







THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES

IN MEMORY OF  
PAUL TURNER, U.S.M.C.R.  
KILLED IN ACTION, SAIPAN  
JUNE, 1944



University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.

REC'D LD-URI

APR 1 1998

NON-RENEWABLE

SEP 02 1998

ILL/EXC

DUE 2 WKS FROM DATE RECEIVED















*Gift of H. Pagett to his Son James 1855. 1856.*

T H E

# BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY;

O R,

## COMPLETE HISTORICAL LIBRARY.

C O N T A I N I N G

The Lives of the most celebrated Personages of GREAT BRITAIN  
and I R E L A N D,

W H E T H E R

ADMIRALS,    || POETS,    || PHILOSOPHERS, or  
GENERALS,    || STATESMEN, || DIVINES.

A WORK REplete WITH

INSTRUCTION AND ENTERTAINMENT.

---

BY A SOCIETY OF GENTLEMEN.

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for F. NEWBERY, the Corner of St. Paul's Church-yard, Ludgate-street. 1780.





T H E

\*DA28  
B521  
1780

# BIOGRAPHICAL MAGAZINE.

O R,

## COMPLETE HISTORICAL LIBRARY.

A

**A**BBOT (GEORGE) archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of James I. was the son of Maurice Abbot, of Guildford, in Surry, in which town he was born in the year 1562, and educated in grammar-learning at the free-school there. While his mother was pregnant with him, she is said to have had a dream, which being thought to be an omen, really proved a means of his advancement: she fancied she was told in her sleep, that if she could eat a pike, the child she had conceived would be a son, and arise to great preferment. Not long after this, in taking a pail of water out of the river Wey, which ran by her house, she accidentally caught a pike, which she accordingly ate. This story being reported to some gentlemen in the neighbourhood, they offered to stand sponsors for the child, and afterwards shewed him many marks of favour, both while at school, and at the university. Young Abbot was removed, in 1578, to Baliol-college, in Oxford. Having completed his course of academical learning, and taken his degrees in arts and divinity, he was, in 1599, installed dean of Winchester. The next year he was chosen vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford, which high office he afterwards executed at two different times with the greatest applause. In 1609 he was consecrated bishop of Litchfield and Coventry; and, about a month after, translated to the bishopric of London; and from thence, April 9, 1611, to the archiepiscopal see of Canterbury. On the 23d of June following he was sworn of the privy council.

He was indebted for his advancement to the recommendation of George Hume, earl of Dunbar; though lord Clarendon represents him as very unfit for the see of Canterbury at that time, when the Calvinists and Nonconformists grew so formidable to the established church: since Abbot "considered the Christian religion no otherwise than as it abhorred and reviled popery, and valued those men most who did that the most furiously; whereas, for the strict observation of the discipline of the church, or the conformity to the articles or canons of it, he made little inquiry, and took less care: and having made very little progress in the ancient and solid study of divinity, he adhered only to the doctrine of Calvin, and for his sake did not think so ill of the discipline as he ought to have done: but if men forbore a public reviling and railing at the hierarchy

Vol. I.

610760

and



and ecclesiastical government, let their opinions and private practice be what it would, they were not only secure from any inquisition of his, but acceptable to him, and, at least, equally preferred by him." But whatever exceptions might be made to the archbishop on this account, his zeal for the protestant cause, over Europe in general, induced him, upon the elector Palatine's being chosen king of Bohemia, in 1619, to exert all his interest with the court of England for supporting that election.

In July 1621, a calamitous accident befel him in the lord Zouch's park at Bramzill, in Hampshire: as he was shooting at a deer with a cross-bow, the keeper coming up unwarily too forward, was struck with the arrow under his left arm, and died about an hour after. The king being informed of this misfortune, and apprehensive that scandal might ensue, wrote a letter to several bishops, judges, and others, to examine the case, who were of opinion, that a restitution, or dispensation, might be given to the archbishop, to prevent any exceptions to his character, which was accordingly granted him. However, this shocking accident made so deep an impression upon his grace, that he ever after fasted once a month, viz. on a Tuesday, the day on which it happened, and settled an annuity of twenty pounds upon the widow of the unhappy man.

The archbishop's political conduct and principles had long rendered him obnoxious to the court, which at last ended in his disgrace; for on the 9th of October, 1627, he was sequestered from his office and jurisdiction, and his authority transferred to Mountain, bishop of London, Neile, bishop of Durham, Buckeridge, bishop of Rochester, Howson, bishop of Oxford, and Laud, bishop of Bath and Wells; and himself was confined to his house at Ford. The occasion of this rigour towards him was his refusal to license a sermon, preached by one Dr. Sibthorp, at the assizes at Northampton, wherein it was asserted, that the king only had the power of making laws; and that when princes command things which their subjects cannot perform, because they are inconsistent with the laws of God or Nature, or impossible, yet they are bound to undergo the punishment, without either resisting, or railing, or reviling, and yield a passive obedience, where they cannot exhibit an active one: and that there was no other case but one of these three, wherein a subject can excuse himself with passive obedience, since in all others he is bound to active obedience. This doctrine Mr. Collier himself observes to be "arbitrary enough in all conscience; and were it pursued through its consequences, would make Magna Charta, and the other laws for settling property, signify little." However, Sibthorp was by some courtiers commended for his loyalty, and his sermon reported to the king as a serviceable discourse. Upon this his majesty sent it to the archbishop, with a command to license it; who being shocked with the passages above cited, besides other exceptions, refused to comply. This highly exasperated the king, who immediately ordered him to be suspended; but in the latter end of the year 1628, he was restored to his liberty and jurisdiction, being sent for to court, and received from his barge by the archbishop of York and the earl of Dorset, and by them solemnly introduced to the king, who gave him his hand with a particular countenance of favour, bidding him not fail the council-table twice a week. He died at his palace of Croydon, on the 4th of August, 1633, in the seventy-first year of his age, and was interred in Trinity-church at Guildford.

Lord Clarendon describes him in very severe terms, as a man of very morose manners, and a very sour aspect, which in that time was called gravity, and totally ignorant of the true constitution of the church of England, and the state and interest of the clergy. But Dr. Welwood represents him to much greater advantage, as a person of wonderful temper and moderation, who in all his conduct shewed an unwillingness to stretch the act of uniformity beyond what was absolutely necessary for the peace of the church; or the prerogative of the crown, any further than conduced to the good of the state. However,

not



not being well formed for a court, though otherwise of considerable learning and genteel education, he either could not, or would not, stoop to the humour of the times ; and sometimes, by an unseasonable stiffness, gave occasion to his enemies to represent him as not well inclined to the prerogative, or too much addicted to a popular interest, and therefore not fit to be employed in matters of government. He was extremely averse to the doctrines of the Arminians, which will account for a very injurious character which he wrote of the great Hugo Grotius, one of their ablest patrons.

“ Archbishop Abbot, says Mr. Granger, recommended himself to king James by his prudent behaviour in Scotland, in relation to the union of the churches of that kingdom ; and by his Narrative of the Case of Sprot, who was executed in 1608, for having been concerned in the Gowry conspiracy. As the reality of that dark design had been called in question, he endeavoured, by this Narrative, to settle the minds of the people in the belief of it. He was a prelate of great learning and piety, but was esteemed a puritan in doctrine, and, in discipline, too remiss for one placed at the head of the church. He had a considerable hand in the translation of the New Testament now in use.” He wrote an Exposition of the Prophet Jonah, a brief Description of the whole World, and several other tracts.

ABBOT (ROBERT) elder brother to the former, and in learning much his superior, was born at Guildford in 1510, and educated at Baliol college in Oxford, where he took his degrees in arts and divinity. Upon the accession of king James I. he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to that prince. In 1609, he was made master of Baliol college, and, about three years after, regius professor of divinity in the university of Oxford. Here he signalized himself by his lectures upon the king's supreme power, which he defended against Bellarmine and Suarez ; a service which was so acceptable to his majesty, that he raised him in 1615 to the see of Salisbury. He applied to the duties of his function with great diligence and assiduity, visiting his whole diocese in person, and preaching every Sunday ; but his sedentary life, and close application to his studies, brought on him the gravel and stone, of which he died on the 2d of March, 1617, in the fifty eighth year of his age.

The most celebrated of his writings, which are chiefly controversial, was his book *De Antichristo*. King James commanded his own Paraphrase on the Apocalypse to be printed with the second edition of this work, a compliment which his majesty never paid to any other author in the nation. Abbot also wrote an answer to Eudemon Johannis's Apology for Henry Garnet ; the Mirror of Popish Subtilties ; the true ancient Roman Catholic ; a Treatise on the Sacrament, and other works. His brother, Maurice Abbot, was lord mayor of London in 1638.

ABERNETHY (JOHN) an eminent dissenting minister, son of Mr. John Abernethy, a dissenting minister in Colrairie, was borne on the 19th of October, 1680. At the age of nine years he was separated from his parents, his father being obliged to attend some public affairs in London ; and his mother, to shelter herself from the mad fury of the Irish rebels, retiring to Derry : a relation who had him under his care, having no opportunity of conveying him to her, took him with him to Scotland, by which means he escaped the hardships he must have suffered at the siege of Derry, where Mrs. Abernethy lost all her other children. He afterwards studied at the university of Glasgow, till he took the degree of master of arts ; and in 1708, was chosen minister of a dissenting congregation at Antrim, where he continued about twenty years, till he was chosen minister of the congregation in Woodstreet, Dublin, where his preaching was much admired. He was distinguished by his candid, free, and generous sentiments, and died of  
the

the gout in December 1740, in the sixtieth year of his age. He published a volume of Sermons on the Divine Attributes; and after his death the second volume was published by his friends, which was succeeded by two other volumes on different subjects: all of which have been greatly admired.

ADAMS (SIR THOMAS) distinguished himself by his prudence and piety, his acts of munificence, his loyalty and his sufferings. He was born at Wem, in Shropshire, in 1586, educated in the university of Cambridge, and bred a draper in London, and by his wisdom and integrity was gradually raised to the highest offices in the city, and was frequently returned a burgher in parliament; but being a loyalist was not permitted to sit there. He was lord-mayor in 1645, when his house was searched with the expectation of finding king Charles I. and the next year he was committed close prisoner to the Tower, where he continued several years.

During the exile of king Charles II. he lent him ten thousand pounds; and in the seventy-third year of his age was deputed by the city their commissioner to Breda, whither he went with general Monk, to congratulate and attend king Charles to England. In consideration of his signal services, that king conferred on him the honour of knighthood; and a few days after his restoration, advanced him to the dignity of a baronet of England.

Sir Thomas gave his house at Wem, in Shropshire, for a free-school, which he liberally endowed. He founded an Arabic professorship at Cambridge, with a salary of forty pounds per annum, and was at the expence of printing the Gospels in the Persian language, and transmitting them to that kingdom. His beneficence appeared on a variety of occasions, he being always ready to relieve the distressed. This worthy magistrate died Feb. 24, 1667, in the eighty-second year of his age. After his death a stone was extracted from his bladder, which weighed above twenty-five ounces, and is still preserved in the laboratory of Cambridge.

ADDISON (LANCELOT) the son of a clergyman of the same name, was born at Moulshelm-burne, in the parish of Crosby Ravensworth, in Westmoreland, in the year 1631. He was educated at Queen's college, Oxford, and at the restoration of king Charles II. was appointed chaplain of the garrison of Dunkirk; but that fortress being delivered up to the French in 1662, he returned to England, and was soon after made chaplain to the garrison of Tangier, where he remained seven years, and was greatly esteemed: in 1660 he returned to England, and was made chaplain in ordinary to the king; but his chaplainship of Tangier being taken from him on account of his absence, he found himself straitened in his circumstances, when he seasonably obtained the rectory of Milston, in Wiltshire, worth about one hundred and twenty pounds per annum. He afterwards became a prebendary of Sarum, took his degree of doctor of divinity at Oxford, and in 1683 was made dean of Litchfield, and the next year archdeacon of Coventry. His life was exemplary; his conversation pleasing and greatly instructive; and his behaviour as a gentleman, a clergyman, and a neighbour, did honour to the place of his residence. He wrote, 1, A Short Narrative of the Revolutions of the Kingdoms of Fez and Morocco: 2, The present History of the Jews: 3, A Discourse on catechizing: 4, A modest Plea for the Clergy: 5, An Introduction to the Sacrament: 6, The first State of Mahometism; and several other pieces.

This worthy divine died on the 20th of April, 1703, and left three sons, 1st, Joseph, whose life we shall give in the next article: 2d, Gulston, who died while governor of Fort St. George: 3d, Lancelot, master of arts, and fellow of Magdalen college in Oxford; and one daughter, first married to Dr. Sartre, prebendary of Westminster, and afterwards to Daniel Combes, Esq.



ADDISON (JOSEPH) Esquire, who was a very great ornament to the age and country he lived in, and to the cause of polite literature in general, was the son of the Rev. Launcelot Addison, and was born at Millston near Ambrosbury, in the county of Wilts, of which place his father was then rector, on the first of May, 1672, and not being thought likely to live, was baptized on the same day, as appears from the church register.

It is matter of astonishment, that in the account given of Mr. Addison, in Wood's History of the Oxford writers, his true age should be set down, and yet that it should escape Mr. Tickell. This is of some importance, because it changes the whole chronology of his life, and that too in favour of the author. He became a demy of Magdalen college in Oxford, by merit, at the age of seventeen. Is not the bare relation of this the highest panegyric on Mr. Addison? It was here he became acquainted with Mr. Sacheverell, who was exactly of his own age, and of a very promising genius too, since we find a translation of part of the first Georgic of Virgil, inserted in the Examen Poeticum, for the year 1693, the same volume in which Mr. Addison's first English verses appeared; and as Mr. Addison's verses were addressed to Mr. Dryden, so Mr. Sacheverell's translation was dedicated to him. Those who remembered Mr. Addison at college, affirmed, that his temper was the same it appeared ever afterwards; that is to say, his abilities were exceeded by nothing but his modesty.

He was early sent to school under the care of the Rev. Mr. Naish, at Ambrosbury. He was afterwards removed to a school at Salisbury, taught by the Rev. Mr. Taylor; and after that to the Charter-house, where he was under the tuition of the learned Dr. Ellis, and where he contracted an intimacy with Mr. Steele, afterwards Sir Richard, which continued inviolable till his death.

He was not above fifteen when he went to the university of Oxford, where he was entered of Queen's college, in which his father had studied. He applied himself at this time with such diligence to classical learning, that he acquired an elegant Latin style before he arrived at that age in which lads usually begin to write good English.

A paper of his verses in that tongue accidentally fell, in the year 1687, into the hands of Dr. Lancaster, dean of Magdalen college, who was so well pleased with them, that he immediately procured their author's election into that house, where he took his degrees of bachelor and master of arts.

His Latin poetry, in the course of a few years, was exceedingly admired in both the universities, and justly gained him the reputation of a great poet before his name was so much as known in town.

It is not very certain at what age our author wrote some of the Latin poems which have been published; however, they were certainly written very early, and they still retain that high esteem which was first conceived of them. They were published in the second volume of *Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta*, seu *Poemata quædam melioris notæ, seu hæctenus inedita, seu sparsim edita*. They were eight in all, but very probably they are not placed in the order of time in which they were written.

1. *Pax Gulielmi Auspiciis Europæ reddita*, 1697; i. e. Peace under the Auspices of William restored to Europe. 2. *Barometri Descriptio*; i. e. A Description of the Barometer. 3. ΠΥΓΜΑΙΟΓΕΡΑΝΟΜΑΧΙΑ, five *Pælium inter Pigmæos & Grues commissum*; i. e. A Battle between the Pigmies and the Cranes. 4. *Resurrectio delineata ad altare Coll. Magd. Oxon.* i. e. A Poem upon the Resurrection, being a Description of the Painting over the Altar in Magdalen college at Oxford. 5. *Sphæristerium*; i. e. the Bowling-green. 6. *Ad D. D. Hannes insignissimum Medicum & Poetam*; i. e. To Dr. Hannes, an excellent Physician and Poet, an Ode. 7. *Machinæ gelliculantes*, Anglice, A Puppet-show. 8. *Ad insignissimum Virum*

D. T. Burnetum, *Sacræ Theoriæ Telluris Authorem*: i. e. To the celebrated Dr. Thomas Burnet, Author of the Theory of the Earth, an Ode. These poems have been translated into English by Dr. George Sewell, of Peter-house, Cambridge; Mr. Newcomb, and Nicholas Amhurst, Esq. both of Oxford.

He was twenty-two years of age before he published any thing in the English language, and then came abroad a copy of verses addressed to Mr. Dryden, which procured him immediately, and that very deservedly, from the best judges in that nice age, a great reputation, being as correct and perfect as any thing which even himself afterwards produced.

Some little space intervening, he sent into the world a translation of the fourth Georgic of Virgil (omitting the story of Aristæus) exceedingly commended by Mr. Dryden. He wrote also that discourse on the Georgics which is prefixed to them, by way of preface, in Mr. Dryden's translation, and is allowed to be one of the justest pieces of criticism in our own, or in any other language.

It would be equally tedious and impertinent to dwell on every little performance published by our author. It is a kind of charity to illustrate the beauties of an obscure author, but to us it appears a sort of detraction, to suppose that the worth of any of Mr. Addison's poems should be unknown to our readers: we will therefore confine ourselves to such parts of his works as have any circumstances relating to them which ought to be preserved, as a kind of historical commentary, for the use rather of posterity than of the present times.

Mr. Tickell, in his preface to the works of Mr. Addison, expresses a kind of surprize, that Mr. Dryden, who so readily owned the version of the fourth Georgic sent him by Mr. Addison, should not take notice of his having communicated the Essay on the Georgics, since it came from the same hand.

Sir Richard Steele took occasion to vindicate Mr. Dryden, by shewing, first, that the Essay upon the Georgics, is the same with the preface prefixed to those poems in Mr. Dryden's translation of Virgil's works; which, secondly, is owned to have come from a friend, whose name is not mentioned, because he desired to have it concealed.

If any one should enquire, why Mr. Addison was willing the world should know he translated one of Virgil's Georgics, and at the same time desired to conceal his writing what Mr. Dryden placed as a preface to his translation of the Georgics, it will be no difficult thing to satisfy him. The version was what many people had done, and any body might do; but the essay was an untried strain of criticism, which bore a little hard on the old professors of that art, and therefore was not so fit for a young man to take upon himself. In this light Mr. Dryden's justice, and Mr. Addison's prudence, are alike conspicuous. The former was above assuming unjustly the praise of other people's writings; and the latter was remarkable for keeping so strict a rein upon his wit, that it never got the start of his wisdom.

Among all our author's poems, there is not one which is more properly an original, than the account of the greatest English poets, to Mr. Henry Sacheverell; nor will a judicious reader find more pleasure in reading any of his works, than in perusing this. The judgment of a great poet on the writings of his predecessors, written in the dawn of his days, when he, doubtless, spoke more freely than he would afterwards have done, must always be considered as a curiosity.

We should not, however, have stopped at this poem, had it not been to quote some lines from it, which, if carefully considered, seem to carry in them some memoirs of our author's life.

Towards the conclusion of the poem, he says:

Congreve,



Congreve, whose fancy's unexhausted store  
Has given already much, and promis'd more;  
Congreve shall still preserve thy fame alive,  
And Dryden's Muse shall in his friend survive.

I'm tir'd with rhyming, and wou'd fain give o'er,  
But justice still demands one labour more;  
The noble Montagu remains unnam'd,  
For wit, for humour, and for judgment fam'd;  
To Dorset he directs his artful Muse  
In numbers, such as Dorset's self might use.  
How negligently graceful he unreins  
His verse, and writes in loose familiar strains;  
How Nassau's godlike acts adorn his lines,  
And all the hero in full glory shines!  
We see his armies set in just array,  
And Boyne's dy'd waves run purple to the sea.  
Nor Simois, choak'd with men, and arms, and blood,  
Nor rapid Xanthus' celebrated flood,  
Shall longer be the poet's highest themes,  
Tho' gods and heroes fought promiscuous in their streams:  
But now to Nassau's secret councils rais'd,  
He aids the hero whom before he prais'd.

Two remarks may be made on these lines: the first, that Mr. Congreve, about this time, had introduced Mr. Addison to the acquaintance of the chancellor of the Exchequer, as Sir Richard Steele informs us; the other, that Mr. Sacheverell had not yet any qualms about the Revolution, otherwise his friend would not have wrote to him in these terms. This is very honourable for our author, since it makes it clear, that, when he differed afterwards with this gentleman, he did not differ from himself, but adhered to those principles which Sacheverell had deserted.

The following year he began to have higher views, which discovered themselves in a poem to king William, on one of his campaigns, addressed to the lord-keeper Sir John Somers.

That judicious statesman received this mark of a young author's attachment with great humanity; took Mr. Addison thenceforward into the number of his friends, and gave him, upon all occasions, signal proofs of a sincere esteem.

He had been frequently solicited, while at the university, to enter into holy orders, which he seemed once resolved on, probably in respect to his father; but his great modesty inclining him to doubt of his own abilities, he receded from his choice, and, having shewn an inclination to travel, his patron, out of zeal for his country, as well as respect to Mr. Addison, procured him from the crown an annual pension of three hundred pounds, which enabled him to make a tour to Italy in the latter end of 1699.

Mr. Addison's conduct, with respect to the priesthood, hath occasioned some dispute. Let us support, however, what already is advanced, that he had once made a kind of resolution to go into orders. His own words will best prove this: he concludes the poem to Mr. Sacheverell thus:

I've done at length; and now, dear friend, receive  
The last poor present that my Muse can give.

I leave

I leave the arts of poetry and verse  
 To them that practise them with more success :  
 Of greater truths I'll now prepare to tell,  
 And so, at once, dear friend and Muse farewell.

Mr. Tickell, speaking of these lines, after telling us that he founded this resolution on the importunities of his father, adds the following account of his abandoning that design.

“ His remarkable seriousness and modesty, which might have been urged as powerful reasons for his chusing that life, proved the chief obstacles to it. These qualities, by which the priesthood is so much adorned, represented the duties of it as too weighty for him, and rendered him still more worthy of that honour which they made him decline.”

Sir Richard Steele, speaking to Mr. Congreve of this passage, says,

“ These, you know very well, were not the reasons which made Mr. Addison turn his thoughts to the civil world; and, as you were the inducement of his becoming acquainted with my lord Halifax, I doubt not but you remember the warm instances that noble lord made to the head of the college, not to insist upon Mr. Addison's going into orders: his arguments were founded upon the general pravity and corruption of men of business, who wanted liberal education; and I remember, as if I had read the letter yesterday, that my lord ended with a compliment, that, however he might be represented as no friend to the church, he would never do it any other injury than keeping Mr. Addison out of it. The contention for this man, in his early years, among the people of the greatest power, Mr. Secretary Tickell, the executor for his fame, is pleased to ascribe to a serious visage and modesty of behaviour.”

This last remark is equally ill-natured and ill-founded. Sir Richard introduces Mr. Addison's visage; but the seriousness Mr. Tickell spoke of, was the quality of his mind. The gentleman accounts for Mr. Addison's quitting his resolution; the knight talks of the pains other people took to prevent his following it: both the accounts might be true, but there was no necessity for inserting either in our account of his life; though it would have been wrong not to have acquainted the reader with so remarkable a passage.

His Latin poems, dedicated to Mr. Montagu, then chancellor of the exchequer, were printed, before his departure, in the *Musæ Anglicanæ*; and were as much admired abroad as they could possibly be at home, particularly by the great Boileau, who spoke of them in very obliging terms, and who was known to be both an able judge, and one incapable of partiality.

We learn from Mr. Tickell this circumstance in relation to Boileau: it is therefore proper the reader should see his own words.

“ His country owes it to him (Mr. Addison) that the famous Monsieur Boileau first conceived an opinion of the English genius for poetry, by perusing the present he made him of the *Musæ Anglicanæ*. It has been currently reported, that this famous French poet, among the civilities he shewed Mr. Addison on that occasion, affirmed, That he would not have written against Perrault, had he before seen such excellent pieces written by a modern hand.

“ Such a saying would have been impertinent, and unworthy Boileau, whose dispute with Perrault turned chiefly upon some passages in the antients, which he rescued from the misinterpretations of his adversary.

“ The true and natural compliment made by him was, That those books had given him a very new idea of the English politeness; and that he did not question, but there were excellent compositions in the native language of a country that possessed the Roman genius in so eminent a degree.”



In 1701, Mr. Addison wrote from Italy an epistolary poem to Montagu, lord Halifax. This was most justly admired as a finished piece of its kind; and indeed some have pronounced it the very best of Mr. Addison's performances. It may be observed, that the opening of this poem is peculiarly graceful, and alike honourable, for the writer and the patron.

While you, my lord, the rural shades admire,  
And from Britannia's public posts retire;  
Nor longer, her ungrateful sons to please,  
For their advantage sacrifice your ease;  
Me into foreign realms my fate conveys,  
Through nations fruitful of immortal lays;  
Where the soft season, and inviting clime,  
Conspire to trouble your repose with rhyme.

In that year lord Halifax had been impeached by the commons in parliament, for procuring exorbitant grants from the crown to his own use; and farther charged with cutting down and wasting the timber in his majesty's forests, and with holding several offices in the Exchequer, that were inconsistent, and designed as checks upon each other. The commons had likewise addressed the king, to remove him from his councils and presence for ever.

These were the causes of his retiring, and Mr. Addison's address at this time is a noble proof of his gratitude, as the manner of it will be a lasting monument of his good sense. In four lines he has handled a topic the nicest that could be; and in four more makes a transition to his subject naturally, and without precipitation.

On his return, he published an account of his travels, which he dedicated to his patron the lord Somers.

Mr. Addison, in his preface, gave his reader plainly to understand what he was to meet with in the following pages. For having observed, that Burnet had, in his travels, masterly and uncommon observations on the religion and governments of Italy; that Laffels might be used in giving the names of such writers as had treated of the several states through which he passed; that Mr. Ray had published several valuable remarks in respect to natural history; and that Mr. Miffon particularly excelled in the plan of the country; he goes on thus:

"For my own part, as I have taken notice of several places and antiquities, that no body else has spoken of, so I think I have mentioned but few things in common with others, that are not either set in a new light, or accompanied with different reflections. I have taken care, particularly, to consider the several passages of the ancient poets, which have any relation to the places and curiosities that I met with; for before I entered upon my voyage, I took care to refresh my memory among the classic authors, and to make such collections out of them, as I might afterwards have occasion for.

"I must confess, it was not one of the least entertainments that I met with in travelling, to examine these several descriptions, as it were upon the spot, and to compare the natural face of the country with the landskips the poets have given us of it."

Notwithstanding this introduction, this piece was not at first understood, and consequently could not succeed; but, by degrees, as the curious entered deeper and deeper into the book, their judgment of it changed, and the demand for it became so great, that the price rose at last to its original value, before there was a second edition printed. It has ever since maintained its reputation, most of the virtuosi who have travelled thro' Italy since have given it high commendations, and, which is perhaps a sincere proof of

their approbation, have chose to tread in the same track. It hath been translated into French, and makes usually the fourth volume of *Misson's travels* in that language.

He would have returned into England earlier than he did, had he not been thought of as a proper person to attend prince Eugene, who then commanded for the emperor in Italy, which employment he would have been well pleased with; but the death of king William intervening, caused a cessation of his pension, and his hopes.

He remained at home a considerable space of time (his friends being then out of the ministry) before any occasion offered, either of his farther displaying his great abilities, or of his meeting with any suitable reward, for the honour his works had already done his country. He was indebted to an accident for both.

In the year 1704, the lord treasurer Godolphin complained to the lord Halifax, that the duke of Marlborough's victory at *Blenheim* had not been celebrated in verse in the manner it deserved; intimating, that he would take it kindly, if his lordship, who was the patron of the poets, would name a gentleman capable of writing upon so elevated a subject.

Lord Halifax said, he was well acquainted with such a person, but that he would not name him; adding, That he had long seen, with indignation, men of no merit maintained in pomp and luxury, at the expence of the public, while persons of too much modesty, with great abilities, languished in obscurity. The treasurer said very coolly, That he was sorry his lordship had reason to make such an observation; and that, for the future, he would take care to render it less just than it might be at present; but that in the mean time, he would pawn his honour, whoever his lordship should name, might venture upon this theme without fear of losing his time. Lord Halifax thereupon named Mr. Addison, but insisted that the treasurer himself should send to him, which he promised. He therefore prevailed upon Mr. Boyle, afterwards lord Carlton, chancellor of the Exchequer, to go, in his name, to Mr. Addison, and communicate to him the business; which he accordingly did, in so obliging a manner, that he readily entered upon the task.

The lord-treasurer Godolphin saw the poem before it was finished, when the author had written no farther than the famous simile of the angel; and was so well pleased with it, that he immediately made him a commissioner of appeals, in the room of Mr. Locke, who had been just promoted to the board of trade.

His poem, entitled *The Campaign*, was received with loud and general applause: however, it may be doubted, what real benefit the duke of Marlborough reaped from it; since, if, on the one hand, it set his conduct in the fairest light, it introduced, on the other, a rival in fame; for, in all probability, the poem will be admired as long as the victory is remembered.

*The Campaign* is addressed to the duke of Marlborough, and contains a short view of the military transactions in the year 1704, with a very particular, as well as poetical description, of the two great actions at *Schellemburg* and *Blenheim*.

In 1705, Mr. Addison attended the lord Halifax to *Hanover*; and, in the succeeding year, was appointed under-secretary to Sir Charles Hedges, then secretary of state. In the month of December, in the same year, the earl of *Sunderland* succeeding Sir Charles in that office, continued Mr. Addison in the post of under-secretary.

Operas being, at this time, much in vogue, many people of distinction and true taste importuned Mr. Addison to make a trial, whether sense and sound were really so incompatible as some admirers of the Italian pieces would represent them. He was at last prevailed upon to comply with their requests, and composed his inimitable *Rosalind*.

This piece was inscribed to the duchess of Marlborough; and, though it did not succeed on the stage, it has been, and everlastingly will be, applauded in the closet. The many looked upon it as not properly an opera, and the few joined them in their opinion:

for



for having considered what a number of miserable things had borne that title, they were scarce satisfied that so excellent a piece should appear by the same.

About the same time Mr. Addison assisted Sir Richard Steele in his play called *The Tender Husband*, to which our author wrote a humorous Prologue. Sir Richard, whose gratitude was equal to his wit, surprized him with a Dedication, which may be considered as one of the few monuments of praise, not unworthy of him to whose honour it was erected.

In 1709, the marquis of Wharton being appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, nominated our author secretary for that kingdom. Her majesty was also pleased, as a mark of her peculiar favour, to augment the salary annexed to the place of keeper of the records in that kingdom, and to bestow it upon him.

While he was in Ireland, his friend, Sir Richard Steele, published the *Tatler*, which appeared, for the first time, on the twelfth of April, 1709. Mr. Addison discovered the author by an observation on Virgil, which he had communicated to him. This discovery led him to farther assistances, insomuch, that, as the author of the *Tatlers* well expressed it, he fared by this means like a distressed prince who calls in a powerful neighbour to his aid; that is, he was undone by his auxiliary. Such was the superiority of Mr. Addison's genius, and so true a taste the town then had of correct and fine writing.

Mr. Tickell observes, and Sir Richard Steele confesses, that the paper was set on foot and dropped without Mr. Addison's knowledge; of course the history of the *Tatler* belongs properly to another article.

The papers written by Mr. Addison were not distinguished in this collection by any mark; but Sir Richard Steele, at the request of Mr. Tickell, pointed them out to him, and also shewed him such as they were jointly concerned in: and these, as well as those, are printed in the second volume of Mr. Addison's works.

Many of these little essays are not only exquisite, but incomparable. It is impossible to be serious while we read such of them as are humorous; or not to be grave on the perusal of such as are of an opposite cast. The images are so striking, the language so graceful, the turn so natural, the raillery so lively, and at the same time so innocent, that, not to be charmed with those pieces, and to be absolutely without taste, must be for ever synonymous terms.

Immediately after the *Tatler* was finished, Sir Richard Steele formed the project of the *Spectator*; the plan of which he concerted with Mr. Addison.

The first paper appeared on the first of March, 1711; and in the course of that celebrated work, Mr. Addison furnished the greater part of those papers which were most admired. It was finished on the sixth of September, 1712; and Mr. Addison, to prevent any disputes, or mistakes, which might otherwise have happened, took care to distinguish his papers, throughout the whole, by some letter in the name of the muse CLIO.

The affinity between the *Tatlers*, *Spectators*, and *Guardians*, makes it unnecessary to enter minutely into the merit of such papers as Mr. Addison contributed, in the carrying on the two last undertakings. In the *Spectators*, the character of Sir Roger de Coverly was his particular favourite. We are told by a gentleman, who was thought to be well acquainted with Mr. Addison's affairs, that he was so tender of his character, as to go to Sir Richard Steele, on his publishing a *Spectator*, wherein he made Sir Roger pick up a woman in the Temple cloisters, and would not part with his friend, until he had promised to meddle with the old knight's character no more. However, Mr. Addison, to make sure, and to prevent any absurdities which the authors of subsequent *Spectators* might fall into, resolved to remove that character out of the way; or, as he pleasantly expressed it to an intimate friend, killed Sir Roger, that no body else might murder him.

The Guardian, a paper in the same taste, and, which is saying much more, in the same spirit, entertained the town in the years 1713 and 1714. Mr. Addison had a large share in that publication, and his papers were particularly relished: and he also wrote once or twice in the Lover.

It was necessary to speak of these performances together, which has carried us somewhat out of our ordinary road. Let us return therefore to the year 1713, in which appeared his famous Cato.

He formed the design of writing a tragedy on that subject when he was very young; he actually wrote it when he was on his travels; however, he retouched it while he was in England, without any intention of bringing it on the stage; but some friends of his believing that it might be advantageous to the cause of liberty, he was prevailed on to adapt it to the stage.

On its first appearance it was gazed on as a wonder; all parties applauded it; it ran thirty five nights without interruption; and, what was more to the author's reputation, the best judges declared in its favour, when they had read it, with the same passion the pit had done when it was first seen. Mr. Pope wrote the Prologue, which is sublime. Dr. Garth the Epilogue, which is humorous. It was recommended by many excellent copies of verses prefixed to it; among which, the sincerity of Mr. Steele, and the genius of Mr. Eusden, deserve to be distinguished.

Foreign nations have done this work of our author's as much honour as our own; and, indeed, it is one of those few performances which cannot receive more honour than it deserves.

We shall here present the reader with some circumstances relating to its first appearance. They are contained in a letter from Alexander Pope, Esq; to Sir William Trumbull, dated April 30, 1713.

"As to poetical affairs, I am content, at present, to be a bare looker on: and, from a practitioner, turn an admirer; which is, as the world goes, not very usual. Cato was not so much the wonder of Rome in his days, as he is of Britain in ours; and, though all the foolish industry possible has been used to make it a party play, yet, what the author once said of another, may the most properly in the world be applied to him on this occasion;

Envy itself is dumb, in wonder lost,  
And factions strive who shall applaud him most.

"The numerous and violent claps of the Whig-party on the one side of the theatre, were echoed back by the Tories on the other; while the author sweated behind the scenes with concern, to find their applause proceeding more from the hand than the head. This was the case too of the Prologue-writer, who was clapped into a staunch Whig at almost every two lines.

"I believe you have heard, that after all the applauses of the opposite faction, my lord Bolingbroke sent for Booth, who played Cato, into the box, between one of the acts, and presented him with fifty guineas; in acknowledgment, as he expressed it, for defending the cause of liberty so well against a perpetual dictator. The Whigs are unwilling to be balanced this way, and therefore design a present to the same Cato very speedily. In the mean time, they are getting ready as good a sentence as the former on their side. So, betwixt them, it is probable, that Cato, as Dr. Garth expressed it, may have something to live upon after he dies."

This tragedy was translated more than once into French, obtained two Italian versions, and has been either translated or imitated in the German language. But the greatest



honour that ever was done thereto, was the putting the soliloquy of Cato, which is perhaps the noblest thing in our language, into a Latin dress, which might have been read with admiration, even by the critics in the court of Augustus. Fame has attributed this to the late bishop Atterbury, and as it were superlatively fine, the world thought fame in the right, and so it proved.

Her majesty queen Anne was not the last in doing justice to our author, and his performance. She was pleased to signify an inclination of having it dedicated to her; but the author published it without a dedication, because, as it is said, he had proposed to dedicate it elsewhere, and by this method he thought to avoid offending either his duty or his honour. If in the subsequent part of his life his leisure had been greater, we are told he would have written another tragedy, intitled, *The Death of Socrates*. But the honours due to what he had already performed, deprived posterity of this promised labour.

Upon the death of queen Anne, the lords justices appointed Mr. Addison their secretary, which took him off from a design he had formed, of composing an English Dictionary, on the plan of a famous Italian one. There were some thoughts of making him secretary of state at that time, but he was anxious to decline it, and accepted a second time, under the earl of Sunderland, the post of secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland: he held it, however, but a very little time; for on the earl's being removed, he was made one of the lords of Trade.

In 1716, he married the countess of Warwick; and on the first breaking out of the rebellion, he published the *Freeholder*, which is a kind of political Spectator.

The *Freeholder* is particularly mentioned, because it was a work written by Mr. Addison, entirely, and upon his own plan. Some indeed have supposed, that he was assisted in this work by Mr. Phillips; but there seems to be no foundation for this report, since neither Mr. Tickell says any thing of it, nor does it appear from the papers themselves, that they were written by different hands.

There is one thing to be said with respect to the *Freeholder*, which as it will be certainly said by posterity, I can see no reason why it should not be said here: The *Freeholder* is, without question, the most indubitable proof of the use a man of true wit, and reasonable application, may be of to any administration. The numerous pieces of Sir Roger L'Estrange, were all calculated to make the people laugh, or to put them in a passion. Dr. Welwood's periodical papers were all politics, and, consequently, too dry for the generality of readers.

During the reign of the queen, polemic writings were not only sharp, but bitter, and their authors studied rather to make their adversaries feel the quickness of their reproaches, than to persuade them by sound arguments, much less to invite them, by moderate and gentle applications, to their different humours and ways of thinking. The *Freeholder* hath avoided all these faults, and, with an inexhaustible fund of humour, mingles sometimes the gravest reasonings, and at others the kindest expostulations. Beautiful descriptions, exquisite allegories, visions almost more than human, and, in fine, whatever might please, whatever could move, whatever seemed fittest to attract, is to be found in those inimitable essays; and it may be said without fear of being contradicted by any man who reads them, that they are the best turned papers, with a view for the purpose for which they were written, that were ever penned.

Mr. Addison certainly wrote them in consequence of his principles, out of a desire of removing prejudices, and from a strong inclination to settle the government, and serve his country. The appointing him secretary of state therefore, was but doing him justice for so extraordinary and well-timed a service, which more than ballanced that deficiency, which he objected against his own preferment, his being no speaker in the House of Commons.

There were just fifty five papers in all; the first was published on the twenty-third of December, 1715, and the last on the twenty-ninth of June, 1716. In April 1717, his most happy king George I. was pleased to appoint our author one of his principal secretaries of state. His health, which had been before impaired by an asthmatic disorder, suffered exceedingly by an advancement so much to his honour, being also attended with great fatigue. He bore it, however, with great patience, till finding, or rather suspecting, that it might be prejudicial to the public business, he resigned his office. Having thus procured for himself a vacancy from business, he grew better, and his friends were in hopes that his health would have been thoroughly re-established. In his leisure moments he applied himself steadily to a religious work, which he had begun long before, the first part of which, scarce finished, is preserved and printed in his works. He likewise intended to have paraphrased some of the Psalms of David; but a long and painful relapse broke all his designs, and deprived the world of this excellent person, on the seventeenth of June 1719, when he was entering the forty-eighth year of his age. He died at Holland-house, near Kensington, and left behind him an only daughter, by the countess of Warwick. After his decease, Mr. Tickell, who had the author's commands and instructions, collected and published his works in four volumes in quarto. In this edition there are several pieces, not mentioned before, of which it is necessary we should speak. The first in the order of time is the Dissertation upon Medals. In November, 1707, there came abroad a pamphlet under the title of The present State of the War, and the Necessity of an Augmentation considered. It is now printed among Mr. Addison's works, and I believe no body who reads it will doubt that it is his. The spirit in which it is writ, the weighty observations contained therein, on the strength and interest of foreign nations, and the comprehensive knowledge shewn of all things relating to our own, evince it the work of no ordinary hand. The Whig Examiner came out on the fourteenth of September, 1710, for the first time. There were five papers in all attributed to Mr. Addison. These are by much the severest things he ever wrote. Dr. Sacheverell, Mr. Prior, and many other persons, are very harshly treated in them. The Examiner had done the same thing on the part of the Tories, and the avowed design of their paper was to make reprisals. The Drummer was first published without any author's name, but with a preface prefixed by Sir Richard Steele, wherein he tells us, that it had been some years in the hands of the author, and after perusal, he thought so well of it, that he persuaded him to make some additions and alterations, and let it appear on the stage. He owns that it was not well received, or, at least, not so well as deserved, which he accounts for by observing, that the strokes therein are too delicate for every taste in a popular assembly; and he adds, that his brother sharers were of opinion, that it was like a picture, in which the strokes were not strong enough to appear at a distance.

Mr. Tickell publishing Mr. Addison's works in 1721, omitted this comedy, which Sir Richard Steele so much relented, that he quickly after published a second edition of it, with an epistle to Mr. Congreve thereto prefixed. In this epistle he asserts, that he recommended the play to the stage, and carried it to the press: he likewise tells us the price it was sold at, viz. fifty guineas. He refers himself to his former preface, for a proof of his zeal on that occasion, which he observes could flow from nothing else than his affection for the author. For as to the share any one else had in it, he is very positive it very little exceeded that of an amanuensis.

Since his death the following pieces have been ascribed to our author: *Dissertatio de illustrioribus Romanorum poetis*, i. e. A Dissertation upon the most eminent Roman poets. This is supposed to have been written about 1692, and is allowed to contain many useful observations, yet nobody has hitherto ventured to decide, whether it is, or is not,

Mr.



Mr. Addison's. A Discourse on ancient and modern Learning; the time when it was written uncertain, but probably as early as the former. It was preserved amongst the manuscripts of the lord Somers, which, after the death of Sir Joseph Jekyl, being publickly sold, this little piece came to be printed in 1739, and was as well received as it deserved. To these we must add, *The Old Whig*, No. 1. and 2, pamphlets written in defence of the Peerage bill, 1719.

We have endeavoured to do some justice to our author's character, and especially to that distinguishing part of it, the ease and readiness with which he wrote, notwithstanding the accuracy and correctness of all his writings. This, perhaps, will be thought best supported by proof, which we shall give. The following epigram (which is not inserted in his works) was written when he was a member of the *Kit-Cat-Club*, extempore, and yet it has not only wit, but correctness to recommend it.

#### On the Lady MANCHESTER.

When haughty Gallia's dames that spread  
O'er their pale cheeks an artful red,  
Beheld this beauteous stranger there,  
In native charms, divinely fair;  
Confusion in their looks they shew'd,  
And with unborrowed blushes glow'd.

A farther proof of the extraordinary facility, with which he produced even the most perfect of his performances, may be taken from what Sir Richard Steele says of his *Cato*; he tells us, that the last act was written in less than a week's time. "For this, continues he, was particular in this writer, that when he had taken his resolution, or made his plan for what he designed to write, he would walk about a room and dictate it into language, with as much freedom and ease as any one could write it down; and attend to the coherence and grammar of what he dictated."

The author of a celebrated poem, intitled *Faction Displayed*, who was justly celebrated for giving an ingenious turn to his ill-nature, began an early war upon our author. In that poem he makes his patron Montague, there characterised by the name of Bathillo, describe him thus:

On Addison we safely may depend,  
A pension never fails to gain a friend;  
Thro' Alpine Hills he shall my name resound,  
And make his patron known in classic ground.

Mrs. Manly, in her sequel to the *Atalantis*, gives our author's character at large, under the name of Maro: what she says of him, is every way to his advantage, were it not for this ill-natured apostrophe on seeing him in *Sergius's* gallery. "O pity, that politics and sordid interest should have carried him out of the road of *Helicon*, snatched him from the embraces of the *Muses*, to throw into an old withered statesman's arms, &c."

This withered statesman, whom he had before called *Sergius*, is the same lord Halifax mentioned by the foregoing writer. But the severest attack that ever Mr. Addison felt, was from the following verses, bright and piercing as lightning, and as fatally blasting.

Peace to all such ! but were there one whose fires  
 True genius kindles, and fair fame inspires ;  
 Blest with each talent, and each art to please,  
 And born to write, converse, and live with ease :  
 Shou'd such a man, too fond to rule alone,  
 Bear, like the Turk, no brother near the throne,  
 View him with scornful, yet with jealous eyes,  
 And hate for arts, that caused himself to rise ;  
 Damn with faint praise, assent with civil leer,  
 And, without sneering, teach the rest to sneer :  
 Willing to wound, and yet afraid to strike,  
 Just hint a fault, and hesitate dislike ;  
 Alike reserv'd to blame, or to commend,  
 A tim'rous foe, and a suspicious friend ;  
 Dreading e'en fools, by flatterers besieged,  
 And so obliging, that he n'er obliged :  
 Like Cato, gives his little senate laws,  
 And sits attentive to his own applause :  
 While wits and templars ev'ry sentence raise,  
 And wonder with a foolish face of praise.  
 Who but must laugh, if such a man there be ?  
 Who would not weep, if Atticus were he ?

An author in *Mist's Journal*, gives the following account of this transaction : " Mr. Addison raised this author, i. e. Pope, from obscurity, obtained him the acquaintance and friendship of the whole body of our nobility, and transferred his powerful interest with those great men to this rising bard, who frequently levied by that means unusual contributions on the public---No sooner was his body lifeless, but this author, reviving his resentment, libelled the memory of his departed friend ; and, what was still more heinous, made the scandal public."

In answer to this, it is said, that the whole is false, that Mr. Addison never introduced Mr. Pope to any nobleman, or procured him the subscription of one gentleman ; as to the libel, persons of integrity are appealed to, who saw and approved the foregoing verses, in no wise a libel, but a friendly rebuke, sent in the author's own hand to Mr. Addison himself, and never made public by him, till they were printed by Curll and others. There is, indeed, a letter of the bishop of Rochester's extant, wherein these verses are highly commended, but this is seven years after Mr. Addison's death ; and there is another letter of Mr. Pope's to Mr. Craggs, written near four years before Mr. Addison's death, wherein most of the same thoughts appear in prose.

As a writer, we need not say any more of Mr. Addison : as a man, it is impossible to say too much : he was in every respect truly valuable. In private life he was amiable, in public employment honourable ; a zealous patriot ; faithful to his friends, and steadfast to his principles ; and the noble sentiments which every where breathe through his *Cato*, are no more than emanations of that love for his country, which was the constant guide of all his actions. But last of all let us view him as a Christian, in which light he will appear still more exalted than in any other. And to this end nothing, perhaps, can more effectually lead us, than the relating an anecdote concerning his death, in the words of a celebrated writer, who, in a pamphlet written almost entirely to introduce this little story, speaks of him in the following manner : " After a long and manly, but vain struggle with his distemper, he dismissed his physicians, and with them all hopes of life :



but with his hopes of life he dismissed not his concern for the living, but sent for a youth nearly related, and finely accomplished, but not above being the better for good impressions from a dying friend: he came; but life now glimmering in the socket, the dying friend was silent. After a decent and proper pause, the youth said, "Dear Sir! you sent for me: I believe, and I hope, that you have some commands; I shall hold them most sacred."—May distant ages (proceeds this author) not only *bear* but *feel* the reply! Forcibly grasping the youth's hand, he softly said, "See in what peace a Christian can die."---He spoke with difficulty, and soon expired." The pamphlet from which this is quoted is entitled, *Conjectures on Original Composition*; and although published anonymous, was written by Dr. Edward Young. Nor can I with more propriety close my character of Mr. Addison, than with this gentleman's observations on the just mentioned anecdote. After telling us that it is to this circumstance Mr. Tickell refers in these lines,

He taught us how to live; and, oh! too high  
A price for knowledge, taught us how to die.

Dr. Young thus proceeds: "Had not this poor plank been thrown out, the chief article of his glory would probably have been sunk for ever, and later ages had received but a fragment of his fame.---A fragment glorious indeed, for his genius how bright! but to commend him for composition, though immortal, is detraction now, if there our encomium ends. Let us look farther to that concluding scene, which spoke human nature not unrelated to the divine. To that let us pay the long and large arrear of our greatly posthumous applause."

A little farther he thus terminates this noble encomium: "If powers were not wanting, a monument more durable than those of marble, should proudly rise in this ambitious page to the new and far nobler Addison, than that which you and the public have so long and so much admired: nor this nation only, for it is Europe's Addison as well as ours; though Europe knows not half his titles to her esteem, being as yet unconscious that the *dying* Addison far outshines her Addison immortal."

As Mr. TICKELL has written a most excellent POEM on the DEATH of Mr. ADDISON, we may with the greatest propriety insert it here. It is inscribed

To the Right Honourable the Earl of WARWICK.

IF, dumb too long, the drooping Muse hath stay'd,  
And left her debt to Addison unpaid;  
Blame not her silence, Warwick, but bemoan,  
And judge, oh! judge, my bosom by your own.  
What mourner ever felt poetic fires!  
Slow comes the verse that real woe inspires:  
Grief unaffected suits but ill with art,  
Or flowing numbers with a bleeding heart.

Can I forget the dismal night that gave  
My soul's best part for ever to the grave!  
How silent did his old companions tread,  
By midnight lamps, the mansions of the dead;  
Thro' breathing statues, then unheeded things,  
Thro' rows of warriors, and thro' walks of kings!

What awe did the slow solemn knell inspire,  
 The pealing organ, and the pausing choir;  
 The duties by the lawn-rob'd prelate pay'd;  
 And the last words, that dust to dust convey'd!  
 While speechless o'er thy closing grave we bend,  
 Accept these tears, thou dear departed friend:  
 Oh! gone for ever, take this long adieu,  
 And sleep in peace, next thy lov'd Montagu!

To strew fresh laurels let the task be mine,  
 A frequent pilgrim, at thy sacred shrine,  
 Mine, with true sighs, thy absence to bemoan,  
 And grave with faithful epitaphs thy stone.  
 If e'er, from me, thy lov'd memorial part,  
 May shame afflict this alienated heart;  
 Of thee forgetful if I form a song,  
 My lyre be broken, and untun'd my tongue,  
 My griefs be doubled, from thy image free,  
 And mirth a torment, unchastis'd by thee.

Oft let me range the gloomy isles alone,  
 (Sad luxury! to vulgar minds unknown)  
 Along the walls where speaking marbles show  
 What worthies form the hallow'd mould below:  
 Proud names, who once the reins of empire held;  
 In arms who triumph'd; or in arts excell'd;  
 Chiefs, grac'd with scars, and prodigal of blood;  
 Stern patriots, who for sacred freedom stood;  
 Just men, by whom impartial laws were given;  
 And saints, who taught, and led the way to heav'n.  
 Ne'er to these chambers, where the mighty rest,  
 Since their foundation, came a nobler guest;  
 Nor e'er was to the bowers of bliss convey'd  
 A fairer spirit, or more welcome shade.

In what new region, to the just assign'd,  
 What new employments please th' unbody'd mind!  
 A winged *Virtue*, thro' th' ethereal sky,  
 From world to world unweary'd does he fly?  
 Or curious trace the long laborious maze  
 Of Heav'n's decrees, where wond'ring angels gaze?  
 Does he delight to hear bold seraphs tell  
 How Michael battel'd, and the dragon fell?  
 Or, mixt with milder cherubim, to glow  
 In hymns of love, not ill essay'd below?  
 Or dost thou warn poor mortals left behind,  
 A task well suited to thy gentle mind?  
 Oh! if sometimes thy spotless form descend,  
 To me thy aid, thou guardian genius, lend!  
 When rage misguides me, or when fear alarms,  
 When pain distresses, or when pleasure charms,  
 In silent whisp'rings purer thoughts impart,  
 And turn from ill a frail and feeble heart:



Lead thro' the paths thy virtue trod before,  
'Till bliss shall join; nor death can part us more.

That awful form (which, so ye heav'n's decree,  
Must still be lov'd, and still deplor'd by me)  
In nightly visions seldom fails to rise,  
Or, rous'd by fancy, meets my waking eyes.  
If business calls, or crowded courts invite,  
Th' unblemish'd statesman seems to strike my sight;  
If in the stage I seek to soothe my care,  
I meet his soul, which breathes in Cato there;  
If pensive to the rural shades I rove,  
His shape o'ertakes me in the lonely grove :  
'Twas there of just and good he reason'd strong,  
Clear'd some great truth, or rais'd some serious song ;  
There patient show'd us the wise course to steer,  
A candid censor, and a friend severe ;  
There taught us how to live ; and (oh ! too high  
The price for knowledge) taught us how to die.

Thou hill, whose brow the antique structures grace,  
Rear'd by bold chiefs of Warwick's noble race,  
Why, once so lov'd; when e'er thy bower appears,  
O'er my dim eye-balls glance the sudden tears !  
How sweet were once thy prospects fresh and fair,  
Thy sloping walks, and unpolluted air !  
How sweet the glooms beneath thy aged trees,  
Thy noon-tide shadow, and thy evening breeze !  
His image thy forsaken bowers restore ;  
Thy walks and airy prospects charm no more ;  
No more the summer in thy glooms allay'd,  
Thy evening breezes, and thy noon-day shade.

From other ills, however fortune frown'd,  
Some refuge in the muse's art I found :  
Reluctant now I touch the trembling string,  
Bereft of him who taught me how to sing :  
And these sad accents, murmur'd o'er his urn,  
Betray that absence, they attempt to mourn.  
Oh ! must I then (now fresh my bosom bleeds,  
And Craggs, in death, to Addison succeeds)  
The verse, begun to one lost friend, prolong,  
And weep a second in th' unfinish'd song !

These works divine, which on his death-bed laid  
To thee, O Craggs, th' expiring sage convey'd,  
Great, but ill-omen'd monument of fame,  
Nor he surviv'd to give, nor thou to claim.  
Swift after him thy social spirit flies,  
And close to his, how soon ! thy coffin lies.  
Blest pair ! whose union future bards shall tell  
In future tongues ; each other's boast ! farewell.  
Farewel ! whom join'd in fame, in friendship try'd,  
No chance could sever, nor the grave divide.

THO. TICKELL.

The minutest PARTICULARS relative to so great a MAN as Mr. ADDISON, are interesting to the Reader, we have therefore procured his last WILL and TESTAMENT, extracted from the REGISTRY of the PREROGATIVE COURT of CANTERBURY.

IN the name of God, Amen. I Joseph Addison, now of the parish of Kensington, in the county of Middlesex, Esq; being of sound and disposing mind and memory, yet considering the uncertainty of this mortal life, do think it necessary to make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, which is as followeth. Imprimis: I give and bequeath unto my dear and loving wife, the countess of Warwick and Holland, her heirs, executors, and assigns, all and singular my real and personal estate, whatsoever, and wheresoever, of which I am now seized or possessed, or intitled unto, upon this condition, that my said dear wife shall, out of my said estates, pay, within half a year after my decease, the sum of five hundred pounds to my sister, Mrs. Combes; and the yearly sum of fifty pounds to my mother, now living at Coventry, during her life, by half-yearly payments, viz. at Michaelmas and Lady-day; the first of the said payments to be made at the first of the said feasts that shall happen next after my decease: and I do make and ordain my said dear wife executrix of this my last will; and I do also appoint her to be guardian of my dear child, Charlotte Addison, until she shall attain her age of one and twenty, being well assured that she will take due care of her education and maintenance, and provide for her, in case she live to be married. Item: I do hereby revoke all former Wills by me made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this fourteenth day of May, in the fifth year of the reign of our sovereign lord king George, and in the year of our lord one thousand seven hundred and nineteen.

JOSEPH ADDISON.

Signed, sealed, published, and declared, by the said Joseph Addison, to be his last Will, in the presence of us, who have, in his presence, and by his order, subscribed our names as witnesses thereunto.

THOMAS MARRIOTT.  
THOMAS JUDD.  
WILLIAM NICOLSON.

Probatum fuit hujusmodi Testamentum apud London 20th Junii, 1719, coram venerabili viro Exton Sayer, legum doctore, surrogato juramento pronobilis et honorandæ feminæ Charlottæ comitissæ de Warwick et Hollandiæ, relicte dicti defuncti et executricis in dicto Testamento nominat cui, &c. debene, &c. Jurat.

JOHN STEVENS,  
HENRY STEVENS,  
GEO. GOSTLING, Jun. } Deputy Registrars.

ADRIAN IV. was the only Englishman that ever sat in Peter's chair. His original name was Nicholas Brekespere, or Breakspear. He was born at Abbot's Langley, near St. Alban's. His father having left his family, and taken the habit of the monastery of St. Alban's, Nicholas was obliged to submit to the lowest offices in that house for daily support. After some time, he desired to take the habit in that monastery, but was rejected by the abbot Richard. "He was examined (says Matthew Paris) and being found insufficient, the abbot civilly enough said to him, "Wait, my son, and go  
to



to school a little longer, till you are better qualified." But if the character given of young Breakspear by Pitts be a just one, the abbot was certainly to be blamed for rejecting a person who would have done great honour to his house: "He was (says that author) a handsome and comely youth, of a sharp wit and ready utterance, circumspect in all his words and actions, polite in his behaviour, neat and elegant, full of zeal for the glory of God, and that according to some degree of knowledge; so possessed of all the most valuable endowments of mind and body, that in him the gifts of heaven exceeded nature; his piety exceeded his education, and the ripeness of his judgment and his other qualifications exceeded his age." Having met with this repulse, he resolved to try his fortune in another country, and accordingly went to Paris, where, though in very poor circumstances, he applied himself to his studies with great assiduity, and made a wonderful proficiency. But having still a strong inclination to a religious life, he left Paris, and removed to Provence, where he became a regular clerk in the monastery of St. Rufus. He was not immediately allowed to take the habit, but passed some time by way of trial, in recommending himself to the monks by a strict attention to all their commands. This behaviour, together with the beauty of his person, and prudent conversation, rendered him so acceptable to the fraternity, that, after some time, they intreated him to take the habit of the canonical order\*. Here he distinguished himself so much by his learning, and strict observance of the monastic discipline, that, upon the death of the abbot, he was chosen superior of that house. He did not long enjoy this abbacy; for the monks being tired of the government of a foreigner, brought accusations against him before pope Eugenius III. who, after having examined their complaint, and heard the defence of Nicholas, declared him innocent. His holiness, however, permitted the monks to choose another superior; but being sensible of the great merit of Nicholas, and thinking he might be serviceable to the church in a higher station, he created him cardinal-bishop of Alba, in 1146.

In 1148, Eugenius sent him as his legate to Denmark and Norway, where, by his fervent preaching and diligent instructions, he converted those barbarous nations to the Christian faith; and we are told, that he erected the church of Upsal into an archiepiscopal see. At his return to Rome, he was received by the pope and cardinals with great marks of honour: and pope Anastasius IV. who succeeded Eugenius, happening to die at this time, Breakspear was unanimously raised to the holy-see in November, 1154, and he took the name of Adrian. When the news of his promotion reached England, king Henry II. sent Robert, abbot of St. Alban's, and three bishops, to Rome, to congratulate him on his election; upon which occasion Adrian granted very considerable privileges to the monastery of St. Alban's†. Next year king Henry having solicited the pope's

\* Gul. Nubrig. de Reb. Angl. lib. ii. c. 6.

† Abbot Robert being left at Beneventum with the pope, thought he had now a favourable opportunity of endeavouring to recover some dignities and privileges of his abbey, which had been invaded by the bishop of Lincoln. He had brought with him several presents for his holiness, and among the rest three rich mitres, and some sandals, the workmanship of Christina, prioress of Markgate. Adrian accepted of the mitres and sandals, on account of their excellent workmanship, but refused the other presents, saying, in a jocular manner, "I will not accept of your gifts, because, when I desired to take the habit in your monastery, you rejected me." "Sir, (said the abbot) we could by no means receive you, it being repugnant to the will of God, whose Providence reserved you for greater things." The pope replied, "I thank you for this polite and obliging answer:" and added, "Dearest abbot, ask boldly whatever you desire, I shall always be ready to serve St. Alban, who am myself his disciple." Some days after, abbot Robert being in private conversation with the pope, made grievous complaints concerning the various oppressions of the bishop of Lincoln, which so moved his holiness, that he granted to the church of St. Alban's the singular privilege of being exempt from all episcopal jurisdiction, excepting that of the see of Rome, with many other valuable liberties and immunities. MATTHEW PARIS.

consent that he might undertake the conquest of Ireland, Adrian very readily complied, and sent him a bull for that purpose, of which the following is a translation: "Adrian, bishop, servant of the servants of God, to his most dear son in Christ, the illustrious king of England, sends greeting, and apostolical benediction. Your magnificence is very careful to spread your glorious name in the world, and to merit an immortal crown in Heaven, whilst, as a good Catholic prince, you form a design of extending the bounds of the church, of instructing ignorant and barbarous people in the Christian faith, and of reforming the licentious and immoral; and the more effectually to put this design in execution, you desire the advice and assistance of the holy see. We are confident that, by the blessing of God, the success will answer the wisdom and discretion of the undertaking. You have informed us, dear son, of your intended expedition into Ireland, to reduce that people to the obedience of the Christian faith; and that you are willing to pay for every house a yearly acknowledgment of one penny to St. Peter, promising to maintain the right of those churches in the fullest manner. We, therefore, being willing to assist you in this pious and laudable design, and consenting to your petition, do grant you full liberty to make a descent upon that island, in order to enlarge the borders of the church, to check the progress of immorality, and to promote the spiritual happiness of the natives: and we command the people of that country to receive and acknowledge you as their sovereign lord, provided the rights of the churches be inviolably preserved, and the Peter-pence duly paid; for indeed it is certain, and your highness acknowledges it, that all the islands which are enlightened by Christ, the sun of righteousness, and have embraced the doctrines of Christianity, are unquestionably St. Peter's right, and belong to the holy Roman church. If, therefore, you resolve to put your designs in execution, be careful to reform the manners of that people, and commit the government of the churches to able and virtuous persons, that the Christian religion may grow and flourish, and the honour of God, and the preservation of souls be effectually promoted; so shall you deserve an everlasting reward in Heaven, and leave a glorious name to all posterity." His indulgence to this prince was so great, that he even consented to absolve him from the oath he had taken, not to set aside any part of his father's will\*.

Adrian, in the beginning of his pontificate, boldly withstood the attempts of the Roman people to recover their ancient liberty under the consuls, and obliged those magistrates to abdicate their authority, and leave the government of the city to the pope. In 1155, he drove the heretic Arnold of Bresse, and his followers, out of Rome. The same year he excommunicated William, king of Sicily, who ravaged the territories of the church, and absolved that prince's subjects from their allegiance.

About the same time Frederic, king of the Romans, having entered Italy with a powerful army, Adrian met him near Sutrium, and concluded a peace with him. At this interview Frederic condescended to hold the pope's stirrup whilst he mounted on

\* Geoffrey Plantagenet, earl of Anjou, had, by the empress Maud, three sons, Henry, Geoffrey, and William. This prince, being sensible that his own dominions would of course descend to his eldest son Henry, and that the kingdom of England, and duchy of Normandy, would likewise fall to him in right of his mother, thought fit to devise the earldom of Anjou to his second son Geoffrey; and to render this the more valid, he exacted an oath of the bishops and nobility, not to suffer his corps to be buried, till Henry had sworn to fulfil every part of his will. When Henry came to attend his father's funeral, the oath was tendered to him, but for some time he refused to swear to a writing, the contents of which he was unacquainted with. However, being reproached with the scandal of letting his father be unburied, he at last took the oath with great reluctance: but after his accession to the throne, upon a complaint to pope Adrian, that the oath was forced upon him, he procured a dispensation from his holiness, absolving him from the obligation he had laid himself under; and, in consequence thereof, he dispossessed his brother Geoffrey of the dominions of Anjou, allowing him only a yearly pension for his maintenance.—GUL. NUBRIC. de Reb. Angl. lib. ii. cap. 7.



horseback. After which, his holiness conducted that prince to Rome, and in St. Peter's church placed the imperial crown on his head, to the great mortification of the Roman people, who assembled in a tumultuous manner, and killed several of the Imperialists.

The next year a reconciliation was effected between the pope and the Sicilian king; that prince taking an oath to do nothing further to the prejudice of the church, and Adrian granting him the title of king of the two Sicilies.

This pope built and fortified several castles, and left the papal dominions in a more flourishing condition than he found them. But, notwithstanding all his success, he was extremely sensible of the disquietudes attending so high a station, and complained thereof to his countryman John of Salisbury\*. He died September 1, 1159, in the fifth year of his pontificate, and was buried in St. Peter's-church, near the tomb of his predecessor Eugenius. There are extant several letters, and some homilies, written by pope Adrian IV.

AGARD, (ARTHUR) a learned and industrious antiquarian, was born at Toston, in Derbyshire, in the year 1540. He was bred to the law, and, in 1570, was appointed deputy chamberlain of the Exchequer, which post he enjoyed forty-five years. His fondness for English antiquities induced him to make many large collections, and his office gave him an opportunity of acquiring great skill in that branch of literature. A conformity of taste brought him acquainted with the celebrated Sir Robert Cotton, and most of the learned and eminent men in the kingdom. In his time, as Mr. Wood informs us†, an illustrious assembly of learned and able persons was formed, who stiled themselves a society of antiquarians, and Mr. Agard was one of the most conspicuous members. Mr. Hearne published the essays composed by that society: those of Mr. Agard's, printed in that collection, are as follows: 1. Opinion touching the Antiquity, Power, Order, State, Manner, Persons, and Proceedings of the High-court of Parliament in England. 2. On this question, Of what Antiquity Shires were in England? In this essay various ancient manuscripts are cited; and Mr. Agard seems to think king Alfred was the author of this division: it was delivered before the society in Easter term, 33 Eliz. 1591. 3. On the dimensions of the lands of England. In this he settles the meaning of these words, folin, hida, carucata, jugum, virgata, ferlingata, ferlinges, from ancient manuscripts and authentic records in the Exchequer. 4. The Authority, Office, and Privileges of Heraults (Heralds) in England. He is of opinion, that this office is of the same antiquity with the institution of the garter. 5. Of the Antiquity and Privileges of the Houses, or Inns of Court, and of Chancery. In this he observes, that in more antient times, before the making of Magna Charta, our lawyers were of the clergy: that in the time of Edward I. the law came to receive its proper form; and that in an old record, the Exchequer was stiled the mother-court of all courts of record. He supposes that at this time lawyers began to have settled places of abode, but affirms he knew of no privileges. 6. Of the diversity of names of this island. In this we find, that the first Saxons who landed in this island came here under the command of one Aelle, and his three sons, in 435; and that the reason why it was called England rather than Saxonland, was because the Angles, after this part of the island was totally subdued, were more numerous than the Saxons.

Mr. Agard made the Doomsday-book his peculiar study: he composed a large and learned work to explain it, under the title of *Traëtatus de usu et obscurioribus verbis*

\* He assured him, "That all the former hardships of his life were mere amusement to the misfortunes of the popedom; that he looked upon St. Peter's chair as the most uneasy seat in the world; and that his crown seemed to be clapped burning on his head."

† *Athenæ Oxonienses*, Vol. I.

libri de Doomſday, i. e. A Treatiſe of the Uſe and true Meaning of the obſcure Words in the Doomſday-book, which was preſerved in the Cotton library, under Vitellius N. IX. He alſo ſpent three years in compiling a book for the benefit of his ſucceſſors in office : it conſiſted of two parts, the firſt containing a catalogue of all the records in the four treaſuries belonging to his majeſty ; the ſecond, an account of all leagues and treaties of peace, intercourſes, and marriages with foreign nations. This he depoſited with the officers of his majeſty's receipt, as a proper index for ſucceeding officers. By his will he directed, that eleven other manuſcript treatiſes of his, relative to Exchequer matters, ſhould, after a ſmall reward paid to his executor, be delivered up to the office. All the reſt of his valuable collections, containing at leaſt twenty volumes, he bequeathed to his friend Sir Robert Cotton. After having paſſed a life of honour and tranquillity, he died on the 22d of Auguſt, 1615, aged ſeventy-five years, and was interred in Weſtminſter-abbey.

AIDAN, biſhop of Lindiſfarne, or Holy-iſland, was originally a monk of the monaſtery of Hii, or Jona, one of the iſlands called Hebrides. Oſwald, king of Northumberland, being a prince zealouſly attached to the Chriſtian religion, was deſirous to redeem his ſubjects from their paganiſm and idolatry ; he therefore ſent to Scotland (where he himſelf, in his exile, had imbibed the doctrines of Chriſtianity) for ſome perſon to inſtruct his ſubjects. The Scottiſh clergy immediately diſpatched a miſſionary ; but this eccleſiaſtic being of a rigid and ſevere temper, was very diſagreeable to the Engliſh, ſo that finding himſelf unſucceſſful in his miſſion, he returned to Scotland, and reported in the ſynod, that the Engliſh were a barbarous untractable people, bigoted to paganiſm, and that it was impoſſible to render them any ſervice. Aidan, who was preſent, turning to the prieſt, told him, he had not taken a proper method ; that he had been too rigid in his behaviour to the Engliſh, and had not ſufficiently conformed himſelf to their weakneſs and prejudices ; that he had not followed the apoſtolic rule of “ feeding them with the milk of the mildeſt doctrine,” till they might be ſtrengthened and enabled to reliſh the more perfect and ſublime precepts of the Goſpel. This ſpeech was highly applauded by the aſſembly, and it was unanimouſly reſolved that Aidan deſerved the honour of the epiſcopal character, and was the beſt qualified to convert the Engliſh ; whereupon he was immediately conſecrated, and ſent upon that employment. On his arrival at Oſwald's court, he prevailed upon the king to remove the epiſcopal ſee from York to Lindiſfarne, or Holy-iſland. He was very ſucceſſful in his preaching, and in this was greatly aſſiſted by the king, who, during his reſidence in Scotland, having acquired a ſufficient knowledge in the Scotch language, he himſelf became Aidan's interpreter, and explained his diſcourſes to the nobility and the reſt of his court. Several of Aidan's countrymen came alſo to his aſſiſtance, and preached with great zeal over all Oſwald's dominions. By theſe means Chriſtianity made a conſiderable progreſs, and churches were built in ſeveral places ; lands were granted by the king for the ſupport of monaſteries, and many of the Engliſh put themſelves under the diſcipline of thoſe religious ſocieties.

After the death of Oſwald, who was ſlain in battle, Aidan continued to govern the church of Northumberland under Oſwin and Oſwy, who reigned jointly. Bede relates the following ſtory concerning Oſwin and Aidan: Oſwin had given Aidan a fine horſe ; ſome time after the biſhop happening to meet a poor man upon the road, who asked alms, diſmounted, and gave him the horſe with all the rich furniture. The king, hearing of this, was diſpleaſed, and the next time the biſhop came to dine with him, accoſted him in theſe words : “ My lord, why did you make ſo little of my favour, as to give away my horſe to a beggar ? if you were determined to ſet him on horſeback, could not



you have furnished him with one of less value? or, if he wanted any other relief, you might have supplied him in another manner, and not have parted so easily with the present you received from me." The bishop replied, "Your majesty seems not fully to have considered the matter, otherwise you would not set a greater value on the son of a mare than on a son of God." At this time no more passed, and they sat down to dinner. Not long after, the king coming from hunting, when Aidan was at court, he threw aside his sword, and falling at the bishop's feet, desired he would not take amiss what he had said about the horse, assuring him, at the same time, that he would never again venture to censure his charity. The bishop being concerned at seeing the king in that posture, raised him up, and desired him not to be uneasy about the affair. Aidan now appeared melancholy, and wept much. Being asked the cause of his tears by one of his priests, he told him that he foresaw Oswin's life would be but short, "For in my life (said he) I never saw so humble a prince before: his temper is too heavenly to dwell long among us; and, indeed, the nation does not deserve the blessing of such a governor." The bishop proved a true prophet, for the king was soon after treacherously slain. Aidan was so afflicted at his death, that he survived him but twelve days. He died in August, 651, and was buried in his church of Lindisfarne.

Bede gives him an excellent character: "Things have I written (says he) concerning the person and character of the aforesaid prelate, giving due praise to his worthy actions, and transmitting, as an example to posterity, his concern for peace, his brotherly love, his moderation and humility, his freedom from resentment, avarice, pride, or vain-glory, his readiness both to obey and teach the divine precepts, his diligence in reading and watching, his true sacerdotal authority in restraining the haughty and powerful, and at the same time his clemency and good-nature in supporting and defending the weak and poor. In short, to conclude, as much as we have been able to learn from those who personally knew him, he endeavoured to act up to the rules of the evangelists, apostles, and prophets, and performed every part of his duty to the utmost of his abilities." *Eccl. Hist. Angl.*

AILMER, or ÆTHELMERE, earl of Cornwall and Devonshire, founded the abbey of Cerne in Dorsetshire, that of Eynesham in Oxfordshire, and the priory of Bruton in Somersetshire: but when Sweyn, king of Denmark, in the year 1013, over-ran the greatest part of England, he meanly left king Ethelred, submitted himself to the Danish monarch, and gave him hostages. When Canute, the son of Sweyn, invaded England, and was bravely opposed by Edmund Ironside, the son of Ethelred, this earl, with several others, joined the Danes against their natural prince, and by this means principally occasioned the ruin of the Saxons. He died, however, soon after; and his son Ethelward, earl of Cornwall, following his father's example, Canute, who had reaped the benefit of their treasons, finding him no longer useful, caused him to be put to death.

AINSWORTH (HENRY) an eminent English nonconformist divine, who flourished in the latter end of the sixteenth, and beginning of the seventeenth century. In the year 1590 he joined the Brownists, and by his adherence to that sect he shared in their persecutions. He was well versed in the Hebrew language, and wrote many excellent Commentaries on the Holy Scriptures, which gained him great reputation. They were printed in 1627, and reprinted in 1639. The title runs thus: "Annotations upon the five Books of Moses, the Book of Psalms, and the Song of Songs, or Canticles, wherein the Hebrew Words and Sentences are compared with, and explained by, the ancient Greek and Chaldee Versions, and other Records and Monuments of the Hebrews; but

chiefly by Conference with the Holy Scriptures, Moses his Words, Laws, and Ordinances, the Sacrifices, and other legal Ceremonies heretofore commanded by God to the Church of Israel, are explained; with an Advertisement touching some Objections made against the Sincerity of the Hebrew Text, and Allegation of the Rabbins in these Annotations; as also Tables, directing unto such principal Things as are observed in the Annotations upon each several Book."

The Brownists having fallen into great discredit in England, they were involved in many fresh difficulties and troubles, so that Mr. Ainsworth at length quitted his country, and fled to Holland, whither most of the nonconformists, who had incurred the displeasure of queen Elizabeth's government, had taken refuge. At Amsterdam Mr. Johnson and he erected a church, of which Ainsworth was the minister. In conjunction with Johnson, he published, in 1602, *A Confession of Faith of the People called Brownists*; but being men of violent spirits, they split into parties about some points of discipline, and Johnson excommunicated his own father and brother: the presbytery of Amsterdam offered their mediation, but he refused it. This divided the congregation, half whereof joining with Ainsworth, they excommunicated Johnson, who made the like return to that party. The contest grew at length so violent, that Johnson and his followers removed to Embden, where he died soon after, and his congregation dissolved. Nor did Mr. Ainsworth and his adherents live long in harmony, for in a short time he left them, and went to Ireland; but when the heat and violence of his party subsided, he returned to Amsterdam.

His learned productions were esteemed even by his adversaries, who, while they refuted his extravagant tenets, paid a proper deference to his abilities, particularly Dr. Hall, bishop of Exeter, who wrote with great force of argument against the Brownists: but nothing could have any effect upon him, or make him return home, he therefore died in exile. His death was sudden, and not without suspicion of violence; for it is reported, that having found a diamond of great value, he advertised it: and when the owner, who was a Jew, came to demand it, he offered him any gratuity he would desire; but Ainsworth, though poor, requested only of the Jew, that he would procure him a conference with some of his rabbis, upon the prophecies of the Old Testament relating to the Messiah, which the Jew promised: but not having interest to obtain such a conference, it was thought he contrived to get Ainsworth poisoned. He was certainly a man of profound learning, and deeply read in the works of the rabbis. He had a strong understanding, quick penetration, and wonderful diligence. He published occasionally several treatises, many of which made a considerable noise in the world.

AIRAY (HENRY) provost of Queen's-college, in Oxford, and vice-chancellor of that university, flourished at the end of the sixteenth, and the beginning of the seventeenth century. He was born in Westmoreland, and educated by the care, and under the patronage of Bernard Gilpin, well known by the appellation of The Northern Apostle. He was a constant and zealous preacher at Oxford, especially at St. Peter's in the East. His principal work is a *Course of Lectures on St. Paul's Epistle to the Philippians*. "He was one of those Calvinists, says the Rev. Mr. Granger, who wrote against bowing at the name of Jesus; and was for his learning, gravity, and piety, greatly admired and revered by those of his persuasion. Christopher Potter, his cousin german, was the editor of his works." He died in October, 1616, aged fifty-seven years.

ALABASTER (WILLIAM) an English divine, was born at Hadley, in the county of Suffolk. He received his education in the university of Cambridge, and was one of the best Latin poets of his age. He was also particularly eminent for his skill in the Greek



Greek and Oriental languages. He attended the earl of Essex as his chaplain in the expedition to Cadiz. When he was abroad, he began to entertain some thoughts of changing his religion, which arose from his being dazzled with the pomp of the Romish churches, and the respect which seemed to be paid to the priests. Whilst he was wavering in his mind, there were certain persons who took advantage of this disposition of his, and of the complaints which he made of not being advanced according to his merit, in England, so that they soon prevailed upon him to embrace the popish religion. But after he had joined that communion, he found nothing to answer his expectations. He was soon disgusted, nor could he reconcile himself to the discipline of a church, which made no account of the degrees he had before taken; and it is probable too, that he could not approve of the worship of creatures, which he had been accustomed to look upon with horror. He therefore returned to England, and resumed his former religion. He obtained a prebend in the cathedral of St. Paul, and was soon after made rector of Therfield, in Hertfordshire. He was well skilled in the Hebrew-tongue, and strangely infatuated with the Cabala. He gave a proof of his fondness for mystical interpretations, in the sermon he preached at his taking the degree of doctor of divinity, when he chose for his text the words, "Adam, Seth, Enos," and endeavoured to prove that each of these words contained a hidden mystery. His method of explaining the Scriptures was by no means agreeable to the Roman catholics. Francis Garasse, the Jesuit, thus censured him upon this account: "The exposition of Alabaster (says he) is still more remote from common sense; for he proceeds entirely upon rabbinical fancies, which are pleasant indeed, if they were as solidly founded as subtilly invented. He says in his Apparatus, that Jonas and our Saviour continued exactly three days and three nights, the one in the bowels of the earth, and the other in the whale's belly, in the following manner: 'Jonas, says he, was carried to the centre of the world, as himself declares; *Ad extrema montium descendi, terræ vèstes circumdederunt me*, i. e. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains, the bars of the earth encompassed me. Now as he was in that place, he had day and night at the same time; for looking towards our hemisphere, he had the day in his face, and the night at his back, and the next morning the reverse; so that though he continued but a day and a half, it must be considered as three days, since we must double the space of time, because he had at once what we have successively. Thus our Saviour being in the bowels of the earth, had, like Jonas, day and night at once, since his soul went down to the centre of the earth, that it might have day on one side, and night on the other, and by this means he completed the term of his continuance, without violating the strictness of truth.' I say, (continues Garasse) that this invention does an injury to the Holy Scripture, as it is so forced and sophistical, and so exactly resembles the chimeras of the rabbins, and therefore this book of Alabaster was justly condemned at Rome." Bonfrerius is no less severe upon Alabaster in regard to his explications. As a poet, however, he was in much greater esteem: he wrote a Latin tragedy, intitled Roxana, which, when acted at Trinity-college, in Cambridge, was attended with a very remarkable accident, for a lady was so terrified at the last words, *sequar! sequar!* which were pronounced in the most frantic and horrid tone, that, it is said, she lost her senses, and never recovered them again. It is indeed possible, that an impassioned countenance, a wild and agitated gesture, and a frightful tone of voice, might have had such an effect upon a weak woman, and especially as she was ignorant of the drama which was acting before her. Dr. Alabaster died in April, 1640.

The most considerable of his works is his Lexicon Pentaglotton, in which he was employed many years. His piece intitled Motives of Conversion, was published upon his embracing the catholic religion. His Apparatus in Revelationem Jesu Christi, was printed at Antwerp, in 1107. Andrew Rivet thus speaks of this performance. "In  
the

the year 1607, an English papist, one William Alabaster, published an *Apparatus* upon the Revelation of Christ, in which he professes to discover a new and admirable method of unravelling the mysteries of the prophecies by explaining the Scripture by itself. He therein attempts a new Cabala, by which he deduces any thing from every thing, and by changing, or inverting, or separating, and disjoining the letters or syllables of the Hebrew, or by inventing a new method of numbers in them, and giving a sense contrary to the rules of grammar, by different names and words, he perverts the whole Scripture. And he is so fond of this invention, that though he frequently professes that he does not design to prejudice the Latin translation, yet when he sees that his own sense cannot be extorted from it by any means, he is not afraid to say in plain words, p. 61, that God has expressed the mysteries of Christ, and the Christian religion, in the Hebrew text, under such a form of expression, as offers to the reader, at first sight, a carnal sense, and such as is foreign to the divine mind: and that God would have it thus, that no translation should be read in the Christian church but what was formed upon the letter of the Hebrew text, that by this means divine knowledge might not be obvious to every prophane person. But afterwards the same author, through his whole work, endeavours to give such a scheme of this divine knowledge from the internal sense of the Scripture, as he pretends that neither the holy fathers, nor even the papists themselves, who knew every thing, ever thought of such an explanation of any passage in the Bible."

ALAN, ALLEN, or ALLYN, (WILLIAM) cardinal-priest of the Romish church; and a celebrated writer in its defence, was born at Rossal, in Lancashire, in the year 1532. In 1547, he was entered at Oriel-college, Oxford, where he had for his tutor Philip Morgan, a very famous man, and a zealous papist, under whom he studied philosophy with such success, that he was unanimously elected fellow of his college in 1550. The same year he also took the degree of bachelor of arts. In 1556 he was chosen principal of St. Mary's-hall, and one of the proctors of the university; and in 1558 was made canon of York. But on queen Elizabeth's accession to the throne he lost all hopes of preferment, and therefore retired to Louvain, in the Spanish Netherlands, where an English college was erected, of which he became the chief support. Here he began to write in defence of the catholic religion, and his first production was on the subject of Purgatory and Prayers for the Dead, in which rhetoric, of which he was a great master, held the place of argument. The constant application he gave to his studies soon brought him into a bad state of health, and the physicians were of opinion that nothing would recover him but his native air. On this account only, though his going to England was attended with great danger, he embarked for that kingdom in 1565. He went first, as the doctors had advised him, into Lancashire, and there, without paying any regard to his safety, laboured to the utmost of his power to propagate the catholic religion. For this purpose he wrote and dispersed several little pieces; but so strict a search was made after him, that he was forced to retire out of that county into the neighbourhood of Oxford, where he wrote an apology for his party, under the title of *Brief Reasons concerning the Catholic Faith*. He was obliged to fly from hence to London, and, not long after, with some difficulty, made his escape to Flanders, in 1568. He went to Mechlin, in the duchy of Brabant, where he read lectures on divinity with great applause; thence he removed to Douay, where he was made doctor of divinity: he had also the canonry of Cambrai bestowed upon him, as a reward for his zeal in the service of the catholic church. Some time after, he was appointed canon of Rheims, whither he removed the seminary which had been settled at Douay; for Don Lewis de Requerens, governor of the Netherlands, had obliged the English fugitives to withdraw out of his government.



Dr. Alan having wrote various treatises in defence of the doctrines and practices of the Romish church, was now esteemed the champion of his party. In his own country, however, he was regarded as a most dangerous enemy of the state; all correspondence with him was deemed treason, and Thomas Alfield was executed for bringing certain books of his into England. It was thought to be owing to the instigation of Dr. Alan, and some fugitive English noblemen, that Philip II. undertook to invade and conquer England. In order to facilitate this, pope Sixtus V. was prevailed upon to renew the excommunication thundered against queen Elizabeth by Pius V. About this time too Sir William Stanley basely betrayed the town of Daventer to the Spaniards, and went, with his whole regiment of twelve hundred men, into their service. Rowland York, who had been entrusted with a strong fort in the same country, acted in the like infamous manner. Dr. Alan, however, wrote a treatise in defence of this scandalous proceeding: it was printed in English, in the form of a letter, and afterwards in Latin, with the following title, *Epistola de Daventriæ proditione*. For this, and other services, he was created cardinal on the 28th of July, 1587, by the title of St. Martin in Montibus; and soon after the king of Spain gave him an abbey of great value in the kingdom of Naples.

In April, 1588, Alan published the work which rendered him so infamous in his own country. It consisted of two parts, the first explaining the pope's bull for the excommunication and deprivation of queen Elizabeth; the second, exhorting the nobility and people of England to desert her, and take up arms in favour of the Spaniards. Many thousand copies of it were printed at Antwerp, to be put on board the Armada, that they might be dispersed all over England; but on the failing of this enterprize, all these books were destroyed. One of them, as soon as printed, having been transmitted by some of the lord treasurer's spies to the English council, queen Elizabeth sent Dr. Dale into the Low Countries, to complain thereof to the prince of Parma. After the destruction of the Armada, Philip Howard, earl of Arundel, who had been three years in prison, under a charge of high treason, was brought to his trial; and it being proved that he held a correspondence with cardinal Alan, he was found guilty by his peers, but was afterwards pardoned.

In 1589, the king of Spain promoted Alan to the archbishopric of Mechlin. He spent the remainder of his life at Rome.

The English ministry had always spies upon him; for it appears by lord Burleigh's papers, that he had exact accounts of every step the cardinal took. In the last years of his life he is said to have altered his sentiments, and to have been extremely concerned for the pains he had taken to promote the invasion of England by the Spaniards. Mr. Watson tells us, that when he perceived the Jesuits intended nothing but the destruction of his native country, he wept bitterly, and this behaviour drew upon him the ill-will of that powerful society. He died October 6, 1594, in the sixty-third year of his age, and was buried in the English college at Rome, where a monument is erected to his memory, with an inscription. Besides the works of his already mentioned, he wrote several other pieces.

ALBAN (ST.) was born at Verulam, now St. Alban's, and flourished towards the end of the third century. He is famous for being the first Christian who suffered martyrdom in Britain, and is therefore usually stiled the protomartyr of this island. In his youth he took a journey to Rome, in company with Amphibalus, a monk of Caer Leon, and served seven years as a soldier under the emperor Dioclesian. At his return home he settled in Verulam, and, through the example and instructions of Amphibalus, renounced the errors of paganism, in which he had been educated, and became a convert

to the Christian religion. He was beheaded during the tenth and last general persecution, A. D. 303. The story and circumstances relating to his martyrdom, according to Bede, are as follows: being yet a pagan (or at least it not being known that he was a Christian) he entertained Amphibalus in his house; the Roman governor having been informed of this, sent a party of soldiers to apprehend Amphibalus, but Alban putting on the habit of his guest, presented himself in his stead, and was carried before that magistrate. The governor having asked him of what family he was? Alban replied, "To what purpose do you enquire of my family? if you would know my religion, I am a Christian." Then being asked his name, he answered, "My name is Alban, and I worship the only true and living God, who created all things." The magistrate replied, "If you would enjoy the happiness of eternal life, delay not to sacrifice to the great gods." Alban answered, "The sacrifices you offer are made to devils, neither can they help the needy, nor grant the petitions of their votaries." This behaviour so enraged the governor, that he ordered him immediately to be beheaded. In his way to execution, it is said, he was stopped by a river, over which was a bridge so thronged with spectators, that it was impossible to cross it; when the saint approaching the brink, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, the stream miraculously divided, and afforded a passage for himself and a thousand other persons. This miracle converted the executioner upon the spot, who threw away his drawn sword, and falling at St. Alban's feet, desired he might have the honour to die with him, or rather for him. This sudden conversion of the headsman occasioning a delay in the execution, till another person could be got to perform the office, St. Alban went up to a neighbouring hill, where he prayed for water to quench his thirst, and a fountain sprung up under his feet: here he received the crown of martyrdom, on the 23d of June. The executioner is said to have been a signal example of divine vengeance; for as soon as he gave the fatal stroke, his eyes dropped out of his head.

We may see the opinion of Mr. Milton, in regard to this narrative, in his History of England; his words are these, speaking of St. Alban: "The story of whole martyrdom, soiled and worse martyred with the fabling zeal of some idle fancies, more fond of miracles than apprehensive of the truth, deserves no longer digression." Vol. I. p. 24.

Between four and five hundred years after St. Alban's death, Offa, king of the Mercians, built a very large and stately monastery to his memory; and the town of St. Alban's, in Hertfordshire, takes its name from our protomartyr.

ALCOCK (JOHN) doctor of laws, and bishop of Ely, in the reign of king Henry VII. was born at Beverly, in Yorkshire, and educated at Cambridge. He was first advanced to the deanery of Westminster, and afterwards to the office of master of the rolls. In 1471 he was consecrated bishop of Rochester; in 1476 translated to the see of Worcester; and, in 1486, to that of Ely, in the room of Dr. John Morton, preferred to the see of Canterbury. This prelate was so highly esteemed by king Henry, that he appointed him lord president of Wales, and afterwards lord high chancellor of England. He founded a school at Kingston upon Hull, and a chapel on the south-side of the church, in which his parents were buried. He built the beautiful and spacious hall belonging to the episcopal palace at Ely, and made considerable improvements in all his other palaces. He also founded Jesus college in Cambridge, for a master, six fellows, and as many scholars. This house was formerly a nunnery, dedicated to St. Radigund; and, as Godwin tells us, the building being greatly decayed, and the revenues reduced almost to nothing, the nuns had all forsaken it, except two, whereupon Bishop Alcock procured a grant from the crown, and converted it into a college. But Camden and others inform us, that the nuns of that house were so notorious for their  
incontinence,



incontinence, that king Henry VII. and pope Julius II. consented to its dissolution. Bale accordingly calls this nunnery, "*Spiritualium meretricum cœnobium*," i. e. A community of spiritual harlots.

Bishop Alcock was a prelate of singular learning and piety, and wrote several pieces, among which are the following: 1. *Mons Perfectionis*: i. e. The Mount of Perfection. 2. In *Psalmos penitentiales*: i. e. On the penitential Psalms. 3. *Homiliæ vulgares*: i. e. Vulgar Homilies. 4. *Meditationes piæ*: i. e. Pious Meditations. He died October 1, 1500, and was buried in the chapel he had built at Kingston upon Hull.

ALCUINUS, or ALBINUS, (FLACCUS) abbot of Canterbury, was one of the most learned men of the eighth century. He was born in Yorkshire, or, as others say, not far from the city of London. He had his education first under the venerable Bede, and was afterwards under the tuition of Egbert, archbishop of York, who appointed him keeper of the library which he founded in that city. Alcuinus flourished about the year 780, was deacon of the church of York, and at last abbot of the monastery of Canterbury. In 793 he went to France, being invited thither by Charlemagne, to confute the heresy of Felix, bishop of Urgel. He was highly esteemed by that prince, who not only honoured him with his friendship and confidence, but became his pupil, and was instructed by him in rhetoric, logic, mathematics, and divinity. The year following he attended Charlemagne to the council of Franckfort, and upon his recommendation was admitted a member of that body. This prince gave him likewise the abbies of Ferrara, St. Jodocus, and St. Lupus. In 796 he desired leave to retire from secular affairs, but his request was not complied with. In 798 he wrote against the bishop of Urgel, and confuted his errors in seven books. In 799 he was invited by Charlemagne to accompany him in his journey to Rome; but excused himself on account of old age and infirmities.

In the year 801, Charlemagne being returned from Italy, and newly declared emperor, Alcuinus attended him to congratulate him upon this occasion, and importuned him so earnestly for leave to retire from court, that he at length obtained his request, and accordingly went to the abbey of St. Martin at Tours, which the emperor had lately given him. Here he passed the remainder of his life in study and devotion, and in instructing the youth in the school which he had founded in that city, though the emperor in vain endeavoured to recall him to court by repeated letters.

He died at Tours, on Whitsunday, in the year 804, and was buried in the church of St. Martin, where a Latin epitaph, of his own composition, was inscribed upon his tomb. He was a priest of extensive learning, and the most amiable character; understood the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages extremely well; was an excellent orator, philosopher, mathematician, and, according to William of Malmesbury, the best English divine after Bede and Adelm. France was greatly indebted to him for her flourishing state of learning in that and the following ages. A German poet, cited by Camden, mentions this circumstance in the following lines:

*Quid non Alcuino, facunda Lutetia, debes?  
Instaurare bonas ibi qui feliciter artes,  
Barbariemque procul solus depellere cæpit.*

No smaller tokens of esteem from France  
Alcuinus claims, who durst himself advance  
Single against whole troops of ignorance;

}.

'Twas

'Twas he transported Britain's richest ware,  
Language, and arts, and kindly taught them there.

He wrote a great number of books, several of which are extant. His style is elegant and sprightly, and his language very pure, considering the age in which he lived. His works were collected together, and published in one folio volume, by Andrew du Chesne, at Paris, in 1617. They are divided into three parts: the first contains his Tracts upon Scripture; the second those upon Doctrine, Discipline, and Morality; and the third, his historical Treatises, Letters, and Poems.

ALDHELM, or ADELM, bishop of Sherborn, in the time of the Saxon heptarchy, is generally allowed to have been the son of Kenred, or Kenter, brother of Ina, king of the West-Saxons. He was born at Caer-Bladon, now Malmesbury, in Wiltshire. He received part of his education abroad in France and Italy, and part at home under Maildulphus, an Irish Scot, who had built a small monastery where Malmesbury now stands. After the death of Maildulphus, Aldhelm, by the help of Eleutherius, bishop of Winchester, erected a stately monastery there, and was himself the first abbot of it. When Hedda, bishop of the West-Saxons, died, the kingdom was divided into two dioceses, viz. Winchester and Sherborn; and king Ina promoted Aldhelm to the latter, comprehending Dorsetshire, Wiltshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall. He was consecrated at Rome by pope Sergius I. and we are told by Godwin, that he had the courage to reprove his holiness for having a bastard. Aldhelm, by the directions of a diocesan synod, wrote a book against the mistake of the Britons concerning the celebration of Easter, a performance which brought over many of them to the catholic usage in that point. He likewise wrote a piece, partly in prose, and partly in hexameter verse, in praise of virginity, dedicated to Ethelburga, abbess of Barking, and published among Bede's Opuscula; besides several other treatises, which are mentioned by Bale and William of Malmesbury, the latter of whom gives him the following character as a writer: "The language of the Greeks, says he, is close and concise, that of the Romans splendid, and that of the English pompous and swelling: as for Aldhelm, he is moderate in his style, and seldom makes use of foreign terms, and never without necessity; his catholic meaning is clothed with eloquence, and his most vehement assertions adorned with the colours of rhetoric: if you read him with attention, you would take him for a Grecian by his acuteness, a Roman by his elegance, and an Englishman by the pomp of his language."

The monkish writers, according to custom, have ascribed several miracles to Aldhelm; and they tell us, that he used frequently to put his virtue to a dangerous trial, by lying all night with a young woman; which, they say, he performed without the least violation of chastity. He is said to have been the first Englishman who ever wrote in Latin; and, as he himself tells us in one of his treatises on metre, was the first who introduced poetry into England. "These things, says he, have I written concerning the kinds and measures of verse, collected with much labour, but whether useful I know not; though I am conscious to myself I have a right to boast as Virgil did:

*Primus ego in patriam mecum, modo vita superfit,  
Aonio rediens deducam vertice Musas.*

I first, returning from th' Aonian hill,  
Will lead the Muses to my native land.

William



William of Malmſbury informs us, that the people in Aldhelm's time were half barbarians, and little attentive to religious diſcourſes, in conſequence of which the holy man, placing himſelf upon a bridge, would frequently ſtop them, and ſing ballads of his own compoſition; by which means he gained the favour and attention of the populace, and inſenſibly mixing grave and religious things with thoſe of a jocular kind, he ſucceeded better than he could have done by aſterity alone. It is ſaid that he preferred muſic to all other earthly delights, and that he performed on all ſorts of inſtruments. Aldhelm lived in great eſteem till his death, which happened on the 25th of May, 709.

ALDRED, archbiſhop of York in the reigns of Edward the Confeſſor, Harold, and William the Conqueror, was a monk of Wincheſter, afterwards abbot of Tavitoſtock, and in 1046, was promoted to the ſee of Worceſter. He travelled to Jeruſalem, and after his return was ſent on an embaſſy to the emperor Henry I. In 1061, he was tranſlated to the ſee of York; after which, he built a common-hall to ſerve as a dining-room for the canons, finiſhed Beverley-hall, begun by his predeceſſor, and rebuilt the cathedral at Glouceſter, which had been deſtroyed by the Danes. Immediately after the deceaſe of his patron king Edward, he aſſiſted Harold to obtain the crown; and when William the Norman had ſucceeded in his invaſion, and Stigand, archbiſhop of Canterbury, had reſuſed to crown him, Aldred fell in with the ſteam, and performed the ceremony. His behaviour to that monarch, on the following occaſion, ſhewed him capable not only of properly vindicating his own rights, but of the higheſt degree of prieſtly arrogance.

As the archbiſhop's ſervants were one day bringing a large quantity of proviſions to his palace at York, they were ſtopped on the road by the high-ſheriff of the county, who demanded to whom they belonged; and being informed they were the archbiſhop's ſervants, who were conveying thoſe proviſions for his uſe, he, deſpiſing the prelate, ordered his officers to ſeiſe the carriages and proviſions, and convey them to the king's granary in York caſtle. The archbiſhop receiving intelligence of this, ſent ſeveral of his clergy and citizens to the high-ſheriff to demand reſtitution, and threaten him with excommunication upon his reſuſal; but he diſregarding his threats, the archbiſhop haſtened to London, and, attended by a train of biſhops and other eccleſiaſtics, repaired to Weſtminſter, where the king was then in council. The monarch no ſooner caſt his eyes upon the prelate, than he roſe up, as uſual, to ſalute him, which the latter put by with his croſier, and without taking any notice of the king's ſtanding, or of his crowd of courtiers, cried, "Hear me, William: when thou wert an alien, and God had permitted thee, for our ſins, and through much blood, to reign over us, I anointed thee king, and placed the crown upon thy head with a bleſſing; but now, becauſe thou deſerveſt it not, I will change that bleſſing into a curſe againſt thee, as a perſecutor of God and his miniſters, and a breaker and contemner of thoſe oaths and promiſes which thou madeſt to me before the altar of St. Peter." William, aſtoniſhed at theſe menaces, threw himſelf at the archbiſhop's feet, and humbly entreated to know by what offence he had deſerved ſo ſevere a ſentence. The noblemen preſent were greatly irritated at his ſuffering the king to lie proſtrate without raiſing him; but the archbiſhop turning to them, cried, "Let him alone, gentlemen, let him lie; he does not lie at my feet, but at St. Peter's." After ſome time, however, he thought fit to raiſe the king, and acquainted him with his errand. The Conqueror was too much terrified to deny his requeſt; he gave him valuable preſents, and diſpatched an expreſs to the high-ſheriff for the reſtitution of his goods, which were punctually reſtored. Archbiſhop Aldred died on the tenth of September, 1069.

**ALDRICH (HENRY)** an eminent English philosopher and divine, flourished towards the close of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth century. He was born at Westminster in the year 1647, and educated under the famous Dr. Busby. In act term, 1662, he was admitted at Christ-church college, in Oxford. He took the degree of bachelor of arts, May 31, 1666, and that of master, April 3, 1669. Soon after he entered into holy-orders, and on the 15th of February, 1681, was installed canon of Christ-church, and the March following took the degrees of bachelor and doctor in divinity. He had a great share in the controversy with the papists, during the reign of king James II\*. and bishop Burnet ranks him amongst those eminent clergymen, "who examined all the points of popery with a solidity of judgment, a clearness of arguing, a depth of learning, and a vivacity of writing, far beyond any thing that had before that time appeared in our language."

Dr. Aldrich had rendered himself so conspicuous, that at the Revolution, when J. Massey, the popish dean of Christ-church, fled beyond sea, his deanery was conferred upon him, and he was installed the 17th of June, 1689. In this station he behaved in the most exemplary manner; he zealously promoted learning, religion, and virtue, in the college wherein he presided; and it owes much of its beauty to his ingenuity, for he was the designer of the beautiful square called Peckwater-quadrangle, which is esteemed an excellent piece of architecture. In imitation of his predecessor bishop Fell, he annually published a piece of some antient Greek author, as a present to the students of his house. He wrote likewise a system of logic†, and some other pieces. The revising of lord Clarendon's History of the Rebellion was committed to his care, jointly with Dr. Sprat.

Besides the preferments already mentioned, Dr. Aldrich was rector of Wem, in Shropshire, and chosen prolocutor of the convocation in 1702. This worthy divine died on the 14th of December, 1710, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. Having never been married, he appropriated most of his income to works of hospitality and beneficence.

**ALEXANDER (WILLIAM)** earl of Sterling, an eminent statesman and poet of Scotland, was born in 1580, and lived in the reigns of king James I. and king Charles I. He gave early specimens of a rising genius. After having received a liberal education, he travelled with the duke of Argyle as his tutor or companion. Upon his return from foreign parts, he repaired to Scotland, where he passed some time in a rural retirement, and finished his *Aurora*, a poetical complaint on the unsuccessful address he had made to his mistress; for before he went abroad, when he was but fifteen years of age, he had seen some beauty, by whom he had been so captivated, that neither the amusement of travelling, nor the sight of so many fair foreigners, as he calls the river Loir to witness he had there met with, could remove his affection. At his return, he renewed his courtship, and wrote above an hundred love-sonnets; till matrimony disposing of his mistress to another person, he also married, as a remedy for his passion. The lady who proved so cruel to him, was, it seems, married to an old man; for Alexander tells us, that she had matched her morning to one in the evening of his age: that he himself would now change the myrtle-tree for the laurel, and the bird of Venus for that of Juno: that the

\* He published two pieces on this occasion: 1. A Reply to two Discourses lately printed at Oxford, concerning the Adoration of our blessed Saviour in the holy Eucharist. Dr. Walker, the author of the two Discourses, having wrote Animadversions upon the Reply, Dr. Aldrich published, 2. A Defence of the Oxford Reply.

† It was printed under the title of *Artis logicæ Compendium*, Oxon. 1691, and reprinted several times since, with variations and additions. He also printed *Elements of Geometry*, in Latin; but it was probably for the use of some of his friends, for it was never published.



torch of Hymen had burnt out the darts of Cupid; and that he had thus spent the spring of his age, which his summer must redeem.

He now removed to the court of king James VI. where he applied himself to the more solid and useful species of poetry. He endeavoured to form himself upon the plan of the ancient Greek and Roman tragedies, and accordingly we find a tragedy of his published upon the story of Darius, at Edinburgh, in 1603. The year following it was reprinted at London, with some verses prefixed in praise of the author. At the end of this edition there are also added two poems of his, the one congratulating his majesty upon his entry into England, and the other upon the inundation of Doven, where the king used to recreate himself with the diversion of hawking. The same year his *Aurora* was printed at London, dedicated to Agnes Douglas, countess of Argyle; and his *Parænesis*, to prince Henry. In this last piece he gives many excellent instructions, and shews that the happiness of a prince depends on making choice of truly worthy, disinterested, and public-spirited counsellors: he sets forth how the lives of eminent men may be read to the greatest advantage; he develops the characters of vicious kings, displays the glory of martial achievements; and hopes, if the prince should ever make an expedition into Spain, that he might attend him, and be his Homer to sing his exploits there.

In the year 1607, his dramatic performances, intitled, *The Monarchic Tragedies*, were published, containing, besides Darius abovementioned, *Cræsus* \*, the *Alexandræan Tragedy*, and *Julius Cæsar* †. They are dedicated to king James, in a poem of thirteen stanzas; and his majesty is said to have been pleased with them, and to have called him his philosophical poet. John Davis of Hereford, in his book of epigrams published in the year 1611, has one to our author, in praise of his tragedies: in this he says, that Alexander the Great had not gained more glory with his sword, than this Alexander had acquired by his pen. Michael Drayton speaks of him too with great affection and esteem.

In 1613, Alexander wrote a poem called *Doomsday*, or the great Day of Judgment, which is divided into twelve books. The same year he was sworn in one of the gentlemen-ushers of the presence to prince Charles; and the king appointed him master of the Requests, and conferred upon him the honour of knighthood; so that he now appeared more in the character of a statesman than a poet. He projected the settlement of a colony at Nova-Scotia, to be carried on at his own expence, and of such adventurers as would be engaged in the undertaking. His majesty gave him a grant of that country in 1621, and intended to have created an order of baronets, for encouraging and supporting so noble a work, but he died before this was carried into execution. His son Charles I. was so fond of the scheme, that, soon after his accession to the throne, he appointed Sir William Alexander lieutenant of Nova Scotia, and founded the order of knights-baronet in Scotland, who were to contribute their aid to that plantation and settlement, upon the consideration of each having a liberal portion of land allotted him there. The number of these baronets was not to exceed one hundred and

\* This is the most affecting of all our author's pieces. The plot is borrowed from Herodotus, Justin, and Plutarch, with an episode in the fifth act from Xenophon's *Cyropædia*. The scene lies in Sardis.

† This is much the most regular dramatic piece of Alexander, at least in respect to the unity of action, yet he has run into the very same fault which Shakespeare had done before him, viz. the not closing the piece with the most natural and affecting catastrophe, viz. the death of Cæsar. Shakespeare, however, has made a noble use of his conspirators, and has drawn the characters of Antony, Brutus, and Cassius, in a manner that affords delight, even though there was no absolute necessity of continuing the story; but this author has rendered them so cold and languid, that the reader is apt to wish he had sacrificed them all at once to the manes of the murdered emperor. *Companion to the Play-house*, vol. i.

fifty, and they were to be endowed with ample privileges, and pre-eminence before all knights called equites aurati : but none of them were to be created baronets, either of Scotland or Nova Scotia, till they had fulfilled the conditions proposed by his majesty, and till they were confirmed to the king by his lieutenant there. The patents were ratified in parliament; but after Sir William sold Nova Scotia to the French, they were made shorter, and granted in general terms, with all the privileges of former baronets; and it is now an honourable title in Scotland, conferred at the king's pleasure, without limitation of numbers.

This scheme and enterprize of Sir William Alexander was greatly exclaimed against; and Sir Thomas Urquhart, his own countryman, has particularly censured him upon this account. "It did not satisfy his ambition, (says he) to have a laurel from the Muses, and be esteemed a king among poets, but he must be a king of some new-found land, and, like another Alexander indeed, searching after new worlds, have the sovereignty of Nova Scotia! He was born a poet, and aimed to be a king; therefore would he have his royal title from king James, who was born a king, and aimed to be a poet. Had he stopped there it had been well, but the flame of his honour must have some oil wherewith to nourish it; like another king Arthur he must have his knights though nothing limited to so small a number."

In the year 1626, the king appointed Sir William secretary of state for Scotland; and in September, 1630, created him a peer of that kingdom, by the title of viscount Sterling; and in less than three years after, he created him earl of Sterling, by letters patent, dated June 14, 1633. His lordship discharged the office of secretary with the most unblemished reputation, for near fifteen years, even to his death, which happened on the 12th of February, 1640. "His poetry, says Mr. Granger, for purity and elegance is far beyond the generality of the productions of the age in which he lived."

ALEYN, ALLEN, or ALLEYN, (EDWARD) a celebrated English comedian in the reigns of queen Elizabeth and king James I. and founder of the college at Dulwich, in the county of Surry. He was born at London, on the 1st of September, 1566, as appears from a memorandum of his own writing. Dr. Fuller says, in his Worthies of England, that he was bred a stage-player; that his father would have given him a liberal education, but Edward was not inclined to a serious course of life. He was, however, a youth of an excellent capacity, a cheerful temper, a tenacious memory, and a sweet elocution, and in his person of a stately port and aspect; all which advantages might well induce a young man to take to the theatrical profession. By several authorities we find, he must have been on the stage some time before the year 1592, for at this period he was in high favour with the town, and greatly applauded by the best judges, particularly by Ben Johnson, who has borne testimony to his merit in the following verses:

If Rome so great, and in her wisest age,  
 Fear'd not to boast the glories of her stage,  
 As skilful Roltius and great Ætop; men  
 Yet crown'd with honours, as with riches then,  
 Who had no less a trumpet to their name,  
 Than Cicero, whose very breath was fame:  
 How can so great example die in me,  
 That, Alleyne, I should pause to publish thee?  
 Who, both their graces, in thyself hast more  
 Outstripp'd, than they did all who went before:

And



And, present worth, in all dost so contract,  
As others spake, but only thou dost act;  
Wear this renown: 'tis just that who did give  
So many poets life, by one should live.

JOHNSON'S Epigrams, N. 89.

Haywood, in his prologue to Marloe's Jew of Malta, calls him Proteus for shapes, and Roscius for a tongue. He usually performed the capital parts in the most excellent dramatic pieces, and was one of the original actors in Shakespeare's plays; in some of Ben Johnson's he was also a principal performer: but what characters he personated in either of these poets is difficult now to determine, owing to the inaccuracy of their editors, who did not print the names of the players opposite to the characters they performed, as the modern custom is; but gave one general list of actors to the whole set of plays, as in the old folio edition of Shakespeare; or divided one from the other, setting the Dramatis Personæ before the plays, and the catalogue of performers after them, as in Johnson's.

It may appear somewhat surprising, how one of Mr. Alleyn's profession should be enabled to erect such an edifice as Dulwich college, and to endow it so liberally for the maintenance of so many persons. In answer to this, it must be observed, that he had some paternal fortune, which, though small, might lay a foundation for his future affluence; and it is to be presumed, that the profits he received from acting, to one of his provident and managing disposition, and one who, by his excellence in playing, drew after him such crowds of spectators, must have considerably improved his fortune: besides, he was master of a play-house built at his own expence, by which he is said to have amassed considerable wealth\*. He was also keeper of the king's wild beasts, or master of the royal bear-garden, which was frequented by vast crowds of spectators, and the profits arising from these sports are said to have amounted to five hundred pounds per annum. He was thrice married, and the portions of his two first wives (they leaving him no issue to inherit) might probably contribute to this benefaction. Such kind of donations have been frequently thought to proceed more from vanity and ostentation

\* This was the Fortune play-house, near White-cross street, by Moorfields. There is a tradition in the neighbourhood of this place, that in digging the foundation of this house, there was found a considerable treasure, so that it is probable the whole, or the greatest part of it, might fall to Mr. Alleyn. At this time they always acted by day-light, and had neither scenes nor actresses. Sir William Davenant opened the duke of York's theatre in 1662, with his play of the siege of Rhodes, and then it was that scenes first appeared. About the same time two women-players were first introduced, who grew so expert, not only in their own parts, but in those of the actors, that before the end of king Charles II's reign, some plays, particularly the Parson's Wedding, were acted entirely by women. At the time of the Fortune play-house, there were four other companies, who all got money, and lived in reputation. Mr. Langbaine, in answer to the question, How five companies could then be maintained by the town, when in his time two could hardly subsist? has made the following reply: "That though the town was then, perhaps, not much more than half as populous, yet then the expences were small, there being no scenes; and better order kept amongst the company that came, which made very religious people think a play an innocent diversion for an idle hour or two; the plays themselves being then more instructive and moral: whereas of late the play-houses are so extremely pestered with vizard masks, and their trade occasioning continual quarrels and abuses, that many of the more civilized part of the town are uneasy in the company, and shun the theatre as they would a house of scandal. It is an argument of the worth of the plays and players of the last age, and easily inferred that they were much beyond ours in this, to consider that they could support themselves merely from their own merit, the weight of the matter, and the goodness of the action, without scenes and machines: whereas the present plays, with all their show, can hardly draw an audience, unless there be the additional invitation of a signior Fideli, a monsieur l'Abbé, or some such foreign regale expressed in the bills." LANGBAINE'S *Hystoria Histrionica*.

than real piety ; but this of Mr. Alleyn has been ascribed to a very singular cause, for the devil has been said to be the first promoter of his design. Mr. Aubrey says, the tradition was, that Mr. Alleyn playing a dæmon, with six others, in one of Shakespeare's plays, he was, in the midst of the play, surprised by an apparition of a real devil acting his part among the rest of the dæmons, which so operated on his fancy, that he made a vow to leave off acting, and spend his fortune in endowing a college.

Mr. Alleyn began the foundation of this college in the year 1614, under the direction of the celebrated Inigo Jones; and the buildings, gardens, &c. were finished in 1617, in which he is said to have expended about ten thousand pounds. After the college was built, he met with some difficulty in obtaining a charter for settling his lands in mortmain; for he proposed to endow it with eight hundred pounds per annum, for the maintenance of one master, one warden, and four fellows, three of whom were to be clergymen, and the fourth a skilful organist; also six poor men, and as many women, besides twelve poor boys, to be educated till the age of fourteen, or sixteen, and then apprenticed to some trade or calling. The obstruction he met with arose from the lord chancellor Bacon, who would have prevailed upon king James to settle part of those lands for the support of two academical lectures; and he wrote a letter to the marquis of Buckingham, dated from York-house in the Strand, August 18, 1618, entreating him to use his interest with his majesty for that purpose.

The letter is as follows: "I now write to give the king an account of a patent I have stayed at the seal: it is of licence to give in mortmain eight hundred pound land, tho' it be of tenure in chief, to Alleyn that was the player, for an hospital. I like well that Alleyn playeth the last act of his life so well; but if his majesty give away thus to amortize his tenures, his court of wards will decay, which I had well hoped should improve. But that which moved me chiefly is, that his majesty now lately did absolutely deny Sir Henry Savile for two hundred pounds, and Sir Edward Sandys for one hundred pounds, to the perpetuating of two lectures, the one in Oxford, the other in Cambridge, foundations of singular honour to his majesty, and of which there is great want; whereas hospitals abound, and beggars abound never a whit the less. If his majesty do like to pass the book at all, yet if he would be pleased to abridge the eight hundred pounds to five hundred pounds, and then give way to the other two books for the university, it were a princely work; and I would make an humble suit to the king, and desire your lordship to join in it, that it might be so\*".

Mr. Alleyn's solicitation was, however, at last complied with, and he obtained the royal licence, giving him full power to establish his foundation, by his majesty's letters patent under the great seal, bearing date at Westminster the 21st of June, 1619; by virtue whereof he did, in the chapel of the said new hospital at Dulwich, called the college of God's gift, on the 13th of September following, publicly read and publish a quadrupartite writing in parchment, whereby he created and established the said college: he then subscribed it with his name, and fixed his seal to several parts thereof, in presence of several honourable persons, and ordered copies of the writings to four different parishes.

Those honourable persons were Francis lord Verulam, lord chancellor; Thomas earl of Arundel, earl marshal of England; Sir Edward Cecil, second son to the earl of Exeter; Sir John Howland, high-sheriff of Sussex and Surry; Sir Edward Bowyer, of Camberwell; Sir Thomas Grymes, of Peckham; Sir John Bodly, of Stretham; Sir John Fontal, of Cashalton; and divers other persons of great worth and respect. The parishes in which the said writings were deposited, were St. Botolph's without Bishop's-

\* Works of Francis lord Bacon, vol. iv. fol. 1740. p. 685.



gate, St. Giles's without Cripple-gate, St. Saviour's in Southwark; and the parish of Camberwell in Surry.

The contents or heads of the said statutes, or quadrupartite writings, containing the laws and rules of this foundation, are as follow: 1. A recital of king James's letters patent. 2. Recital of the founder's deed quadrupartite. 3. Ordination of the master, warden, &c. 4. Ordination of the assistant members, &c. 5. The master and warden to be unmarried, and always to be of the name of Alleyn or Allen. 6. The master and warden to be twenty-one years of age at least. 7. Of what degree the fellows to be. 8. Of what degree the poor brothers and sisters to be. 9. Of what condition the poor scholars are to be. 10. Of what parishes the assistants are to be. 11. From what parishes the poor are to be chosen, and the members of this college. 12. The form of their election. 13. The warden to supply when the master's place is void. 14. The election of the warden. 15. The warden to be bound by recognizance. 16. The warden to provide a dinner for the college upon his election. 17. The form of admitting the fellows. 18. The manner of electing the scholars. 19. Election of the poor of Camberwell. 20. The master and warden's oath. 21. The fellows oath. 22. The poor brothers and sisters oath. 23. The assistants oath. 24. The pronunciation of admission. 25. The master's office. 26. The warden's office. 27. The fellows office. 28. The poor brothers and sisters office. 29. That of the matron of the poor scholars. 30. The porter's office. 31. The office of the thirty members. 32. Of residence. 33. Orders of the poor and their goods. 34. Of obedience. 35. Orders for the chapel and burial. 36. Orders for the school and scholars, and putting them forth apprentice. 37. Order of diet. 38. The scholars surplices and coats. 39. Time for viewing expences. 40. Public audit and private sitting days. 41. Audit and sitting chambers. 42. Of lodgings. 43. Orders for the lands and woods. 44. Allowance to the master and warden of diet for one man a piece, with the number and wages of the college servants. 45. Disposition and division of the revenues. 46. Disposition of the rent of the Blue-house. 47. The poor to be admitted out of other places, in case of deficiency in the parishes prescribed. 48. The disposition of forfeitures. 49. The statutes to be read over four several times in the year. 50. The disposition of certain tenements in St. Saviour's parish, Southwark.

Mr. Alleyn himself was the first master of his college, so that to make use of the words of Mr. Haywood, one of his cotemporaries, "He was so mingled with humility and charity, that he became his own pensioner, humbly submitting himself to that proportion of diet and cloaths which he had bestowed on others." We have no reason to think he ever repented of this distribution of his substance, but, on the contrary, that he was entirely satisfied, as appears from the following memorial in his own writing, found among his papers: "May 26, 1620, my wife and I acknowledged the fine at the Common-pleas bar, of all our lands to the college: blessed be God, that has given us life to do it." His wife died in 1623; and about two years afterwards he married Constance Kinchtoe, who survived him, and received remarkable proofs of his affection, at least it would appear so by his will, wherein he left her considerably. He died on the 25th of November, 1626, in the sixty-first year of his age, and was buried in the chapel of his new college, where there is a tomb stone over his grave, with an inscription.

ALFRED the Great, king of England, was the youngest son of Ethelwolf, and was born at Wantage, in Berkthire, in 849. He distinguished himself, during the reign of his brother Ethelred, in several engagements with the Danes, and upon his death succeeded to the crown, in the year 871, and the twenty-second of his age. The Danes had already penetrated into the heart of the kingdom, and all the sea-ports were filled with their

their fleets. Before Alfred had been a month upon the throne, he was obliged to take the field against these formidable enemies, and a desperate battle was fought at Wilton, to the disadvantage of the English. But it was not in the power of misfortune to abate the king's valour; he took such measures for repairing the damage he had sustained, that he was in a little time enabled to hazard another engagement; and the Danes, who had been roughly handled in the last battle, dreading his courage and activity, proposed terms of peace, which he did not think proper to refuse. They, by this treaty, agreed to relinquish the kingdom; but, instead of complying with their engagement, they only removed from one place to another, burning and destroying wherever they came.

Alfred, thus opposed to an enemy whom no stationary force could resist, no treaty could bind, found himself unable to repel the efforts of these ravagers, who were constantly reinforced, under every loss, by fresh shoals of their adventurous countrymen. Some of his subjects, therefore, left their country, and retired into Wales; while others submitted to the conquerors, and purchased their lives at the expence of their freedom. In this universal defection, Alfred vainly attempted to remind them of the duty they owed their country and their king; but finding his remonstrances ineffectual, he was obliged to submit to the wretched necessity of the times. Accordingly he assumed a disguise the most likely to conceal him, not resigning either his hopes or courage; but waiting for a fit opportunity to recover his throne, and restore liberty to his oppressed subjects. After having properly disposed of his family, and settled a method of communication with some trusty friends, he engaged himself in the service of his own cow-herd. The wife of the herdsman was ignorant of the rank of her royal guest, and seeing him one day busy by the fire side, in trimming his bow and arrows, she desired him to take care of some cakes that were baking at the fire, while she was employed in other domestic affairs; but Alfred, whose thoughts were otherwise engaged, forgot the cakes, and the woman, on her return, finding them burnt, chid the king very severely, telling him, that he was always willing enough to eat her hot cakes, though he was so negligent in turning them. The patient prince entreated her pardon, and promised to be more careful for the future.

He soon, however, left this station, and, with his wife, and some valuable friends, found a safe retreat in the isle of Athelney, in Somersetshire, which was secured by vast morasses around it, and accessible only by one, and that an obscure passage.

The following story will convince us of the extremities to which Alfred was reduced in his retreat, as well as give a striking proof of his charitable disposition. A beggar came to his little castle there, and requested alms. When his wife informed him, that they had only one small loaf remaining, which was insufficient for themselves and their friends, who were gone abroad in quest of food, though with little hope of success; the king replied, "Give the poor Christian one half of the loaf; he that could feed five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes, can certainly make that half of the loaf suffice for more than our necessities." The poor man was accordingly relieved: and this act of charity, which in a signal manner denotes the benevolence of the king's heart, was recompensed by a providential store of fresh provisions, with which his people returned.

In this retreat Alfred lay concealed for a considerable time, when the news of a prosperous event called him thence. Ubba, the chief of the Danish commanders, had ravaged the country of Wales without opposition, and, in his return, invested the castle of Kenwith, into which Odun, earl of Devonshire, had retired with a small body of troops, at the approach of the Danes. This gallant nobleman, finding himself unable to sustain a siege, and knowing there was no safety in surrendering to such a cruel, perfidious enemy, represented to his followers, that they had nothing to depend upon but their valour, and proposed that they should cut their way through the besiegers with their swords.



The proposal being embraced, they sallied out upon the Danes, and not only routed them with great slaughter, and slew Ubba, but also took their famous magic standard, exhibiting the picture of a raven, which was wrought by Ubba's sisters, and revered as an hallowed ensign. These three sisters, as the tradition went, wrought the ensign on purpose for this expedition, in revenge of their father Lodebroc's murder; it was made almost in an instant, being begun and finished in a noontide, and was believed by the Danes to carry great fatality with it\*. The influence of superstition is prodigious, and it may easily be conceived, that the loss of this standard had no inconsiderable effects on both sides.

This victory re-animated the drooping spirits of the English, and Alfred took the advantage of their favourable disposition, as well as the security of the enemy, who no longer kept within their entrenchments, but dispersed themselves in a careless manner over the whole face of the country. That he might be perfectly informed of the enemy's posture, he entered their camp in person, in the habit of a harper, and remained with them three whole days, during which he strolled about, and reconnoitred every particular of their œconomy and situation. He found them lulled in the most supine security, spending their time in riots and revelling, without even appointing the common guards of a camp. Having made his observations, he returned to his retreat, and detached proper emissaries among his subjects, whom he appointed to meet him in arms.

\* In the Masque of Alfred, written by Mr. Thomson and Mr. Mallet, this standard is thus poetically described — Alfred says —

Is not yon pictur'd raven  
Their famous magic standard—emblem fit  
To speak the savage genius of the people —  
That oft has scatter'd on our troops dismay  
And feeble consternation?

DEVON.

'Tis the same;  
Wrought by the sisters of the Danish king,  
Of furious Ivar, in a midnight hour:  
While the sick moon, at their enchanted song  
Wrapt in pale tempest, labour'd thro' the clouds.  
The Demons of Destruction then, they say,  
Were all abroad, and mixing with the woof  
Their baleful power: the sisters ever sung,  
" Shake, standard, shake, this ruin on our foes!"

These poets also thus describe the isle of Athelney, or (as it was then called) Æthelinga-ige, that is, the Isle of Nobles.

This island is of strength: Nature's own hand  
Hath planted round a deep defence of woods,  
The sounding ash, the mighty oak: each tree  
A sheltering grove: and choak'd up all between  
With wild encumbrance of perplexing thorns,  
And horrid brakes. Beyond this woody verge  
Two rivers broad and rapid hem us in:  
Along their channel spreads the gulphy pool,  
And trembling quagmire, where deceitful green  
Betrays the foot it tempts. One path alone  
Winds to this plain: so roughly difficult,  
This single arm, poor shepherd as I am,  
Could well dispute it with twice twenty Danes.

at Brexton, in the forest of Selwood, where they assembled with great alacrity, under a prince whom they adored. From thence he began his march, in the week preceding Whitsuntide, towards the Danes, who lay encamped at Yattendun, on the skirts of Hampshire; and, in the morning of the third day, was in sight of the enemy, before they knew he had taken the field. Without giving them time to recover themselves from their surprise, or range their troops in order of battle, he attacked them with such impetuosity, that they were immediately routed with great slaughter; and though the remains of them, amounting to a great number, fled for refuge into a fortified camp in the neighbourhood, they were unprovided for a siege, and in less than a fortnight obliged to surrender at discretion. The victor, having taken hostages for the performance of articles, proposed that they should either quit the country, after promising, upon oath, that they would never return; or embrace the Christian religion, and be contented with such lands as he should assign them. In short, he settled a firm and lasting peace; and having delivered the kingdom from its late miserable bondage, he applied himself, as a wise monarch, not only to secure the crown, but to cultivate his people, and establish the most wholesome laws.

London had been almost destroyed by the Danes: Alfred restored it to more than its ancient glory, appointed it the place where the states should assemble twice every year, and declared it the metropolis of England. He also repaired and built several other cities and considerable towns: and wisely considering, that it was not only much more easy, but of much greater consequence to prevent the landing of his enemies, than to drive them back when landed, he applied with the utmost assiduity to the improvement of his navy. He was sensible of the natural advantages of his island; and he improved those advantages. The destruction of several Danish fleets sufficiently evinced his wisdom. He also repaired all the castles on the sea-coasts, and built a number of new fortifications.

No man could be a more absolute monarch than Alfred: for, besides that he was the legal inheritor of the crown, he had won it by his sword, and enlarged his dominions beyond what any of his ancestors possessed. But though thus absolute, he soon convinced his people, that he desired not to establish a tyranny among them, or to infringe their liberties; for the welfare of whom he proved himself eminently concerned, by the laudable measures which he took to promote it. That he might form the best body of laws possible, he consulted all the ancient laws, and from them composed a digest of such as seemed most equitable and proper for his people. To him we owe many of those advantages, which render our constitution dear to us; for instance, trials by juries. If we rely on Sir John Spelman's conjecture, his institutions were the foundation of what is called the common-law; so styled either on account of its being the common-law of all the Saxons, or because it was common both to the Saxons and Danes. It is very observable, throughout his laws, how much a spirit of mercy discovers itself; and how great a regard is paid to the lives of his people: recourse is not had to blood-shedding for every minute offence; a particular well worthy notice and imitation. It is also plain from his laws, that he looked upon himself as supreme head of the church in his own dominions, since he imposes such fines and punishments upon the clergy, as are inconsistent with a submission to the papal tyranny. But the kingdom was in a state of such confusion that much more was necessary than the mere institution of laws; prosecution and discovery of offenders were almost impossible. To remedy this, he divided the kingdom into shires, hundreds, and tythings; by which means the behaviour of every individual was known, and every offender easily brought to justice. The order of undersheriffs was appointed by him, as also the use of writs, for the means of just and ready prosecution or right.



“ So strange and sudden a change (says Sir John Spelman) did these institutions produce in the kingdom, that whereas before there was no travelling without arms, there was soon not only safe passage, but all places became so secure (as well they might, when the householders in every tything, or society of ten men, stood pledges to the king for the good appearance of themselves, and of all the head-boroughs in their tything) that when the king, for experience sake, caused golden bracelets to be hung up in the cross-ways, they seemed to deride the passenger, for no man durst lay his hands on them. Virgins might safely travel any where alone. Nay, (saith Ingulfus) if one left his money all night in the highways, he might come the next morning and be sure to find it all, whole and untouched. A marvellous effect of a notable ordinance, and such perhaps as one would hardly believe either so suddenly to have ensued, or so far to have prevailed. But who can imagine, that so exact a distribution of people, under so strict a subordination of government, should produce less than an extraordinary effect?”

In consequence of this division of his kingdom, he framed a book, called the Book of Winchester, which contained a survey of the kingdom, and of which the Doomsday book, still preserved in the Exchequer, is no more than a second edition.

Notwithstanding the provision of good laws, and the division of the kingdom, by which the administration of justice was rendered easy, men were wanting, capable of administering justice; and there was a great scarcity of such men, to the great chagrin and discontent of the king. Amidst the late devastations and destructive war, little regard had been paid to the cultivation of the mind: the high and low were almost equally illiterate. Hence great part of the justice of the kingdom came, as it were by appeal, to be administered by the king himself: a burden which he bore with incredible patience and zeal, till by all due application, proper men were found to serve in the high offices of justice; into which he never would admit any man, who was not reasonably qualified for them, nor gave hopes of future improvement. The consequence was happy: a harvest of able and worthy men sprung up, to the great honour of the king, and the happiness of the subject.

But the noble mind of Alfred was not satisfied with endeavours for the external welfare of his people: he perceived their manners were greatly corrupt, and well knowing, that the reformation is weak, which depends solely upon outward compulsion, he determined to apply all his efforts towards enlightening their ignorance, and cultivating their minds. He very well knew, that this was to be done principally by instruments appointed for that purpose, teachers of God's word, who by instruction, exhortation, and admonition, might bring about a perfect reformation. But religion, and religious knowledge, was in no better condition than the teachers of it; this was almost lost, these were almost universally ignorant. To apply therefore as early and as effectual a remedy as the circumstances would admit, he himself commenced teacher, in a manner which always has been of great utility, among an uncultivated people. He composed as well as collected parables, fables, proverbs, moral and sacred songs. He was a poet of the first class for those times; and, as the monk of Malmesbury assures us, no less elegant in his compositions than in his delivery of them. The effect of his wise and pious care was eminent; his instructions were received with high satisfaction, and conveyed so pleasingly, that they made great impressions.

But while the king was thus providing for the instruction of his people, he did not omit all other methods to promote learning, and encourage pious men. His liberality was great to such; he invited them into his kingdom from all parts; and though, upon his accession to the throne, there was scarce a man in his kingdom who could translate a Latin

He could neither read nor understand the Latin service, yet in a few years he furnished all his bishops with copies of learning, and, in general, competently instructed and qualified for to perform it. For the promotion of good knowledge, as well as the preservation of it, he caused many parts of the Scriptures, and several other useful books, to be translated into the vulgar tongue: nay he himself, who was the most learned man in his time, translated several pieces, and among the rest Gregory's Pastoral, concerning the Duties of Bishops and Priests, a copy of which he sent to every bishop's son, and in a preface to the bishop of London, recommends an exact attention to the work.

The wisdom and piety of the king looked still further. He was desirous of a supply of brave and able men to discharge the duties of church and state: and therefore he instituted schools in various parts of the kingdom, and founded an University at Oxford, for the perfecting his scholars in sound learning. Three halls were founded there, for the different branches of Grammar, Philosophy, and Theology, and a certain stipend settled for the maintenance of a professor and twenty-six scholars in each, to be restricted under proper regulations, respecting their study and religious duties; regulations which have constantly prevailed, and have always rendered our English universities superior to those of different countries, where such pious decency and strict regularity is not observed.

But not attentive only to matters of religion or literature, he was no less careful to encourage industry. Artificers and manufacturers were invited from abroad by the greatest encouragements: and his country was stored with men of abilities, in every trade and profession; by which means the felicity, wealth, and good order of his people were remarkably advanced. His military discipline was no less admirable: we do not dwell upon it; but we must not omit to mention the militia, which he formed under such wise regulations, that every single man of his dominions understood the use of arms: and by means of beacons placed at proper distances, and lighted upon any alarm, a body of well-trained forces was ready to take up their arms, and assemble at the place of rendezvous, under the command of the lieutenant of the county, where the immediate service was required. His successes are a sufficient proof of his abilities in war. There have been few greater soldiers than Alfred; he fought fifty-six set battles by sea and land, and of these eight in one year. He was, however, so far from being of a cruel or ambitious temper, that he never willingly made war on any, or refused to grant peace whenever it was desired. Nor was he less attentive to his naval than his military force. He was the first English king who seemed to assert the dominion of the sea, and to be sensible of the happy situation of our island. As to the form of his ships, we are not absolutely certain. It is however true, that he had vessels for traffic, as well as war. He traded to the East Indies; and we are credibly informed, by authentic records, that this enterprising monarch even employed one Occher, a Dane, to discover the north-east passage. Some account of his voyage remains to this day.

In the management of affairs of state, he made use of the great council of the kingdom, consisting of bishops, earls, the king's aldermen, and his chief thanes or barons. These, in the first part of his reign, he convoked as occasion served: but when things were better settled, he made a law, that twice in the year at least, an assembly should be held at London. As to extraordinary affairs, and such as would not admit of calling great councils, the king acted therein by the advice of those bishops, earls, and officers of the army, who happened to be about his person.

Thus great in war, and great in peace, he established himself on the throne, and dispensed the most important blessings to his people. "Occupied as he was, says an historian, in this great work of laying the foundation of the English constitution, his attention



tion stooped even to the minutest circumstance of his people's conveniency. He introduced the art of brick-making, and built his own houses of those materials, which being much more durable, tightly, and secure from accidents, than timber, his example was followed, first by his nobles, and afterwards by the subjects in general, who vied with each other in expressing their reverence and affection for this illustrious monarch. He was, doubtless, an object of the most perfect esteem and admiration; for exclusive of the qualities which distinguished him as a warrior and legislator, his personal character was amiable in every respect."

ANDERSON (SIR EDMUND) lord chief-justice of the Common-pleas in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was born at Broughton, in Lincolnshire. He received the first part of his education in the country, and went afterwards to Lincoln-college, in Oxford; from thence he was removed to the Inner-Temple, where he applied to the study of the law with great assiduity, and in due time was called to the bar: in the nineteenth year of the reign of queen Elizabeth, he was appointed one of the queen's serjeants at law. Some time after, he was promoted to the bench; and, in 1581, being upon the Norfolk circuit, at Bury, he exerted himself against the famous Brown, the author of those opinions which were afterwards maintained by a sect called, from him, Brownists. For this conduct of judge Anderson, the bishop of Norwich wrote a letter to the lord-treasurer Burleigh, desiring he might receive the thanks of the queen. In 1582, he was appointed lord chief-justice of the Common-pleas, and took his place there on the 4th of May, with great formality and ceremony. The year following he received the honour of knighthood. In 1586, he was chosen one of the commissioners for trying Mary queen of Scots; on the 12th of October, in the same year, he sat in judgment upon her; and on the 25th of the same month, he sat again in the Star-chamber, when sentence was pronounced against that unfortunate queen. In 1587, he presided at the trial of secretary Davison, who was charged with issuing the warrant for the execution of the queen of Scots, contrary to queen Elizabeth's command, and without her knowledge. After the hearing of the cause, Sir Roger Manwood, chief-baron of the Exchequer, gave his opinion first, wherein he extolled the queen's clemency, which he said Davison had prevented from having its due effect, and therefore he was for fining him ten thousand pounds and imprisonment during the queen's pleasure. Lord chief-justice Anderson spoke next; his decision in this nice point was, "That Davison had done *justum non juste*; he had done what was right in an unlawful manner, otherwise he thought him no bad man." "This, says Mr. Granger, was excellent logic, for finding an innocent man guilty. It was drawn from the same mood and figure with the queen's order, and no order for Davison's signing the warrant. The lord chief-justice, who was otherwise no bad man himself, was obliged to find him guilty, upon pain of being deprived of his office\*."

Lord chief-justice Anderson greatly distinguished himself in the proceedings against those who endeavoured to set up the Geneva discipline; and as he shewed great zeal on these occasions, so in the case of Udal, a puritan minister, who was confined in the year 1589, and tried and condemned the year following, we find the chief-justice is severely censured by Mr. Pierce. It is highly probable, that the judge himself was sensible of the ill-will his proceedings against the dissenters drew upon him; but it does not appear that it gave him any great concern, since, in 1596, we have an account of his going to the northern circuit, where he behaved with the same rigour, declaring

\* Biographical History of England, vol. i. p. 235.

in his charges, that such persons as opposed the established church, opposed her-majesty's authority, and were therefore enemies to the state, and disturbers of the public peace; wherefore, of such he directed the grand juries to enquire, that they might be punished. He was, indeed, a very strict lawyer, who governed himself entirely by statutes: this he shewed on many occasions, particularly at the trial of Henry Cuff, secretary to the earl of Essex, when the attorney-general charging the prisoner syllogistically, and Cuff answering him in the same style, lord chief-justice Anderson said, "I sit here to judge of law, and not of logic;" and directed the attorney general to press the statute of Edward III. on which Mr. Cuff was indicted. His steadiness was so great, that he would not be driven from his purpose by any authority whatever. On the accession of king James I. he was continued in his office, which he held upwards of twenty-three years, to the time of his death, which happened at London, on the 1st of August, 1605: his body was interred the 15th of September following, at Eyworth, in Bedfordshire, with great funeral pomp. As to the writings of this great lawyer, besides his readings, which are still in manuscript, his printed works are, 1st, Reports of many principal Cases argued and adjudged in the Time of Queen Elizabeth, in the Common Pleas. 2d, Resolutions and Judgments on the Cases and Matters agitated in all the courts of Westminster, in the latter End of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth.

ANNESLEY (ARTHUR) earl of Anglesey, and lord privy-seal in the reign of king Charles II. was the son of Sir Francis Annesley, bart. and was born at Dublin on the tenth of July, 1614. He continued in Ireland till he was ten years of age, when he was sent to England. In the sixteenth year of his age he was entered fellow-commoner at Magdalen college, Oxford; and, in 1634, removed to Lincoln's-Inn, where he studied the law with great assiduity, till his father sent him to travel. Having made the tour of Europe, and continued some time at Rome, he returned to England in 1640, when he was elected knight of the shire for Radnor, in the parliament which sat at Westminster, in November, the same year; but the election being contested he lost his seat by a vote of the house that Charles Price, Esq; was duly elected. In the beginning of the civil war, Mr. Annesley inclined to the royal cause, and sat in the parliament held at Oxford, in 1643, but afterwards became reconciled to the opposite party. He was sent commissioner to Ulster in the year 1645, where he managed affairs with so much dexterity and judgment, that the famous rebel Owen Roe O'Neal was disappointed in his designs; and the popish archbishop of Tuam, who was the great support of his party, and whose councils had been hitherto very successful, was not only taken prisoner, but his papers were seized, and his foreign correspondence discovered, whereby vast advantages accrued to the protestant interest. The parliament had sent commissioners to the duke of Ormond, for the delivery of Dublin, but without success; and he state of affairs making it necessary to renew their correspondence with him, they made choice of a second committee, and Mr. Annesley was placed at the head of this commission. The commissioners arrived at Dublin, June 7, 1647, and they proved so successful in their negotiations, that in a few days a treaty was concluded with the lord lieutenant, which was signed on the 19th of that month, and Dublin was put into the hands of the parliament. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, then things began to take a different turn, by restoring the secluded members to their seats, February 21, 1660, Mr. Annesley was chosen president of the council of state, and was principally concerned in bringing about the Restoration. The same year king Charles II. raised him to the dignity of a baron, by the title of lord Annesley, of Newport Pagnell, Bucks;



**Bucks**; and a short time after, he was created earl of Anglesey. He had always a considerable share in the king's favour, and was heard with great attention both at council and in the house of lords. In 1667, he was made treasurer of the navy. On the 4th of February, 1671-2, his majesty, in council, was pleased to appoint the duke of Buckingham, the earl of Anglesey, the lord **Holles**, the lord **Ashley** Cooper, and Mr. secretary Trevor, to be a committee to peruse and revise all the papers and writings concerning the settlement of Ireland, from the first to the last, and to make an abstract thereof in writing; and accordingly, on the 12th of June, 1672, they made their report at large, which was the foundation of a commission, dated August 1, 1672, to prince Rupert, the dukes of Buckingham and Lauderdale, the earl of Anglesey, the lords **Ashley** and **Holles**, Sir John Trevor, and Sir Thomas Chicheley, to inspect the settlements of Ireland, and all proceedings thereunto.

In the year 1673, the earl of Anglesey had the office of lord privy-seal conferred upon him. In October 1680, his lordship was charged by one Dangerfield, in an information delivered upon oath, at the bar of the house of commons, with endeavouring to stifle evidence in relation to the popish plot, and to promote the belief of a presbyterian one. The uneasiness he received from this attack, did not prevent his speaking his opinion freely of those matters in the house of lords, particularly in regard to the Irish plot. In 1680, the earl of **Castlehaven** wrote *Memoirs* concerning the Affairs of Ireland, wherein he was at some pains to represent the Irish rebellion in the lightest colours possible, as if it had been at first far from being universal, and at last rendered so by the measures pursued by such as ought to have suppressed the insurrection. The earl of Anglesey having received these *Memoirs* from the author, thought fit to write some animadversions upon them, in a letter to the earl of Castlehaven, wherein he delivered his opinion freely with respect to the duke of Ormond and his management in Ireland. The duke expostulated with the lord privy-seal on this subject, by letter, to which the earl replied. In 1682, the earl drew up a very particular remonstrance, and presented it to king Charles II. it was very warm and loyal, but did not meet with a favourable reception. This memorial was intitled, "The Account of Arthur, Earl of Anglesey, Lord Privy-seal to your most excellent Majesty, of the true State of your Majesty's Government and Kingdoms, April 27, 1682." In one part of it he says, "The fatal cause of all our mischiefs, present or apprehended, and which may raise a fire, which may burn and consume to the very foundations, is the unhappy perversion of the duke of York (the next heir to the crown) in one point of religion; which naturally raises jealousy of the power, designs, and practices of the old enemies of our religion and liberties, and undermines and emasculates the courage and constancy even of those and their posterity, who have been as faithful to, and suffered as much for the crown, as any the most pleased or contented in our impending miseries can pretend to have done." He concludes with these words: "Though your majesty is in your own person above the reach of law, and sovereign of all your people, yet the law is your master and instructor how to govern; and that your subjects assure themselves, you will never attempt the enervating that law by which you are king, and which you have not only by frequent declarations, but by a solemn oath upon your throne, been obliged, in a most glorious presence of your people, to the maintenance of, and that therefore you will look upon any that shall propose or advise to the contrary, as unfit persons to be near you; and on those who shall persuade you it is lawful, as fabled flatterers, and the worst and most dangerous enemies you and your kingdoms have. What I set before your majesty, I have written freely, and like a sworn faithful counsellor, perhaps not like a wise man, with regard to myself, as they stand; but I have

I have discharged my duty, and shall account it a reward, if your majesty vouchsafe to read, what I durst not but write, and which I beseech God to give a blessing to."

The duke of Ormond was prevailed upon to exhibit a charge against the earl, on account of his reflections on the earl of Castlehaven's Memoirs. This produced a sharp contest between these two peers, which ended in the earl of Anglesey's losing his place of lord privy-seal; though even his enemies were forced to confess, that he was harshly and unjustly treated. After this disgrace, the earl remained principally at his country-seat at Blechingdon, in Oxfordshire, where he devoted his time to his studies, and meddled very little with public affairs. However, he got into favour again, in the reign of king James II. and it is generally believed he would have been appointed lord-chancellor of England, if not prevented by his death, which happened on the 6th of April, 1686, in the seventy-third year of his age. He was perfectly versed in the Greek and Roman history, and well acquainted with the spirit and policy of those nations. He had studied the laws of his country with such diligence, that he was esteemed a great lawyer. He wrote, besides the above-mentioned work, 1. *Truth unveiled, in Behalf of the Church of England.* 2. *The Privileges of the House of Lords and Commons, argued and stated.* 3. *Memoirs, intermixt with moral, political, and historical Observations.* 4. *The History of the Troubles in Ireland, from the Rebellion in 1641 to the Restoration.* 5. *A Letter of Remarks upon Jovian, and some other works.* He was a person of great abilities and uncommon learning. He was one of the first English peers who collected a fine library, which he did with great labour, and at a large expence. After his decease, all his books were exposed to sale. At this sale the discovery was made of the earl's famous memorandum, in the blank leaf of an Icon Basilike, according to which, it was not king Charles I. but bishop Gawden, who was the author of this performance, which produced a long controversy.

ANSELM, archbishop of Canterbury in the reigns of William Rufus and Henry I. was born at Aost, a town at the foot of the Alps, in the year 1033. After having travelled for some time in France, he took the monastic habit in the abbey of Becc, in Normandy, of which Lanfranc, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was then prior. Three years after, when Lanfranc was made abbot of Caen, Anselm succeeded him in the priory of Becc; and upon the death of Herluin, abbot of that monastery, was promoted to the abbacy. In 1092, Anselm came over to England, and soon after his arrival, William Rufus nominated him to the see of Canterbury: but the abbot steadily refused the dignity, fell on his knees, wept, and intreated the king to chuse some other person; and on his finding William obstinate in forcing him to receive the pastoral staff, kept his fist so fast clinched, that it required the utmost violence of the by-standers to open it, and oblige him to accept that ensign of spiritual dignity. He was consecrated archbishop with great solemnity on the 4th of December, 1093. Soon after his consecration, the king having a design to take the duchy of Normandy from his brother Robert, and endeavouring to raise what money he could for that purpose, Anselm made him an offer of five hundred pounds, which the king thinking too little, refused to accept, and the archbishop thereby fell under his majesty's displeasure. The next year, the king being ready to embark for Normandy, Anselm waited on him, and desired leave to convene a national synod; but William refused his request, and treated him very harshly, whereupon the archbishop and his retinue withdrew from court.

At



At this time there was a schism in the church between Urban and Clement, both of whom laid claim to the papal chair; and Anselm had already acknowledged the former, though he knew that the king inclined towards Clement, and that a law had been enacted during the preceding reign, to prohibit all persons from acknowledging any pope without the king's consent. Great disputes also arose on Anselm's persisting in his resolution of going to Rome to receive the pall from pope Urban, the king absolutely refusing to let him leave the kingdom. This contest was carried to a great length. At last William dispatched agents to Rome, with secret instructions to treat with Urban, offering to acknowledge that pontiff as duly elected, if he would send over to him the archbishop's pall, and let him dispose of it as he should think proper. Urban was pleased with this message, and immediately sent the pall by the bishop of Albano, who brought it to William without Anselm's knowledge, and promised that monarch, in the name of the pope, a full confirmation of all the prerogatives and rights of his crown, by the papal authority, if he would acknowledge and obey him, as sovereign pontiff. William, who perceived that his people and clergy in general were disposed in favour of Urban, accepted these offers, and endeavoured to prevail on the bishop of Albano to concur with him, as legate, in the deposing of Anselm, offering a great annual sum of money, both to that prelate and to Urban, if they would gratify his desires in this respect; but the bishop convinced him of the impracticability of what he demanded; and the king having no hopes of getting him deposed, endeavoured to find some means of compounding their quarrel to his own advantage. Anselm was informed, that Urban had sent the pall to the king, and that it was reasonable he should at least pay as much to that prince as it would have cost him in going to Rome to fetch it. The archbishop was greatly surprised at this information; yet, though he saw that the courts of England and Rome were better agreed than he had wished, and that the latter had not treated him in this affair with the regard he deserved, he persevered in refusing to give the king any money, though urged to it by all his brethren. At last, William despairing of selling him the pall, consented to give it him. But Anselm conceiving, that to take it from his hands would be a kind of acknowledgment of his having received it, not from the papal, but regal authority, refused to accept it. However, after some altercation upon this delicate scruple of conscience, in which the archbishop's zeal for the papacy exceeded that of the pope himself, it was at length ended by a very singular expedient: the pall was laid on the high altar of Canterbury, and Anselm took it from thence, as from the hands of St. Peter.

Anselm was now persuaded to give his faith to the king, and promise to obey and maintain the royal customs and laws of the realm; but the king, returning from a war against the Welsh, complained, that the men whom the archbishop had furnished for that expedition, were neither so well accoutred, nor so fit for the service, as they ought to have been, and summoned him to answer that charge in his court. Anselm was determined not to obey; but applied to some of the chief nobles, and by them acquainted the king, that being compelled by the most urgent necessity, he desired leave to go to Rome. William sent back a denial. Nevertheless the prelate repeatedly renewed his petition, though the charge against him was dropped; till at last the king grew impatient, and sent him word, that if he did go to Rome, he would seize his temporalities, and acknowledge him no longer for his archbishop: notwithstanding which, Anselm still persisted, and at length set out with the scrip and staff of a pilgrim. William, on hearing that he had crossed the sea, ordered all his goods and revenues to be brought into the Exchequer. Anselm, on his arrival at Rome, was honourably received by the pope, whom he accompanied to his country seat near Capua. His holiness wrote to the king, enjoining him, by his authority, to reimburse Anselm in all the

profits and privileges of his see. Anselm was very serviceable to the pope in the council of Bari, held to oppose the errors of the Greek church, with respect to the procession of the Holy-Ghost. In this synod, he answered the objections of the Greeks in such a manner, that he silenced them, and gave general satisfaction to the Western church. His holiness, upon this occasion, honoured him with the title of "alterius orbis papa;" i.e. pope of the other world, meaning England. After the synod of Bari was ended, the pope and Anselm returned to Rome, where an ambassador from England was arrived, in order to disprove that prelate's allegations and complaints against his master; and partly by presents, and partly by promises, he prevailed upon the court of Rome to desert Anselm. The archbishop perceiving how matters stood, would have gone to Lyons, but the pope would not part with him; and in order to soothe him after his disappointment, he lodged him in a noble palace, where he made him frequent visits; and a council being summoned about this time to sit at Rome, Anselm had a very honourable seat assigned him and his successors, this being the first time of an archbishop of Canterbury's appearing at a Roman synod. When the council broke up, Anselm retired to Lyons, where he remained till the death of king William, which happened in the year 1100.

Henry I. having succeeded to the throne of England, invited Anselm to return to his archbishopric. That prelate accepted the invitation with transport, and landed at Dover, October 24, to the inexpressible joy of the whole nation; but when it was required that he should be re-invested by the king, and do the customary homage of his predecessors, he refused to comply, alledging the canons of the late synod at Rome\*, about investitures. The king was not a little disgusted at Anselm's non-compliance: it was agreed, however, that the dispute should rest till the Easter following, and that in the mean time some persons should be sent to Rome, with a remonstrance to the pope, desiring his holiness to dispense with the canons of the late synod, in relation to investitures. About this time Anselm convened a synod at Lambeth, on occasion of the king's intended marriage with Maud, or Matilda, daughter of Malcolm, king of Scotland; and here it was determined, that the king might lawfully marry that princess, notwithstanding she was generally reported to be a nun, having worn the veil, and had her education in a religious house.

The persons deputed by the king and the archbishop to Rome, returned with a letter to his majesty from the pope, in which his holiness insisted upon the performance of the canons concerning investitures. The king resolved not to give up his prerogative; and the majority of the bishops and nobility were on his side: some of whom pressed his majesty to break entirely with the see of Rome. However, it was not thought advisable to proceed to an open rupture without making a further trial for an accommodation: the king accordingly sent ambassadors to the pope, to endeavour to prevail with him to recede from his declaration; but he protested that he would sooner lose his life than cancel the decrees of the holy fathers, and signified his resolution by letters to the king and Anselm. The next year a national synod was held under Anselm at St. Peter's, Westminster, at which the king, and most of the nobility, were present. The year following, the king somewhat relented in favour of Anselm, and desired him to take a journey to Rome, to try if he could persuade the pope to relax. His holiness, however, persisted in refusing the king the right of investiture; but at the same time he

\* This synod excommunicated all lay persons who should give investiture for abbeys or cathedrals; and all ecclesiastics who should receive investitures from lay hand, or came under the tenure of homage for any ecclesiastical promotion, were put under the same censure. *WILLIAM of MALMESBURY.*



wrote a very respectful letter to his majesty, earnestly desiring to wave the contest, and promising all possible compliance in other matters. Anselm having left the court of Rome, returned to Lyons; and during his stay here, the king sent another embassy to Rome, to try to prevail with the pope to bring that prelate to a submission. But his holiness could not be gained; and he excommunicated some of the English court, who had dissuaded the king from parting with the investitures.

Anselm perceiving the court of Rome dilatory in their proceedings, removed from Lyons, and made a visit to the countess Adela, at her castle in Blois. At this lady's intercession, the king, when he came to Normandy, agreed to have a meeting with Anselm, who accordingly waited upon his majesty, at a castle called l'Aigle, where the king restored to him the revenues of the archbishopric, but would not permit him to come to England, unless he would comply in the affair of the investitures; which Anselm refusing to do, he continued in France, till the matter was laid again before the pope. And now the English bishops, who had taken part with the king against Anselm, began to change their minds, as appears by their letter directed to Anselm in Normandy, wherein they press him to come over with all speed, promising to stand by him, and to pay him the regard due to his character. Anselm expressed his satisfaction at this behaviour of the bishops; but he acquainted them it was not in his power to return, till he was farther informed of the proceedings of the court of Rome. At length the ambassadors returned from Rome, and brought with them a decision more favourable than the former; though his holiness would not give up the point of investitures, yet he dispensed so far as to permit the bishops and abbots to do homage for their temporalities. The king being highly pleased with this condescension of the pope, sent to invite Anselm to England; but the messenger finding him indisposed, his majesty went over in person to Normandy, and made him a visit at the abbey of Becc, where all differences were perfectly adjusted.

When Anselm recovered from his illness, he embarked for England, where he was received with extraordinary marks of civility and kindness. After his arrival, nothing remarkable happened in the life of this great prelate, except his dispute with Thomas archbishop of York, who, in conjunction with the chapter of York, endeavoured to throw off the dependency on the see of Canterbury. Before the determination of this dispute, Anselm died at Canterbury, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and seventeenth of his prelacy, on the 21st of April, 1109. The largest edition of his works is that published by father Gerberon: it is divided into three parts; the first is entitled *Monologia*, and contains dogmatical tracts; the second contains practical and devotional tracts; the third takes in his letters. William of Malmſbury tells us, that "Anselm was a person of great strictness and self-denial: and his temper and sedateness were such, that he was never heard to utter the least reproachful word." He was the first archbishop who restrained the English clergy from marrying: this was done in the national synod held at Westminster in 1102, the fourth canon of which provides, that no archdeacon, priest, deacon, or canon, should be allowed to marry, or live with his wife already married. Anselm was canonized in the reign of Henry VII.

ANSON (GEORGE, Lord) whose merit, as a naval commander, raised him to the rank of nobility, was the second and youngest son of William Anson, Esq; of Shuckborough, by Elizabeth, sister to the countess of Macclesfield, and aunt to the present earl.

Mr. Anson, having very early devoted himself to the sea-service, was made captain of the Weazle sloop in 1722; and, the year following, captain of the Scarborough man of war. On the breaking out of the Spanish war, he was recommended to his  
majesty

ready for the command of a Squadron destined to annoy the enemy in the South Seas, and, by an unexpecting encounter, to attack them with vigour in their remote settlements. A design which, had it not met with unaccountable delays, would have amply answered the intention, and might have given, perhaps, an irretrievable blow to the Spanish American power.

Mr. Anson sailed from St. Helens on the 15th of September, 1749, in the Centurion of sixty guns, with the Liberator and Severn of fifty each, the Pearl of forty, the Wager store ship, and the Trial sloop. His departure having been retarded some months beyond the proper season, he did not arrive in the latitude of Cape Horn till about the middle of the vernal equinox, and in such tempestuous weather, that it was with much difficulty that his own ship, with the Gloucester and the sloop, could double that dangerous cape; and his strength was considerably diminished by the putting back of the Severn and Pearl, and the loss of the Wager store-ship. Yet, notwithstanding this disadvantage, and the havoc that the Hurvy had made among the ships that were lost, he arrived at the fertile, though uninhabited island of Juan Fernandez; where having repaired his damages, and refreshed his men, with the above inconsiderable armament, he kept, for eight months, the whole coast of Peru and Mexico in continual alarm, made several prizes, took and plundered the town of Païta, and, by his humane behaviour to his prisoners, impressed on their minds a lasting idea of British generosity. At length, with the Centurion only (the other two ships having been destroyed) he traversed the vast extent of the Pacific Ocean in a three months voyage; in the course of which, his numbers were so much farther reduced by sickness, that it was with the utmost difficulty he reached the island of Tinian, one of the Ladrones.

" This island lies in the latitude of 12.9. N. and longitude from Acapulco 114. 50. W. Its length is about twelve miles, and its breadth about half as much; it extending from the S. S. W. to the N. N. E. The soil is every where dry and healthy, and somewhat sandy, which being less disposed than other soils to a rank and over-luxuriant vegetation, occasions the meadows and the bottoms of the woods to be much neater and smoother than is usual in hot climates. The land rises, by an easy slope, from the very beach where we watered to the middle of the island; though the general course of its ascent is often interrupted and traversed by gentle declivities and vallies; and the inequalities that are formed by the different combinations of these gradual swellings of the ground, are most beautifully diversified by large lawns, which are covered with a very fine trefoil, intermixed with a variety of flowers, and are flanked by woods of tall spreading trees, most of them celebrated either for their shade or their fruit. The turf or the lawns is perfectly clean and even, and the bottoms of the woods, in many places, clear of all bushes and underwoods; and the woods themselves usually terminate on the lawns with a regular outline, not broken, nor confused with straggling trees, but appearing as uniform as if laid out by art. Hence arise a great variety of the most elegant and entertaining prospects, formed by the mixture of these woods and lawns, and their various reflections with each other, as they spread themselves differently through the vallies, and over the slopes and declivities with which the place abounds. The animals too, which, for the greatest part of the year, are the sole lords of this happy soil, partake, in some measure, of the romantic cast of the island, and are no small addition to its wonderful scenery: for the cattle, of which it is not uncommon to see herds of some thousands feeding together in a large meadow, are certainly the most remarkable in the world. They are all of a milk-white, except their ears, which are generally black; and, though there are no inhabitants here, yet the clamour and frequent parading of domestic poultry, which range the woods in great numbers, perpetually excite the ideas



of the neighbourhood of farms and villages, and greatly contribute to the beauty and cheerfulness of the place.

"The cattle on the island we computed were at least ten thousand, and we had no difficulty in getting near them, as they were not shy of us. Our first method of killing them was firing them; but, at last, when, by accidents, we were obliged to burn our ammunition, our men ran them down with ease. Their flesh was extremely well tasted, and was believed by us to be much more easily digested than any we had ever met with. The fowls too were exceeding good, and were likewise run down with little trouble; for they could scarce fly further than an hundred yards at a flight, and even that fatigued them so much, that they could not readily rise again; so that aided by the openness of the woods, we could at all times furnish ourselves with whatever number we wanted. Besides the cattle and poultry, we found here vast quantities of wild hogs. These were most excellent food; but, as they were a very fierce animal, we were obliged either to shoot them, or to hunt them with large dogs, which we found upon the place at our landing, and which belonged to a detachment that was then upon the island, amassing provisions for the garrison of Guam. These dogs having been purposely trained to the killing of the wild hogs, they followed us very readily, and hunted for us: but though they were a large bold breed, the hogs fought with so much fury, that they frequently destroyed them; so that, by degrees, we lost the greatest part of them.

"But this place was not only extremely agreeable to us from the plenty and excellency of its fresh provisions, but was as much, perhaps, to be admired for its fruits and vegetable productions, which were most fortunately adapted to the cure of the sea-scurvy, that had so terribly reduced us; for in the woods there were inconceivable quantities of cocoa-nuts, with the cabbages growing on the same tree. There were, besides, guavaes, limes, sweet and sour oranges, and a kind of fruit peculiar to these islands, called by the Indians Rima, but by us the bread fruit; for it was constantly eaten by us during our stay upon the island, instead of bread; and so universally preferred to it, that no ship's bread was expended during that whole interval. It grew upon a tree which was somewhat lofty, and which, towards the top, divides into large and spreading branches. The leaves of this tree are of a remarkable deep green, are notched about the edges, and are generally from a foot to eighteen inches in length. The fruit itself grows indifferently on all parts of the branches: it is in shape rather elliptical than round, is covered with a rough rind, and is usually seven or eight inches long; each of them grows singly and not in clusters. This fruit is fittest to be used when it is full grown, but is still green; in which state its taste has some distant resemblance to that of an artichoke-bottom, and its texture is not very different, for it is soft and spongy. As it ripens it grows softer and of a yellow colour, and then contracts a luscious taste, and an agreeable smell, not unlike that of a ripe peach; but then it is esteemed unwholesome, and is said to produce fluxes. Besides the fruits already enumerated, there were many other vegetables extremely conducive to the cure of the malady we had long laboured under; such as water-melons, dandelion, creeping purslain, mint, scurvy-grass, and sorrel; all which, together with the fresh meats of the place, we devoured with great eagerness, prompted thereto by the strong inclination which nature never fails of exciting in scorbutic disorders for these powerful specifics.

"It will easily be conceived, from what already hath been said, that our cheer upon this island was in some degree luxurious, but I have not yet recited all the varieties of provision which we here indulged in. Indeed we thought it prudent totally to abstain from fish, the few we caught at our first arrival having surfeited those who eat of them; but, considering how much we had been inured to that species of food, we did not re-

gard this circumstance as a disadvantage, especially as the defect was so amply supplied by the beef, pork, and fowls already mentioned, and by great quantity of wild fowl; for I must observe, that near the centre of the island there were two considerable pieces of fresh water, which abounded with duck, teal, and curlew; not to mention the whistling-plover, which we found there in the greatest plenty.

"It may, perhaps, be wondered at, that an island so excellently furnished with the conveniencies of life, and so well adapted, not only to the subsistence, but likewise to the enjoyment of mankind, should be entirely destitute of inhabitants, especially as it is in the neighbourhood of other islands, which, in some measure, depend upon this for support. To obviate this difficulty it is necessary to observe, that it is not fifty years since the island was depopulated. The Indians we had in our custody assured us, that formerly the three islands of Tinian, Rota, and Guam, were all full of inhabitants; and that Tinian alone contained thirty thousand souls: but a sickness raging amongst these islands, which destroyed multitudes of the people, the Spaniards, to recruit their numbers at Guam, which were greatly diminished by this mortality, ordered all the inhabitants of Tinian thither; where, languishing for their former habitations, and their customary method of life, the greatest part of them, in a few years, died of grief. Indeed, independent of that attachment which all mankind have ever shown to the places of their birth and bringing up, it should seem, from what has been already said, that there were few countries more worthy to be regretted than this of Tinian. These poor Indians might reasonably have expected, at the great distance from Spain where they were placed, to have escaped the violence and cruelty of that haughty nation, so fatal to a large proportion of the human race: but it seems their remote situation could not protect them from sharing in the common destruction of the western world, all the advantage they received from their distance being only to perish an age or two later.

"Having mentioned the conveniencies of this place, the excellency and quantity of its fruits and provisions, the neatness of its lawns, the stateliness, freshness, and fragrance of its woods, the happy inequality of its surface, and the variety and elegance of the views it afforded, we must also observe, that all these advantages were greatly enhanced by the healthiness of its climate, by the almost constant breezes which prevail there, and by the frequent showers which fall, and which, though of a very short and almost momentary duration, are extremely grateful and refreshing, and are, perhaps, one cause of the salubrity of the air, and of the extraordinary influence it was observed to have upon us, in increasing and invigorating our appetites and digestion. This was so remarkable, that those among our officers, who were at all other times spare and temperate eaters, who, besides a slight breakfast made but one moderate repast a day, were here, in appearance, transformed into gluttons; for, instead of one reasonable flesh-meal, they were now scarce satisfied with three, and each of them so prodigious in quantity, as would at another time have produced a fever or a surfeit: and yet our digestion so well corresponded with the keenness of our appetites, that we were neither disordered nor even loaded by this repletion; for, after having, according to the custom of the island, made a large beef-breakfast, it was not long before we began to consider the approach of dinner as a very desirable, though somewhat tardy, incident.

"Having been thus large in my encomiums on this island, in which, however, I conceive I have not done it justice, it is necessary I should speak of those circumstances in which it is defective, whether in point of beauty or utility.

"And, first, with respect to its water, I must own, that, before I had seen this spot, I did not conceive that the absence of running water, of which it is entirely destitute, could have been so well replaced by any other means, as it is in this island; for, though there are no streams, yet the water of the wells and springs which are to be met with



every where near the surface, is extremely good; and, in the midst of the island, there are two or three considerable pieces of excellent water, the edges of which are as neat and even, as if they had been basons purposely made for the decoration of the place. It must, however, be confessed, that, with regard to the beauty of the prospects, the want of rills and streams is a very great defect, not to be compensated either by large pieces of standing water, or by the neighbourhood of the sea; though that, on account of the smallness of the island, generally makes a part of a very extensive view.

“As to the residence upon the island, the principal inconvenience attending it is the vast number of muscitos, and various other species of flies, together with an insect called a tick, which, though principally attached to the cattle, would yet frequently fasten upon our limbs and bodies, and, if not perceived and removed in time, would bury its head under the skin, and raise a painful inflammation. We found here too centipedes and scorpions, which we supposed were venomous, but none of us ever received any injury from them.

“But the most important and formidable exception to this place remains still to be told. This is the inconvenience of the road, and the little security there is, at some seasons, for a ship at anchor. The only proper anchoring-place for ships of burthen is at the south-west end of the island. In this place the Centurion anchored in twenty and twenty-two fathom water, opposite to a sandy bay, and about a mile and an half distant from the shore. The bottom of this road is full of sharp pointed coral rocks, which, during four months of the year, that is, from the middle of June to the middle of October, render it a very unsafe place to lie at. This is the season of the western monsoons, when, near the full and change of the moon, but more particularly at the change; the wind is usually variable all round the compass, and seldom fails to blow with such fury, that the stoutest cables are not to be confided in; and, what adds to the danger at these times, is, the excessive rapidity of the tide of flood, which sets to the south-east, between this island and that of Aguiuan, a small island near the southern extremity of Tinian. This tide runs, at first, with a vast head and overfall of water, and occasions such a hollow and over-grown sea, as is scarcely to be conceived; so that we were under the dreadful apprehension of being pooped by it, though we were in a sixty gun ship. In the remaining eight months of the year, that is, from the middle of October to the middle of June, there is a constant season of settled weather, when, if the cables are but well armed, there is scarcely any danger of their being so much as rubbed; so that during all that interval, it is as secure a road as could be wished for.”

Having thus long detained our readers with this agreeable digression, we will now return to our subject.

The commodore, and most of his people, were in great danger of being left here for ever, or of being imprisoned or massacred by the neighbouring Spaniards; the Centurion being driven from her anchors, one night, in a violent storm, and, after nineteen days absence, being brought back with difficulty, by the few hands that were left on board. Mr. Anson arrived at Macao, in China, in 1742, where having completely refitted his ship (as was generally supposed, for an European voyage) he steered back as far as the Philippine islands, with a view of meeting the Acapulco ship; a plan as wisely laid as it was wisely conducted. After much beating about and uncertainty, he at length got sight of the ship of which he had been in search, and soon after came up with and took her. This crowned his voyage, and greatly enriched himself and his crew. With a handful of men and boys (of whom two only were killed) he made this vast acquisition, and took three times his own number of prisoners. He returned with his prize to China, where he obtained, with ease, at an audience of the viceroy of Canton, an exemption from the emperor's usual duties, thus supporting the honour of his majesty's

Jeffy's flag in those far distant regions. On his arrival in England (by the Cape of Good Hope) after near four years absence, in June 1744, he found that the hand of Providence seemed still to protect him, having sailed, in a fog, through the midst of a French fleet, then cruising in the Channel. In short, through the whole of this remarkable voyage, he experienced the truth of that saying of Teucer, which he afterwards chose for his motto, "*Nil est desperandum.*"

Soon after his return, he was appointed rear-admiral of the Blue, and one of the lords of the admiralty. In April 1745, he was made rear-admiral of the White; and, in July, 1746, vice-admiral of the Blue. He was also chosen member of parliament for Heydon in Yorkshire. That winter he commanded the Channel squadron, and had not duke d'Anville's fleet, returning with disgrace from North America, been accidentally apprized of his station, his long and tempestuous cruize would then have been attended with his usual success. However, in the ensuing summer, he was once more crowned with wealth and conquest. Being then on board the *Prince George*, of ninety guns, in company with admiral Warren, and twelve other ships, he intercepted, off Cape Finisterre, on May 3, 1747, a powerful fleet, bound from France to the East and West Indies; and, by his valour and conduct, again enriched himself and his officers, and strengthened the British navy, by taking six men of war, and four East Indiamen, not one of that fleet escaping. The speech of the French admiral, M. Jonquiere, on presenting his sword to the conqueror, deserves to be recorded: "*Monseigneur, vous avez vaincu l'Invincible, et la Gloire vous suit.*" "Sir, You have conquered the Invincible, and Glory follows you," pointing to the two ships so named. For these repeated services, the late king rewarded him with a peerage, on the thirteenth of June, by the title of lord Anson, baron of Soberton in Hants. On the fifteenth of July, in the same year, he was appointed vice-admiral of the Red; and, on the death of Sir John Norris, was made vice-admiral of England.

In April, 1748, his lordship married the honourable Miss Yorke (eldest daughter of the late earl of Hardwick, then lord high chancellor) who died in 1760, without issue. In the same year he was appointed admiral of the Blue, when he commanded the squadron that convoyed the late king to and from Holland, and ever after constantly attended his majesty on his going abroad, and on his return to England. In June, 1751, he was appointed first lord of the admiralty, in which post he continued (with a very short intermission) till his death. In 1752 he was appointed one of the lords justices, as he also was in 1754. That year, on the rupture with France, so active and spirited were his measures, that a fleet, superior to the enemy, was equipped and manned with amazing expedition. In 1758, being then admiral of the White, having hoisted his flag on board the *Royal George*, of one hundred guns, he sailed from Spithead on the first of June, with a formidable fleet, Sir Edward Hawke commanding under him; and by cruising continually before Brest, he covered the descents that were made that summer at St. Maloes, Cherbourg, &c. After this, he was appointed admiral and commander in chief of his majesty's fleets.

The last service his lordship performed at sea was the conveying to England our present queen; for which purpose he sailed from Harwich in the *Charlotte* yacht, on the seventh of August, 1761; and that day month, after a long and tempestuous voyage, landed the princess at the same place. At length, having been some time in a languishing state of health, he was advised to the Bath waters, from which he was thought to have received benefit; but, soon after his return, being seized suddenly, just after walking in his garden, he died at his seat at Moor-park, in Hertfordshire, on the sixth of June, 1762. By his lordship's will, great part of his fortune devolved to his sister's son, George Adams, Esq; member for Saltash, in Cornwall.

Among



Among the many services that will immortalize the name of Anson, his prudent and fortunate choice of officers is none of the least, as will be admitted by all who remember that the late captain Saumarez, (who was killed in 1747, being then captain of the Nottingham) and Sir Charles Saunders, Sir Piercy Brett, commodore Keppel, captain Dennis, &c. were his lieutenants in the Centurion.

With respect to lord Anson's natural disposition, he was calm, cool, and steady; but it is reported, that our honest undefigning seaman was frequently a dupe at gaming: and it was wittily observed of him, that he had been round the world, but never in it. No performance ever met with a more favourable reception than Lord Anson's *Voyage Round the World*; four very large impressions were sold off in a twelvemonth. It has been translated into most of the European languages, and still supports its reputation. It was composed under his lordship's own inspection.

ANTHONY, or ANTONY, (Dr. FRANCIS) a learned physician and chemist of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, was born on the 16th of April, 1550. He received his education at Cambridge, where he applied himself to the theory and practice of chemistry. On his coming to London in the year 1598, he published a treatise on the excellence of a medicine drawn from gold, which he called his Aurum Potabile; but not having taken the necessary precaution of obtaining a licence from the college of physicians, he was summoned, in 1600, before the president and censors, when, confessing that he had cured twenty persons without a licence, he was fined and imprisoned; and afterwards persisting in the practice of physic, he again suffered the same effects of their displeasure. He wrote in Latin several defences of his Aurum Potabile, and at length obtained a very extensive and beneficial practice. He was a man of unaffected piety, untainted probity, modesty, and unbounded charity. He died on the twenty-sixth of May, 1623, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

Dr. John Anthony, his son, was the author of "Lucas Redivivus, or the Gospel Physician, prescribing (by way of meditation) divine physic to prevent diseases not yet entered upon the soul, and to cure those maladies which have already seized upon the spirit." He died April 28, 1655, aged seventy, as appears by the monument erected for his father and himself in the church of St. Bartholomew the Great, in London\*.

ARAM (EUGENE) a person remarkable for being a prodigy of learning, considering his education, and possessing superior abilities that were degraded by an enormous crime, was born at Ramsgill, a little village in Netherdale, Yorkshire, and went to school near Rippon, till he was capable of reading the New Testament, which was all he was ever taught, except a long time after, when he received about a month's instructions from a clergyman. At the age of thirteen or fourteen, he attended his father, who was a gardener at Newby, where his propensity to literature first discovered itself. Mathematics first engaged his attention, and he soon understood quadratic equations, and their geometrical constructions. At sixteen years of age he became book-keeper to a tradesman in London; and after staying here a year or two, went to Bondgate, where he renewed his mathematical studies, but soon after turned, with avidity, to poetry, history, and antiquities, the charms of which quite destroyed all the heavier beauties of numbers, whose application and properties he now pursued no longer, except occasionally in teaching. After some time he was invited into Netherdale, his native air, where he first engaged in a school, and there married.

\* Granger's Biographical History of England.

Prompted by an irresistible thirst of knowledge, he determined to make his self master of the learned languages. He got and repeated all Lilly's Grammar by heart. He then undertook Camden's Greek Grammar, which he also repeated in the same manner. Thus instructed, he entered upon the Latin Classics, and at first hung over five lines not a whole day; never, in all the painful course of his reading, leaving any passage till he thought he perfectly comprehended it. Having accurately perused all the Latin Classics, both historians and poets, he went through the Greek Testament, and then applied to Hesiod, Homer, Theocritus, Herodotus, Thucydides, and all the Greek tragedians. In the midst of these literary pursuits, he went, in 1734, on the invitation of William Norton, Esq; to Knaresborough, where he became much esteemed; and here, with indefatigable diligence, he acquired the knowledge of the Hebrew tongue. In April, 1744, he came again to London, and taught both Latin and writing, at Mr. Painblac's, in Piccadilly, above two years. He next went, in the capacity of writing master, to a boarding-school at Hayes, in Middlesex, kept by the Rev. Mr. Anthony Hinton. He at length succeeded to several other places in the south of England, making use of every opportunity for improvement. He was afterwards employed in transcribing the acts of parliament to be registered in Chancery, and about the beginning of December, 1757, went down to the free-school at Lynn. From his leaving Knaresborough to this period, which was a long interval, he had attained the knowledge of history and antiquities, and also of heraldry and botany. Few plants, either domestic or exotic, were unknown to him. Amidst all this, he ventured upon the Chaldee and Arabic, but had not time to obtain any great knowledge of the latter. He found the Chaldee easy enough, on account of its connection with the Hebrew. He then investigated the Celtic, as far as possible, in all its dialects; began collections, and made comparisons between that, the English, the Latin, the Greek, and even the Hebrew. He had made notes, and compared above three thousand words together, and found such a surprising affinity, that he was determined to proceed through the whole of all these languages, and form a comparative Lexicon. He was also far from being a contemptible poet.

With this immense stock of learning, acquired without the assistance of a master, and the most extraordinary talents, which might have made him shine in any station of life, it is to be lamented that he was guilty of an action inconsistent with every principle of humanity; for in the year 1758, he was taken up at Lynn, in Norfolk, for the murder of Daniel Clark, a shoemaker of Knaresborough, who had been missing upwards of thirteen years, and removed to York castle, where being brought to his trial, on the third of August, 1759, he read a most admirable defence, in which he displayed equal modesty, good sense, and learning; but was found guilty, and the next morning confessed the justice of his sentence, acknowledging to a clergyman, that his motive for committing the murder was his suspecting Clark of having an unlawful commerce with his wife. When he was called from bed to have his irons taken off, he refused to rise, alledging that he was very weak. On examination it was found that he had attempted to take away his own life, by cutting his arm in two places with a razor. Tho' weak, he was conducted to the gallows of York, and there executed.

It is remarkable, that when he was usher to the Rev. Mr. Hinton at Hayes, (which was after he had committed the murder for which he suffered) if he saw a snail, or a worm, on a path or gravel walk in the garden, he always carefully removed it to prevent its being destroyed; hoping, as Mr. Hinton supposes, to atone for the murder he had perpetrated, by shewing mercy afterwards to every kind of animal.

ARBUTHNOT (Dr. JOHN) one of the most celebrated wits in the reign of queen Anne, and an eminent physician, was the son of an episcopal clergyman in Scotland, nearly



nearly allied to the noble family of that name. He was educated in the university of Aberdeen, where he took the degree of doctor of physic. The Revolution deprived the father of his church preferment; and necessity obliged the son to seek his fortune abroad, though he was possessed of a small paternal estate. He came to London, and it is said, he first taught the mathematics for his support. About this time, viz. in the year 1695, Dr. Woodward's Essay towards a Natural History of the Earth was published, which contained such an account of the universal deluge, as Dr. Arbuthnot thought inconsistent with truth: he therefore drew up an examination of it. This work, entitled, "An Examination of Dr. Woodward's Account of the Deluge, &c. with a Comparison between Steno's Philosophy and the Doctor's, in the Case of Marine Bodies dug up out of the Earth, &c." was published in 8vo. 1695, and procured our author no small share of literary fame. His extensive learning, and agreeable conversation, introduced him by degrees into practice, and he became eminent in his profession, so that, in 1709, he was appointed physician in ordinary to queen Anne, and admitted a fellow of the college. His gentle manners, polite learning, and excellent abilities, procured him the acquaintance and friendship of the celebrated wits, Pope, Swift, and Gay; and, in the year 1714, he engaged with the two former of these in a design to write a satire on the abuse of human learning in every branch, which was to have been executed in the humorous manner of Cervantes, the original author of this species of satire, under the history of feigned adventures. But this project proved abortive by the fatal incident of the queen's death, when they had only drawn out an imperfect essay towards it, under the title of the first Book of the Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus. Dr. Warburton tells us, that the Travels of Gulliver, the Treatise of the Profound, of literary Criticism on Virgil, and the Memoirs of a Parish Clerk, are only so many detached parts and fragments of this work. The same writer declares, that polite letters never lost more than by the defeat of this scheme, in which each of this illustrious triumvirate would have found exercise for his own peculiar talent, besides constant employment for that which they all had in common. Arbuthnot was skilled in every thing which related to science, Pope was master of the fine arts, and Swift excelled in the knowledge of the world: wit they had all in equal measure, and that in so eminent a degree, that no age, perhaps, ever produced three men to whom nature had more bountifully bestowed it, or art brought it to higher perfection.

The queen's death, and the disasters which befel his friends on that occasion, sunk deeply on our author's spirits; and, to divert his melancholy, he paid a visit to his brother, a banker at Paris. After a short stay in that metropolis, he returned to London; and, having lost his former residence at St. James's, took a house in Dover-street. In 1727, he published Tables of ancient Coins, Weights, and Measures, in quarto. He continued to practise physic with great reputation, and amused himself in his leisure hours with writing papers of wit and humour. He contributed, in 1732, towards detecting and punishing the scandalous frauds and abuses that had been carried on under the specious name of the Charitable Corporation. The same year he published his excellent Essay concerning the Nature of Aliments, the Choice of them, &c. which was followed the next year by the Effects of Air on Human Bodies. He was apparently led to the subjects of these treatises by the consideration of his own case, an asthma, which gradually increasing with his years, became at length desperate and incurable. In the year 1734 he retired to Hampstead, in hopes of procuring some small relief for his disorder; but he died at his house in Cork-street, Burlington-gardens, in February, 1735.

Mr. Pope, in a letter to Mr. Digby, dated September 1, 1722, tells him, that the first time he saw the doctor, dean Swift observed to him, that he was a man that could *do every thing but walk*. He appears to have been, in all respects, a most accomplished

and amiable person. He has shewed himself equal to any of his cotemporaries in humour, vivacity, and learning; and was superior to most men in the moral duties of life, in acts of humanity and benevolence. His letter to Mr. Pope, written as it were upon his death-bed, discovers such a noble fortitude of mind at the approach of his dissolution, as could be inspired only by a clear conscience, and the calm retrospect of an uninterrupted series of virtue. In the year 1751 came out, in two volumes octavo, printed at Glasgow, the miscellaneous Works of the late Dr. Arbuthnot, which are said to comprehend, with what is inserted in Swift's Miscellanies, all the pieces of wit and humour of this admirable author.

Dr. Arbuthnot detested villainy, as a Proof of which we shall give the following EPIGRAPH, which was written by him, and is universally admired.

Here continueth, to rot,  
The body of FRANCIS CHARTRES,  
Who, with an inflexible Constancy,  
And inimitable Uniformity of Life,  
Persisted,  
In spite of Age and Infirmities,  
In the Practice of every human Vice,  
Excepting Prodigality and Hypocrisy:  
His insatiable Avarice exempted him from the first,  
His matchless Impudence from the second.  
Nor was he more singular  
In the undeviating Pravity of his Manners,  
Than successful  
In accumulating Wealth;  
For, without Trade or Profession,  
Without Trust of public Money,  
And without bribe-worthy service,  
He acquired, or more properly created,  
A ministerial Estate.  
He was the only Person of his Time,  
Who could cheat without the mask of Honesty,  
Retain his primeval Meanness  
When possessed of Ten Thousand a-year,  
And having daily deserved the Gibbet for what he did,  
Was at last condemned to it for what he could not do.  
Oh! indignant Reader!  
Think not his Life useless to Mankind!  
Providence connived at his execrable Designs,  
To give to After-ages  
A conspicuous Proof and Example,  
Of how small Estimation is Exorbitant Wealth  
In the Sight of God,  
By his bestowing it on the most unworthy of All Mortals.

ARTHUR,



ARTHUR, king of the Britons, of whom such miraculous exploits are recorded, was born at Tindagol, in Cornwall, in the year 452, or 453. In 467 he succeeded his father Gorloüs in the kingdom of Danmonium, and was immediately engaged in a war with Howel, king of Areclute, whom he slew with his own hand in 470, being then only eighteen years of age. In 476 he was raised to the rank of a patrician by Ambrosius; and, in 491, made a voyage to Jerusalem. Upon the death of Ambrosius in the year 508, Arthur was elected monarch of Britain; and indeed his extraordinary merit entitled him to that pre-eminent station. He was crowned at Caerleon, and soon after gave the Saxons a total overthrow in Lancashire. In 511, Cerdic, a Saxon chief, having laid siege to Bath, Arthur assembled his troops, and marching to its relief, attacked the Saxons with such fury, that they were obliged to quit the siege, and take refuge on Badon-hill; from whence they were the next morning dislodged by the British hero\* with great slaughter. The Saxons, however, prosecuted the war with such vigour and perseverance, that Arthur was at last obliged to conclude a treaty, by which he yielded to Cerdic the counties of Hants and Somerset.

Arthur, in the decline of life, was prevented from interrupting the success of the enemy, by domestic troubles that produced a civil war. His first wife had been carried off by Meluas, king of Somersetshire, who detained her a whole year at Glastonbury, until Arthur, discovering the place of her retreat, advanced with an army against the ravisher, and obliged him to give her back. In his second wife, perhaps, he might have been more fortunate, as we have no mention made of her; but his third consort was debauched by his own nephew Mordred, a Cumbrian prince, whom in all probability she accompanied to his dominions in the north of England. By such an outrage he incurred the vengeance of the uncle, which, however, was for some time suspended by the arts and interest of his nephew, who found means to excite a rebellion. At last the two princes met in the battle of Camlan in Lancashire, and attacked each other with such amazing fury, that Mordred received his death upon the spot, and Arthur a mortal wound, of which he died at Glastonbury, at the great age of ninety, seventy-six years of which had been spent in the exercise of arms; for though he had reigned but thirty-four years, yet before he came to the crown he had long commanded the British armies under Ambrosius. The body of this celebrated monarch was, at his dying request, transported to the old church of Glastonbury, and interred by his second wife Guinever, between two pyramids, according to the description given by Malmesbury, and the songs which the Welsh bards composed in his praise.

Thus fell, in the year 542, the last of the British worthies, who had with indefatigable virtue so long supported the cause of his sinking country; and was certainly, exclusive of all fiction and romance, an illustrious hero, of undaunted courage, unshaken fortitude, unblemished morals, and unlimited generosity, which flowed among all his dependents. In consequence of his zeal for religion he was extremely liberal to the church, and an eminent patron and protector of the bards. By the songs of Talieffin and Llowarchen, we are made acquainted with the scenes of his twelve victories obtained over the Saxons. The first battle was fought at the mouth of the river Glen, in Northumberland; the second, third, fourth, and fifth, on the Douglas, a river running by Wigan, in Lancashire; the sixth, near a brook called Bassas, supposed to be near Basingstoke, in Hampshire; the seventh, in Coit Kelygon, probably in the Cumbrian kingdom; the eighth, at Guinion, now Benchester, in the bishopric of Durham; the ninth, at Caerlegian, now Chester; the tenth, at Aderith, on the borders of Scotland; the eleventh,

\* William of Malmesbury says, Arthur slew four hundred Saxons with his own hand in this action.

at the mountain of Agned-cath Regenion, which Lloyd supposes to be Arthur's seat by Edinburgh; and the twelfth, at Mount Badon, in Berks\*.

Henry II. passing through Wales, and hearing a Welsh bard sing to his harp the story of Arthur, concluding with his death and burial in the church-yard of Glastonbury, was seized with an emotion of curiosity to know the truth; and, in the year 1189, he granted a warrant to search for the body of that monarch. After having dug seven feet, they found a broad grave-stone, on the undermost surface of which was fixed a leaden cross, inscribed, "Hic jacet sepultus inclitus rex Arthurus in insula Avallonia:" i. e. "Here lieth the famous king Arthur, buried in the isle of Avalon." Some feet lower in the ground, they discovered a wooden coffin, containing the skeleton of a man of very large dimensions; and Giraldus Cambrensis, who was then present, says, he reckoned ten wounds upon the skull, all of which had been healed up, except one that remained still open, and was, in all probability, the immediate cause of his death. At the same time the tomb of his second wife Guinever was opened, when her golden tresses appeared entire and bright, and plaited in a very curious manner; but when touched they sunk into dust. Both skeletons were removed into the new church, and there buried in a marble tomb, and the leaden cross was kept in the treasury of Glastonbury church, until it was suppressed in the reign of Henry VIII. *Stow's Chronicle.*

ARUNDEL (THOMAS) archbishop of Canterbury in the reigns of Richard II. Henry IV. and Henry V. was the second son of Robert Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel and Warren. At twenty-two years of age, from being archdeacon of Taunton, he was advanced to the bishopric of Ely, the 6th of April, 1375, in the reign of Edward III. He was a great benefactor to the church and palace of this see: among other donations, he gave a curious table of massy gold, adorned with precious stones, which had been given by the king of Spain to prince Edward, and sold by the latter to bishop Arundel. In 1386, he was appointed lord-chancellor of England; two years after he was translated to the see of York; and, in 1396, was advanced to the archiepiscopal see of Canterbury, when he resigned the chancellorship. This was the first instance of the translation of an archbishop of York to the see of Canterbury. Scarce was he fixed in this see, when he had a contest with the university of Oxford, concerning the right of visitation. The affair was referred to king Richard, who determined it in favour of the archbishop. At his visitation in London, he revived an old constitution, by which the inhabitants of the respective parishes were obliged to pay to their rector one halfpenny in the pound out of the rent of their houses. In the second year of his translation, he was impeached by the commons, together with his brother the earl of Arundel, and the duke of Gloucester, of high-treason. The chief article of the charge was, that, being bishop of Ely, and lord-chancellor, he was traitorously aiding, procuring, and advising, in making a commission directed to Thomas duke of Gloucester, Richard earl of Arundel, and others; and procured himself, as one of the chief ministers of state, to be put into the said commission; which commission was apparently prejudicial to the king's prerogative and dignity, and that the said Thomas put the said commission in execution. The commons petitioned that the king would order the archbishop to be taken into safe custody; and the king replied, that as the impeachment affected a peer of the realm, he would advise with his council on the subject. They afterwards demanded judgment against the prelate, who acknowledged in the king's presence that he had been mistaken, and erred in his conduct relating to that commission, and therefore submitted to his majesty's mercy. He was declared a traitor, and condemned to perpetual banishment; his

\* Carte's History of England.



temporalities were seized, his goods and chattels forfeited, and himself was ordered to quit the kingdom in six weeks after the sentence was pronounced.

He retired first to France, and then to the court of Rome, where he was kindly received by pope Boniface IX. who wrote a letter to king Richard in his favour; but this having no effect, his holiness resolved to interpose his authority: he accordingly nominated Arundel to the bishopric of St. Andrew's, and declared his intention of giving him several preferments in England. The king being informed of the pope's intention, wrote a letter to him in the following terms: "Thomas, for his treasonable conspiracy against our crown and royal dignity, has been sentenced only to perpetual banishment; whereas, had he been dealt with answerably to his demerits, he ought to have suffered the punishment of high treason; but in consideration of his character, and out of regard to religion, we have thought fit to grant him his life, and abated the rigour of the law. But since his going beyond sea, both ourself and our subjects are much surprised at the turn of his fortune; for we are informed that he has been invited to your holiness's court, countenanced in his misbehaviour, taken into your protection, and put in hopes of recovering his see, or at least of being promoted in our kingdom to benefices of greater value than those he enjoyed before. How destructive such unaccountable favours as these must be to our dignity and government, and to what apparent danger it may expose us, is easy to imagine: for which reason we are resolved not to bear with such treatment, though the whole world were of a different opinion; for we are thoroughly acquainted with this man, we know him to be of a turbulent, seditious temper, who, if he were permitted to live in our dominions, would return to his old practices, poison our subjects with misrepresenting the administration, and endeavour to undermine our government; for it is probable he would use sufficient precaution not to fall under the lash of the law. We desire, therefore, that your holiness would prevent these opportunities of mischief, and not shock our interests and inclinations by such favours; for should such measures be put in execution, it is possible they might create such misunderstandings between the crown and the mitre as it might prove difficult to remove. For, to speak plainly, we cannot take that person for our friend, who caresses our enemies, and takes them by the hand in so loving a manner. However, if you have a mind to provide for him otherwise, we have nothing to object; only we cannot allow him to dip in our dish. We heartily desire you would take the matter into serious consideration, as you tender our royal regards, and expect a compliance with any future request your holiness may make to us." This epistle had so good an effect upon the pope, that he withheld his intended favours from Arundel; and, at the king's request, promoted Roger Walden to the see of Canterbury.

Henry, duke of Lancaster, had been banished by king Richard, and was in France when the nobility and others, tired with the oppressions of Richard, solicited him to take the crown: this request they drew up in a letter, and sent it over by faithful messengers to archbishop Arundel, who was then in Britany, desiring him to be their advocate on this occasion with the duke. The archbishop being a fellow-sufferer, gladly accepted the office, and went with the messengers to the duke, at Paris, where they delivered the letters from the nobles and commons of England, and the archbishop seconded them with the best arguments he could invent: he represented to the duke the present miserable state of the English nation; that it was utterly ruined by the mismanagement of public affairs, in which, though the king himself were not actually concerned, yet so long as he employed and supported improper ministers, he could not be thought fit to govern. That it was far more intolerable to be slaves to ignoble persons than to the king; and therefore, so long as the king continued to maintain the pride and tyranny of such persons over his subjects, it could be no crime to depose him. That the pre-

sent state of the nation was so disordered, that nothing but immediate help could save it from entire destruction; for the ancient courage of the English was sunk into effeminacy, the men of bravery and conduct either put to death or banished, the nobility contented and slighted, the gentry abused, and the commons oppressed with heavy taxes, not to support the government, but the pride and avarice of their fellow subjects. The archbishop added, that the nation placed all their hopes in him (the duke) and expected the redress of their grievances only at his hands, both on account of his personal courage and achievements, and the near relation he stood in to the crown; and therefore he was bound in honour and duty to answer the reasonable expectations of his countrymen, especially as they had resolved to stand by him in the attempt, which could hardly prove unsuccessful where so much affection, power, and interest were united.

The duke of Lancaster did not immediately close with this proposal, but objected to the archbishop the unlawfulness of the design. To which Arundel thus replied: "Examples of casting a king out of his state are not rare, as you affirm, nor long since put in practice, nor far hence to be fetched. The kings of Denmark and Sweden are oftentimes banished by their subjects; oftentimes imprisoned and put to their fines. The princes of Germany, about an hundred years ago, deposed Adolphus the emperor; and are now in hand to depose their emperor Wenceslaus. The earl of Flanders was a while since driven out of his dominions by his own people, for usurping greater power than appertained to his estate. The ancient Britons chased away their king Caractacus, for the lewdness of his life, and cruelty of his rule, in the time of the Saxon Heptarchy: Benredus, king of Mercia, for his pride and stoutness towards his people, was by them deposed: likewise Alcredus and Ethelbertus, kings of Northumberland, were, for their disorders, expelled by their subjects. Since the Norman conquest, the lords endeavoured to expel king Henry III. but they were not able; yet were they able to depose king Edward II. and to constitute his young son Edward in his stead. These are not all, and yet enough to clear this action of rareness in other countries, and novelty in ours."

In the year 1399, Arundel returned to England with the duke of Lancaster; upon whose accession to the throne, by the name of Henry IV. the pope revoked the bull granted to Roger Walden, and restored Arundel to his see. In the first year of king Henry's reign, Arundel summoned a synod, which sat at St. Paul's. In 1408, he began to exert himself against the Lollards, or Wickliffites; and summoned the bishops and clergy at Oxford, in order to stop the progress of this new sect, and prevent the university's being further tinged with their opinions. In 1411, being informed that this doctrine gained ground, notwithstanding it had been condemned in a full congregation, at Oxford, he resolved to visit the university, and apply some further remedy. He accordingly went thither, attended by his nephew the earl of Arundel, and a splendid retinue. When he came near Oxford, he was met by the principal members of the university, who told him, that if he came only to see the place, he was welcome; but if he came as a visitor, they refused to acknowledge his jurisdiction. The archbishop highly resented their behaviour, left Oxford in a day or two, and wrote to the king upon the subject. After a warm contest between the university and the archbishop, the dispute was referred to king Henry, who, according to the example of his predecessors, gave it in favour of the archbishop. Soon after, a convocation being held at St. Paul's, the bishops and clergy complained of the growth of Wickliffism at Oxford, and pressed the archbishop to suppress it. For this purpose he sent delegates to the university, who received them with respect, and appointed a committee to examine all heretical books, particularly those of Wickliff. This committee having censured some passages extracted from his books, sent an account of their proceedings to the archbishop, who



who confirmed their censures, and sent an authority, in writing, to some eminent members of the university, to inquire into persons suspected of heterodoxy, and oblige them to declare their opinions. These rigorous proceedings rendered Arundel extremely odious to the Wickliffites; and his zeal for suppressing that sect carried him, perhaps, to several unjustifiable severities against the heads of it, particularly against Sir John Oldcastle, lord Cobham.

Arundel died at Canterbury, on the 20th of February, 1414, having held the archiepiscopal see upwards of seventeen years. He was interred in the cathedral church of Canterbury, under a monument erected by himself in his life-time.

ASCHAM (ROGER) who is styled by Mr. Granger, "one of the brightest geniuses and politest scholars of his age," was born at Kirkby-Wilke, near Northallerton, in Yorkshire, about the year 1515. He was taken into the family of the Wingfields, being educated at the expence of Sir Anthony Wingfield, with his two sons, under the care of Mr. Bond. He shewed an early disposition for learning, which was encouraged by his generous patron, who, after he had attained the elements of the learned languages, sent him, in 1530, to St. John's college, in Cambridge, where, by his assiduity and application, he soon made a great progress in polite literature. He took his degree of bachelor of arts the 28th of February, 1534, when he was but eighteen years of age; and on the 23d of March following, was elected fellow of his college. These honours incited him to a still greater and more vigorous prosecution of his studies; he applied himself particularly to the Greek language, in which he attained to an excellency peculiar to himself, and read it publickly in his college, with universal applause. At the commencement held the Tuesday after the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul, in 1536, he was made master of arts, being then twenty-one years of age. Soon after he was appointed by the university to teach the Greek language publickly in the schools, and had a handsome salary allowed him for this purpose. He did not at first go into the new pronunciation of the Greek, which his intimate friend Sir John Cheek endeavoured to introduce into the university; but upon a thorough examination, he adopted this pronunciation, and defended it with great zeal and strength of argument. In July, 1542, he solicited the university of Oxford to be incorporated master of arts there; but whether his request was granted or not, does not appear by the register. In order to relax his mind after his severer studies, he thought some diversion necessary; shooting with the bow was his favourite amusement, as appears by his Treatise on Archery, which he dedicated to king Henry VIII. who settled a pension upon him, at the recommendation of Sir William Pager. This treatise was entitled, *Toxophilus: the School, or Partitions of Shooting*, in two books. Some persons objected to his diverting himself with his bow, as being inconsistent with the character and gravity of a scholar. He answered such objections in the first book of his *Toxophilus*, and shewed the reasonableness of relaxing the mind from graver studies, by proper exercise of the body, which was the more necessary for him, as his constitution was very infirm.

Mr. Ascham, among other accomplishments, was remarkable for writing a fine hand, on which account he was employed to teach that art to prince Edward, the lady Elizabeth, and the two brothers Henry and Charles, dukes of Suffolk. In 1544 he was appointed university orator, an office particularly suited to his genius and inclination, as it furnished him with an opportunity of displaying his superior eloquence in the Greek and Latin tongues. In February, 1548, he was sent for to court, to instruct the lady Elizabeth in the learned languages. She received his lessons with so much pleasure, that it is difficult to say, whether the master or the scholar had the greater satisfaction. He read with her most of Cicero's works, great part of Livy, select orations of Isocrates,

the tragedies of Sophocles, the Greek Testament, &c. He had the honour of assisting this lady in her studies for two years, after which he desired leave to return to Cambridge, where he resumed his office of public orator; and, among other encouragements, he enjoyed a pension settled upon him by king Edward VI. In the summer of the year 1550, being upon a visit to his relations in Yorkshire, he received a letter of invitation to attend Sir Richard Morysine in his embassy to the emperor Charles V. In his journey to London, he visited the lady Jane Grey, at her father's house at Broadgate, in Leicestershire; and it was on this occasion, as he himself tells us in one of his Epistles, that he surprised her reading Plato's *Phædo* in Greek, in the absence of her tutor, while the rest of the family were engaged in hunting and diversion: he observed to her, that in this respect she was more happy, than in being descended from royal ancestors. In September following he embarked with the ambassador for Germany, where he remained three years; during which time he contracted a friendship with all the men of letters in that country. When he was at the German court, he applied himself to the study of politics; nor does he seem to have been a contemptible politician, by the tract which he wrote concerning Germany and the affairs of Charles V\*. He was not only of great service to the ambassador in his public concerns, but also assisted him in his private studies, reading with him Herodotus, Sophocles, Euripides, and Demosthenes, three days in the week; the rest of his time he employed in writing the letters which Sir Richard sent to England.

While he was thus engaged, his friends procured him the post of Latin secretary to king Edward, for which he was particularly indebted to Sir William Cecil, secretary of state. But he did not long enjoy this honour, being recalled on account of the king's death, whereby he lost his place, together with his pension, and all expectation of any further favour at court. Some time after, however, his friend lord Paget having recommended him to Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, and lord high chancellor, he was appointed Latin secretary to queen Mary. He was also in great esteem with cardinal Iole, who, though he was a perfect master of the Latin tongue, yet sometimes preferred Mr. Ascham's pen to his own, particularly in translating into Latin the speech which he had spoken in English to the parliament, as legate from the pope; which translation was sent to his holiness by the cardinal.

On the first of June, 1554, Mr. Ascham married Mrs. Margaret Howe, with whom he had a considerable fortune. Upon the death of queen Mary, he was much taken notice of by queen Elizabeth, who made him her secretary for the Latin tongue, and her tutor in the learned languages. His interest at court was now very considerable; but such was his modesty, that he scarce ever solicited any favours, though he received several without asking, particularly the prebend of Westwang in the church of York. Mr. Ascham being one day in company with several persons of the first distinction, some disputes arose about the different methods of education; this gave rise to his treatise on that subject, which he undertook at the request of Sir Richard Sackville. This work, entitled the *School-master*, is in high esteem among the best judges. "It abounds, says Mr. Granger, with great good sense, as well as knowledge of ancient and modern history; it is also expressive of the great humanity of the author, who was for making the paths of knowledge as level and pleasant as possible, and for trying every gentle method of enlarging the mind, and winning the heart." Mr. Ascham died on the 4th of January,

\* This treatise gives the clearest and most distinct account of the motives which led to one of the greatest events in that age, viz. the emperor's resignation; and contains such a number of curious facts, with such natural and pertinent reasonings upon them, as can scarce be found within the same compass in writings, or perhaps in any other modern language. It is the scarcest and least known of all our author's own.



1769, universally lamented, particularly by the queen herself; who said, she had rather have lost ten thousand pounds than her tutor Ascham. His character is thus drawn by Buchanan:

Aschamum extinctum patriæ Graiæque Camenæ  
Et Latiae verâ cum pietate dolent.  
Principibus vixit carus, jucundus amicis,  
Re modicâ, in mores dicere fama nequit.

BUCHAN. *Epigram.* lib. ii. p. 339.

His country's Muses join with those of Greece  
And mighty Rome, to mourn the fate of Ascham:  
Dear to his prince, and valu'd by his friends;  
Content with humble views, thro' life he pass'd,  
While Envy's self ne'er dar'd to blast his fame.

The Epistles of Roger Ascham were published soon after his death by Mr. Grant, master of Westminster-school. They are valuable both for style and matter, and are almost the only classical work of that kind written by an Englishman.

ASGILL (JOHN) an ingenious English writer and eminent lawyer, lived at the end of the last and beginning of the present century. He was entered of the society of Lincoln's-inn; and having been recommended to Mr. Eyre, a very great lawyer, and one of the judges of the King's-bench, this gentleman gave him great assistance in his studies. Under so able a master, he speedily acquired a competent knowledge of the laws, and was soon taken notice of as a rising man in his profession. He was endowed with an uncommon vein of wit and humour; of which he gave the world sufficient evidence in two pamphlets, the one entitled, *Several Assertions proved*, in order to create another species of Money than Gold and Silver; the other, *An Essay on a Registry for Titles of Lands*. In 1698, he published a treatise on the possibility of avoiding death. It is scarce to be conceived what a clamour it raised, and how great an outcry was made against the author. Dr. Sacheverell mentioned it among other blasphemous writings, which induced him to think the church was in danger. In 1699, an act being passed for refusing forfeited estates in Ireland, commissioners were appointed to settle claims; and Mr. Asgill being at that time somewhat embarrassed in his circumstances, resolved to go over to Ireland. On his arrival there, the favour of the commissioners, and his own merit, procured him much practice, almost the whole nation being then engaged in law-suits, and among these there were few considerable in which Mr. Asgill was not retained on one side or other; so that, in a very short time, he acquired a competent fortune. He purchased a large estate in Ireland; and the influence this purchase gave him, occasioned his being elected a member of the house of commons in that kingdom. He was in Munster when the sessions began; and, before he could reach Dublin, he was informed, that, upon a complaint, the house had voted the last mentioned book of his to be a blasphemous libel, and had ordered it to be burnt; however, he took his seat in the house, where he sat just four days, when he was expelled for this performance. Being involved in a number of law-suits, his affairs soon grew much embarrassed in Ireland, on which account he resolved to leave that kingdom. In 1705 he returned to England, where he was chosen member for the borough of Bramber, in Sussex; but in the interval of privilege in the year 1707, being taken in execution at the suit of Mr. Holland, he was committed to the Fleet. The houses meeting in November, Mr. Asgill applied, and on the 16th of December was demanded out of custody by a sergeant

at arm with the mate, and the next day took his seat in the house. Between his application and his discharge, complaint was made to the house of the treatise for which he had been expelled in Ireland, and a committee was appointed to examine it: of this committee Edward Harley, Esq; was chairman, who made a report, that the book contained several blasphemous expressions, and seemed intended to ridicule the Scriptures. Mr. Atgill made his defence with great wit and spirit; but as he still continued to maintain the assertions he had laid down in that treatise, he was expelled. After this he remained thirty years a prisoner in the Mint, Fleet, and King's bench, during which time he published a multitude of small political pamphlets, most of which were well received. He also drew bills and answers, and did other business in his profession till his death, which happened in November, 1738, when he was upwards of eighty years of age.

ASHMOLE, or ASMOLE, (ELIAS) a celebrated philosopher, chemist, and antiquary, founder of the Ashmolean Museum, whom Mr. Wood styles "the greatest virtuoso and curioist that was ever known or read of in England," was born at Litchfield, the 23d of May, 1617. He was educated at the grammar-school there; and having a genius for music, was instructed therein, and admitted a chorister of that cathedral. At the age of sixteen, being sent to London, he was taken into the family of James Paget, Esq; baron of the Exchequer, whose kindness he acknowledges with the utmost sense of gratitude. In June, 1634, he lost his father, whose bad œconomy proved very injurious to himself and family.

Mr. Ashmole continued for some years in the Paget family, during which time he applied to the law with great assiduity. In 1638, he became a solicitor in chancery; and on the 11th of February, 1641, was sworn an attorney in the court of Common-pleas. In August, 1642, the city of London being then in great confusion, he retired to Cheshire; and towards the end of the year 1644, he went to Oxford, the chief residence of the king at that time, where he entered himself of Brazen-nose college, and applied with great vigour to the study of natural philosophy, mathematics, and astronomy. On the 9th of May, 1645, he became one of the gentlemen of the ordnance in the garrison at Oxford; from whence he removed to Worcester, where he was commissioner, receiver, and register of the excise; and soon after captain in lord Ashley's regiment, as well as comptroller of the ordnance. On the 16th of October, 1646, he was elected a brother of the free and accepted masons; and in some of his manuscripts there are said to be many curious particulars relating to the history of that society. After the surrender of the garrison of Worcester, he again retired to Cheshire, where he continued till October, and then returned to London. On his arrival in this metropolis, he became acquainted with the great astrologers Sir Jonas Moore, Mr. Lilly, and Mr. Booker, who received him into their fraternity, and appointed him steward of their annual feast. In 1647, he retired to the pleasant village of Englefield, in Berkshire, where he amused himself with botany\*. The time he spent in this delicious retirement appears to have been the happiest part of his life. It was here that he became acquainted with the lady Mainwaring, to whom he was married on the 16th of November, 1649. Soon after his marriage he settled in London, where his house was frequented by all the learned and ingenious men of that time. Mr. Ashmole was a diligent and curious collector of manuscripts. In 1650, he published a treatise written by Dr. Arthur Dee, relating to the philosopher's stone; together with another tract on the same subject, by an unknown author. About the same time he was busied in preparing for the press a complete collection of the works of such English chemists as had till then remained in manuscript. This undertaking cost

\* Granger's Biographical History of England, vol. iii. p. 117.



him great labour and expence, and at length the work appeared towards the close of the year 1652. It was entitled, "Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum, containing several poetical pieces of our famous English philosophers, who have written the Hermetic Mysteries in their own ancient language: faithfully collected into one volume, with Annotations thereon, by Elias Ashmole, Esq." He proposed at first to have carried it on to several volumes, but he afterwards dropped this design.

IN the year 1658, Mr. Ashmole began to collect materials for his History of the Order of the Garter, which he lived to finish, and thereby did no less honour to the order than to himself. In September following, he made a journey to Oxford, where he set about giving a full and particular description of the coins given to the public library by archbishop Laud. Upon the Restoration he was introduced to his majesty, who received him very graciously, and on the 18th of June, 1660, bestowed on him the place of Windsor herald; and a few days after, he appointed him to give a description of his medals, which were accordingly delivered into his possession, and king Henry VIIIth's closet was assigned for his use. On the 15th of February, Mr. Ashmole was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society; and on the 9th of February following, the king appointed him secretary of Surinam, in the West Indies. On the 19th of July, 1669, the university of Oxford, in consideration of the many favours they had received from Mr. Ashmole, created him doctor of physic by diploma, which was presented to him by Dr. Yates, principal of Brazen-nose college. He was also honoured in the inns of court with the title and degree of barrister of law; and king Charles II. made him comptroller of the excise. On the 8th of May, 1672, he presented his institution, laws, and ceremonies of the most noble order of the garter, to the king, who received it in a very gracious manner; and, as a mark of his approbation, granted him a privy seal for four hundred pounds, out of the custom of paper. Mr. Ashmole was complimented for this performance by his royal highness the duke of York, who, tho' then at sea against the Dutch, sent for his book by the earl of Peterborough. The rest of the knights companions of the most noble order, received him and his book with great civility and respect. Nor was it less esteemed abroad: it was repositied by the pope in the library of the Vatican. King Christiern of Denmark sent him, in 1674, by Thomas Henshaw, Esq; the English resident at Copenhagen, a gold chain and medal, which, with the king's permission, he wore on certain high festivals. Frederic William, elector of Brandenburg, sent him the like present, and ordered his book to be translated into High Dutch\*.

On the 26th of January, 1679, a fire broke out in the Middle Temple, in the next chamber to Mr. Ashmole's, by which he lost a valuable library, with a collection of nine thousand coins, ancient and modern, and a vast repository of seals, charters, and other antiquities and curiosities; but his manuscripts, and most valuable gold medals, were luckily at his house at Lambeth. In 1683, the university of Oxford having finished a magnificent repository near the Theatre, Mr. Ashmole sent thither his curious collection of rarities; which benefaction was considerably augmented by the addition of his manuscripts and library at his death, which happened at Lambeth, on the 18th of May, 1692, in the 76th year of his age. He was interred in the church of Great-Lambeth, in Surry, on the 26th of May; and a black marble stone was laid over his grave, with the following Latin inscription.

Hic jacet inclytus ille et eruditissimus  
•ELIAS ASHMOLE Leichfeldensis armiger,  
Inter alia in republica munera,

\* Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. ii. col. 889.

Tributi in cervicias contra rotulator,  
 Feialis autem Windforiensis titulo,  
 Per annos plurimos dignatus;  
 Qui post duo connubia in uxorem duxit tertiam  
 ELIZABETHAM GULIELMI DUGDALE  
 Militis, Garteri principalis regis armorum, filiam;  
 Mortem obiit XVIII Maii, MDCXCII. anno ætatis LXXVI.  
 Sed durante Musæo ASHMOLEANO, Oxon.  
 Nunquam moriturus.

Thus in English :

Here lies the celebrated and most learned  
 Elias Ashmole, of Litchfield, Esq.  
 Amongst other public offices,  
 Those of comptroller of the excise,  
 And Windsor herald at arms,  
 For many years he worthily discharged :  
 Who, after two marriages, took for his third wife  
 Elizabeth, of William Dugdale,  
 Knight, Garter principal king at arms, the daughter ;  
 Breathed his last, May 18, 1692, in the 76th year of his age.  
 But while the Ashmolean Musæum at Oxford stands,  
 He shall never die.

Besides the works of Mr. Ashmole already mentioned, he left several which were published after his decease, and some that remain still in manuscript.

ASSHETON (WILLIAM) doctor of divinity, was the son of Mr. Asheton, rector of Middleton, in Lancashire, and descended of the ancient family of the baronets of his name in that county. He was born in the year 1641, and after being instructed in grammar-learning at a private country-school, was removed to Brazen-nose college, Oxford, on the 3d of July, 1658. In the year 1663, he was elected a fellow of his college. After having taken both his degrees in arts, he went into orders, became chaplain to the duke of Ormond, and was admitted doctor of divinity in January, 1673. In the following month he was nominated to the prebend of Knaresborough, in the church of York; and whilst he attended his patron at London, obtained the living of St. Antholin. In 1676, by the duke's interest with the family of the St. John's, he was presented to the rectory of Beckenham, in Kent; and was often unanimously chosen proctor for Rochester in convocation. He was the first projector of the scheme for providing a maintenance for clergymen's widows and others, by a jointure payable by the Mercers company. He wrote several pieces against the papists and dissenters, and some practical and devotional tracts. A few years before his death, he was offered the headship of his college, which he declined. He died at Beckenham, in September 1711, in the seventieth year of his age.

Dr. Asheton was very regular and assiduous in private devotion, meditation, and reading. He used history and philosophy as the proper handmaids to divinity, which was his business and delight. He readily subscribed to all critical, learned, and laborious works, by which means he completed a very good library. He was a most affectionate and tender husband, a just and indulgent master.

ASTELL



**ASTELL (MARY)** one of the greatest ornaments of her sex and country, was the daughter of Mr. Astell, an opulent merchant at Newcastle-upon Tyne, where she was born about the year 1668. She was educated in a manner suitable to her station, and, among other accomplishments, was mistress of the French, and had some knowledge of the Latin tongue. Her uncle, who was a clergyman, observing in her some marks of a promising genius, took her under his tuition, and taught her mathematics, logic, and philosophy. She left the place of her nativity when she was about twenty years of age, and spent the remaining part of her life at London and Chelsea. Here she pursued her studies with uncommon assiduity, made great proficiency in the above-mentioned sciences, and acquired a complete knowledge of many classic authors. Among these Seneca, Epictetus, Hierocles, Antoninus, Tully, Plato, and Xenophon, were her principal favourites. Her life was spent in writing for the advancement of religion, virtue, and learning; and in the practice of those duties which she so zealously and pathetically recommended to others. Her sentiments of piety, charity, humility, friendship, and other Christian graces, were refined and sublime. Religion sat very gracefully upon her, unattended with the forbidding airs of sourness or moroseness. Her mind was generally calm and serene; and her conversation was innocently facetious, and highly entertaining. She would say, "The good Christian only hath reason, and he always ought, to be cheerful:" and, "That dejected looks and melancholy airs were very unseemly in a Christian. But these subjects she has treated at large in some of her excellent writings. Some very great men bear testimony of the merit of her works, such as doctors Hickes, Walker, and Atterbury; Mess. Norris, Dodwell, and Evelyn, men whose judgment will hardly be called in question.

She was remarkably abstemious, and seemed to enjoy an uninterrupted state of health, till a few years before her death; when having one of her breasts cut off, it considerably impaired her constitution: she underwent this painful operation without discovering the least timidity or impatience, without a groan or a sigh; and shewed the same fortitude and resignation during her whole illness. When she was confined to her bed by a gradual decay, and the time of her dissolution drew near, she ordered her coffin and shroud to be made, and brought to her bed-side, and there to remain in her view, as a constant memento of her approaching fate, and to keep her mind fixed on proper contemplations. She died in 1731, in the 63d year of her age, and was buried at Chelsea.

Mary Astell wrote, 1. A serious Proposal to the Ladies, for the Advancement of their true and greatest Interest. 2. Letters concerning the Love of God. 3. An Essay in Defence of the Female Sex. 4. Reflections upon Marriage. 5. Moderation truly stated. 6. A fair Way with the Dissenters and their Patrons. 7. The Christian Religion, as professed by a Daughter of the Church of England. 8. An impartial Enquiry into the Causes of Rebellion and Civil War in this Kingdom.

**ASTLEY (JOHN)** a famous champion in the reigns of king Henry V. and king Henry VI. was descended of the ancient and noble family of Astley, in Warwickshire, and born about the beginning of the fifteenth century. In 1438 he fought on horseback, in the street of St. Antoine, in Paris, one Peter de Masse, a Frenchman, who had challenged all comers, in honour of his mistress; and this antagonist he easily overthrew. In 1442 he performed the like exploit, and with the like success, before king Henry VI. and his court, in Smithfield. This second combat was with one Sir Philip Boyle, an Arragonian knight, whom he encountered on foot, and whom he presently disarmed; upon which they were parted. As a reward of his bravery, he was dubbed a knight, and obtained an annuity of one hundred marks. He died at Pateshall, in Staffordshire, and lies buried there under a handsome monument.

ASTON, or ASHTON, (Sir ARTHUR) an experienced officer in king Charles the First's army, was the son of Sir Arthur Aston, of Fulham, in Middlesex. After having made several campaigns in foreign countries, he returned into England about the beginning of the grand rebellion, with as many veteran soldiers as he could bring with him, and joined the king against the parliament. He commanded the dragoons at the battle of Edgehill, where he did his majesty considerable service. The king made him governor of the garrison of Reading, in Berkshire, and commissary-general of the horse; in which post he three times repelled the earl of Essex, who, at the head of the parliament army, laid siege to that place; but Sir Arthur being dangerously wounded, the command devolved on colonel Richard Fielding. Some time after, he was appointed governor of the garrison of Oxford. But having the misfortune to break his leg by a fall from his horse, he was obliged to have it cut off. After the king's death, he was employed in the service of king Charles II. and appointed governor of Drogheda, in Ireland; but Oliver Cromwell having taken the town in the year 1649, and put the inhabitants to the sword, Sir Arthur had his brains beat out with his own wooden leg.

ATHELSTAN, or ÆTHELSTAN, king of England, was the son of Edward, surnamed the Elder, by Edgina, a shepherd's daughter. His grandfather Alfred took great care of his education, recommending him in his infancy to the care of his daughter Ethelfleda, and afterwards to her husband Ethered, one of the greatest captains of his time. When Athelstan arrived at a proper age, he was introduced at court by Ethered; and Alfred was so pleased with the youth, that to use William of Malmesbury's words, "he blessed him for king, after his son Edward, by a kind of prophetic spirit," and then knighted him, giving him a purple robe, a belt set with jewels, and a Saxon sword in a golden scabbard. Edward the Elder dying in the year 925, Athelstan succeeded to the throne, and was crowned by Athelum, archbishop of Canterbury, at Kingston upon Thames. Soon after his accession, a dangerous conspiracy was formed against him by a nobleman called Alfred: the plot, however, was happily discovered, and the author apprehended, but he firmly denied all; whereupon the king sent him to Rome to purge himself by oath in presence of the pope: he accordingly took the oath at the altar, but was immediately seized with a violent fit, in which he expired. The pontiff refused his body Christian burial till he had acquainted king Athelstan, at whose request it was afterwards granted.

This disturbance was no sooner quelled, than commotions arose in another quarter. As the Danish inhabitants of England had been subjected by force, they resolved to assert their independence with the first favourable occasion; and looking upon this as a proper conjuncture, while Athelstan was hardly established on the throne, they took the field, under their kings Sithric and Inguald, who surprised York and Davenport. Athelstan, as soon as he was informed of this insurrection, began his march towards their country, in which he arrived with such expedition, that Sithric, having made no preparations for the reception of such a powerful antagonist, sued for peace, which was granted, on condition that he should embrace the Christian religion. Wishing to attach this prince to his interest, that his reign might not be disturbed by the continual incursions of the Danes, Athelstan not only pardoned his revolt, but gave him his sister Editha in marriage.

Sithric dying within a twelvemonth after his nuptials, was succeeded by Anlaf and Guthred, his sons by a former wife. These two princes, being zealous for their old religion, revolted from Athelstan, who soon expelled them from their dominions. Anlaf escaped into Ireland, and Guthred fled for protection to Constantine, king of the Scots. Athelstan immediately sent deputies to this prince, desiring him to deliver up Guthred  
into



into his hands, otherwise he would go in quest of him at the head of an army. Constantine, piqued at this insolent message, yet afraid of incurring the displeasure of such a warlike monarch, agreed to meet Athelstan at Daker, for which place he accordingly set out, accompanied by Owen, king of Cumberland; but, in the mean time, gave Guthred an opportunity to withdraw from his court. Athelstan admitted the excuses of the Scottish king, though not a little concerned at the escape of Guthred, who made an unsuccessful attempt upon the city of York, and then turned pirate on the high seas, till at length being weary of such a boisterous and infamously precarious life, he surrendered himself to the English king, who allowed him a pension for his subsistence. This he enjoyed for some time; but at last conceiving some disgust, he made his escape from the place of his residence, and was never heard of afterwards. Athelstan, at this conference with the two kings, is said to have exacted homage from them both; and notwithstanding the allegations of the Scottish writers, who so vehemently deny this act of submission, in all probability it was imposed upon Constantine, who seems to have retained an implacable resentment against the English monarch from this period. Be that as it may, such homage, extorted from a weak prince, by fear and compulsion, can never affect the independency and freedom of the nation.

Constantine returned to his own country, very much chagrined at the behaviour of Athelstan; while Anlaf, informed of his discontent, repaired to his court from Ireland, and artfully inflamed his resentment and ambition, by inveighing against the insolence and dangerous power of the English king, and representing the practicability of conquering Northumberland, by means of the succours he should be able to bring from Ireland. The Scottish prince eagerly embraced his proposal, for the execution of which they began to make preparations without delay; and, in the mean time, prevailed upon Howel, king of Wales, to make a diversion in their favour. Athelstan disconcerted their measures by his diligence and activity; for as soon as he received intelligence of a commotion in Wales, he began his march for that country, and obtained a complete victory over Howel, whom he punished for his revolt, by augmenting the tribute which he annually paid to England. This war being happily terminated, he advanced into Scotland, in order to take vengeance upon Constantine, for having sent a body of auxiliaries to Howel. As Anlaf had not yet arrived with his reinforcement from Ireland, the Scottish king was in no condition to oppose the English army, which drove him from one end of the kingdom to the other; and at last compelled him to deprecate the wrath of Athelstan with great humility. He obtained his request from the English monarch, who at the same time restored all the places he had taken in that kingdom, hoping, by this act of generosity, to conciliate the affection of Constantine, and detach him from the interest of the Danes. But all this indulgence seemed rather to inflame than mitigate the rancour of Constantine, who became more and more impatient to revenge this mortification, which his pride sustained from the triumph of Athelstan's generosity: that prince was no sooner returned to his own dominions, than he renewed his deliberations with Anlaf; and these confederates exerted all their industry and power in order to assemble an army of sufficient strength to invade the kingdom of Northumberland.

Mean while Athelstan began to be disquieted by jealous thoughts, arising from the popularity of his brother Edwin, who was accused by a certain nobleman of having been concerned in the conspiracy of Alfred. Though the unhappy youth protested, with all the appearance of truth and candour, that he was entirely innocent of the crime laid to his charge, he was convicted on the testimony of this corrupt evidence; and Athelstan, being afraid to take away his life by a public execution, ordered this unfortunate young prince to be turned adrift with one servant, in a crazy vessel, without sails,

oars, and provision. Edwin, on seeing himself thus exposed to the dangers of the deep and horrors of famine, leaped into the sea, and was drowned. No sooner was this cruel sentence executed, and the king's jealous fears removed, than he reviewed the character of Edwin in the light of an amiable brother, and detested the wretch on whose evidence that young prince had been exposed to a terrible death. This perfidious nobleman, who was an officer of the household, one day stumbled in presenting the cup to Athelstan, but instantly recovering a firm footing, by means of his other leg, "See, said he, how one brother assists another." This remark was construed into raillery or reproach by Athelstan, who forthwith ordered him to be put to death, as a sacrifice to the manes of Edwin; and endeavoured to expiate his own guilt by severe penance and benefactions to the church.

During these transactions, Constantine and Anlaf were busily employed in making preparations for the execution of their project; they formed a confederacy with the Irish, Welsh, and Northumbrian Danes, and conducted their motions with such secrecy, that Anlaf had entered the Humber with a fleet of six hundred sail, and overspread the whole country, before Athelstan received the least intimation of his design. That prince assembling his forces, marched against the enemy with incredible dispatch, and the two armies came in sight of each other at a place called Bruneford. A battle, however, did not immediately ensue, because both armies were so formidable and so advantageously posted, that neither chose to hazard an attack, until the inattention or misconduct of either side should afford an opportunity. During this pause Anlaf entered the English camp in the habit of a minstrel, and performed so ravishingly as to attract the notice of Athelstan, who ordered him to perform in the royal tent, and rewarded him with a liberal present. In his retreat he was known by a common soldier, who permitted him to pass, and then informed the king of the discovery he had made. Athelstan reprimanded him for suffering him to retire, but applauded the man's fidelity, when he told him, he had once taken the oath of allegiance to that prince, and therefore would never be concerned in any particular attempt against his person. The king shifted his quarters that very day, and the same spot of ground was occupied by a bishop newly come to the camp, who lost his life in consequence of choosing that situation; for, in the middle of the night, Anlaf, at the head of a chosen band, attacked the English encampment, and penetrating to this place, slew the prelate and all his attendants, on the supposition that the king still resided in that quarter. At day-break the two armies were fairly engaged, and fought all day with equal bravery on both sides; till at length the chancellor Turketul, at the head of a select band of Londoners, bore down all before him, and unhorsed the Scottish king, who was wounded and taken prisoner. The fate of this prince was no sooner made known to the rest of the confederates, than they gave way, and a terrible carnage ensued. Besides Constantine, who died of his wounds, six kings of Ireland and Wales, and many generals and counts, lost their lives in this engagement. Athelstan, after this complete victory, met with no opposition in reducing the Scots, the Danes of Northumberland, and the Welsh. He also expelled the Britons who had hitherto dwelt about Excester, or Exeter, and forced them to retire into Cornwall.

After these successes Athelstan enjoyed his crown in tranquility, and is considered as one of the ablest Saxon princes, both in war and peace. He added new laws to those which had been published by his grandfather Alfred; took the most effectual measures for securing the peace of his country, both by fortifying it against the attempts of foreign enemies, and preventing domestic disturbances, by a gentle sway and equal administration of justice. He employed learned men to finish a translation of the Bible into the



Saxon language. He died at Gloucester, in the year 941, or, according to Brompton, in 942, and was succeeded by his brother Edmund.

ATHERTON (JOHN) bishop of Waterford and Lismore, in Ireland, was born in the year 1598, at Bawdrip, near Bridgewater, in Somersetshire, of which parish his father was then rector. In 1614, he was sent to Gloucester-hall, in Oxford, where he commenced bachelor of arts. Being afterwards transplanted to Lincoln college, he there took the degree of master; and entering into holy orders, was inducted to the rectory of Huish-Combflower, in Somersetshire. He married, while young, a most agreeable woman; nevertheless, it is affirmed, that he committed incest with her sister: upon the discovery of this unlawful commerce, he was forced to sue for his pardon, which being procured, he went to Ireland, and, either by recommendations he carried with him, or by his assiduous address, obtained the parsonage of St. John's church, Dublin, and became chaplain to Adam Loftus, viscount Lisle, lord chancellor; by whose favour he was likewise made a dignitary of Christ-church. He ungratefully betrayed this indulgent patron into disgrace with the earl of Strafford, lord-deputy of Ireland; between whom and the chancellor there being an open contention, Atherton changed his side, after he had got what he could from the latter, and insinuating himself into the lord-deputy's good graces, was by that nobleman, in consideration of his knowledge in the canon law and ecclesiastical matters, made a prebendary of Christ-church; and afterwards, in 1636, advanced to the bishopric of Waterford and Lismore, being then doctor in divinity.

His episcopal government was a scene of the most grievous oppression and extortion: instigated by pride, covetousness, and cruelty, he was continually harrassing and persecuting both protestants and papists in the ecclesiastical courts, &c. to the ruin of many; stripping whole families of possessions they had long and quietly enjoyed, when any pretext could be found to make them part of the bishop's revenue; by which means he not only added several considerable estates to his own fee, but obtained a plentiful one for himself. Some years after his advancement to the bishopric, he had a long and dangerous sickness; during which, from a conviction of his total neglect of his pastoral charge, he made a solemn vow, that if God would be pleased to restore him to health, he would constantly preach and catechise every Sunday. After his recovery, it happened, that the first time he went to church to preach, the judges of assize were at Waterford; and a thought arising within him, that if he should now enter upon that practice for the first time, it would be imagined he did it through fear of them, he deferred it for that day, and never performed it afterwards. He gave himself up to the most unnatural abominations. The number of his concubines amounted to no less than sixty-four. This impious wretch became at last an advocate for his iniquity, and endeavoured to show that it was expedient and salutary.

It is positively affirmed, that he was admonished to leave his profligate course of life, in a very solemn manner, by his own sister, the wife of one Mr. Leakie, whose mother being dead, and having been no stranger to the bishop's enormous debaucheries, her ghost appeared often to this sister, charging her to go over and warn him, that if he did not speedily reform his wicked life, it would assuredly be cut off at the gallows. Whether this was a mere fancy, the effect of a dream, or a device to give weight to her arguments with her brother, she actually went to Ireland, and enforced her earnest persuasions, by relating to him what she said had been revealed to her. His answer was, "What must be, shall be; marriage and hanging go by destiny." So he sent her back as a weak woman, and went forward himself, still mending his pace, but altering his path to perdition, for after this he fell into the commission of bestiality. At length, in  
the

the midst of his foul career, the man who had been the corrupter of his youth, and whom he had not seen during twenty years, coming casually to Ireland, the sight of him struck him with horror, and his conscience made him dread that he was a presage of a speedy vengeance. In fact, about three weeks after, a bill of complaint was preferred against the bishop in the parliament of Ireland, whereupon he was suddenly seized and imprisoned; and afterwards, being tried for bestiality, he was found guilty, and received sentence of death. Dr. Bernard attended Atherton in Dublin castle, who was allowed seven days to prepare himself for his dissolution. The doctor advised him to lay aside his rich apparel, to let the chamber be kept dark, to admit no company but such as came to afford him spiritual counsel; to eat in solitude, give himself to fasting, even to the afflicting of his body which he had so pampered, as a means to effect the sorrow of his soul; and also to get his coffin made, and have it in his chamber. Atherton became extremely penitent, and with abundance of tears and groans lamented the sins of his past life. He was hanged on Gallows-green, at Dublin, the 5th of December, 1640, aged forty-two years. Dr. Bernard, by archbishop Usher's command, published two discourses on this occasion; one entitled, *The penitent Death of a woe-ful Sinner; or, the penitent Death of John Atherton, &c.* The other, *A Caveat to the Ministry and People; or, a Sermon preached at the Funeral of the said Prelate.* These contain a very particular account of his behaviour, from the time of his receiving sentence till his execution.

**ATKINS** (Sir ROBERT) lord chief-baron of the Exchequer, was descended of a very ancient family in Gloucestershire, and was the son of Sir Edward Atkins, one of the barons of the Exchequer, by Ursula, daughter of Sir Thomas Dacres, of Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire. He was born in the year 1621, and after being instructed in grammar-learning at his father's house, was sent to Baliol-college, Oxford. Removing thence to one of the inns of court, he applied himself very closely to the study of the law. In April, 1661, at the coronation of king Charles II. he was made a knight of the bath, with many other persons of the first distinction. On the 28th of September, the same year, he was created master of arts, in full convocation, at Oxford. In 1671, he was appointed one of the king's serjeants at law; and, the next year, one of the judges of the court of Common-pleas, in which honourable station he continued till 1679, when, foreseeing the troubles that soon after ensued, he thought fit to resign, and retire into the country.

At the Revolution, to promote which Sir Robert Atkins did all that could be expected from him, he was received with great marks of distinction by king William, who in the month of May, 1689, made him lord chief baron of the Exchequer. On the 19th of October following, the marquis of Halifax, whom the lords had chosen for their speaker, desiring to be excused from discharging that office any longer, the lord chief baron Atkins was immediately elected in his room, and so continued till the great seal was given to Sir John Somers, in the beginning of the year 1693. In June 1695, being then in the seventy-fourth year of his age, Sir Robert resigned his office \* of chief baron, and retired to his seat at Saperton-hall, in Gloucestershire, where he spent the last fourteen years of his life in ease and tranquillity. He died in the year 1709, aged eighty-eight. He was a man of great probity, as well as of uncommon skill in his profession, and a warm friend to the constitution. He was twice married, first to Mary, daughter of Sir George Clerk, of Walford, in Northamptonshire, and afterwards to

\* It is said that his resignation was owing to his being disappointed of the place of master of the Rolls, in the room of Sir John Trevor. — *Remarks on the State of the Law*, p. 5.



Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Dacres. His writings are collected into one volume, octavo, under the title of Parliamentary and Political Tracts. The authors of the Biographia Britannica remark, that whoever inclines to be thoroughly informed of the true constitution of his country, of the grounds and reasons of the Revolution, and of the danger of suffering prerogative to jostle law, cannot read a better or a plainer book than these tracts of Sir Robert Atkins. His style is nervous, but not stiff: there is a mixture of wit, but of such wit as is adapted to the subject; it comes in pertinently, and serves to enlighten, not to amuse or to mislead, the reader; whatever he says is supported by authorities, and there is such a visible candour in all his discourses, that if a man does not relish his arguments, he must at least admire the manner in which they are offered.

Sir Robert Atkins, son of the former, was the author of the History of Gloucestershire. He was born in 1646, and educated with great care under the eye of his father. He became very early a great lover of the laws and history of his country, and was chosen to represent his county in parliament as often as he would accept that honour. He was eminent for all the virtues that could adorn an English gentleman. Dr. Parsons, chancellor of the diocese of Gloucester, had, with great labour, collected materials for the history of the county of Gloucester, but his ill state of health preventing the completion of his design, Sir Robert Atkins, sensible of the use and value of such a history, thought himself obliged to execute the doctor's plan, in return for the great affection shewn by the inhabitants of that county for his family and himself. He died in 1711, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

ATTERBURY (LEWIS) father of the celebrated Dr. Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, was born about the year 1631. He was the son of Francis Atterbury, rector of Middleton Malser, or Milton, in Northamptonshire, who, among other ministers, subscribed the Solemn League and Covenant in 1648. Lewis was entered a student of Christ church, Oxford, in 1647, and took the degree of bachelor of arts on the 23d of February, 1649. He was created master of arts by virtue of a dispensation from Oliver Cromwell, the 1st of March, 1651. He had been one of those who submitted to the authority of the visitors appointed by the parliament. In 1654, he became rector of Great or Broad Resington, in Gloucestershire, and after the Restoration, took a presentation for that benefice under the great seal, and was instituted again to confirm his title to it. On the 11th of September, 1657, he was admitted rector of Milton, or Middleton-Keynes, in Buckinghamshire; and at the return of Charles II. took the same prudent method to corroborate his title to this living. On the 25th of July, 1660, he was made chaplain extraordinary to Henry duke of Gloucester; and in December, the same year, took the degree of doctor in divinity. Returning from London, whither the law-suits he was frequently involved in, had brought him, he had the misfortune to be drowned near his own house, in the beginning of December, 1693. He published three occasional sermons.

ATTERBURY (LEWIS) son of the preceding, and elder brother of Dr. Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, was born at Caldecot, in the parish of Newport-Pagnel, Bucks, on the 2d of May, 1656. He received his education at Westminster-school, under Dr. Busby, from whence he was removed to Christ-church college, Oxford. He was ordained deacon in September, 1679, being then bachelor of arts; and commenced master of arts July 5, 1680. The year following he was ordained priest. In 1683, he served the office of chaplain to Sir William Pritchard, lord mayor of London. In February, 1784, he was instituted rector of Symel, in Northamptonshire, which living he

afterwards resigned upon his accepting of other preferments. On the 8th of July 1687, he accumulated the degrees of bachelor and doctor of civil law. In 1691, we find him lecturer of St. Mary Hill, in London. Soon after his marriage he resided at Highgate, where he supplied the pulpit of the Rev. Mr. Lathom, who was very old and infirm, and had lost his sight. Upon the death of this gentleman, Dr. Lewis Atterbury was, in June 1695, unanimously elected by the trustees of Highgate-chapel to be their preacher. Not long before this he had been appointed one of the six preaching chaplains to the princess Anne of Denmark at Whitehall and St. James's, which place he continued to supply after her accession to the throne. When he first resided at Highgate, observing what difficulties the poor in the neighbourhood underwent for want of a good physician or apothecary, he applied himself to the study of physic, and after acquiring considerable skill, practised it gratis occasionally among his poor neighbours. In 1707, queen Anne presented him to the rectory of Shepperton, in Middlesex; and in March 1719, the bishop of London collated him to the rectory of Hornsey.

Dr. Lewis Atterbury wrote an Answer to a popish book, entitled, *A true and modest Account of the chief Points in Controversy between the Roman Catholics and the Protestants*; translated from the French the *Penitent Lady*, by Madam La Valliere; and published several volumes of Sermons.

He died at Bath on the 20th of October, 1731. In his will he gave some few books to the libraries at Bedford and Newport, and his whole collection of pamphlets, amounting to more than two hundred volumes, to the library of Christ church college, Oxford. He charged his estate for ever with the payment of ten pounds yearly to a school-mistress, to instruct girls at Newport-Pagnel, which salary he had himself in his lifetime paid for many years. He bequeathed a legacy of one hundred pounds to his "dear brother, in token of his true esteem and affection," as the words of the will are; and made the bishop's son (after his grand-daughter, who did not long survive him) heir to all his fortune. As to his character, If Nature, says Mr Yardley, was lavish in giving his brother, the bishop, the most ornamental and useful endowments of a fine genius, a ready wit, an eloquent pen, and an engaging and proper elocution, she was not wanting in bestowing on our author good and sound natural parts, which even in his youth he much improved by severe studies. By his constant and repeated pulpit-exercises, for upwards of forty years, he acquired the reputation of a plain, useful, and solid preacher. The great archbishop Tillotson was intimate with him, and the works of that excellent prelate what he admired and studied; and it is not improbable, that to this was partly owing that easy flowing style in which his sermons are indited.

**ATTERBURY** (FRANCIS) bishop of Rochester, was the son of Dr. Lewis Atterbury, rector of Middleton, or Milton Keynes, near Newport-Pagnel, in Bucks, and was born at that place on the 6th of March, 1662. He was educated in grammar learning at Westminster-school, and in 1680 was elected a student of Christ-church-college, Oxford, where he soon distinguished himself by his fine genius, and his inclination for polite literature. He gave early proofs of his poetical talents in a Latin version of Mr. Dryden's *Abulom and Achitophel*, in an English epigram on a lady's fan, and a translation of two odes of Horace. He commenced bachelor of arts June 13, 1684; and master, April 20, 1687. This year he exerted himself in the controversy with the papists by a defence of Luther, under the title of an Answer to some Considerations on the Spirit of Martin Luther, and the Original of the Reformation. This vindication of that great reformer was written with uncommon spirit and vivacity, and induced bishop Burnet to rank the author among those divines who had distinguished themselves by their admirable defences of the protestant religion. About the same time

he



he is supposed to have had a share in the controversy between Mr. Charles Boyle and Dr. Bentley, concerning the genuineness of Phalaris's Epistles. Upon the death of his father in 1693, he applied to the earl of Nottingham to succeed him in the rectory of Milton, which he called the height of his ambition and wishes, as being the place of his birth. This application proving unsuccessful, he resolved to quit the university, and accordingly came to London, where he so much distinguished himself by his eloquence, that he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to king William and queen Mary, and elected preacher at Bridewell, and lecturer of St. Bride's, which last office he resigned in 1698. In 1700, Mr. Atterbury entered into the controversy concerning the convocation\*, and published, without his name, *The Rights, Powers, and Privileges of an English Convocation stated and vindicated*, in answer to a book of Dr. Wake's, entitled, *The Authority of Christian Princes, &c.* and several other pieces. The year following a second edition appeared with his name prefixed, and very considerable additions, which were printed separately for the use of the purchasers of the first edition. Mr. Atterbury having in this performance occasionally remarked upon bishop Burnet's *History of the Reformation*, as too free in censuring the manners of the clergy, though capable of this excuse, that the author, being a stranger, might not then have thoroughly acquainted himself with the state of our church, or the character of its members, the bishop wrote a piece against him, under the title of *Reflections on a book entitled Rights, &c.* wherein he observes, that the author of the *Rights, &c.* "had so entirely laid aside the spirit of Christ, and the character of a Christian, that without large allowances of charity, one can hardly think that he did once reflect on the obligations he lay under to follow the humility, the meekness, and the gentleness of Christ. So far from that, he seems to have forgot the common decencies of a man or of a scholar." In 1701, Dr. White Kennet, afterwards bishop of Peterborough, undertook a particular reply to Mr. Atterbury's book, in his *Ecclesiastical Synods and Parliamentary Convocations in the church of England, historically stated and justly vindicated from the misrepresentations of Mr. Atterbury, Part I.* wherein he says, "The bulk of this (Atterbury's) book, the specious preface to it, the number of citations, and, above all, the spirit of assurance, made people think this would determine the whole matter. And then the artificial giving a great and just character of the king, the many insinuating addresses to the commons, the pretty ways of ingratiating with the inferior clergy, the high zeal for our church, and pleading fundamental rights and liberties of it, with the briskness of running down an adversary into the utmost contempt and odium; all this was apt to create in many a kind reception of the book; which when set off with the industrious applause of considerable people, who admire every

\* In the year 1697, there appeared a pamphlet in quarto, entitled, *A Letter to a Convocation-man concerning the Rights, Powers, and Privileges of Convocations*, supposed to be written by the Rev. Dr. Blackes. It treated, 1st, Of the clergy's right to meet in synods according to the canons of the Christian church and the constitution of this realm. 2dly, Of their right of assembling in convocation as often as a new parliament meets and sits: and, 3dly, Of their right of treating and deliberating about such affairs as lie within their proper sphere, and of coming to sit resolutions upon them without being necessitated antecedently to qualify themselves for such acts and debates by a licence under the broad seal of England. Dr. Wake, in the same year, published a book, entitled, *The Authority of Christian Princes over their ecclesiastical Synods asserted*, with particular respect to the Convocations of the Clergy of the Realm and Church of England; occasioned by a late Pamphlet, entitled, *A Letter to a Convocation-man, &c.* Wherein he maintained, 1st, That the right of calling the clergy together in synods is vested solely in the prince. 2dly, That the clergy so assembled have no right to debate or determine any point of doctrine or discipline without his permission. 3dly, That the prince may annul, alter, or suspend the execution of any of their constitutions or decrees: and, lastly, That no synod can dissolve itself without consent of the prince.

thing of themselves and their own, gave all possible advantage to the cause and this defence of it."

The same year came out a pamphlet in quarto, said to be written by Dr. Gibson (afterwards bishop of London) entitled, a Letter to a Friend in the Country concerning the Proceedings of the present Convocation; in which the author vindicates the archbishop's right to prorogue the lower house of convocation as well as the upper. This piece was soon answered by a pamphlet ascribed to Mr. Atterbury, entitled, the Power of the Lower House of Convocation to adjourn itself, vindicated from the misrepresentations of a late Paper, &c. Not long after there appeared another piece, also said to be written by Mr. Atterbury, entitled, a Letter to a Clergyman in the Country concerning the Choice of Members, and the Execution of a Parliament-writ, for the ensuing Convocation; wherein the writer recommends a more than ordinary care in the choice of members, considering "the present disputes between the two houses; which if they are determined in prejudice of the lower clergy, there will (says he) be an end of the rights and liberties of their house, and they will become from that moment an useless and insignificant part of the constitution." He further observes, "that the late pleas for the authority of metropolitans had not been advanced with any view of perpetuating the present church-establishment; and that a temporal government founded in liberty, as the English is, can never incorporate kindly with a spiritual society which is supported by slavery, but will either reduce it to some kind of conformity with itself, or quickly destroy it." He intimates, that it had been resolved that "the not executing of the clause *præmunientes* in the bishops' writ, but suppressing the same, after that the right of the clergy to meet in their parliamentary convocations hath been publicly disputed and denied, and the encouraging books and papers written against the rights and authority of convocations, is a grievance." He insists upon the clergy's demanding the execution of that clause, which, he says, would fix their meeting so close to those of the parliament, that neither the malice of their enemies, nor the treachery of their false friends, would ever be able to dissolve the union. He concludes with this text of Scripture, "Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people and for the cities of our God; and the Lord do that which seemeth him good." This letter was followed by a second upon the same subject, dated December 10, 1701. In answer to some pieces against these two Letters, there appeared a Third Letter to a Clergyman in the Country, &c. in defence of the two former, written by the same hand.

In 1702, came out Mr. Atterbury's Case of the Schedule stated, wherein is given an account of the rise and design of that Instrument, and of the Influence it hath on the Adjournments of the Lower-house of Convocation; and all the Authorities urged in behalf of the Bishops' sole Power to prorogue the whole Convocation are occasionally examined: by a Member of the Lower-house of Convocation. The next year Dr. Wake, Mr. Atterbury's original antagonist in this controversy, published his large work, entitled, the State of the Church and Clergy of England in their Councils, Synods, Convocations, Conventions, and other public Assemblies, historically deduced from the Conversion of the Saxons to the present Time; occasioned by a book entitled, the Rights, Powers, and Privileges, &c. In the Preface he tells us, that upon his first perusal of Mr. Atterbury's book, he saw such a spirit of wrath and uncharitableness, accompanied with such an assurance of the author's abilities for such an undertaking, as he had hardly ever met with in the like degree before. Afterwards he says, "In my examination of the whole book, I found in it enough to commend the wit, though not the spirit, of him who wrote it. Life and vigour, quick thoughts expressed in a brisk turn of words, run through the most part of it. One thing indeed I observed, (and even that too, for  
aught



ought I know, was not the least evidence of the artifice of the author) that a general darkness and obscurity was spread over the whole performance; so that it was not easy, even upon a careful reading, to determine either what his principles were, or by what arguments or authorities he supported those principles. To pay what is due even to an adversary, it must be allowed that Mr. Atterbury has done all that a man of forward parts and a hearty zeal could do, to defend the cause which he had espoused. He has chosen the most plausible topics of argumentation, and he has given them all the advantage that either a sprightly wit, or a good assurance, could afford them. But he wanted one thing; he had not truth on his side: and error, though it may be palliated, and by an artificial manager, such as Mr. Atterbury without controversy is, be disguised so as to deceive sometimes even a wary reader, yet it will not bear a strict examination. And accordingly I have shewn him, notwithstanding all his other endowments, to have deluded the world with a mere romance, and, from the one end of his discourse to the other, to have delivered a history, not of what was really done, but of what it was his interest to make it believed had been done."

As Mr. Atterbury made no reply to Dr. Wake's book, the convocation dispute ended for the present, there being little of any importance written after this on the subject till the year 1708, when Mr. Atterbury published, but without his name, *Some Proceedings in the Convocation, A. D. 1705*, faithfully represented, &c. Bishop Burnet animadverted very severely on Atterbury's conduct in these disputes. After observing that those who began then to be called the high-church party, being disappointed of their views of preferment, "had set up a complaint over England of the want of convocations, that they were not allowed to sit and act with a free liberty to consider of the grievances of the clergy, and of the danger the church was in;" he adds, "This was a new pretension, never thought of since the Reformation. Some books were writ to justify it, with great acrimony of stile and a strain of insolence that was peculiar to one Atterbury, who had indeed very good parts, great learning, and was an excellent preacher, and had many extraordinary things in him; but was both ambitious and virulent out of measure, and had a singular talent of asserting paradoxes with a great assurance, shewing no shame when he was detected in them, though this was done in many instances; but he let all these pass without either confessing his errors, or pretending to justify himself. He went on still venting new falsehoods in so barefaced a manner, that he seemed to have out-done the Jesuits themselves. He thought the government had so little strength, or credit, that any claim against it would be well received. He attacked the supremacy of the crown with relation to ecclesiastical matters, which had been hitherto maintained by all our divines with great zeal. But now the hot men of the clergy did so readily entertain his notions, that in them it appeared that those, who are the most earnest in the defence of certain points when these seem to be for them, can very nimbly change their minds upon a change of circumstances." Whatever may be in this, and on which-ever side the truth lay, the lower house of convocation voted Mr. Atterbury their thanks for asserting their rights; and in consequence of this vote, a letter was sent to the university of Oxford, expressing that "whereas Mr. Francis Atterbury, late of Christ-church, had so happily asserted the rights and privileges of an English convocation, as to merit the solemn thanks of the lower house of it for his learned pains upon that subject; it might be hoped, that the university would be no less forward in taking some public notice of so great a piece of service to the church: and that the most proper and reasonable mark of respect to him would be to confer upon him the degree of doctor in divinity by diploma, without doing exercise, or paying fees." The university accordingly created him doctor in divinity.

In January 1700, Dr. Atterbury was made archdeacon of Totness. The same year he was engaged with some other learned divines in revising an intended edition of the Greek Testament with Greek Scholia, collected chiefly from the fathers by Mr. archdeacon Gregory. Upon the accession of queen Anne in 1702, he was appointed one of her majesty's chaplains; and in October 1704, was advanced to the deanery of Carlisle. In 1706, a passage in Dr. Atterbury's sermon preached at the funeral of Mr. Bennet, a bookseller, engaged him in a dispute with Mr. Hoadly, afterwards bishop of Winchester, concerning the advantages of virtue with regard to the present life. In 1707, he was appointed one of the canons residentiary of Exeter; and, in 1709, made preacher of the Rolls chapel by Sir John Trevor. This year his Latin sermon, entitled, *Concio ad Clerum Londinensium habita in Ecclesia S. Elphegi*, engaged him in a fresh dispute with Mr. Hoadly concerning passive obedience. In 1710, he is said to have assisted the famous Dr. Sacheverell in drawing up his answer to the charge brought against him. The same year he was unanimously chosen prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, and had the chief management of affairs in that house. He was one of the committee nominated by the convocation, in May 1711, for comparing Mr. Whiston's doctrines with those of the church of England. In 1712, he was made dean of Christ-church, notwithstanding the strong interest, and warm applications, of several great men in behalf of his competitor Dr. Smalridge. In June 1713, the queen, at the recommendation of the earl of Oxford, promoted him to the bishopric of Rochester, and deanery of Westminster. His credit with her majesty and the ministry at this time was so considerable, that he would probably have been raised to the archbishopric of Canterbury upon a vacancy, had not the death of that princess intervened in August 1714. He officiated at the coronation of George I. as dean of Westminster; and it is said, that when the ceremony was over, he offered to present the king with the chair of state and royal canopy, which were his perquisites as dean; but that the offer was rejected with some marks of personal dislike.

During the rebellion which broke out in the first year of king George the First's reign, when the pretender's declaration was fixed up in most market-towns, and in some places his title proclaimed, it was thought proper by most bodies of men to give the government all possible assurance of their fidelity and allegiance; and accordingly there was published, A Declaration of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishops in and near London, testifying their Abhorrence of the present Rebellion; and an Exhortation to the Clergy and People under their care, to be zealous in the discharge of their Duties to his Majesty King George. This paper the bishop of Rochester, and by his instigation, bishop Smalridge, refused to sign, on pretence of a just offence taken at some unbecoming reflections cast on a party not inferior to any (they said) in point of loyalty. The words objected to were these: "We are the more concerned that both the clergy and people of our communion should shew themselves hearty friends to the government upon this occasion, to vindicate the honour of the church of England, because the chief hopes of our enemies seem to arise from discontents artificially raised among us; and because some, who have valued themselves, and have been too much valued by others, for a pretended zeal for the church, have joined with papists in these wicked attempts; which, as they must ruin the church if they succeed, so they cannot well end without great reproach to it, if the rest of us do not clearly and heartily declare our detestation of such practices." When the Dutch troops, which came over to quell this rebellion, were quartered at Gravesend in Kent, the officers requested of Mr. Gibbin, the curate of that place, the use of his church one Sunday morning, for their chaplain to preach to their soldiers, alledging, that the like favour had been granted them in every parish in England where they had been quartered on Sundays, and promising that their



chaplain should begin at six in the morning, that their service might not interfere with that of the town. The request was granted, the chaplain preached, and his congregation was dismissed before nine o'clock. But Dr. Atterbury was so incensed at this profanation (as he styled it) of the church by the Dutch presbyterian worship, that he immediately suspended Mr. Gibbin. This suspension was, however, deemed so injurious by the town of Gravesend, that they subscribed a sum to Mr. Gibbin more than double the income of his church; and the fact being represented to the king, his majesty gave him the rectory of Northfleet, in Kent; which living Mr. Gibbin afterwards exchanged for that of Birch, in Essex, where he died on the 29th of July, 1752. He was not only esteemed by his parish as an excellent preacher, a pious and tender pastor of his flock, but greatly beloved by the neighbouring clergy and gentlemen for his polite and entertaining conversation. His genius, naturally strong and elevated, was much improved by his travels into France, Italy, and other countries with Mr. Addison. The observations which he made as a traveller, he digested into rules of practice as a protestant divine, a sound scholar, and a true Briton.

Dr. Atterbury constantly opposed the measures of the court in the house of Lords, and drew up some of the most violent protests with his own hand. On the 24th of August, 1722, he was, on suspicion of being concerned in a plot in favour of the pretender\*, apprehended at his house in Westminster, and carried before a committee of the privy council, who sent him prisoner to the Tower. On the 23d of March, 1722-3, a bill was brought into the house of commons, "for inflicting certain pains and penalties on Francis lord bishop of Rochester;" and on the 9th of April it was sent up to the house of lords for their concurrence. On the 6th of May, being the day appointed for the first reading of it, bishop Atterbury was brought to Westminster to make his defence. The first day he was disturbed in his passage thither, by the clamours and insults of the mob; but upon his application to the house of lords for safety and protection, strict orders were given to seize and secure all who should be guilty of such inhumanity, and a guard appointed to defend his person; so that all the week after he passed along the streets very quietly and without molestation, being pitied rather than reviled. His counsel were Sir Constantine Phipps, and William Wynne, Esq; and those for the

\* Various methods were attempted (as we learn from the Report of the Secret Committee of the House of Commons) and various times fixed for putting this design in execution. The first intention was to have procured a regular body of foreign troops to invade the kingdom at the time of the elections for members of parliament. But the conspirators being disappointed in this expectation, resolved next to make an attempt at the time that it was generally believed his majesty intended to go to Hanover, by the help of such officers and soldiers as could pass into England unobserved from abroad, under the command of the duke of Ormond, who was to have landed in the river with a great quantity of arms, provided in Spain for that purpose. The Tower at the same time was to have been seized, and the city of London made a place of arms. But this design also being defeated by many concurring events, the conspirators found themselves under a necessity of deferring their enterprise till the breaking up of the camp; during which interval they laboured by their agents and emissaries to corrupt and seduce the officers and soldiers of the army, and depended so much on their defection, as to entertain hopes of placing the Pretender on the throne, though they should have no assistance from abroad. What share our prelate was suspected to have had in this conspiracy, appears from the same Report, which charges him with carrying on a traitorous correspondence, in order to raise an insurrection in the kingdom, and to procure foreign forces to invade it. In support of which accusation three letters were produced, supposed to be written by the bishop to general Dillon, the lord Mar, and the Pretender himself, under the feigned names of Chivers, Musgrave, and Jackson. This occasioned a resolution of the house of commons, March the 11th, 1723, "That Francis, lord bishop of Rochester, was principally concerned in forming, directing, and carrying on a wicked and detestable conspiracy for invading these kingdoms with a foreign force, and for raising insurrections and a rebellion at home, in order to subvert our present happy establishment in church and state, by placing a popish Pretender on the throne." *Biographia Britannica.*

king Mr. Reeve and Mr. Wearg. The proceedings continued above a week ; and on Saturday, the 11th of May, the bishop was permitted to plead for himself, which he did in the following eloquent speech :

“ MY LORDS,

“ I have been under a very long and close confinement, and have been treated with such severity, and so great indignity, as, I believe, no prisoner in the Tower, of my age, and function, and rank, ever was. By which means, what strength and use of my limbs I had when I was first committed in August last, is now so far declined, that I am very unfit to make my defence against a bill of such an extraordinary nature. The great weakness of body and mind, under which I labour, such usage, such hardships, such insults, as I have undergone, might have broke a more resolute spirit, and much stronger constitution, than falls to my share. Your lordships were pleased to permit me to appear before the house of commons, if I thought fit, lest my silence should be turned to my disadvantage, as in fact the counsel for the bill have done their utmost towards it. I should not have thought to decline any occasion of justifying myself ; but I crave leave to tell your lordships some reasons why I did not appear there, and make use of the leave your lordships gave me.

“ After seven months of close imprisonment, I was not a little surprised when I heard, that on the 11th of March, by the house of commons it was thus resolved, ‘ That it appears to this house, that Francis, lord bishop of Rochester, was principally concerned in forming, directing, and carrying on a detestable conspiracy, &c.’ Upon duly weighing which resolution, and the copy of the bill, I found not any thing charged in the bill, but what was fully contained, and previously resolved in this vote ; and therefore whatsoever should have been offered in my behalf to that house, would have been an express contradiction to it. And what hopes I could have of success in such an attempt, I need not say : what they sent me was the preamble of the bill only, which they could not alter, consistent with what they had resolved. The bill itself was to inflict pains and penalties, which followed ; but there was no room to object against any of those which they had not then declared ; they have since been added, and sent up to your lordships in like manner, without any oath made, or any criminal act proved against me by any living witness. And is a person, thus sentenced below, to be deprived of all his preferments, and his very function, and to be a perpetual exile, and to be rendered incapable of any office or employment ; to be one whom no man must correspond with by letters, messages, or otherwise ? and, my lords, one who is a bishop of the church of England, and a lord of parliament ? It is the first instance wherein a member of this house hath been so treated and prejudged, and (as I have once before said to your lordships) I pray God it may be the last, and that such precedents in this kingdom may not be multiplied in after-times. My counsel have amply done their part, by arguing the points of law, by explaining and enforcing the evidence, and shewing the little colour, appearance, and shadow of proofs against me (permit me to call them so) by answering what hath been offered against me, and by setting out the consequence which such a bill, founded and carried on in such a manner, and which enacts such severe penalties, must and will be attended with. Yet it becomes me to say something for myself, lest my silence be construed consciousness of guilt, or at least an unwillingness to enter into matters of so dark and perplexed, so nice and tender a nature, as if I was not able, or did not care, to clear and explain myself, and rather chose to leave it to the management of others : I thank God, I am under no such  
restraint,



restraint, and can speak to your lordships on this subject with great freedom and plainness.

“ But before I proceed, I beg leave that I may represent to your lordships some particular hardships under which I have laboured.

“ The first is, reading extracts of anonymous letters, without suffering any other parts of the same letters, though relating to the same subject, to be read. Another is, excusing the decyphers from answering questions asked by me, and which I thought necessary for my defence, lest they should reveal their art. The next is, not suffering me to be answered by the clerks of the post-office, lest the secrets of that office should be discovered. Another was, not suffering a person, who had been at least ten years out of the secretary's office, to answer any questions which came to his knowledge by being some years in that office. Another is, reading examinations, neither dated, signed, nor sworn to. Another is, reading letters supposed to be criminal, writ in another man's hand, and supposed to be dictated by me, without offering any proof that I either dictated them, or was privy to them. Another is, not allowing me copies of the decyphered letters, though petitioned for, till the trial was so far advanced, and I so employed and weakened by it, that I had not sufficient time to consider them. Another is, not allowing me to read out of the collection of papers before the house, or any part of them, in order to discharge myself, but what hath been read by clerks. And all this in a proceeding where the counsel for the bill profess they have no legal evidence, and that they are not to be confined to the rules of any court of law or equity, though as often as it is for their service they constantly shelter themselves under it.”

He then proceeds to confute the charge against him from the want of evidence to support it, from the inconsistency of some parts of it, and its improbability.

On Monday the 13th of May, the king's counsel replied to his defence. On the 15th the bill was read the third time; and the next day, after a very long and warm debate, it passed by a majority of eighty-three to forty-three. On the 27th it received the royal assent. It is said, the king signed this bill with regret, being much concerned, as he expressed it, that there should be just cause of dooming to perpetual banishment a bishop of the church of England, of such eminent parts and learning. To mitigate, however, the severity of the sentence, the bishop's daughter was permitted to attend him in his exile; and his son-in-law, William Morrice, Esq; by virtue of his majesty's sign manual, had leave to correspond with him by letter. On the 18th of June, 1723, he embarked on board a man of war, and landed at Calais; where being informed that lord Bolingbroke, who had obtained his pardon, was just arrived on his return to England, he said pleasantly, “ Then I am exchanged.” He softened the rigours of exile by study, and the conversation of learned men; and died at Paris on the 15th of February, 1731. His body being brought over to England, was interred in Westminster-abbey. Upon the urn, which contained his bowels, was inscribed, “ In hac urnâ depositi sunt cineres Francisci Atterbury, episcopi Roffensis.”

Some time before his death, he published a vindication of himself, bishop Smalridge, and Dr. Aldrich, from a charge brought against them by Mr. Oldmixon, of altering and interpolating the lord Clarendon's History of the Rebellion. Bishop Atterbury's Sermons are extant in four volumes, octavo. His letters to Mr. Pope are printed with that poet's works. However the world may be divided about his moral and political character, it is universally agreed, that he was a man of uncommon learning and abilities, perfectly skilled in polite literature, and a fine writer. His extraordinary talent as a preacher will appear to the greatest advantage from the just encomium bestowed on him by the author of the Tatler; who, having observed that the English clergy too much neglect the art of speaking, makes a particular exception with regard to our prelate,

then only dean, who, says he, "has so particular a regard to his congregation, that he commits to his memory what he has to say to them; and has so soft and graceful a behaviour, that it must attract your attention. His person, it is to be confessed, is no small recommendation; but he is to be highly commended for not losing that advantage, and adding to the propriety of speech, which might pass the criticism of Longinus, an action which would have been approved by Demosthenes. He has a peculiar force in his way, and has many of his audience, who could not be intelligent hearers of his discourse, were there not explanation as well as grace in his action. This art of his is used with the most exact and honest skill. He never attempts your passions till he has convinced your reason. All the objections which you can form are laid open and dispersed, before he uses the least vehemence in his sermon; but when he thinks he has your head, he very soon wins your heart, and never pretends to show the beauty of holiness, till he has convinced you of the truth of it."

AUBREY (JOHN) an able and industrious antiquary, was born at Easton-Piers, in Wiltshire, November 3, 1626. He received the first rudiments of his education in the grammar-school at Malmesbury, under Mr. Robert Latimer, who had also been preceptor to the celebrated Thomas Hobbes, with whom Mr. Aubrey commenced an early friendship, which lasted as long as Mr. Hobbes lived. On the 6th of May, 1642, Mr. Aubrey was entered a gentleman commoner of Trinity-college, in Oxford, where he pursued his studies with uncommon diligence, making the history and antiquities of England his peculiar study and delight. About this time the famous Monasticon Anglicanum was talked of in the university, to which Mr. Aubrey contributed considerable assistance, and procured at his own expence a curious draught of the remains of Osney-abbey, near Oxford, which were entirely destroyed in the civil wars. In 1646, he was admitted a student of the Middle-Temple, but the death of his father prevented his pursuing the law. He succeeded to several estates in the counties of Wilts, Surry, Hereford, Brecknock, and Monmouth; but they were involved in many law-suits. These suits, together with other misfortunes, by degrees consumed all his estates, and obliged him to lead a more active life than he was otherwise inclined to. He did not, however, break off his acquaintance with the learned at Oxford or at London: he kept up a close correspondence with the lovers of antiquity and natural philosophy in the university, and furnished Anthony Wood with a considerable part of the materials for his two large works.

Soon after the Restoration, Mr. Aubrey went into Ireland, and returning from thence in the autumn of 1660, narrowly escaped shipwreck near Holyhead. In the year 1662, he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society. In June 1664, he travelled through France into Orleans, and returned in October. In 1666, he sold his estate in Wiltshire; and was at length obliged to dispose of all he had left, so that in the space of four years he was reduced even to want. His chief benefactress was the lady Long, of Draycot, in Wilts, who gave him an apartment in her house, and supported him as long as he lived. He died about the year 1700. He was a man of an excellent capacity, great learning, and indefatigable application; a diligent searcher into antiquities, a good Latin poet, and an excellent naturalist; but somewhat credulous, and tinged with superstition. He wrote, 1. The Life of Thomas Hobbes of Malmesbury. 2. Miscellanies. 3. A Perambulation of the County of Surry, in five volumes octavo. 4. The Natural History of the North Division of Wiltshire. 5. Monumenta Britannica, or a Discourse concerning Stonehenge, and Roll-Rich Stones in Oxfordshire. 6. Architectonica Sacra: a Dissertation concerning the Manner of our Church-building in England. 7. The Idea of universal Education. There are besides many letters of our author's, relating



relating to natural philosophy, and other curious subjects, published in several collections.

AUDLEY (JAMES, Lord) of Heleigh, in Staffordshire, was born about the year 1314. In 1343, he was appointed governor of Berwick upon Tweed, and the two next years served in France. In 1349, he was created a knight of the most noble order of the Garter, then first founded; and, in 1353, he reduced great part of the country of Valois. He distinguished himself on several occasions by his bravery, particularly at the glorious battle of Poitiers, in which, by the permission of Edward the Black Prince, he, with four esquires who attended him, charged the enemy in front, and performed wonders. In consideration of his signal prowess, the prince bestowed on him a grant of five hundred marks a year out of his own inheritance; which bounty he afterwards distributed among his four esquires. Edward being informed of this particular, applauded his generosity, confirmed the donation, and settled upon Audley six hundred marks a year out of the coinage of the stannaries of Cornwall. In 1360, he attended king Edward III. and his three sons, in their wars in France. For these services he was appointed constable of Gloucester-castle for life, as well as governor of Aquitaine, and seneschal of Poictou. He died on the 1st of April, 1386, leaving his estate to his only son Nicholas, who died July 22, 1390, without issue.

AUDLEY (EDMUND) bishop of Salisbury, was the son of James, lord Audley. He was educated at Lincoln college, Oxford, and, in 1463, took the degree of bachelor of arts. He afterwards obtained a prebend in the church of Lincoln, and another in the church of Wells, as also the archdeaconry of the East Riding of Yorkshire. In 1480, he was promoted to the bishopric of Rochester; in 1492, was translated to the see of Hereford; and ten years after to that of Salisbury. About the same time he was made chancellor of the order of the Garter. In 1518, he gave four hundred pounds to the college where he had been educated, to purchase lands, and bestowed upon it the patronage of a chantry, which he founded in the cathedral of Salisbury. He was likewise a benefactor to St. Mary's church, in Oxford, and contributed to the erection of its curious stone pulpit. As a farther mark of his respect to his mother-university, he gave to Chickley's Chest, which had been lately robbed, the sum of two hundred pounds, a considerable benefaction in those days. His death happened on the 23d of August, 1524.

AUDLEY (Sir THOMAS) lord-chancellor of England, in the reign of king Henry VIII. was descended of an ancient and honourable family in Essex, and born in 1488. After finishing his studies at the university, he removed to the inns of court, where he distinguished himself so much by his abilities, as to attract the notice of the duke of Suffolk, by whom he was recommended to the king. By his majesty's influence he was chosen speaker of that parliament which confirmed the king's divorce from Catherine of Arragon, and his marriage with Anne Boleyn. In 1530, he was made attorney of the duchy of Lancaster; and May 20, 1532, upon the resignation of Sir Thomas More, the king delivered to him the great-seal, with the title of lord-keeper, and, at the same time, conferred on him the honour of knighthood. In January following, the king appointed him lord-chancellor; and soon after granted him the site of the priory of Christ-church near Aldgate, together with all the church-plate and lands belonging to that house. In July 1535, he sat in judgment, and pronounced sentence of death upon Sir Thomas More, indicted of high-treason, for refusing to acknowledge the king's supremacy. On the 29th of November, 1538, he was created baron Audley of Walden,  
in

in Essex, and installed knight of the garter. He presided at the trials of bishop Fisher, Anne Boleyn, the marquis of Exeter, and of several other eminent personages. A little before his death he obtained from the king a licence to change the name of Buckingham college, in Cambridge, into that of Magdalen, or Maudlin. To this college he was a great benefactor, bestowed on it his own arms, and is generally reputed its founder. After enjoying the favour of his sovereign for the greatest part of his life, and the office of chancellor for upwards of twelve years, he died on the last day of April, 1544, in the fifty-sixth year of his age. Mr. Rapin says, he was a man of sound judgment, and was serviceable to the reformers, whenever he could be so without any hazard or danger to himself; but was too much a courtier to insist even upon what he judged reasonable, if it was disapproved by the king. Lloyd says, that he was always in favour with the queens, who had no less interest in the king's heart, than the kingdom had in his head; and that he knew king Henry's temper better than he did himself, whom he always surprised to his own bent, never moving any of his suits to him but when in haste, and most commonly amusing him with other matters until he passed his request.

AUGUSTIN, or AUSTIN, (St.) the first archbishop of Canterbury, was originally a monk in the convent of St. Andrew at Rome, and educated under St. Gregory, afterwards pope Gregory I. by whom he was dispatched into Britain with forty other monks of the same order, about the year 596, to convert the English Saxons to Christianity. They landed in the isle of Thanet, and having sent some French interpreters to king Ethelbert with an account of their errand, that prince gave them leave to convert as many of his subjects as they could, and appointed their place of residence at Canterbury; where, by their sermons in St. Martin's chapel, the austerity and innocence of their manners, and certain miracles which had an effect upon the vulgar, they gained a great number of proselytes. Soon after, the king himself openly espoused the Christian religion, and his example had a powerful influence in promoting the conversion of his subjects. Augustin, by direction of the pope, went afterwards to Arles in France, where he was consecrated archbishop and metropolitan of the English nation by the primate of that place. On his return to Britain he dispatched a priest and a monk to Rome, to acquaint the pope with the success of his labours, and to desire his resolution of certain questions. These men brought back with them a pall, and several books, vestments, utensils, and ornaments for the churches. His holiness, by the same messengers, gave Augustin directions concerning the settling of episcopal sees in Britain, and ordered him not to pull down the idol temples, but convert them into Christian churches, only destroying the idols, and sprinkling the place with holy water, that the natives, by frequenting the temples they had been always accustomed to, might be the less shocked at their entrance into Christianity. And, whereas it had been their custom to sacrifice oxen to their false gods, he advised that upon the anniversary of each church's consecration, the people should erect booths around it, and feast therein, not sacrificing their oxen to devils, but killing them for their own refreshment, and praising God for the blessing. He further cautioned Augustin not to be puffed up with the miracles he was enabled to work in confirmation of his ministry; but to consider how much the English were the favourites of heaven, since God empowered him to alter the course of nature to promote their conversion.

Augustin fixed his see at Canterbury, and being supported by the interest of king Ethelbert, made an attempt to settle a correspondence with the British bishops, and to bring them to a conformity with the Roman church. To this purpose a conference was held at a place since called Augustin's Oak, in Worcester-shire, but without success. The British prelates desired another conference, and Augustin agreeing to the proposal, they



they consulted a venerable hermit, who told them they might look upon Augustin as a man of God, if he was of a meek and lowly spirit, and behaved with that humility which ought to distinguish the followers of Christ. Persuaded that this was the real criterion of true holiness, they, by the advice of this sage counsellor, delayed to appear at the place of appointment, until they knew Augustin was arrived; and then entering, they were received with all the state and haughtiness of a Roman emperor. He did not even rise from his seat at their approach, but insisted, in a peremptory manner, that they should keep the festival of Easter, and administer the sacrament of baptism, according to the practice of the Romish church; and that they should acknowledge the pope's authority: if they would comply in these respects, and assist in the conversion of the Saxons, he would bear with the disagreement of their customs in other cases. Far from being convinced by his arguments, and assured by his insolence that his call was not from above, they steadfastly persisted in refusing to conform with the Romish church\*, and to pay any other obedience to the bishop of Rome, than that which one Christian owes to another in meekness and charity: at the same time they declared, that the administration and supremacy of their church was under God, vested in the bishop of Caerleon.

Augustin, usually stiled the Apostle of the English, died at Canterbury in the year 604. The observation of the festival of St. Augustin was first enjoined in a synod held under Cuthbert archbishop of Canterbury, and afterwards by the pope's bull in the reign of king Edward III.

The popish writers have ascribed several ridiculous miracles to St. Augustin, of which we shall give one as a specimen. This saint coming one day to preach at a village called Cumpton, in Oxfordshire, the priest of the place complained to him, that a certain officer in the army refused to pay him his tythes. Upon which Augustin sent for the officer, and gently reprimanded him for his obstinacy, in withholding the church's dues; but the soldier still refusing to comply, Augustin threatened him with excommunication; and then going up to the altar, said aloud in the hearing of all the people, "Let no excommunicated person be present at the mass." This being said, a corpse, which had been buried in the church-porch, came immediately out of his grave, and going into the church-yard, stood there erect and motionless, during the celebration of mass. The people who saw it came in a fright to tell Augustin; upon which the archbishop, preceded by the cross and holy water, and accompanied by all the people, went to the place, and demanded of the body, who he was? To whom the corpse replied, "When you commanded, on God's part, that no excommunicated person should be present at mass, the angels of God, who constantly attend your steps, cast me out of the place where I was buried, telling me, that Augustin, the friend of God, commanded all stinking carcases to be thrown out of the church of God; for, in the time of the Britons, before the fury of the Anglo-Saxons had laid waste this country, I was lord of this village, and, though often admonished by the priest of this church, refused paying tythes, till being excommunicated by him, I died, and was cast down into hell." Upon this, Augustin and all the company wept bitterly. Then Augustin bid the corpse shew him where the priest lay buried, which being done, and a few dry bones found, the saint addressed himself to prayer, and then said, "In the name of God, I command thee to arise, for I have business with thee." Immediately the bones began to unite, and in a short time the priest stood before them, who, at the saint's command, pronounced absolution

\* If it be asked why the British clergy were so tenacious of their old customs, as to break with Augustin rather than alter their way of keeping Easter, and administering baptism, it may be replied, that these terms were not required of them as conditions of brotherly communion, but as marks of submission and inferiority. *Etogr. Brit.*

on the excommunicated corpse; after which both the dead bodies returned to their graves, and fell into dust. Augustin then calling the officer, asked him if he yet persisted in refusing to pay his tythes; but he, trembling and astonished, fell at the saint's feet, confessed his crime, and bestowing all his goods on the church, became a constant follower of Augustin till the day of his death.

AUNGERVYLE (RICHARD) commonly known by the name of Richard de Bury, was born at St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk, in the year 1281, and educated at the university of Oxford. When he had finished his studies in that noble seminary, he entered into the order of Benedictine monks, and became tutor to Edward prince of Wales, afterwards king Edward III. Upon the accession of his royal pupil to the throne, he was appointed cofferer, then treasurer of the wardrobe, archdeacon of Northampton, prebendary of Lincoln, Sarum, and Litchfield, and keeper of the privy-seal. In the five years in which he held this last place, he was twice sent ambassador to the pope. In 1333, he was made dean of Wells, and bishop of Durham. The next year he was appointed lord high chancellor, and, in 1336, treasurer of England. In 1338, he was twice sent with other commissioners, to treat of a peace with the king of France. He was one of the most learned men of his time, and a very great encourager of learning in others. He used to have some of his attendants read to him while he was at his meals, and afterwards to discourse with his chaplains upon the subject that had been read. He maintained a correspondence with some of the greatest geniuses of the age, particularly with the celebrated Italian poet Petrarch. He was naturally of a humane and benevolent temper, and performed many signal acts of charity; but the noblest instance of his generosity and munificence was the public library which he founded at Oxford, and built upon the spot where Trinity-college now stands. It continued till the dissolution of religious houses in the reign of king Henry VIII. when the books were dispersed into different repositories. He wrote a treatise intitled *librobiblos*, for the regulation of his library; and a copy of this performance, in manuscript, is still to be seen in the Cotton library. Bishop Aungervyle died at his manor of Aukland, April the 24th, 1345, and was interred in the cathedral of Durham.

AYLMER, or ÆLMER, (JOHN) bishop of London, was born of honorable parents at Aylmer hall, in Norfolk, about the year 1521. When very young he became the favourite of Henry Grey, marquis of Dorset, afterwards duke of Suffolk, who entertained him as his scholar, and gave him an exhibition at the university of Cambridge, where, as Mr. Wood supposes, he took his degrees in arts; after which the marquis appointed him tutor to his children, among whom was the lady Jane Grey. He early adopted the opinions of the primitive reformers; and, under the patronage of the duke of Suffolk and the earl of Huntingdon, in the reign of king Edward VI. was for some time the only preacher in Leicestershire, and was highly instrumental in bringing over the people of that county to the protestant religion. In 1553, he obtained the archdeaconry of Stow, in the diocese of Lincoln. In the convocation which sat in the first year of queen Mary, he boldly opposed that return to popery, to which the body of the clergy seemed generally inclined; and was one of the six, who, in the midst of all the violences committed in the assembly, offered to dispute all the controverted points in religion, against the most learned champions of the Romanists.

The violent measures of queen Mary's ministry rendering his stay in England unsafe, he retired beyond sea, and resided first at Strasburgh, and afterwards at Zurich in Switzerland, where he undertook the instruction of several young gentlemen in classical learning and religion. During his exile he assisted John Fox in translating his *Martyrology* into



into Latin\*, and wrote a spirited answer to Knox's First Blast against the monstrous Regiment and Empire of Women; a pamphlet, says Mr. Granger, not only remarkable for its insolence in respect of the subject†, but also for the acrimony of style which distinguishes the works of that turbulent reformer. On the accession of queen Elizabeth, Mr. Aylmer returned to England; and, in 1562, was promoted to the archdeaconry of Lincoln. On the 10th of October, 1573, he accumulated the degrees of bachelor and doctor in divinity. In 1576, on the translation of his friend and fellow-exile Dr. Edwin Sandys to the archbishopric of York, he was advanced to the see of London; and tho' Sandys had been very instrumental in his promotion, recommending him to the queen as a proper person for his successor, he sued him for dilapidations, and after some years litigation recovered nine hundred or one thousand pounds. It was usual with Aylmer, when he saw occasion to rouse the attention of his audience to his sermons, to take a Hebrew Bible out of his pocket, and read them a few verses, and then to resume his discourse. After the defeat of the Armada in 1589, he expressed in strong terms his disapprobation of certain libels against the king of Spain; on so glorious a victory, he said, it was better to thank God, than insult men, especially princes. He died at Fulham, the 3d of June, 1594, and was interred in his own cathedral of St. Paul.

Bishop Aylmer was an excellent logician and historian, and well skilled in the Hebrew tongue: he understood the civil law, divinity, and the ancient writers; and was a rhetorical, bold, and pathetic preacher. He was very exact in the discharge of his episcopal function, and inflexible to any solicitations or bribes; he was regular in his devotions, and punctual in his triennial visitations of his clergy. In his private life he was a man of œconomy, but at the same time a lover of magnificence, as appears by his household, which consisted of fourscore persons, to whom he was an excellent master. His natural temper was very quick and warm; he was a man of a daring spirit, fearing no-body, and spoke his sentiments with great freedom. Several imputations were cast upon him, but Mr. Strype has shewn that they were groundless. In his youth he gave signal proofs of his courage, which did not desert him in his old age; for conceiving himself to be very ill treated by his son-in-law, Squire, who by a base contrivance would have tarnished the reputation of his wife, the bishop's daughter, the old man took him into a private room, and after reproaching him for his wickedness and ingratitude, gave him the discipline of the cudgel. The following is another instance of his courage: queen Elizabeth was once grievously tormented with the tooth-ach, and, though it was absolutely necessary, she was afraid to have her tooth drawn; bishop Aylmer being present, in order to encourage her majesty, sat down in a chair, and calling the tooth-drawer, "Come, said he, though I am an old man, and have few teeth to spare, draw me this," which was accordingly performed; and the queen seeing him make so slight a matter of it, sat down, and permitted her's to be drawn also.

AYSCUE, or AYSCOUGH, (Sir GEORGE) a brave English admiral in the seventeenth century. In the reign of king Charles I. he was raised to the rank of captain of a man of war; and in 1648, when the fleet revolted to prince Rupert, he declared for the parliament, and brought the Lion, which he then commanded, into the river Thames. He was the next year appointed admiral of the Irish seas, and was very instrumental in reducing the whole island to the obedience of the republic. In 1651, he forced Barbadoes, and several other British settlements in America, to submit to the commonwealth. In 1652, he attacked a Dutch fleet of forty sail, under the convoy of

\* Granger's Biographical History of England, vol. I. p. 207.

† Written against the queens of England and Scotland.

four men of war; of these he burned some, took others, and drove the rest on shore. Lilly tells us, in his Almanack for 1653, that he, the year before, engaged sixty sail of Dutch men of war with only fourteen or fifteen ships, and obliged them to give way. He protested against admiral Blake's retreat in that desperate action of the 29th of November, 1652, thinking it much more honourable to die by the shot of the enemy. This, and his great influence over the seamen, are supposed to have been the reasons for his being afterwards dismissed from his command; on which occasion the parliament voted him a reward of three hundred pounds a year in Ireland, and three hundred pounds in money. He was afterwards a short time admiral in Sweden, under Charles Gustavus; but returned to England soon after the Restoration. When the Dutch war broke out in 1664, he went to sea as rear admiral of the blue squadron, and behaved very gallantly in the battle of the third of June, 1665. On the earl of Sandwich's hoisting the royal flag, Sir George served as vice-admiral of the red; and in 1667, when prince Rupert and the duke of Albemarle commanded, Sir George, in the Royal Prince, the largest ship in the fleet, bore the white flag, as admiral of the squadron, when he engaged the Dutch with his usual intrepidity, in that memorable battle which continued four days; but towards the evening of the third day, his ship unfortunately ran upon the Galloper sands, and he was compelled by his own seamen to strike; upon which the Dutch took them on board, and finding it impossible to bring off the Royal Prince, set her on fire. He was for some months detained a prisoner in Holland, and, during that time, was carried from town to town, and exposed to the people by way of triumph. On his return to England, he passed the remainder of his days in tranquility, and never after went to sea.

BABINGTON



## B.

**B**ABINGTON (GERVASE) bishop of Worcester, was born in Nottinghamshire, in the year 1551, and educated at Trinity-college, Cambridge, of which he became fellow. On the 15th of July, 1578, he was incorporated master of arts at Oxford. He afterwards took the degree of doctor in divinity, and was appointed domestic chaplain to Henry earl of Pembroke, whose countess he is supposed to have assisted in her translation of the Psalms\*. By the interest of that nobleman he became treasurer of the church of Landaff, prebendary of Wellington in the cathedral of Hereford, and, in 1591, was advanced to the bishopric of Landaff, which he used jocularly to call *Affe*, the *land* thereof having been alienated by his predecessor Kitchin, in the days of king Henry VII. and queen Elizabeth. In February 1594, he was translated to the see of Exeter; and, in October 1597, to that of Worcester: he was likewise appointed one of the council for the Marches of Wales. He bequeathed all his books, which were of considerable value, to the library of his cathedral at Worcester. His works consist of Notes on the Pentateuch, Expositions of the Creed and the Ten Commandments, and several Sermons. He died of the jaundice, May 17, 1610. He was a pattern of piety to the people, of learning to the clergy, and of wisdom to all governors.

The following verses on Dr. Babington were written by Miles Smith, bishop of Gloucester.

Non melior, non integrior, non cultior alter,  
Vir, Præful, Præco, more, fide, arte, fuit:  
Osque probum, vultusque gravis, pectusque serenum:  
Alme Deus, tales præfice ubique Gregi.

**BACON** (ROGER) an English Franciscan friar, was distinguished by the title of Doctor Mirabilis, on account of the penetration of his genius, and the amazing extent of his learning. He was descended of an ancient family, and born near Ilchester in Somersetshire, in the year 1214. He was first educated at Oxford; from whence he removed to the university of Paris, at that time much frequented by the English. Having been admitted to the degree of doctor, he returned to England, and took the habit of the Franciscan order in 1240, when he was about twenty-six years of age; but, according to others, he became a monk before he left France. After his return he was considered as a most able and indefatigable enquirer after knowledge by the greatest men of that university, who generously contributed to defray the expences of advancing science by experiments, the method which he had determined to follow. His discoveries were little understood by the generality of mankind; and because by the help of mathematical knowledge he performed things beyond the reach of common understandings, he was suspected of magic. He was persecuted particularly by his own fraternity, who would not receive his works into their library; and at last they had interest enough

\* Ballard's Memoirs of learned Ladies.

with the general of their order to get him imprisoned; so that, as he himself confesses, he had reason to repent of his having taken such pains in the arts and sciences. Bacon was possessed with the notion of judicial astrology. He imagined that the stars had a great influence upon human affairs, and by their means he imagined future things might be foretold. This, according to Dr. Jebb, making the friars of his order consider him as a person engaged in unlawful arts, occasioned his imprisonment.

At the particular desire of pope Clement IV. Bacon collected and enlarged his several pieces, and sent them to him in the year 1277. This collection is still extant, in a beautiful folio, nearly and accurately printed by William Bowyer, at London, A. D. 1733, under the title of "*Fratri Rogeri Bacon ordinis minorum Opus Majus ad Clementem quantum pontificem Romanum: ex MS Codice Dubliniensi, cum aliis quibusdam collato*" This work is, in some measure, a complete system of science, built upon free enquiry and useful experiments.

When Bacon had been confined ten years in prison, Jerom d'Ascoli, general of his order, who had condemned his doctrine, was chosen pope, and assumed the name of Nicholas IV. As he was reputed a person of great abilities, and one who had turned his thoughts to philosophical studies, Bacon resolved to apply to him for his discharge; and, in order to shew both the innocence and utility of his studies, addressed to him a treatise on the Means of avoiding the Infirmities of Old Age\*. What effect this treatise had on his holiness does not appear. At length, however, by the interest of some noblemen, Bacon recovered his liberty, and returning to England, ended his days at Oxford, in 1292, or, according to others, in 1294. His body was interred in the church of the Franciscans.

"He was (says Dr. Peter Shaw, a very able judge of his merit) beyond all comparison, the greatest man of his time; and might, perhaps, stand in competition with the greatest that have appeared since. It is astonishing, considering the ignorant age wherein he lived, how he came by such a depth of knowledge on all subjects. His writings are composed with that elegance, conciseness, and strength, and abound with such just and exquisite observations on nature, that, among all the chemists, we do not know his equal. He writ many treatises, some of which are lost, or locked up in private libraries. What relate to chemistry, are principally two small pieces, wrote at Oxford, which are now in print, and the manuscripts to be seen in the public library of Leyden, having been carried thither, among Vossius's manuscripts, from England. In these he attempts to shew, how imperfect metals may be ripened into perfect ones. He adopts Geber's notion, that mercury is the common basis of all metals, and sulphur the cement; and shews, that it is by a gradual depuration of the mercurial matter, and the accession of a subtle sulphur, that nature produces gold; and that if, during the process, any other third matter happens to intervene, besides the mercury and sulphur, some other baser metal will arise; so that, if we could but imitate nature's method, we might change other metals into gold.

"Having compared, (says the same ingenious writer) several of friar Bacon's operations with the modern experiments of M. Homberg, made by the direction of that curious prince the duke of Orleans, we judge that Bacon has described some of the very things which Homberg publishes as new discoveries. Thus, for instance, Bacon teaches

\* Dr. Richard Browne, who esteemed it one of the best performances that ever were written, translated it into English, under the title of "*The Cure of Old Age and Preservation of Youth; shewing how to cure and keep off the accidents of old age, and how to preserve the youth, strength, and beauty of body, and the senses, and all the faculties of both body and mind: by that great mathematician and physician Roger Bacon, a Franciscan friar. Lond. 1683.*" He added Notes upon every chapter of this work, and explains therein the Phrases by which our author concealed his secret medicines.



expressly, that if a pure sulphur be united with mercury, it will produce gold; on which very principle M. Homberg has made many experiments for the production of gold, described in the *Memoires de l'Academie Roy. des Sciences*, An. 1705. His other physical writings display no less genius and strength of mind. In his treatise, *Of the secret Works of Art and Nature*, he shews, that a person who was perfectly acquainted with the manner which nature observes in her operations, would not only be able to rival, but surpass her. In another piece, *Of the Nullity of Magic*, he shews, with great sagacity and penetration, whence the notion sprung, and how weak all pretensions to it are. From a repeated perusal of his works, we find our friar was no stranger to many of the capital discoveries of the present and past ages. Gun-powder he certainly knew: thunder and lightning, he tells us, may be produced by art; for that sulphur, nitre, and charcoal, which, when separate, have no sensible effect, yet, when mixed together in a due proportion, and closely confined, and fired, they yield a loud report. A more precise description of gun powder cannot be given in words; and yet a Jesuit, Barthol. Schwartz, some ages after, has had the glory of the discovery. He likewise mentions a sort of inextinguishable fire prepared by art; which shews he was not unacquainted with phosphorus: and that he had a notion of the rarefaction of the air, and the structure of an air-pump, is past contradiction."

Dr. Friend ascribes the honour of introducing chemistry into Europe to Bacon, who, he observes, speaks in some part or other of his works, of almost every operation now used in chemistry, and describes the method of making tinctures and elixirs. "He was the miracle (says Friend) of the age he lived in, and the greatest genius, perhaps, for mechanical knowledge, that ever appeared in the world since Archimedes: he appears likewise to have been master of the whole science of optics." He has very accurately described the uses of reading-glasses, and shewn the way of making them. Dr. Friend remarks, that he also describes the camera obscura, and all sorts of glasses which magnify or diminish objects, by bringing them nearer to the eye, or removing them to a greater distance. Bacon tells us himself, that he had a great number of burning-glasses; and that there were none ever in use among the Latins, till his friend Peter de Maharn Curia applied himself to the making of them. That the telescope was not unknown to him, is evident from a passage wherein he says, that he was able to form glasses in such a manner, with respect to our sight and the objects, that the rays shall be refracted and reflected wherever we please, so that we may see a thing under what angle we think proper, either near or at a distance, and be able to read the smallest letters, at an incredible distance, and to count the dust and sand, on account of the greatness of the angle under which we see the objects; and also that we shall scarce see the greatest bodies near us, on account of the smallness of the angle under which we view them. His skill in astronomy was amazing: he discovered that error which occasioned the reformation of the calendar; one of the greatest efforts, according to Dr. Jebb, of human industry: and his plan for correcting it was followed by pope Gregory XIII. with this variation, that Bacon would have had the correction to begin from the birth of our Saviour, whereas Gregory's amendment reaches no higher than the Nicene council.

BACON (Sir NICHOLAS) lord-keeper of the great-seal in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was descended of an ancient and honourable family, and born at Chislehurst in Kent, in 1510. He was educated at Bennet college, in Cambridge, where he afterwards founded six scholarships (appropriating three of them to the school which he built at Botolph-claydon) and gave two hundred pounds towards erecting a new chapel. After leaving college, he travelled into France, and at his return settled in Gray's-inn, where he applied himself to the study of the law with such assiduity, that he soon became one

of the most distinguished in the profession. In 1537, he was appointed solicitor of the court of augmentation. He presented to king Henry VIII. a scheme for a seminary of statesmen, by founding a college for the study of the civil law, and the teaching of the Latin and French languages in their purity. Young gentlemen of distinguished parts, after being sufficiently instructed in these things, were to be sent abroad with ambassadors; whilst others were to write the history of all embassies, treaties, and other foreign transactions, and of all arraignments and public trials at home. This plan was never carried into execution; but at the dissolution of the monasteries, the king gave its author a grant of several manors in Suffolk. to be held in capite by knight's service; and, in 1546, promoted him to the office of attorney in the court of wards. He enjoyed the same office under king Edward VI. and, by his prudence and moderation, kept himself safe during the dangerous reign of queen Mary.

Upon the accession of queen Elizabeth he was created a knight; and Dr. Heath, archbishop of York and chancellor of England, refusing to concur with the queen's measures, the great seal was taken from him, and delivered to Sir Nicholas Bacon, with the title of lord-keeper, and all the powers of a chancellor, which no former lord-keeper ever had, being only empowered to put the seal to such writs or patents as passed of course, and not to hear causes, or preside in the house of lords. His known dislike to popery, and his favouring, for this reason, the title of the house of Suffolk to the crown, rather than that of the queen of Scots, drew upon him a suspicion of being concerned in a tract written by Mr. John Hales, clerk of the hanaper, in favour of the Suffolk title; in consequence of which, he received an order from the queen not to appear at court, or intermeddle in any other public business than that of chancery: even the seal would, at the instigation of the earl of Leicester, have been taken from him, and given to Sir Anthony Brown, who had been lord chief justice of the Common-pleas in queen Mary's time, if this gentleman's religion, which was that of the church of Rome, would have permitted his accepting of it. By the interest of Sir William Cecil, who by some is thought to have been also privy to Hales's book, Sir Nicholas was restored to the queen's favour. He had a considerable share in the settling of religion: as a statesman, he was remarkable for a clear head and deep counsels; but his great parts and high preferment were far from raising him in his own opinion, as appears from the modest and polite answer he gave queen Elizabeth, when she told him his house at Redgrave was too little for him: "Not so, madam, replied he, but your majesty has made me too great for my house." Towards the latter end of his life he grew very corpulent, which made queen Elizabeth say merrily, that "Sir Nicholas's soul lodged well." To himself, however, this bulk was very cumbersome; for, after walking from Westminster-hall to the Star-chamber, which was a very little way, he was usually so much out of breath, that the lawyers forbore speaking at the bar till he recovered himself, and gave them notice of it by knocking with his staff. At length, after having held the great seal for the space of twenty years, this able statesman and faithful counsellor was suddenly removed from this life, as Mr. Mallet informs us, by the following accident: he was under the hands of the barber, and thinking the weather warm, had ordered a window before him to be thrown open, but fell asleep as the current of fresh air was blowing in upon him, and when he awaked, found himself distempered all over: "Why, said he to the servant, did you suffer me to sleep thus exposed?" the fellow replied, that he durst not presume to disturb him: "Then, said the lord-keeper, by your civility I lose my life;" and so removed into his bed-chamber, where he died a few days after, on the 20th of February, 1578-9, equally lamented by the queen and her subjects. He was interred in St. Paul's cathedral, on the 5th of March following

The



The great Sir Francis Bacon says, that his father, the lord-keeper, was "a man plain, direct, and constant, without all finesse and doubleness; and one that was of the mind that a man in his private proceedings and estate, and in the proceedings of state, should rest upon the soundness and strength of his own courses, and not upon practice to circumvent others, according to the sentence of Solomon, "*Vir prudens advertit ad gressus suos; stultus autem divertit ad dolos*:" insomuch that the bishop of Ross, [the Scotch ambassador, who made the complaint against him in the affair of Hales's book] a subtle and observing man, said of him, that he could fasten no words upon him, and that it was impossible to come within him, because he offered no play: and the queen-mother of France, a very politic princess, said of him, that he should have been of the council of Spain, because he despised the occurrents; and rested upon the first plot."

"Sir Nicholas Bacon, says the ingenious Mr. Granger, had much of that penetrating genius, solidity of judgment, persuasive eloquence, and comprehensive knowledge of law and equity, which afterwards shone forth with so great a lustre in his son, who was as much inferior to his father in point of prudence and integrity, as his father was to him in literary accomplishments." Biogr. Hist. vol. i. p. 234.

BACON (ANNE) a lady distinguished by her piety, virtue, and learning, was the second daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, preceptor to king Edward VI. and was born about the year 1528. She had a very liberal education, and became eminent for her skill in the Greek, Latin, and Italian languages. She was married to the above-mentioned Sir Nicholas Bacon, by whom she had two sons, Anthony and Francis, whose distinguished abilities were greatly improved by the tender care of so accomplished a mother. She translated, from the Italian into English, twenty-five sermons written by Bernardine Ochine, on predestination and election; and, from the Latin, bishop Jewel's Apology for the Church of England. She survived her husband Sir Nicholas, and is supposed to have died about the beginning of the reign of king James I. at Gorhambury, near St. Alban's.

BACON (FRANCIS) lord Verulam, viscount St. Alban's, and lord high-chancellor of England, was the son of Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord-keeper of the great-seal, by Anne his second wife; and was born at York-house in the Strand, on the 22d of January, 1561. He gave very early indications of a superiority of genius: and we are told that queen Elizabeth took great delight in trying him with questions; and received so much satisfaction from the good sense and manliness of his answers, that she used to call him, in mirth, her young lord-keeper. One saying of his is particularly mentioned: the queen having asked him his age, while he was yet a boy, he answered readily, that, "he was just two years younger than her majesty's happy reign." Of his education we find no particulars related, till he was sent to study in the university of Cambridge under Dr. Whitgift, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury: and it appears that he was entered of Trinity-college in his twelfth year. The progress he made was rapid and uncommon; for he had run through the whole circle of the liberal arts, as they were then taught, before he was sixteen. But what is far more surprising (says Mr. Mallet) he began, even then, to see through the emptiness and futility of the philosophy in vogue; and to conjecture, that useful knowledge must be raised on other foundations, and built up with other materials, than had been employed through a tract of many centuries backward. In this, his own genius, aided by a singular discernment, must have been his only preceptor. In matters of reasoning, the authority of Aristotle was still acknowledged infallible in the schools; as much as that of the pope, in affairs of religion, had lately been acknowledged, there and every where else: and our author may be justly

filled the first seat of a reformer of philosophy. He had the prepossessions, the voluminous and useless learning, that may be had the vanity of men grown old in contrary opinions, to struggle with, and he had to see a considerable revolution on his side. Another age brought over the learned of all nations to his party.

Bacon was little more than thirteen years of age when his father called him from the university, in order to attend Sir James Crocket, the queen's ambassador, into France, and to improve himself in the knowledge of the world under that minister. It appears that the ambassador soon conceived a favourable opinion of young Bacon; for he sent him over to the queen with a commission that required secrecy and dispatch; of which he acquitted himself with applause, and then returned to Paris. From thence he made some excursions into the French provinces, that he might be the better acquainted with the country, residing for some time at Poitiers. The native turn of Bacon's mind, which was strongly inclined to reflection and enquiry, led him to make the most accurate observations on the customs and manners of the nations of Europe, on the characters of their princes, and on the constitution of their several governments. As a proof of this, there is still extant among his works, a paper of observations on the general state of Europe, written by him shortly after this time, when he was nineteen years of age.

As he was the youngest son, so he seems to have been the favourite of his father, who had set apart a considerable sum of money, to purchase an estate for him, in his absence. But before this kind intention could take effect, the lord-keeper died suddenly; by which means there remained to his youngest son only the small proportion of a sum, which was to be divided among five brothers. Soon after his father's death, Mr. Bacon returned to England; and the narrowness of his circumstances obliging him to think of some profession for a subsistence, he applied himself to the study of the common law. For that purpose he placed himself in the society of Gray's Inn, where his superior talents rendered him the ornament of the house; as the gentleness and affability of his deportment won him the affection of all its members.

He quickly rose to so much eminence and reputation in his profession as a lawyer, that, at the age of twenty-eight years, he was named by queen Elizabeth her learned council extraordinary. It was, however, next to impossible, that so noble a genius, born to embrace the whole compass of science, should confine its researches within the narrow and perplexed study of precedents and authorities; a study hedged round with brambles and thorns, dark and barbarous in its beginnings, and rendered in its progress still more obscure, by the learned dulness of commentators and compilers; men, for the most part, of indefatigable industry, and of no spirit or discernment. Accordingly we find that in this interval he often gave full scope to his conceptions; surveying the whole state of learning, observing its defects, and imagining the proper methods to supply them. This he first attempted in a treatise which he entitled, *The greatest Birth of Time*; as appears from a letter, written after his retirement, to father Fulgentio, the Venetian, in which he passes a kind of censure on the pompous and swelling title prefixed to it: and though the piece itself is supposed to be lost, it appears to have been the first outlines of that amazing design, which he afterwards filled up and finished in his *Grand Instauration of the Sciences*.

In 1593, Mr. Bacon was chosen member of parliament for the county of Middlesex. He frequently distinguished himself in the house of Commons, where he spoke often, and with great force and eloquence; and though he usually joined with the court party, yet he was looked upon as a friend to the people. It appears that he once drew upon himself the displeasure of the queen, by opposing the payment of three subsidies in less than six years; which he strongly argued against, alledging the necessities of the people, the



the danger of raising public discontents, and of setting an evil precedent against themselves and their posterity.

As Sir William Cecil, lord treasurer to queen Elizabeth, afterwards lord Burleigh, had married Mr. Bacon's aunt, he frequently applied to him for some place of credit and service in the state; but Sir William never procured any thing for him, except the reversion of the office of register to the Star chamber, then reckoned worth about one thousand six hundred pounds a year, which did not fall to him till near twenty years afterwards; and, as he probably thought himself neglected by his uncle, he attached himself strongly to the earl of Essex; which of course made his uncle, and also his cousin, Sir Robert Cecil, his enemies; for when the earl, a little before his fall, warmly solicited his being made solicitor-general, it was opposed by his cousin Sir Robert, who represented him to the queen as a man of mere speculation, and more likely to distract her affairs than to serve her usefully and with judgment: and, as the earl found he could not serve him in this way, he gave him a recompence out of his own estate, by making him a present of Twickenham-park and its garden of Paradise.

Bacon long kept up a friendly correspondence with Essex, who often asked his advice on affairs of importance, and received such counsel from him, as would certainly have been of the utmost advantage to him, if he had been prudent enough to follow it. But Bacon's advice, however salutary, not being agreeable to the earl's temper and views, a coldness ensued between them: and when the earl was at length brought to a trial for high-treason, Bacon appeared against him as one of the queen's counsel. In justice to Bacon it should be observed, that though he openly pleaded against Essex, there is great reason to believe that, in private, he really endeavoured to serve him under his misfortunes. But notwithstanding this, his open appearance against the man who had treated him with such uncommon friendship and generosity, justly subjected him to reproach. After the death of Essex, the reflections of the people on the prevailing party at court, and even on the queen herself, were so severe and so general, that the administration thought it necessary to vindicate their conduct in a public appeal to the people. This task was assigned to Bacon, even then in high esteem for his excellencies as a writer. Some say it was by his enemies insidiously imposed upon him, to divert the national resentment from themselves upon a particular person, who was known to have lived in friendship with Essex, and whom they intended to ruin in the public esteem. If such was their intention, they succeeded but too well in it: for never man incurred more universal or more lasting censure than Bacon did by this writing. He was every where traduced as one who endeavoured to murder the good name of his-benefactor, after the ministry had destroyed his person. His life was even threatened; and it is said that he went in daily hazard of assassination. This obliged him to publish, in his own defence, that vindication of himself which we find among his writings. It is intitled, *The Apology of Francis Bacon, in certain Imputations concerning the late Earl of Essex*. It is long and elaborate, but far from being quite satisfactory. For though we should believe him on his own testimony, that he had never done the earl of Essex any ill offices with the queen; that, on the other hand, he had always, during the time of their intimacy, given him advice no less useful than sincere; that he had wished, nay endeavoured the earl's preservation even at last, purely from affection to him, without any regard to his own interest in that endeavour: let all this be allowed; some blemish will still remain on his character. He alledged, indeed, that he owed duty and obedience to the queen, which he thought ought not to be sacrificed to his private obligations to the earl of Essex: and that he did no more than what as a loyal subject he was bound to do, in the way of his profession. But had Bacon refused the invidious office or acting against his friend, there were others, among the herd of aspiring and officious lawyers, ready enough to

have performed it : and his very enemies must have thought more advantageously of him for declining a task, in itself of no essential importance to the state, and in him unjust to friendship, obligation, gratitude, the most sacred regards among men.

On the death of queen Elizabeth, Mr. Bacon was very early in his homage and application for favour to the new sovereign, king James I. On the 2<sup>d</sup> of July, 1603, the king conferred on him the honour of knighthood. On the 25<sup>th</sup> of August, 1604, he was constituted, by patent, one of his majesty's learned council, with a fee of forty pounds a year. And the king granted him the same day, by another patent under the great seal, a pension of sixty pounds a year, for special services received from his brother Anthony Bacon and himself. In 1605, Sir Francis Bacon recommended himself to the king's particular notice, as well as to the general esteem of his contemporaries, by publishing a work which he had long meditated, and which he dedicated to the king, entitled, *Of the Proficiency and Advancement of Learning*, in two books. The great aim of this treatise, no less original in the design than happy in the execution, was to survey accurately the whole state and extent of the intellectual world ; what parts of it had been unsuccessfully cultivated ; what lay still neglected, or unknown ; and by what methods these might be discovered, and those improved, to the farther advantage of society and human nature. By exposing the errors and imperfections of our knowledge, he led mankind into the only right way of reforming the one, and supplying the other : he taught them to know their wants. He even went farther, and pointed out to them general methods of correction and improvement in the whole circle of arts and sciences. This work he first published in English ; but to render it of more extensive use, he recommended a translation of it into Latin to Dr. Playfer, professor of divinity in the university of Cambridge. Playfer, with the scrupulous accuracy of a grammarian, was more attentive to fashion his style to purity and roundness of periods, made out of the phraseology he had gleaned from classic writers, than to render his author's meaning in plain and masculine language. After the sight of a specimen or two, Sir Francis did not encourage him to proceed in it. He himself, after his retirement, very much enlarged and corrected the original, and with the assistance of some friends turned the whole into Latin. This is the edition of 1623 ; and stands as the first part to his grand *Instauration of the Sciences*.

Sir Robert Cecil, now earl of Salisbury, who had opposed the progress of Bacon's fortune under Elizabeth, appears to have observed the same conduct towards him in the present reign, till he had fixed himself in the king's confidence so firmly, as to be above all fear of a rival ; and then he seems to have been somewhat disposed to favour his kinsman. But Sir Francis Bacon found a formidable enemy in a man of great eminence in his own profession, the famous Sir Edward Coke, now attorney-general. The quarrel between them seems to have been personal ; and it lasted to the end of their lives. Coke was jealous of Bacon's reputation in many parts of knowledge ; by whom, again, he was envied for the high reputation he had acquired in one ; each aiming to be admired, particularly for that in which the other excelled. This affectation in two extraordinary men has something in it very mean, and is not uncommon. The former was the greatest lawyer of his time ; but could be nothing more. If the latter was not so, we can ascribe it only to his aiming at a more exalted character. The universality of his genius could not be confined within one inferior province of learning. And if learning thus divided is not so proper to raise a singular name in one way, it serves to enlarge the understanding on every side, and to enlighten it in all its views. The place which Sir Francis Bacon had so long expected, he at length obtained ; for, in 1607, he was appointed solicitor-general.



In 1610, he published another treatise, intitled, *Of the Wisdom of the Ancients*. There have been very few books written either in this or in any other nation, which deserved or met with more general applause than this, and scarce any that are like to retain it longer; for, in all this performance, Sir Francis Bacon gave a singular proof of his capacity to please all parties in literature; as, in his political conduct, he stood fair with all the parties in the nation. The admirers of antiquity were charmed with this discourse, which seems expressly calculated to justify their admiration: and, on the other hand, their opposites were no less pleased with a piece, from which they thought they could demonstrate, that the sagacity of a modern genius had found out much better meanings for the ancients than ever were meant by them. In this admirable work, our author has laid open, with great sagacity and penetration, the secret meaning of the physical, moral, and political fables of antiquity; in doing which, he very wisely and prudently took occasion to throw out many observations of his own; for which he could not have found otherwise so favourable an opportunity.

In 1611, he was constituted judge of the Marshal's-court, jointly with Sir Thomas Vavasor, then knight-marshal. In 1612, he succeeded Sir Henry Hobart in the office of attorney-general. The parliament, at this time, though they were extremely out of humour with the ministers in general, distinguished Bacon by an unusual mark of favour and confidence. An objection having been started in the House of Commons, that a seat there was incompatible with the office of attorney-general, which required his frequent attendance in the upper-house, the commons, from their particular regard for Sir Francis Bacon, and in consideration of his former services in parliament, over-ruled the objection; though for that time only: and he was accordingly permitted to take his place among them.

When Sir George Villiers, afterwards duke of Buckingham, became possessed of king James's confidence, Sir Francis Bacon took great pains to cultivate the good-will of the favourite, to whom he was so subservient, that he submitted to be a sort of steward for those great estates bestowed upon Villiers by the king. However, it appears from his letters, and other writings, that he generally gave good advice to his patrons: but, when he found that they would not follow his, he was ready to follow theirs without reserve; tho' it does not appear that he was in the least concerned in the treasonable practices of the earl of Essex; which was, perhaps, more owing to his want of courage than his want of ambition. As Sir Francis was extremely submissive, and often useful to his patrons; so he was diligent, and but too ready to use any means for getting the better of those whom he thought his rivals; as appeared upon the resignation of the old lord-chancellor Egerton in 1617. The seals he was highly ambitious of; and as he looked upon Sir Edward Coke as his rival, he took care to represent him to the king and Buckingham, as one who abounded in his own sense, and who, by an affectation of popularity, was likely to court the good-will of the people at the hazard of the prerogative. In this he was the more easily believed, as Sir Edward had been but the year before chief-justice, because the ministers found him not so ductile as they wished him to be. Accordingly the seals were delivered to Sir Francis, with the title of lord keeper; and, in 1619, he was created lord high-chancellor of England, and baron of Verulam; and, the year following, viscount St. Alban's.

Neither the weight and variety of public business, nor the pomps of a court, could divert the attention of Bacon from the study of philosophy. In 1620, he published his *Novum Organum Scientiarum*, as a second part to his *Grand Instauration of the Sciences*: a work that for twelve years together he had been methodizing, altering, and polishing, till he had laboured the whole into a series of Aphorisms, as it now appears.

Of all his writings this seems to have undergone the strictest revision\*, and to be finished with the severest judgment. Indeed, the form into which it is cast admits of nothing foreign, or nothing merely ornamental. The lights and embellishments of imagination, the grace and harmony of style, are rejected here, as beauties either superfluous, or of an inferior nature. Of all his writings this has been the least read or understood†. It was intended as a more useful, a more extensive logic, than the world had yet been acquainted with. An art not contentant about syllogisms and modes of argumentation, that may be serviceable sometimes in arranging truths already known, or in detecting fallacies that lie concealed among our own reasonings and those of other men: but an art inventive of arts; productive of new discoveries, real and important, and of general use to human life. This he proposed, by turning our attention from notions to things; from those subtle and frivolous speculations that dazzle, not enlighten, the understanding, to a sober and sensible investigation of the laws and powers of nature, in a way becoming philosophers who make truth and information the sole aim of their inquiries. In order to this, his first endeavour was to weed out of the mind such errors as naturally grow in it, or have been planted there by education, and cherished by the influence of men, whose writings had long claimed a right of prescription to rule and mislead mankind. To a mind thus prepared for instruction, he proposes the second and scientific part of his scheme, the true method of interpreting nature, by fact and observation; by sound and genuine induction, widely differing from that puerile art, which till then had solely prevailed in philosophy. This requires a sufficient, an accurate collection of instances, gathered with sagacity, and recorded with impartial plainness, on both sides of the question; from which, after viewing them in all possible lights, to be sure that no contradictory instances can be brought, some portion of useful truth, leading on to further discoveries, may be at last fairly deduced. In this way experiments and reasonings grow up together, to support and illustrate each other mutually, in every part of science.

On the 12th of October, 1620, lord Bacon sent a copy of his *Novum Organum Scientiarum* to the king, who thereupon wrote the following letter to his lordship with his own hand.

“ To the LORD CHANCELLOR. ”

“ My very good LORD,

“ I have received your letter, and your book, than the which you could not have sent a more acceptable present unto me. How thankful I am for it, cannot better be expressed by me, than by a firm resolution I have taken; first to read it through with care and attention, though I should steal some hours from my sleep, having otherwise as little spare time to read it, as you had to write it: and then to use the liberty of a true friend, in not sparing to ask you the question, in any point, whereof I shall stand in

\* Dr. Rawley tells us, that he had seen twelve copies of this work revised, altered, and corrected year by year, before it was reduced into the form in which it was published.

† The celebrated Voltaire, in his *Letters concerning the English Nation*, says, “ The most singular and the best of a lord Bacon’s pieces, is that which is most useful, and least read; I mean his *Novum Scientiarum Organum*. This is the scaffold upon which the new philosophy was raised, and when the edifice was built, part of it at least, the scaffold was no longer of service. The lord Bacon was not yet acquainted with nature, but then he knew, and pointed out, the several paths which led to it. He had despised, in his younger years, the thing called Philosophy in the universities; and did all that lay in his power to prevent those foretics of men, instituted to improve human reason, from depraving it by their quiddities, their bores of vacuum, their substantial forms, and all those impertinent terms, which not only ignorance had rendered venerable, but which had been made sacred by their being ridiculously blended with religion.”

doubt:



doubt : as, on the other part, I will willingly give a due commendation to such places, as, in my opinion, shall deserve it. In the mean time I can with comfort assure you, that you could not have made choice of a subject more befitting your place, and your universal and methodical knowledge : and in the general, I have already observed, that you jump with me, in keeping the mid-way between the two extremes ; as also in some particulars, I have found that you agree fully with my opinion. And so praying God to give your work as good success as your heart can wish, and your labours deserve, I bid you heartily farewell.

“ Oct. 16, 1620.

JAMES R.”

Lord Bacon also sent three copies of this work to Sir Henry Wotton ; and how much that eminent man valued the present, we may learn from his own words in a letter to Bacon. “ Your lordship, (says he) hath done a great and everliving benefit to all the children of nature, and to nature herself in her uttermost extent of latitude, who never before had so noble, nor so true an interpreter, or (as I am readier to style your lordship) never so inward a secretary of her cabinet. But of your work, which came but this week to my hands, I shall find occasion to speak more hereafter ; having yet read only the first book thereof, and a few aphorisms of the second. For it is not a banquet that men may superficially taste, and put up the rest in their pockets ; but, in truth, a solid feast, which requireth due mastication. Therefore, when I have once, myself, perused the whole, I determine to have it read, piece by piece, at certain hours, in my domestic college, as an ancient author : for I have learned thus much by it already, that we are extremely mistaken in the computation of antiquity, by searching it backwards ; because, indeed, the first times were the youngest ; especially in points of natural discovery and experience.”

But while the lord Bacon was thus acquiring the highest reputation as a philosopher, and exciting the universal admiration of the learned, he was about to suffer a melancholy reverse of fortune, and to become the object of public disgrace and punishment. In the parliament which was assembled in January, 1621, an inquiry was made into several national grievances ; and among other things, a committee was appointed by the house of Commons, to inquire into the abuses of the courts of justice. It does not appear that this was set on foot with any particular view to Bacon : however, in the course of these inquiries, on the 14th and 15th of March, he was accused for taking of bribes, in causes which had depended before him as chancellor ; of which information was given to the marquis of Buckingham, by letters of the same date, from Mr. secretary Calvert and Sir Lionel Cranfield, both members of the House of Commons. Several other members, gentlemen of reputation, and of the law, spoke in his lordship's behalf ; as did Sir Edward Sackville, who was his particular friend : and when Sir Robert Phillips, the chairman of the committee, made his report, he made it with great tenderness, because, he said, “ It concerned the honour of a great man, so endued with all parts, both of art and nature, that he would say no more of him, being not able to say enough.” At a conference, on the 19th of the same month, between certain members of both houses, the lords agreed to take this affair into their speedy consideration. As soon as the matter was become the subject of public talk, more accusations against him were brought, and an impeachment or charge, consisting of several articles, preferred to the lords against him. On the day this complaint was made to the House of Lords, the marquis of Buckingham presented a letter from the lord chancellor, who was then sick, wherein he desired four things of their lordships. “ First, that they would maintain him in their good opinion till his cause was heard. Secondly, that they would give him

a convenient time, as well in regard of his ill state of health, as of the importance of the charge, to make his defence. Thirdly, that they would allow him to except against the credit of the witnesses against him, to cross-examine them, and to produce evidence in his own defence. And fourthly, that in case there came any more petitions of the like nature, that their lordships would not take any prejudice at their number, considering that they were against a judge, that made two thousand orders and decrees in a year."

But lord Bacon soon relinquished his design of entering into a long and formal defence of himself. On the contrary, he threw himself on the mercy of the house, by an humble submission, which he drew up in writing, and prevailed upon the prince of Wales, afterwards king Charles I. to present to the house of Peers; which he did on the 24th of April, when this matter came again under their lordships consideration. But the lords were not satisfied with his letter of general confession, though he renounced in it all justification of himself, and sued for no other favour, "but that his penitent submission might be his sentence, and the loss of the seals his punishment." He was obliged to put in a particular answer to every point of his accusation; which he did on the 1st of May, 1621, acknowledging, in the most explicit words, the corruption charged on him in twenty-eight several articles, and throwing his cause entirely on the compassion of his judges. On the second of May his lordship resigned the great-seal; and the following day the lords, by the mouth of the lord chief justice, their speaker *pro tempore*, pronounced the following sentence: "That the viscount St. Alban's, lord chancellor of England, shall undergo a fine or ransom of forty thousand pounds; that he shall be imprisoned in the Tower during the king's pleasure; that he shall for ever be incapable of any office, place, or employment in the state or common-wealth; and that he shall never sit in parliament, or come within the verge of the court." Thus he lost the great privilege of his peerage; a severity unusual, except in cases of treason and attainder.

The last article of his charge furnishes matter for much reflection. It alledges, "that he had given way to great exactions in his servants, both in respect of private seals, and otherwise for sealing injunctions." This indulgence to his domestics, which was certainly extreme, has been generally reckoned the principal cause of those irregularities that drew on his disgrace. Liberal in his own temper, or rather profuse beyond the condition of a man who means to preserve his integrity, he allowed his family in every kind of extravagance\*: and as many of his retinue were young, dissipated, and giddy in the pursuit of pleasure, they squandered away without measure, where they were indulged without controul†. Whether he did not discover this error till it was too late, or whether a soul like his, lost in the greatness and immensity of its own views, could not attend to that detail of little and disagreeable particulars which œconomy requires; however that was, to support his ordinary train of living, he fell into corruption himself, and connived at it in his dependants. Thus we behold him a memorable example of all that is great and exalted, or all that is little and low, in man. Rushworth says of Bacon, that "this learned peer, eminent over the Christian world for his many writings extant in print, was known to be no admirer of money, yet had the unhappiness to be defiled therewith: he treasured up nothing, either for himself or his family, for he both lived and died in debt; he was over-indulgent to his servants, and connived at their takings, and their ways betrayed him to that error; they were profuse and expensive,

\* A gentleman once expressing some disapprobation of his liberality to his retinue, lord Bacon said to him, "Sir, I am as at a point, if the head be lifted up, the inferior parts of the body must be so too."

† One day, during his trial, as he was passing thro' a room where several of his domestics were sitting; upon their rising up to salute him, he cried, "Sit down, my masters; your rise hath been my fall."

and



and had at their command whatever he was master of. The gifts taken were, for the most part, for interlocutory orders; his decrees were generally made with so much equity, that though gifts rendered him suspected for injustice, yet never any decree made by him was reversed as unjust, as it hath been observed by some knowing in our laws \*."

After a short confinement in the Tower, his lordship was set at liberty; and upon the prorogation of the parliament in some heat, the king was pleased to consult with him in what manner he should proceed in the reformation of the courts of justice, and the other grievances which the Commons had been enquiring into: upon which he drew up a memorial on the subject, which is printed among his works. The king afterwards permitted him, by a licence dated the 13th of September, 1621, to stay at Sir John Vaughan's house at Parlon's Green, and at London, for six weeks; and he then retired, by the king's command, to his own house at Gorhambury. It was probably at this time that the incident happened, which is related by Dr. Goodman. Prince Charles, we are told, coming to London, saw at a distance a coach followed by a considerable number of people on horseback, and, upon enquiry, was informed it was the lord St. Alban's attended by his friends; on which his highness said with a smile, "Well! do what we can, this man scorns to go out like a snuff."

Lord Bacon had hitherto been immersed in the hurry and bustle of public business; but he now entered into a more pleasing, though a less conspicuous, situation. Being freed from the servitude of a court, from an intolerable attendance there, on the vices and follies of men every way his inferiors, he was now in a condition to pursue the native bent of his genius; to live to himself, and for the advantage, not of one age, or one people only, but of all mankind, and all ages to come. And when he was thus withdrawn from the glare of a public station, into the shade of retirement and studious leisure, he often lamented, that ambition and false glory had so long diverted him from the noblest, as well as the most useful employments of a reasonable being; mortified, no doubt, into these sentiments, by a severe conviction in his own person, of the instability and emptiness of all human grandeur.

The first considerable work which he engaged in, after his retirement, was the History of Henry VII. which he undertook at the desire of king James, and published in the year 1622. He also methodized and enriched some of his former pieces; and composed several new ones, no less considerable for the greatness and variety of the arguments he treated, than for his manner of treating them. Nor are they works of mere erudition and labour; but original efforts of genius and reflection, on subjects either new, or handled in a manner that renders them so. His notions he drew from his own fund, and they were solid, comprehensive, and systematical; the disposition of his whole plan throwing light and grace on all the particular parts. Indeed, nothing can give us a more exalted idea of the fruitfulness and vigour of Bacon's genius, than the number and nature of those writings composed by him after his fall. Under the discouragement of a public censure, broken both in his health, and in his fortunes, he enjoyed his retirement no longer than five years: a little portion of time! yet he found means to crowd into it, what might have been the whole business, and the glory too, of a long and fortunate life.

The fine which lord Bacon had been sentenced to pay by the parliament, was remitted by king James, soon after his discharge from the Tower. About three years after this, he petitioned his majesty for a total remission of his censure; "to the end that this blot of

\* "If parts allure thee, think how Bacon shin'd,  
"The wisest, brightest, meanest of mankind."

POPE.

ignominy might be removed from him, and from his memory with posterity." The king hereupon granted him a full and entire pardon of his whole sentence. Posterity likewise, to which he appealed, has seemed unwilling to remember that he ever offended: and those who record his failings, like those who have made observations on the spots in the sun, neither pretend to diminish his real brightness in himself, nor deny his universal influence on the world of learning.

Lord Bacon's poverty in the latter part of his life, has been much insisted on by several writers; and it has been asserted, that he languished out a solitary being in obscurity and indigence. But the matter appears to have been exaggerated. He certainly did not enjoy affluence, or entire ease of fortune; but his ordinary income must have placed him above sordid want and anxiety. Dr. Rawley, who lived long in his family, affirms that the king had given him, out of the Broad seal and Alienation office, to the value of eighteen hundred pounds a year; which, with his own lands amounting to a third part more, he retained to his death. But he had treasured up nothing in his prosperous condition against the day of adversity: and his pension was not only precarious, but ill paid by a king, who, instead of husbanding his revenues for great or good purposes, was daily lavishing them away in fruitless negotiations, or on the least deterring of his subjects. Add to these things, that lord Bacon lay all this time under the incumbrance of a vast debt; and that he had doubtless expended very considerable sums in procuring or making experiments. Such were the causes of that distress, and those difficulties, into which he was often plunged. That they were many and great, we can entertain no doubt. It is but too strongly confirmed to us by some unusual expressions in his letters to king James; where we find him pouring out his heart in complaints and supplications of such a strain, as every one who reveres his memory must wish he had never uttered.

King James I. died in 1625, after an inglorious reign of two and twenty years; and lord Bacon survived him somewhat more than a year. This great man, after having been for some time infirm and declining, at last owed his death to an excess not unbecoming a philosopher; in pursuing, with more application than his strength could bear, certain experiments touching the conservation of bodies. He was so suddenly struck in his head and stomach, that he found himself obliged to retire into the earl of Arundel's house at Highgate, near which he then happened to be. There he sickened of a fever, attended with a defluxion on his breast; and, after a week's illness, he expired on the 9th of April, 1626, in the sixty-sixth year of his age. He was buried privately in St. Michael's church, near St. Alban's. The spot that contained his remains lay obscure and undistinguished, till the gratitude of Sir Thomas Meautys, who had been formerly his secretary, erected a monument to his name and memory. In another country, in a better age, (says Mr. Mallet) his monument would have stood a public proof in what veneration the whole society held a citizen, whose genius did them honour, and whose writings will instruct their latest posterity.

Lord Bacon was, as to his person, of a middling stature; his forehead spacious and open, early impressed with the marks of age; his eye lively and penetrating; and his whole appearance venerably pleasing. He continued single till after forty, and then took to wife a daughter of alderman Barnham of London, with whom he received a plentiful fortune, but had no children by her: and she outlived him upwards of twenty years.

Sir Walter Raleigh, that true judge of men and things, of ages past and present, discoursing of the great men of his time, said, "The earl of Sandwich was an excellent speaker, but no good penman; lord Henry Howard was an excellent penman, but no good speaker; Sir Francis Bacon alike eminent in both."



The judicious and penetrating Ben Johnson supposed, that English eloquence ascended till the time of the viscount St. Alban's, and from thence went backward and declined. He who was not too apt to praise, was profuse in his praises of Bacon, closing them with these admirable reflections: "My conceit of his person was never increased toward him by his place or honours; but I have and do reverence him for the greatness that was only proper to himself, in that he seemed to me ever, by his works, one of the greatest men, and most worthy of admiration, that had been in many ages. In his adversity, I ever prayed that God would give him strength, for greatness he could not want; neither could I condole in a word or syllable for him, as knowing no accident could do harm to virtue, but rather help to make it manifest."

Archbishop Williams, to whose care the viscount St. Alban's committed his orations and epistles, expressed his sense of that confidence reposed in him in these words: "Your lordship doth most worthily, therefore, in preserving these two pieces amongst the rest of those matchless monuments you shall leave behind you: considering, that, as one age hath not bred your experience, so is it not fit it should be confined to one age, and not imparted to the times to come: for my part therein, I do embrace the honour with all thankfulness, and the trust imposed upon me, with all religion and devotion."

But one of the noblest, and perhaps the most noble testimony in honour of his great abilities, was the letter written to him, not long after his fall, by the university of Oxford, on their receiving from him his book *De Augmentis Scientiarum*, the first paragraph only of which shall be here transcribed: "Right honourable, and (what, in nobility, is almost a miracle) most learned viscount! your honour could have given nothing more agreeable, and the university could have received nothing more acceptable, than the Sciences; and those sciences which she formerly sent forth poor, of low stature, unpolished, she hath received elegant, tall, and, by the supplies of your wit, by which alone they could have been advanced, most rich in dowry. She esteemeth it an extraordinary favour to have a return, with usury made of that by a stranger (if so near a relation may be called a stranger) which she bestows as a patrimony upon her children; and she readily acknowledgeth, that, though the muses are born in Oxford, they grow elsewhere; grown they are, and under your pen; who, like some mighty Hercules in learning, have, by your own hand, further advanced those pillars in the learned world, which, by the rest of that world, were supposed immoveable."

Dr. Peter Heylin, who was thought, in his time, an accurate judge of men, things, and books, represents the viscount St. Alban's as a man of a strong brain, and capable of the highest performances, more especially of framing a body of perfect philosophy: "Pity it was, said he, he was not entertained with some liberal salary, abstracted from all affairs both of court and judicature, and furnished with sufficiency both of means and helps for the going on in his designs; which, had it been, he might have given us such a body of natural philosophy, and made it so subservient to the public good, that neither Aristotle, nor Theophrastus, amongst the ancients; nor Paracelsus, or the rest of our later chemists, would have been considerable."

Mr. Addison, in one of the *Tatlers*, in which he vindicates the Christian religion, by shewing that the wisest and ablest men in all ages, have professed themselves believers, speaks of our author thus: "I shall in this paper only instance Sir Francis Bacon, a man who, for the greatness of genius, and compass of knowledge, did honour to his age and country, I could almost say to human nature itself. He possessed, at once, all those extraordinary talents which were divided amongst the greatest authors of antiquity: he had the sound, distinct, comprehensive knowledge of Aristotle, with all the beautiful lights, graces, and embellishments, of Cicero: one does not know which to admire most in his writings; the strength of reason, force of style, or brightness of imagination."

gination. This author has remarked, in several parts of his works, that a thorough insight into philosophy makes a good believer; and that a smattering in it naturally produces such a race of despicable infidels, as the little profligate writers of the present age, whom, I must confess, I have always accused to myself, not so much for their want of faith as their want of learning. I was infinitely pleased to find, among the works of this extraordinary man, a prayer of his own composing; which, for the elevation of thought, and greatness of expression, seems rather the devotion of an angel than of a man. His principal fault seems to have been the excess of that virtue which covers a multitude of faults: this betrayed him to so great an indulgence towards his servants, who made a corrupt use of it, that it stripped him of all those riches and honours which a long series of merits had heaped upon him."

The author of Bacon's article in the *Biographia Britannica*, takes notice, that the learned Francis Buddeus "applauds the viscount St. Alban's extremely. He styles him a new light in philosophy, one who first united speculation and practice, and opened a passage to those mighty discoveries that have been made since his time: he indicates also the several parts of his great body of science, which have been commented on and explained by the learned philosophers of Germany; and thereby shews, that the memory of this admirable man expanded more fragrantly abroad for many years than here in his native country."

Dr. Rawley tells us, that his meals were refectations of the ear as well as of the stomach, like the *Noctes Atticæ*, or banquets of the *Deipnosophists*; and he knew some persons of no mean parts, who professed that they made use of their note-books when they rose from his table. "He was not the least over-bearing in discourse, nor apt to engross the whole conversation to himself, or to endeavour to excel others; but took a pleasure in engaging them upon those subjects, which they were peculiarly skilful in, or loved to talk upon. He contemned no man's observations, but would light his torch at every man's candle. His opinions and assertions were for the most part binding, and not contradicted by any, rather like oracles than discourses; which may be imputed to the well weighing of his sentence by the scales of truth and reason; and also to the reverence and estimation, wherein he was commonly had, that no man would contest with him."

Mr. THOMSON, in his *SEASONS*, thus characterizes the Lord VERULAM.

Thine is a BACON, hapless in his choice;  
Unfit to stand the civil storm of state,  
And through the smooth barbarity of courts,  
With firm, but pliant virtue, forward still  
To urge his course. Him for the studious shade  
Kind Nature form'd, deep, comprehensive, clear,  
Exact, and elegant; in one rich soul,  
Plato, the Stagyrice, and Tully join'd.  
The great deliverer he! who from the gloom  
Of cloister'd monks, and jargon-teaching schools,  
Led forth the true philosophy, there long  
Held in the magic chain of words and forms,  
And definitions void: he led her forth,  
Daughter of Heaven! that slow-ascending still,  
Investigating sure the chain of things,  
With radiant finger points to Heaven again.



**BACON** (**ANTHONY**) elder brother to Sir Francis, was educated at home, and afterwards sent abroad for improvement. At his return, he distinguished himself by his extraordinary abilities: but though he was deeply skilled in politics, and the best versed in foreign affairs of any man in his time, yet he was reserved in conversation, and remained contented with the reputation he acquired among the circle of his private acquaintance, and the interest he had with some persons of the first distinction, who valued and made use of his abilities. He had the misfortune to be so very lame, that he was unable to move about his room; on which account the earl of Essex, who relied much upon his advice, and consulted him in affairs that required the greatest secrecy, took him into his house, and gave him a handsome allowance for his services. He was diligent in his endeavours to serve that unfortunate nobleman, when he most required his assistance; and preserved a sincere friendship towards his brother the lord Verulam, to whom he left his estate.

Sir Nathaniel Bacon, knight of the bath, and an excellent painter, was one of the sons of the lord-keeper Bacon, and half-brother to the viscount St. Alban's. He travelled into Italy, and studied painting there; but his manner and colouring approaches nearer to the style of the Flemish school. Mr. Walpole observes, that at Culford, where he lived, are preserved some of his works; and at Gorhambury, his father's seat, is a large picture by him in oil, of a cook-maid with dead fowl, admirably painted, with great nature, neatness, and lustre of colouring. In the same house is a whole length of him, by himself, drawing on a paper. Mr. Granger says, he was ancestor to the present lord Townshend.

**BACONTHORP**, or **BACONDORP** (**JOHN**) surnamed the Resolute Doctor, was one of the most learned men of his time. He was born at Baconthorp, an obscure village in Norfolk, and flourished towards the end of the thirteenth century. He spent some of his early years at a convent in Norfolk, from whence he removed to Oxford, and after that to Paris, where he had a degree in divinity and laws conferred upon him, and was in high reputation for his learning, being esteemed the head of the Averroists, or followers of the philosopher Averroës. Upon his return to England, he was chosen twelfth provincial of the Carmelites, in an assembly of that order held at London in the year 1329. Four years after, he was invited by letters to Rome, where he was held in great esteem. During his residence in this city, he had several disputations on the subject of marriage, in which he gave great offence to many, by ascribing too much to the papal authority in dispensing with the laws of God in regard to marriage; but he afterwards retracted his opinion on this subject, and proved by the strongest arguments from reason and scripture, that, in degrees of consanguinity prohibited by the divine law, the pope had no dispensing power. Baconthorp died at London in the year 1346. He wrote, 1. *Commentaria, seu Questiones super quatuor libros Sententiarum.* 2. *Compendium legis Christi.* 3. *Tractatus duo de regula ordinis Carmelitani, &c.* 4. *Commentaries on all the Books of the Bible, and on St. Austin's Book De Civitate Dei.* 5. *A Treatise against Pope John, concerning the Vision of the Blessed: and many other works.*

**BAINBRIDGE** (**JOHN**) an eminent physician and astronomer, was born at Ashby de la Zouch, in Leicestershire, in the year 1582. He received the first tincture of learning in the public school of this town, and afterwards studied at Emanuel college in Cambridge, under the tuition of Dr. Joseph Hall. When he had taken his degrees of bachelor and master of arts, he returned to Leicestershire, where he kept a grammar-school for some years, and at the same time practised physic. He employed his leisure

hours in the mathematics, especially astronomy, which had been his favourite study from his earliest years. By the advice of his friends, who thought his abilities too great for the obscurity of a country life, he removed to London, where he was admitted a fellow of the college of physicians. His description of the comet which appeared in 1618, considerably raised his character. It was by this means he got acquainted with Sir Henry Savile, who, in the year 1619, appointed him his first professor of astronomy at Oxford; upon which he removed to that university, and was entered a master commoner of Merton college, the master and fellows whereof appointed him junior reader of Linacre's lecture in 1631, and superior reader in 1635. As he resolved to publish correct editions of the ancient astronomers, agreeable to the statutes of the founder of his professorship; in order to make himself acquainted with the discoveries of the Arabian astronomers, he began the study of the Arabic language when he was above forty years of age. Some time before his death, he removed to a house opposite Merton college, where he died November 2, 1645, in the sixty-second year of his age. His body was conveyed to the public schools, and, an oration having been pronounced there in his praise, by Mr. Strode, the university-orator, it was carried from thence to the church of Merton college, and there deposited near the altar. He wrote, 1. An astronomical Description of the late Comet, from the 18th of November, 1618, to the 16th of December following. 2. Canicularia; a Treatise concerning the Dog-star, and the Canicular Days. 3. Antiprognoticon, &c. 4. A Theory of the Sun. 5. A Theory of the Moon. 6. A Discourse concerning the Quantity of the Year. 7. Two volumes of astronomical Observations. 8. Nine or ten volumes of Miscellaneous Papers relating to the Mathematics; and other pieces.

BAKER (DAVID) an English Benedictine monk, of whom Mr. Wood has given us a very circumstantial account, and particularly of his miraculous conversion from atheism to Christianity, was educated at Broadgate-hall, now Pembroke college, in the university of Oxford. He afterwards studied at the Temple, where his excellent natural abilities enabled him, in a short time, to make a great proficiency in the law. Soon after his conversion, he went to Italy, where he entered into the order of St. Benedict, having changed his name from David to Augustin. In the reign of James I. he was a considerable time resident in England, in the quality of a missionary; but being much given to retirement and abstraction, he was, by some of his brethren, thought a very improper person for that employment. He was for several years the spiritual director of the English Benedictine nuns at Cambray, and afterwards their confessor. He spent the latter part of his life in London, where he died in the year 1641. He is said to have been much employed in mental prayer; and was author of several books relating to the exercises of a spiritual life. He wrote an exposition of the famous mystical book, entitled *Scala Perfectionis*, by Walter Hilton. These, and the rest of his works that are extant, are, as Mr. Wood tells us, "conserved in nine large tomes in folio, MS. in the monastery of English Benedictine nuns at Cambray." He made large collections for an Ecclesiastical History of England, and other subjects of antiquity, in which he was assisted by the most eminent of our antiquaries; but these, which were in six folio volumes, are lost; as are also three large volumes of his translations of the works of spiritual authors. None of his books were ever printed; but Hugh Cressy, in his *Church History of Britanny*, and other writers, have been much indebted to him. *Granger's Biographical History*.

BAKER (Sir RICHARD) author of the *Chronicle of the Kings of England*, was born at Sissingherst, in Kent, about the year 1568. In 1584, he was entered a commoner at Hart-



Hart hall in Oxford, where he remained three years, which he spent chiefly in the study of logic and philosophy. From thence he removed to one of the inns of court in London, and afterwards travelled into foreign parts, in order to complete his education. In 1594, he was created master of arts at Oxford; and in May 1603, received the honour of knighthood from king James I. at Theobald's. In 1620, he was high-sheriff of Oxfordshire, having the manor of Middle-Aston, and other estates in that county. He married a daughter of Sir George Manwaring, of Ightfield, in Shropshire, knight; but having become surety for some of that family's debts, he was thereby reduced to poverty, and forced to take shelter in the Fleet-prison, where he died on the 18th of February, 1644-5. He was buried about the middle of the south isle of St. Bride's church, Fleet-street. He was a person tall and comely, says Mr. Wood, of a good disposition, and admirable discourse; religious, and well-read in various faculties, especially in divinity and history, as appears from the books he composed. He wrote, besides his Chronicle, 1. *Cato Variegatus*, or *Cato's Moral Distichs varied in verse*. 2. *Meditations and Disquisitions on the Lord's Prayer*. 3. *Meditations and Disquisitions on several of the Psalms of David*. 4. *Meditations and Prayers upon the seven Days of the Week*. 5. *Apology for Laymen writing on Divinity*. 6. *Theatrum Redivivum*, or the Theatre vindicated; in answer to Mr. Prynne's *Histrio-mastix*. 7. *Theatrum Triumphans*, or a Discourse of Plays; and other works. He also translated the Marquis Virgilio Malvezzi's Discourses on Tacitus, and Monsieur Balzac's Letters. Mr. Granger observes, that "his Chronicle of the Kings of England was formerly in great vogue; but was ever more esteemed by readers of a lower class, than by such as had a critical knowledge of history. The language of it was, in this reign, called polite; and it long maintained its reputation, especially among country gentlemen\*." The author seems to have been sometimes more studious to please than to inform, and with that view to have sacrificed even chronology to method. In 1658, Edward Philips, nephew to Milton, published a third edition of this work, with the addition of the reign of Charles I. It has been several times reprinted since, and is now carried as low as the reign of George I. †"

BAKER (THOMAS) an eminent mathematician, was born at Ilton, in Somersetshire, in the year 1625. In 1640, he was entered at Magdalen-hall, Oxford; and, in 1645, was elected scholar of Wadham college. On the tenth of April, 1647, he took his degree of bachelor of arts, and soon after quitted the university. He afterwards became vicar of Bishops-lymnet, in Devonshire, where he lived a studious and retired life for many years. He chiefly applied himself to the study of the mathematics; and he gave a proof of his great knowledge in this branch of learning, in the book he published under the following title: *The Geometrical Key, or the Gate of Equations unlocked; or, a new Discovery of the Construction of all Equations, howsoever affected, not exceeding the sixth Degree, viz. of Linears Quadratics, Cubics, Biquadratics, and the finding of all their Roots, as well false as true, without the Use of Menolabe, Trisection of Angles without Reduction, Depression, or any other previous Preparations of Equations by a Circle, &c.* Of this performance there is an account in the *Philosophical Transactions*, Vol. xiv. No. 157, p. 549. A little before his death the Royal Society sent him for mathematical queries, to which he returned such satisfactory an-

\* Sir Richard's own eulogium of his Chronicle, in his preface to that work, is supposed to have recommended it to many of his readers. He says, that it is "collected with so great care and diligence, that if all other of our chronicles were lost, this only would be sufficient to inform posterity of all passages memorable, or worthy to be known."

† *Biographical History of England*, Vol. ii. p. 321.

swers, that they presented him a medal, with an inscription full of honour and respect. He died at Bishops-Nymmet, on the 5th of June, 1690, and was buried in his own church.

**BALCHEN** (Sir JOHN) an English admiral of approved valour and great experience, was born on the 2d of February, 1669, and during his youth properly instructed in the several arts necessary to form a complete seaman. At this early time of life he gave many indications of a tenacious memory, sound judgment, and the most intrepid courage. He was alarmed by no dangers, intimidated by no difficulties. He pursued his purposes with the greatest perseverance, steadiness, and resolution, and rarely failed of seeing them succeed according to his wishes. But though he was thus resolute and intrepid, he was far from being petulant, nor ever willingly affronted any. When he had attained the knowledge of the arts and sciences requisite in a seaman, he was placed on board the royal navy, where he served several years in very inferior stations. On the 25th of July, 1697, he was appointed captain of the *Virgins* prize, and from that time was always considered as one of the most active commanders in the British navy. He never sacrificed the honour of his country to the designs of a party, or his own private interest, nor sought stations that might be attended with greater advantage than those where his superiors thought proper to place him. The true interest of his country, and the honour of the British flag, were the grand motives that influenced his conduct, and to promote these was the greatest pleasure of his life. The merchants were highly sensible of the advantages which the commerce of the nation derived from his care and vigilance; and the privateers of the enemy felt so often the effects of his courage and intrepidity, that they dreaded even the name of the ship which Balchen commanded.

In 1718, he commanded the *Shrewsbury* in that memorable action near Sicily, in which the Spanish fleet was almost totally destroyed by that of Great Britain, under the command of Sir George Byng. In this engagement captain Balchen behaved, as he did in all others, with the greatest intrepidity. In 1728, he was made rear-admiral of the Blue; and, in 1731, commanded under Sir Charles Wager, when Don Carlos was placed in possession of the duchies of Parma and Placentia. In 1734, he was appointed rear-admiral of the White, and commanded a large squadron at Plymouth, which was intended to join the grand fleet under Sir John Norris; and, in 1739, he was raised to the rank of vice-admiral of the Red.

The Spaniards had for some years made it their practice to take the English merchant ships in the West-Indies, under pretence that they carried on a contraband trade. Representations were often made to the court of Spain on this subject, but to no purpose; the depredations were still continued: in consequence of which, war was declared against Spain on the 23d of October, 1739, and admiral Vernon dispatched with a strong fleet to the West-Indies. In the spring of the succeeding year, the ministry received intelligence, that the assogue ships were soon expected in Old Spain, under the convoy of admiral Pizarro; this determined them to send a squadron under the command of an officer that could be depended upon, to intercept them. Accordingly Balchen was named, and dispatched with four ships of the line, to cruise for them off Cape Finisterre. He punctually obeyed his orders, and reached his station on the 20th of April, where he was joined by two other men of war. But his vigilance was rendered abortive by an advice-boat sent from Old Spain, which had the good fortune to meet Pizarro, and acquainted him of the danger. On receiving this intelligence, the Spanish admiral altered his course, and instead of standing for Cape Finisterre, steered to the northward till he made the Lizard point, and from thence directed his course to St. Andero,



Andero, a Spanish port in the Bay of Biscay, where he safely arrived with an immense treasure.

On the 5th of August, 1743, Mr. Balchen was appointed admiral of the White, and soon after knighted by his majesty, and made governor of Greenwich hospital; a station very proper to a person of his advanced age, and where he expected to spend the remainder of his days in tranquility, free from the dangers and fatigues of a seafaring life. But these pleasing expectations soon vanished; his country once more demanded his service, and he with alacrity obeyed the summons. Sir Charles Hardy had been sent with a large convoy of store-ships to admiral Rowley in the Mediterranean, who was in the utmost distress, his ships being almost destitute of provisions, and their rigging in a very wretched condition; nor were the French either ignorant of this circumstance, or careless to profit by it. They sent out a fleet, consisting of fourteen ships of the line, and six frigates, under the command of M. de Rochambault, to intercept the fleet, or at least to prevent Sir Charles from joining admiral Rowley, well knowing that the latter could attempt nothing without these stores. Sir Charles, however, arrived safe at Lisbon, where the French discovered him, and blocked up his fleet in the Tagus. There was now an absolute necessity of relieving Sir Charles, and consequently of sending an admiral, whose courage and conduct could be relied on. In this extremity the ministry cast their eyes upon admiral Balchen, who accordingly repaired to Portsmouth, and took the command of a large fleet, rendezvoused at Spithead, consisting of fourteen ships of the line, and six Dutch, besides two fire ships, and a sloop. On his arrival he hoisted his flag on board the Victory, one of the largest and finest ships in the royal navy; and, on the 7th of August, 1744, sailed from Spithead to relieve Sir Charles Hardy. He arrived in safety at Lisbon on the 9th of September, and being joined by the squadron of Sir Charles, proceeded to Gibraltar; the French at his approach retiring into Cadiz, and leaving the sea open to the British flag. This important service being performed, Sir John was desirous of shewing the French what they had to expect from a powerful English fleet, and accordingly cruised for some time on the coast of Portugal, in hopes of meeting with some of the Brest fleet; but in this he was disappointed, the French commander taking care to prevent his design, by keeping his whole fleet in the harbour of Cadiz.

Sir John Balchen finding it in vain to wait any longer for the enemy, left the coast of Galicia on the 28th of September, steering for England; but on the 3d of October he was overtaken by a violent storm, which dispersed the whole fleet. The Exeter lost her main and mizen masts, and was obliged to throw twelve of her guns over-board to prevent her foundering: the Duke, on board of which vice-admiral Stuart had hoisted his flag, had all her sails and rigging blown away, and ten feet water in her hold; the rest of the fleet also received considerable damage, though all, except the Victory, arrived safe at St. Helens on the 10th of October: but that unfortunate ship had a very different fate; she was separated from the fleet on the 4th of October, and driven on the rocky coast of Alderney, where she struck on the Caskets. The inhabitants of Alderney heard the guns which the admiral fired as signals of distress; but the tempest raged with such uncommon violence, that no assistance could be given. The signal guns were continued during the whole night, but early in the morning the ship sunk, and every person on board perished. She was manned with eleven hundred of the most expert seamen in the royal navy, exclusive of fifty gentlemen of family and fortune, who went as volunteers. Thus one of the most experienced admirals, with eleven hundred and fifty men, were lost in a moment, and passed together through the gloomy valley that separates time from eternity.

How uncertain are the expectations of mortals! on what tottering foundations do they build their hopes! The gallant Balchen had performed the important service which called him from his retirement, and had entered the British channel in his return. He was retreating for ever from the rage of the ocean, and from the dangers, difficulties, and hardships, attendant on a seafaring life. But when every danger was in appearance past, and every difficulty surmounted; when he was almost in sight of the harbour of repose, and the end of all his toils; a raging tempest blasted his pleasing hopes, and put a period at once to his life and worldly expectations. The whole nation expressed a deep and generous concern for this terrible misfortune; and his late majesty settled a pension of 500*l.* per annum on the admiral's lady during her life; and to perpetuate the memory of this brave commander, a small, but elegant monument was erected for him in Westminster-abbey, in which his bust is well executed in the finest marble: the enrichments, arms, and trophies, are admirably wrought, and in the front is a fine basso-relievo of a ship in a storm, below which is the following inscription: "To the memory of SIR JOHN BALCHEN, knight, admiral of the white squadron of his majesty's fleet, who, in the year 1744, being sent out commander in chief of the combined fleets of England and Holland, to cruise on the enemy, was, on his return home, in his majesty's ship the *Victory*, lost in the Channel by a violent storm; from which sad circumstance of his death we may learn, that neither the greatest skill, judgment, or experience, joined to the most firm unshaken resolution, can resist the fury of the winds and waves; and we are taught from the passages of his life, which were filled with great and gallant actions, but accompanied with adverse gales of fortune, that the brave, the worthy, and the good man, meets not always his reward in this world. Fifty-eight years of faithful and painful service he had passed, when being just retired to the government of Greenwich hospital, to wear out the remainder of his days, he was once more, and for the last time, called out by his king and country, whose interest he ever preferred to his own, and his unwearied zeal for their service ended only with his death; which weighty misfortune to his afflicted family, became heightened by many aggravating circumstances attending it; yet amidst their grief they had the mournful consolation to find his gracious and royal master mixing his concern with the generous lamentations of the public, for the calamitous fate of so zealous, so valiant, and so able a commander; and, as a lasting memorial of the sincere love and esteem borne by his widow to a most affectionate and worthy husband, this honorary monument was erected by her."

Admiral Balchen married Susannah, daughter of colonel Apreece of Walsingly, in the county of Huntingdon. He left one son and one daughter; the former of whom, George Balchen, survived him but a short time; for being sent to the West Indies in 1745, commander of his majesty's ship the *Pembroke*, he died at Barbadoes in December the same year, aged twenty-eight.

BALE (JOHN) in Latin *Baleus*, or *Baleus*, bishop of Ossory in Ireland, was born at Cove, a small village in Suffolk, in November 1495. His parents being in poor circumstances, and encumbered with a large family, he was entered at twelve years of age in the monastery of Carmelites at Norwich, and from thence removed to Jesus college, Cambridge. He was educated in the Romish religion, but afterwards became a protestant. He himself tells us, "that he was involved in the utmost ignorance and darkness of mind both at Norwich and Cambridge, till the word of God shining forth, the churches began to return to the true fountains of divinity. That the instrument of his conversion was not a priest or a monk, but the most noble earl of Wentworth." His conversion, however, greatly exposed him to the persecution of the Romish clergy, and he must have felt their resentment, had he not been protected by lord Cromwell, a nobleman.



Bleman in high favour with king Henry VIII. But upon the death of this nobleman, Bale was obliged to fly into Holland, where he remained six years, during which time he wrote several pieces in the English language. He was recalled into England by king Edward VI. and presented to the living of Bishops-Stoke, in the county of Southampton; and, on the 15th of August, 1552, he was nominated to the see of Ossory. Upon his arrival in Ireland, he used his utmost endeavours to reform the manners of his diocese, to correct the vicious practices of the priests, to abolish the mails, and to establish the use of the new book of Common Prayer set forth in England; but all his schemes of this kind having proved abortive by the death of king Edward, and the accession of queen Mary, he became very much exposed to the outrages of the Papists in Ireland: once in particular we are told, that five of his domestics were murdered, whilst they were making hay in a meadow near his house; and having received intimations that the priests were plotting his death, he retired from his see to Dublin. He afterwards made his escape in a small vessel from that port, but was taken by the captain of a Dutch man of war, who stripped him of all his money and effects, and when he arrived in Holland, he was obliged to pay thirty pounds before he could procure his liberty. From Holland he retired to Basil in Switzerland, where he continued during the reign of queen Mary. On the accession of queen Elizabeth he returned from his exile, and rather chose to accept of a prebend of Canterbury, than to sue for his former see of Ossory. He died in November, 1563, aged sixty-eight, and was buried in the cathedral of Canterbury.

This prelate has left a celebrated work, containing the lives of the most eminent writers of Great-Britain, besides several other pieces. The intemperate zeal of this author, in his accounts of the Papists, often carries him beyond the bounds of decency and candour; he is therefore stiled, by Anthony Wood, "the foul-mouthed Bale." He is the earliest dramatic writer in the English language\*, or at least author of the first pieces of that kind that we find in print; and his writings in that way, that we have been able to trace, are very numerous, as will be seen in the subsequent catalogue of them, viz. 1. Against Momus's and Zoilus's. 2. Against those who adulterate the Word of God. 3. Two Comedies of Baptism and Temptation. 4. Of Christ when he was twelve Years old. 5. Of the corrupting of God's Laws. 6. Of the Councils of Bishops. 7. God's Promises. 8. Image of Love. 9. Impositions of Thomas Becket. 10. Of St. John Baptist's preaching in the Wilderness. 11. The Life of St. John Baptist. 12. Of John King of England. 13. Concerning the Laws of Nature corrupted. 14. Of Lazarus raised from the Dead. 15. Of the Lord's Supper, and washing of Feet. 16. On both Marriages of the King. 17. Two Comedies of the Passion of Christ. 18. Two Comedies of the Sepulture and Resurrection. 19. Of Simon the Leper. 20. Of the Temptation of Christ. 21. Treacheries of the Papists. Of these, only those numbered 7, 10, and 13, have been seen in print; the first of which was reprinted by Doddsley, in the first volume of his Collection of old Plays. As to the rest, they are mentioned by himself as his own, in his account of the British writers. He also translated the tragedies of Pammachius.

"There was a time, says Mr. Granger, when the lamentable comedies of Bale were acted with applause. He tells us, in the account of his vocation to the bishopric of Ossory, that his comedy of John Baptist's Preaching, and his tragedy of God's Promises, were acted by young men at the market cross of Kilkenny, upon a Sunday."

\* Companion to the Play-house, Vol. II.

**BAMBRIDGE**, or **BAINBRIDGE**, (**CHRISTOPHER**) archbishop of York, and cardinal-priest of the Roman church, was born at Hilton, near Appleby, in Westmoreland, and educated at Queen's college, Oxford. Having finished his studies, and taken holy orders, he was collated to the rectory of Aller, in the diocese of Bath and Wells. In 1485, he was appointed prebendary of South Grantham, in the cathedral church of Salisbury, but resigned it the same year for that of Chardstock; and the year following he was made prebendary of Horton, in the same church. In 1495, he was elected provost of Queen's college, being about the same time created doctor of laws. In 1503, he was admitted prebendary of Strenshall, in the cathedral church of York; and in the same year installed dean of that church. In 1504, he was made dean of Windsor, master of the rolls, and one of the king's privy-council. In 1507, he was preferred to the bishopric of Durham, and the year following translated to the archiepiscopal see of York. He was employed by Henry VII. in several ambassies, but chiefly distinguished himself in that from king Henry VIII. to pope Julius II. who, in the year 1511, created him a cardinal, with the title of St. Praxedes, and appointed him legate of the ecclesiastical army, then besieging the fort of Bastia. In return for these favours Bambridge sent dispatches to the king, urging him to espouse the cause of his holiness, and not to suffer a pope, who had been such a friend to the liberties of Christendom, to fall a sacrifice to his enemies. The king, influenced by the cardinal's zeal, laid the affair before his council, in which, after long debates, it was at length resolved to undertake the war.

This prelate died at Rome on the 14th of July, 1514, having been poisoned, as it is said, by one of his domestics. Being one day, (as Mr. Aubrey informs us) in a violent passion, to which he was naturally subject, he fell upon Rinaldo his steward, and beat him severely. In revenge of this usage, the steward took an opportunity of administering poison to his master; for which crime being apprehended and imprisoned, he prevented the execution of public justice by hanging himself. The cardinal was buried at Rome, in the English church of St. Thomas, and the following epitaph was inscribed on his tomb: "*Christophoro Archiepiscopo Eboracensi, S. Praxedis presbytero cardinali Angliæ, a Julio II. pontifice maximo, ob egregiam operam S. R. Ecclesiæ præstitam, dum sui regni legatus esset, assumpto, quam mox domi et foris castris pontificiis præfectus tutatus est.*" Pits speaks of Bambridge as a man of learning, and tells us that he wrote many things in the civil law, and some account of his ambassies; but none of them have been transmitted to us.

**BANKES** (**Sir JOHN**) lord chief-justice of the Common-pleas in the reign of king Charles I. was born at Kewick, in Cumberland, in 1589, and educated at Oxford, from whence he removed to Gray's Inn, where he applied himself to the study of the law, and soon became eminent in that profession. In 1634 he was knighted, and made attorney-general, and in 1640 was raised to the office of chief justice of the Common-pleas. He followed king Charles to York, and there, in 1642, signed the declaration of the lords and gentlemen then with his majesty. The same year, the university of Oxford shewed their respect for him, by creating him doctor of laws; and his majesty caused him to be sworn of his privy council. In the summer-circuit he lost all his credit at Westminster; for having declared from the Bench at Salisbury, that the actions of Essex, Manchester, and Waller, were treasonable, the commons voted him, and the rest of the judges who were of that opinion, traitors. In the mean time lady Bankes, with her family, being at Corte castle, in the isle of Purbeck, in Dorsetshire, gave an instance of female bravery that deserves to be handed down with honour to posterity.



The friends of the parliament had already reduced all the sea coast, except Corfe-castle, and were resolved to reduce that likewise; but Sir John's lady, though she had about her only her children, a few servants and tenants, and little hopes of relief, refused to surrender that fortress; upon which Sir W. Earl, and Thomas Trenchard, Esq; who commanded the parliament forces, had recourse to very rough measures: they thrice attempted the place by surprise, and were as often repulsed with loss, though the first time lady Bankes had but five men in the place, and during the whole time her garrison never exceeded forty. They then interdicted her the markets, and at length formally besieged the fortress with a very considerable force, a train of artillery, and a great quantity of ammunition, which compelled the little town dependent on the castle to surrender. The besiegers now imagined the business was done, when the lady, taking advantage of their remissness, procured a supply of provisions and ammunition, which enabled her still to hold out. At last the earl of Caernarvon, with a considerable body of horse and dragoons, came into the neighbourhood of Purbeck, when Sir W. Earl raised the siege, on the third of August, 1643, so precipitately, that he left his tents standing, together with his ammunition and artillery, which all fell into the hands of lady Bankes's household. Sir John was at this time at Oxford with the king, where he continued to discharge his duty as a privy counsellor, till the last day of his life, December 28, 1644.

BANKS (JOHN) a dramatic writer, was bred an attorney at law, and belonged to the society of New Inn. The dry study of the law, however, not being so suitable to his natural disposition as the more elevated flights of poetical imagination, he quitted the pursuit of riches in the inns of court, in order to pay his attendance on the Muses in the theatre. Here he found his rewards by no means adequate to his deserts. His emoluments at the best were precarious, and the various successes of his pieces too feelingly convinced him of the error of his choice. This, however, did not prevent him from pursuing with cheerfulness the path he had taken, his thirst of fame, and warmth of poetic enthusiasm alleviating to his imagination many disagreeable circumstances, which indigence, the too frequent attendant on poetical pursuits, frequently threw him into. He wrote seven tragedies, viz. 1. *The Rival Kings*, or the *Loves of Croondates and Statira*. 2. *The Destruction of Troy*. 3. *Virtue betrayed*, or *Anna Bullen*. 4. *The Unhappy Favourite*, or the *Earl of Essex*. 5. *The Innocent Usurper*, or the *Death of the Lady Jane Grey*. 6. *Cyrus the Great*. 7. *The Island Queens*, or the death of *Mary Queen of Scotland*.

“His turn, says the author of the *Companion to the Play-house*, was entirely to tragedy; his merit in which is of a peculiar kind: for at the same time that his language must be confessed to be extremely unpoetical, and his numbers uncouth and inharmonious; nay, even his characters very far from being strongly marked or distinguished, and his episodes exceedingly irregular; yet it is impossible to avoid being deeply affected at the representation, and even at the reading of his tragic pieces. This is owing in general to an happy choice of his subjects, which are all borrowed from history, either real or romantic, and indeed most of them from circumstances in the annals of our own country, which, not only from their being familiar to our continual recollection, but even from their having some degree of relation to ourselves, we are apt to receive with a kind of partial prepossession, and a pre-determination to be pleased. He has constantly chosen as the basis of his plays such tales as were in themselves, and their well-known catastrophes, most truly adapted to the purposes of the drama. He has indeed but little varied from the strictness of historical facts, yet he seems to have made it his constant rule to keep the scene perpetually alive, and never suffer his characters to droop. His verse is not poetry, but prose run mad; yet will the false gem sometimes approach

so near in glitter to the true one, at least in the eyes of all but the real connoisseurs, (and how small a part of an audience are to be ranked in this class will need no ghost to inform us) that bombast will frequently pass for the true sublime, and where it is rendered the vehicle of incidents in themselves affecting, and in which the heart is apt to interest itself, it will, perhaps, be found to have a stronger power on the human passions than even that property to which it is in reality no more than a bare succedaneum. And from these principles it is that we must account for Mr. Banks's writings having, in general, drawn more tears from, and excited more terror in, even judicious audiences, than those of much more correct, and more truly poetical authors."

The writers on Biography have not ascertained either the year of the birth, or that of the death of Mr. Banks. His last remains, however, lie interred in the church of St. James's, Westminster. *Companion to the Playhouse*, Vol. ii.

BARCLAY, BARCLEY, BARKLAY or DE BARKLAY, (ALEXANDER) an elegant writer in the sixteenth century. It is a subject of dispute, whether this bard was born in England or in Scotland. According to Dr. Mackenzie, he was a Scotsman; but according to Pitts and Wood, he was an Englishman; and the latter opinion seems to be, upon the whole, the most probable. And there is also some reason to believe that he was born in Somersetshire, where there is a village called Barclev, and an antient family of the same name. There is no account of the exact time of his birth, nor where he received the first part of his education. It appears, however, that he was entered at Oriel college, Oxford, at the time when Thomas Cornish, afterwards bishop of Tyne, was provost of that house, which might be about the year 1495. When he had studied some time in this university, and distinguished himself by his quickness of parts, and great affection for literature, he went over into Holland, and from thence travelled into Germany, Italy, and France. He studied the languages of those countries with great assiduity, and made a most surprising proficiency in them; as appeared by many excellent translations which he published. Upon his return to England, the provost of Oriel college, who had been his patron at the University, having been promoted to the bishopric of Tyne, made him his chaplain, and afterwards appointed him one of the priests of St. Mary, at Ottery in Devonshire, a college founded by John Grandison, bishop of Exeter. After the death of his patron, bishop Cornish, he became a monk of the order of St. Benedict; and afterwards, according to some, a Franciscan. It is, however, certain, that he was a monk of Ely; and upon the dissolution of the monastery at Ely, which happened in 1539, he was left to be provided for by his patrons, of which his works, it is said, had gained him many. On the death of Thomas Eryngton, he had the vicarage of St. Matthew, at Wokey, in Somersetshire, bestowed upon him; and on the 7th of February, 1546, being then doctor of divinity, he was presented to the vicarage of Much-Badew, or Badlow-Magna, in the county of Essex. On the 30th of April, 1552, he was presented by the dean and chapter of London to the rectorship of Allhallows, Lombard-street: but he did not enjoy this living above six weeks; for he died, in a very advanced age, at Croydon in Surry, June, 1552, and was interred in the church there.

Bale has treated the memory of Barclay with much indignity; he says, that he remained a scandalous adulterer, under the colour of leading a single life. Pitts, on the other hand, assures us, that he employed all his study in favour of religion, and in reading and writing the lives of saints. This, however, is certain, that he was admired in his lifetime for his wit and eloquence; and for a particular fluency of writing, in which he was superior to any other writer of that age. He was also a great refiner of the English language.



The writings of Barclay are very numerous, and no perfect catalogue of them is any where to be found; but the following list contains his principal pieces: 1. Eclogues on the Miseries of Courtiers. 2. The Lives of several Saints, translated from the Latin, particularly those of St. George, St. Margaret, St. Catherine, and St. Ethelreda. 3. Five Eclogues, from the Latin of Mantuan. 4. A Treatise against Skelton. It is conjectured that one cause of the animosity between these brother-bards, was the ill-will that Skelton bore to those of the ecclesiastical character. 5. Of the French Pronunciation. 6. The Bucolic of Codrus. 7. The Castle of Labour. Translated from the French into English. 8. A Treatise of Virtues. This was originally written in Latin by D. Mancini. 9. The Figure of our Mother Holy Church, oppressed by the French King. 10. The History of the Jugurthine War. Translated from the Latin of Sallust. Barclay translated this at the desire of the duke of Norfolk. 11. Navis Stultitæra, or the Ship of Fools. This is the most celebrated of all our poet's writings. It expresses the characters, vices, and follies of all degrees of men. It consists partly of verses of his own composition, and partly of translations from the Latin, French, and Dutch. It is, indeed, a kind of version of a book written under the same title by Sebastian Brantius; but then it is translated with great freedom, and with considerable additions. It is adorned with a great variety of pictures, printed from wooden cuts. It was first printed at London, by Richard Pynson, in 1509, in small folio; again in the same size in 1519; and in Quarto in 1570. It was dedicated by our author to his patron, Dr. Thomas Cornish, bishop of Tyne.

BARCLAY (WILLIAM) a learned civilian, was born at Aberdeen, in Scotland. He was much in favour with queen Mary Stuart, and had therefore great reason to expect preferment; but the misfortunes of this princess having disappointed all his expectations, he went to France in 1573; and though he was then thirty years of age, applied to the study of the law at Bourges. Soon after, he took his doctor's degree there; and, as he was a man of ingenuity and great assiduity, he soon became able to teach the law. About this time the duke of Lorraine having founded the university of Pontamousson, gave Barclay the first professorship, and appointed him counsellor in his councils, and master of the requests of his palace. In 1581, Barclay married a young lady of Lorraine, by whom he had a son, who became afterwards the cause of animosity between his father and the Jesuits. The youth being endowed with a fine genius, they used their utmost endeavours to engage him in their society, and had nearly succeeded when the father discovered their intentions. He was greatly displeased at the Jesuits, who resented it as highly on their part, and did him so many ill offices with the duke, that he was obliged to leave Lorraine. He repaired to London, expecting that king James would give him some employment; his majesty accordingly offered him a place in his council, with a considerable allowance, on condition that he would embrace the religion of the church of England; but this he declined from his attachment to the Romish persuasion. He returned to France in 1604, and accepted of a professorship in civil law, which was offered him by the university of Angers. He read lectures there with great applause till his death, which happened about the year 1605, when he was buried in the Franciscan church. The most famous of his works are, his Treatise on the Power of the Pope, and that on the Power of Kings. He was father of John Barclay, the celebrated author of the Argenis.

BARCLAY (ROBERT) one of the most eminent writers among the Quakers, was the son of colonel David Barclay, and was born at Edinburgh, in the year 1648. The troubles

troubles in Scotland induced his father to send him, while a youth, to Paris, under the care of his uncle, principal of the Scots college, who, taking advantage of the tender age of his nephew, drew him over to the Romish religion. His father being informed of this, sent for him in 1664. Robert, though now only sixteen years of age, had gained a perfect knowledge of the French and Latin tongues, and had likewise improved himself in most other branches of learning. Several writers among the Quakers have asserted, that colonel Barclay had embraced their doctrine before his son's return from France, but Robert himself has fixed it to the year 1666. Our author soon after became a profelyte to that sect, and in a short time distinguished himself greatly by his zeal for their doctrines. His first treatise in their defence appeared at Aberdeen, in 1670. It was written in so sensible a manner, that it considerably raised the credit of the Quakers, who began now to be better treated by the government than they had ever been before. In a piece which he published in 1672, he tells us, that he had been commanded by God to pass through the streets of Aberdeen in sackcloth and ashes, and to preach the necessity of faith and repentance to the inhabitants; he accordingly performed it, being, as he declared, in the greatest agonies of mind till he had fulfilled this command. In 1675, he published a regular and systematical discourse, explaining the tenets of the Quakers, which was universally well received. Many of those who opposed the religion of the Quakers, having endeavoured to confound them with another sect, called the Ranters, our author, in order to shew the difference between those of his persuasion and this other sect, wrote a very sensible and instructive work.

In 1670, his famous Apology for the Quakers was published in Latin at Amsterdam, in quarto. His *Theses Theologicæ*, which are the foundation of this work, had appeared some time before. He translated his Apology into English, and published it in 1678. This work is addressed to king Charles II. and the manner in which he expresses himself to his majesty is very remarkable. Amongst many other extraordinary passages we meet with the following: "There is no king in the world, who can so experimentally testify of God's providence and goodness, neither is there any who rules so many free people, so many true Christians, which thing renders thy government more honourable, thyself more considerable, than the accession of many nations filled with slavish and superstitious souls. Thou hast tasted of prosperity and adversity, thou knowest what it is to be banished thy native country, to be over-ruled as well as to rule and sit upon the throne; and being oppressed, thou hast reason to know how hateful the oppressor is both to God and man: it, after all those warnings and advertisements thou dost not turn unto the Lord with all thy heart, but forget him who remembered thee in thy distress, and give up thyself to follow lust and vanity, surely great will be thy condemnation."

Though these pieces of his greatly raised his reputation among many persons of sense and learning, yet they brought him into various disputes, and one particularly with some considerable members of the university of Aberdeen, an account of which was afterwards published. In 1677, he wrote a large treatise on universal love. Nor were his talents entirely confined to this abstracted kind of writing, as appears from his letter to the public ministers of Nimeguen. His last tract was published in 1686, and entitled, *The Possibility and Necessity of the inward and immediate Revelation of the Spirit of God towards the Foundation and Ground of true Faith*, proved in a Letter written in Latin to a Person of Quality in Holland, and now also put into English. By his writings he did great service to his sect over all Europe. He travelled with the famous Mr. Penn through the greatest part of England, Holland, and Germany, and was every where received with the highest respect; for though both his conversation and behaviour were suitable to his principles, yet there was such liveliness and spirit in his discourse, and such serenity



serenity and chearfulness in his deportment, as rendered him extremely agreeable to all sorts of people. The great business of his life was doing good, and promoting what he thought to be the knowledge of God. When he returned to his native country, he spent the remainder of his life in a quiet and retired manner. He died at his own house at Ury, on the third day of October, 1690, in the forty-second year of his age.

BARLOW (THOMAS) a very learned English bishop, was born at Langhill, in the parish of Orton, in Westmoreland, in the year 1607. He was educated at the free-school at Appleby, and sent from thence, in 1624, to Queen's college, Oxford, where he took his degree of master of arts on the 27th of June, 1633, and the same year was chosen fellow of his college. In 1635, he was appointed metaphysic reader in the university; and his lectures were received with the greatest applause. In 1652, he was elected head-keeper of the Bodleian library. On the 23d of July, 1657, he took his degree of bachelor in divinity; and in the same year was chosen provost of his college. After the restoration of king Charles II. he was nominated one of the commissioners for restoring the members that had been unjustly expelled during Cromwell's usurpation. On the 2d of August, 1660, he was created doctor in divinity, and in September following was chosen Margaret professor of divinity; and this same year he wrote the Case of Toleration in Matters of Religion. In 1661, he was appointed archdeacon of Oxford; and, in 1675, was promoted to the see of Lincoln.

Mr. Granger observes, that "this learned prelate, whom nature designed for a scholar, and who acted in conformity with the bent of nature, was, perhaps, as great a master of the learned languages, and of the works of the celebrated authors who have written in these languages, as any man of his age\*." The greatest part of his writings, of which Mr. Wood has given us a catalogue, are against popery; and his conduct, for some time, like that of other Calvinists, appeared to be in direct opposition to the church of Rome. But after James ascended the throne, he seemed to approach much nearer to popery than he ever did before. He sent the king an address of thanks for his declaration for liberty of conscience, and is said to have written reasons for reading that declaration. His compliances were much the same after the Revolution. His moderation, to call it by the softest name, was very great; indeed so great, as to bring the firmness of his character in question. But casuistry, which was his most distinguished talent, not only reconciles seeming contradictions, but has also been known to admit contradictions themselves. He was, abstracted from this laxity of principles, a very great and worthy man." He died at Buckden, in Huntingdonshire, on the 8th of October, 1691, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

BARLOW (WILLIAM) son of William Barlow, bishop of St. David's, was born in Pembrokeshire. In 1560, he was admitted at Baliol college, Oxford, and four years after took a degree in arts. In 1573, he entered into holy orders, and was made prebendary of Winchester. On the fourteenth of December, 1588, he was appointed prebendary of Collwich, in the cathedral of Litchfield; but he quitted it for the place of treasurer in the same church. He afterwards became chaplain to Henry prince of Wales, son of king James I. and on the twelfth of March, 1614, was collated to the archdeaconry of Salisbury. He is remarkable for being the first who wrote on the nature

\* The ingenious earl of Anglesey, in his Memoirs, says, "I never think of this bishop, and his incomparable knowledge both in theology and church history, and in the ecclesiastical law, without applying to him in my thoughts the character that Cicero gave Crassus, viz. "Non unus e multis, sed unus inter omnes, prope singularis."

and properties of the loadstone, twenty years before Dr. Gilbert published his book on that subject. He was the first that made the inclinatory instrument transparent, and to be used hanging, with a glass on both sides; he also suspended it in a compass-box, where, with two ounce weight, it was made fit for use at sea. It was he likewise who found out the difference between iron and steel, and their tempers for magnetical uses. He also discovered the right way of touching magnetical needles, and of piecing and cementing loadstones: finally, he was the first who shewed the reasons why a loadstone, being double capped, must take up so great a weight. He died on the 25th of May, 1625.

This ingenious gentleman was author of the following treatises: 1. *The Navigator's Supply*, containing many Things of principal Importance belonging to Navigation. 2. *Magnetical Advertisment*, or divers pertinent Observations and Experiments concerning the Nature and Properties of the Loadstone, &c. 3. *A brief Discovery of the idle Animadversions of Mark Ridley, upon a Treatise, entitled, Magnetical Advertisment.*

**BARNARD** (Sir JOHN) lord-mayor of London in 1738. His first appearance on the public stage, on which he afterwards made so distinguished a figure, was in the year 1722, when he was chosen one of the representatives in parliament for the city of London; a trust, which he continued to enjoy during the six succeeding parliaments, and which he always discharged with equal integrity and ability. In 1725, he received the thanks of the common-council, for opposing a bill introducing a change in the method of conducting elections in the city of London. In 1727, he was chosen alderman of Dowgate-ward; and the next year he prepared and presented to the commons a bill for the better regulation and government of seamen in the merchant service. In 1730, the court of Vienna having begun a negotiation in England for a loan of four hundred thousand pounds, a bill was proposed, and passed, prohibiting all his majesty's subjects from advancing any sums of money to foreign princes or states, without having obtained licence from his majesty, under his privy-seal, or some greater authority. Violent opposition was made to this bill, by a great number of members; among whom Mr. Barnard (for the dignity of knighthood he obtained afterwards by his own merit) made no inconsiderable figure. He observed, that if the bill should pass in its present form, it would, in his opinion, open a channel for the Dutch to carry on a very lucrative branch of business to the prejudice of England: that the bill ought absolutely to name the emperor as the power prohibited to borrow; for that, otherwise, all the other states of Europe would think themselves equally affected by this act, which would give it the air as if England was at war with all the world: that he was by no means for making the Exchequer a court of inquisition; he conceived it to be equally odious and unconstitutional, that subjects should be obliged to accuse themselves, and thereby incur the most severe penalties\*; he knew, indeed, there were such precedents already, but that was so much the worse; precedents could not alter the nature of things; and he thought the liberties of his country of more consequence than any precedents whatever.

In the debate upon the famous excise-scheme, projected by Sir Robert Walpole, in 1733, Sir John Barnard shewed himself not more zealous for the trade of his country, than jealous of the honour of those by whom it was principally conducted. While this affair was depending in parliament, the merchants of London, having been convened by circular letters, repaired to the lobby of the house of commons, in order to solicit their friends to vote against the bill. Sir Robert Walpole, piqued at the importunity of

\* This related to a clause in the act, ordering, that the attorney-general should be empowered by English bill, in the court of Exchequer, to extort discovery by examining each of suspected persons.



these gentlemen, threw out some reflections against the conduct of those whom he supposed to have been the means of bringing them thither ; and at the same time insinuated, that the merchants themselves could be considered in no other light than that of **STURDY BEGGARS**. This expression was highly resented by all those in the opposition, and particularly by Sir John Barnard, who made the following answer : “ I know (said he) of no irregular or unfair methods that were used to call people from the city to your door. It is certain that any set of gentlemen, or merchants, may lawfully desire their friends ; they may even write letters, and they may send those letters by whom they please, to desire the merchants of figure and character to come down to the court of Requests, and to our lobby, in order to solicit their friends and acquaintance against any scheme or project which they may think prejudicial to them. This is the undoubted right of the subject, and what has been always practised upon all occasions. The honourable gentleman talks of **STURDY BEGGARS** : I do not know what sort of people may now be at the door, because I have not lately been out of the house ; but I believe they are the same sort of people that were there when I came last into the house ; and then, I can assure you, I saw none but such as deserve the appellation of **STURDY BEGGARS** as little as the honourable gentleman himself, or any gentleman whatever. It is well known, that the city of London was sufficiently apprised of what was this day to come before us : where they got their information I know not ; but I am very certain, that they had a right notion of the scheme which has been now opened to us ; and they were so generally and zealously bent against it, that, whatever methods may have been used to call them hither, I am sure it would have been impossible to find any legal methods to prevent their coming hither.” In a word, he made so strenuous an opposition to this unpopular and unconstitutional scheme, that, in conjunction with other members, he obliged the ministry entirely to lay it aside.

In 1735, Sir John Barnard moved for leave to bring in a bill for limiting the number of playhouses, and restraining the licentiousness of players, which was now increased to an amazing degree ; and though the bill miscarried at that time, it was nevertheless, about two years after, enacted into a law, which still continues in force. In 1736, he served, with his brother-in-law Sir Robert Godschall, knight, the office of sheriff of the city of London and county of Middlesex. The next year he formed a scheme for reducing the interest of the national debt ; a project, which, though it did not at that time succeed, was, nevertheless, afterwards carried into execution, to the great emolument of the trading part of the nation. In 1738, Sir John served the high office of lord-mayor of London. During his mayoralty he had the misfortune to lose his lady, who was buried in a magnificent manner at Clapham church ; the children belonging to Christ's Hospital, of which he was many years president, attended the funeral through the city. Upon the death of Sir John Thompson, knight, in 1749, he removed, pursuant to an act of common-council, and took upon him the office of alderman of Bridge-ward-without, and then became in name, as he might already be considered in reality, the father of the city. In July 1758, to the inexpressible regret of his brother aldermen, and of all his fellow citizens, he resigned his gown.

In the same year, upon the motion of Sir Robert Ladbroke, then father of the city, the thanks of the court of aldermen were given to Sir John Barnard, and expressed in the following terms : “ It is unanimously agreed and ordered, that the thanks of this court be given to Sir John Barnard, knight, late one of the aldermen, and father of this city, for his constant attendance and salutary counsels in this court ; his wife, vigilant, and impartial administration of justice ; his unwearied zeal for the honour, safety, and prosperity of his fellow citizens ; his inviolable attachment to the laws and liberties of his country ; and for the noble example he has set of a long and uninterrupted course of

virtue

virtue in private as well as in public life." It was likewise unanimously resolved, upon the motion of John Paterson, Esq; "That Sir John Barnard, knight, so justly and emphatically styled the father of this city, having lately (to the great and lasting regret of this court) thought proper to resign the office of alderman, the thanks of this court be given him for having so long and faithfully devoted himself to the service of his fellow citizens; for the honour and influence which this city has, upon many occasions, derived from the dignity of his character, and the wisdom, steadiness, and integrity of his conduct; for his firm adherence to the constitution both in church and state, his noble struggles for liberty, and his disinterested and invariable pursuit of the true glory and prosperity of his king and country, uninfluenced by power, unawed by clamour, and unbiassed by the prejudice of party."

Upon his resigning the office of alderman, he retired, in a great measure, from public business, and continued to live chiefly in a private manner at Clapham; where, after having attained to the age of eighty, he died on the 29th of August, 1764. His character was composed of every amiable quality: he was a dutiful son, an affectionate husband, an indulgent master, a generous benefactor, an active magistrate, an intelligent merchant, an uncorrupt senator; he discharged all the duties of social life with equal honour to himself, and advantage to his country: never man was more universally esteemed while living, or more sincerely regretted when dead.

**BARRINGTON** (JOHN SHUTE, Lord Viscount) was the youngest son of J. Benjamin Shute, of London, merchant and wholesale linen-draper, who was youngest son of Francis Shute, of Upton, in the county of Leicester, Esq. He applied to the study of the law in the Inner Temple, and, in 1708, was appointed a commissioner of the customs, from which he was removed by queen Anne in 1711. In that reign, John Wildman, of Becket, in the county of Berks, Esq; adopted him for his son after the Roman custom, and settled his large estate upon him, though he was no relation, and but of slender acquaintance. Some years after, he had another considerable estate left him by Francis Barrington, of Tofts, Esq; who had married his first cousin, who died without issue. On this account, he procured an act of parliament, pursuant to the deed of settlement, to assume the name, and bear the arms of Barrington. On the accession of king George I. he was chosen representative in parliament for the town of Berwick upon Tweed, *without a Bribe*; which circumstance, as he caused it to be inscribed on his monument, we may suppose even at that time to have been very singular. July 5, 1717, he had a reversionary grant of the office of master of the Rolls in Ireland, which he surrendered on the 10th of December, 1731. In the year 1720, he was created baron Barrington of Newcastle, and viscount Barrington of Ardglais. In 1722, he was again returned member of parliament for the town of Berwick; but the house of commons taking into consideration the Harburgh lottery, came at length to this resolution, that John, lord viscount Barrington, had been notoriously guilty of promoting, abetting, and carrying on that fraudulent undertaking; for which offence he was expelled the house. He again offered himself a candidate for the said town against the lord Polworth, but lost his election by a small majority. He died at his seat at Becket, after a short illness of seven hours, on the 14th of December, 1734, in the 56th year of his age.

Lord Barrington married Anne, eldest daughter of Sir William Danes, knight, by whom he had seven sons and four daughters. He was a person of great learning and judgment, a disciple and friend of Mr. Locke; had a high value for, and diligently studied the holy scriptures, on which he made many valuable comments. He wrote,

1. Miscellanea



1. *Miscellanea Sacra*, two vols. 2. *An Essay on the Dispensations of God to Mankind*.

BARROW (ISAAC) an eminent mathematician and divine, as well as a bright example of Christian virtue, was the son of Mr. Thomas Barrow, a reputable citizen of London, and linen-draper to king Charles I. and was born in that city in October, 1630. He was sent first to the Charter-house school, for two or three years, where he discovered more of natural courage than inclination to study, being much given to fighting, and fond of promoting it among his school-fellows, so that he made little or no proficiency in learning; insomuch that his father was so greatly disgusted with his manners and behaviour, that he is said often to have wished, if it pleased God to take away any of his children, it might be his son Isaac. But being removed to Felsted in Essex, his disposition took a different turn, so that he applied himself to his studies with great diligence, and made an extraordinary proficiency in learning. During his stay at Felsted, he was, on the 15th of December, 1643, admitted a pensioner of Peter-house in Cambridge, where his uncle, afterwards bishop of St. Asaph, was then a fellow; but when he was actually removed to the university, in February, 1645, he was entered at Trinity-college, his uncle, with some others, who had written against the Covenant, having the year before been ejected from Peter-house: and his father having suffered much in his estate by his adherence to king Charles, Isaac's chief support was at first from the generosity of Dr. Hammond, for which he has expressed his gratitude in a Latin epigraph on his benefactor. In 1647, he was chosen a scholar of the house; and though he always continued a warm royalist, and would not take the Covenant, yet his behaviour was such, that he gained the good-will and esteem of his superiors. He afterwards subscribed the Engagement; but having soon after repented of what he had done, he went back to the commissioners to declare his dissatisfaction, and got his name erased out of the list.

In 1648, Mr. Barrow took the degree of bachelor of arts, and the year following was chosen fellow of his college. But as those times were not favourable to the advancement of men of his sentiments, after his election he formed a design to engage in the profession of physic, and accordingly for some years he applied to that study, and particularly made a great progress in anatomy, botany, and chemistry; though afterwards thinking that profession not consistent with the oath he had taken on his admission to the fellowship, he quitted medicine, and applied chiefly to divinity. While he read Scaliger on Eusebius, he perceived the dependence of chronology on astronomy, which put him upon the study of Ptolemy's *Almagest*; and finding that book and all astronomy depend on geometry, he applied himself to Euclid's *Elements*, and from thence was led to the other antient mathematicians, till he had conquered all the difficulties of that noble science by the force of his own genius and indefatigable labour. In 1652, he commenced master of arts, and on the 12th of July, the following year, was incorporated in that degree at Oxford. When Dr. Duport, the Greek professor at Cambridge, resigned the chair, he recommended his pupil, Mr. Barrow, for his successor, who justified the character given of him by an excellent performance of his probation exercise. But not having interest enough to carry the election, Mr. Ralph Widdrington was chosen; which disappointment is thought to have been the reason of his forming a design to visit foreign countries: and in order to execute this purpose he was obliged to sell his books.

Mr. Barrow left England about the beginning of June, 1655, and went for Paris. There he found his father attending the English court, and out of his own small stock gave him a reasonable supply. The same year his *Euclid* was printed at Cambridge, which he had left behind him for that purpose. He continued in France the following

winter, and sent the master and fellows of Trinity-college an account of his voyage in a poem, and some curious and political observations in a letter, both written in Latin. The ensuing spring he repaired to Leghorn, with an intention to proceed to Rome, but stopped at Florence; "where he had the favour, (says Dr. Pope) and neglected it not, to peruse many books in the grand duke's library, and ten thousand curious medals, and to discourse concerning them with Mr. Fitton, who found his abilities so great in that sort of learning, that upon his recommendation the grand duke invited Dr. Barrow to take upon him the charge and custody of that great treasure of antiquity \*:" but in this latter circumstance Dr. Pope appears evidently to have been mistaken.

The narrowness of Mr. Barrow's circumstances would now have obliged him to return home, had it not been for Mr. James Stock, a young merchant of London, who generously furnished him with money to support him in his travels. By this unexpected supply he was probably encouraged to enlarge his views; so that he not only continued in Italy that summer, but being prevented from visiting Rome (the place which of all others he most desired to see) on account of the plague, which then raged there, and not being willing to stay the whole winter at Florence, he returned to Leghorn, and from thence set sail for Smyrna, on the 6th of November, 1656. In this voyage the ship in which Mr. Barrow sailed was attacked by an Algerine pirate; and during the engagement he staid upon deck, and being stationed at one of the guns, assisted in the defence of the ship with great activity and bravery. The Algerines were at length obliged to sheer off; and by his behaviour in this affair, Mr. Barrow discovered that his natural courage continued the same, though his disposition for fighting had been long altered; and that he dreaded nothing so much as slavery, the most shocking prospect to a brave and generous mind. Therefore Dr. Pope says, when he asked him, "Why he did not go down into the hold, and leave the defence of the ship to those to whom it did belong?" He replied, "it concerned no man more than myself. I would rather have lost my life, than have fallen into the hands of those merciless infidels." At Smyrna he met with a kind reception from the English merchants, and particularly consul Bretton, upon whose death he afterwards wrote a Latin elegy. From thence he proceeded to Constantinople, where the like civilities were shewn him by Sir Thomas Bendish, the English ambassador, and Sir Jonathan Dawes, with whom he contracted a friendship, which ever afterwards continued. When he had been in Turkey somewhat more than a year, he went to Venice by sea, where, as soon as he was landed, the ship took fire, and was consumed with all the goods, but none of the passengers or seamen were hurt. Leaving Venice he made the tour of Germany and Holland, and came back to England in the year 1659.

The time being now arrived, at which the fellows of Trinity-college are obliged either to take orders, or quit the college, (which is seven years after they have taken the degree of master of arts) he got himself episcopally ordained by bishop Brownrig. Soon after the Restoration he was chosen Greek professor at Cambridge, and in his oration on that occasion, which is still extant, he paid high compliments to the memory of Sir Thomas Smith, Sir John Cheke, and others; and particularly commemorated Erasmus, who had been so nobly instrumental in reviving the study of the learned languages. He also complimented the University of Cambridge upon the good sense, true judgment, real wit, and extensive learning, with which it abounded; in which respects it had the advantage over all the Universities he had seen in his travels. He apologized for his own insufficiency and inability to fill the Professor's chair; but, as he had the honour to be elected, he thought, he said, use his utmost endeavours to supply the want of genius by industry and diligent application. He congratulated his auditors upon the revival

\* Life of Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury, by Dr. Walter Pope, p. 134.



and encouragement of good literature and the politer arts by the king's restoration. And lastly, he expatiated upon the great antiquity, extensive use, peculiar energy, and superior advantages of the Greek language; and displays the several merits of its writers in every branch of learning.

When he first entered upon his Greek professorship, he intended to have read upon the tragedies of Sophocles, but altering his plan he made choice of Aristotle's Rhetoric. The year following, which was 1661, he took the degree of Bachelor in Divinity; and on the 16th of July, 1662, by the recommendation of Dr. Wilkins, he was chosen Geometry Professor at Gresham College. While he continued in this station, he not only discharged the duty of it with great diligence and approbation, but likewise officiated for Dr. Pope, the Astronomy Professor, during his absence abroad. About this time he was offered a living of considerable value; but the condition annexed, of teaching the patron's son, made him refuse it, as too like a simoniacal contract. Upon the 20th of May, 1663, he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, in the first choice made by the council after their charter. The same year the executors of Henry Lucas, Esq; having by his appointment settled a mathematical lecture at Cambridge, Mr. Barrow, by the assistance of his good friend Dr. Wilkins, was chosen the first professor, and entered upon that province the year following: and the better to secure the end of so generous and useful a foundation, he took care, that himself and successors should be bound to leave yearly to the University ten written lectures. He was also invited to take the charge of the Cottonian library, but upon a short trial he chose rather to settle at Cambridge; and for that end, on the 20th of May, 1664, he resigned his Professorship at Gresham College.

In 1669, he wrote his Expositions on the Creed, Lord's Prayer, Decalogue, and Sacraments, which was a task enjoined him by the College, being obliged by the statutes to compose some theological discourses; which, as he says, so took up his thoughts, that he could not easily apply them to any other matter. The same year were published his *Lectiones Opticæ*, which he dedicated to Robert Raworth and Thomas Buck, Esquires, the executors of Mr. Lucas, as the first fruits of his institution. These lectures being sent to the learned Mr. James Gregory, Professor of the Mathematics at St. Andrews, in Scotland, and perused by him, he gave the following character of the author in a letter to Mr. John Collins. "Mr. Barrow in his Optics sheweth himself a most subtil geometer, so that I think him superior to any that ever I looked upon. I long exceedingly to see his Geometrical Lectures, especially because I have some notions upon the same subject by me. I intreat you to send them to me presently, as they come from the press, for I esteem the author more than you can easily imagine." But when his *Geometricæ Lectiones*, which were published in the year 1670, had been some time in the world, having heard of very few who had read and considered them thoroughly, except Mr. Gregory, and Mr. Sluſius of Liege, the little relish that such things met with, made him somewhat indifferent with regard to those speculations, and heightened his attention to the studies of morality and divinity. For with a view to this design he had, on the 8th of November, 1669, resigned his mathematical chair at Cambridge to his learned friend Mr. Isaac Newton, then Master of Arts, and fellow of the same College, who revised his Optic Lectures before they went to the press; and, as he ingenuously acknowledges, corrected some things, and added others. In a letter written by Mr. Barrow to Mr. John Collins, dated July 20, 1669, he acquaints him, that a friend of his had brought him some papers wherein he had set down "methods of calculating the dimensions of magnitudes, &c. of Mr. Mercator for the hyperbola, but very general; as also of resolving equations, &c. which he promises to send him. And accordingly he did so, as appears from another letter, dated the 31st of that month. And in a third letter of the 10th of August following, he says, "I am glad my friend's papers give you so much satisfaction; his name is Mr. Newton, a Fellow of our College, and very young, being

being but the second year Master of Arts; but of an extraordinary genius and proficiency in these things."

Upon quitting his Lucasian Professorship, he was only a Fellow of Trinity College, till his uncle, then Bishop of St. Asaph, gave him a small sinecure in Wales; and Dr. Ward, Bishop of Salisbury, conferred upon him a Prebend in his church: the profits of both which he bestowed in charity, and parted with them, as soon as he became Master of his College. In 1670, he was created Doctor in Divinity by mandate. Dr. Pope tells us, that Bishop Ward invited Dr. Barrow to live with him, not as a Chaplain, but rather as a friend and companion, though he frequently officiated in the absence of the domestic chaplain. About this time the Archdeaconry of North Wiltshire becoming void, the Bishop made an offer of it to Dr. Barrow, but he declined the acceptance of it. Soon after, a Prebendary of Salisbury being dead, and the Bishop offering Dr. Barrow the Prebend, he gratefully accepted it, and was installed accordingly. "I remember about that time, (says Dr. Pope) I heard him once say, 'I wish I had five hundred pounds.' I replied, 'That's a great sum for a philosopher to desire; what would you do with so much?' 'I would (said he) give it my sister for a portion, that would procure her a good husband;' "which sum, in a few months after, he received, for putting a life into the corps of his new Prebend; after which he resigned it to Mr. Corker, of Trinity College in Cambridge." Dr. Pope also relates the following incident, which happened during the time that Dr. Barrow resided in Bishop Ward's family; which, though of no great importance, the reader may not be displeased to see. "We were once (says he) going from Salisbury to London, he in the coach with the Bishop, and I on horseback; as he was entering the coach, I perceived his pockets strutting out near half a foot, and said to him, 'What have you got in your pockets?' he replied, 'Sermons.' 'Sermons (said I) give them me, my boy shall carry them in his portmanteau, and ease you of that luggage.' 'But (said he) suppose your boy should be robbed.' 'That's pleasant (said I) do you think there are parsons padding upon the road for sermons?' 'Why, what have you? (said he) it may be five or six guineas; I hold my sermons at a greater rate; they cost me much pains and time.' 'Well then (said I) if you'll secure my five or six guineas against lay-padders, I'll secure your bundle of sermons against ecclesiastical highwaymen.' "This was agreed; he emptied his pockets, and filled my portmanteau with Divinity, and we had the good fortune to come safe to our journey's end, without meeting either sort of the padders before-mentioned, and to bring both our treasures to London."

On the promotion of Mr. John Pearson, Master of Trinity College, to the See of Chester, Dr. Barrow was appointed his successor in his mastership by the King's patent, bearing date the 13th of February, 1672, and was admitted the 27th of the same month. When his Majesty advanced him to this dignity, he was pleased to say, "he had given it to the best scholar in England;" which character of him was not taken up by report, but the doctor being then his Chaplain, the King had often done him the honour to discourse with him; and in his facetious way used to call him "an unfair preacher," because he exhausted every subject, and left no room for others to come after him. The patent having been drawn for him, as it had for some others, with a permission to marry, he got that clause erased, thinking it not agreeable with the statutes, from which he desired no dispensation. Being thus settled, and to the height of his wishes, he concerned himself with every thing that might be for the interest of the College; and excused them from some expences and allowances, which they had made to his predecessors; and in particular, he remitted to them the charge of keeping a coach for him, as had been done for other masters. He also earnestly promoted the affair of building their library, which was begun in his mastership. In the year 1675, he was chosen Vice-Chancellor of the University.



Dr. Barrow lived upwards of five years after his advancement to the Mastership of Trinity College. Concerning his death, the following particulars are related by Dr. Pope. "The last time he was in London, whither he came, as it is customary, to the election of Westminster, he went to Knightsbridge to give the Bishop of Salisbury a visit, and then made me engage my word, to come to him at Trinity College immediately after the Michaelmas ensuing. I cannot express the rapture of the joy I was in, having, as I thought, so near a prospect of his charming and instructive conversation. I fancied it would be a heaven upon earth; for he was immensely rich in learning, and very liberal and communicative of it, delighting in nothing more, than to impart to others, if they desired it, whatever he had attained by much pains and study: But of a sudden all my hopes vanished, and were melted like snow before the sun. Some few days after he came again to Knightsbridge, and sat down to dinner, but I observed he did not eat: Whereupon I asked him, how it was with him? He answered, that he had a slight indisposition hanging upon him, with which he had struggled two or three days, and that he hoped by fasting and opium to get it off, as he had removed another, and more dangerous sickness, at Constantinople, some years before. But these remedies availed him not, his malady proved in the event an inward, malignant, and insuperable fever, of which he died May 4, Anno Dom. 1677, in the 47th year of his age, in mean lodgings, at a saddler's near Charing-cross, an old, low, ill-built house, which he had used for several years: for though his condition was much bettered by his obtaining the Mastership of Trinity College, yet that had no bad influence upon his morals, he still continued the same humble person, and could not be prevailed upon to take more reputable lodgings."\* He was buried in Westminster-Abbey; where his friends erected a monument to his memory, in the south wing, against the west wall, with his bust of white marble on the top, and an inscription on the front, drawn up by his much esteemed friend Dr. Mapletoft

Dr. Barrow was, in his person, low of stature, lean, of a pale complexion, and somewhat short-sighted; but very strong and healthy. He could never be prevailed on to sit for his picture; but some of his friends found means to get it taken without his knowledge, while they diverted him with such conversation as engaged his attention. His life was irreproachable, and he was eminent for piety, modesty, and humility. He possessed a great extent of learning, and an uncommon force of genius; and his works are deservedly held in the highest estimation. The ingenious Mr. Granger observes, that "the name of Dr. Barrow will ever be illustrious for a strength of mind and a compass of knowledge that did honour to his country. He was unrivalled in mathematical learning, and especially in the sublime geometry." And it is observed by another writer, that "he may be esteemed, as having the compass of invention equal, if not superior, to any of the moderns, Sir Isaac Newton only excepted." He took a large compass in his studies, and acquired a general acquaintance with all parts of solid learning. He was exceedingly well skilled in the Greek language, and much inclined to Latin poetry, with which he frequently diverted himself; many performances of that kind being extant in his *Opuscula*. He was calm and sedate, always contented with his condition, not depressed by adversity, nor elevated in prosperity; steady and constant in his devotions, beneficent to the necessitous; could reason coolly with the learned, and suit his discourse to the less knowing; and was very communicative to all who desired his assistance, which unhappily proved in some instances a prejudice to the public, by the loss of many papers, that were lent

\* Pope's Life of Bishop Ward, p. 166, 167.

and never returned. He left little behind him, except books; which were so well chosen, that they sold for more than they cost. The manuscripts of his own composition were intrusted to the care of Dr. John Tillotson, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, and Abraham Hill, Esq; with a power to print such of them as they thought proper: a trust which they executed with great fidelity. He printed only two sermons himself, one upon The duty and reward of bounty to the poor; and the other upon The passion of our blessed Saviour, which he did not live to see published. But several mathematical treatises written by him were printed during his life.

Dr. Barrow had much strength, as well as personal courage; and among other instances which have been urged in proof of this, is the following. As he was going out of a friend's house one morning, before an huge and furious mastiff was chained up, as he used to be all day, the dog flew at him: upon which "the Doctor caught him by the throat (says Dr. Pope) threw him, and lay upon him, and whilst he kept him down, considered what he should do in that exigent; once he had a mind to kill him, but he quite altered this resolution, judging it would be an unjust action, for the dog did his duty, and he himself was in fault for rambling out of his lodgings before it was light. At length he called out so loud, that he was heard by some of the house, who came presently out, and freed both the doctor and the dog from the imminent danger they were both in."

Dr. Ward observes, that Dr. Barrow was very free in the use of tobacco, which he thought assisted in composing and regulating his thoughts. But doubtless, as the same writer remarks, the sedateness of his mind, close attention to his subject, and unwearied pursuit of it, till he conquered all its difficulties, joined with a great natural sagacity and solid judgment, were the real reasons why he thought so justly, and wrote with that great accuracy and clearness. He transcribed his sermons four or five times over, his greatest difficulty being always to please himself. And therefore M. Le Clerc observes, that Dr. Barrow's sermons are rather treatises, or exact dissertations, than mere harangues to please the people; and that there are scarce any sermons comparable to those of this Author. In 1663 all Dr. Barrow's English works were published in three volumes, folio, by Dr. Tillotson. The first of these volumes contains, thirty-two sermons on several occasions; a brief exposition of the creed, the Lord's prayer, the decalogue, and the doctrine of the sacraments; a treatise of the Pope's supremacy; and a discourse on the unity of faith. The second volume contains, sermons and expositions on all the articles of the Apostles creed. And the third volume contains forty-five sermons upon several occasions.

In 1687 was published in folio, "Isaaci Barrow S. S. T. professoris Opuscula, viz. determinationes, conciones ad clerum, orationes, poemata, etc. Volumen quartum." This is called *Volumen quartum*, as it was printed after the three English volumes in folio.

Dr. Barrow also published the following: 1. *Euclidis Elementa: Cantabrigiæ* 1655, 8vo. 2. *Euclidis Data: Cantabrigiæ* 1657, 8vo. 3. *Lectiones opticae* 18, Cantabrigiæ in scholis publicis habitæ, in quibus opticorum phænomenon genuinæ rationes investigantur et exponuntur: Lond. 1669, 4to. 4. *Lectiones geometricæ* 13, in quibus præsertim generalia linearum curvarum symptomata declarantur: Lond. 1670, 4to. 5. *Archimedis opera, Apollonii conicorum libri iv. Theodosii sphaerica, methodo novo illustrata, et succincte demonstrata: Londini* 1675, 4to.

After his decease, in 1683, his *Lucasian mathematical Lectures* were also published at London, in 8vo.



BARTON (ELIZABETH) vulgarly called the Holy Maid of Kent, a noted impostor, raised up by the Minister of Aldington in Kent, and other priests, to support the Romish church under its tottering condition, in the reign of king Henry VIII. She was servant to one Thomas Knob of Aldington, and had been long troubled with convulsions that distorted her mouth and limbs in an extraordinary manner, and threw her body into the strangest agitations. The continuance of this distemper at last so disposed her body, that when she recovered, she could throw it into the same distortions. Masters, the minister of Aldington, with several other ecclesiastics, thought her a proper tool to answer their purposes; they persuaded her to pretend that what she said and did was by a supernatural impulse, and taught her to act her part to the highest degree of perfection; she would lie as it were in a trance for some time, and then coming to herself, after many strange contortions, would break out into pious ejaculations, hymns, and prayers; sometimes delivering herself in set speeches, sometimes in uncouth monkish rhymes, pretending that she had been honoured with visions, heard heavenly voices and the most ravishing melody, and had been favoured with revelations, declaiming against the wickedness of the times, against heresy and innovations, exhorting the people to frequent the church, to hear masses, to use frequent confession, and to pray to our Lady and all the saints. Her artful management of this affair, together with her pretended piety, virtue, and austerity of life, not only deceived the vulgar, but several learned men, as sir Thomas More, Fisher bishop of Rochester, and Warham archbishop of Canterbury, the latter of whom appointed commissioners to examine her. She was now instructed to say in her counterfeit trances, that the blessed Virgin had appeared to her, and assured her, that she should never recover 'till she went to visit her image, in a famous chapel dedicated to her at Court at Strete. Thither she accordingly repaired, attended by above three thousand people, and several persons of quality of both sexes; she then fell into trances, and uttered many things in honour of the saints and the Popish religion, after which it was given out, that by the intercession of our Lady she was miraculously recovered of her distemper. She was then, by the archbishop's order, put into the nunnery of St. Sepulchre, Canterbury, where she pretended to have frequent visions and inspirations, and also to work miracles for all such as would make a profitable vow to our Lady of Court at Strete. Her pretended revelations were collected and inserted in a book, by a monk called Deering. The priests now gained great advantages by her, and the design of the contrivance being answered, she went on in this way for some years.

Emboldened by this success, she at last, by the advice of her associates, publicly declared, that God had revealed to her, that in case the king proceeded in the divorce of queen Catherine of Arragon, and married another wife while she was living, his royalty would not be of a month's duration, but that he should die the death of a villain. This coming to the ears of the bishop of Rochester, and others who adhered to the queen's interest, they held frequent meetings with the nun and her accomplices, and debauched many persons from their allegiance, particularly the fathers and nuns of Sion, the Charter-house and Sheen, and some of the observants of Richmond, Greenwich, and Canterbury. One Peto, preaching before the king at Greenwich, denounced heavy judgments upon him to his face, and told him, "that he had been deceived by many lying prophets; but he, as a true Micajah, warned him that the dogs should lick his blood, as they had licked the blood of Ahab." Henry bore this insult with a moderation very remarkable in a prince of his impetuous temper; but, to undeceive the people, he appointed doctor Curwin to preach before him on the ensuing Sunday, when that ecclesiastic justified the king's proceedings, and

branded Peto with the epithets of rebel, slanderer, dog, and traitor. He was interrupted by a friar, of the name of Elston, who called him a lying prophet, that sought to establish the succession to the crown upon adultery. He spoke with such virulence, that the king was obliged to interpose, and command him to be silent; and he and Peto were afterwards summoned before the council, but they were only reprimanded for their insolence. The ecclesiastics engaged in this conspiracy, encouraged by the lenity of the government, had resolved to publish the revelations in their sermons throughout the kingdom; they had communicated them to the Pope's ambassadors, to whom also they introduced the maid of Kent, and they exhorted queen Catherine to persist in her obstinacy. At length this confederacy began to be a very serious affair, and Henry ordered the maid and her accomplices to be examined in the Star-chamber; where they confessed all the particulars of the imposture, and appeared upon a scaffold erected at St. Paul's Cross, where the articles of their confession were publicly read, in their hearing. From thence they were conveyed to the Tower, where they remained till the meeting of the parliament, which having considered the case, pronounced it a conspiracy against the king's life and crown: and the nun, with her accomplices, were attainted of high treason. It appeared in the course of the enquiry, that a letter which, it had been pretended, the maid had received from the Virgin Mary, was written by one Hankerit of Canterbury; and that the door of a dormitory, said to have been opened by miracle, that the nun might go into the chapel and converse with God, was really opened for carnal communication between her and her accomplices. On the 20th day of April, 1534, the maid of Kent, together with her confederates, Bocking, Maiders, Deering, Risby, and Gould, were executed at Tyburn, where the nun confessed her imposture, laying the blame on her accomplices the priests, who had imposed upon her ignorance; she craved pardon of God and the king, and besought the people to pray for her and her fellow-sufferers.

**BARWICK (JOHN)** a very eminent divine, was born at Wither Slack in Westmoreland, on the 20th of April, 1612, and educated at Sedberg school in Yorkshire, where, says Mr. Granger, "he gave many early proofs of an uncommon capacity, and particularly distinguished himself by acting the part of Hercules, in one of Seneca's tragedies." In the eighteenth year of his age he was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he presently outshone all of his age and standing; and was so remarkable for his abilities, that, when he was little more than twenty years of age, he was chosen by the members of his college to plead their cause in a controverted election of a master, which was heard before the privy-council.\* In the time of the civil war, he was instrumental in sending the Cambridge plate to the king; published the *Querela Cantabrigiensis*, in which he had the chief hand; and wrote against the covenant. He afterwards retired to London, where he undertook to manage the king's correspondence between that city and Oxford; which he executed with great dexterity and address. He also carried on a secret correspondence with Charles, whilst he was at Carlisle Castle, and was, on many other occasions, of singular service to him. After the decapitation of his royal master, he served his son and successor, king Charles II. with the same zeal and fidelity. He was a man of extraordinary sagacity, had a fertile invention, an enterprising genius, as well as great courage and presence of mind. He was at length betrayed by one Bostock, belonging to the post-office; and underwent a long and severe imprisonment in the Tower of London. Here, however, though shut up in a dungeon, and otherwise treated with extreme rigour,

\* Granger's Biographical History of England, vol. III. p. 257.



yet, by the force of temperance (confining himself to a vegetable diet and to the drinking of water) he recovered from a most dangerous and inveterate distemper. Upon his enlargement, he renewed his correspondence with the king, and is said to have furnished lord Clarendon with a great part of the materials for his history. He conveyed money to his majesty, says Mr. Granger, after the execution of Dr. Hewit; and was so dexterous in all his conveyances, that he even eluded the vigilance of secretary Thurloe.

Upon the restoration of king Charles II. he was offered by his majesty, as a reward of his merit, first the bishopric of Sodor and Man, and afterwards that of Carlisle; but he refused them both, and contented himself with the deanery of Durham, together with the rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, which he had some time before obtained. In 1661, he exchanged the deanery of Durham for that of St. Paul's, London; which last, though less valuable than the former, he readily accepted, conscious that his being called to it was solely for the service of the church. This new preferment he enjoyed about three years, and dying of a pleurisy on the 22d of October, 1664, was interred in St. Paul's cathedral. Engaged almost perpetually in the hurry of an active life, he had little time for study and contemplation. He wrote, however, a few things, particularly the Fight, Victory, and Triumph of St. Paul; and an account of the life of Dr. Morton, bishop of Durham.

**BASTWICK (JOHN)** a physician, whose writings and punishment made a great noise in the last century, was born at Writtle, in Essex, in the year 1593, and was entered in Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1614. Leaving the university without a degree, he travelled abroad for nine years, and at Padua was made doctor of physic. Upon his return to England he settled at Colchester, where he practised physic for some time. In 1633, he printed in Holland a treatise entitled, "*Elenchus Religionis Papisticæ*," with an appendix, called, "*Flagellum Pontificis et Episcoporum Latialium*;" i. e. a Confutation of Popery, and a Scourge for the Pope and Latin Bishops. Though, in his epistle to the reader, he declared that he intended nothing against such bishops as acknowledged their authority from kings and emperors, our English prelates imagining that some things in these books were levelled at them, the author was cited before the high-commission-court, and fined one thousand pounds, sentenced to be excommunicated, debarred his practice of physic, to have his books burnt, to pay costs of suit, and to remain in prison till he made a recantation. In pursuance of this sentence he was confined two years in the Gate-house, where he wrote *pologeticus ad Præsules Anglicanos*, &c. An apology for himself addressed to the bishops, and another book called the New Litany, in which he taxed the bishops with an inclination to popery, and exclaimed against the severity and injustice of the high-commission's proceedings against him. Upon this an information was exhibited against him, and in the end, he was sentenced to pay a fine of five thousand pounds, to stand in the pillory in the Palace-yard, Westminster, and there to lose his ears, and to suffer perpetual imprisonment in a remote part of the kingdom. This rigorous sentence was executed; and he was sent to Launceston-castle, in Cornwall, but was afterwards removed to St. Mary's castle, in the isle of Scilly. His wife was not permitted to have any access to him, though she often petitioned for that purpose, nor was even suffered to set foot in the island in which he was confined. Upon the meeting of the parliament, in 1640, a petition was signed by his wife and friends, that the justice and rigour of his sentence might be reviewed and considered; upon which, it was ordered by the House of Commons, that he should be brought

back to London. Baftwick landed at Dover, and was every where received by vast numbers of people with acclamations of joy; and when he came to Southwark, he was met by great crowds of the citizens of London, with boughs and flowers in their hands, and conducted by them to his lodgings in the city. On the 21st of February following, the House of Commons voted, that the several proceedings against him were illegal, unjust, and against the liberty of the subject; that the sentence passed upon him should be reversed, his fine remitted, and he restored to his profession; and that, for reparation of his losses, he ought to have five thousand pounds out of the estates of the archbishop of Canterbury, the high-commissioners, and those lords who voted against him in the star-chamber: but the ensuing confusion of the times prevented the payment of the money.

Dr. Baftwick was alive in the year 1648; but how long he survived that period, or where he died, is uncertain.

BATES (WILLIAM) an eminent nonconformist divine, was born in the year 1625, and educated at the University of Cambridge. He took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1647, and was admitted Doctor in Divinity in 1660. Soon after the restoration, he was appointed chaplain to King Charles II. He was also minister of St. Dunstan's in the West, but was ejected from thence by the Act of Uniformity. He was one of the commissioners at the conference in the Savoy in 1660, for reviewing the public Liturgy, and assisted in drawing up the exceptions against the Common Prayer. He was likewise chosen on the part of the nonconformist ministers, together with Dr. Jacomb and Mr. Baxter, to manage the dispute with Dr. Pearson, afterwards bishop of Chester, Dr. Gunning, afterwards bishop of Ely, and Dr. Sparrow, afterwards bishop of Norwich.

Dr. Bates was honoured with the friendship of the lord-keeper Bridgeman, the Lord Chancellor Finch, the Earl of Nottingham, and Archbishop Tillotson. He had been offered at the restoration the deanery of Coventry and Litchfield, which he refused; and, according to Dr. Calamy, might have been afterwards raised to any bishopric in the kingdom, if he would have conformed to the established church. He resided for the latter part of his life at Hackney, and died on the 19th of July 1699, in the 74th year of his age. During his life, he published a collection of lives of several eminent persons in Latin; and since his death his works have been printed in one volume, folio. Dr. Calamy says, that Dr. Bates "was generally reputed one of the best orators of the age; and was well versed in the politer parts of learning, which so seasoned his conversation, as to render it highly entertaining to the more sensible part of mankind. His apprehension was quick and clear; and his reasoning faculty acute, prompt, and expert. His judgment penetrating and solid, stable and firm. His memory was admirable, and never failed that any one could observe, nor was impaired to the last at the age of seventy-four. His language was always neat and fine, but unaffected. His method in all his discourses might be exposed to the most critical censor. His style was inimitably polite, and yet easy, and his very voice was charming. His conversation was much coveted by persons of all qualities, and that even when those of his character were prosecuted with the utmost rigours. He had a catholic spirit, and was for an entire union of all visible christians, upon moderate principles and practices. He was not for further impositions than the nature of things required; nor for having the church less free than Christ had left it. And yet for peace and union's sake, he would have yielded to any thing but sin. He was for free communion of all visible christians, of whatsoever persuasion in extra-essential matters, if they pleased."

Mr.



Mr. Granger says, that Dr. Bates “ was a man of a good and amiable character ; much a scholar, much a gentleman, and no less a christian. His moderation and sweetness of temper were known to all that conversed with him ; among whom were eminent and pious men of various persuasions. Dr. Tilletson’s friendship for him began early ; and as his merit was invariably the same, it continued without interruption, to the end of that prelate’s life. His abilities qualified him for the highest dignities in the church : and it is certain that great offers were made him ; but he could never be prevailed with to conform.—He is esteemed the politest writer of his age, among the presbyterians.”

**BATHURST (RALPH)** M. D. an eminent poet, physician, and divine, was born in the year 1620. He was educated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he at first applied to the study of divinity, in which he made a very considerable progress ; but the times of confusion coming on, he changed the course of his studies, and applied himself to physic. He took a doctor’s degree in that faculty, in which he rose to such eminence, that he was, in the time of the usurpation, appointed physician to the state. After the restoration of king Charles II. he returned to the study of divinity ; and having taken orders, was appointed chaplain to his majesty, and admitted fellow of the Royal Society. On the 10th of September 1664, he was chosen president of Trinity College ; on the 28th of June 1670, he was installed dean of Wells ; and in the years 1673 and 1674, served the office of vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford. In April 1691, he was nominated by king William and queen Mary to the see of Bristol, but refused it, choosing rather to reside in his college, the chapel of which he afterwards rebuilt in a very elegant manner. “ His learning and talents, says Mr. Granger, were various : he was the orator and the poet, the philosopher and the divine. He possessed an inexhaustible fund of wit, and was the facetious companion at eighty years of age. Ridicule was the weapon that he made use of to correct the delinquents of his college ; and he was so absolute a master of it, that he had it always at hand.\* His poetical pieces in the *Musæ Anglicanæ* are excellent in their kind ; they are much in the spirit of Ovid, who was his favourite poet.” Dr. Bathurst died greatly lamented by all that knew his worth, on the 14th of June 1704, in the 84th year of his age.

**BAXTER (RICHARD)** an eminent nonconformist divine, was born at Rowton, near High Ercal, in Shropshire, on the 12th of November 1615. He was unhappy in his education, with respect both to learning and piety ; his schoolmasters being both ignorant and immoral. Learning was at no great height, in so remote a corner of the kingdom ; neither could much improvement be expected in so barren a soil. His greatest help in grammar-learning was from Mr. John Owen, master of the free-school at Wroxeter, with whom he continued till he had been some time captain of his school, and advanced as far as his master’s assistance could forward him. He had not afterwards the advantage of an academical education ; and yet, says Dr. Bates, by the divine blessing upon his rare dexterity and diligence, his sacred knowledge was in that degree of eminence, as few in the university ever arrive to.

It was a proposal made by his school-master, that prevented his being sent to the university. When he was about to leave Wroxeter school, Mr. Owen advised that,

\* Mr. Warton tells us, that he took a whip with him “ when he went out to surprise the scholars walking in the grove at unreasonable hours ;” but that he never made use of that liberal weapon.

instead of going to the university, he should be put under the care of Mr. Richard Wickstead, chaplain to the council at Ludlow, who had allowance from the king for one to attend him. There being no others under Mr. Wickstead's care, he represented this situation as likely to be more advantageous to young Baxter, than being under a tutor in the university. This proposal being agreeable to his parents, who were pleased with the thoughts of having their son so near them, they readily embraced it. But it did not answer their expectations; for Mr. Wickstead being himself no great scholar, took little or no pains with his pupil, though he was otherwise very kind to him: so that the only advantage he reaped by living with him, was in the free use of his library, which, by his great application, proved indeed of infinite service to him. After he had spent a year and a half with Mr. Wickstead, he returned home to his father; and soon after, at the Lord Newport's request, supplied for a few months the place of his school-master, Mr. Owen, who was then in a consumption, of which he died. After this, Mr. Francis Garbett, minister of Wroxeter, read logic to our author for about a month, and excited him to a diligent prosecution of his studies.

Mr. Baxter had some design to enter into the ministry; but when he was about eighteen years of age, Mr. Wickstead endeavoured to persuade him to forbear further thoughts of that kind, and to leave the country for the court, with a view of making interest for some office there, by which he might have an opportunity of rising in the world, and becoming great and considerable. The scheme was agreeable to his parents, though not to himself; however, upon their instigation, he came up to Whitehall, being recommended to Sir Henry Hobart, then master of the revels. He was courteously received, and kindly entertained, but found nothing pleasing to him in a court life, and therefore soon laid hold of an opportunity of quitting it, and retiring again into the country. "I had quickly (says he) enough of the court, when I saw a stage-play instead of a sermon on the Lord's days in the afternoon, and saw what courtly was there in fashion, and heard little preaching, but what was as to one part against the puritans, I was glad to be gone: and at the same time it pleased God that my mother fell sick, and desired my return; and so I desired to bid farewell to those kind of employments and expectations."

After his return into the country, Mr. Baxter resumed his studies, and his thoughts of entering into the ministry; and Mr. Richard Foley of Stourbridge, procured his being appointed master of the free school at Dudley, with an assistant under him. In 1638, he applied to the bishop of Winchester for holy orders, which he received, having at that time no scruples as to conformity to the Church of England; and indeed he had been used to join in the Common-prayer with as much fervency as he afterwards did in any other prayers. It appears, however, that he had early formed favourable ideas of the puritans, and saw a great deficiency both with respect to learning and morals in many of the established clergy.

While he continued at Dudley, he had a numerous auditory; but when he had been above three quarters of a year there, he was by earnest importunity prevailed with to remove to Bridgenorth in Shropshire, to be assistant to Mr. William Madstard. This situation was very agreeable to him, as Bridgenorth was exempt from all episcopal jurisdiction, except the Archbishop's triennial visitation. He was scarce well settled here, before he was disturbed by the *Et cætera* oath, which was framed by the convocation then sitting. All were enjoined to swear, "That they would never consent to the alteration of the present government of the church, by archbishops, bishops, deans, archdeacons, &c." This oath gave great offence to Mr. Baxter, as well as to many others, who looked upon swearing to a blind *Et cætera* as intolerable, because



because it took in all the officers of the ecclesiastical courts, lay-chancellors, commissioners, and officials.

Among other important matters which were in agitation in the year 1640, a reformation of the clergy was set on foot, and accordingly a committee was appointed, to hear petitions and complaints against them. Multitudes from all quarters came up immediately with petitions against their ministers, charging them with insufficiency, false doctrines, illegal innovations, or immorality. Among other complainants, the town of Kidderminster in Worcestershire had drawn up a petition against their vicar and his two curates, as unqualified for the ministry; and they put it into the hands of Sir Henry Herbert, who was member for Bewdley. The vicar well knowing his own insufficiency, agreed to compound the business, and offered to allow 60*l.* per ann. (out of near 200*l.* which was the value of the living) to a preacher who should be chosen by fourteen nominated trustees. He that was chosen was to preach whensoever he pleased, the vicar still reading the Common-prayer, and doing every thing that might be matter of scruple; for the performance of which he gave a bond of 500*l.* Upon this, the bailiff of the town, and all the officers, invited Mr. Baxter to give them a sermon; and, upon preaching once to them, he was unanimously chosen to be their minister. He spent two years at Kidderminster before the breaking out of the civil war, and about fourteen years after it; and in all that time never resided at all in the vicarage-house, though authorized by an order of Parliament; but the old vicar lived there peaceably and quietly, without any molestation.\*

Notwithstanding the great usefulness of Mr. Baxter at Kidderminster, and the high estimation in which he was held by great numbers, yet, after the commencement of the civil war, such was the rage of the royalists in that part of the country against him, on account of the inclination which he had discovered to favour the cause of the parliament, that he found it necessary to retire to Gloucester; but being strongly solicited, he returned to Kidderminster. However, not finding himself safe in this place, he again quitted it, and took up his residence at Coventry. Here he lived in perfect quiet, preaching once every Sunday to the garrison, and once to the town's people. After the battle of Naseby, he was appointed chaplain to colonel Whalley's regiment, and was present at several sieges. He was obliged to leave the army in the year 1657, by a sudden illness, and retired to Sir Thomas Rouse's, where he continued a long time in a languishing state of health. When Cromwell had gained the superiority, Mr. Baxter expressed his dissatisfaction at his measures, though he did not think proper to preach against him from the pulpit. However, he once preached before Cromwell, after he was protector, and also had a conference with him; of which, and of his sermon, we shall give an account in Mr. Baxter's own words. "The Lord Broghill (says he) and the Earl of Warwick brought me to preach before Cromwell the protector, which was the only time that ever I preached to him, save once long before, when he was an inferior man among other auditors. I knew not which way to provoke him better to his duty, than by preaching on 1 Cor. i. 10. against the divisions and distractions of the church, and shewing how mischievous a thing it was for politicians to maintain such divisions for their own ends, that they might fish in troubled waters, and keep the church by its divisions in a state of weakness, lest it should be able to offend them; and to shew the necessity and means of union. But the plainness and nearness I heard was displeasing to him, and his courtiers; but they put it up.

\* Calamy's Life of Mr. Baxter, p. 11. 22.

"A while after, Cromwell sent to speak with me; and when I came, in the presence only of three of his chief men, he began a long and tedious speech to me of God's providence in the change of the government, and how God had owned it, and what great things had been done at home and abroad, in the peace with Spain and Holland, &c. When he had wearied us all with speaking thus slowly about an hour, I told him, it was too great condescension to acquaint me so fully with all these matters, which were above me; but I told him that we took our ancient monarchy to be a blessing, and not an evil to the land, and humbly craved his patience, that I might ask him, how England had ever forfeited that blessing, and unto whom the forfeiture was made? (I was fain to speak of the species of government only, for they had lately made it treason by a law to speak for the person of the king.) Upon that question, he was awakened into some passion, and told me it was no forfeiture, but God had changed it as it pleased him; and then he let fly at the parliament, which thwarted him; and especially by name at four or five of those members which were my chief acquaintance, and I presumed to defend them against his passion; and thus four or five hours were spent."

Mr. Baxter also informs us, that shortly after he had some further conversation with the protector. "A few days after (says he) he sent for me again, to hear my judgment about liberty of conscience, (which he pretended to be most zealous for) before almost all his privy council; where, after another slow tedious speech of his, I told him a little of my judgment: and when two of his company had spun out a great deal more of the time in such like tedious (but mere ignorant) speeches, some four or five hours being spent, I told him, that if he would be at the labour to read it, I could tell him more of my mind in writing in two sheets, than in that way of speaking in many days; and that I had a paper on that subject by me, written for a friend, which if he would peruse, and allow for the change of the person, he would know my sense. He received the paper after, but I scarce believe that he ever read it; for I saw that what he learned must be from himself; being more disposed to speak many hours, than to hear one; and little heeding what another said, when he had spoken himself."

After this, Mr. Baxter returned to Kidderminster, where he entered again upon his ministerial office, and with good success. He was the more acceptable, on account of his charities and kindness to the poor. His income, indeed, was not great, but it was increased by the profit which he made of his writings; for which, he says, he sometimes received sixty or eighty pounds a year of the booksellers. He gave away a great number of his own books among the people of the town, and also bibles to those who needed them. "I found (says he) that my single life afforded me much advantage; for I could the easier take my people for my children, and think all I had too little for them, in that I had no children of my own to tempt me to another way of using it. And being discharged from the most of family cares, (keeping but one servant) I had the greater vacancy and liberty for the labours of my calling." He also studied physic, in order to enable him to be serviceable to the poor, which rendered him the more acceptable to his auditors. "God made use of my practice of physic among them (says he) as a very great advantage to my ministry; for they that cared not for their souls did love their lives, and care for their bodies; and by this they were made almost as observant, as a tenant is of his landlord. Sometimes I could see before me in the church a very considerable part of the congregation, whose lives God had made me a means to save, or to recover their health: and doing for nothing so obliged them, that they would readily hear me."

Mr.



Mr. Baxter came to London a little before the deposition of Richard Cromwell, and preached before the parliament the day preceding that on which they voted the king's return. He preached likewise before the lord mayor at St. Paul's a thanksgiving-fermon for general Monk's success. Upon the restoration he was appointed one of the king's chaplains in ordinary. He was likewise offered the bishopric of Hereford by the lord chancellor Clarendon, but he refused to accept of it. He assisted at the conference at the Savoy as one of the commissioners, when they drew up a reformed liturgy.

It was not long after the restoration before the old vicar of Kidderminster was restored to his parsonage, notwithstanding his incapacity to discharge the duties of it. And Mr. Baxter, who had refused a bishopric, would gladly have been this man's curate; but even this was denied him. Sir Ralph Clare was his secret enemy, and endeavoured to make it believed in London that many people at Kidderminster were against Mr. Baxter's being stationed there. There were eighteen hundred people who had been communicants with Mr. Baxter in that town; and when they were acquainted with this report, sixteen hundred of these set their hands, in one day, to a paper testifying their desire of having him reinstated among them. Lord Chancellor Clarendon pretended to be very desirous that Mr. Baxter should be settled at Kidderminster, but his professions seem not to have been sincere. He offered to preach there for nothing, but could not obtain permission.—Being thus disappointed, he preached occasionally, for some time, about London; and at length fixed with Dr. Bates at St. Dunstan's church, Fleet-street; and preached once a week, as lecturer, having an allowance made him on that account by the parish. He was also appointed by Mr. Ashurst, and some other citizens, to preach a lecture in Milk-street, for which they agreed to allow him 40*l.* per annum, but this he continued only about a year. At the same time he preached once every Sunday at Black-Friars, where he would take nothing for his labour, lest he should thereby render the parishioners less able or ready to help their minister Mr. Gibbons. When the act of uniformity was passed, the terms of which Mr. Baxter could not in conscience comply with, a stop was put to his public ministry: upon which he retired to Acton in Middlesex, that he might have the more leisure for writing. At the time of the plague in 1665, he went to Mr. Hampden's in Buckinghamshire; but after the ceasing of that calamity he returned to Acton.

While Mr. Baxter resided at Acton, he preached every Sunday to his own family, and a great number of other persons flocked to his house to hear him. He did this, however, only during the intervals of divine service at the church, which he constantly attended. But even this gave so much offence, that, by virtue of that unjust and oppressive statute, the conventicle act, a warrant was signed by two justices, whereby he was committed for six months to New Prison; but obtaining an *habeas corpus*, he was discharged by the court of Common Pleas, on account of an irregularity in the mittimus; upon which he removed to Totteridge, near Barnet. At this place he lived quietly and without disturbance. In 1671, he lost a thousand pounds, which was the greatest part of his fortune, by the shutting up of the king's exchequer. In 1672, the nonconformists having obtained some indulgence, Mr. Baxter came up to London, and was one of the Tuesday lecturers at Pinner's-Hall, and had a Friday lecture at Fetter-lane; but on Sundays he for some time preached only occasionally, and afterwards more stately in St. James's market-house. He was, however, once apprehended as he was preaching his lecture in Fetter-lane; but was soon released, because the warrant was not signed by a city magistrate.

The times seeming to grow more favourable, he built a meeting-house in Oxendon-street; but he had preached there only once, before a resolution was taken to surprize and lead him to the county goal. This misfortune, however, he escaped; but the person who preached for him was committed to the Gate house, and continued there three months. Having been kept out of his new meeting-house a whole year, he took another in Swallow-street; but was likewise prevented from using that, a guard being fixed there for many Sundays together, to hinder him from entering it. However, he preached to a congregation at Southwark for many months. In 1682, he suffered more severely than he had ever done before on account of his nonconformity. He was suddenly surprized in his own house by many constables and officers, who apprehended him, upon a warrant to seize his person, for coming within five miles of a corporation; producing at the same time five more warrants, to distrain for one hundred and ninety-five pounds, as a penalty for five sermons he had preached. Though he was much out of order, being but just risen from his bed, where he had been in extremity of pain, he was contentedly going with them to a justice, to be sent to goal, and left his house to their will. But Dr. Thomas Cox meeting him as he was going, forced him again into his bed, and went to five justices, before whom he swore, that Mr. Baxter could not go to prison without danger of death. Upon this the justices delayed till they had consulted the king, who consented that his imprisonment should be for that time forborne, that he might die at home. But they executed their warrants on the books and goods in the house, though he made it appear that they were none of his; and they sold even the bed which he lay sick upon. Some friends paid for them as much money as they were appraised at, and he repaid them. And all this was transacted without Mr. Baxter's having the least notice of any accusation, or ever seeing the justices or accusers; and afterwards he was in constant danger of new seizures, and therefore was forced to leave his house, and retire into private lodgings.

Mr. Baxter had but a very indifferent state of health during the greater part of his life; but in 1684 he grew so ill and weak, that he was scarce able to stand. Notwithstanding his being in this situation, some justices sent warrants to apprehend him, he being one in a catalogue which was sent to contain the names of a thousand persons, who were all to be bound to their good behaviour. Knowing that their warrant would not come over them to break open doors, he refused to open to them, though they were got into his house. Whereupon they set six officers at his study-door, who kept him from his bed and food by watching all night; and next day he yielded. They carried him to the court of quarter-sessions, when he was scarce able to stand, and bound him in a bond of 400*l.* to his good behaviour. He desired to know what his crime was, and who were his accusers; but they told him it was for no fault, but to secure the government in evil times; and that they had a list of many suspected persons that must do the same as well as him. He desired to know for what reason he was numbered with the suspected, and by whose accusation; but they gave him no information upon that head.

The various persecutions that Mr. Baxter, as well as a great number of other pious and worthy nonconformists, suffered at this period, reflect the greatest dishonour upon those licentious Episcopals that were the cause of them. It is computed, that by the act of uniformity, near two thousand ministers were ejected from their livings, though they were unexceptable in point of learning and morals, and many of them were distinguished by their abilities, their industry, and their exemplary lives. But it was not thought sufficient to deprive them of their livings: they were not only to be driven out of the churches, but prohibited from worshipping God any  
where



where else in that way which their consciences approved. Indeed, in different ages of the church, men have too often pretended a mighty zeal for christianity, while they were acting not only in direct opposition to its plainest precepts, but in a manner inconsistent even with the dictates of justice and humanity!

In the beginning of the year 1685, Mr. Baxter was committed to the King's Bench prison, by a warrant from the Lord Chief Justice Jefferies, for his *Paraphrase* on the New Testament, which had been printed a little before, and which was called a scandalous and seditious book against the government. On the 6th of May, which was the first day of the term, he appeared in Westminster-hall, and an information was ordered to be filed against him. On May the 30th, he was brought to his trial before Jefferies at Guildhall, and found guilty: on the 29th of June following, he had judgement given against him. He was sentenced to pay a fine of five hundred marks, to lie in prison till he had paid it, and to be bound to his good behaviour for seven years. The following year Mr. Baxter obtained his pardon, by the mediation of the Lord Powis. His fine was remitted; and on Wednesday the 24th of November, 1685, he was discharged out of the King's Bench. He removed to a house which he had taken in Charter-house-yard, and re-assumed the exercise of his ministry as an assistant to Mr. Sylvester, which he continued about four years and a half, till he became so very weak as to be forced to keep his chamber; and even then he endeavoured to do all the good which his situation would permit. He died on the 8th of December, 1695, and was interred in Christ-church, being attended to the grave by a numerous company of persons of different ranks, and many clergymen of the established church. He ordered by his will that all his books should be distributed among poor scholars; and all that remained of his estate he disposed of for the benefit of the poor. He was married, but had no issue. His wife died some years before him: he published a short account of her, under the title of *A Breviate of the Life of Mrs. Margaret Baxter*.

Mr. Baxter met in his life-time with the usual fate of eminence, to be highly praised, and highly censured. Dr. Bates said, that his books, which for number and variety of matter were sufficient to make a library, contain a treasure of controversial, casuistical, positive, and practical divinity; and bishop Wilkins affirmed, that he has cultivated every subject he has handled. But Mr. Long of Exeter said, it would be well for the world if Mr. Baxter's books were all burned. However, an excellent judge, Mr. Barrington, passed this judgment upon them, that "his practical writings were never mended, and his controversial seldom confuted." Bishop Burnet, in the history of his own times, calls Mr. Baxter "a man of great piety; and that if he had not meddled with too many things, would have been esteemed one of the most learned men of the age; that he had a moving and most pathetic way of writing, and was his whole life long a man of great zeal and much simplicity, but was unhappily subtle and metaphysical in every thing."

The late learned and ingenious Dr. Philip Doddridge had a very high opinion of Mr. Baxter, both as a man, and as a writer. In a letter written in 1725, to a friend, giving some account of his studies, he expressed himself thus: "Baxter is my particular favourite. It is impossible to tell you, how much I am charmed with the devotion, good sense, and pathos, which is every where to be found in him. I cannot forbear looking upon him as one of the greatest orators, both with regard to copiousness, acuteness, and energy, that our nation hath produced: and if he both deserved, as I believe, the temper of his own heart, he appears to have been so far superior to the generality of those whom we charitably hope to be good men, that one would

imagine God raised him up to disgrace and condemn his brethren; to shew what a Christian is, and how few in the world deserve the character."

Mr. Baxter's writings are very numerous. It is computed that he wrote at least an hundred and forty-five distinct treatises, whereof four were folio's, seventy-three quarto's, forty-nine octavo's, and nineteen in twelves and twenty-four's, besides single sheets, separate sermons, and at least five and twenty prefaces before other men's writings. Among Mr. Baxter's more considerable and celebrated pieces were the following: I. *The Saints Everlasting Rest*. II. *A Call to the Unconverted*: of this piece Mr. Baxter himself says, "This little book God hath blessed with unexpected success beyond all the rest that I have written, except the *Saints Rest*. In a little more than a year there were about twenty thousand of them printed by my own consent, and about ten thousand since, besides many thousands by stolen impressions." It has been translated into the French, Dutch, Welch, and other European languages: And Mr. Eliot translated it into the Indian language. III. *A Treatise on the Divine Life*. IV. *A Christian Directory*; or, a Sum of practical Theology, and Cases of Conscience. V. *Methodus Theologiae*. VI. *The Poor Man's Family Book*; of this many thousands have been printed. VII. *Paraphrase on the New Testament*. VIII. *A Treatise of Universal Redemption*. Some years after his death, Mr. Matthew Sylvester published, from our author's original manuscript, "*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*": or, Mr. Richard Baxter's narrative of the most memorable passages of his life and times." This work hath been abridged by Dr. Edmund Calamy.

BAXTER (WILLIAM) nephew to Mr. Richard Baxter, of whom we have been treating, was born at Lanugany in Shropshire, in the year 1650. His education was much neglected in his younger years; for at the age of eighteen, when he went to the school at Harrow on the Hill, in Middlesex, he knew not one letter in a book, nor understood one word of any language but Welch: but he soon retrieved his lost time, and became a man of great learning. He applied himself chiefly to the studies of antiquities and philology. In 1679, he published a grammar of the Latin tongue; and in 1675, an edition of *Anacreon* with notes, which was afterwards reprinted in 1710, with considerable improvements. In 1701, he published an edition of *Horace*, with notes, which was afterwards re-printed. In 1719, he published his *Dictionary of the British Antiquities*. His *Glossary, or Dictionary of the Roman Antiquities*, which goes no farther than the letter *A*, was published in 1726, after our author's decease, by the Rev. Mr. Moses Williams; and, in 1732, that gentleman also published proposals for printing our author's notes on *Juvenal*. Mr. Baxter had also a share in the English translation of *Plutarch* by several hands. He was a great master of the ancient British and Irish tongues, and well skilled in the Latin and Greek, as well as the northern and eastern languages. He kept a correspondence with most of the learned men of his time, particularly with the famous antiquarian Mr. Edward Lhwyd. Some of Mr. Baxter's letters to him are published in his *Glossarium antiquitatum Romanarum*. There are likewise in the philosophical transactions two letters of his to Dr. Harwood, one concerning the town of *Vereconium* or *Wroxeter* in Shropshire, and the other concerning the *Hypocausta* or sweating-houses of the ancients; and another to Doctor Hans Sloane, secretary to the Royal Society, containing an abstract of Mr. Lhwyd's *Archæologia Britannica*.

Mr. Baxter spent the greatest part of his life in the useful but laborious employment of training youth: for some years he kept a boarding-school at Tottenham High-Cross in Middlesex, where he remained till he was chosen master of the mercer's



cer's-school in London. In this situation he continued above twenty years, but resigned before his death, which happened on the 31st of May 1723, in the seventy-third year of his age.

BEATON (JAMES) Archbishop of St. Andrews. This famous prelate was descended from an ancient and honourable family, that came originally from France, but which had been long settled in Scotland. His father was John Beaton, of Balfour, and his mother Mary, daughter to Sir David Boswell of Blamuto. He was a younger son, and therefore very early intended for the church, and with that view kept to his studies. He had great natural talents, which he improved by the acquisition of the best learning which could be attained, at that time, in his country. His first preferment was that of the provostship of Bothwell, which was given him by George Douglas, Earl of Angus, in 1503. The next year he was promoted to the rich and honourable preferment of abbot of Dumferling. This was a strong evidence of the king's favour; but in 1505, he received a still greater. His brother, Sir David Beaton, died that year; upon which the king honoured him with the staff of high-treasurer in the room of that gentleman; and he began to be considered as one of his majesty's chief ministers. In 1508, he was promoted to the bishopric of Galloway; and before he had sat a full year in that see, he was removed to the archbishopric of Glasgow, upon which he resigned the treasurer's staff in 1509. He is supposed to have taken this step with a view to be more at leisure to mind the government of his diocese; for we are told that while he continued at Glasgow, he attended to the duties of his function with great diligence.

In 1513, King James IV. of Scotland, having imprudently entered into a war with England, was slain in the battle of Flodden-field; and with him fell the flower of his nobility, and among them Alexander, archbishop of St. Andrews, and chancellor of Scotland, his natural son. By this fatal blow the kingdom was thrown into the utmost confusion. The queen, Margaret, was declared regent of the kingdom by the late king's will; and such of the nobility as survived the battle of Flodden-field, had submitted to her authority; but in consequence of an hasty and indecent marriage with Archibald Earl of Angus, she was deprived of her regency. The nobility, however, could not agree about this; and the clergy, instead of interposing their good offices, and endeavouring to promote peace in the kingdom, were all together by the ears about the archbishopric of St. Andrews. So that, for the re-establishment of the public tranquillity, it was found necessary to send for John Stuart, Duke of Albany, the young king's uncle, from France, and to declare him regent of the kingdom. Among those who were particularly distinguished by the new regent's favour, was archbishop Beaton. He raised him to the office of high chancellor; and gave him for the support of his dignity the two rich abbeys of Killwinning and Arbroth, which he held with his archbishopric *in commendam*. While archbishop Beaton resided at Glasgow in 1515, the famous Dr. Gawin Douglas, uncle to the Earl of Angus, was promoted to the see of Dunkeld, which being a suffragan to the archbishop of Glasgow, Dr. Douglas went thither to be consecrated. And Beaton, to shew how much he respected the new bishop and his family, entertained him and all his attendants with great magnificence and splendor, and defrayed the whole expence of his consecration. But, notwithstanding all this, and though he had been first patronised by the family of Douglas, yet the favours which he had received from the regent, the Duke of Albany, induced our prelate to join his party in opposition to that of the house of Douglas. In 1517, the Duke of Albany went over into France; upon which he appointed, among

among other great men, archbishop Beaton to be one of the governors of Scotland in his absence. And with a view of preventing disputes among them, they had different provinces assigned them. But this did not answer the purpose; for during the regent's absence, such confusion prevailed in Scotland, and such mutual enmity, rapine, and violence, among the great families, that the kingdom was, for a considerable time, in the utmost disorder. At length it was proposed to commit the reins of government into the hands of the Earl of Arran, a nobleman nearly allied in blood to the king. Accordingly, at his instance, a convention of estates was summoned to meet at Edinburgh, on the 20th of April 1520.

On the day appointed the Earl of Arran, with many of the nobility, assembled together in archbishop Beaton's house; where, previous to the sitting of the convention, they resolved to apprehend the Earl of Angus; alleging that his power was so great, that whilst he remained free, they could not have a free parliament. But as soon as the Earl was informed of this design, he sent his uncle, Gawin Douglas, bishop of Dunkeld, to archbishop Beaton, the chancellor, offering that if he had failed in any part of his duty to the rest of the lords, he would most willingly submit to the censure of the convention, which was then going to meet. And bishop Douglas himself earnestly besought the chancellor, that he would use his best endeavours with his friends to compromise matters, in order to prevent the effusion of blood. Archbishop Beaton, however, though he was as deep in the design as any of the party, and had "very episcopally," says Hume,\* "put on armour to be present at it, and to assist them himself in person;" yet he endeavoured to excuse himself as well as he could, by laying the blame wholly upon the Earl of Arran, who, he pretended, was highly offended with the Earl of Angus upon many accounts; and after he had reckoned up the chief of them, and said that for those reasons Arran would have Angus arrested, he concluded with saying, "There is no remedy! Upon my conscience I cannot help it." In the heat of his exclamation, Beaton smote his breast with his hand, which made the iron plates of the coat of mail under his cassock return a rattling sound;† which bishop Douglas perceiving, he gave his brother prelate this just reprimand: "How now, my lord, methinks your conscience clatters: We are priests, it is not lawful for us to put on armour, or bear arms. It is inconsistent with our character." However, the good bishop Douglas, finding he could no way prevail with him, in behalf of the Earl of Angus, retired. But as to archbishop Beaton, he, according to Buchanan, instead of being "a promoter of peace, flew armed up and down, like a fire-brand of sedition." As, in this situation of affairs, no accommodation could be brought about between the two parties, a skirmish ensued, in which the party of the Earl of Angus, who was much beloved in Edinburgh, had the advantage. Archbishop Beaton, when he saw the day was lost, and his friends defeated, fled for sanctuary to the blackfriars church, and was there taken out from behind the altar, and his rochet torn off him. And he would certainly have been slain, if bishop Gawin Douglas had not, from a regard to his character, interceded for him, and saved his life.

The following year 1521, archbishop Beaton's affairs grew somewhat more prosperous. The Duke of Albany, the regent, arrived from France, who, for the pre-

\* Not the author of the history of England, &c. but Mr. David Hume of Godscroft, author of the History of the house and race of Douglas.

† Bishop Beaton, says Mr. Buchanan, smote his breast with his hand, where his conscience lay well concealed in a coat of mail; a piece of mail in his front or on his back. And now being knocked upon, it rattled and clattered noisily, which the parties of him who yielded, bearing witness to, put him how little he could for that reason excuse. "It is a foolish man, when he protests he was desirous to pacify matters, being indeed thus preparing for war."—Hume's Hist. of the house of Douglas, Vol. II. p. 76, 77.



sent, introduced some kind of order in the government, and obliged the Earl of Angus to consent, for the sake of the public peace, to remain for a year in France. Some time after this died Dr. Andrew Foreman, archbishop of St. Andrews, and primate of Scotland. This opened a fair path to Beaton to set himself at the head of the Scottish church: and accordingly he found means to succeed in his design, being made archbishop of St. Andrews in 1523. He did not, however, obtain this preferment without a very considerable struggle; though he was favoured by the regent, and by the young king, who was very much governed by the archbishop's nephew, David Beaton; in whose favour the new primate, soon after his promotion, resigned the rich abbey of Arbroth, or Aberbrothock. The same year the Duke of Albany returned again into France. Soon after which his authority, as regent, was taken away by an act of Parliament; for the Earl of Angus returning into Scotland, obtained such a degree of influence in the public affairs of the kingdom, that all things were directed by him and his adherents. Matters being in this situation, archbishop Beaton for the present, joined himself to the party of the Earl of Angus; though this, as Hume says, was rather out of fear than good-will. And, therefore, when a faction was formed against Angus, he fell from that nobleman's party. Upon which Angus, to be revenged of him, brought the king to the archbishop's house at Edinburgh, and seized upon his household goods for his own use.

In 1526, the King, James V. was declared of full age, though he was only eighteen, and the administration placed entirely in the hands of the Earl of Angus. One of the first steps which were taken, after this alteration in the government, was the appointment of a new privy council, from which archbishop Beaton was excluded; and soon after the great seal was taken from him, and, in 1527, the Earl of Angus appointed high chancellor in his room. Many attempts were, however, made to dispossess the Earl of Angus of his power, particularly by the Earl of Lenox; but the latter nobleman was killed in a skirmish between the two parties; and the Earl of Angus's party, after this, seized upon, pillaged, and ruined archbishop Beaton's castle, because they considered him, says Buchanan, as the author of all the projects which the Earl of Lenox had undertaken. The primate was obliged to assume different disguises, and to conceal himself among his friends; by which means only he could screen himself from the vengeance of the opposite party.

However, the Earl of Angus, and his party, being at length driven from court, the archbishop came again into power, but did not recover his office of chancellor, which was bestowed upon Dunbar, archbishop of Glasgow. From this time archbishop Beaton continued to reside in his own palace at St. Andrews, and was concerned in some violent persecutions of the protestants. It is alledged, indeed, in his justification, that he was not himself much inclined to proceedings of this kind; but that he was prevailed upon to be concerned in them, by his nephew David Beaton, abbot of Aberbrothock; who, we are told, governed at this time both his uncle the archbishop, and the king his master. But as archbishop Beaton did actually give his name and sanction to these sanguinary proceedings, no influence of this kind can be thought, by any impartial man, sufficient to exculpate him from the guilt of a persecutor.

The archbishop's nephew, David Beaton, acted for the several last years of his life, as his co-adjutor; and the archbishop committed to him the charge of all ecclesiastical affairs; being himself aged and sickly, and not often seen abroad. The king, however, retained so much regard for the old primate, as to permit him to dispose of all his preferments, by which means his relation, George Dury, obtained the rich abbey of Dunfermling, and one Mr. Hamilton became abbot of Killwinning. The archbishop in

the decline of his life, began to erect the new college in the university of St. Andrews; but he did not live to finish it. He left, however, the best part of his estate towards the completion of it; but that, after his death, was applied to a different purpose. He died in 1537, and was interred in the cathedral church of St. Andrews.

Archbishop Beaton enjoyed the primacy of Scotland sixteen years. One of his successors, archbishop Spotiwood, says that "he was herein most unfortunate, that under the shadow of his authority, many good men were put to death for the cause of religion, though he himself was neither violently set, nor much solicitous, as it was thought, how matters went in the church." Lesley, bishop of Ross, does indeed give archbishop Beaton a very good character; but, upon the whole, that given of him by John Knox, seems to be not an unjust one. "He was (says he) more careful of the world, than to preach CHRIST, or yet to advance any religion but for the fashion only; and as he fought the world, it fled him not; for it was well known, that at once he was archbishop of St. Andrews, abbot of Dunfermling, Aberbrothe, Killwinning, and chancellor of Scotland."

BEATON (DAVID) archbishop of St. Andrew's, primate of Scotland, and cardinal of the Roman church, was descended from an honourable family in the north, being the son of John Beaton of Balfour, by Isabel his wife, daughter of David Moniepenney, of Pitmilny in the county of Fife, and nephew to archbishop Beaton, whose life we have already related. He was born in the year 1494, and it appears, that there was no care omitted to render his education equal to his birth. He passed through the various classes of school learning with rapidity, and having entered the university of St. Andrews, he began to display such a readiness of wit, and withal such an intense application to study, that his relations conceived great hopes of his becoming, one day or other, an honour and support to his family. But these flattering expectations were entertained by no one with such a degree of warmth, as by his uncle, the archbishop, who loved David as his own son: as the best method to secure his advancement in life, he sent him over to Paris, where our young Scot commencing a student in one of the colleges, perfected himself in the civil and canon law, and applied with such diligence to divinity, in order to qualify himself for the service of the church, that he entered into holy orders before he was nineteen years old; and we find that he had the address, even prior to that event, to recommend himself in so particular a manner to the notice and favour of John, duke of Albany, then in France, whom the states of Scotland had made regent, during the minority of James V. that he was taken into the service of that nobleman; and being employed by him in several affairs of the greatest importance, and always discharging the trust reposed in him with the utmost dispatch and fidelity, on the death of his grace's secretary, which happened in 1519, he was appointed, in his place, resident at the French court. This preferment abroad was attended with others in his own country; for about this time his uncle, then archbishop of Glasgow, bestowed on him the rectory of Camplary; so that he was beneficed in the church, and a minister of state, at the age of twenty-five.

In the year 1523, his uncle being raised to the archbishopric of St. Andrew's, resolved to resign the abbey of Arbroth in favour of his nephew, and for that end he prevailed with the duke regent to write, in the most pressing manner, both in the young king's name and his own, to pope Adrian VI. to dispatch the bulls of his investiture; and withal to entreat his holiness, that through the fullness of his dispensing power he would admit Mr. Beaton to delay taking on him what they call the habit, for the  
space



space of two years ; which the pope, to gratify the king, acquiesced in. Mr. Beaton remained in France two years after this ; and upon his return to Scotland in 1525, we find him taking his seat in parliament, as abbot of Arbroth. In 1538, he was promoted to the dignity of lord-privy-seal, in which capacity he assisted the king with his counsels, and was considered as the person in whom his majesty most confided. In the year 1533, he was intrusted with a very important commission, which obliged him to pass into France, in conjunction with Sir Thomas Erskine. This was to conclude an alliance between the two crowns, and a marriage with the daughter of the French king, which did not then take effect, because the princess was at that time in a very bad state of health : but the abbot of Arbroth was likewise entrusted with some other secret commission, which obliged him to continue at the French court for some time ; and he gave his master such intelligence from thence, as enabled him to secure his peace with his uncle, Henry VIII. of England, while he was complimented and caressed, in the most extraordinary manner, by the emperor and the pope, though those sovereigns were both violent enemies to the British monarch.

It was during the time he was thus employed at the French court, that our abbot laid the foundation of all his greatness ; for by his address and understanding, he gained so much on the good graces of Francis I, that he granted him many, and those too very singular, favours : first, by virtue of his prerogative, giving him all the privileges of a native of France, and afterwards conferring upon him a bishopric ; marks of esteem not frequently bestowed on strangers, and never by so wise a prince as Francis I. without just cause ; whence it has been conjectured, that Beaton was now admitted into the whole system of French politics, and undertook to make his master coincide with them ; so that what Francis gave him, was not so much encouragement as reward ; and the emperor invading France in 1536, king James, by the advice of his minister, actually came, with part of his nobility, to the assistance of the French monarch. He was met on the road by the dauphin, who conducted him to Paris, where he had all the honours paid him that he could desire ; and what he seemed to wish most, the princess Magdalen, for whom he had sent two embassies in vain, was given to him in person, whom he espoused on the first of January 1537. But this lady dying the July following, soon after her arrival in Scotland, the abbot of Arbroth, who returned with their majesties into that kingdom, was sent over again to Paris, to negotiate a second marriage for the king, with the lady Mary, daughter to the duke of Guise, and widow of the duke de Longueville. During his stay, at this time, in the kingdom of France, he was consecrated bishop of Mirepoix ; and all things being at length settled, in the month of June, 1538, he embarked with his new mistress for Scotland, where, after great hazard of being taken by the English, they safely arrived ; and, in the month of July, the royal nuptials were celebrated at St. Andrew's.

Beaton had now all the power and authority of an archbishop, though he was no more than coadjutor of St. Andrew's ; but this being thought an insufficiency of power to answer the ends which he had engaged to promote, he was by pope Paul III. through the recommendation, as some have thought, of the French king, raised to the purple, by the title of St. Stephen in Monte Caelio, on the twentieth of December, 1538. But there is a letter of the cardinal's, on this occasion, to Andrew Oliphant, the Scotch agent at Rome, which shews to a demonstration, that he chiefly owed his dignity to the state of affairs in Scotland at that time. his own capacity, and the king's influence. The pope wanted such a man as Beaton in his interest, when great strides were making every day towards demolishing the papal power, both in  
England

England and Scotland ; and it was with a design of attaching the clergy of the latter kingdom strictly to himself, that he gave them a head, who, for his own sake, would keep them firm to the apostolic see.

Yet it was not many months after this, that the cardinal was in no small danger of losing his master's confidence ; for Henry VIII. having intelligence of the motives which urged the pope to give Beaton one of the scarlet hats, sent a very able minister to his nephew James, with particular instructions to procure the cardinal's disgrace ; but the scheme laid for that purpose had not the desired effect, the Scotch king taking care to elude the English ambassador's instances, by such subtle and evasive answers, as left no room for taking offence, yet sent him back to his master without gaining what he came for ; and Beaton's uncle, the old archbishop dying shortly after, the cardinal succeeded in the primacy. He was no sooner advanced to this exalted station, than he began to discover that warm and persecuting temper, which, during the rest of his life, was his distinguishing characteristic ; and being determined to give the strongest proof of his attachment to the religion and interests of Rome, he assembled a great number of persons of the first rank, both Clergy and Laity, in the cathedral of St. Andrew, himself and his attendants making an appearance uncommonly splendid ; and he there made a speech, wherein he represented, how much the catholic faith was insulted, and the danger with which the Church was threatened by the increase of Heretics, who had the boldness to profess their opinions, even in the King's Court ; where, said he, they find but too much countenance ; and he mentioned by name Sir John Borthwick, whom he had cited to appear in that Assembly, for dispersing heretical books, and holding heretical opinions. The articles of accusation were then read against him ; and Sir John appearing neither in person, nor by proxy, was declared an Heretic, and his goods confiscated. Sir John, in the mean time, found means to escape into England, where he was kindly received by King Henry, who sent him into Germany, to conclude a treaty in his name with the Protestant Princes of the Empire. Cardinal Beaton could, therefore, proceed no further against Borthwick ; but was obliged to content himself with burning him in effigy. He proceeded, however, against some others more effectually ; for in 1540, five Heretics were committed to the flames, and nine recanted ; but some made their escape out of prison, among whom was the celebrated George Buchanan.

But these proceedings not answering Beaton's purpose to the full, he had recourse to another method, which was, to engage the king to issue a commission for enquiring after heretics, and to place at the head of it Sir James Hamilton, bastard brother to the earl of Arran, a man of a barbarous and bloody temper, whom the king, till that time, had always hated, for many reasons. But the truth is, the king was filled with the hopes of obtaining large sums of money by the conviction of such as were discovered to be favourers of Luther's doctrine : and in support of this scheme a roll was actually made containing the names of 360 suspected persons, many of whom were of the chief nobility. But while Sir James Hamilton, the grand inquisitor in this dreadful office, was busy in accusing others of heresy, he was himself accused, convicted, and afterwards executed for high treason ; though James having left all his subjects absolutely to the cardinal's mercy, there is no knowing to what lengths such a furious zealot might have gone, had no Providence prevented the perpetration of his bloody designs, by the death of that monarch ; who having, at his minister's intigation, directed his troops to invade England, they were at Solway Moss engaged and discomfited ; which dismal overthrow had such an effect upon him, that, in the end, it broke his heart.



The situation in which the king's death left the nation, alarmed all ranks of men. A war with England had been undertaken without necessity, and carried on without success; many persons of the first distinction had fallen into the hands of the enemy, and, among the rest of the nobles, there was little union, either in their views or their affections: add, too, that the religious disputes, occasioned by the opinions of the reformers, growing every day more violent, gave new rage to those factions which are natural to a form of government nearly Aristocratical. The government of an infant queen was still more destitute of real authority; and James had not provided even a common remedy against the disorders of a minority, by committing to proper persons the care of his daughter's education, and the administration of affairs in her name; so that, in mere despair, he abandoned them both to the mercy of fortune, and left open to every pretender the office of regent; which he could not fix to his own satisfaction. Cardinal Beaton, who had for many years been considered as prime-minister, was the first that claimed that high dignity; and, in support of his pretensions, he produced a testament which he himself had forged in the name of the late king; and, without any other right, instantly assumed the title of regent. He hoped, by the assistance of the clergy, the countenance of France, the connivance of the queen dowager, and the support of the whole popish faction, to hold by force what he had seized on by fraud. But Beaton had enjoyed power too long to be a favourite of the nation; those among the nobles who wished for a reformation in religion dreaded his severity; and others considered the elevation of a churchman to the highest office of the kingdom, as a depression of themselves: at their instigation, therefore, James Hamilton, earl of Arran, and next heir to the queen, roused himself from his inactivity, and was prevailed upon to aspire to the regency; to which, proximity of blood, and former practice in like cases, gave him an undoubted title. The nobles, who were assembled for this purpose, unanimously conferred on him the supreme office; and the public voice applauded their choice.

No two men ever differed more widely in disposition and character, than the earl and Beaton. The cardinal was by nature of immoderate ambition; by long experience he had acquired address and refinement; and influence grew upon him from continual success. As his own eminence was founded upon the power of the church of Rome, he was a zealous defender of that superstition, and, for the same reason, an avowed enemy to the doctrine of reformers: political motives, alone, determined him to support the one, or to oppose the other. His early application to public business kept him unacquainted with the learning and controversies of the age; he gave judgment, upon all points in dispute, with a precipitancy, violence, and rigour, which cotemporary historians mention with indignation. The character of the earl of Arran was, in almost every respect, the reverse. He was neither infected with ambition, nor inclined to cruelty: the love of ease extinguished the former; the softness of his temper preserved him from the latter. Timidity and irresolution were his predominant failings; the one occasioned by his natural constitution, and the other arising from a consciousness that his abilities were not equal to his station. With these dispositions he might have enjoyed and adorned private life; but his public conduct was without courage, dignity or consistence; the perpetual slave of his own fears, and, in consequence, the perpetual tool of those who found their advantage in practising upon them. But as no other person could be set in opposition to the cardinal, with any probability of success, the nation declared in his favour with so general a consent, that the artifices of his rival could not withstand its united strength.

This was in the year 1542, the celebrated Mary queen of Scots being then but a few days old ; and, before the close of the same year, the earl of Arran was firmly settled in the regency, to the utter exclusion of the cardinal which was chiefly effected by the lords who were in the English interest, and desirous of complying with a proposal made by Henry VIII. for a marriage between his only son Edward and the infant queen : this proposal, indeed, was also relished by all who feared the cardinal or favoured the change of religion ; for they were fond of an alliance which afforded protection to the doctrine they had embraced, as well as to their own persons, against the power of a Roman catholic prelate. But Henry's rough and overbearing temper rendered this scheme abortive. He had at once alarmed and irritated the whole Scottish nation, by demanding that the queen's person should immediately be committed to his custody ; and that the government of the kingdom should be put into his hands during her minority. What people would not scorn to purchase an alliance, however great, at the price of their liberty ? The parliament of Scotland, notwithstanding, influenced by some of their nobles, seemed very desirous of a peace with the English king ; and cardinal Beaton being the only obstruction to the measures leading to it, he was, by order of the regent, seized, and sent prisoner to the castle of Blackness, after the English ambassadors had failed in a daring attempt to carry off both the young queen and him as a prize to their impatient master. \*

But things did not long remain in this situation ; the cardinal, though under restraint, found means to attach so strong a party to his interest, and, what was still more extraordinary, had gained so many people about the regent, that, not knowing how to secure himself, that nobleman was forced to set him at liberty : an event, no doubt, which is very expressive of Beaton's genius and character ; who knew how to court and manage factions so well, that, upon the young queen's coronation, he was again admitted of the council, and, at the request as well as by the consent of the regent, assumed the high office of chancellor, out of which the archbishop of Glasgow was turned, to make way for him. After this the cardinal proceeded to give new proof of his art and address. The treaty which had been signed with Henry, during his confinement at Blackness, though on a more equitable footing than was at first proposed, was still manifestly to the advantage of England : he complained loudly upon this account, and said that the regent had betrayed the nation to its most inveterate enemies, and sacrificed its honour to its own ambition. He foretold the extinction of the true catholic religion, under the tyrannical usurpation of an excommunicated heretic ; but, above all, he lamented to see an ancient kingdom consenting to its own slavery ; and, in one hour, the weakness or treachery of a single man surrendering every thing for which the Scots had struggled through so many ages. The rage of the people rose to such a height upon these remonstrances, that the English ministers could hardly be protected from their insults. The clergy contributed a great sum towards preserving the church from the dominion of a prince, whose system of reformation was so fatal to their power ; and the nobles, after having mortified the cardinal so lately in such a cruel manner, were now ready to applaud and second him, as the defender of the honour and liberty of his country. Fired by these encouragements, his ambition and zeal grew equally intemperate ; he immediately seized on the persons of the young queen and her mother, and added to his party the splendor and authority of the royal name. But a short time he received a more real accession to his strength, by the arrival of Mathew Stuart, earl of Lenox, whose return from France he had earnestly solicited. This nobleman was hereditary enemy of the house of Hamilton ; he had many claims upon the regent, and pretended a right



right not only to exclude him from succeeding to the crown, but to deprive him of the possession of his private fortune. The cardinal flattered his vanity with the prospect of marrying the queen dowager, and affected to treat him with such respect, that the regent became jealous of him as a rival in power.

Mean while the day appointed for the ratification of the treaty with England approached; and the regent was quite undetermined how to proceed: He acted to the last (says the ingenious Dr. Robertson) with that irresolution and inconstitence, which is peculiar to weak men, when they are so unfortunate as to have the chief part in the conduct of difficult affairs. On the 25th of August, he ratified the treaty with Henry, and proclaimed the Cardinal, who still continued to oppose it, an enemy to his country. On the 3d of September he secretly withdrew from Edinburgh, met with the Cardinal at Callendar, renounced the friendship of England, and declared for the interest of France.

Cardinal Beaton was now in possession of every thing his ambition could desire; he was High Chancellor of Scotland; had been appointed by the Pope Legate a Latere; and exercised all the authority of a Regent, without the envy of the name. In the beginning of the year 1546, he summoned a provincial assembly of the clergy at the Black-Friars in Edinburgh, in order to concert measures for restraining heresy. How far they proceeded, or what was agreed upon, does not appear; however, it is certain that the cardinal was now very active in bringing to the stake one of the most eminent teachers of the protestant party. This was Mr. George Wishart, a man of honourable birth, who had distinguished himself by his piety and learning, and was universally beloved for the integrity of his heart, and the innocence of his manners. The cardinal received information, that Mr. Wishart was at the house of Mr. Cockburn, of Ormiston, in East Lothian. Upon this he immediately applied to the Regent, to cause him to be apprehended; with which, after great persuasion, and much against his will, he complied. Wishart was first carried to the house of Elphinston, where the Cardinal then was, afterwards to the castle of Edinburgh, and from thence was removed to the castle of St. Andrew's. Beaton resolved to proceed without delay to his trial, and for that purpose assembled the prelates at St. Andrew's on the 27th of February. At this meeting the Archbishop of Glasgow gave it as his opinion, that application should be made to the regent, to grant a commission to some Nobleman to try the prisoner, that all the odium of putting so popular a man to death, might not lie upon the clergy. To this the cardinal agreed; but upon sending to the regent for this purpose, he received the following answer: "That he would do well not to precipitate this man's trial, but delay it until his coming; for as to himself, he would not consent to his death before the cause was very well examined; and if the cardinal should do otherwise, he would make protestation, that the blood of this man should be required at his hands." The cardinal was extremely chagrined at this message; however, he determined to proceed in the bloody business he had undertaken; and therefore sent the regent word, "That he had not written to him about this matter, as supposing himself to be any way dependent upon his authority, but from a desire that the prosecution and conviction of Heretics might have a shew of public consent; which, since he could not this way obtain, he would proceed in that way which to him appeared the most proper." Accordingly he indicted Mr. Wishart upon eighteen articles, though he appealed, as being the regent's prisoner, to a temporal judicatory; and condemning him as an obstinate Heretic, caused him to be burnt at St. Andrew's on the second of March, forbidding all persons to pray for him, under pain of incurring the severest censures of the Church.

Cardinal

Cardinal Beaton (says Dr. Robertson) had not used his power with moderation equal to the prudence by which he attained it. Notwithstanding his great abilities, he had too many of the passions and prejudices of an angry leader of a faction, to govern a divided people with temper. His resentment against one part of the Nobility, his insolence towards the rest, his severity to the Reformers, and, above all, the barbarous and illegal execution of the famous George Wishart, a man of honourable birth, and of primitive sanctity, wore out the patience of a fierce age; and nothing but a bold hand was wanting, to gratify the public wish by his destruction.

It is easy to imagine that this proceeding against Wishart made a great noise throughout the kingdom; such as were zealous papists, magnified the spirit and steadiness of the cardinal; others of more moderation, censured it as a rash and very imprudent action which could not but be attended with very dismal consequences; and the friends of the protestant cause openly declared, that as it was done without due course of law, it ought to be considered as a murder; which, if unquestioned by the state, private men might revenge. As for the cardinal, he did not seem to be highly concerned at the rumours which his conduct in this matter had raised; he was so much persuaded in himself of his great interest among the nobility, that he did not apprehend any sort of danger from the regent's displeasure; and, on the other hand, he thought, that having embarked the whole clergy of Scotland in the same cause with himself, he was sure of all the interest they had among the people. There is a circumstance mentioned by several historians, which plainly proves, that the cardinal was, at the time we now mention, at the height of his fortune and wishes; and that he was intent upon nothing but the means of adding to, and securing the same prosperity for the future. For it appears that he went, soon after the death of Mr. Wishart, to Fishhaven, the seat of the earl of Crawford, to solemnize a marriage between the eldest son of that nobleman, and his natural daughter Margaret; which was performed in great pomp and splendor. This fact is the clearest proof that the cardinal had no dread or terror upon his mind, but thought his condition as secure, if not more so, than ever; and we are likewise told that he stood in very high credit with the greatest men in the kingdom, when he was able to ally himself, by his illegitimate issue, to one of the most ancient and honourable families in Scotland. But while he was thus employed, and in the midst of his rejoicing, he received intelligence that an English squadron was upon the coast, and that consequently an invasion was to be feared: upon this he immediately returned to St. Andrew's, and appointed a day for the nobility and gentry to meet, and consult about the proper means of raising such a force, as might be sufficient to secure them from any attempts of an enemy. He began likewise to strengthen the fortifications of his own castle at Saint Andrew's, into which he was at any time able to put a garrison sufficient to defend it. But the time of meeting not being come, and no farther news being heard of the English fleet, he was more intent upon rendering the castle tenable against a foreign force, than solicitous about assembling such a number of men, or taking such other precautions, as might secure him from being surprised by his foes at home, of which he does not seem to have entertained the smallest suspicion.

While he was busy about these matters, there came to him the eldest son of the earl of Rothes, Mr. Norman Lesley, a gentleman with whom he had a very intimate friendship: the design of his visit was to ask some favour, which he might expect to obtain; but the cardinal absolutely refused to grant it, and provoked him thereby to such a degree, that he went away in great displeasure. Now it happened that this gentleman's uncle, Mr. John Lesley, was one of the most violent enemies the cardinal had;



had; as soon as he had heard therefore of the ill usage his nephew had received, he repaired to him immediately, and brought with him some other persons, who were inflamed against Beaton on account of his persecution of the protestants; and in the end it was agreed among them that the cardinal should be suddenly cut off. There were but very few concerned in this conspiracy, and of them the principal persons were Norman Lesley, John Lesley, William Kircaldy of Grange, Peter Carmichael of Fife, James Melvil. The scheme they laid, was to meet at St. Andrew's with as much privacy as possible, and to surprise the castle in a morning before the cardinal's servants were stirring; and they entered into an agreement under their hands, to be at that city on the 28th of May, and to behave in the mean time in such a manner as to afford no room for suspicion. They accordingly met in the abbey church-yard, and determined that Kircaldy should take six persons with him to secure the gate; which he did, by engaging the porter in discourse till his master might be spoke with; when the two Lesley's coming up, with four other conspirators, they seized the porter and got possession of his keys. The next thing they did, was to send four persons to watch the cardinal's chamber, that he might have no notice given him of what was doing; they afterwards went and called up the servants, to whom they were very well known, and turned them, to the number of fifty, out at the gate, as they did above an hundred workmen employed in repairing the castle; but the eldest son of the regent, who lodged with the cardinal, they kept for their own security; all this being executed with so little noise, that Beaton never awoke. At length, however, they came and knocked at his chamber door; upon which, starting from his sleep, he cried out, "Who's there?" to which John Lesley made answer, "My name is Lesley;" "Which Lesley?" replied the cardinal: "Is it Norman?" "No matter," said John Lesley, "you must open the door to those who are here." However, instead of doing this, the cardinal instantly rose and began to barricadoe the door in the best manner he could; then the conspirators called for fire; but, while it was fetching, Beaton having conferred with them, upon a promise being made him that no violence should be offered towards his person, he opened the door, when the whole party rushing upon him with their naked swords, put an end to his life in an instant, notwithstanding the obligation they were under, by their assurance, to spare it.

Dr. Robertson observes, that those who were concerned in the assassination of Beaton, "delivered their country, though by a most unjustifiable action, from an ambitious man, whose pride was insupportable to the nobles, as his cruelty and cunning were the great checks to the reformation." "His death (adds the historian) was fatal to the catholic religion, and to the French interest in Scotland. The same zeal for both continued among a great party in the nation, but when deprived of the genius and authority of so skilful a leader, was of small consequence. Nothing can equal the consternation which a blow so unexpected occasioned among his adherents; while the regent secretly enjoyed an event, which removed out of his way a rival, who had not only eclipsed his greatness, but almost extinguished his power." According to Dempster, Cardinal Beaton wrote "an account of his negotiations with the French king and the pope;" and "a treatise concerning St. Peter's supremacy over the rest of the apostles." Some copies of his letters are said to be preserved in the library of the French king.

**BEAUCHAMP** (THOMAS) earl of Warwick, distinguished by his bravery and conduct, was the eldest son of Guy, earl of Warwick, and was born in the year 1313. In his seventeenth year he took up his hereditary offices of sheriff of Worcestershire,

and chamberlain of the exchequer; and before he was twenty, king Edward III. made him governor of Guernsey, and the small islands adjacent. He attended that prince in his wars in Scotland and France, and did great service in the famous sea-fight, in 1340. In the 18th of Edward III. he was constituted sheriff of Warwick and Leicester-shire for life, and the same year was created earl marshal of England. He commanded the van of the English army, and afterwards, for the great service he performed at the siege of Calais, had a thousand marks a year granted him during life. After this, he was present in the famous battle of Poitiers, where the king of France was taken prisoner, and where our earl fought so long, that his hand was extremely galled with using his sword and poll-axe; but he had the good fortune to take prisoner William de Melun, archbishop of Sens, for whom he received a ransom of eight thousand pounds. He attended Edward the Black Prince in several other campaigns; and in 1369 passed through France with a train of six hundred horse, in his passage to the east, where he made war against the Infidels for three years. This noble earl, who was one of the first knights of the garter, continued in the exercise of his military virtues, till his decease in 1369, when he commanded the king's army in France, and died there of the plague.

BEAUCHAMP (RICHARD) earl of Warwick, one of the most renowned warriors of the age in which he lived, was grandson of the former; he was born at the manor-house of Salwarpe, in the county of Worcester, on the 28th of January 1381, and was created knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry IV. in 1399. In 1404 he distinguished himself in suppressing the rebellion raised by Owen Glendower, whose standard he took in open battle. In 1408 he obtained a licence from king Henry IV. to visit the holy sepulchre at Jerusalem, in pursuance of a vow he had made. In his way thither, and in his return, he was received by many sovereign princes with great respect, and signified himself by his bravery and success in several tournaments. He was constituted lord high steward at the coronation of king Henry V. and in the year 1415 was declared captain of Calais. He reduced to the king's obedience several towns and castles in France; for which services the king created him earl of Aumarle, or Albemarle. King Henry afterwards sent him to the king of France, attended by 1000 men, to treat of a marriage between him and the princess Catherine, that king's daughter; but the dauphin, being sensible that this marriage was intended to defeat his succession, sent a body of 2000 men, under the command of the earls of Vendome and Limosin, to obstruct his passage, to whom the earl gave battle, in which both those noblemen were killed, one of them falling by the earl of Warwick's own hand, and about two thousand of their troops were either slain or taken prisoners. He then proceeded on his embassy, in which, notwithstanding the difficulties he had to struggle with, he happily succeeded. But as many places in France had declared for the dauphin, it was thought requisite to take the strongest of them, which was Melun, in order to set an example to the rest; and this place, which the French imagined impregnable, the earl took in fourteen weeks and four days. King Henry V. dying, committed to the earl of Warwick the tutelage of his son, then an infant. This noble lord died on the 3rd of April 1430, in the castle of Rouen; and his body was brought over to England, and interred in the collegiate church of Warwick.

BEAUCLEERK (AUBREY, lord) a brave but unfortunate commander, was the youngest son of Charles, duke of St. Alban's, by Diana, daughter of Aubrey de Vere, earl of Oxford. He went early to sea, and had the command of a ship given him in



1731. In 1741 he was sent upon the famous expedition to Carthage, under the command of admiral Vernon, in the Prince Frederick man of war, which, with three others, were ordered to cannonade the castle of Boca-chica. One of these being obliged to quit her station, the Prince Frederick was exposed, not only to the fire from the castle, but to that of fort St. Joseph, and to two ships that guarded the mouth of the harbour, which he bravely sustained for many hours that day, and part of the next. As he was giving his commands upon deck, both his legs were shot off; but such was his magnanimity, that he would not suffer his wounds to be dressed till he had communicated his orders to his first lieutenant, which were to fight till the last extremity. Soon after he gave some directions about his private affairs, and then resigned his soul with the dignity of a hero and a christian. Thus was the gallant Beauclerk taken off, in the thirty-first year of his age. He was equalled by few in politeness, modesty, candour, and benevolence. He married the widow of colonel Francis Alexander, a daughter of sir Henry Newton, knt. envoy extraordinary to the court of Florence and Genoa. Soon after his death a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster abbey, adorned with arms, trophies, and naval ensigns, and in an oval niche, on a beautiful pyramid of dove-coloured marble, is a fine bust of this young hero; on this pyramid is an historical inscription to the above purpose, and over it the following lines:

“ Whilst Britain boasts her empire o’er the deep,  
 “ This marble shall compel the brave to weep;  
 “ As men, as Britons, and as soldiers, mourn:  
 “ ’Tis dauntless, loyal, virtuous Beauclerk’s urn.  
 “ Sweet were his manners, as his soul was great,  
 “ And ripe his worth, tho’ immature his fate:  
 “ Each tender grace that joy and love inspires,  
 “ Living he mingled with his martial fires;  
 “ Dying he bid Britannia’s thunder roar,  
 “ And Spain still felt him, when he breath’d no more.”

BEAUFORT (MARGARET) Countess of Richmond and Derby, was the only daughter and heiress of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, (grandson to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster) by Margaret Beauchamp, his wife. She was born at Blethoe in Bedfordshire, in 1441. While she was very young, she was married to Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, by whom she had a son named Henry, who was afterwards King of England, by the title of Henry VII. On the 3d of November, 1456, the Earl of Richmond died, leaving Margaret, his Countess, a very young widow, and his son and heir, Henry, not above fifteen weeks old. Her second husband was Sir Henry Stafford, Knight, second son to the Duke of Buckingham, by whom she had no issue. And soon after the death of Sir Henry Stafford, which happened about the year 1482, she married Thomas, Lord Stanley, afterwards earl of Derby.

The Countess of Richmond was greatly distinguished for her piety; though it was strongly tinged with the superstition of the times. Having heard a very high character of the piety, virtue, and learning, of Dr. John Fisher, afterwards Bishop of Rochester, she was extremely desirous of having him for her Chaplain and Confessor; and accordingly prevailed upon him to live with her in that capacity. It is said, that she committed herself, and her whole family, to his government and direction. It was her custom to rise about five o’clock in the morning, and from that hour till dinner time,

(which, we are told, was in those days *ten o'clock*.) she continued, almost without ceasing, in meditation and prayer; which she resumed again after dinner. Her charity was very great and extensive. She performed all her life-time so many noble acts and charitable deeds, that, as Stow expresses it, "they cannot be expressed in a small volume." She kept constantly in her house twelve poor people, whom she provided with lodging, food, and clothes: And her high rank was so far from inspiring her with pride and haughtiness, that she would frequently dress the wounds of poor and distressed people with her own hands. We are also told as a further proof both of her humility, and zeal for what she thought was for the interest of christianity, that she often declared, that "on condition that the Princes of Christendom would combine themselves, and march against their common enemy the Turks, she would most willingly attend them, and be their laundress in the camp." She understood the French language perfectly, and had some knowledge of the Latin tongue; but would often lament, that in her youth she did not make herself a perfect mistress of it. She published "The Mirroure of Golde for the sinful soule;" translated from a French translation of a book called, SPECULUM AUREUM PECCATORUM. She also translated out of French into English, the fourth book of Dr. Gerson's treatise "Of the imitation and following the blessed life of our most merciful SAVIOUR CHRIST;" which was printed at the end of Dr. Atkinson's English translation of the first three books, in the year 1504.

She was a great patroness of learning, and of learned men; and she gave the strongest evidence of this by her munificent foundations. On the eighth of September, 1502, she instituted two perpetual public lectures in divinity, one at Oxford, and the other at Cambridge; each of which she endowed with twenty marks a year. And on the 30th of October, 1504, she founded a perpetual public preacher at Cambridge, with a salary of ten pounds a year, whose duty it was to preach at least six sermons every year, at several churches, specified in the foundation, in the dioceses of London, Ely, and Lincoln. But this institution has been since altered, by royal dispensation, to one sermon before the University, at the beginning of Easter term. She also founded a perpetual chantry in the church of Winburne-Minster in Dorsetshire, where her father and mother lay buried, for one priest to teach grammar freely to all that would come, with a stipend of ten pounds a year. But the Countess of Richmond's most noble foundations were, the Colleges of Christ and St. John in Cambridge. The former was founded in the year 1505, for one master, twelve fellows, and forty-seven scholars: The latter in 1508, for a master, and fifty fellows and scholars. Both these foundations have since been much enlarged. But the latter was scarcely begun before the foundress died; it was, however, completed by her executors, the chief of whom was bishop Fisher. It is now, by the munificence of several other benefactors, one of the largest and most considerable in the University of Cambridge.

This most exemplary lady, having lived sixty-eight years an ornament to her sex and a public benefit, departed this life the twenty-ninth of June, 1509. She was buried, with great solemnity, in the south-isle of the beautiful chapel built by Henry VII. adjoining to Westminster-Abbey; and had a sumptuous monument erected to her memory.

Bishop Fisher observed of this illustrious lady, that by her marriage with the earl of Richmond, and by her birth, she was allied to thirty kings and queens, within the fourth degree either of blood or affinity; besides earls, marquesses, dukes, and princes. And since her death, as Mr. Baker says, she has been allied in her posterity to thirty more.

BEAUMONT



**BEAUMONT** (**FRANCIS**) a celebrated dramatic poet, who, in concert with Mr. Fletcher, wrote a great number of plays, was descended from an ancient family of his name at Grace-Dieu in Leicestershire. His grandfather, John Beaumont, had been master of the rolls, and his father, Francis Beaumont, one of the judges of the Common-pleas. Our poet was born in the year 1585, and received his education at Cambridge. He was afterwards admitted a student in the Inner Temple, but it does not appear that he made any great proficiency in the law, his passion for the muses being such, as made him entirely devote himself to poetry. He died in March, 1615, before he was thirty years of age, and was buried in the entrance of St. Benedict's chapel, within St. Peter's, Westminster. He left behind him a daughter, Frances Beaumont, who must then have been an infant, as she died in Leicestershire since the year 1700. She had in her possession several manuscript poems of her father's writing, but they were lost at sea in her voyage from Ireland, where she had lived some time in the family of the duke of Ormond. Mr. Beaumont, besides the plays in which he was jointly concerned with Mr. Fletcher, wrote a small dramatic piece, entitled, *A Masque of Gray's-Inn Gentlemen*, and the *Inner Temple*, a poetical epistle to Ben Johnson; with several other poems printed together in 1653.

Beaumont and Fletcher, as we have already observed, generally wrote in conjunction. The former was remarkable for the accuracy of his judgment; the latter, for the force of his imagination; and indeed Beaumont was esteemed so excellent a judge of dramatic compositions, that Ben Johnson submitted his writings to his correction, and, it is thought, was much indebted to him in the contrivance of his plots. What an affection he had for Mr. Beaumont appears from the following verses addressed to him.

How I do love thee, Beaumont, and thy muse,  
That unto me do'st such religion use!  
How do I fear myself that am not worth  
The least indulgent thought thy pen drops forth:  
At once thou mak'st me happy, and unmak'st;  
And giving largely to me, more thou tak'st:  
What fate is mine, that so itself bereaves?  
What art is thine, that so thy friend deceives?  
When, even there where most thou praisest me,  
For writing better I must envy thee.

**BECKET** (**ST. THOMAS**) archbishop of Canterbury, in the reign of Henry II. was the son of Gilbert Becket, a merchant of London, by Maud, or Matilda, a Saracen lady. He was born in London in the year 1119, and received the first part of his education at Merton-abbey in Surry; from thence he went to Oxford, and afterwards studied at Paris. On his return, he was recommended by archdeacon Baldwin, as an understanding young man, to Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury, who took him into his family, and bestowed upon him the benefices of St. Mary le Strand, and Otteford in Kent, with a prebend in London, and another in Lincoln. Thus provided, he set out for Bologna, where he studied the canon and civil law, which last was, at that time, in great request all over Europe; and finished his studies at Auxerre, in Burgundy. Being so well qualified to transact business in the court of Rome, he was sent thither by Theobald on several negotiations, which he managed with such ability and success, that his patron ordained him deacon of York; and he was elected archdeacon of Canterbury immediately before the death of king Stephen.

At the accession of Henry II. to the throne, he was, by Theobald's recommendation, appointed chancellor; a post of the greatest profit, power, and dignity in the realm: at the same time he had a vast number of ecclesiastical preferments; was created constable of the Tower, to which place was annexed all the knights service, with the honours of Eye and Berkhamsted, including near 300 knights. His revenues were immense; his expences incredible: he kept open table for persons of all ranks; the most costly dainties were purchased for his entertainments. His houses were adorned with the richest furniture; his apartments glittered with gold and silver plate; the very bridles of his horses were of silver, and nothing could exceed the magnificence of his equipage. The nobility sent their children to be educated as pages in his family: Prince Henry was committed to his care and tuition; and the king went frequently to see the pomp of his entertainments.

In 1159, he made a campaign with king Henry into Toulouse, having in his own pay 1200 horsemen, besides a retinue of 700 knights. In 1160, he was sent by the king to Paris, to treat of a marriage between prince Henry and the king of France's daughter; in which negotiation he succeeded, and returned with the princess to England. He had not enjoyed the chancellorship above four years, when archbishop Theobald died; and the king, who was then in Normandy, immediately sent over some trusty persons to England, who managed matters so well with the monks and clergy, that Becket was almost unanimously elected archbishop of Canterbury. Soon after his consecration, he resigned the office of Chancellor, and exchanged the gaiety and luxury of a courtier for the gravity and austerities of a monk. At the same time, he began vigorously to exert himself in defence of the rights and privileges of the church, and in many cases proceeded with so much warmth and obstinacy, as raised him many enemies; and in a short time the king and he came to an open rupture. Henry endeavoured to recall certain privileges of the clergy, who had greatly abused their exemption from the civil courts, concerning which the king had received several complaints. The archbishop, however, stood up for the immunities of the clergy. The king convened a synod of the bishops at Westminster, and here he demanded that the clergy, when accused of any capital offence, might take their trials in the courts of justice. The question put to the bishops was, whether, in consideration of their duty and allegiance to the king, and of the interest and peace of the kingdom, they were willing to promise a submission to the laws of his grandfather, king Henry I. To this the archbishop replied, in the name of the whole body, that they were willing to be bound by the ancient laws of the kingdom, as far as the privileges of their order would permit. The king was highly displeased with this evasive answer, and insisted upon their absolute compliance, without any reservation whatever. But the archbishop would by no means submit, and the rest of the bishops adhered for some time to their primate. Several of the bishops being at length gained over, and the pope interposing in the quarrel, Becket was prevailed on to acquiesce; and soon after the king summoned a parliament at Clarendon, where several laws were passed relating to the privileges of the clergy, called from thence, the constitutions of Clarendon. Becket afterwards repenting of his compliance with these articles, retired from court, and would not officiate in the church, until he had received absolution from the pope. He went on board a ship, in order to make his escape beyond sea; but before he could reach the coast of France, the wind shifting about, he was driven back to England.

In October, 1165, the king summoned a parliament at Northampton, where the archbishop having been accused of failure of duty and allegiance to his majesty, was  
sentenced



sentenced to forfeit all his goods and chattels. Becket made an appeal to the pope ; but this having availed nothing, and finding himself deserted by his brethren, he withdrew privately from Northampton, and embarked in a small vessel for Gravelines in Flanders, from whence he retired to the monastery of St. Berlin. Hereupon the king seized the revenues of the archbishopric, and sent an ambassador to the king of France, desiring him not to give shelter to Becket ; but the French court espoused his cause, in hopes that the misunderstanding betwixt him and Henry might embarrass the affairs of England ; and accordingly, when Becket came from St. Berlin to Soissons, the French monarch paid him a visit, and offered him his protection. Soon after the archbishop went to Sens, where he was honourably received by the pope, into whose hands he made a formal resignation of the archbishopric of Canterbury, and was presently re-instated in his dignity by the pontiff, who promised to espouse his interest. Becket removed from Sens to the abbey of Pontigny in Normandy, from whence he wrote a letter to the bishops of England, informing them that the pope had annulled the constitutions of Clarendon. From hence too he thundered out excommunications against several persons who had violated the rights of the church. This conduct of his raised him many enemies. The king was so enraged against him for excommunicating several of his officers of state, that he banished all Becket's relations, and compelled them to take an oath, that they would immediately repair to Pontigny, and shew themselves to the archbishop. An order was likewise published, forbidding all persons to correspond with him by letters, to send him any money, or so much as to pray for him in the churches. Henry wrote also to the chapter of Cisterians, at Pontigny, threatening to seize all their estates in England, if they should continue to maintain Becket in their abbey ; so that he was obliged to quit the convent, and returning to Sens, was hospitably received by the king of France, from whom he had an honourable allowance in the monastery of St. Colombe. Mean while, the bishops of the province of Canterbury wrote a letter to the archbishop, entreating him to alter his behaviour, and not to widen the breach, so as to render an accommodation between him and the king impracticable. This however had no effect on the archbishop. The pope also sent two cardinals to endeavour to reconcile matters ; but these legates finding both parties inflexible, gave over the attempt and returned to Rome.

Becket was at length so far prevailed upon, as to have an interview with Henry and the king of France, at Mount-Miral in Champagne. He made a speech to Henry, in very submissive terms, and concluded with leaving him the umpire of the difference between them, saving the honour of God and the liberty of the church. Henry was so incensed at this reservation, that he told him he would allow of no such evasive subterfuge. " However (added the king) to shew my inclination to accommodate matters, I will make him this proposition : I have had many predecessors, kings of England, some greater and some inferior to myself ; there have been likewise many great and holy men in the see of Canterbury. Let Becket therefore but pay me the same regard, and own my authority so far, as the greatest of his predecessors owned that of the least of mine, and I am satisfied. And, as I never forced him out of England, I give him leave to return at his pleasure ; and am willing he should enjoy his archbishopric, with as ample privileges as any of his predecessors." All who were present declared that Henry had shown sufficient condescension. The king of France being surprised at the archbishop's silence, asked him why he hesitated to accept such reasonable conditions. Becket replied, he was willing to receive his see upon the terms on which his predecessors held it ; but as for those customs which broke in upon the canons, he could not admit them, for he looked upon this as betraying the cause of religion. Thus the interview ended without any effect.

In

In the year 1170, the king, upon his return to England, caused his son prince Henry to be crowned at Westminster, and the ceremony was performed by the archbishop of York; this office belonging to the see of Canterbury, Becket complained of it to the pope, who suspended the archbishop of York, and excommunicated the bishops who had assisted at the solemnity. The same year an accommodation was at length concluded between king Henry and Becket, soon after which the archbishop embarked for England: upon his arrival he received an order from the young king to absolve the suspended and excommunicated bishops; but refusing to comply, the archbishop of York, and the bishops of London and Salisbury, carried their complaints to the old king in Normandy, who was so highly exasperated at this fresh instance of Becket's obstinacy, that he could not forbear exclaiming with great warmth, "That he was very unfortunate to have maintained so many cowardly and ungrateful men in his court, none of whom would revenge him of the injuries he had sustained from one turbulent priest." These words were heard by four gentlemen of the court, who immediately formed a design against the archbishop's life, which they executed in the cathedral church at Canterbury, on the 29th of December, 1171. Upon this, all divine offices ceased in the church of Canterbury for one year, wanting nine days, at the end of which, by order of the pope, it was consecrated anew. Two years after his death, Becket was canonized; and in 1174, king Henry returning from France, went to Canterbury, where he did penance as a testimony of his grief for the murder. When he came within sight of the church where the archbishop was buried, he alighted off his horse, and walked barefoot, in the habit of a pilgrim, till he came to Becket's tomb, where, after he had prostrated himself and prayed for a considerable time, he submitted to be scourged by the monks, and passed all that day and night without any refreshment, kneeling upon the bare stones; which done, he bestowed great benefactions upon the church of Canterbury. In 1221, Becket's body was taken up, in the presence of king Henry III. and a great concourse of the nobility and others, and deposited in a sumptuous shrine, erected at the expence of Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, which was soon visited from all parts, and enriched with the most costly gifts and offerings; and the miracles said to be wrought at his tomb were so numerous, that Gervase of Canterbury tells us, there were two large volumes of them kept in that church; though, forty-eight years after his decease, the doctors of the Sorbonne had a warm dispute, whether he was saved or damned.

"He was, says the lord Lyttelton, a man of great talents, of elevated thoughts, and of invincible courage; but of a most violent and turbulent spirit; excessively passionate, haughty, and vain-glorious; in his resolutions inflexible, in his resentments implacable: it cannot be denied, that he was guilty of a wilful and premeditated perjury; that he opposed the necessary course of public justice, and acted in defiance of the laws of his country, laws which he had most solemnly acknowledged and confirmed; nor is it less evident, that during the heat of this dispute, he was in the highest degree ungrateful to a very kind master, whose confidence in him had been boundless, and who, from a private condition, had advanced him to be the second man in his kingdom."

BEDA, or BEDE, surnamed the Venerable, an eminent English writer, was born in the bishopric of Durham, in the year 672 or 673. In 679, he was sent to the monastery of St. Peter, and committed to the care of abbot Benedict, under whom, and his successor Ceolfrid, he was educated for twelve years. At the age of nineteen, he was ordained deacon, and priest at thirty. He applied to his studies with so much diligence



diligence and success, that he soon became eminent for his learning; his fame spread even into foreign countries, so that pope Sergius wrote to abbot Ceolfrid in very pressing terms, to send Bede to Rome, in order to give his opinion upon some important points. But, notwithstanding this honourable invitation, Bede remained in his cell, and being contented with the pleasures of a monastic life, he had hereby time and opportunity to make himself master of almost every branch of literature. He spent several years in making collections for his Ecclesiastical History, which he published in 731, under the title of *Ecclesiasticæ Historiæ Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque*. This performance, with others which he had written before, established his reputation so effectually, that he was consulted by the greatest prelates of that age. His works have been collected and printed in eight volumes in folio. A monk, who gives a particular account of his death, says that it happened on the 26th of May, 735. The writings of Venerable Bede were so well received, that we find great encomiums bestowed upon him. It must however be acknowledged, that some late writers of our own and foreign nations, have spoke of him as a man of superficial learning and indigested reading. He is also charged with being extremely credulous, and giving too easily into the belief of the fabulous miracles in his time. Mr. Du Pin says, that his style is clear and easy, but without any purity, elegance, or sublimity; that he wrote with a surprising facility, but without art or reflection; and that he was a greater master of learning than of judgment, or a true critical taste.

The famous Camden thus speaks of Bede: "In this monastery of St. Peter, Bede, the singular light of our island, who by his piety and learning justly obtained the surname of Venerable, spent his days, as himself tells us, in meditating on the scriptures, and, in the midst of a barbarous age, wrote many learned works." Bale says, that there is scarce any thing in all antiquity worthy to be read, which is not found in Bede, though he never travelled out of his own country; and that if he had flourished in the times of St. Augustin, Jerome, or Chrysostom, he would undoubtedly have equalled them, since even in the midst of a superstitious age, he wrote so many excellent treatises. Pitts tells us, that he was so well versed in the several branches of learning, that Europe scarce ever produced a greater scholar in all respects. To these might be added many other testimonies in his favour, particularly of the learned Selden, Sir Henry Spelman, the great antiquarian, and Dr. Stillingfleet.

BEDELL (WILLIAM) bishop of Kilmore in Ireland, and one of the most famous prelates in that kingdom during the last century, was born at Black-Notley in Essex, in the year 1570. After he had passed through the usual course of a grammar-school education, he was sent to Emanuel college in Cambridge, where he acquired a very eminent character both for learning and piety. He was chosen fellow of his college in 1593, and took the degree of Bachelor of Divinity in 1599. Having entered into holy orders, he was removed from the university to the town of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk, where he preached with great diligence and success. In 1604, he was appointed chaplain to Sir Henry Wotton, ambassador to the republic of Venice. He continued eight years at Venice, during which time he contracted a friendship with the famous father Paul, who assisted him in learning the Italian tongue, of which Bedell became so great a master, that he spoke it as one born in Italy. And in return for the instructions which he had received from father Paul in Italian, he drew up a grammar of the English tongue for the use of that learned man, and for some others who desired to learn it, that they might be able to understand our books of divinity; and he also translated the English Common-Prayer book into Italian.

While he resided at Venice, he greatly improved himself in the Hebrew language, by the assistance of the famous rabbi Leo, who taught him the Jewish pronunciation, and other parts of rabbinical learning. Here also he became acquainted with the celebrated Antonio de Dominis, archbishop of Spalato, whom he assisted considerably in correcting and finishing his treatise *De Republica Ecclesiastica*. Father Paul was much concerned when Bedell left Venice; and at his departure he made him a present of his picture, together with a Hebrew bible without points, and a small psalter. He gave him also the manuscript of his history of the council of Trent, with the histories of the interdict and inquisition, and a large collection of letters which he had received from Rome, during the dispute between the Jesuits and Dominicans, concerning the efficacy of Grace. Mr. Bedell, on his return to England, retired to his charge at St. Edmundsbury, and there went on with his ministerial labours. In 1615, he was presented to the living of Heringburgh, in the diocese of Norwich; and in 1627, he was unanimously elected provost of Trinity College, in Dublin. When he had been about two years in this employment, a patent was sent him to be bishop of Kilmaree and Ardagh, two contiguous Sees in the province of Ulster. He was consecrated on the 13th of September, 1629, in St. Peter's Church in Drogheda, by archbishop Usher and three other prelates. He was now in the fifty-ninth year of his age, and he discharged the duties of his new station in a very upright and conscientious manner. He found his two dioceses in great disorder, and applied himself with vigour to reform the abuses therein. He began with that of plurality of benefices. To this end he convened his clergy, and, in a sermon which he preached on the occasion, laid before them the institution, nature, and duties of the ministerial employment; and, after the sermon, he discoursed to them upon the same subject in Latin, and exhorted them to reform that abuse. To prevail on them the better, he told them he resolved to shew them an example in parting with one of his bishoprics; and accordingly he resigned Ardagh, though it is said the revenues of both Sees did not exceed a competency.

Bishop Bedell laboured much to convert the Irish papists, and particularly their clergy, and in this he had great success. He procured a translation of the common-prayer-book into Irish, and caused it to be read in his cathedral every Sunday. The new testament had also been translated by William Daniel, archbishop of Tuam, and, at the bishop's desire, the old testament was first translated into the same language by one King; but as he was ignorant of the original tongue, and did it from the English, Bedell revised and compared it with the Hebrew, and the best translations. He took care likewise to have some of Chrysostom's and Leo's homilies, in commendation of the scriptures, to be rendered both into English and Irish, that the common people might see, that in the opinion of the ancient fathers, they had not only a right to read the scriptures as well as the clergy, but that it was their duty so to do. When he found the work was finished, he resolved to be at the expence of printing it; but his design was interrupted by a cruel and iniquitous prosecution carried on against the translator, who not only lost his living, but was also unjustly attacked in his character. The bishop supported Mr. King as much as he could; and the translation being finished, he would have printed it in his own house, if the troubles of Ireland had not prevented him. It happened, however, that the translation escaped the hands of the rebels, and was afterwards printed at the expence of Mr. Robert Boyle.

When the rebellion broke out in Ireland, in October, 1641, bishop Bedell did not at first feel the violence of its effects; for the very rebels had conceived a great veneration for him; and they declared he should be the last Englishman they would drive

out



out of Ireland. His was the only house in the county of Cavan that was unviolated, and it was filled with the people who fled to him for shelter. About the middle of December, however, the rebels, pursuant to orders received from their council of state at Kilkenny, required him to dismiss the people who were with him, which he refused to do, declaring he would share the same fate with the rest. Upon this they seized him, his two sons, and Mr. Clogy, who had married his daughter-in-law, and carried them prisoners to the castle of Lochwater, surrounded by a deep water, where they put them all, except the bishop, in irons; after some time, however, this part of their severity was abated. When they had been confined for about three weeks, the bishop and his two sons, and Mr. Clogy, were exchanged for two of the O'Rourkes; but though it was agreed that they should be safely conducted to Dublin, yet the rebels would never suffer them to be carried out of the country, but sent them to the house of Dennis Sherridan, an Irish minister, and convert to the protestant religion. Our prelate died soon after he came here, on the 7th of February, 1642. The Irish did him unusual honours at his burial; for the chief of the rebels gathered their forces together, and with them accompanied his body from Mr. Sherridan's house to the church-yard of Kilmore, where he was interred.

Bishop Bedell was in his person tall and graceful, and had something in his looks and carriage which created a veneration for him. He had an unaffected gravity in his deportment, and in his apparel there was a decent simplicity. A few years before his death, he had some severe fits of the stone, occasioned by his sedentary life. The remedy he used for it was to dig in the garden until he heated himself, and that mitigated the pain. His judgment and memory, which were extraordinary, remained with him to the last. His behaviour in his public character did honour to his high office in the church, and his private life was perfectly consistent with the doctrine he taught.

BEHN (APHARA) a celebrated English poetess, was descended from a good family in the city of Canterbury. She was born in the reign of Charles I. but in what year is uncertain. Her father's name was Johnson; who being related to the lord Willoughby, and by his interest being appointed lieutenant-general of Surinam, and six and thirty islands, embarked with his family on board a ship, for the West-Indes; at which time Aphara was very young. Mr. Johnson died in his passage, but his family arrived at Surinam, where our poetess became acquainted with the American prince Oroonoko, whose adventures she has so pathetically described in her celebrated novel of that name. She tells us, "she had often seen and conversed with that great man, and been a witness to many of his mighty actions, and that at one time, he and Climene, (or Imoinda his wife) were scarce an hour in a day from her lodgings; and that she obliged them in all things she was capable, entertaining them with the lives of the Romans, and great men, which charmed *him* to her company; and *her*, with teaching her all the pretty works she was mistress of, and telling her stories of nuns, and endeavouring to bring her to the knowledge of the true God." She tells us likewise, that Oroonoko used to call her his great mistress, and that her word would go a great way with him. This intimacy betwixt him and our poetess, occasioned some reflections on her conduct, from which a lady of her acquaintance, who has written memoirs of her life, justifies her in the following manner: "Here (says she) I can add nothing to what she has given the world already, but a vindication of her from some unjust aspersions which I find are insinuated about this town, in relation to that piece. I knew her intimately well, and I believe she would not have concealed any love affairs

affairs from me, being one of her own sex, whose friendship and secrecy she had experienced, which makes me assure the world, there was no affair betwixt that prince and Astræa. but what the whole plantation were witnesses of ; a generous value for his uncommon virtues, which every one that but hears them, finds in himself, and his presence gave her no more. Besides, his heart was too violently set on the everlasting charms of his Luinda, to be shook with those more faint (in his eye) of a white beauty ; and Astræa's relations there present, had too watchful an eye over her, to permit the frailty of her youth, if that had been powerful enough."

After her return to England, she was married to Mr. Behn, an eminent merchant of London, and of Dutch extraction. She so highly pleased king Charles II. by the entertaining and accurate account she gave him of the colony of Surinam, that he fixed on her as a proper person to transact some affairs of importance abroad during the Dutch war. For this purpose she went to Antwerp, where, by her intrigues and gallantries, she so far crept into the secrets of state, as to answer the ends proposed by sending her over. Nay, in the latter end of the year 1666, by means of the influence she had over one Vander Albert, a Dutchman of eminence, whose heart was warmly attached to her, she warmed out of him the design formed by De Ruyter, in conjunction with the family of the De Wits, of sailing up the Thames, and burning the English ships, which they afterwards put in execution at Rochester. This she immediately communicated to the English court ; but her intelligence (though well grounded, as appeared by the event) being disregarded and ridiculed, she renounced all further thoughts of political affairs, and, during her stay at Antwerp, gave herself up entirely to the gaiety and gallantries of the place. After some time she embarked at Dunkirk for England, and in her passage was near being lost, for the ship was driven on the coast by a storm, but happening to founder within sight of land, the passengers were, by the timely assistance of boats from the shore, all fortunately preserved. Mrs. Behn arrived safely in London, where she devoted the rest of her life to pleasure and the muses. Her works are extremely numerous, and all of them have a lively and amorous turn : they consist of plays, novels, poems, letters, &c. Her plays abound with obscenity ; † and her novels are little better. She died after a long indisposition, on the 16th of April, 1689, and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster-abbey.

The ingenious Charles Cotton, Esq; author of *Virgil Travestie*, compliments Mrs. Behn in the following lines :

- " Some hands write some things well, are elsewhere lame,
- " But on all themes your power is the same.
- " Of buskin and of sock you know the pace,
- " And tread in both with equal skill and grace ;
- " But when you write of love, Astræa, then
- " Love dips his arrows where you wet your pen.
- " Such charming lines did never paper grace,
- " Soft as your sex, and smooth as beauty's face."

BENBOW.

---

† " The stage how loosely does Astræa tread,  
 " Who fairly puts all characters to bed !"

PEPE.



BENBOW (JOHN) vice-admiral of the Blue, was descended from a reputable family in Shropshire, and was born about the year 1650. But his father, Colonel John Benbow, and most of his relations, were brought very low by their attachment to the royal cause; and the colonel dying when his son John was very young, left him with very little provision for his support. He was, however, bred a seaman, a profession to which he had naturally a strong propensity. Before he was thirty years of age, he was owner and commander of a ship, called the Benbow Frigate, and made then as considerable a figure as any man concerned in the Mediterranean trade. He was always considered by the merchants as a bold, brave, and active commander; as one who always took care of his seamen, and was therefore cheerfully obeyed by them, though he always maintained a strict discipline. This behaviour raised his reputation greatly; so that no man in the same capacity was more known or respected by the merchants upon the Exchange than captain Benbow.

It is probable that he would always have continued in this situation, had it not been for the following very singular transaction. In 1686, he was attacked in his passage to Cadiz by a Saltee Rover, against whom he defended himself, notwithstanding the inferiority of his number, with the utmost bravery, 'till at last the Moors boarded him; but they were quickly beat out of the ship again, with the loss of thirteen men, whose heads captain Benbow ordered to be cut off, and thrown into a tub of pork-pickle. When he arrived at Cadiz, he went ashore, and ordered a negro servant to follow him, with the Moors' heads in a sack. As soon as he had landed, the officers of the revenue enquired of his servant, what he had in his sack? The captain answered, salt provisions for his own use. "That may be," replied the officers; "but we must insist upon seeing them." Captain Benbow alledged, that he was no stranger there; that he was not accustomed to run goods; and pretended to take it ill that he was suspected. The officers told him, that the magistrates were sitting not far off, and that if they were satisfied with his word, his servant might carry the provisions where he pleased; but that otherwise, it was not in their power to grant any such dispensation. The captain consented to the proposal; and away they marched to the custom-house, Mr. Benbow in the front, his man in the center, and the officers in the rear. When captain Benbow came before the magistrates, they treated him with great civility, and told him they were sorry to make a point of such a trifle, but that, since he had refused to shew the contents of the sack to their officers, the nature of their employments obliged them to demand a sight of them; and that, as they doubted not their being salt provisions, the shewing of them could be of no great consequence one way or the other. "I told you," says Benbow, sternly, "they were salt provisions for my own use. Cæsar, throw them down upon the table; and, gentlemen, if you like them, they are at your service." The Spaniards were exceedingly struck at the sight of the Moors' heads, and equally astonished at the account of the captain's adventure, who, with so small a force, had been able to defeat such a number of barbarians. They sent an account of the whole affair to the court of Madrid, and Charles II. then king of Spain, was so much pleased with it, that he requested to see the English captain. Accordingly Benbow made a journey to court, where he was received with great testimonies of respect, and not only dismissed with a handsome present, but his Catholic Majesty was also pleased to write a letter in his behalf to king James II. who, upon the captain's return, gave him a ship, which was his introduction to the Royal Navy.

After the revolution, captain Benbow was at first employed in protecting our trade in the channel, and bombarding the French ports, in which he shewed the most intre-

pid bravery, by going in person in his boat to encourage and protect the engineers; and his vigour and activity so effectually recommended him to king William, that he was early promoted to a flag. After the peace, he was sent with a squadron to the West Indies, when he obliged the governor of Carthagena to restore two English ships that had been seized by the Spaniards; and afterwards, sailing to Porto Bello, forced the governor, by his threats, to send him several vessels which had been taken under pretence that the settling out of the Scots at Darien was a breach of the peace.

Soon after his return to England, Mr. Benbow was appointed Vice-Admiral of the Blue. He was also about the same time employed in cruising off Dunkirk, it being then apprehended that the French had formed a design of invading England. There was, indeed, no war yet declared between the two crowns; but this was held to be no security against France; and it was no sooner known that a strong squadron was fitting out at Dunkirk, than it was firmly believed to be intended to cover a descent. Admiral Benbow, however, made such observations, as convinced him that France had not at this time any such schemes in agitation; and having satisfied the ministry of this, it was resolved to prosecute without delay some projects which had formerly been concerted, in order to disappoint the French in their views upon the Spanish succession; and to facilitate this, it was thought necessary to send immediately a strong squadron to the West Indies. This squadron was to consist of two third rates, and eight fourths; and it was thought requisite, that it should be under the command of an officer, whose conduct and courage might be relied on. Mr. Benbow therefore was proposed by the ministry, as soon as the expedition was determined; but king William said, that Benbow was in a manner just returned from the West Indies, and that, therefore, it was but reasonable that some other officer should now take his turn. One or two were named and consulted; but either their health or their affairs were in such disorder, that they most earnestly desired to be excused. Upon which the king said facetiously to some of his ministers, alluding to the dress and appearance of these gentlemen; "Well then, I find we must spare our *beaus*, and send honest Benbow." His majesty accordingly sent for him upon this occasion, and asked him, whether he was willing to go to the West Indies, assuring him, that if he was not, he would not take it amiss if he desired to be excused. Mr. Benbow answered bluntly, that he did not understand such compliments; that he thought he had no right to chuse his station, and that, if his majesty thought fit to send him to the East or West Indies, or any where else, he would cheerfully execute his orders, as became him. Thus was the matter settled, in very few words, and the command of the West India squadron conferred on Vice-Admiral Benbow.

To conceal the destination of this squadron, but especially to prevent the French from having any just notions of its force, Sir George Rooke, then admiral of the fleet, had orders to convoy it as far as Scilly, and to send a strong squadron with it thence, to see it well into the sea; all which he performed; so that admiral Benbow departed in the month of September, 1701. The world in general believed, that he was gone with Sir John Munden, who commanded the squadron that accompanied him into the Mediterranean; and to render this more credible, our minister at Madrid was ordered to demand the free use of the Spanish ports; which was accordingly allowed. However, the French knew too well the importance of the Spanish West Indies, not to think of providing for their security, as soon as ever they resolved to accept the will of the late king of Spain. They had therefore sent, in April, 1701, to the Spanish West Indies, five ships of the line, and several large vessels laden with arms and ammunition, under the command of the Marquis de Coetlogon; and on the 20th of October,



October, the same year, the Count de Chateau Renaud sailed thither with fourteen ships of the line, and sixteen frigates, to meet the galleons, which were supposed to be already departed from the Havannah, under the escort of the Marquis de Coetlogon; and besides these, Monsieur Du Cassé sailed thither likewise with another squadron.

When Benbow first arrived at Jamaica, which was at the close of the year 1701, he made such prudent dispositions for securing our own trade, and annoying that of the enemy, that the French saw with great amazement all their schemes defeated, which they had been enabled to form, by their having much earlier intelligence than we of the intended war; and their own writers acknowledge, that even after the arrival of the Marquis De Coetlogon's squadron, they were constrained to act only on the defensive; and found all the grand projects they had formed for attacking Jamaica and the Leeward Islands, entirely frustrated. And it was observed at that time by the Dutch writers, that notwithstanding all the blustering of the French, Vice-Admiral Benbow, with a small English squadron, remained master of those seas; nor did he fail to make use of this advantage, by taking many prizes, and countenancing and protecting the trade carried on by the English on the Spanish coasts. But in a few weeks time the scene began to change; for admiral Benbow then received the news of the Count De Chateau Renaud's arrival at Martinico, with a squadron much stronger than his own; and soon after had information, that this squadron had been joined by the Marquis De Coetlogon from the Havannah, which exceedingly alarmed the inhabitants of Barbadoes and Jamaica, because we had no force capable of resisting this French fleet, in case their commanders were determined to act offensively.

Affairs continued in this uncertain situation 'till the end of April, 1702, when Benbow resolved, though there was great want of men on board his squadron, to put to sea, in order to cruise between Jamaica and Hispaniola; and he accordingly sailed on the 8th of May; but he had not proceeded far before he met with Rear-Admiral Whetstone, with whom he returned to communicate to the governor of Jamaica some orders received from England; having first sent the Ruby, Falmouth, and Experiment, to cruise off Petit Guavas. Some time after, the master of a Spanish sloop from Cuba acquainted him, that Chateau-Renaud was at the Havannah, with twenty-six ships of war, waiting for the Flota from La Vera Cruz; and this was confirmed by the ships he had sent out, which in the course of their cruise had taken four prizes. Not long after this, Admiral Benbow received information, that Mons. Du Cassé was in the neighbourhood of Hispaniola, with a squadron of French ships, with an intent to settle the *Assiento* in favour of the French, and to destroy the English and Dutch trade for negroes. Upon this he detached Rear-Admiral Whetstone in pursuit of him; and on the 11th of July, 1702, Benbow sailed himself from Jamaica, in order to have joined the Rear-Admiral: but having intelligence that Du Cassé was expected at Leogane, on the north side of Hispaniola, he plied for that port, before which he arrived on the 27th. Not far from the town, he perceived several ships at anchor, and one under sail, the boat belonging to which was sent out to discover his strength, but coming too near was taken; from the crew of which he learnt, that there were six merchant-ships in the port, and that the ship they belonged to was a man of war of fifty guns, which Benbow pressed so hard, that the captain, seeing no probability of escaping, ran the ship ashore, and blew her up. On the 28th, the admiral came before the town, where he found a ship of about eighteen guns hauled under their foundations, which however did not prevent his burning her. The rest of the ships had sailed before day, in order to get into a better harbour; but some of our ships, between them and the port they wanted to gain, took three of them, and sunk a fourth.

Admiral Benbow, after alarming Petit Guavas, which he found it impossible to attack, sailed for Donna Maria bay, where he continued till the 10th day of August; when having received advice that Du Casse had sailed for Carthagea, and from thence was to proceed to Porto Bello, he resolved to follow him, and accordingly sailed that day for the Spanish coast of Santa Martha. On the 19th of August, in the evening, he discovered, near that place, ten sail of tall ships to the westward; and standing towards them, he found the best part of them to be French men of war: upon this he made the usual signal for a line of battle, going away with an easy sail, that his sternmost ships might come up and join them, the French steering along shore under their top-sails. Their squadron consisted of four ships, from sixteen to seventy guns, with one great Dutch-built ship of about thirty or forty; and there was another full of soldiers, the rest small ones, and a sloop. Benbow came up with them about four o'clock in the morning, on the 20th, when the engagement began. He had disposed his line of battle in the following order: the *Defiance*, *Pendennis*, *Windfor*, *Breda*, *Greenwich*, *Ruby*, and *Falmouth*. But two of his ships, the *Defiance* and the *Windfor*, did not stand above two or three broadsides before they got out of gun-shot. So that the two sternmost ships of the enemy lay upon the admiral, and galled him very much; nor did the ships in the rear come up to his assistance with that diligence which they ought to have done. The engagement lasted, however, till the evening; and though the firing then ceased, Benbow kept them company all night. The admiral saw that the French would avoid fighting if they could; and being still in hopes that he might prevail on his captains to do their duty, he ordered a new line of battle. The next morning, at break of day, he was near the French ships, but none of his squadron, except the *Ruby*, were with him. At two in the afternoon, the French drew into a line; but at the same time they made all the sail they could to avoid fighting. However, the Vice-Admiral in the *Breda*, and the *Ruby*, commanded by captain Walton, plied the enemy all night, with their chace-guns. Thus did Benbow continue pursuing, and maintaining the fight with the enemy, for four days more; but was never properly seconded by several of the ships of his squadron.

On the 23d, about noon, the admiral took from the French a small English ship, called the *Anne Galley*, which they had taken off Lisbon; and the *Ruby* being disabled, he ordered her for Port-Royal. About eight at night, the whole squadron was up with the admiral, and the enemy not two miles off. Benbow now thought there was a prospect of doing something, and therefore made the best of his way after the enemy: but his whole squadron, except the *Falmouth*, fell astern again. At two in the morning, the 24th, the admiral came up with the enemy's sternmost ship, and poured into her a broadside, which was returned by the French ship very briskly; and about three the gallant Benbow's right leg was broken to pieces by a chain-shot. He was carried down; but soon after ordered his cradle on the quarter-deck, and continued the engagement till day-light. One of the lieutenants, soon after the accident, expressed his sorrow for Benbow's loss of his leg: "I am sorry for it too; (said the brave admiral, but I had rather have lost them both than have seen this dishonour brought upon the English nation. But, do you hear? If another shot should take me off, behave like brave men, and fight it out."

About this time one of the enemy's ships, of seventy guns, was discerned to be very much disabled; her main-yard being down, and shot to pieces, her fore-top sail yard shot away, her mizen-mast shot by the board, all her rigging gone, and her sides bored to pieces with our double-headed shot. The admiral soon after discovered the enemy's squadron standing towards him with a strong gale of wind. The *Windfor*,  
*Pendennis*,



Pendennis, and Greenwich, a-head of the enemy, came to the leeward of the disabled ship, fired their broadsides, passed her, and stood to the southward: then came the *Defiance*, and fired part of her broadside, when the disabled ship returning about twenty guns, the *Defiance* put her helm a-weather, and ran away right before the wind, lowered both her top-sails, and ran to the leeward of the Falmouth, without any regard to the signal of battle. The enemy seeing the other two ships stand to the southward, expected they would have tacked and stood towards them, and therefore they brought their heads to the northward. But when they saw those ships did not tack, they immediately bore down upon Admiral Benbow, and running between their disabled ship and him, poured in all their shot, by which they brought down his main-top-sail-yard, and shattered his rigging very much; none of the other ships being near him, or taking the least notice of his signals; though Captain Fogg ordered two guns to be fired at the ship's head, in order to put them in mind of their duty. The French, seeing things in this confusion, brought to, and lay by their own disabled ship, and then re-manned and took her into tow. The *Breda's* rigging being much damaged, she was forced to lie by until ten o'clock, and being then re-fitted, the admiral ordered his captain to pursue the enemy, then about three miles to the leeward, his signal of battle being out all the while; and Captain Fogg, by the Admiral's orders, sent to the other Captains, to order them to keep the line, and behave like men. Upon this Captain Kirby, of the *Defiance*, came on board the Admiral's ship, and told him, "That he had better desist; that the French were very strong; and that from what was past he might guess he could make nothing of it." The brave Admiral Benbow, who was more surprized at this language, than he would have been at the sight of another French squadron, sent for the rest of the Captains on board, in order to ask their opinion. They came, but were most of them in Kirby's way of thinking; which satisfied the Admiral that they were not inclined to fight. Benbow, upon this, thought it necessary to return to Jamaica, where he arrived with his squadron, very weak with a fever occasioned by his wounds, and was soon after joined by Rear-Admiral Whetstone with the ships under his command.

After the English and French fleets had separated, the latter proceeded to Carthage, from whence Mons. Du Casse, the French Admiral, sent the following laconic epistle to Admiral Benbow.

"S I R,

"I had little hope on Monday last, but to have supped in your cabin: but it pleased God to order it otherwise; I am thankful for it. As for those cowardly Captains who deserted you, hang them up; for, by God, they deserve it.

"Yours,

"DU CASSE."

Soon after his return to Jamaica, Vice-Admiral Benbow issued a commission to Rear-Admiral Whetstone, and to several Captains, to hold a court-martial for the trial of those Officers who had so basely betrayed their trust in the late engagement. And a court-martial being held, some of the most guilty were condemned, and suffered according to their deserts.

The operation of cutting off Admiral Benbow's leg after it was shattered in the late action, had brought on him a fever, which, together with his reflections on the base conduct of his Captains, at length put an end to his life. He lived near a month after the court-martial was held; and during his illness, he supported his character as

an English Admiral, with the same firmness he had shewn during the engagement, giving all the necessary orders for promoting the trade, that could have been expected from him, if he had been in perfect health; and in the letters he wrote home to his lady, he discovered much greater anxiety for the interest of the nation, than for his private fortune, or the concerns of his family. He died on the 4th of November, 1702. He was a very intrepid and able Sea-Commander, and always remarkable for the strictness of his discipline, and his diligent attention to the duties of his station. He lived much honoured and respected, especially by the sailors, who were the best judges of his merit, and died universally lamented. He left behind him a numerous posterity of both sexes.

BENNET (HENRY) earl of Arlington, an eminent statesman, was the second son of Sir John Bennet, *knt.* and was born in 1618. He was educated at Christ-church college in Oxford, where he took the degree of master of arts, and distinguished himself by his turn for English poetry. Upon the king's coming to Oxford, after the breaking out of the civil war, he entered himself a volunteer; and was afterwards made choice of by the Lord Digby, secretary of state, to be his under-secretary. When it was no longer in his power to serve the royal cause, he retired to France, and from thence went to Italy. On his return to France in 1649, he became secretary to the Duke of York; and in 1658, was knighted at Bruges by king Charles II. who sent him, in quality of his minister, to the court of Madrid. After the Restoration, the king recalled him from the court of Madrid, and appointed him privy-purse. On the 2d of October, 1662, he was nominated secretary of state; September the 28th, 1663, the university of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws; and on the 14th of March following, he was created baron of Arlington in Middlesex. At this time he had, as secretary, almost the sole management of foreign affairs, and his capacity was equal to his posts. He had a great hand in the first Dutch war, but he likewise appears to have had no small share in the negotiations for peace. He was one of the cabinet council distinguished by the name of *The CABAL*. On the 22d of April, 1672, he was raised to the dignities of earl of Arlington and viscount Thetford; and on the 15th of June following, he was installed knight of the garter. Soon after he was sent to Utrecht with the duke of Buckingham and the earl of Halifax, to treat of a peace between the allies and the states-general; but this negotiation had no effect.

The House of Commons, disliking the war against Holland, determined to call the advisers and promoters of it to an account. They first attacked the Duke of Lauderdale, and next the Duke of Buckingham, who, being admitted to be heard, endeavoured to throw all the odium upon the Earl of Arlington; and this Lord's answer not satisfying the Commons, articles of impeachment were drawn up, charging him with having been a constant and vehement promoter of popery and popish counsels; with having been guilty of many undue practices, to promote his own greatness; with having embezzled the treasure of the nation, and falsely and treacherously betrayed the important trust reposed in him, as a counsellor, and principal secretary of state. He appeared before the House of Commons, and spoke much better than was expected. He excused himself, but without blaming the king. And this had so good an effect, that though he, as secretary of state, was more exposed than any other man, by the many warrants and orders he had signed, yet he was acquitted, though by a small majority. In the mean time he continued to press the king to a separate peace with the Dutch, in which he happily succeeded. Having re-

signed



signed his post of secretary, he was appointed lord chamberlain on the 11th of September, 1674, with this public reason given, that it was in consideration of his long and faithful service, particularly in the execution of his office of principal secretary of state, for the space of twelve years. At length, however, his credit was so extremely low with the king, that several persons at court took the liberty to mimic his person and behaviour; and it became a common jest for some courtier to put a black patch upon his nose, and strut about with a white staff in his hand, in order to make the king merry. His majesty's coldness, or perhaps displeasure, is supposed to have proceeded from Arlington's late turning towards the popular stream, and especially his outward proceedings against the papists, when the court believed him to be one inwardly himself.

The earl of Arlington died on the 28th of July, 1685, at the age of sixty-seven. "He was, says bishop Burnet, a proud man: his parts were solid but not quick; he had the art of observing the king's temper, and managing it, beyond all the men of that time. He was believed a papist, he had once professed it, and, when he died, he again reconciled himself to that church: yet in the whole course of his ministry he seemed to have made it a maxim, that the king ought to show no favour to popery, but that his whole affairs would be spoiled, if ever he turned that way; which made the papists become his mortal enemies, and accuse him as an apostate and the betrayer of their interests."

BENTINCK, or BENTHINCK, (WILLIAM) earl of Portland, one of the greatest statemen of his time, and the first who advanced his family to the dignity of the English peerage, was descended from an ancient and noble family of that name, in the province of Guelderland. He was first page of honour to the prince of Orange, from which he was advanced to the post of gentleman of the bed-chamber, and made colonel and captain of the Dutch regiment of guards. In 1675, the prince falling ill of the small-pox, Mr. Bentinck gave the most extraordinary proof of his love and affection for him; for the small-pox not rising kindly, his physician judged it necessary that some young person should lie in the same bed with him, imagining that the natural heat of another would drive out the disease, and expel it from the nobler parts: no body could be found in all the court to try this experiment, when Mr. Bentinck, though he had never had the disease, generously resolved to run the risque, and accordingly attended the prince, during the whole course of his illness, both day and night, and on the prince's recovery, was immediately seized with the same disorder, from which, however, he recovered. He was afterwards employed in several negotiations, and upon that prince's accession to the crown of Great-Britain, was made groom of the stole, privy-purse, first gentleman of the bed-chamber, and was the first commoner upon the list of privy-counsellors; he was soon after naturalized by act of parliament, and two days before the king and queen's coronation, was created baron of Cirencester, viscount Woodstock, and earl of Portland. He distinguished himself on many occasions, particularly in the following instance, which does immortal honour to his memory. The parliament having taken into consideration the affairs of the East-India company, who, through mismanagement and corrupt dealings, were in danger of losing their charter, strong interest was made with the members of both houses, and large sums distributed to procure a new establishment of the company by act of parliament; a particular value was set on lord Portland's interest, and on this account he was offered no less than fifty thousand pounds for his vote, and to use his endeavours to engage the king to favour the design: but his lordship, possessed of a  
greatness

greatness of soul that placed him above corruption, treated this injurious offer with all the contempt and indignation it deserved, telling the person employed in it, that if he ever mentioned such a thing to him again, he would for ever be the company's enemy, and give them all the opposition in his power.

In 1696, his lordship was created knight of the garter, at which time he was lieutenant-general of his majesty's forces. He had the chief management of the peace of Rylwick, was present at the battle of the Boyne, at that of Linden, where he was wounded, and at the siege of Limerick, Namur, &c. but at length observing, with some concern, the progress his countryman, the earl of Albemarle, made in the king's favour, he resigned his employments, though the king used all his endeavours to divert him from that resolution. As lord Portland was a foreigner, he was very naturally an object of the national jealousy; he was therefore with other lords impeached in the year 1700, for advising and transacting the partition treaty; but the impeachments were dismissed for want of prosecution. His lordship spent the latter part of his life in retirement, at Bullstrove, in the county of Bucks, and died on the 23d of November, 1709, in the sixty-first year of his age: his corpse being removed to London, was buried in Westminster-abbey.

BENTLEY (RICHARD) a celebrated critic and divine, was born at Wakefield in Yorkshire, in the year 1662. Being removed from his native place to St. John's college in Cambridge, he pursued his studies with indefatigable industry; and his inclination leading him strongly to critical learning, his skill and knowledge therein was taken notice of by Dr. Stillingfleet, who was bred at the same college, and, in 1685, appointed him private tutor to his son. Mr. Bentley had not been above a year in the Doctor's family, when he had compiled, in a thick quarto volume, a kind of Hexapla, in the first column of which was every word of the Hebrew Bible alphabetically disposed; the various interpretations whereof from the Chaldee, Syriac, vulgate Latin, Septuagint, and the versions of Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodosian, had their proper place in the other five columns; besides another volume, in quarto, of the various lections and emendations of the Hebrew text, drawn out of those ancient versions. As he proceeded, his views became more enlarged, and he had an opportunity of satisfying them in the Bodleian library in 1689, when he attended his pupil to Wadham college in Oxford, where he was incorporated master of arts on the 4th of July that year, having taken that degree some time before in the university of Cambridge. He was then also in holy orders; and his patron, to whom he had been very serviceable, being advanced to the see of Worcester in 1692, collated him to a prebend in that church, and likewise made him his domestic chaplain, in which last station he continued till the bishop's death. This learned prelate, as well as Dr. William Lloyd, then bishop of Litchfield, had seen many proofs of our author's extraordinary merit, when they concurred in recommending him as a fit person to open the lectures upon Mr. Boyle's foundation, in defence of natural and revealed religion.

This gave him a fine opportunity of establishing his fame: he saw it well, and resolved to push it to the utmost. Sir Isaac Newton's Principia had been published but a few years, and the book was little known, and less understood; Mr. Bentley, therefore, determined to spare no pains in displaying, to the best advantage, the profound demonstrations which that excellent work furnished in proof of a Deity; and that nothing might be wanting which lay in his power to complete the design, he applied to the author, and received from him the solution of some difficulties which had  
not



not fallen within the plan of his treatise. Our author also did not forget to heighten the novelty of his plan, by introducing and asserting Mr. Locke's lately advanced notion concerning the innate idea of a God in his first sermon. With the help of such advantages, Mr. Bentley's sermons at Boyle's lectures became the wonder and admiration of the world, and raised the highest opinion of the preacher's abilities. Accordingly he soon reaped the fruits of his reputation, being appointed keeper of the royal library at St. James's in 1693. He was scarcely well settled in this office, when he fell under the displeasure of the Hon. Mr. Charles Boyle, son to the earl of Orrery, a young nobleman of the greatest hopes, who being then in the course of his education at Christ-church college, Oxford, resolved to publish a new edition of the Greek epistles of Phalaris, for which purpose having obtained the use of a manuscript of the book out of St. James's library, our librarian demanded it back sooner than was expected, and before the design of consulting it was finished. This being resented by Mr. Boyle, gave rise to the well known controversy between Boyle and Bentley, which was carried on with admirable spirit, wit and learning, in several writings on both sides, till the year 1699, and gave our author another opportunity of surprizing the world with his genius and knowledge in critical learning: and Dr. Montague dying the next year, he was presented by the crown to the mastership of Trinity college in Cambridge. Upon this promotion he resigned his prebend of Worcester, and, on the 12th of June, 1707, was collated to the archdeaconry of Ely; besides this, he was presented to a good benefice in that island.

Being thus placed in a state of ease and affluence, he took the degree of doctor of divinity, entered into matrimony, and indulged his inclination in critical pursuits; and as he occasionally published the fruits of his labours, they were observed severally to abound with so much profound erudition and ingenious sagacity, that, by degrees, he obtained the character of being the greatest critic of the age. In the mean time he carried matters with so high a hand in the government of his college, that, in 1709, a complaint was brought before the bishop of Ely, as visitor, against him, by several of the fellows, who, in order to procure his removal from the mastership, charged him with embezzling the college money, and other misdemeanours. In answer to this, he presented his defence to the bishop, which was published in 1710, under the title of *The present State of Trinity College*; and thus began a lasting quarrel, which was carried on with the most virulent animosity on each side, till, after above twenty years continuance, it ended at last in the doctor's favour. Nor was this the only trial that exercised his spirit, and wherein he triumphed over his adversaries. During the course of the former dispute, he had been promoted to the regius professorship of divinity; and his majesty king George I. on a visit to the university in October, 1717, having, as usual on such occasions, nominated by mandate several persons for a doctor's degree in that faculty, our professor, to whose office it belonged to perform the ceremony called creation, demanded four guineas from each person, besides a broad piece of gold, and absolutely refused to create any doctor without these fees: hence arose a warm and long dispute, during which the doctor was first suspended from his degrees by the university, and then degraded; but on a petition to his majesty for relief from that sentence, the affair was referred to the King's-Bench, where the proceedings against him being reversed, a mandamus was issued, charging the university to restore him.

Dr. Bentley was happily endued with a natural hardiness of temper, which enabled him to ride out both these storms without any extraordinary disturbance, or interruption to his literary pursuits. In his private character, though he is generally allowed

to have been too fond of money, he was hearty, sincere, and warm in his friendship, an affectionate husband, and a most indulgent father. He loved hospitality and respect, maintained the dignity and munificence of the ancient abbots in house-keeping at his lodge; and, in conversation, tempered the severity of the critic with a peculiar strain of vivacity and pleasantry. He died at his lodge in Trinity college, on the 14th of July, 1742, at eighty years of age. The doctor's principal works, besides those already mentioned, were, 1. *Animadversions and Remarks on the poet Callimachus*, 2. *Remarks on Collins's Discourse of Free-Thinking*, 3. Beautiful and correct editions of Horace, Terence, Phædrus, and Milton, with notes; but, as the doctor had not a poetic genius, many of his notes on our British poet, in which he has endeavoured to make emendations of the original, have been greatly and justly censured.

BERKELEY (GEORGE) the learned and ingenious bishop of Cloyne in Ireland, was a native of that kingdom, and the son of William Berkeley of Thomastown, in the county of Kilkenny. He was born on the 12th of March, 1684, at Kilcrin near Thomastown, received the first part of his education at Kilkenny school, and was admitted a pensioner of Trinity college, Dublin, at the age of fifteen. † He was chosen fellow of that college June 9, 1707. The first proof he gave of his literary abilities was *Arithmetica abque algebra aut Euclide demonstrata*; which, from the preface, he appears to have written before he was twenty years old, though he did not publish it till 1707. His *Theory of Vision* was published in 1709, and the *Principles of Human Knowledge* appeared in the year following.

In February 1713, he published in London a defence of his system of immaterialism, in three dialogues between Hylas and Philonous. Acuteness of parts and a beautiful imagination were so conspicuous in his writings, that his reputation was now established, and his company was courted, even where his opinions did not find admission. He was soon introduced to the acquaintance of Sir Richard Steele, and Dr. Swift. He wrote several papers in the *Guardian* for the former, and at his house became acquainted with Mr. Pope, with whom he continued to live in strict friendship during his life. Dean Swift recommended him to the celebrated earl of Peterborough, who being appointed ambassador to the king of Sicily and other Italian princes, took Mr. Berkeley with him in quality of chaplain and secretary, in November 1713. He returned to England with the earl in August 1714, and some time after embraced an advantageous offer made him by Dr. Ashe, bishop of Clogher, of accompanying his son in a tour through Europe. On the 18th of May, 1724, Dr. Berkeley resigned his fellowship, being promoted by his patron the duke of Grafton to the deanery of Derry, worth 1100*l.* per annum. In the interval between this removal and his return from abroad, his mind had been employed in conceiving that benevolent project, which alone entitles him to as much honour as all his learned labours have procured him, viz. The scheme for converting the savage Americans to Christianity, by a college to be erected in the Summer Islands, otherwise called the isles of Bermuda. He published a proposal for this purpose in 1725, and offered to resign his own opulent preferment, and dedicate the remainder of his life to the instructing the youth in America, on the moderate subsistence of 100*l.* yearly.

---

† Account of the life of George Berkeley, D. D. late Bishop of Cloyne in Ireland, 8vo.



He was not, however, so ill acquainted with the world, as to rest the success of his application to the ministry entirely on the hope his scheme afforded of promoting national honour and the cause of Christianity; his arguments were drawn from the more alluring topic of present advantage to the government. Having with much industry acquired an accurate knowledge of the value of certain lands in the island of Saint Christopher's, which were then to be sold for the public use, he undertook to raise from them a much greater sum than was expected, and proposed that a part of the purchase money should be applied to the erecting of his college. In the mean time the dean entered into a marriage, August 1, 1728, with Anne, daughter of the right honourable John Forster, Esq; speaker of the Irish house of commons. This engagement however was so far from being any obstruction to his grand undertaking, that he actually set sail in the execution of it for Rhode Island in the middle of September following. He carried with him his lady, one Miss Handcock, two gentlemen of fortune, Messrs. James and Dalton, a pretty large sum of money of his own property, and a collection of books for his intended library. He directed his course to Rhode Island, which lay nearest to Bermuda, with a view of purchasing lands on the adjoining continent as estates for the support of his college; having had a positive promise from those in power, that the parliamentary grant should be paid him as soon as ever such lands should be pitched upon and agreed for. But this scheme being rendered abortive, he returned to Europe.

In 1732 he published the "Minute Philosopher," a masterly performance, wherein he pursues the freethinker through the various characters of atheist, libertine, enthusiast, scorner, critic, metaphysician, fatalist, and sceptic; and very happily employs against him several new weapons, drawn from the store-house of his own ingenious system of philosophy. It is written in a series of dialogues on the model of Plato.

After dean Berkeley's return from Rhode Island, queen Caroline often commanded his attendance to discourse with him on what he had observed worthy of notice in America. His agreeable and instructive conversation engaged that discerning princess so much in his favour, that the rich deanery of Down in Ireland becoming vacant, he was at her desire named to it, and the king's letter actually came over for his appointment. But his friend lord Burlington having neglected to notify the royal intentions in proper time to the duke of Dorset, then lord lieutenant of Ireland, his excellency was so offended at this disposal of the richest deanery in Ireland without his concurrence, that it was thought proper not to press the matter any further. Her majesty upon this declared, that since they would not suffer Dr. Berkeley to be a dean in Ireland, he should be a bishop; and accordingly, in 1733, the bishopric of Cloyne becoming vacant, he was, by letters patent, dated March 17, promoted to that see, and was consecrated at St. Patrick's church in Dublin on the 19th of May following.

In 1749, his lordship addressed a letter to the Roman Catholic clergy in Ireland, under the title of *A Word to the Wise*, written with so much candour and moderation, as well as good sense, that those gentlemen, highly to their own honour, in the *Dublin Journal* of November 18, 1749, thought fit to return "their sincere and hearty thanks to the worthy author, assuring him that they are determined to comply with every particular recommended in his address to the utmost of their power." They add, that "in every page it contains a proof of the author's extensive charity; his views are only towards the public good; the means he prescribeth are easily complied with; and his manner of treating persons in their circumstances so very singular, that they plainly shew the good man, the polite gentleman, and the true patriot." A character this; which was so entirely his lordship's due, that in the year 1745 that excellent judge

judge of merit, the late earl of Chesterfield, as soon as he was advanced to the government of Ireland, of his own motion wrote to inform him, that the see of Clogher then vacant, the value of which was double that of Cloyne, was at his service. This offer our bishop, with many expressions of thankfulness, declined.

The close of a life thus devoted to the good of mankind was answerable to the beginning of it; the bishop's last years being employed in inquiring into the virtues of a medicine, whereof he had himself experienced the good effects in the relief of a nervous cholic. This medicine was no other than the celebrated tar-water; his thoughts upon which subject he first communicated to the world in 1744, in a treatise entitled "Seris, a Chain of Philosophical Reflections and Inquiries concerning the Virtues of Tar-Water." In July 1752 he removed, though in a bad state of health, with his lady and family to Oxford, in order to superintend the education of one of his sons, then newly admitted a student at Christ-church. — But as nobody could be more sensible than his lordship of the impropriety of a bishop's non-residence, he previously endeavoured to exchange his high preferment for some canonry or headship at Oxford. Failing of success in this, he actually wrote over to the secretary of state, to request that he might have permission to resign his bishopric, worth at that time at least 1400*l.* per annum. So uncommon a petition excited his majesty's curiosity to enquire who was the extraordinary man that preferred it; being told that it was his old acquaintance Dr. Berkeley, he declared he should die a bishop in spite of himself, but gave him full liberty to reside where he pleased.

At Oxford he lived highly respected by the learned members of that university, till the hand of Providence unexpectedly deprived them of the pleasure and advantage derived from his residence among them. On Sunday evening, January 14, 1753, as he was sitting in the midst of his family, listening to a sermon of Dr. Sherlock's which his lady was reading to him, he was seized with what the physicians termed a palsy in the heart, and instantly expired. The accident was so sudden, that his body was quite cold, and his joints stiff, before it was discovered; as the bishop lay on a couch, and seemed to be asleep, till his daughter, on presenting him with a dish of tea, first perceived his insensibility. His remains were interred in Christ-church, Oxford, where there is an elegant monument erected to his memory.

Mr. Pope sums up his character in one line: after having mentioned some particular virtues that characterise other prelates, he ascribes

“To Berkeley ev'ry virtue under heav'n.”

BERRY (Sir John) a brave naval commander, was the son of the Rev. Mr. Daniel Berry, vicar of Kneaston and Maland, in Devonshire, and was put apprentice to Mr. Robert Mering, who had a share in several ships at Plymouth. He was twice taken by the Spaniards, and his master being reduced by losses at sea, gave him up his indentures; on which, coming to London, he was appointed boatswain of the Swallow ketch, which was bound to the West Indies, in quest of a pirate who infested those seas. The vessel being overtaken by a storm in the gulph of Florida, they were obliged to cut away all her masts, and two frigates which accompanied her were lost. With much difficulty they reached Jamaica, where she was refitted, and Mr. Berry appointed lieutenant. Three weeks after their leaving Jamaica, they discovered the pirate riding at anchor, in a bay of the island of St. Domingo. She had twenty guns and sixty men, and the Swallow had only eight small guns and forty men. Captain Inham, who commanded the Swallow, seeing the pirate's superior strength, thought proper to consult his men before he engaged; and calling all the hands upon deck, observed, that



that those whom they were going to attack were men at arms, old buccaneers, and superior to them in number and the force of their ship, and therefore he desired to have their opinion. Lieutenant Berry interrupting him, said, that they were also men at arms, and, what was more, honest men, and fought under the king's commission, *but that if he had no stomach for fighting, he desired that he would be pleased to walk down into his cabin.* The crew applauded his motion, and immediately prepared to engage: but the pirate being to windward, the Swallow was obliged to make two tacks under her lee, and received two broadsides before she could get into her proper station. Captain Berry, far from being intimidated, laid the pirate on board, on his starboard bow, pouring in his whole broadside, by which twenty-two of the pirate's hands were killed, and soon after the rest submitted.

This gallant action was performed in the year 1670, and greatly recommended him to the notice of the government: he was soon after appointed commander of the *Coronation*, of fifty-six guns, with orders to sail to the West Indies, and protect the trade. At his arrival at Barbadoes, he found that the French at St. Kitt's were fitting out twenty-two men of war and frigates, six large transports of their own, and four hired from the Dutch, in order to take the island of Nevis. To prevent this, the governor of Barbadoes fitted out eight large merchant-ships, and converted them into men of war, which having joined Mr. Berry, he sailed for Nevis. But just as he turned the point of that island, one of his best ships accidentally blew up; and this happening just at the appearance of the French fleet, damped the spirits of his men, which he perceiving, cried, "You have seen an English ship blow up, let us try if we cannot blow up one of the French. There they are, boys, and if we do not beat them, they will beat us." By this time the French fleet being come up, Berry immediately attacked them, and was so bravely seconded by the rest of his squadron, that after an engagement of thirteen hours, he forced their great fleet to take shelter under the cannon of St. Christopher's, whither he pursued them, sent in a fire-ship, and burnt the admiral's ship. As soon as he saw the French ship on fire, he said to the seamen, "I told you in the morning we should burn a Frenchman before night: to-morrow we will try what we can do with the rest." But the enemy prevented his design by stealing away while he was refitting his ships.

On his return he was greatly caressed by the ministry, and in 1672 distinguished himself at the famous battle of Southwold bay, where he commanded a seventy-gun ship, for which he received the honour of knighthood. In 1682 he commanded the *Gloucester* frigate, on board of which the duke of York embarked for Scotland; but by the carelessness of the pilot, the vessel was lost at the mouth of the Humber. In the midst of this confusion, sir John retained that presence of mind for which he was always remarkable, and by that means preserved the duke, and as many of his retinue as the long-boat would carry. Soon after he was promoted to a flag, and commanded as vice-admiral under lord Dartmouth, at the demolition of Tangier, and on his return was made a commissioner of the navy, which post he enjoyed till his death. He was in great favour with king James II. who made choice of him to command under lord Dartmouth, when the prince of Orange landed in England; and when his lordship left the fleet, the whole command devolved on sir John Berry, who held it till the ships were laid up. After the revolution sir John continued in his posts, and was frequently consulted by king William, who entertained a high opinion of his abilities in military affairs; but he was poisoned in the beginning of February, 1691, on board one of his majesty's ships at Portsmouth, where he was paying her off, in the

fifty-sixth year of his age. His body was brought to London, and interred in the chancel of Stepney church, where a monument was erected to his memory.

BETTERTON (THOMAS) a celebrated tragedian, was born in Tothill-street, Westminster, in 1635. His father, who was under-cook to King Charles I. bound him apprentice to Mr. Rhodes, a bookseller. But having a strong inclination to the stage, he endeavoured to qualify himself for it; and having the proper requisites from nature to enable him to shine in that profession, he obtained great applause as an actor when he was only twenty-two years of age. He afterwards acted at the duke of York's theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-fields, under the direction of Sir William Davenant. He went over to Paris, by the king's command, to take a view of the French scenery and machinery, and at his return very much improved the English stage in this particular, though he had before given specimens of his great talents that way. In 1670, he married Mrs. Sanderfon, a woman of unblemished morals, who likewise made a considerable figure on the stage as a tragedian. They acted for some years at the duke's theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-fields; but this house being somewhat inconvenient, and the king's company having the vogue of the town, the players under the duke built another theatre in Dorset-gardens, which not proving so successful as had been expected, an union was formed of the two companies in 1682, which continued 'till 1695. There were several other stage-revolutions after this, during which time Mr. Betterton amassed a handsome fortune, but lost the greatest part of it by an East-India scheme, in which he engaged Dr. Radcliffe to join with him. He never recovered this loss, but persons of all ranks and conditions paid the highest compliment to his merit, by crowding to the benefit which was made for him, some years after he had left the stage, and by which he is said to have cleared five hundred pounds. He died the 28th of April, 1710, and was buried in the cloister of Westminster-abbey.

Mr. Betterton in his own time was stiled the English Roscius; and Booth, who is well known to have been an actor of great eminence, used to declare, that "he thought him the greatest tragedian that ever lived." Booth also said, that upon his first representing the Ghost at the rehearsal of Hamlet, he was so struck with the horror represented in the countenance, speech, and action of Betterton, who played Hamlet, that he was unable to proceed in his own part for some moments. He was agreeable in his person, and of a graceful stature; and with regard to his voice, it was of a fine tone and compass, and he always spoke full, and so intelligibly, that he never lost a word; and his action was extremely beautiful, just, and pathetic. He was a man of probity, sober, modest, and friendly, and extremely industrious in his profession. He kept the best company, and was remarkable, off the stage, for the decent simplicity of his dress. He chiefly excelled in tragedy, but he also made a considerable figure in comedy, and played Sir John Falstaff admirably well the first time. He very much improved our taste in English Operas, in which he engaged the famous musical performer Henry Purcell; and each being eminent in their respective arts, they contracted the greatest intimacy, but afterwards engaged in separate interests.

Mr. Cibber relates the particular circumstances that brought on the death of Mr. Betterton. "The last part, says he, this great master of his profession acted, was Melantius in the Maid's Tragedy, for his own benefit; when being suddenly seized by the gout, he submitted, by external applications, to have his foot so far relieved, that he might be able to walk on the stage, in a slipper, rather than wholly disappoint his auditors. He was observed that day to exert a more than ordinary spirit, and met with suitable applause; but the unhappy consequence of tampering with his  
distemper



distemper was, that it flew into his head, and killed him in three days, (I think) in the seventy-fourth year of his age."

The same writer, who was well acquainted with Mr. Betterton, and must be supposed to have been a good judge of theatrical merit, speaks in very high terms of his abilities as an actor. "Betterton, says he, was an actor as Shakespeare was an author, both without competitors! formed for the mutual assistance and illustration of each other's genius! How Shakespeare wrote, all men who have a taste for nature, may read, and know; but with what higher rapture would he still be *read*, could they conceive how Betterton *played* him! Then might they know, the one was born alone to speak, what the other only knew to write! Pity it is, that the momentary beauties flowing from an harmonious elocution, cannot, like those of poetry, be their own record! That the animated graces of the player can live no longer than the instant breath and motion that presents them; or at best can but faintly glimmer thro' the memory, or imperfect attestation of a few surviving spectators. Could *how* Betterton spoke, be as easily known as *what* he spoke, then might you see the muse of Shakespeare in her triumph, with all her beauties in their best array, rising into real life, and charming her beholders.

"Betterton had so just a sense of what was true, or false applause, that I have heard him say, he never thought any kind of it equal to an attentive silence; that there were many ways of deceiving an audience into a loud one; but to keep them hushed and quiet, was an applause which only truth and merit could arrive at: of which art, there never was an equal master to himself. From these various excellencies, he had so full a possession of the esteem and regard of his auditors, that upon his entrance into every scene, he seemed to seize upon the eyes and ears of the giddy and inadvertent! To have talked, or looked another way, would then have been thought insensibility, or ignorance. In all his soliloquies of moment, the strong intelligence of his attitude and aspect, drew you into such an impatient gaze, and eager expectation, that you almost imbibed the sentiment with your eye, before the ear could reach it. I never heard a line in tragedy come from Betterton, wherein my judgement, my ear, and my imagination, were not fully satisfied; which, since his time, I cannot equally say of any one actor whatsoever." \*

BEVERIDGE (WILLIAM) a learned and venerable English prelate, was born at Barrow, in Leicestershire, in the year 1638. He was educated at St. John's college, Cambridge, where he applied with great assiduity to the study of the oriental languages, and made such proficiency in this part of learning, that at eighteen years of age, he wrote a treatise of the excellency and use of the oriental tongues, especially the Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, Arabic, and Samaritan, with a Syriac grammar. He became successively vicar of Yeading in Middlesex, rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill, prebendary of St. Paul's cathedral, archdeacon of Colchester, prebendary of Canterbury, chaplain in ordinary to king William and queen Mary; and, in 1704, was promoted to the bishopric of St. Asaph. This dignity, however, he enjoyed but a short time; for he died the 5th of March, 1708, at the age of seventy, and was interred in St. Paul's cathedral. He wrote, 1. *Institutionum Chronologicarum Libri Duo*: 2. *The Church Catechism explained*: 3. *Private Thoughts upon Religion*: 4. *Private Thoughts upon a Christian Life*: 5. *One hundred and fifty Sermons and Discourses on several subjects*: 6. *Thesaurus Theologicus*; or, a complete System of Divinity: 7. *An Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles*; and some other works.

\* Apology for the Life of Mr. Celley Cibber, 4to. 1740. P. 59—71.

Bishop Beveridge was highly instructive in his discourses from the pulpit; and his labours were crowned with such success, that he was styled, "The great reviver and restorer of primitive piety." The author of a letter published in the *Guardian*, having made an extract out of one of the bishop's sermons, tells us that it may, for acuteness of judgment, ornament of speech, and true sublimity, compare with any of the choicest writings of the ancient fathers, or doctors of the church. Dr. Henry Melton, in his *Dissertation on the Classics*, tells us, "that our learned and venerable bishop hath delivered himself with those ornaments alone, which his subject suggested to him, and hath written in that plainness and solemnity of style, that gravity and simplicity, which give authority to the sacred truths he teacheth, and unanswerable evidence to the doctrines he defendeth; that there is something so great, primitive, and apostolical in his writings, that it creates an awe and veneration in our mind: That the importance of his subjects is above the decoration of words, and what is great and majestic in itself, looketh most like itself, the less it is adorned."

**BIDDLE** (JOHN) an eminent Socinian writer, was born at Wotton-under-Edge, in Gloucestershire, in the year 1615, and educated at Magdalen-hall, Oxford. In 1641 he took his degree of master of arts; and the magistrates of Gloucester choosing him master of the free-school of St. Mary le Crypt in that city, he settled there, and was much esteemed for his diligence: but falling into some opinions concerning the Trinity, different from those commonly received, and expressing his thoughts with too much freedom, he was accused of heresy, and on the 2d of December, 1645, committed to the common jail; but was discharged on a gentleman's giving security for his appearance, when the parliament should send for him. Six months after his enlargement, he was summoned to appear at Westminster, and a committee being appointed by the parliament to examine him, he freely told them, that he did not believe the commonly received notion of the divinity of the Holy Ghost, but was ready to hear what could be opposed against him. He was at length, after many delays, committed to the custody of one of their officers, and referred to the assembly of divines then sitting at Westminster, before whom he often appeared, and gave them in writing twelve arguments he had drawn up against the divinity of the Holy Ghost, which were printed in the year 1647. Upon their publication, he was summoned to appear at the bar of the house of commons, where being asked if he owned that treatise, and the opinions it contained, he answered in the affirmative, upon which he was committed to prison, in September, 1647, and the book burnt by the hangman.

The next year Mr. Biddle published two tracts, one entitled, *A Confession of Faith touching the Holy Trinity, according to the Scripture*; and the other, *The Testimonies of Irenæus, Justin Martyr, Tertullian, Novatianus, Theophilus, Origen, Eusebius, &c. concerning one God, and the Persons of the Holy Trinity*. These were no sooner published, than the assembly of divines solicited the parliament, and procured an ordinance inflicting death upon those who held opinions contrary to the received doctrine of the Trinity, and severe penalties upon those who differed in smaller matters. Mr. Biddle however escaped by a dissension in the parliament, and the ordinance lying unregarded for several years, his keeper, upon his giving security, suffered him to go into Staffordshire, where he was hospitably entertained by a justice of peace. But Bradshaw, president of the council of state, hearing of the indulgence granted him, caused him to be recalled, and more strictly confined.



In 1651, Biddle was restored to liberty; and in 1654 he published his *Larger and Shorter Scripture Catechisms*, for which he was brought to the bar of the house of commons, and committed close prisoner to the Gate-house; but after about six months imprisonment, he was acquitted by the court of king's bench. The next year, being accused of blasphemy, he was sent to Newgate, and ordered to be tried for his life at the ensuing sessions; but the protector not choosing to have him either condemned or acquitted, took him out of the hands of the law, and detained him in prison; and, at length, being weary of receiving petitions for and against him, banished him to St. Mary's castle, in the Isle of Scilly. But in 1658, Biddle was brought back to London by a habeas corpus, and, nothing being then laid to his charge, was set at liberty, and became pastor of an independent meeting. Upon the restoration of Charles II. when the liberty of dissenters was taken away, he restrained himself from public to more private assemblies; but on the first of June, 1662, he was seized in his lodging, where he and a few of his friends were met for divine worship: they were taken before a justice of peace, who committed them all to prison, where they lay till the recorder took security for their answering to the charge brought against them at the next sessions. But the court being unable to find a statute whereon to form any criminal indictment, they were referred to the sessions following, and proceeded against at common law: each of the hearers was fined twenty pounds, Mr. Biddle one hundred, and ordered to lie in prison till it was paid: but in less than five weeks, he, by his close confinement, contracted a disease, which put an end to his life on the 22d of September, 1662, in the forty-seventh year of his age. He was a man of great learning and piety, and of the most irreproachable life. He had so happy a memory, that he retained word for word the whole New Testament, not only in English, but in Greek, as far as the fourth chapter of the Revelation of St. John.

**BLACKMORE** (Sir RICHARD) an eminent physician, and an indefatigable writer, who has left a great number of works, theological, poetical, and physical. He received the first part of his education at a private school in the country, from whence he was removed to Westminster, and afterwards to the university of Oxford. When he had finished his academical studies, he travelled to Italy, and took his degrees in physic at Padua. He also visited France, Germany, and the Low Countries, and after a year and a half's absence, returned to England, where he practised physic, and was chosen fellow of the college of physicians. His zeal for the Revolution recommended him to king William III. who, in 1697, made him one of his physicians in ordinary. That prince also conferred on him the honour of knighthood, and presented him with a gold medal and chain. Upon queen Anne's accession to the throne, he was appointed one of her physicians, and continued in that capacity for some time.

Mr. Dryden and Mr. Pope have treated the poetical performances of Sir Richard with great contempt; the former says, that he

“Writ to the rumbling of his coach's wheels.”

Mr. Pope thus characterises him in his *Dunciad*, Book II. ver. 259.

“But far o'er all, sonorous Blackmore's strain;  
“Walls, steeples, skies, bray back to him again.  
“In Tot'nam fields, the brethren, with amaze,  
“Prick all their ears up, and forget to graze;

" Long Chanc'ry-Lane retentive rolls the sound,  
 " And courts to courts return it round and round ;  
 " 'Thames wafts it thence to Rufus' roaring hall,  
 " And Hungerford re-echoes bawl for bawl.  
 " All hail him victor in both gifts of song,  
 " Who sings so loudly, and who sings so long."

But notwithstanding Sir Richard has been so much depreciated by these wits, yet he must be allowed some merit. His poem on the Creation is his most celebrated performance. Mr. Addison, after having criticised on that book of Milton, which gives an account of the works of the creation, thus proceeds: " I cannot conclude this book upon the creation, without mentioning a poem which has lately appeared under that title. The work was undertaken with so good an intention, and is executed with so great a mastery, that it deserves to be looked upon as one of the most useful and noble productions in our English verse. The reader cannot but be pleased to find the depths of philosophy enlivened with all the charms of poetry, and to see so great a strength of reason, amidst so beautiful a redundancy of the imagination, &c." It must be mentioned too in honour of Sir Richard, that he was a chaste writer, and a warm advocate for virtue, at a time when an almost universal degeneracy prevailed. He had been very free in his censures upon the libertine writers of the age, and it was owing to some liberties he had taken of this kind, that he drew upon him the resentment of Mr. Dryden. He had likewise given offence to Mr. Pope; for having been informed by Mr. Curl that he was the author of a travestie on the first Psalm, he took occasion to reprehend him for it in his essay on polite learning.

Sir Richard Blackmore died on the 9th of October, 1729. He wrote, 1. Essays on several subjects, in two volumes, octavo. 2. History of the conspiracy against King William III. a few Theological Tracts, and the following poetical and medicinal pieces: 3. Creation. 4. The Redeemer. 5. Eliza. 6. King Arthur. 7. Prince Arthur. 8. King Alfred. 9. A new Version of the Book of Psalms. 10. A Paraphrase on the Book of Job. 11. The Nature of Man. 12. A Collection of Poems. 13. A Treatise on the Small-Pox. 14. A Discourse on the Plague. 15. A Treatise on Consumptions. 16. Another on the Spleen and Vapours. 17. A critical Dissertation on the Spleen. 18. Dissertations on Dropsies. 19. Discourses on the Gout.

**BLAGRAVE (JOHN)** an excellent English mathematician, who flourished in the 16th and 17th centuries, was the second son of John Blagrove, of Bulmarsh-court, in Berkshire. He received the rudiments of his education at Reading, from whence he removed to St. John's college, Oxford. He soon quitted the university, and retired to Southcote-Lodge, near Reading, where he devoted his time to study and contemplation. His genius seemed to be chiefly turned to mathematics, and that he might study this science without interruption, he had addicted himself to a retired life. He published the four following valuable works, viz. 1. A Mathematical Jewel. 2. Of the Making and Use of the Familiar Staff. 3. Astrolabium Uranicum Generale. 4. The Art of Dialling. Mr. Blagrove was a man of great beneficence in private life. As he was born in the town of Reading, and had spent most of his time there, he was therefore desirous of leaving in that place some monuments of his beneficent disposition, and such too as might have reference to each of the three parishes of Reading. He accordingly bequeathed a legacy for this purpose. We have



have an account of it by Mr. Ashmole, in the following words: "You are to note, that he doth devise that each church-warden should send on Good-Friday one virtuous maid that has lived five years with her master. All three maids appear at the town-hall before the mayor and aldermen, and cast dice. She that throws most has ten pounds put in a purse, and she is to be attended by the other two that lost the throw. The next year come again the two maids, and one more added to them. He orders in his will that each maid should have three throws before she loses it; and if she has no luck in the three years, he orders that still new faces may come and be presented. It is lucky money, for I never heard but the maid that had the ten pounds suddenly had a good husband." Mr. Blagrove died at his house near Reading, the 9th of August, 1611, and was interred near his mother in the church of St. Lawrence, in that town.

BLAKE (ROBERT) a celebrated English admiral, was born at Bridgwater in Somersetshire, in August, 1598. Of his earliest years we have no other account, than that, during his father's life-time, he was educated at a free-school in Bridgwater. In 1615, he was admitted into the University of Oxford, where he continued till 1623, and took the degree of bachelor of arts. After leaving Oxford, he retired to his native place, where he lived without any appearance of ambition to be a greater man than he was; but inveighed with great freedom against the licence of the times, and power of the court. In 1640, he was chosen Burgeess for Bridgwater by the Puritan party, to whom he had recommended himself by his disapprobation of bishop Laud's violence and severity, and his non-compliance with those new ceremonies which that prelate was then endeavouring to introduce. When the civil war broke out, Blake, in conformity with his avowed principles, declared for the parliament; and, thinking a bare declaration for right not all the duty required of a good man, raised a troop of dragoons for his party, and appeared in the field with great intrepidity. In 1645, he was governor of Taunton, when lord Goring came before it with an army of ten thousand men. The town was ill-fortified, and unsupplied with almost every thing necessary for supporting a siege. The state of this garrison encouraged colonel Wyndham, who was acquainted with Blake, to propose a capitulation; which was rejected by Blake with indignation and contempt. Nor were either menaces or persuasions of any effect; for he maintained the place under all its disadvantages, till the siege was raised by the parliament's army. For his gallant behaviour on this occasion, the parliament ordered Blake a present of five hundred pounds.

In 1649, he was made a commissioner of the navy, and appointed to serve on that element, for which he seems by nature to have been designed. He was soon after sent in pursuit of Prince Rupert, whom he shut up in the harbour of Kinsale, in Ireland, for several months, till want of provisions, and despair of relief, excited the Prince to make a daring effort for his escape, by forcing through the Parliament's fleet. This design he executed with great intrepidity, and succeeded in it, though with the loss of three ships. He was pursued by Blake to the coast of Portugal, where Rupert was received into the Tagus, and treated with great distinction by the Portuguese. Blake coming to the mouth of that river, sent a messenger to the king, to inform him, that the fleet in his port belonging to the enemy of the commonwealth of England, he demanded leave to attack it. This being refused, though the refusal was in very soft terms, and accompanied with declarations of esteem, and a present of provisions, so exasperated the admiral, that, without any hesitation, he fell upon the Portuguese fleet, then returning from Brasil, of which he took seventeen ships, and burnt three.

three. It was to no purpose that the king of Portugal, alarmed at so unexpected a destruction, ordered Prince Rupert to attack them, and re-take the Brasil ships; for Blake carried home his prizes without molestation, the Prince not having force sufficient to pursue him. Blake soon supplied his fleet with provisions, and received orders to make reprisals upon the French, who had suffered their privateers to molest the English trade. Sailing with this commission, he took in his way a French man of war, which is said to have been worth a million. Then following Prince Rupert, whose fleet was now reduced to five ships, into Carthagera, he demanded leave of the Spanish governor to attack him in the harbour; but received answer, that they had a right to protect all ships that came into their dominions; that if the admiral were forced in thither, he should find the same security; and that he required him not to violate the peace of a neutral port. Blake withdrew upon this answer into the Mediterranean; and Rupert, leaving Carthagera, entered the port of Malaga, where he burnt and sunk several English merchant ships. Blake judging this to be an infringement of the neutrality professed by the Spaniards, now made no scruple of attacking Rupert's fleet in the harbour of Malaga; and having destroyed three of his ships, obliged him to quit the sea, and take sanctuary at the Spanish Court.

In 1651, Blake, still continuing to cruise in the Mediterranean, met with a French ship of considerable force, and commanded the captain to come on board, there being no war declared between the two nations. The captain, when he came, was asked by him, "whether he was willing to lay down his sword, and yield;" which he gallantly refused, though in his enemy's power. Blake, scorning to take advantage of an artifice, and detesting the appearance of treachery, told him that "he was at liberty to go back to his ship, and defend it as long as he was able." The captain willingly accepted his offer, and after a fight of two hours, confessed himself conquered, kissed his sword, and surrendered it. This ship, with four others, Blake sent into England; and not long after, arriving at Plymouth with his squadron, he there received the thanks of the parliament for his vigilance and valour in his station, and was constituted one of the lord-wardens of the cinque ports, as an additional mark of their esteem and confidence. \*

In 1652, broke out the memorable war between the two commonwealths of England and Holland; a war, in which the greatest admirals that perhaps any age has produced, were engaged on each side; in which nothing less was contested than the dominion of the sea, and which was carried on with vigour, animosity, and resolution, proportioned to the importance of the dispute. The chief commanders of the Dutch fleets were, Van Trump, De Ruyter, and De Witt, the most celebrated names of their own nation, and who had been perhaps more renowned, had they been opposed by any other enemies. The states of Holland having carried on their trade without opposition, and almost without competition, not only during the inactive reign of king James I. but during the commotions of England, had arrived to such a height of naval power, and such affluence of wealth, that, with the arrogance which a long-continued prosperity naturally produces, they began to invent new claims, and to treat other nations with insolence, which nothing can defend but superiority of force. They had for some time made uncommon preparations at a vast expence, and had equipped a large fleet, without any apparent danger threatening them, or any avowed design of attacking their neighbours. This unusual armament was not beheld by the English without some jealousy; and care was taken to fit out such a fleet

\* Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, Vol. II. P. 258.



as might secure the trade from interruption, and the coasts from insults : of this, Blake was constituted admiral for nine months. In this situation the two nations remained, keeping a watchful eye upon each other, without actual hostilities on either side, till the 18th of May, 1652, when Van Trump appeared in the Downs, with a fleet of forty-five men of war. Blake, who had then but twenty-three ships, upon the approach of the Dutch admiral, saluted him with three single shot, to require that he should strike his flag ; upon which Van Trump, in contempt, fired on the contrary side. Blake fired a second and a third gun, which the Dutch admiral answered with a broadside : the English admiral therefore, perceiving his intention to fight, detached himself from the rest of his fleet to treat with Van Trump upon that point of honour, and to prevent the effusion of blood, and a national quarrel. When Blake approached nearer to Van Trump, he and the rest of his fleet, contrary to the law of nations, (the English admiral coming with a design to treat) fired on Blake with whole broadsides. The admiral was in his cabin drinking with some officers, little expecting to be so saluted, when the shot broke the windows of the ship, and shattered the stern, which put him into a vehement passion ; so that curling his whiskers, as was his custom when angry, he commanded his men to answer the Dutch in their kind, saying, when his heat was somewhat over, “ he took it very ill of Van Trump, that he should take his ship for a bawdy-house, and break his windows.” Blake for some time stood alone against the whole Dutch fleet, till the rest of his squadron came up, and the fight was continued from between four and five in the afternoon till nine at night, when the Dutch retired with the loss of two ships, having not destroyed a single vessel, nor more than fifteen men.

In the latter end of September, Blake, who was stationed in the Downs with about sixty sail, discovered the Dutch admirals De Witt and De Ruyter, with near the same number, and advanced towards them ; but the Dutch being obliged, by the nature of their coast, and the shallowness of their rivers, to build their ships in such a manner, that they require less depth of water than the English vessels, took advantage of the form of their shipping, and sheltered themselves behind a flat, called Kentish-knock ; so that the English, finding some of their ships a-ground, were obliged to alter their course ; but perceiving early the next morning that the Hollanders had forsaken their station, they pursued them with all the speed that the wind, which was weak and uncertain, allowed ; but found themselves unable to reach them with the bulk of their fleet, and therefore detached some of the lightest frigates to chase them. These came so near as to fire upon them about three in the afternoon ; but the Dutch, instead of tacking about, hoisted their sails, steered towards their own coast, and finding themselves the next day followed by the whole English fleet, retired into Goree. That in this engagement the victory belonged to the English, is beyond dispute ; since, without the loss of one ship, and with no more than forty men killed, they drove the enemy into their ports, took the Rear-Admiral and another vessel, and so discouraged the Dutch admirals, who had not agreed in their measures, that De Ruyter, who had declared against hazarding a battle, desired to resign his commission ; and De Witt, who had insisted upon fighting, fell sick, as it was supposed, with vexation. But how great the loss of the Dutch was, is not certainly known ; that two ships were taken, they are too wise to deny ; but affirm that those two were all that were destroyed. The English, on the other side, affirm that three of their vessels were disabled at the first encounter, that their numbers on the second day were visibly diminished, and that on the last day they saw three or four ships sink in their flight.

De Witt being now discharged by the Hollanders as unfortunate, and the chief command restored to Van Trump, great preparations were made for retrieving their reputation, and repairing their losses. In the mean time, admiral Blake, who had weakened his fleet by many detachments, lay with no more than forty sail in the Downs, very ill provided both with men and ammunition, and expecting new supplies from the parliament.

Van Trump, having now the sole command of the Dutch fleet, was desirous of distinguishing himself by some remarkable action, and had therefore assembled eighty ships of war, and ten fire-ships, and steered towards the Downs; where Blake was then stationed. The English admiral, notwithstanding his force was so much inferior, resolved to give Van Trump battle, and got under sail accordingly; though his fleet was so weakly manned, that half his ships were obliged to lie idle, without engaging, for want of sailors. The force of the whole Dutch fleet was therefore sustained by about twenty-two ships. Two of the English frigates, named the Vanguard and the Victory, after having for a long time stood engaged amidst the whole Dutch fleet, broke through without much injury, nor did the English lose any ships till the evening, when the Garland, carrying forty guns, was boarded at once by two great ships, which were opposed by the English till they had scarcely any men left to defend the decks; then retiring into the lower part of the vessel, they blew up their decks, and at length were overpowered and taken. The Bonaventure, a stout well-built merchant-ship, going to relieve the Garland, was attacked by a man of war, and after a stout resistance, in which the captain, who defended her with the utmost bravery, was killed, was likewise carried off by the Dutch. Blake, in the Triumph, seeing the Garland in distress, pressed forward to relieve her; in his way he had his fore-mast shattered, and was himself boarded, but beating off the enemy, he disengaged himself, and retired into the Thames, with the loss only of two ships of force, and four small frigates, but with his whole fleet much shattered. Nor was the victory gained at a cheap rate, notwithstanding the disproportion of strength; for of the Dutch flag-ships, one was blown up and the other two disabled. A proof of the English bravery, which should have induced Van Trump to have spared the insolence of carrying a broom at his main-top-mast, in his triumphant passage through the channel, which he intended as a declaration that he would sweep the sea clear of the English shipping. This battle was fought on the 29th of November, 1652.

It was not long before Blake had an opportunity of revenging his loss, and restraining the insolence of the Dutch. On the 18th of February, 1653, he being at the head of eighty sail, and assisted by the colonels Monk and Dean, espied Van Trump with a fleet of above one hundred men of war, as Clarendon relates; of seventy, by their own public accounts, and three hundred merchant ships under his convoy. The English, with their usual intrepidity, advanced towards them; and Blake in the Triumph, with twelve other ships, came to an engagement with the main body of the Dutch fleet, and by the disparity of their force was reduced to the last extremity, having received in his hull no less than seven hundred shot, when Lawson, in the Fairfax, came to his assistance. The rest of the English fleet now came in, and the fight was continued with vigour and resolution, till night gave the Dutch an opportunity of retiring, with the loss of one flag-ship, and six other men of war. The English had many vessels damaged, but none lost. On board Lawson's ship were killed one hundred men, and as many on board Blake's, who lost his captain and secretary, and himself received a wound in the thigh. Notwithstanding which, having put ashore his wounded men, he sailed in pursuit of Van Trump, who sent his convoy before,



fore, and himself retired fighting towards Boulogne. Blake, ordering his light frigates to follow the merchant-men, still continued to harrafs Van Trump; and on the third day, the 20th of February, the two fleets came to another battle, in which Trump once more retired before the English; and making use of the peculiar form of his shipping, secured himself in the shoals.

About the beginning of May, 1653, Blake, Monk, and Dean, sailed out of the English harbours with a hundred men of war, and finding the Dutch with seventy sail on their own coasts, drove them to the Texel, and took fifty doggers. They then sailed northward in pursuit of Van Trump, who having a fleet of merchants under his convoy, durst not enter the channel, but steered towards the Sound, and by his dexterity and address escaped the three English admirals, and brought all his ships into harbour; then knowing that Blake was still in the north, came before Dover, and fired upon the town, but was driven off by the castle. Monk and Dean stationed themselves again at the mouth of the Texel, and blocked up the Dutch in their own ports with eighty sail; but hearing that Trump was at Goree, with a hundred and twenty men of war, they ordered all ships of force in the river and ports to repair to them. On the third of June, the two fleets came to an engagement, in the beginning of which Dean was killed with a cannon-ball; yet the fight continued from about twelve to six in the afternoon, when the Dutch gave way, and retreated fighting. On the 4th in the afternoon, Blake came up with eighteen fresh ships, and procured the English a complete victory; nor could the Dutch any otherwise preserve their ships, than by retiring into the flats and shallows, where the largest of the English vessels could not approach. Our writers agree, that in this engagement the Dutch had six of their best ships sunk, two blown up, and eleven taken; six of their principal captains were made prisoners, and near fifteen hundred men. On our side, admiral Dean and one captain were all the persons of note killed; of private men there were but few, and not a ship was missing; so that a more signal victory could scarcely be obtained or desired.

In March, 1655, admiral Blake, having forced Algiers to submission, entered the harbour of Tunis, demanded reparation for the robberies committed upon the English by the pirates of that place, and insisted that the captives of his nation should be set at liberty. The governor having planted batteries along the shore, and drawn up his ships under the castles, sent Blake a haughty and insolent answer; "There, said he, are our castles of Goletta and Porto Ferino, upon which you may do your worst;" adding other menaces and insults, and mentioning, in terms of ridicule, the inequality of a fight between ships and castles. Blake had likewise demanded leave to take in fresh water, which was refused him. Fired with indignation at this treatment, he began to curl his whiskers, and entering Porto Ferino with his great ships, discharged his shot so fast upon the batteries and castles, that in two hours the guns were dismounted, and the works forsaken, though he was at first exposed to the fire of sixty cannon. He then ordered his officers to send out their long-boats, well manned, to seize nine of the piratical ships lying in the road, himself continuing to fire upon the castle. This was so bravely executed, that with the loss of only twenty-five men killed, and forty-eight wounded, all the ships were fired in the sight of Tunis. Blake's exploits had before rendered him extremely formidable in Europe; and this daring action spread the terror of his name through Africa and Asia. From Tunis he went to Tripoli, and concluded a peace with that government; thence he returned to Tunis, and threatening to do further execution, the Tuniseens implored his mercy, and begged him to grant them a peace, which he did on terms highly advantageous to  
England.

England. From thence he sailed to Malta, to oblige the knights to restore the effects taken by their privateers from the English, where he had the same success as at Tripoli, Algiers, and Tunis, and brought the knights to reason. He exacted from the duke of Tuscany 60,000*l.* and, as it is said, sent home sixteen ships, laden with the effects which he had received from several states. \*

In 1656, the protector having declared war against Spain, dispatched Blake with twenty-five men of war to infest their coasts, and intercept their shipping. In pursuance of these orders, he cruized during the winter about the Streights, and then lay at the mouth of the harbour of Cadiz, where he received intelligence that the Spanish plate fleet lay at anchor in the bay of Santa Cruz, in the isle of Teneriffe. On the 13th of April, 1657, he departed from Cadiz, and on the 20th arrived at Santa Cruz. The fleet, which lay in the bay, consisted of six galleons, richly laden, and ten other vessels of less burthen. The ten smaller ships were drawn up in the form of a half-moon, with a strong barricado before them; and the six galleons, which could not come so near the shore, lay with their broadsides towards the sea. The bay was defended by six or seven forts, with several batteries all round it, and a castle at the entrance, all which were sufficiently furnished with ordnance. In this posture, the Spanish admiral vainly thought himself so secure, that a Dutch merchant-ship going out of the harbour, he sent a message thereby to Blake, that "he might now come if he durst." But the Spaniard was not sufficiently acquainted with the man with whom he had to deal: for Blake now made one of the most desperate attempts that had ever been made at sea.

When the English fleet came to the mouth of the bay of Santa Cruz, our admiral, having taken a view of the enemy's situation, saw it would be impossible to bring off the galleons. However, he resolved to burn them, and, for that purpose, sent in captain Stayner, with a squadron, to attack them. He soon forced his passage into the bay, whilst other frigates entertained the forts, and lesser breast-works, with continual broadsides. These were presently supported by Blake himself, with the whole fleet, who placing some of his ships in such a manner that they might continually fire their broadsides into the castle and forts, he with Stayner continued to engage the Spanish fleet, and in a few hours obtained a complete victory, having driven the Spaniards from their ships, and possessed himself of every one of them. It being, however, impossible to bring them off, he ordered his men to set them on fire. They had no sooner done this, than the wind luckily turned, and carried the whole English fleet, without the loss of one ship, out of the bay, and put them safe to sea again.

"The whole action (says Clarendon) was so miraculous, that all men who knew the place, wondered that any sober men, with what courage soever endued, would ever have undertaken it; and they could hardly persuade themselves to believe what they had done: whilst the Spaniards comforted themselves with the belief that they were devils, and not men, who had destroyed them in such a manner. So much a strong resolution of bold and courageous men can bring to pass, that no resistance and advantage of ground can disappoint them. And it can hardly be imagined how small a loss the English sustained in this unparalleled action; not one ship being left behind, and the killed and wounded not exceeding two hundred men, when the slaughter on board the Spanish ships, and on shore, was incredible."

\* Life of Admiral Blake, by the celebrated author of the Rambler, published with the Lives of Savage and Drake.



Blake returned, after this glorious action, to the coasts of Spain, where he cruized for some time off the harbour of Cadiz; but perceiving that his ships were become foul, and being seized with a dangerous disorder, he resolved to sail for England. In his passage home, it increased on him, and he became so sensible of his approaching end, that he frequently enquired for land, a mark of his affection for his native soil, which, however, he did not live to see; dying, as his ship, the *St. George*, entered Plymouth-sound, on the 17th of August, 1657, at about fifty-nine years of age. His body was the next day embalmed and wrapped in lead, his bowels taken out, and buried in the great church at Plymouth, and his corpse, by order of the protector, conveyed by water to Greenwich-house; from whence it was carried, on the 4th of September, to Westminster-abbey, and there interred with the utmost solemnity. After the restoration of king Charles II. his body, in virtue of his majesty's express command, was taken up and buried in a pit with others in St. Margaret's church-yard, on the 12th of September, 1661. "In which place," says Wood, "it now remaineth, enjoying no other monument but what is reared by his valour, which time itself can hardly efface." Some pains have been taken to extenuate this base action; and it has been said, that Blake's corpse was decently re-interred in St. Margaret's church-yard. What degree of decency was observed in the second burial, if it may be so termed, of this great man, we are not informed. This, however, is certain, that the removal of him from Westminster-abbey to St. Margaret's church-yard, was intended as an indignity; though, in fact, it reflected dishonour on those only who were guilty of this unworthy treatment of the remains of a gallant admiral, who was an honour to his country, and to the age in which he lived. But, as it is justly observed by a very ingenious writer, "that regard which was denied to his body, has been paid to his better remains, his name and his memory. Nor has any writer dared to deny him the praise of intrepidity, honesty, contempt of wealth, and love of his country."

Admiral Blake was in his person of a low stature, but of a quick, lively eye. He possessed a degree of courage which no dangers could dismay; and yet was cool in action, and shewed great military conduct in the disposition of the most desperate attacks. Though not bred to the profession of a seaman, and though he did not apply himself to it but at an advanced period of life, he distinguished himself by his naval exploits above all his contemporaries. He was just and upright; and so disinterested, that though he had great opportunities of enriching himself by the vast sums he had taken from the enemies of England, yet he threw it all into the public treasury, and did not die five hundred pounds richer than his father left him. He was jealous of the liberty of the subject, and the glory of his nation; and as he made use of no mean artifices to raise himself to the highest command at sea, so he required no interest but his merit to support him in it. He was pious without affectation, and liberal to the utmost extent of his fortune. He treated his officers with the familiarity of a friend; and by his tenderness and generosity to the seamen, he so endeared himself to them, that when he died they lamented his loss as that of their common father.

The earl of Clarendon says, "Blake was the first man that declined the old track, and made it manifest that the science might be attained in less time than was imagined; and despised those rules which had been long in practice, to keep his ship and men out of danger, which had been held in former times a point of great ability and circumspection; as if the principal art requisite in the captain of a ship, had been to be sure to come safe home again. He was the first man who brought ships to contend on shore, which had been thought ever very formidable, and were discovered

by him to make a noise only, and to fright those who could be rarely hurt by them. He was the first that infused that proportion of courage into the seamen, by making them see by experience what mighty things they could do, if they were resolved; and taught them to fight in fire, as well as upon water; and though he hath been very well imitated and followed, he was the first that gave the example of that kind of naval courage, and bold and resolute achievements."

**BLOOD** (THOMAS) generally called colonel Blood, as extraordinary an adventurer as ever lived, was born in Ireland, about the year 1628. He served as a lieutenant in the parliament's army, and, after the restoration, laid a plan for seizing Dublin castle and the person of the duke of Ormond, then lord lieutenant of Ireland, which would certainly have taken effect, had it not been discovered in time; but, notwithstanding a reward was offered for taking him, he had the address to escape. After this, he, with five accomplices, seized the duke of Ormond in his coach, in the streets of Westminster, took him out, and carried him off in the dark towards Tyburn, where, it is thought, they intended to hang him, but being pursued by the duke's servants, his grace was rescued, yet Blood and his associates escaped. But the most bold and daring of all his attempts was that to carry off the regalia from the Tower; of which we shall give a particular account.

About three weeks before Blood made this attempt, he came to the Tower in the habit of a clergyman, with a woman whom he called his wife, to shew her the crown, and having seen it, she pretended to have a sick qualm, and desired Mr. Edwards, the keeper of the crown, to send for some spirits; and when she had drank, Mrs. Edwards invited her to repose herself upon a bed, which she accepted of, and soon recovered. At their departure, they, in the warmest terms, expressed their gratitude, and about three days after, Blood returned with a present of four pair of gloves from his wife; and having thus begun the acquaintance, made frequent visits to improve it. In one of these visits, the pretended clergyman observed to Mr. Edwards, that his wife had at length thought of a handsome way of requital. "You have, said he, a pretty gentlewoman to your daughter, and I have a young nephew, who has two or three hundred pounds a year in land, and is at my disposal; if your daughter be free, and you approve of it, I'll bring him hither to see her, and we will endeavour to make it a match." This Mr. Edwards readily assented to, and invited Blood to dine with him that day, and he as cheerfully accepted the invitation. At his departure, he appointed a day and hour to bring his young nephew to his mistress. He came, as he had proposed, at seven o'clock in the morning; he went to the Jewel-house, with three of his associates, all armed with rapier-blades in their canes, and each having a dagger, and a pair of pocket-pistols. Two of his companions entered in with him, and the third staid at the door. Blood told Mr. Edwards, that he could not go up stairs till his wife came, and desired him to shew his friends the crown, to pass away the time till then; but as soon as they had entered the room, and the door was (as usual) shut, they threw a cloak over the old man's head, clapped a gag into his mouth, and an iron hook to his nose, that no sound might pass that way; then they told him that they were resolved to have the crown, globe, and sceptre, and promised, if he would submit, to spare his life, otherwise he was to expect no mercy. The old man then struggled, and made all the noise he could, on which they knocked him down, gave him several blows, and stabbed him in the belly, when, thinking him dead, they omitted tying his hands behind him; one of them put the globe into his breeches; Blood kept the crown under his cloak; the third designed to file the sceptre in two, because it was



too long to carry conveniently; but before this could be done, young Mr. Edwards, the old gentleman's son, who had been in Flanders, arrived, and asking the man at the door, if he wanted his father, went up stairs. In the mean time, the centinel gave notice of his arrival, and they immediately hastened away with the crown and globe, but left the sceptre. The old man suddenly rose, pulled out the gag, and cried, "Treason! Murder!" at which the daughter running down, and seeing her father wounded, rushed out upon Tower-hill, and cried, "Treason! the crown is stolen!" Instantly young Edwards and one captain Beckman pursued the villains, who were advanced beyond the main guard; and the alarm being given to the warder of the draw-bridge, he put himself in a posture to stop them, but Blood firing a pistol, though the bullet missed him, he dropped down, when getting to the little ward-house gate, the centinel let them pass; then running over the draw-bridge, they got upon the wharf, and hastened to their two other companions who held their horses at Iron Gate, crying themselves as they ran, stop the rogues! They were immediately overtaken by captain Beckman, at whom Blood discharged his second pistol, but he, stooping, avoided the shot, and seized upon him with the crown under his cloak; yet Blood, though he found himself a prisoner, had the impudence to struggle a long while for it; and when it was wrested from him, cried, "It was a gallant attempt, though unsuccessful, for it was for a crown." In short, not only Blood, but the rest of the gang were taken, and committed prisoners to the Tower. This happened on the 9th of May, 1671.

But what seems the most remarkable circumstance is still to be related. The duke of Buckingham raised the king's curiosity to see so extraordinary a person; on which Blood was carried to court, and introduced into the royal presence. His majesty enquired first into the particulars of the attempt on the duke of Ormond; when he confessed the fact, and added, that the duke had taken away his estate, and executed some of his friends, and that he and many others had engaged by solemn oaths to revenge it. He absolutely refused to betray his accomplices, and voluntarily told the king, that he had been engaged in a design to kill his majesty with a carbine, in a place near Battersea, where Charles used to bathe in the river; that with this view he had actually concealed himself among the reeds; but his spirits were so damped with the awe of majesty, that he relented, and diverted the rest of the associates from the design. He said he expected the utmost rigour of the law; but that he should die without concern: that, however, there were hundreds of his associates who had sworn to revenge the death of any individual of the confederacy, which would expose his majesty and all his ministers to the daily fear of assassination: but that if he would spare the lives of a few, and receive them to favour, he would oblige them to be as daring in his service. In short, the artful speeches of this villain had such an effect, that the king desired Blood to write to the duke of Ormond to beg his pardon; and not only forgave him and his associates, but, to the surprise of the whole kingdom, rewarded him by settling upon him a salary of five hundred pounds a year, and admitting him to all the privacy and intimacy of the court. Blood enjoyed his pension about ten years, till being charged with fixing an imputation of a scandalous nature on the duke of Buckingham, he was thrown into prison, where he died on the twenty-fourth of August, 1680.

BODLEY (Sir THOMAS) from whom the Bodleian library at Oxford takes its name, was the eldest son of Mr. John Bodley, of Exeter, and was born in that city on the 2d of March, 1544. He was about twelve years of age, when his father, being obliged

obliged to leave England on account of religion, settled with his family at Geneva, where he lived a voluntary exile during the reign of queen Mary. In that university, then newly erected, young Mr. Bodley applied himself to the study of the learned languages and divinity. Upon the accession of queen Elizabeth, in 1558, he returned to England with his father, who settled in London; and soon after was sent to Magdalen college, in Oxford. In 1563, he took the degree of bachelor of arts, and the year following was admitted fellow of Merton college. In 1565, he undertook the reading of a Greek lecture in the hall of that college. In 1566, he took his degree of master of arts, and the same year read natural philosophy in the public schools. In 1569, he was elected one of the proctors of the university; and, for a considerable time, supplied the place of university orator. In 1576, Mr. Bodley went abroad, and spent four years in France, Germany, and Italy, with a view of improving himself in the modern European languages; and upon his return he applied to the study of history and politics. In 1583, he was made gentleman-usher to queen Elizabeth; and in 1585, married a lady of considerable fortune. About two years afterwards, he was employed in several embassies, to Frederick king of Denmark, Julius duke of Brunswick, William landgrave of Hesse, and other German princes, to engage them in the service of the king of Navarre, afterwards Henry IV. of France; and, having discharged that commission, he was sent to king Henry III. at the time when this prince was forced by the duke of Guise to quit Paris. In 1588, he was sent to the Hague, to manage the queen's affairs in the United Provinces; where, according to an agreement betwixt the queen and the states, he was admitted one of the council of state, and took his place next to count Maurice. In this station he behaved entirely to the satisfaction of queen Elizabeth; and after about five years residence in Holland, he obtained leave to return into England, to settle his private affairs; but was shortly after remanded back to the Hague. At length, having finished all his negotiations, he had his final revocation in 1597. After his return, finding his advancement at court obstructed by the jealousies and intrigues of the great men, though he was favoured by the earl of Essex, he retired from the court and all public business, and never after would accept of any new employment.

Mr. Bodley having thus quitted public affairs, formed a design of restoring, or rather founding anew, the public library at Oxford. Accordingly he wrote a letter to Dr. Ravis, dean of Christ-church, then vice-chancellor, to be communicated to the university; offering therein to restore the fabric of the library, and to settle an annual income for the purchase of books, and the support of such officers as might be necessary to take care of it. This letter was received with the greatest satisfaction by the university, and an answer returned, testifying their most grateful acknowledgement and acceptance of his noble offer. Whereupon Mr. Bodley immediately set about the work, and in two years brought it to a good degree of perfection. He furnished it with a large collection of books, purchased in foreign countries at a great expence; and this collection in a short time became so much enlarged by the generous benefactions of several noblemen, bishops, and others, that neither the shelves nor the room could contain them. Mr. Bodley offering to make a considerable addition to the building, the motion was readily embraced, and, on the 19th of June, 1610, the first stone of the new foundation was laid with great solemnity, the vice-chancellor, doctors, masters of arts, &c. attending in their proper habits, and a speech being made upon the occasion. But sir Thomas Bodley did not live to see this part of his design completed, though he left sufficient to do it with some friends in trust; for, as appears by the copy of his will, he bestowed his whole estate (his debts, legacies, and



and funeral charges defrayed) to the noble purposes of this foundation. By this means, and the help of other benefactions, in procuring which Sir Thomas was very servicable, by his great interest with many eminent persons, the university was enabled to add three other sides to what was already built; whereby a noble quadrangle was formed, as well as spacious rooms for schools of arts. By Sir Thomas's will, two hundred pounds per annum was settled on the library for ever; out of which he appointed near forty pounds to the head-librarian, ten pounds for the sub-librarian, and eight for the junior. He likewise drew up a body of excellent statutes for the government of the library.

King James, upon his accession to the throne, had conferred the honour of knight-hood on Mr. Bodley. He died on the 28th of January, 1612, and was buried with great solemnity at the upper end of Merton-college choir: over him is erected a monument of black and white marble, on which is placed his effigy, in a scholar's gown, surrounded with books; and at the four corners stand the figures of grammar, rhetoric, music, and arithmetic.

The Bodleian library is justly esteemed one of the noblest libraries in the world. King James I. we are told, when he came to Oxford, in the year 1605, and, among other edifices, took a view of this famous library, at his departure, in imitation of Alexander, broke out into the following speech: "If I were not a king, I would be an university man; and if it were so that I must be a prisoner, if I might have my wish, I would have no other prison than that library, and be chained together with so many good authors." A statue was erected in this library, to the memory of Sir Thomas Bodley, by the earl of Dorset, chancellor of the university: and an annual speech in praise of Sir Thomas is still made at Oxford, on the eighth of November.

**BOETHIUS, BOECE, or BOEIS, (HECTOR)** a famous Scottish historian, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, was born at Dundee, in the shire of Angus, about the year 1470. He studied at Dundee, Aberdeen, and Paris, at which last place he applied himself to philosophy, and became a professor of it there. Upon the death of his patron, bishop Elphinton, in 1514, he wrote his life, and added the lives of his predecessors in the see of Aberdeen. He also wrote the history of Scotland, which has been highly censured by some, and commended by others. He was a great master of classical and polite learning, well skilled in divinity, philosophy, and history, but somewhat credulous, and much addicted to the belief of legendary stories.

"The first president of the king's college in old Aberdeen (says Dr. Samuel Johnson) was Hector Boece, or Boethius, who may be justly revered as one of the revivers of elegant learning. The style of Boethius, though, perhaps, not always rigorously pure, is formed with great diligence upon ancient models, and wholly uninfected with monastic barbarity. His history is written with elegance and vigour, but his fabulousness and credulity are justly blamed. His fabulousness, if he was the author of the fictions, is a fault for which no apology can be made; but his credulity may be excused in an age, when all men were credulous. Learning was then rising on the world; but ages, so long accustomed to darkness, were too much dazzled with its light to see any thing distinctly. The first race of scholars, in the fifteenth century, and some time after, were, for the most part, learning to speak, rather than to think, and were therefore more studious of elegance than of truth. The contemporaries

raries of Boethius thought it sufficient to know what the ancients had delivered. The examination of tenets and of facts was reserved for another generation." \*

BOLEYN (ANNE) queen of king Henry VIII. See ANNE BOLEYN, p. 59, Vol. I.

BOLEYN (GEORGE) viscount Rochford, the unfortunate brother of Anne Boleyn, was raised by her greatness, involved in her fall, and more cruelly in her disgrace. He was accused of too intimate familiarities with his sister, by a most infamous woman his wife, who continued a lady of the bedchamber to the three succeeding queens, till her administering to the pleasures of the last of them, Catharine Howard, brought that sentence on her, which her malice or jealousy had drawn on her lord and her sister-in-law. The weightiest proof against them was, his having been seen to whisper the queen one morning as she was in bed. But that could make incest, where a jealous or fickle tyrant could make laws at his will! Little is recorded of this nobleman, but two or three ambassies to France, his being made governor of Dover and the Cinque Ports, and his subscribing the famous declaration to Clement VII. Like earl Rivers, he rose by the exaltation of his sister; like him was innocently sacrificed on her account; and, like him, shewed that the lustre of his situation did not make him neglect to add accomplishments of his own. Anthony Wood says, he was much adored at court, especially by the female sex, for his admirable discourse and symmetry of body, which one may well believe, as the king and the lady Rochford would scarce have suspected the queen of incest, unless her brother had uncommon allurements in his person. Wood ascribes to him several poems, songs, and sonnets, with other things of the like nature; Bale calls them *Rythmos elegantissimos*. But none of his works are come down to us, unless any of the anonymous pieces, published with the earl of Surry's poems, be of his composition. *Mr. Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*.

BONNER (EDMUND) bishop of London, was born at Hanley in Worcestershire. In 1512, he became a student in Broadgate-Hall, now Pembroke-college, in Oxford. In 1519, he was admitted bachelor of the canon and civil laws. About the same time, he entered into holy orders, and had some employment in the diocese of Worcester; and in 1525, he was created doctor of the canon law. It does not appear that he distinguished himself much by his learning; but what principally recommended him, was his skill and dexterity in the management of affairs. It was this introduced him to the notice of Cardinal Wolsey, who appointed him his commissary for the faculties. He had several ecclesiastical preferments bestowed on him: he enjoyed at once the livings of Blaydon and Cherry Burton in Yorkshire, Ripple in Worcestershire, East-Dereham in Norfolk, and the prebend of Chuteauk in the cathedral of St. Paul. He was installed archdeacon of Leicester on the 17th of October, 1535. After the death of Wolsey, Dr. Bonner found means to insinuate himself into the good graces of king Henry VIII. who appointed him one of his chaplains.

In 1532, Sir Edward Karne was sent to Rome, to excuse king Henry from appearing there, in person, or by proxy, to answer queen Catharine's appeal, agreeable to the pope's citation for that purpose. And bishop Burnet says, that "Dr. Bonner

\* Johnson's Journey to the Western Isles of Scotland,



went with him, who had expressed much zeal in the king's cause, though his great zeal was for preferment, which by the most servile ways he always courted. He was a forward bold man; and since there were many threatenings to be used to the pope and cardinals, he was thought fittest for the employment, but was neither learned nor discreet." The following year he was sent to pope Clement VII. who was then at Marseilles, to deliver king Henry's appeal to the next general council; and the threatenings which he was ordered by the king to make on this occasion, he delivered with so much vehemence and fury, that his holiness talked of throwing him into a cauldron of melted lead, or burning him alive; upon which he thought proper to make his escape. He was also employed in ambassies to the emperor and the kings of Denmark and France; and in 1538, while he was ambassador in the last mentioned kingdom, was nominated to the bishopric of Hereford; but before his consecration he was translated to the see of London, in 1539. During the reign of Henry VIII. he appeared zealous against the pope, and in promoting the reformation in this kingdom; though there is but too much reason to suspect that he acted all this while against his conscience, and was a thorough papist in his heart; for in a short time after the accession of Edward VI. he scrupled to renounce the authority of the bishop of Rome, and entered a protest against the king's injunctions and homilies, for which he was committed prisoner to the Fleet; but was soon after released on his recanting his protestation. He now outwardly complied with the methods taken to advance the reformation; though he privately used all possible means to obstruct it. However, being afterwards charged with neglecting the observance of the king's injunctions, he was committed to the Marshalsea, and deprived of his bishopric; but he soon most severely revenged himself on his enemies; for on the accession of queen Mary he was restored to his see, and in 1554 was made vicegerent and president of the convocation. He then visited his diocese, in order to root out the seeds of the reformation, sent an order to all the ministers to raze such passages of scripture as had been painted on the church walls, and set up the mass again at St. Paul's before the act for restoring it was passed. He was in the commission for turning out some of the reformed bishops, and being known to be of a fierce and cruel disposition, bishop Gardiner, in 1555, left wholly to him the condemning and burning of heretics; in consequence of which, during that and the three following years, he most inhumanly committed to the flames, or otherwise destroyed, hundreds of innocent persons, for their adherence to the protestant religion, and their refusing to embrace the errors of popery. But an end was at length put to these savage butcheries, by the death of queen Mary, which happened on the 17th of November, 1558. The princess Elizabeth was immediately proclaimed queen; on receiving information of which, she came from Hatfield, where she then was, and proceeded towards London. When she had reached Highgate, she was met by Bonner, and the rest of the bishops; but she looked upon him as a man so much defiled with blood, that she would not shew him any mark of her favour.

Bonner remained unmolested for about half a year after the accession of Elizabeth; but being called before the privy council on the 30th of May, 1559, he refused to take the oath of allegiance and supremacy, and was on that account deprived of his bishopric on the 29th of June following, and committed to the Marshalsea. After having lived some years in his confinement, he died on the 5th of September, 1569; and on the 8th he was buried at midnight, in St. George's church-yard in Southwark, attended by some of his popish friends and relations. "which was ordered (says Mr. Strype) to be done at that season of the night, and in that obscurity, by the direction of the bishop of London, to prevent any disturbances that might have been

been made by the citizens, who hated him extremely for having been the death of so many of their pastors, friends, and relations."

Bishop Bonner was a man of little learning, except in the canon law, and in politics, in which he is said to have been well skilled. He was vicious in his private life, much given to the indulgence of his appetites, addicted to swearing, passionate, intolent and over-bearing. But the character in which he most distinguished himself, was that of a furious, bigotted, and cruel persecutor. It appeared in numberless instances, that his temper was to the last degree savage and inhuman. As to his person, he was remarkably fat and corpulent; which made one say to him, "That he was full of guts, but empty of bowels." In short, to conclude the character of Bonner, we may fairly venture to affirm, that he was a disgrace to religion, and to humanity.

BOOTH (BARTON) a famous English actor, was born in the county palatine of Lancaster, in 1681. At the age of nine years he was put to Westminster-school, under the tuition of Dr. Busby. Here he shewed a strong passion for learning in general, and more particularly for an acquaintance with the Latin poets, the finest passages in whose works he used with great diligence to imprint in his memory; and had besides such a peculiar propriety and judicious emphasis in the repetition of them, assisted by so fine a tone of voice, and adorned with such a natural gracefulness of action, as drew on him the admiration of the whole school. Thence it was, that when, according to custom, a Latin play was to be performed, young Booth was fixed upon to act one of the capital parts. The play happened to be the *Andria* of Terence, and the part assigned to him that of Pamphilus, which he performed so admirably, as to attract the universal applause of all the spectators; and he has himself confessed that this circumstance was what first fired his breast with theatrical ambition. His father intended him for the church: but when Barton arrived at the age of seventeen, and the time approached when he was to be sent to the university, he stole away from school, and went over to Ireland with Mr. Ashbury, manager of the Dublin theatre. His first appearance on that stage was in the part of Oroonoko, in which he came off with every testimonial of approbation from the audience.\* From this time he continued daily improving, and, after two successful campaigns in Ireland, conceived thoughts of returning to his native country, and making a trial of his abilities on the English stage. To this end he first by letters reconciled himself to his friends, and then, as a further step towards insuring his success, obtained a recommendation from lord Fitzharding (one of the lords of the bedchamber to prince George of Denmark) to Mr. Betterton, who very readily took him under his care, and gave him all the assistance in his power. The first character Mr. Booth appeared in at London, which was in 1701, was that of Maximus, in the tragedy of *Valentinian*; and it was scarce possible for a young actor to meet with a better reception than he did. The *Ambitious Step-Mother* coming soon after upon the stage, he performed the part of Artaban, which added considerably to the reputation he had acquired, and made him be esteemed one of the first actors then on the stage. Nor was his name less in all the succeeding characters which he attempted; but he shone with the greatest lustre in the tragedy of *Cato*, which was brought on the stage in 1712. "Although *Cato* (says Mr. Colley Cibber) seems plainly written upon what are called Whig principles, yet the Tories at that time had sense enough not to take it as the least reflection on their

\* Companion to the Play-house, Vol. II.



administration, but, on the contrary, they seemed to brandish and vaunt their approbation of every sentiment in favour of liberty, which by a public act of their generosity was carried so high, that one evening, while the play was acting, they collected fifty guineas in the boxes, and made a present of them to Booth, with this compliment-----for his honest opposition to a perpetual dictator, and his dying so bravely in the cause of liberty."

The reputation to which Mr. Booth was now arrived, seemed to entitle him to a share in the management of the theatre; and in 1713, through the interest of lord Bolingbroke, a new licence was granted, in which Mr. Booth's name was added to those of the former managers, Cibber, Wilks, and Dogget, the last of whom was so offended at this, that he threw up his share, and would not accept of any consideration for it; but Mr. Cibber tells us, he only made this a pretence, and that the true reason of his quitting his share in the management, was his dislike to Wilks, whose humour was become insupportable to him. In 1719, some years after the death of his former wife, Mr. Booth married Miss Hester Santlow, a woman of a most amiable disposition, whose great merit as an actress, added to the utmost discretion and prudential œconomy, had enabled her to obtain a considerable fortune. With this valuable companion, he continued in the most perfect state of domestic happiness, till the year 1727, when he was attacked by a violent fever, which lasted forty-six days without intermission; and although, by the care and skill of those great physicians Dr. Friend and Dr. Broxholm, by whom he was attended, he got the better of the present disorder, yet from that time to the day of his death, which was not till six years after, his health was never perfectly re-established. Nor did he ever, during that interval, appear on the stage, except in the run of a play called the Double Falshood, brought on the theatre in 1729. In this piece he was prevailed on to accept a part on the fifth night of its performance, which he continued to act till the twelfth, which was the last time of his theatrical appearance. He died on the 10th of May, 1733, leaving behind him a disconsolate widow, who immediately quitted the stage, and devoted herself entirely to a private life. Mr. Booth was a man of considerable erudition, and of good classical knowledge: he wrote a dramatic entertainment, called Dido and Æneas; but his master-piece was a Latin inscription to the memory of Mr. William Smith, an eminent player.

His abilities as an actor have been celebrated by some of the best judges. Aaron Hill, Esq; a gentleman who, by the share he had in the management of the play-house, could not but have sufficient opportunities of becoming well acquainted with his merit, has given us a very high character of him: "Two advantages (says this gentleman) distinguished him in the strongest light from the rest of his fraternity; he had learning to understand perfectly whatever it was his part to speak, and judgment to know how far it agreed or disagreed with his character. Hence arose a peculiar grace, which was visible to every spectator, though few were at the pains of examining into the cause of their pleasure. He could soften and slide over with a kind of elegant negligence, the improprieties in a part he acted, while, on the contrary, he would dwell with energy upon the beauties, as if he exerted a latent spirit, which had been kept back for such an occasion, that he might alarm, awaken, and transport in those places only, where the dignity of his own good sense could be supported by that of his author. A little reflection upon this remarkable quality, will teach us to account for that manifest languor, which has sometimes been observed in his action, and which was generally, though I think falsely, imputed to the natural indolence of his temper. For the same reason, though, in the customary rounds of his business, he would con-

descend to some parts in comedy, he seldom appeared in any of them with much advantage to his character. The passions which he found in comedy were not strong enough to excite his fire, and what seemed want of qualification, was only absence of impression. He had a talent at discovering the passions, where they lay hid in some celebrated parts by the injudicious practice of other actors, which when he had discovered, he soon grew able to express them. And his secret for attaining this great lesson of the theatre was an adaption of his look to his voice, by which artful imitation of nature, the variations in the sound of his words gave propriety to every change in his countenance. So that it was Mr. Booth's peculiar felicity to be heard and seen the same-----whether as the pleased, the grieved, the pitying, the reproachful, or the angry. One would almost be tempted to borrow the aid of a very bold figure, and, to express this excellence the more significantly, beg permission to affirm, that the blind might have seen him in his voice, and the deaf have heard him in his visage."

Mr. Booth's character as a man was adorned with many amiable qualities, among which, a perfect goodness of heart, the basis of every virtue, was remarkably conspicuous. He had the strictest regard to justice and punctuality in his dealings with every one; was a gay, lively, chearful companion, yet humble and diffident of his own abilities. In 1772 a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster-abbey.

**BOSCAWEN (EDWARD)** an admiral of distinguished valour and capacity, was the second surviving son of Hugh, late lord viscount Falmouth, and having early entered into the navy, was, in 1740, appointed captain of the Shoreham, and behaved with great intrepidity as a volunteer under admiral Vernon, at the taking of Porto-Bello. At the siege of Carthagená, in March 1740-1, he had the command of a party of seamen, who resolutely attacked and took a battery of fifteen twenty-four pounders, though exposed to the fire of another fort of five guns. Lord Aubrey Beauclerk being killed on the 24th of March, at the attack of Boca-Chica, captain Boscawen succeeded him in the command of the Prince Frederic, of seventy guns. On the 14th of May, 1742, he returned to England, and married Frances, daughter of William Glanville, esq; and the same year was elected a representative in parliament for Truro, in Cornwall. In 1744 he was made captain of the Dreadnought, of sixty guns, and soon after took the Medea, a French man of war, commanded by M. Hoquart. On the 3d of May, 1747, he signalized himself under the admirals Anson and Warren, in an engagement with the French fleet, off Cape Finistère, and was wounded in the shoulder with a musquet ball. Here M. Hoquart, who then commanded the Diamant of fifty-six guns, again became his prisoner, and all the French ships of war, which were ten in number, were taken. On the 15th of July he was appointed rear-admiral of the blue, and commander in chief of the land and sea forces, employed on an expedition to the East Indies; and, on the 4th of November, sailed from St. Helen's, with six ships of the line, five frigates, and two thousand soldiers. On the 29th of July, 1748, he arrived at Fort St. David's, and soon after laid siege to Pondicherry; but the men growing sickly, and the monsoons being expected, the siege was raised. Soon after he had news of the peace, and Madrás was delivered up to him by the French.

In April, 1750, he arrived at St. Helen's in the Exeter, where he was informed that in his absence he had been appointed rear-admiral of the white. He was in 1751 made one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty, and chosen an elder brother of the



the Trinity-House. On the 4th of February, 1755, he was appointed vice-admiral of the blue, and on the 19th of April, failing in order to intercept a French squadron bound to North-America, fell in with the Alcide and Lys, of sixty-four guns each, which were both taken; on this occasion M. Hoquart became his prisoner a third time, and he returned to Spithead with his prizes, and 1500 prisoners. In 1756 he was appointed vice-admiral of the white, and, in 1758, admiral of the blue, and commander in chief of the expedition to Cape Breton, when, in conjunction with general Amherst, and a body of brave troops from New-England, he took the important fortresses of Louisbourg, and the whole island of Cape Breton; for which he afterwards received the thanks of the house of commons. In 1759, being appointed to command in the Mediterranean, he arrived at Gibraltar, where hearing that the Toulon fleet, under M. de la Clue, had passed the Streights, in order to join that at Brest, he got under sail, and on the 18th of August saw, pursued, and engaged the enemy. His ship, the Namur, of ninety guns, losing her main-mast, he shifted his flag to the Newark, and, after a smart engagement, took three large ships, and burnt two, and the same year arrived at Spithead with his prizes, and two thousand prisoners. On the 8th of December, 1760, he was appointed general of the marines, with a salary of 3000*l.* per annum, and was also sworn one of the privy council. This brave admiral died at his seat at Hatchland Park, near Guildford, in Surry, of a bilious fever, on the 10th of June, 1761.

**BOULTER** (HUGH) archbishop of Armagh, primate and metropolitan of all Ireland, was born in or near London, and was a person as much distinguished by his learning, his virtue, his humanity, and natural endowments, as by his high station. He was educated at Merchant-Taylors school, and at Christ-church college, Oxford, and afterwards at Magdalen college. In 1700, he was appointed chaplain to Sir Charles Hedges, principal secretary of state; and by the interest of the earl of Sunderland, he was soon after preferred to the parsonage of St. Olave, Southwark, and the archdeaconry of Surry. In 1719, he was recommended to attend king George I. to Hanover as his chaplain; and was soon after promoted to the deanery of Christ-church, and the bishopric of Bristol. In this station he was extremely assiduous in the discharge of his pastoral duty; and while he was thus employed in one of his visitations, he received a letter from the secretary of state, acquainting him that his majesty had nominated him to the archbishopric of Armagh.

On his arrival in Ireland, in 1724, he immediately set about studying the real and solid interest of that kingdom. In innumerable instances, he exerted himself in the noblest acts of beneficence: in seasons of the greatest scarcity, he was more than once instrumental in preventing a famine which threatened that nation. On one of these occasions, he distributed vast quantities of corn throughout the kingdom, for which the house of commons passed a vote of public thanks; and at another time 2500 persons were fed at the poor-house, in Dublin, every morning and evening, for a considerable time together, mostly at the primate's expence. When schemes were proposed for the advantage of the country, he encouraged and promoted them not only with his counsel but with his purse. He had great compassion for the poor clergy of his diocese, who were disabled from giving their children a proper education; and he maintained several of the children of such in the university; he erected four houses at Drogheda, for the reception of clergymen's widows, and purchased an estate for the endowment of them. His charities for the augmenting small livings and buying glebes amounted to upwards of 30,000*l.* besides what he devised by will for the like,

like purposes in England. In short, the instances he gave of his generosity and benevolence of heart, his virtue, his piety, and his wisdom, are almost innumerable. This excellent prelate died at London, in the year 1742, and was interred in Westminster-abbey, where a beautiful monument of finely polished marble is erected to his memory.

BOYDE, or BOYD, (MARK ALEXANDER) an excellent Scottish poet, was born in Galloway, on the 13th of January, 1562, and came into the world with teeth. He learned the rudiments of the Latin and Greek languages at Glasgow, under two grammarians; but was of so high and intractable a spirit, that they despaired of ever making him a scholar. Having quarrelled with his masters, he beat them both, burnt his books, and swore learning. While he was yet a youth, he followed the court, and did his utmost to push his interest there; but the fervor of his temper soon precipitated him into quarrels, from which he came off with honour and safety, tho' frequently at the hazard of his life. He, with the approbation of his friends, went to serve in the French army, and carried his little patrimony with him, which he soon dissipated at play. He was shortly after roused by that emulation which is natural to great minds, and applied himself to letters with unremitted ardor, till he became one of the most consummate scholars of the age. The Greek and Latin were as familiar to him as his mother tongue. He could readily dictate to three scribes in as many different languages and subjects. He had an easy and happy vein of poetry, wrote elegies in the Ovidian manner, and his hymns were thought to be superior to those of any other Latin poet.\* He wrote a great number of other poems in the same language, and translated Cæsar's Commentaries into Greek, in the style of Herodotus: this translation was never printed. His other manuscripts on philological, political, and historical subjects, in Latin and French, are enumerated by Sir Robert Sibbald, in his *Prodromus Historiæ Naturalis Scotiæ*, who tells us that he was the best Scottish poet of his age. He was tall, compact, and well-proportioned in his person; his countenance was beautiful, sprightly, and engaging; he had a noble air; and appeared to be the accomplished foldier among men of the sword, and as eminently the scholar among those of the gown. He died at Pinkhill, his father's seat, in April, 1601, at the age of thirty-nine. GRANGER's *Biographical History of England*, Vol. 1.

BOYLE (RICHARD) one of the greatest statesmen of the last century, and generally styled the Great Earl of Cork, was the youngest son of Mr. Roger Boyle, and was born at Canterbury, on the 3d of October, 1566. He studied at Bennet college, Cambridge, and afterwards became a student in the Middle Temple. Having lost his father and mother, and being unable to support himself in the prosecution of his studies, he became clerk to Sir Roger Manwood, chief baron of the exchequer; but finding that by this employment he could not raise his fortune, he went to Ireland in 1588. He was then about two and twenty, had a graceful person, and many accomplishments, which enabled him to render himself useful to some of the principal persons employed in the government, by drawing up for them memorials, cases, and answers. In 1595, he married Joan, the daughter and coheireis of William Ansley;

\* Olaus Borrichius, a very eminent and judicious critic, at p. 150 of his *Dissertationes Academicæ de Poetis*, speaking of Boyd, says, "In Marco Alexandro Bodio, Scoto, redivivum spectamus Natonem; ea est in ejusdem Epitolis Heroidum, lux, candor, dexteritas." He speaks as highly of his Hymns in heroic verse.



and the dying in labour of her first child, (who was born dead,) in 1599, left him an estate of 500*l.* a year in land. Some time after, Sir Henry Wallop, and several other persons of rank, envying him on account of the purchases he had made in the province of Connaught, represented him to queen Elizabeth as being in the pay of the king of Spain, who, they pretended, had furnished him with money. Soon afterwards the rebellion broke out in Ireland, and the earl of Essex being nominated lord deputy of that kingdom, Mr. Boyle, who was then at London, was recommended to his lordship; but Sir Henry Wallop, treasurer of Ireland, knowing that Mr. Boyle had several papers in his custody that could detect his fallacious manner of passing his accounts, resolved to crush him, and renewed his former complaints against him to the queen; upon which he was suddenly taken up and committed close prisoner to the Gatehouse, and all his papers seized. At length, with much difficulty, he obtained the favour of the queen to be present at his examination; and having fully answered what was alledged against him, he gave a short account of his own behaviour since his first settling in Ireland, and concluded with laying open to the queen and her council the conduct of his chief enemy, Sir Henry Wallop, with such force that her majesty declared him innocent, stripped Sir Henry of his post of treasurer, and gave Mr. Boyle her hand to kiss before the whole assembly. A few days after, she constituted him clerk of the council of Munster, and recommended him to Sir George Carew, lord president of that province, who sent him to the queen with the news of the victory gained, on the 24th of December, 1601, near Kinsale, over the Irish and their Spanish auxiliaries.

Upon his return to Ireland, he assisted at the siege of Beerhaven castle, which was taken by storm, and the garrison put to the sword. He soon after received the honour of knighthood. He now rose with great rapidity to the highest offices, and even to the dignity of the peerage in Ireland, to which he was raised by king James I. on the 29th of September, 1616, by the style and title of baron of Youghall, in the county of Cork; four years after, he was created viscount Dungarvon, and earl of Cork; and, in 1631, was constituted lord treasurer of Ireland, an honour that was made hereditary to his family. He distinguished himself by the noble stand he made, when the fatal rebellion broke out in that kingdom, in the reign of Charles I. and in his old age acted with as much bravery and military skill, as if he had been trained from his infancy to the profession of arms. He turned the castle of Lismore, his capital seat, into a fortress capable of demanding respect from the Irish. He immediately armed and disciplined his servants and protestant tenants, and by their assistance, and a small army raised and maintained at his own expence, defended the province of Munster, and in the space of a year took several strong castles. This great man died on the 15th of September, 1643.

BOYLE (ROGER) first earl of Orrery, was the fifth son of Richard, styled the Great Earl of Cork. He was born April 25, 1621, and raised to the dignity of baron Broghill when only seven years old. He was educated at the college of Dublin, where he soon distinguished himself as an early and promising genius. He afterwards made the tour of France and Italy, and at his return assisted his father in opposing the rebellious Irish, in which he behaved with all the spirit of a young, and the discretion of an old officer. After the cessation of the Irish rebellion, he paid his duty to the king at Oxford, and returned to Ireland, by his majesty's orders, to perform some important services there, where he continued to act till the murder of the king, when he left his country, and retiring to Marston in Somersetshire, concealed himself in the

privacy of a close retirement; but being at length ashamed to sit the tame spectator of all the mischief that appeared around him, he resolved, under the pretence of going to the Spa for the recovery of his health, to cross the seas, and apply to king Charles II. for a commission to raise forces in Ireland, in order to restore his majesty, and recover his own estate. To this purpose, he prevailed on the earl of Warwick to procure a licence for his going to the Spa, and having raised a considerable sum of money, came up to London to prosecute his voyage; but he had not been long in town when he received a message from Cromwell, who was then general of the parliament's forces, that he intended to wait upon him. The lord Broghill was surprised at this message, having never had the least acquaintance with Cromwell, and desired the gentleman to let the general know, that he would wait upon his excellency; but while he was waiting the return of the messenger, Cromwell entered the room, and after mutual civilities, told him in few words, that the committee of state were apprized of his design of going over and applying to Charles Stuart for a commission to raise forces in Ireland, and that they were determined to make an example of him, if he himself had not diverted them from that resolution. The lord Broghill interrupted him, by assuring him that the intelligence which the committee had received was false, and that he neither was in a capacity, nor had any inclination, to raise disturbances in Ireland; but Cromwell, instead of making any reply, drew some papers out of his pocket, which were the copies of several letters that lord Broghill had sent to those persons in whom he most confided, and put them into his hands. The lord Broghill, upon the perusal of these papers, finding it to no purpose to dissemble any longer, asked his excellency's pardon for what he had said, returned him his humble thanks for his protection against the committee, and intreated his advice how to behave in so critical a conjuncture. Cromwell told him, that though till this time he had been a stranger to his person, he was not so to his merit and character; but that he had heard how gallantly his lordship had behaved in the Irish wars, and therefore, since he was named lord lieutenant of Ireland, and the reduction of that kingdom was now become his province, he had obtained leave of the committee to offer his lordship the command of a general officer, if he would serve in that war; that he should have no oaths or engagements imposed upon him, nor be obliged to draw his sword against any but the Irish rebels.

The lord Broghill was infinitely surprised at so generous and unexpected an offer; he saw himself at liberty, by all the rules of honour, to serve against the Irish, whose rebellion and barbarities were equally detested by the royal party and the parliament: he desired, however, some time to consider of what had been proposed to him; but Cromwell briskly told him, that he must come to some resolution that very instant; that he himself was returning to the committee, who were still sitting, and if his lordship rejected their offer, they had determined to send him to the Tower; whereupon the lord Broghill, finding that his liberty and life were in the utmost danger, and charmed with the frankness and generosity of Cromwell's behaviour, gave him his word and honour that he would faithfully serve him against the Irish rebels; upon which Cromwell assured him, that the conditions which he had made with him should be punctually observed; and then ordered him to repair immediately to Bristol, adding, that he himself would soon follow him into Ireland. Lord Broghill, therefore, having settled the business of his command, went over into that country, where, by his conduct and intrepidity, he performed many important services, and fully justified the opinion Cromwell had conceived of him.

He



He was fruitful in the most ingenious artifices; an instance of which we cannot forbear mentioning. At the siege of the castle of Carigdroghid, he informed the garrison, that if they did not surrender before his heavy artillery came up, he would shew them no mercy. At this his own army were greatly astonished, as they knew he had not a single piece of battering cannon; but his lordship ordering several large trees to be cut, and drawn at a distance by his baggage-horses, the besieged, judging by the slowness of their motion that they were cannon of a vast size, capitulated. He afterwards defeated an army of three times the strength of his own, by repeating, in the heat of the action, in conjunction with those about him, *They run! they run!* He had a principal hand in the Restoration, and was by Charles II. advanced to the dignity of earl of Orrery, on the 5th of September, 1660. His lordship died on the 16th of October, 1679, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, greatly regretted by all ranks of people.

The earl of Orrery was a man of parts and learning, a good soldier, and an able statesman, and remarkable for his presence of mind, which enabled him to extricate himself with extraordinary dexterity from the greatest difficulties. His courage and generosity were eminent; he was an affectionate husband, a tender father, and a kind master. He was extremely liberal to men of merit in distress, and very charitable to the poor, for the benefit of whom he erected several schools and alms-houses. His wit, his knowledge of the world, and his learning, rendered his conversation highly entertaining and instructive. He was the author of several pieces; but his literary productions have not added much to his reputation, though they have been much commended by some writers. His works are, 1. A Treatise on the Art of War. 2. Parthenissa, a Romance. 3. The History of Henry V. a Tragedy. 4. Mustapha, a Tragedy. 5. The Black Prince, a Tragedy. 6. Tryphon, a Tragedy. 7. Mr. Anthony, a Comedy. 8. Guzman, a Comedy. 9. Herod the Great, a Tragedy. 10. Altemira, a Tragedy. 11. State-Letters. 12. Several Poems, and other small Pieces.

BOYLE, (ROBERT) the celebrated philosopher, was the seventh son of Richard, earl of Cork, and was born at Lismore, in the province of Munster, on the 25th of January, 1626-7. While he continued at home, he was taught to write a very fair hand, and to speak French and Latin, by one of his father's chaplains, and a Frenchman whom the earl kept in the house. In 1635, he was sent over to England, in order to be educated at Eton-school. Here he soon discovered a force of understanding, which promised great things, and a disposition to cultivate and improve it to the utmost. He continued at Eton near four years; after which, he was removed to his father's seat at Stalbridge, in Dorsetshire. In the autumn of 1638, he attended his father to London, and remained with him at the Savoy, till his brother Mr. Francis Boyle espoused Mrs. Elizabeth Killigrew; and about four days after the marriage, the two brothers, Francis and Robert, were sent abroad upon their travels, under the care of Mr. Marcombes, a Frenchman. They embarked at Rye in Sussex, and from thence proceeded to Dieppe in Normandy; then they travelled by land to Rouen, and from thence to Paris. After which they repaired to Lyons; from which city they continued their journey to Geneva, where their governor had a family; and there the two gentlemen pursued their studies without interruption. Mr. Boyle, during his stay here, resumed his acquaintance with the mathematics, or at least with the elements of that science, of which he had before gained some knowledge. In September, 1641, he quitted Geneva; and passing through Switzerland and the country of the Grisons,

Grilons, entered Lombardy. Then taking his route through Bergamo, Brescia, and Verona, he arrived at Venice; where having made a short stay, he returned through Padua, and from thence to Florence, where he passed the winter. Here he employed his spare hours in acquiring the Italian language, which he at length understood perfectly, though he never spoke it so fluently as he did the French. About the end of March, 1642, he began his journey from Florence to Rome, which took up but five days. And he tells us himself, that, "the more conveniently to see the numerous rarities of this universal city, and to decline the distracting intrusions and importunities of English Jesuits, he passed for a Frenchman, which neither his habit nor language much contradicted. Under this notion he delightfully paid his visits to what in Rome and the adjacent villages most deserved them; and amongst other curiosities and antiquities, had the fortune to see the Pope at chapel, with the cardinals, who severally appearing mighty princes, in that assembly looked like a company of common friars. Here he could not chuse but smile to see a young churchman, after the service ended, upon his knees carefully with his hands sweep into his handkerchief the dust, his holiness's gouty feet had by treading on it consecrated, as if it had been some miraculous relic."

Mr. Boyle returned from Rome to Florence, from whence he went to Leghorn, and so by sea to Genoa. Then passing through the county of Nice, he crossed the sea to Antibes, where he fell into some danger for refusing to honour the crucifix: from thence he went to Marseilles by land. He was in that city, in May, 1642, with his brother, when they received letters from their father, containing a melancholy account of the general rebellion in Ireland, and acquainting them, that it was with great difficulty he had procured for them 250l. to supply their expences in their way home. But this money being entrusted with one Perkins, a citizen of London, to be sent them in bills of exchange, he proved unfaithful, so that they never received the least part of it. Being thus left destitute in a strange country, they were by means of Mr. Marcombes their governor brought to Geneva, till supplies could be received to enable them to return home. They continued at Geneva a considerable time, without either advices or supplies from England; upon which Mr. Marcombes was obliged to take up some jewels on his own credit, which were afterwards disposed of with as little loss as could be; and with the money thus raised, they continued their journey for England, where they arrived in 1644. On his arrival Mr. Boyle found his father dead; and though the earl had made an ample provision for him, as well by leaving him the manor of Stalbridge in England, as other considerable estates in Ireland, yet it was some time before he could receive any money.

In March, 1646, he retired to his manor at Stalbridge, where he now chiefly resided, in a kind of learned retirement. But the course of his studies was interrupted for some time in the summer of the year 1647, by a severe fit of the stone, to which distemper he was extremely subject. However, in September following, he went to Bristol and Salisbury; and in February, 1647-8, made a voyage to Holland, from whence he soon after returned to England. During his retirement at Stalbridge, he applied himself with incredible industry to studies of various kinds, but more particularly to natural philosophy and chemistry. He omitted no opportunity of obtaining the acquaintance of persons distinguished for parts and learning, to whom he was in every respect a ready, useful, generous assistant, and with whom he held a constant correspondence. He was also one of the first members of that small, but learned body of men, who, when all academical studies were interrupted by the civil wars, secreted themselves about the year 1645; and held private meetings, first in London, afterwards



wards at Oxford, for the sake of canvassing subjects of natural knowledge. They stiled themselves then "The Philosophical College;" and, after the Restoration, when they were incorporated and distinguished openly, took the name of "the Royal Society." In 1652, Mr. Boyle went over to Ireland, in order to visit and settle his estates in that kingdom; and returned from thence in August, 1653. In 1654 he went to reside at Oxford, in order to prosecute his studies with the greater advantage, and continued there for the most part till April 1668, when he settled at London in the house of his sister, Lady Ranelagh, in Pall-Mall. It was during his residence at Oxford, that he invented that admirable engine, the Air-Pump, which was perfected for him, in 1658, or 1659, by the ingenious Mr. Robert Hook. In 1660, Mr. Boyle published in 8vo. "New Experiments physico-mechanical, touching the spring of the air and its effects, made for the most part in a new pneumatical engine." The same year he published his "Seraphic Love; or, some motives and incentives to the love of GOD, pathetically discoursed of in a letter to a friend." This work has passed through many editions, and been translated into Latin. It appears that the fame of Mr. Boyle's great learning and abilities had now extended itself beyond the limits of our island; for on the 10th of October, 1660, Mr. Robert Southwell, envoy from king Charles II. to the king of Portugal, wrote to him from Florence, to inform him, that the Grand Duke of Tuscany was extremely desirous of a correspondence with him, that Prince being not only a patron of learning, but also a great master of it himself.

Mr. Boyle was for many years a director of the East India company, and very useful in this capacity to that great body, more especially in procuring their charter; and the only return he expected for his labour, was, the engaging the company to come to some resolution in favour of the propagation of the gospel, by means of their flourishing factories in that part of the world. As a proof of his own inclination to contribute, as far as lay in his power, to that end, he was at the expence of printing at Oxford, in 1677, five hundred copies of the four Gospels, and the Acts of the Apostles, in the Malayan tongue, under the direction of Dr. Thomas Hyde, keeper of the Bodleian library. These were sent abroad at Mr. Boyle's expence: and it was the same pious motives which induced him to send, about three years before, several copies of Grotius de Veritate Christianæ Religionis, translated into Arabic by Dr. Edward Pococke, into the Levant, as a means of propagating Christianity there.

About the entrance of the summer of the year 1691, Mr. Boyle began to feel such an alteration in his health, as induced him to think of settling his affairs; and accordingly, on the 18th of July, he signed and sealed his last will, to which he afterwards added several codicils. In October, his distempers encreased; which might perhaps be owing to his concern for the tedious illness of his sister the Lady Ranelagh, with whom he had lived many years in the greatest harmony and friendship, and whose indisposition brought her to the grave on the 23d of December following. He survived her but a few days; for he died on the 30th of December, 1691, in the 65th year of his age. He was interred, on the 7th of January following, in St. Martin's church in the Fields, Westminster.

Robert Boyle was not only one of the greatest philosophers, but, what is more, one of the best men, that this, or any other country has produced. He was not more distinguished for his extensive knowledge, and the uncommon sagacity of his philosophical researches, than for the exemplary and uniform virtue of his life, and his steady, fervent, and rational piety. He was at once a pattern and an ornament to the age in

which he lived, and may truly be said to have done honour to humanity. Dr. Shaw observes, that “there is no profession or condition of men, but may be benefitted by the discoveries of Mr. Boyle. As he had a wonderful comprehensive genius himself, he has improved every part of natural knowledge; and the world is more obliged to this single man, than to a thousand vulgar philosophers taken together. ’Tis certain, that he laid the foundations of almost all the improvements which have been made since his time in natural philosophy, and actually himself performed abundance of those very things, and perhaps in a much better manner too, whereby several famous men have gained a reputation in putting them off for their own discoveries. A very fine collection of useful knowledge, published as the works of a foreign society, bears a remarkable testimony to this truth. The Mechanic, the Merchant, the Scholar, the Gentleman, are all benefitted by Mr. Boyle. He shews us trades in a new light, and makes them, what they really are, a part of Natural Philosophy; and considering them accordingly, reveals some of their mysteries, all along advancing proper means to encourage, promote, and multiply the arts themselves. The Goldsmith, the Lapidary, the Jeweller, the Refiner, the Stone-cutter, the Dyer, the Glass-maker, artizans of all kinds, will from him receive the best informations, as to the working, managing, and employing to advantage their various commodities, materials, engines, and instruments. The Husbandman and the Diver are here instructed in their arts; and the Mineralist, the Miner, and Assayer, to find and separate their ore to its greatest profit; to encrease the quantity, to meliorate, improve, and enrich their metals; to purify and find them, and accurately to distinguish the genuine and pure from the adulterate, base, or counterfeit. The Architect and Builder are shewn how to choose the best materials for their several purposes; the Painter to make, to mix, and improve his colours; and no part of mankind is neglected by Mr. Boyle. But he shews a more particular regard to those professions, wherein the health of the species is nearly concerned. The Physician, the Anatomist, the Apothecary, and the Chymist, are most highly obliged to him. He has considered and improved the art of medicine in all its branches. We owe to him the best ways we have of distinguishing genuine drugs from adulterate; the discovery and preparation of several valuable medicines, with the manner of applying abundance to good advantage. He has shewn us the way wherein specifics may act, how to judge of the wholesomeness and the unwholesomeness of the air, of water, and of places; and how to examine and make choice of mineral springs. In a word, there is scarce an art or natural production known, but he makes some useful discovery or improvement in it.”

His great merit as a writer in natural philosophy and chemistry has been, indeed, universally acknowledged. The celebrated Dr. Boerhaave, after having declared Lord Bacon to be the father of Experimental Philosophy, says that “Mr. Boyle, the ornament of his age and country, succeeded to the genius and enquiries of the great Chancellor Verulam. Which of Mr. Boyle’s writings shall I recommend? All of them. To him we owe the secrets of fire, air, water, animals, vegetables, fossils; so that from his works may be deduced the whole system of natural knowledge.”

Mr. Granger observes, that “Robert Boyle, who was born the same year in which lord Bacon died, seems to have inherited the penetrating and inquisitive genius of that illustrious philosopher. We are at a loss which to admire most, his extensive knowledge, or his exalted piety. These excellencies kept pace with each other: but the former never carried him to vanity, nor the latter to enthusiasm. He was himself *the Christian Virtuoso* which he has described. Religion never sat more easy



easy upon a man, nor added greater dignity to a character. He particularly applied himself to chymistry; and made such discoveries in that branch of science, as can scarce be credited upon less authority than his own. His doctrine of the weight and spring of the air, a fluid on which our health and our very being depend, gained him all the reputation he deserved. He founded the theological lecture which bears his name."

Mr. Boyle wrote, 1. *New Experiments Physico-mechanical, &c.* 2. *Seraphic Love*: 3. *The Sceptical Chemist*: 4. *Considerations upon the Style of the Holy Scriptures*: 5. *New Experiments and Observations upon Cold*: 6. *Hydrostatical Paradoxes*: 7. *The Origin of Forms and Qualities*: 8. *Tracts about the cosmical Qualities of Things, &c.* 9. *Essay about the Origin and Virtue of Gems*: 10. *Historical Account of a Degradation of Gold made by an Anti-elixir*: 11. *The Aerial Noctiluca*: 12. *Medicina Hydrostatica*: 13. *The Christian Virtuoso*: 14. *Certain Physiological Essays, and other Tracts*: 15. *Essays on the Nature of Effluvia*: 16. *Experimenta et Observationes Physicæ*; and many other pieces. All his works were collected and printed in five volumes in folio, at London, in the year 1744.

BOYLE (CHARLES) earl of Orrery in Ireland, and baron of Marston in Somersetshire, was the second son of Roger, second earl of Orrery, and was born in August, 1676. At the age of fifteen he was entered as a nobleman of Christ-church, Oxford, where he had for his tutors the celebrated Dr. Francis Atterbury, afterwards bishop of Rochester, and Dr. Friend, under whose care he made so rapid a progress in his studies, that he was soon considered as an ornament to the college. The first work that fell from his pen, was a translation of the *Life of Lysander*, from the Greek of Plutarch; soon after which, in 1695, he published a new edition of the *Epistles of Phalaris*, which gave rise to a violent dispute between him and Dr. Bentley. In 1700, he was chosen member for the town of Huntingdon; and in 1703, on the death of his elder brother, succeeded to the title of earl of Orrery. Some time after, he obtained the command of a regiment; was elected a knight of the Thistle, promoted to the rank of major-general, and sworn of her majesty's privy council. On the 10th of September, 1711, he was raised to the dignity of a British peer, by the title of lord Boyle, baron of Marston in Somersetshire. He enjoyed some additional honours in the reign of George I. but in 1722, having the misfortune to fall under the suspicion of the government, he was committed to the Tower: however, he was at length admitted to bail, and nothing being found that could be esteemed a sufficient ground for a prosecution, he was discharged. His lordship died on the 28th of August, 1731, in the 56th year of his age. He wrote a comedy, entitled, *As you find it*; and was also the improver of that noble instrument, which, after him, is called *The Orrery*.

John Boyle, earl of Cork and Orrery, a nobleman distinguished by his learning and genius, was the only son of the abovementioned Charles earl of Orrery, by lady Elizabeth Cecil, and was born on the second of January, 1707. He was educated at Christ-church college in Oxford, to which society he was an ornament, as his father had been before him. He himself declares, that early disappointments, the perplexed state of his affairs, indifferent health, and many other untoward accidents, all contributed to render him, even in the earliest part of life, fond of retirement. Being thus indisposed for an active life, he passed his time principally in his study; daily exercising and improving his talents for polite literature and poetry. In this  
last

last art he gave occasionally several excellent specimens, the first of which was, *A Copy of Verses to the Memory of that much beloved Youth and Relation Edmund, Duke of Bucks.* There are many others of the like kind in his copious and curious notes to his translation of *Pliny the Younger's Letters*, which was undertaken for the service of his eldest son the lord Boyle, was published in 1751, in two vols. 4to., and has since gone through many editions. In the following year he published that entertaining work, *The life of Dean Swift*, in several letters addressed to his second son *Hamilton Boyle*, then a student at *Christ-church*. His third and youngest son *Edmund* is now earl of *Cork and Orrery*. His lordship died in November, 1762.

**BOYSE (SAMUEL)** a poet, remarkable for his extravagance, his meanness, and his letting slip the greatest advantages, was the son of a dissenting minister in *Dublin*, and was born in 1708. He was educated at a private school in *Dublin*, and at eighteen years of age was sent to the university of *Glasgow*; but he had not been there a year when he married *Miss Atchenfon*, the daughter of a tradesman in that city. The natural extravagance of his temper soon exposed him to want, and having now the additional charge of a wife, he was obliged to quit the university, and to go with his wife (who also took a sister with her) to *Dublin*, where he depended on his father for support. Young *Boyse* was of all men the farthest removed from a gentleman; he had no graces of person, and fewer still of conversation. Never were there three persons of more libertine characters than young *Boyse*, his wife, and sister-in-law; yet the two ladies wore such a mask of decency before the old gentleman, that his fondness for them was never abated. An estate he possessed in *Yorkshire* was sold to pay his son's debts, and when the worthy old man lay in his last sickness, he was entirely supported by presents from his congregation, and buried at their expence.

Soon after his father's death, *Boyse* went to *Edinburgh*, where his poetical genius raised him many friends, and some patrons of great eminence. In 1731 he published a volume of poems, addressed to the countess of *Eglington*. That amiable lady was the patroness of all men of wit, and greatly distinguished *Mr. Boyse*, while he resided in *Scotland*. Upon the death of the viscountess *Stormont*, who had the most refined taste in the sciences, and was a great admirer of poetry, he wrote an *Elegy*, entitled, *The Tears of the Muses*, which was much applauded by her ladyship's relations; and the lord *Stormont* was so pleased with it, that he ordered a handsome present to be given to *Mr. Boyse*, by his attorney at *Edinburgh*. The notice which lady *Eglington* and the lord *Stormont* took of our poet, recommended him to the patronage of the duchess of *Gordon*, who was so solicitous to raise him above necessity, that she employed her interest in procuring the promise of a place for him, and gave him a letter, which the next day he was to deliver to one of the commissioners of the customs at *Edinburgh*. It happened that he was then some miles distant from that city, and the morning on which he was to ride to town with her grace's letter proving rainy, this trivial circumstance prevented his going, and the place was given to another person.

*Boyse* having at last defeated all the kind intentions of his patrons, fell into poverty and contempt, and being obliged to quit *Edinburgh*, communicated his design of going to *London* to the duchess of *Gordon*, who having still a high opinion of his poetical abilities, gave him a letter of recommendation to *Mr. Pope*, and obtained another for him to *Sir Peter King*, lord chancellor of *England*; the lord *Stormont* also recommended him to his brother the solicitor-general, and to many other persons



of rank. Upon his arrival in London he went to Twickenham, in order to deliver the duchess's letter to Mr. Pope, but that gentleman not being at home, Mr. Boyle never gave himself the trouble to repeat his visit. He wrote poems, but though they were excellent in their kind, they were lost to the world, by being introduced with no advantage. He had so strong a propensity to groveling, that his acquaintance were generally the lowest and most ignorant people, and those in high life he addressed by letters, not having sufficient confidence or politeness to converse familiarly with them. Thus, unfit to support himself in the world, he was exposed to a great variety of distresses, from which he could find no means of extricating himself, but by writing mendicant letters. Notwithstanding this, and though he had not the least taste for any thing elegant, he was so luxurious and expensive, that when he had received a guinea in consequence of a supplicating letter, though he had not another shilling in the world, and scarcely shoes to his feet, he would send for a bottle of Champaign or Burgundy. About the year 1740 he was reduced to the last extremity of human wretchedness, and had not a coat, a shirt, or any kind of apparel to put on; even the sheets in which he lay were carried to the pawn-broker's, and he was obliged to be confined to his bed, with no other covering than a blanket. Thus he remained six weeks, during which he was employed in writing verses for the magazines. Whoever had seen him in his study must have been shocked at his appearance; he sat up in his bed with the blanket wrapt about him, in which he had cut a hole large enough to admit his naked arm, and placing the paper upon his knee, wrote in the best manner he could. Perhaps he would have remained much longer in this distressful state, had not a compassionate gentleman, upon hearing this circumstance related, ordered his cloaths to be taken out of pawn, and enabled him to appear again abroad.

About the year 1745 Mr. Boyle's wife died; he was then at Reading, and pretended much concern on hearing of it. He affected to appear very fond of a little lap-dog, which he always carried about with him in his arms, imagining it gave him the air of a man of taste; and his circumstances being then too mean to put himself in mourning, he resolved that some of his family should, and therefore buying half a yard of black ribbon, fixed it about his dog's neck, by way of mourning for the loss of its mistress. Towards the close of his life he began to shew a greater regard to his character; and in his last lingering illness had the satisfaction to observe a poem of his, entitled, *The Deity*, recommended by two eminent writers, the ingenious Mr. Henry Fielding, and the rev. Mr. James Hervey, author of the *Meditations*. While he was in this illness, his mind was often religiously disposed. Indeed the early impressions of his education were never obliterated, and his whole life was a continual struggle between his appetites and his conscience; and in consequence of this war in his mind, he wrote an excellent poem, called *The Recantation*. In May, 1749, he died in obscure lodgings near Shoe-lane, and was buried at the expence of the parish.

Never was a life spent with less prudence than that of Mr. Boyle, and never were such distinguished abilities given to less purpose. His genius was not confined to poetry and literary productions: he had a taste for painting, music, and heraldry, in the latter of which he was very well skilled. Two volumes of his poems have been published in London, and if the rest were collected, they would all together make six moderate volumes. Many of them are scattered in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, marked with the letter Y, or Alceus.

BRADLEY (Dr. JAMES) Savilian professor of astronomy in Oxford, fellow of the Royal Society at London, and member of the Academies of Sciences and Belles Lettres at Paris, Berlin, Boulogne, and Petersburg, was born at Shireborn, in Gloucestershire, in 1692, and educated at Oxford. In 1719 he was instituted to the vicarage of Bridstow, in Herefordshire. He received the first rudiments of the mathematics from his uncle, Dr. James Pound; and, on the death of John Kiel, M. D. was, in 1721, chosen Savilian professor of astronomy in Oxford, on which he resigned his living. Notwithstanding the veil which his innate modesty had cast over him, he was soon distinguished by the friendship of Sir Isaac Newton, lord chancellor Macclesfield, and Dr. Edmund Halley, his colleague in the Savilian professorship. In 1730 he succeeded Mr. Whiteside, as lecture-reader of astronomy and experimental philosophy, in the university of Oxford; and, on the decease of Dr. Halley, was chosen astronomical observator at the Royal Observatory at Greenwich, and honoured with the degree of doctor of divinity. In 1747 he published his Letter to the earl of Macclesfield, concerning the apparent motion observed in some of the fixed stars; and, on account of this curious discovery, obtained the annual gold prize-medal from the Royal Society. In consequence of this letter, his late majesty caused him to be paid 1000*l.* to repair the old instruments in the royal observatory, and for providing new ones, which enabled him to furnish it with the noblest and most accurate apparatus in the known world. He was afterwards offered the living of Greenwich, which he refused from a conscientious scruple, that the duty of a pastor was incompatible with his other studies; upon which his majesty granted him an annual pension of 250*l.* He was remarkable for the evenness of his temper, and for his sweet and amiable disposition, and was particularly distinguished for his modesty and taciturnity. He was always temperate, easy of access, humane and benevolent; was never tenacious of his own opinion, and was free from bigotry and ostentation. In short, he was a dutiful son, an indulgent husband, a tender father, and a steady friend. He died at Chalford, in Gloucestershire, of a suppression of urine, on the 13th of July, 1762, in the seventieth year of his age. Few of his works have appeared in public, but his Observations are contained in thirteen folio and two quarto volumes, and are lodged in safety for the public use.

BROWN (THOMAS) of facetious memory, as Mr. Addison says of him, was the son of a considerable farmer in Shropshire, and received the first part of his education at Newport school in that county; from whence he was removed to Christ-church college, Oxford, where he soon distinguished himself by his uncommon attainments in literature. He had great parts and quickness of apprehension, nor does it appear that he was deficient in application; for we are told, that he was well skilled in the Latin, Greek, French, Italian, and Spanish languages, even before he was sent to Oxford. The irregularities of his life did not suffer him to continue long at the university; he was soon obliged to quit that place; when, instead of returning home to his father, he went to London, in hopes of making his fortune some way or other there. However, he was in a short time reduced to the extremity of indigence; upon which he made interest to be school-matter of Kingston upon Thames, in which pursuit he succeeded. But this was a profession very unsuitable to a man of Mr. Brown's turn; and therefore we cannot wonder, that he soon quitted his school, and went again to London, where he had recourse to that last refuge of half-starved wits, writing for bread. He published a great variety of pieces, both in prose and verse, in all which he discovered no small erudition, as well as an exuberant vein of humour. An anony-



mous author, who has given the world some account of Mr. Brown, says, that tho' a good-natured man, he had one pernicious quality, which was, rather to lose his friend than his joke. He had a particular genius for satire, and dealt it out liberally whenever he could find occasion. He is famed for being the author of a libel, fixed one Sunday morning on the doors of Westminster-abbey; and of many others against the clergy and quality. He died in the year 1704, and was interred in the cloister of Westminster-abbey, near the remains of Mrs. Behn, with whom he was intimate in his life-time. His whole works, consisting of dialogues, essays, declamations, satires, letters from the dead to the living, translations, &c. have been printed in four volumes, 12mo.

BROWNE (Sir THOMAS) an eminent physician and celebrated writer, was born at London, on the 19th of October, 1605. He was placed for his education at Winchester-school, and entered as a Gentleman-Commoner at Broadgate-hall, since stiled Pembroke-college: he was admitted to the degree of bachelor of arts in 1627; and having afterwards taken that of master, he turned his studies to physic, and practised it for some time in Oxfordshire: but he soon quitted his settlement there, and accompanied his father-in-law into Ireland. From thence he passed into France and Italy; made some stay at Montpelier and Padua, which were then the celebrated schools of physic; and returning home through Holland, was created doctor of physic at Leyden. \* It is supposed that he arrived in London about the year 1634, and that the next year he wrote his celebrated piece, entitled, *Religio Medici*, the religion of a physician; which was no sooner published, says Dr. Johnson, than it excited the attention of the public, by the novelty of paradoxes, the dignity of sentiment, the quick succession of images, the multitude of abstruse allusions, the subtilty of disquisition, and the strength of language.

In 1637 he was incorporated doctor of physic in Oxford; and in 1646, published his Treatise on Vulgar Errors, entitled by himself, "Pseudodoxia Epidemica; or, Enquiries into very many received Tenets, and commonly presumed Truths." He also wrote "Hydriotaphia, or a discourse of sepulchral urns," to which was added, "The Garden of Cyrus, or the Quincuncial Lozenge, or Network Plantation of the Antients, artificially, naturally, mystically considered." In 1665, Dr. Browne was chosen honorary fellow of the college of physicians, as a man "*virtute et literis ornatissimus*;" eminently embellished with literature and virtue. In 1671, he received the honour of knighthood from king Charles II. Having long lived in high reputation, in his seventy-sixth year he was seized with a cholic, which, after having tortured him about a week, put an end to his life at Norwich, on his birth-day, the 19th of October, 1682. He was a man of great learning and abilities, and of regular and virtuous manners. He has been spoken of by some as a Deist, and by others as an Atheist: but these imputations are merely the result of bigotry. That he did not assent to every article in certain theological creeds, may perhaps be admitted without injury to his character: but he appears evidently to have been a firm believer of christianity. "There is no science, says Dr. Johnson, in which he does not discover some skill; and scarce any kind of knowledge, profane or sacred, abstruse or elegant, which he does not appear to have cultivated with success."

BUCHANAN (GEORGE) a celebrated Scottish poet and historian, was born at Kellern, in the shire of Lenox, in Scotland, in February, 1506. His father being dead, and his mother being left with eight children, her brother sent him to Paris for

his

\* Life of Sir Thomas Browne, by Dr. Samuel Johnson.

his education; but in two years the death of his uncle, and his own bad state of health, and want of money, obliged him to return. About a year after, he made a campaign with the French auxiliaries, in which he suffered so many hardships, that he was confined to his bed by sickness all the ensuing winter. Early in the spring, he went to St. Andrew's, to learn logic under Mr. John Mair, whom he followed in the summer to Paris. Here he embraced the Lutheran tenets, which at that time began to spread; and, after struggling with ill fortune for near two years, he went, in 1526, to teach grammar in the college of St. Barbe, where he continued two years and an half; after which he was taken into the family of the earl of Castels, who, in 1534, carried him into Scotland. Upon the earl's death, king James V. appointed him preceptor to his natural son James, afterwards the famous earl of Murray.

The king of Scotland having discovered a conspiracy against his person, in which he was persuaded that some of the Franciscans were concerned, commanded Buchanan to write a poem against them. Our poet, unwilling to disoblige either the king or the friars, wrote a few verses susceptible of a double interpretation: but the king was displeased at their not being severe enough, and ordered him to write others more poignant, which gave occasion to his famous piece, entitled *Franciscanus*. Soon after, being informed by his friends at court that the monks sought his life, and that cardinal Beaton had given the king a sum of money to have him executed, he fled to England; from whence he passed over to France. On his arrival at Paris, he found his inveterate enemy, cardinal Beaton, at that court, in the character of ambassador; upon which he retired to Bourdeaux, at the invitation of Andrew Govianus, a learned Portuguese. He taught at the public school lately erected there three years; in which time he wrote four tragedies, which were afterwards occasionally published. In 1547 he went into Portugal with Govianus, who had received orders from the king his master to bring him a certain number of able men, to teach philosophy and classical learning in the university he had lately established at Coimbra. After the death of Govianus, Buchanan suffered every kind of ill usage: his poem against the Franciscans was objected to him by his enemies; the eating of flesh in Lent, which was the common custom throughout the whole kingdom, was charged upon him as a crime; it was reckoned a heinous offence in him to have said in a private conversation with some Portuguese youths, that he thought St. Austin favoured rather the protestant than the Popish doctrine of the eucharist; and two men were brought to testify that he was averse to the Romish religion. In short, he was sent to a monastery for some months, to be better instructed by the monks. At length, having recovered his liberty, he came to England, where things were in such a confusion during the minority of Edward VI. that he went to France in the beginning of the year 1552; and in July 1554, he published his tragedy of Jephtha, with a dedication to Charles de Cossi, marshal of France; with which the marshal was so highly pleased, that he sent for Buchanan into Piedmont, and made him preceptor to his son. Buchanan spent five years in France with this youth, employing his leisure hours in the study of the scriptures. He returned to Scotland in 1563, and joined the reformed church in that kingdom. In 1565, he went again to France, from whence he was recalled the year following, by Mary queen of Scots, who appointed him principal of St. Leonard's college in the university of St. Andrew, where he resided four years; but, upon the misfortunes of that queen, he joined the party of the earl of Murray, by whose order he wrote his *Detection*, reflecting on the queen's character and conduct. He was by the states of the kingdom appointed preceptor to the young king, James VI. He employed the last twelve or thirteen years of his life in writing the history of his country, in

which



which he has happily united the force and brevity of Sallust with the perspicuity and elegance of Livy. He died at Edinburgh the 28th of September, 1582, aged 76. The most valuable of his works are, his Translation of the Psalms, and his History of Scotland.

Sir James Melvil tells us, that Buchanan " was a Stoic Philosopher, who looked not far before him; a man of notable endowments for his learning and knowledge in Latin poetry, much honoured in other countries, pleasant in conversation, rehearsing, at all occasions, moralities, short and instructive, whereof he had abundance, inventing where he wanted. He was also religious, but was easily abused, and so facile, that he was led by every company that he haunted, which made him factious in his old days, for he spoke and wrote as those who were about him informed him; for he was become careless, following, in many things, the vulgar opinion; for he was naturally popular, and extremely revengeful against any man who had offended him, which was his greatest fault."

BUDGEELL (EUSTACE) esq; an ingenious and polite writer, was the son of Gilbert Budgell, D. D. and was born at St. Thomas, near Exeter, about the year 1685. He was educated at Christ-church college, Oxford, from whence he was removed to the Inner Temple, London; but instead of studying the law, for which his father intended him, he applied to polite literature, kept company with the genteel persons in town, and particularly contracted a strict intimacy with Mr. Addison, who was first cousin to his mother. He was concerned with Sir Richard Steele and Mr. Addison in writing the Tatler, as he had, soon after, a share in writing the Spectators, where all the papers written by him are marked with an X; and when that work was completed, he had likewise a hand in the Guardian, where his performances are marked with an asterisk. He was afterwards appointed under-secretary to Mr. Addison, chief secretary to the lords justices of Ireland, and deputy-clerk of the council in that kingdom. Soon after, he was chosen member of the Irish parliament; and in 1717, when Mr. Addison became principal secretary of state in England, he procured Mr. Budgell the place of accomptant and comptroller-general of the revenue in Ireland. The next year, the duke of Bolton being appointed lord-lieutenant, Mr. Budgell wrote a lampoon against Mr. Webster, the duke's secretary, in which his grace himself was not spared, and upon all occasions treated that gentleman with the utmost contempt. This imprudent step was the primary cause of his ruin; for the duke of Bolton, in support of his secretary, procured his removal from the post of accomptant-general; upon which, returning to England, he, contrary to the advice of Mr. Addison, published his case in a pamphlet, entitled, a Letter to the Lord \* \* \*, from Eustace Budgell, Esq. accomptant-general, &c. In the year 1720 he lost 20,000l. by the South-Sea scheme, and afterwards spent 5000l. more in fruitless attempts to obtain a seat in parliament. This completed his ruin. He at length employed himself in writing against the ministry, and wrote many papers in the Craftsman. In 1733 he began a weekly pamphlet, called The Bee, which he continued for about an hundred numbers. During the progress of this work, Dr. Tindal died, by whose will he had 2000l. left him, to the exclusion of the next heir; but soon after he was reduced to a very unhappy situation by law-suits. He however got himself called to the bar; but being unable to make any progress, he resolved to put an end to his life. Accordingly, in the year 1736, he filled his pockets with stones, then taking a boat at Somerset-stairs, ordered the waterman to shoot the bridge, and while the boat was going under, threw himself into the river. He had several days before been visibly

distracted in his mind. Upon his bureau was found a slip of paper, on which were these words ;

What Cato did, and Addison approv'd,  
Cannot be wrong.

Mr. Budgell was never married ; but left one natural daughter, who afterwards assumed his name, and became an actress at Drury-lane theatre.

**BUNYAN** (**JOHN**) the celebrated author of the *Pilgrim's Progress*, was born at Elstow, near Bedford, in 1628. He was the son of a tinker, and, in the early part of his life, was a great reprobate, and a soldier in the parliament army ; but being at length deeply struck with a sense of his guilt, he laid aside his profligate courses, became remarkable for his sobriety, and applied himself to obtain some degree of learning. About the year 1655 he was admitted a member of a Baptist congregation at Bedford, and was soon after chosen their preacher. He suffered much for his attachment to the principles of the Nonconformists, being apprehended as he was preaching, and confined twelve years in Bedford gaol. During his imprisonment, we are told that he chiefly supported himself by making long-tagged thread laces, which he had learned to do since his confinement. At this time also he wrote many of his tracts. After his enlargement, he travelled into several parts of England, to visit pious persons of his own opinions, and confirm them in their religious sentiments and practice ; which procured him the appellation of Bishop Bunyan. When the declaration of James II. for liberty of conscience was published, he, by the contributions of his followers, built a meeting-house in Bedford, and preached there constantly to a numerous audience. He died on the 31st of August, 1688. He wrote a great number of books ; though his library, during his long confinement, consisted only (we are told) of the Bible and the Book of Martyrs. His master-piece is his *Pilgrim's Progress*, one of the most popular books ever published. It has passed through many editions, and has been translated into several languages. The allegory is admirably carried on in this performance, which, in point of invention, has been preferred to Bishop Patrick's *Pilgrim*. The works of Bunyan have been collected and published in two volumes folio.

**BURKE** (**EDMUND**) esq. a distinguished orator and ingenious writer now living, is the second son of Mr. Garrett Burke, an attorney of fair character and extensive practice in the city of Dublin. He was born in the year 1730, and was, during his childhood, educated at a school near Ballymore, in King's-County. From this seminary he was removed to Trinity-college, Dublin, where he gave many proofs of soon becoming an adept in those branches of polite literature, which essentially contribute to form the orator and the poet. In this university he took the degree of bachelor of arts, and, being designed by his father for the study of the law, soon after came to London, and was entered a student in the Middle Temple, where he read the law for upwards of two years, at which period his father died. Being thus freed from all restraint, he pursued the natural bent of his genius, and applied himself solely to the *Belles Lettres*. His first performance was "A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful," which was so favourably received by the public, that it passed through several editions in a short time. This essay recommended him to several gentlemen of distinction in the republic of letters ; and, in 1761, William Gerard Hamilton, esq. being appointed secretary to the earl of Halifax, who had been made viceroy of Ireland, he invited Mr. Burke to accompany him to that kingdom ;



kingdom; where, by his address and penetration, he did considerable services to the court party, and received, as a gratification, a pension of 500*l. per annum*. No man was better acquainted with the state of Ireland than Mr. Burke, who gave in such an ingenuous representation to the minister, with respect to the commerce and finances of that kingdom, that no demands were made by government, but what were granted that sessions; so well were all parties convinced, that, while he served the court, he was a firm friend to the liberties of his country. During these transactions, it is asserted, his friend the secretary became jealous of his great abilities, and took several steps to deprive him of that pension he had so deservedly obtained. The duke of Northumberland, being appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1763, used his utmost endeavours to make Mr. Burke's situation agreeable to him; but that gentleman was so displeased with the ungrateful treatment he received, that he politely declined any further connection with administration, from whom he was determined to lie under no obligation, and therefore resigned his pension, notwithstanding the duke, in the most liberal manner, pressed him to have it continued. On his return to England, Mr. Burke warmly attached himself to the popular party; and, as he had inherited an estate of 600*l. per annum*, by the death of his elder brother, he was elected a member in the last parliament, and soon became formidable, from his uncommon oratory and political knowledge. His election for Bristol in the present parliament did not cost him a shilling, and is consequently a proof of the high opinion the inhabitants of that city entertained of his integrity and abilities.

Mr. Burke is said to be the author of the historical part of the Annual Register; and is thought by many to be the writer of those epistles which appeared some years ago with the signature of Junius. His Thoughts on the National Discontents, and other political pieces, are too well known to require further notice here.

BURNET (GILBERT) bishop of Salisbury, an eminent writer, was born at Edinburgh, September 18, 1643. He received the first rudiments of his education from his father, and perfectly understood the Latin tongue at ten years of age; when being sent to the college of Aberdeen, he was scarce fourteen when he commenced master of arts. At eighteen he was admitted a probationer, or expectant preacher, and soon after an offer of a good benefice was made him, which he declined. He at length came into England, and, after six months stay at Oxford and Cambridge, returned to Scotland: some time after, he made a tour through Holland and France. At Amsterdam, by the assistance of a Jewish rabbi, he perfected himself in the Hebrew language, and likewise became acquainted with the leading men of the different persuasions tolerated there, Arminians, Lutherans, Baptists, Brownists, Papists, and Unitarians; and used frequently to declare, that among each of these he met with men of such unfeigned piety and virtue, that he contracted a fixed principle of universal charity, and an invincible abhorrence of all severities, on account of difference in religion. On his return to Scotland, he was admitted into holy orders by the bishop of Edinburgh, in 1665, and presented to the living of Saltoun, when he was the only clergyman in Scotland that made use of the prayers in the liturgy of the church of England. In 1668 he was employed in negotiating the scheme of accommodation between the episcopal and presbyterian parties, and by his advice many of the latter were put into the vacant churches. In the following year he was made divinity professor in the university of Glasgow, where he continued four years and a half, equally hated by the zealots of both parties. In 1672 he published "A Vindication, &c. of the Church and State of Scotland," which so pleased the court, that he was offered a bishopric, and a promise  
of

of the next vacant archbishopric, but would not accept of it, because he saw the great design of the court was to advance popery. In 1673, he took another journey to London, when the king having heard him preach, nominated him one of his chaplains in ordinary. But the next year the duke of Lauderdale accusing him as the cause of the miscarriage of the measures taken by the court in Scotland, his name was ordered to be struck out of the list of chaplains; when being told that his enemies intended to get him imprisoned, he resigned his professor's chair at Glasgow; and preaching in several churches in London, had been chosen minister of one, had not the electors been deterred from it by a message in the king's name. However, in 1675, he was appointed preacher of the Rolls chapel, and was soon after made lecturer of St. Clement's; but afterwards, his behaviour at the lord Russel's trial, and his attending that unhappy nobleman in prison and at his execution, occasioned his being discharged, by the king's mandate, from his lectureship; and having, on the fifth of November, 1684, preached a sermon at the Rolls chapel, severely inveighing against the doctrines of popery, he was forbid to preach there any more.

After the death of king Charles II. he travelled through France, Italy, and Switzerland: then repairing to the Hague, he was admitted to the confidence of the prince of Orange, and had no inconsiderable share in the Revolution. He was advanced to the see of Salisbury in 1689, and afterwards appointed preceptor to the duke of Gloucester. He was a man of great parts and learning, and of an exemplary life. He wrote, 1. *The History of the Reformation of the Church of England.* 2. *A modest and free Conference between a Conformist and Nonconformist.* 3. *Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton.* 4. *The History of the Rights of Princes in disposing of Ecclesiastical Benefices.* 5. *The Pastoral Care.* 6. *An Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles;* and many other works. He died on the 17th of March, 1744-5, and was interred in the parish church of St. James, Clerkenwell. After his death, his *History of his own Time*, with his life annexed, was published by his son Thomas Burnet, Esquire.

BUSBY (RICHARD) the most eminent schoolmaster of his time, was born at Luton in Lincolnshire, the 22d of September, 1606. Having passed through the classes of Westminster-school, as a king's scholar, he was, in 1624, elected a student of Christ-church. † He took the degree of bachelor of arts, October 21, 1628; and that of master, June 18, 1631. On the first of July, 1639, he was admitted to the prebend and rectory of Cudworth, in the church of Wells. December 13, 1640, he was appointed master of Westminster-school, and by his skill and diligence in the discharge of this most laborious and important office for the space of almost fifty-five years, bred up the greatest number of learned scholars that ever adorned at one time any age or nation. After the Restoration, king Charles II. conferred on him a prebend of Westminster, into which he was installed the 5th of July, 1660; and on the 11th of August following, he was made treasurer and canon residentiary of the church of Wells. On the 19th of October, 1660, he took the degree of doctor in divinity. After a long and healthy life, the consequence of his chastity, sobriety, and temperance, he died on the 6th of April, 1695, at the age of 89; and was interred in Westminster-abbey, where there is a monument erected to his memory. He gave 250l. to-

† At the university he was considered as a complete orator, and a very good actor, having performed with great applause a part in the *Royal Slave*, a play written by William Cartwright, which was represented before king Charles I. and his queen at Christ-church, by the students of that house, on the 30th of August, 1636.



wards repairing and beautifying Christ-church college and cathedral; and founded and endowed two lectures in the same college, one for the oriental languages, and another for the mathematics. He composed several grammatical treatises for the use of his school.

**BUTLER (JAMES)** duke of Ormond, one of the ablest statesmen and most accomplished courtiers of the age in which he flourished, was the son of Thomas Butler, esq. and was born on the 19th of October 1610, in Newcastle-house, Clerkenwell, London. His grandfather, on the death of Thomas earl of Ormond, assuming that title, and his father being unfortunately drowned in Ireland, he obtained that title on the old earl's decease, in 1632. Being made lieutenant general of the forces in Ireland, he distinguished himself by his bravery against the rebels in that kingdom, over whom he gained some considerable victories, on which account he was created marquis of Ormond. Some time after, he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland; but Cromwell landing at Dublin with a strong body of forces, the marquis was under the necessity of retiring to France, where he was reduced to great difficulties, and might have fallen into still greater, if the French nobility had not shewn him many civilities, inviting him to their houses, and treating him with all possible kindness and respect. The marquis, after performing some services for king Charles II. abroad, with infinite hazard to himself, came to England, to obtain an exact account of the state of affairs in this kingdom, and returned safely, after running through almost incredible dangers. In short, he engaged in several schemes for his majesty's service, and had a great share in the transactions which immediately preceded the king's restoration; soon after which he was sworn of the privy council, made lord-steward of the household, lieutenant of Somersetshire, high steward of Westminster, Kingston, and Bristol; created baron of Lanthony, and earl of Brecknock. Before his majesty's coronation, he was raised to the dignity of duke of Ormond, and in 1662 was declared lord-lieutenant of Ireland, when, by his vigilance, he disappointed Blood's plot of seizing both his person and the castle of Dublin; and was some years after forced out of his coach in St. James's-street by the same villain, who, it is believed, intended to have hanged him at Tyburn, if he had not been happily rescued. His grace died on the 21st of July 1688, in the 78th year of his age. He was not only an excellent soldier, and an able statesman, but also a good, humane, and benevolent man.

**BUTLER (THOMAS)** earl of Ossory, son of the former, was born in the castle of Kilkenny, July 9, 1634. He distinguished himself by a noble bravery, united to the greatest gentleness and modesty, which very early excited the jealousy of Cromwell, who committed him to the Tower; where falling ill of a fever, after being confined near eight months, he was discharged. He afterwards went over to Flanders, and on the restoration attended the king to England; and from being appointed colonel of foot in Ireland, was raised to the rank of lieutenant-general of the army in that kingdom. On the 14th of September, 1666, he was summoned by writ to the English house of lords, by the title of lord Butler, of Moore-park. The same year, being at Euston in Suffolk, he happened to hear the firing of guns at sea, in the famous battle with the Dutch that began the 1st of June. He instantly prepared to go on board the fleet, where he arrived on the 3d of that month; and had the satisfaction of informing the duke of Albemarle, that prince Rupert was hastening to join him. He had his share in the glorious actions of that and the succeeding day. His reputation was much increased by his behaviour in the engagement off Southwold Bay. In 1673,

he was successively made rear-admiral of the blue and the red squadrons; and on the 10th of September, the same year, was appointed admiral of the whole fleet, during the absence of prince Rupert. In 1677 he commanded the British troops in the service of the prince of Orange, and at the battle of Mons contributed greatly to the retreat of marshal Luxemburg, to whom Lewis XIV. was indebted for the greatest part of his military glory. The earl of Ossory, on this occasion, received the thanks of the duke of Villa-Hermosa, governor of the Spanish Netherlands, and also the thanks of his Catholick majesty himself. This noble lord, who was distinguished by his probity, capacity, and courage, died on the 30th of July, 1680, in the 46th year of his age. The duke of Ormond, his father, said, "that he would not exchange his dead son for any living son in Christendom.\*"

**BUTLER (SAMUEL)** a celebrated poet of the last century, was the son of a reputable farmer, and was born at Strensham, in Worcestershire, in the year 1612. As he discovered an early inclination to learning, his father placed him at the free-school of Worcester; and having passed thro' the several classes there, he was sent to Cambridge, but was never matriculated in that university. After having continued six or seven years at Cambridge, he returned to his native county, and became clerk to Mr. Jeffries of Earl's Croom, an eminent justice of the peace. From the service of this gentleman, he passed into that of Elizabeth, countess of Kent; in whose house he had not only the opportunity of consulting all kind of books, but also of conversing with the learned Mr. Selden. He afterwards lived with Sir Samuel Luke, a gentleman of an ancient family in Bedfordshire, and a famous commander under Oliver Cromwell; and it was during his residence in this family that he wrote his inimitable poem, called *Hudibras*, under which character, it is generally supposed, he intended to ridicule Sir Samuel. After the restoration of king Charles II. Mr. Butler was made secretary to Richard earl of Carbury, lord pretident of Wales, who appointed him steward of Ludlow-castle; and about this time he married one Mrs. Herbert, a gentlewoman of a very good family. Though it is said in his life, prefixed to some editions of his *Hudibras*, that he was neglected by Charles II. yet the learned and ingenious Dr. Zachary Pearce, late bishop of Rochester, was many years ago informed by a gentleman of unquestionable veracity, that Mr. Lowndes, then belonging to the treasury, and, in the reigns of king William and queen Anne, secretary of it, had declared, in his hearing, that by order of Charles, he had paid to Butler a yearly pension of 100*l.* to the time of his decease†. Our poet died on the 25th of September, 1680, and was interred, at the expence of a friend, in the church-yard of St. Paul's Covent-Garden: a monument was afterwards erected to his memory in Westminster abbey, by Mr. alderman Barber. He was a very modest, worthy man, and did not shine in conversation till he had taken a cheerful glass, tho' he was not given to drinking. He saw but little company, except what he was in some measure forced into; his *Hudibras* having gained him such reputation, that most persons of distinction at that time were extremely desirous of his company; and yet not one of them contributed to the advancement of his fortune. He was not, like the generality of wits, profuse in his disposition; his circumstances indeed were always so narrow that he never had an opportunity of being so.

\* Granger's Biographical History of England, vol. III. p. 228.

† Biographical History of England, vol. IV. p. 40. edit. 1775.



Mr. Granger observes, that "Butler stands without a rival in burlesque poetry. His *Hudibras* is, in it's kind, almost as great an effort of genius as the *Paradise Lost* itself. It abounds with uncommon learning, new rhymes, and original thoughts. It's images are truly and naturally ridiculous: we are never shocked with excessive distortion or grimace; nor is human nature degraded to that of monkeys and yahoos. There are in it many strokes of temporary satire, and some characters and allusions which cannot be discovered at this distance of time."

The posthumous works of Butler were published in three vols. 12mo. but Mr. Charles Longueville, who had all his genuine remains, declared that many of the pieces in that collection were spurious.

BYNG (GEORGE) lord viscount Torrington, and rear-admiral of Great Britain, was born in the year 1663, and at the age of fifteen went a volunteer to sea, with the king's warrant. But in 1681 he quitted the sea service, upon the invitation of general Kirk, governor of Tangier, served as a cadet among the grenadiers of that garrison, and arrived to the rank of lieutenant. However, in 1684, after the demolition of Tangier, he was appointed lieutenant of the Orford, from which time he constantly kept to the sea service. The next year he went lieutenant of his majesty's ship the *Phoenix*, to the East Indies, where engaging and boarding a Ziganian pirate, who maintained a desperate fight, most of those who entered with him were slain, himself dangerously wounded, and the pirate sinking, he was taken out of the sea, with scarce any remains of life. In 1702 he was raised to the command of the *Nassau*, a third rate, and the next year was made rear-admiral of the red. In 1708 he was made admiral of the blue, in 1711 admiral of the white, and in 1715 was created a baronet. He performed the most important services, with the most remarkable courage, fidelity, and success. In the wars which raged so many years in the reigns of king William, queen Anne, and king George I. wars fruitful of naval combats and expeditions; there was scarce an action of any consequence in which he did not bear a principal part. In the reign of queen Anne he prevented an invasion in Scotland, and rescued Edinburgh from the threatened attack of a French squadron: in that of George I. when the discord of princes was on the point of embroiling Europe again in a war, he, with singular success, interposed, and, with a British fleet, crushed, at one blow, the laboured efforts of Spain to set up a power at sea, advanced the reputation of our arms in the Mediterranean to such a pitch, that the British flag gave laws to the contending parties, and enabled us to settle the tranquillity that had been disturbed. For this latter important service, king George I. wrote him a letter of thanks with his own hand; his Imperial majesty did the same, and also sent him his picture set with large diamonds: he was made treasurer of the navy, rear admiral of Great Britain, one of his majesty's privy council, and soon after, in 1721, was created a peer of Great Britain, by the title of viscount Torrington, and baron Byng of Southill, in Bedfordshire. In 1725, he was installed knight of the Bath, upon the revival of that ancient and honourable order. His late majesty, on his coming to the throne, made him first lord commissioner of the admiralty, in which high station he died on the 17th of January, 1733, in the 70th year of his age.

His lordship had made no great proficiency in school learning, which the early age of going to sea rarely admits of; but his great diligence, joined with excellent natural parts, and a just sense of honour, made him capable of conducting difficult negotiations and commissions, with proper dignity and address. During the time he presided in the Admiralty, he laboured in improving the naval power of this kingdom;

in

in procuring encouragement for seamen, who in him lost a true friend ; in promoting the scheme for establishing a corporation for the relief of widows and children of commission and warrant officers in the royal navy ; and in every other service to his country that he was capable of.

## C.

CABOT (SEBASTIAN) the first discoverer of the continent of America, was the son of John Cabot, a Venetian, and was born at Bristol in 1477. He was instructed by his father in those parts of the mathematicks which were then best understood, particularly arithmetic, geometry, and cosmography. Before he was twenty years of age, he made several voyages : by thus adding practice and experience to theory, he became most eminent in the art of navigation. The first voyage of consequence in which Sebastian was engaged, seems to have been that made by his father, by commission of king Henry VII. for the discovery of a north-west passage to India. They sailed in the spring of the year 1497, and happily kept on their north-west course till the 24th of June, when they first discovered land, which, for that reason, they called *Prima Vista* (First Seen,) or Newfoundland. Another island less than the first, they named St. John, because it was discovered on the festival of St. John Baptist. They afterwards sailed along the continent of America, as far as Cape Florida ; and then returned to England with a good cargo, and three savages on board. Stow and Speed ascribe this discovery wholly to Sebastian Cabot, without any mention of the father.

History leaves a blank of near twenty years in the life of this eminent seaman ; for the next account we hear of him, is in the eighth year of the reign of Henry VIII. At this time he entered into a strict correspondence with Sir Thomas Pert, Vice-Admiral of England, who procured him a good ship of the king's, in order to make discoveries. He sailed first to Brazil, and missing there of his purpose, shaped his course for the islands of Hispaniola and Porto Rico, where he carried on some traffic, and then returned, having absolutely failed in the design upon which he went ; not through any want either of courage or conduct in himself, but from the faint-heartedness of Sir Thomas Pert, his coadjutor.

This disappointment probably inclined him to go to Spain ; where he was treated with very great respect, and appointed Pilot-Major, or chief pilot of Spain, and by his office entrusted with reviewing all projects for discovery, which in those days were numerous and important. His great capacity, and approved integrity, induced many wealthy merchants to treat with him, in the year 1524, about a voyage to be undertaken at their expence, by the new-found streights of Magellan, to the Moluccas. And Cabot accordingly agreed to undertake the voyage. He sailed in April, 1525, first to the Canaries, then to the islands of Cape Verd, thence to Cape St. Augustine and the island of Patos. Some of his people beginning to be mutinous, and refusing to be conducted by him thro' the streights, he laid aside his design of going to the Moluccas, left some of the principal mutineers ashore on a desert island, sailed up the rivers Plata and Paraguay, built several forts, and not only discovered, but subdued a large tract of fine country, that produced gold, silver, and other rich commodities. He then dispatched messengers to Spain, to demand a supply of provisions, ammunition, goods for traffic, and also a competent recruit of seamen and soldiers. But finding his request not readily complied with, after having been five years in America, he returned to Spain, where he met with but a cold reception : the merchants were displeased



displeased that he had not pursued his voyage to the Moluccas, and his severe treatment of the mutineers had given umbrage at court.

Cabot returned to England about the latter end of Henry the Eighth's reign, and settled at Bristol. In the beginning of the reign of king Edward VI. he was introduced to the duke of Somerset, then lord protector; and by his means, to the young monarch, who took great delight in his conversation. He was now in such high favour and esteem, that a new office was erected for him, equivalent to that which he had held in Spain, viz. That of "governor of the military and company of the merchant-adventurers for the discovery of regions, dominions, islands, and places unknown;" and a pension of 166l. 13s. 4d. per annum, was granted him by letters patent, dated January 6, 1549. From this time great confidence was reposed in him, and he was consulted on all matters relating to trade. In 1552, by his interest, the court fitted out some ships for the discovery of the northern parts of the world. This produced the first voyage the English made to Russia, and the beginning of that commerce which has ever since been carried on between the two nations. The Russia company was now founded by a charter granted by Philip and Mary, of which Cabot was appointed governor for life. The exact time of his death is not known, but he lived to be upwards of 70 years of age. Besides the many services which he did to mankind in general, and to this kingdom in particular, it is remarked of him, that he was the first who took notice of the variation of the compass, a matter of great importance in navigation. He also published a map of the world.

CAIUS, or KEY\*, (JOHN) physician to king Edward VI. queen Mary, and queen Elizabeth, was one of the most extraordinary persons of his age, for parts and learning. He was born at Norwich on the 6th of October, 1510, and educated at Gonvil hall in Cambridge. He afterwards, in 1539, travelled into Italy, and studied at the university of Padua, where he took the degree of doctor of physic. He returned to England in the year 1544; and so greatly distinguished himself by his learning and uncommon skill in his profession, that he at length became physician to king Edward VI. and was afterwards continued in that capacity by the queens Mary and Elizabeth. He wrote a great number of books, the most remarkable of which are the following; viz. 1. *De Ephemera Britannica*: 2. *De Antiquitate Cantabrigiensis Academiæ*: 3. *De Canibus Britannicis*: 4. *De Antiquis Britannicæ Urbibus*: 5. *De Annalibus Collegii Gonevilli et Caii*. His history of Cambridge gave occasion to a controversy between the two universities in relation to their antiquity, as Dr. Caius has asserted in that work, that the university of Cambridge was founded by Cantaber, 394 years before Christ. He died in the year 1573, when he was in his grand climacteric. He rendered himself famous by adding a new college to Gonvil hall, which he endowed with lands of considerable value: it is now called Gonvil and Caius college, and the founder has a monument in the chapel, with the following inscription;

Fui Caius.

Vivit post Funera Virtus.

Ob. 29 Julii, Ann. Dni. 1573, Ætatis suæ 63.

CALVERT (GEORGE) afterwards lord Baltimore, was born at Kipling in Yorkshire, about the year 1582. In 1593 he became a commoner of Trinity college, Oxford; and, in February 1596-7, took the degree of bachelor of arts. At his return

\* "His true name was Key," says Mr. Baker.

from his travels, in the reign of James I. he was made secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, one of the principal secretaries of state. On the 30th of August, 1605, he was created master of arts: he was afterwards made one of the clerks of the privy-council, and, on the 29th of September, 1617, received the honour of knighthood. February 15, 1618-19, he was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state. In 1620, king James granted him an annual pension of 1000*l.* out of the customs. In 1624 he voluntarily resigned his post of secretary, frankly owning to his majesty, that he was become a Roman Catholick. The king, nevertheless, continued him a privy counsellor all his reign, and on the 16th of February, 1624-5, created him baron of Baltimore, in the kingdom of Ireland. He was at that time one of the representatives in parliament for the university of Oxford. He had before obtained a patent for him and his heirs, to be absolute lord and proprietor of the province of Avalon in Newfoundland; but finding this plantation very much exposed to the insults of the French, he at length abandoned it, and obtained from king Charles I. a patent to him and his heirs, for Maryland, on the north of Virginia. He died at London on the 15th of April, 1632, and was buried in St. Dunstan's church, Fleet-street. Lloyd says, "he was the only statesman, that, being engaged to a decried party [the Roman Catholics,] managed his business with that great respect for all sides, that all who knew him applauded him, and none that had any thing to do with him complained of him." He wrote, 1. A Latin Poem on the Death of Sir Henry Unton: 2. Various Letters of State: 3. The Answer of Tom Tell Truth: 4. The Practice of Princes; and, 5. The Lamentation of the Kirk.

CAMDEN (WILLIAM) a learned antiquary and historian, was descended of honest and reputable parents, and born in the Old Bailey, London, on the 2d of May, 1551. He received the first tincture of learning in Christ's Hospital. He was afterwards sent to St. Paul's School, and at fifteen years of age was removed to the university of Oxford. In 1575 he was appointed second master of Westminster school; and in 1586, after having spent ten years in collecting materials for that work, he published the first edition of his *Britannia*, which rendered his name famous throughout Europe. In 1593 he succeeded Dr. Edward Grant, as head master of Westminster-School. In 1597 he published a new Greek grammar, entitled, "*Grammatices Græcæ Institutio compendiaria, in usum Regiæ Scholæ Westmonasteriensis*;" which has gone thro' above a hundred impressions. The same year he quitted the laborious office of a schoolmaster, being appointed Clarencieux king at arms. His annals of queen Elizabeth appeared in the year 1615, under the following title; "*Annales Rerum Anglicarum et Hibernicarum, regnante Elizabetha, ad annum salutis MDLXXXIX.*" The continuation of these annals was finished in 1617, but the author would not consent to have it published in his life-time. Besides the works above-mentioned, he wrote several other tracts; he also founded a professorship of history at Oxford. This great man died on the 9th of November, 1623, in the 73d year of his age. His body was interred in the south isle of Westminster-abbey, where a handsome monument of white marble was erected to his memory.

Mr. Camden was not only illustrious for his learning and genius, but amiable for his private virtues. In his writings he was candid and modest, in his conversation easy and innocent, and in his whole life even and exemplary. Adorned with these good qualities, it is no wonder that he had so great a number of illustrious friends in England, and in foreign countries. To be particular in his acquaintance (says Dr. Gibson) would be to reckon up all the learned men of his time. It has been said, that, when  
he



he was young, learned men were his patrons; when he grew up, the learned were his intimates; and when he became old, he was a patron to the learned. The work which he engaged in for the honour of his native country, gained him respect at home, and admiration abroad, so that he was looked upon as a common oracle; and for a foreigner to travel into England, and return without seeing Camden, was thought a very great omission.

CAMPBELL (ARCHIBALD) earl and marquis of Argyle, was the son of Archibald, earl of Argyle, by the lady Anne Douglas, daughter of William, earl of Morton. He was born in the year 1598, and educated in the profession of the protestant religion. He all along acted the part of a patriot, and of a good subject, though he could not come into all the measures of the king's ministers; he particularly opposed Laud's scheme for changing the constitution of the church; however, in 1641, he was created marquis: he exerted himself in defence of king Charles I. opposed Cromwell on his entering Scotland; and on the coronation of Charles II. at Scone, in January 1650-1, set the crown upon his head, and was the first nobleman that did homage, and swore allegiance to him. Nevertheless, after the Restoration, coming to London to congratulate his majesty upon his return, he was committed to the Tower without being allowed to see the king, and afterwards sent down to Scotland. The earl of Middleton, his most inveterate enemy, was appointed lord high commissioner, in order to try him. In short, he was condemned for high treason, on account of his compliance with the usurpation; and was beheaded at the cross of Edinburgh, May 27, 1661. He behaved on the scaffold with the intrepidity of a hero: his last words were, "I desire you, gentlemen, and all that hear me, to take notice and remember, that now, when I am entering on eternity, and am to appear before my judge, and as I desire salvation, and expect eternal happiness from him, I am free from any accession, by knowledge, contriving, counsel, or any other way, to his late majesty's death; and I pray the Lord to preserve his majesty, the present king, and to pour his best blessings upon his person and government, and the Lord give him good and faithful counsellors." He wrote, 1. Instructions to a Son; and, 2. Defences against the grand Indictment of High Treason.

The Rev. Mr. Granger, in his Biographical History of England, observes, that "the marquis of Argyle was, in the cabinet, what his enemy the marquis of Montrose was in the field, the first character of his age and country for political courage and conduct. He was the champion of the Covenant, or, in other words, of the religion of his country, which he zealously and artfully defended. Such were his abilities, that he could accommodate himself to all characters and all times; and he was the only man in the kingdom of Scotland, who was daily rising in wealth and power, amidst the distractions of a civil war."

CAMPBELL (ARCHIBALD) earl of Argyle, son to the former, and one of the most eminent patriots of the age in which he lived, distinguished himself by his loyalty to king Charles I. and though he afterwards submitted to live peaceably, he never owned either Oliver's or Richard's government. At the Restoration, he attended the court in behalf of his father, and having, by the assistance of the earl of Berkshire, convinced the earl of Clarendon of the baseness of those calumnies that were thrown upon him, communicated his success by letter to the lord Duffus: but this letter being intercepted, it was exhibited in the parliament of Scotland as a libel against their proceedings. He went to Scotland to vindicate himself, was committed to prison, and condemned to

lose his head. The court of England was filled with astonishment, and the king not only caused him to be set at liberty, but restored him to his title and estate, and made him a privy counsellor: he was also appointed a commissioner of the treasury. In 1681, this worthy patriot, because he would not blindly concur with all the measures of the duke of York in Scotland, and was scrupulous of taking contradictory oaths, was, after a most illegal trial, condemned, by as unjust a sentence, for treason, leasing-making and leasing-telling. The king, however, ordered the execution of the sentence to be suspended until his pleasure should be farther known; in the mean time the earl escaped from his confinement, and took refuge in Holland. He rose in arms against his enemy king James II. soon after his accession to the throne. This insurrection was concerted with the duke of Monmouth, who entered upon hostilities in England about the same time. The earl was soon taken prisoner, and being carried to Edinburgh, was beheaded upon his former sentence, June 30, 1685. He shewed great constancy and courage under his misfortunes: on the day of his death he ate his dinner very cheerfully; and, according to his custom, slept after it a quarter of an hour or more, very soundly. At the place of execution he made a short, grave, and religious speech; and after solemnly declaring that he forgave all his enemies, submitted to death with great firmness.

CAMPBELL (JOHN) duke of Argyle and Greenwich, grandson of the last mentioned earl, was born on the 10th of October, 1680, and on the very day when his grandfather suffered at Edinburgh, fell out of a window three pair of stairs high, without receiving any hurt. At the age of fifteen he had made a considerable progress in classical learning. His father, Archibald duke of Argyle, then perceived and encouraged his military disposition, and introduced him to king William, who gave him the command of a regiment. In this situation he remained till the death of his father, in 1703, when becoming duke of Argyle, he was soon after sworn of queen Anne's privy council, made captain of the Scotch horse-guards, and appointed one of the extraordinary lords of sessions. In 1704, her majesty reviving the order of the thistle, his grace was installed one of the knights of that order, and was shortly after appointed high-commissioner to the Scotch parliament, where being of great service in promoting the intended union, he was on his return created a peer of England, by the titles of baron of Chatham and earl of Greenwich, and in 1710 was made knight of the garter. His grace first distinguished himself in his military capacity at the battle of Oudenarde, where he commanded as brigadier general with all the bravery of youth, and the conduct of a veteran officer. He was present under the duke of Marlborough at the siege of Ghent, and took possession of the town. He had also a considerable share in the victory obtained over the French at Malplaquet: in this sharp engagement, in which he performed extraordinary feats of valour, several musket balls penetrated through his cloaths, hat and peruke. Soon after this action, he was sent to take the command in Spain; and after the reduction of port Mahon, he returned to England.

His grace having now a seat in the house of lords, censured the measures of the ministry with such freedom, that all his places were disposed of to other noblemen: but on the accession of George I. he recovered his influence, and at the breaking out of the rebellion in 1715, was made commander in chief of his majesty's forces in North Britain. In this station he drove the pretender out of Scotland, and having entirely dispersed the rebels, arrived at London on the 6th of March, 1716. He was now in high favour; but, to the surprize of people of all ranks, he was in a few months divested of all his employments, and from this period to the year 1718, he signalized himself in a civil  
capacity



capacity by his uncorrupted patriotism and manly eloquence, so as to obtain from Mr. Pope one of the finest compliments that ever were given :

Argyle, the state's whole thunder born to wield,  
And shake alike the senate and the field !

In 1719, he was again admitted into favour, appointed lord-steward of the household, and created duke of Greenwich. He continued in the administration during all the remaining part of that reign, and after his late majesty's accession till April 1740, when he delivered a speech with such warmth, that the ministry being highly offended, he was again dispossessed of his employments, to which, however, on the change of the ministry, he was soon restored; but not approving of the measures of the new ministry, he gave up all his posts for the last time, and never after engaged in affairs of state. He now enjoyed privacy and retirement, and died of a paralytic disorder, on the 4th of October, 1743. To the memory of his grace, a very noble monument was erected in Westminster-abbey, executed by the ingenious Roubilliac.

On a pyramid placed by the side of the duke's statue, is the following inscription in gold letters, said to be written by the late Paul Whitehead, esq.

Britain, behold, if patriot worth be dear,  
A shrine that claims thy tributary tear ;  
Silent that tongue admiring senates heard ;  
Nerveless that arm opposing legions fear'd :  
Nor less, O Campbell ! thine the pow'r to please,  
And give to grandeur all the grace of ease.  
Long from thy life let kindred heroes trace  
Arts which ennoble still the noblest race.  
Others may owe their future fame to me,  
I borrow immortality from thee.

CAR, or CARR, (ROBERT) earl of Somerset, was the son of Mr. Carr, of Farnherst in Scotland, and was born near Edinburgh. He was page to king James I. before his accession to the throne of England, and was, at his coronation, made knight of the Bath; therefore the story told by some of our historians of his introduction to the king at a tilting match, about eight years after, is void of foundation. He made so rapid a progress in the king's favour, that in 1609 he obtained a grant of the estate of Sir Walter Raleigh, upon the discovery of a flaw in that gentleman's conveyance of it to his son. In the next year he was advanced to the office of lord treasurer of Scotland; and in 1611 was created viscount Rochester, and installed knight of the Garter. After the death of the earl of Salisbury, lord treasurer, in 1612, he had the custody of the signets, as he had before during the earl's sickness, and often during his absence; and the dispatches from all parts were addressed to him. The death of that amiable youth, Henry prince of Wales, on the 6th of November, in the same year, was an event so favourable to the authority of a favourite, that he could scarce disguise his joy, which exposed him to the most odious imputations of having occasioned it. But however innocent he might be of that, he was unquestionably concerned in the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, who had many years been his great confidant, and to whom he chiefly owed (as that gentleman affirmed, in an expostulatory letter to him during his imprisonment) his fortune, understanding, and reputation. In return, the viscount had procured for him the honour of knighthood, and the reversion of the office of treasurer of the chamber. This

murder was attended with many aggravating circumstances of treachery and baseness. The cause of Sir Thomas's death was concealed for a considerable time, and his lordship was so little suspected of it, that on November 4, 1613, he was created earl of Somerset, and baron of Brancepeth. On the 26th of December was celebrated, with extraordinary pomp and festivity, his marriage with the lady Frances Howard, who had been divorced from the earl of Essex. In 1614, he was advanced to the post of lord chamberlain; but in April 1615 he began to be supplanted by Sir George Villiers in the king's favour, on account of the many testimonies he gave of his insolence; and his ruin was completed by the discovery of the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, which was communicated to his majesty at Bewly, the seat of the earl of Southampton. On the 18th of October, 1615, he was committed to the custody of the dean of Westminster, and on the 2d of November sent to the Tower; but was not brought to his trial till the 25th of May, 1616, when he was condemned to death, as his counsellors had been the day before. Their sentence, however, was not executed; for the counsellors's pardon was sealed in less than two months after, though the earl was confined in the Tower till the 6th of January, 1621-2, when he obtained his liberty. He died in July, 1645, and was interred in the church of St. Paul, Covent Garden. The rev. Mr. Granger mentioning this nobleman in his Biographical History, says, that "he had the prudence to shew a due regard to the English, without slighting his own countrymen: His talents were neither shining nor mean; and he was habitually a courtier and a statesman."

CARY, (Lucius) lord viscount Falkland, was born (as is supposed) at Burford in Oxfordshire, about the year 1610. He received his academical learning at Trinity college, Dublin, and in St. John's college, Cambridge; after which he was sent to travel. On his return to England, he entered upon a very strict course of study. In 1633, he was made one of the gentlemen of the privy-chamber to king Charles I. In 1639, he was in the expedition against the Scots; and, in 1640, was chosen member for Newport, in the Isle of Wight, in the parliament that began at Westminster on the 13th of April that year. He was elected again for the same place, in the parliament that met on the 3d of November following; and in the beginning of it vigorously opposed those measures of the court which he thought dangerous to the liberty of the subject. He concurred in the impeachment of the earl of Strafford, and in the first bill to take away the votes of the bishops in the house of Lords. He was, however, afterwards made a privy-counsellor and secretary of state. He attended the king at Edgehill-fight; was also with his majesty at Oxford, and at the siege of Gloucester: yet, "he was so much afflicted at seeing his country involved in the calamities of a civil war, that he lost his former serenity of temper; he became silent, pensive, and reserved; and, in the midst of his friends, the word *peace* often broke from him with a profound sigh. He eagerly forwarded every overture of an accommodation; and, that this conduct might not seem the result of personal timidity, he exposed himself on all occasions to the most imminent hazard, as if he had despised life, or been enamoured of danger." When his temper first changed, he began to neglect the exterior ornaments of his person, in which he had been formerly exact and curious; but, in the morning before the first battle of Newbury, as if he had foreseen his fate, he bestowed extraordinary pains upon his apparel, saying, the enemy should not find his body in a slovenly condition: "I am weary of the times (added he) and foresee much misery to my country; but believe I shall be out of it before night." He charged in the front of lord Byron's regiment, and being shot in the belly, fell from his horse; but his body was not found till the next morning. This battle was fought on the 20th of September, 1643.

Such



Such was the end, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, of Lord Falkland! he was a man of eminent abilities, of great learning, and of virtuous, amiable, and accomplished manners. His genius was assisted by an unusual application to study: he had examined, with great care and attention, the several religious controversies; but was exceedingly candid and charitable to those whose sentiments differed from his own. He was in his nature so strictly attached to truth and justice, that he was superior to all temptations to the violation of either; and his notions of virtue were extremely rigid and exact. He was a generous patron of men of wit and learning, in whose company he greatly delighted; and the benefits which he conferred on such, were much enhanced by his obliging manner of bestowing them. His body was interred in the church of Great Tew. His lordship wrote some poems and speeches, with other tracts.

CAVENDISH, or CANDISH, (THOMAS) the second Englishman that failed round the globe, was the son of William Cavendish, esq; of Trimly St. Martin, in the county of Suffolk. He inherited from his father a considerable estate, but having consumed the greatest part of it in the gaieties of life, resolved to reimburse himself at the expence of the Spaniards, with whom the English were then at war. He accordingly fitted out three vessels at his own expence, namely, the *Desire*, of 120 tons burthen, the *Content*, of 60 tons, and the *Hugh Gallant*, a bark of 40 tons; and had no more than 123 hands on board. With this inconsiderable force, he sailed from Plymouth on the 21st of July 1586, and in February following passed the streights of Magellan. Then coasting along Chili and Peru, he took a number of rich prizes. He afterwards attacked the *St. Anne*, a large Acapulco ship of 700 tons, though he had before sunk his bark, for want of hands to man her, and it does not appear that the *Content* came up so as to have any share in the engagement. In his own ship the *Desire*, he had not above 60 men, yet with these he attempted to board the *St. Anne*; and though he was twice repulsed, he, at the third attack, took her, with the loss of only two men killed, and five wounded: this prize was valued at 48,800*l*. He then steered for the Philippine islands, where he safely arrived, and proceeded from thence to Java Major, which he reached on the 1st of March, 1588. He doubled the cape of Good Hope the 1st of June, and, after having encompassed the globe in the space of two years, one month and nineteen days, returned in great triumph to England, on the 9th of September. "His soldiers and sailors (says Mr. Granger) were clothed in silk, his sails were damask, and his top-mast covered with cloth of gold." The success of this voyage encouraged our hero to make a second attempt with a larger force. He departed from Plymouth with five ships, the 26th of August, 1591, on a like expedition; but in this he met with insurmountable difficulties, arising partly from the badness of the weather, and partly from the mutinous disposition of his men. Some authors assert, that, after passing the streights of Magellan a second time, on the 20th of May, 1592, he was parted from his fleet in the night, and never heard of more; while others say, that, after making several fruitless attempts to pass the above-mentioned streights, he was obliged, with the utmost reluctance, to sail back, which gave him such concern, that he died at sea of a broken heart, in the year 1592.

CAVENDISH (WILLIAM) duke of Newcastle, was justly esteemed one of the most accomplished gentlemen, as well as the most distinguished general and statesman of the age he lived in. He was the son of Sir Charles Cavendish, by Catherine, daughter

daughter of Cuthbert lord Ogle. He was born in 1592; and his father, who discovered in him, even from infancy, a great quickness of genius, and a strong propensity to literature, took care to improve those advantages, by procuring for him the best masters in every science. His course of education being early completed, he appeared at court with so high a reputation for abilities, as drew on him the peculiar attention and regard of king James I. who at the creation of Henry prince of Wales, in 1610, made him a knight of the Bath, and in 1620, three years after his accession to a very large estate by the death of his father, he was created baron Ogle and viscount Marsfield. In the third year of king Charles I. he was dignified with the titles of baron Cavendish of Doltsey, and earl of Newcastle upon Tyne. In 1638, the king made choice of him to be governor to the prince of Wales. In 1639, when king Charles set out to command the army which the troubles of the north had obliged him to assemble, he was entertained by the earl of Newcastle at Welbeck with incredible magnificence and profusion. The earl also contributed 10,000*l.* towards defraying the expence of the expedition, and raised a troop of horse consisting of about 200 knights and gentlemen, who served at their own charge, and were honoured with the title of the prince's troop. His lordship commanded it in person; and when he came near Berwick, he sent to the earl of Holland, then general of the horse, to know where his troop should march. Lord Holland answered, "next after the troops of the general officers." Newcastle sent again to represent, that having the honour to march with the prince's colours, he thought it not becoming for him to give place to any officer of the field. The general, however, repeated his orders with great peremptoriness, which the earl of Newcastle therefore obeyed, taking no farther notice of the affront at that time, than by ordering the prince's colours to be taken off the staff, and marching without any. But, as soon as the service was ended, he sent the earl of Holland a challenge, which his lordship accepted, and agreed to the time and place of meeting; to which, however, when Newcastle came, he found not his antagonist, but his second. The affair had been disclosed to the king, by whose authority, according to lord Clarendon, it was compromised; though not without leaving an imputation, in the minds of many, of some want of personal bravery in lord Holland.

As the general misunderstanding between the king and the parliament increased, his majesty's appointment of the earl to the tuition of his son was, among other things, called in question. But his lordship, to prevent any trouble which the king might suffer upon his account, resigned his office, and immediately retired into the country, where he continued in great privacy till the king sent him express orders to repair to Hull, which important fortress, and all the magazines that were in it, he offered to secure for his majesty; but when, instead of receiving directions for that purpose, he found his instructions were to obey the orders of the parliament, he dropped his design, and once more retired into the country. Here he remained totally inactive, till the flame of civil war being kindled to such a blaze, that it would have appeared cowardice to continue longer so, he engaged in the royal cause, and accepted of a commission for the raising men to take care of the town of Newcastle, and the four adjacent counties; in which he was so expeditious and successful, that his majesty appointed him commander in chief of all the forces raised north of Trent, and also of those that might be levied in many of the southern counties, with an extraordinary power of conferring knighthood, coining money, and issuing such declaration as should to him appear expedient. Of all these extensive powers his lordship made a very sparing use, excepting that of raising men, which he pursued with such diligence, that in three months he had levied an army of 8000 horse, foot, and dragoons. With this force

he



he marched into Yorkshire, and, having defeated the enemy at Pierce bridge, advanced to York, where the governor presented him with the keys of the city. In consideration of the many important services which he performed during the course of the civil war, king Charles, in 1643, raised him to the dignity of marquis of Newcastle; but when, in 1644, thro' the precipitancy of prince Rupert, his majesty's forces received a total defeat at Marston-Moor, in which the marquis's infantry was cut to pieces, this nobleman, finding the king's affairs in that part of the kingdom irretrievably ruined, repaired to Scarborough, and from thence, with a few of his principal officers, embarked for Hamburgh. After staying about six months at that place, he went by sea to Amsterdam, and from thence to Paris, where he married and resided some time. From Paris he removed to Antwerp, where he lived many years in extreme penury, his circumstances being at some times so bad, that the duchess herself, in the life she has written of her husband, confesses they were both reduced to the necessity of pawning their clothes for subsistence; for, although his estates in England were valued at upwards of 20,000*l per annum*, yet they were left entirely at the mercy of the parliament, who levied immense sums on them. Notwithstanding these severities of fortune, during the course of a sixteen years banishment, he never lost his spirit, but retained his vigor to the last, recruiting his natural vivacity by the sprightly conversation of his lady, the frequent company of the young king, (Charles II. who made him knight of the garter,) and a full prepossession that the clouds, which then over-hung his own fortunes and those of his country, would at length be dispersed by the king's restoration. In this his lordship proved a true prophet, for the gloomy period at length came to an end, and the marquis returned to England with his sovereign. On the 16th of March, 1664-5, he was created earl of Ogle and duke of Newcastle; after which he devoted himself to a retired life. Some part of his time he employed in repairing his estates; some part in breaking and managing horses; and the rest in study and composition. He wrote a treatise on horsemanship, which is still held in high esteem; and five comedies, viz. 1. The Country Captain: 2. The Exile: 3. The Humorous Lovers: 4. The Triumphant Widow: 5. The Variety.

This truly noble lord resigned his breath on the 25th of December, 1676, in the 84th year of his age; and was interred in Westminster-Abbey, under a most spacious and magnificent tomb, which a little before his death he had caused to be erected to the memory of his duchess. "He was a nobleman (says Dr. Smollett) of a most dignified character; a liberal and munificent patron of the ingenious arts, of unshaken loyalty, invincible courage, and extensive influence." His grace's titles descended to his son Henry, earl of Ogle, who dying without issue in 1691, the title of Newcastle in the line of Cavendish became extinct.

CAVENDISH (WILLIAM) the first duke of Devonshire, one of the ablest statesmen and most distinguished patriots of his time, was born on the 25th of January, 1640. He was attended in his travels by Dr. Killigrew, afterwards master of the Savoy, who inspired him with a true relish for poetry, and all the refinements of sense and wit. On the 21st of September, 1663, he was created master of arts. In 1665 he went a volunteer, and exposed his person extremely in his attendance upon the duke of York, who that year commanded the British navy. In the spring of the year 1669, he accompanied his intimate friend Mr. Montague in his embassy to France; and being accidentally at the opera at Paris, met with an adventure, which, though it endangered his life, gained him a very high reputation. He was standing upon

the stage, when three officers of the king's guard came also up. They were intoxicated with liquor, and one of them walking up to him with a very insulting question, his lordship gave him a blow on the face, upon which they all drew, and pushed at him with great fury: setting his back against one of the scenes, he made a stout defence, receiving several wounds, till a sturdy Swift, belonging to the lord ambassador Montague, caught him up in his arms, and threw him over the stage into the pit. In his fall his arm caught upon an iron spike, and was grievously torn. The three officers were by the king's order sent to prison, where they remained, till by his lordship's intercession they were discharged. He afterwards served as member for the county of Derby in several parliaments. In 1679 he was chosen one of the king's new privy-council; but finding his attendance ineffectual, he with several others desired leave to withdraw, which was granted them. He vigorously promoted the bill of exclusion, and carried up to the lords an impeachment against the lord chief justice Scroggs, for his arbitrary and illegal proceedings in the court of King's Bench. At the lord Russel's trial he appeared as a witness for him; and, when his noble friend was under sentence of death, gave him a proof of his friendship, by sending him a message that he would come and change clothes with him in prison, and stay there to represent him, if he thought that in such disguise he could make his escape. In 1684, by the decease of his father, he became earl of Devonshire; and two years after was fined 30,000*l.* for striking colonel Culpepper within the verge of the court. His abhorrence of popery made him one of the earliest in inviting over the prince of Orange, at whose landing he appeared in arms for him. In the debates of the house of lords concerning the throne, he was very zealous for declaring the prince and princess of Orange king and queen of England. He was afterwards appointed lord-steward of their majesties household; installed knight of the garter; and in 1694 was created marquis of Hartington and duke of Devonshire. These and his other honours he enjoyed in the reign of queen Anne, and died on the 18th of August, 1707.

His grace's genius for poetry shewed itself particularly in two pieces, written with equal spirit, dignity, and delicacy: these are, an ode on the death of Queen Mary, and an allusion to the Archbishop of Cambray's Supplement to Homer. He had great skill in the languages, was a true judge in history, and a critic in poetry; he had a fine hand in music, an elegant taste in painting, and in architecture had a genius and skill equal to any person of the age in which he lived.

. CECIL (WILLIAM) lord Burleigh, was the son of Richard Cecil, Esq. master of the robes to king Henry VIII. and was born at Bourn in Lincolnshire, on the 13th of September, 1521. He received the rudiments of his education at the grammar-school at Grantham, from whence he was removed to Stamford. In 1535, he was entered of St. John's college, Cambridge, where he distinguished himself by the regularity of his life, and an uncommon application to his studies. At sixteen years of age he read a logical lecture in the university, and at nineteen a Greek lecture; and this he did entirely from choice, and for his own pleasure, without any pay or salary.

When he had sufficiently prosecuted his studies at Cambridge, and laid a good foundation of solid and useful learning, his father thought proper to send for him up to London, and, about the year 1541, placed him in Gray's-Inn; where he applied himself to the study of the law with the same assiduity and diligence that he had before exerted at the university. And while he was thus employed, an accident introduced him to the notice and favour of his sovereign. O'Neil, a famous Irish chief, coming to court, brought with him two of his chaplains, who were bigotted Papists; with

whom



whom Mr. Cecil, who was come from Gray's-Inn to the palace to see his father, chanced to have a very warm dispute in Latin, which was managed with so much acuteness and vivacity on the part of Cecil, that the two priests, finding themselves utterly unable to cope with him, broke from him in a rage. This being reported to the king, he had the curiosity to see the young man, and was so much taken with his abilities, that he directed his father to find out a place for him: but as there was none vacant, the old gentleman asked the reversion of the office of *Custos Brevium* in the court of Common Pleas, which the king readily granted. About this time Mr. Cecil married Mary Cheke, sister to the celebrated Sir John Cheke, by whom he had one son. He was recommended by Cheke to the earl of Hertford, uncle to king Edward VI. and afterwards duke of Somerset, and lord protector. In 1547 that nobleman appointed him master of requests. In the beginning of the reign of Edward VI. he came into possession of his office of *Custos Brevium*, which brought him in 240*l.* a year: and his first wife being now dead, he espoused Mildred, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, a lady of great merit and considerable learning.

When the protector set out upon his expedition into Scotland, Mr. Cecil attended him, and was present at the battle of Musselburgh, where his life was very narrowly saved by the interposition of one of his friends; who, in pushing him out of the level of a cannon, had his own arm shattered to pieces by a shot, that would otherwise have dispatched Cecil. Upon his return to court, he grew into favour with the young king; and, in 1548, was appointed secretary of state. But the following year a party being formed against the protector, our secretary was involved in the troubles of that nobleman, and committed prisoner to the Tower, where he is said to have continued three months\*. But he was afterwards set at liberty, and restored to his office of secretary; and on the 11th of October, 1551, he was knighted and sworn of the privy-council. In April 1553, he was made chancellor of the order of the garter. On the accession of queen Mary, he was dismissed from his offices; notwithstanding which, towards the latter end of her reign, she often consulted him. He kept fair with her ministers, and was very much respected by cardinal Pole, bishop Tostall, and Sir William Peters, zealous papists, for his great wisdom. In that reign he carried on a private correspondence with the princess Elizabeth, on whose accession to the throne in 1558, he was sworn privy counsellor and secretary of state. In 1561 he was appointed master of the wards; and was soon after unanimously chosen by the university of Cambridge to be their chancellor. To relate every public transaction in which Cecil was concerned, would be to enter into a detail of almost every important occurrence in the reign of Elizabeth, which would far exceed the limits of our work. For no minister was ever more vigilant and attentive to the interests of his sovereign, and of his country, nor more laborious and indefatigable in the public service, than this famous statesman. His great influence in the council, however, procured him some enemies among the courtiers; and the earl of Leicester, the queen's favourite, together with some others of the nobility, laboured to bring about his ruin, by incensing the queen against him. But Elizabeth had too much penetration, and was too well satisfied of the integrity and capacity of Cecil, to suffer herself to be misled by any artful misrepresentations of his conduct, though made by those to whom she was personally attached; nor could she be prevailed on to withdraw her confidence from this able minister, whom in February, 1571, she raised to the dignity of an English peer, by the title of baron Burghley, or Burleigh. In June

\* Life of William Cecil, Lord Burleigh; published by Mr. Collins.

1572, he was made knight of the garter; and in July following, was advanced to the office of lord high-treasurer of England. He died on the 4th of August, 1598, at the great age of seventy-seven; and, "by a rare fortune, (says Mr. Hume) was equally regretted by his sovereign and the people."

Lord Burleigh was in his person of a middle stature, straight, and well-proportioned; and before age came on him, and he began to be subject to the gout, he was strong and active, and capable of enduring great fatigue. He was in his own time considered as the greatest minister not only in England, but in Europe; and posterity has justly considered him as one of the most wise, able, and vigilant statesmen that this country ever produced. His vast and comprehensive capacity took in the highest and most important objects of government, and at the same time descended to the lowest and most minute. He was feared by the enemies of England, and beloved and revered by his countrymen. His indefatigable application, and unwearied attention to the public affairs, and the general interests of the kingdom, were almost incredible.

Camden draws the following character of Lord Burleigh. "Having (says he) lived long enough to nature, and long enough to his own glory, but not long enough to his country, he resigned his soul to God with so much peace and tranquility, that the greatest enemy he had freely declared, that he envied him nothing but that his sun went down with so much lustre; whereas generally public ministers are not blessed with such calm and fortunate periods. Certainly he was a most excellent man; for he was so liberally furnished by nature, (to say nothing of his presence and aspect, which had a commanding sweetness in them) and so polished and adorned with learning and education, that every way for honesty, gravity, temperance, industry, and justice, he was a most accomplished person. He had also an easy and flowing eloquence, which consisted not in a pomp and ostentation of words, but in a masculine plainness and significancy of sense. He was master of a prudence formed upon experience, and regulated by temper and moderation: and his loyalty was true, and would endure the touch, and was only exceeded by his piety, which indeed was eminently great. To sum up all in a word, the queen was happy in so great a counsellor, and the state of England for ever indebted to him for his sage and prudent counsel.

"The queen did so far rely upon his conduct, that, admiring his prudence and wisdom, she in a manner laid the whole weight of the government upon his shoulders. His great interest with the queen, and a plentiful estate beside, drew upon him the envy of some of the nobility, which, he used to say, was sooner overcome by giving way, than making opposition against it. When his prudence and fidelity in the weightiest matters had been experienced for thirteen years, the queen honoured him with the title of Baron of Burleigh, and then made him lord high treasurer of England. In which office, though he abhorred base and corrupt methods of raising money, he increased both the public treasure, and his private estate, by his industry and frugality. For indeed he seldom or never suffered any thing to be expended, but for the queen's honour, the security of the nation, or the support of neighbouring allies.

"He looked strictly, yet not over-rigidly, to the farmers of the customs. He used to say, that he never cared to see the treasury grow too great like the spleen, when the other parts of the common-wealth were in a consumption. He used all possible means, and with good success, to enrich the queen and the kingdom by his administration; it being a common expression with him, that nothing could be for the advantage of a prince, which was inconsistent with his reputation. Wherefore he would never suffer the rents of lands to be raised, nor the old tenants to be  
turned



turned out. The same method he observed as to his own private estate, which he managed with so much discretion and probity, that he never sued any man, nor was sued himself. I shall forbear too lavish a commendation of him; but this I may venture to affirm with truth, that he was one of those few who lived and died with equal glory. Such a man, as while others regard with admiration, I, after the ancient manner, am rather inclined to contemplate with the sacred applause of silent veneration.

Lord Burleigh wrote two Latin poems on the death of Margaret Nevil, lady of the bed-chamber to queen Catharine; a Latin poem in memory of Sir Thomas Chaloner; Precepts or Directions for the well ordering and carriage of a man's life; A Meditation on the State of England, during the reign of queen Elizabeth; and other pieces. A collection of his state papers was published by S. Haymes, in 1740; and a continuation of them by Mr. Murdin, in 1760.

CENTLIVRE (SUSANNA) a celebrated comic writer, was the daughter of Mr. Freeman, of Holbeach, in Lincolnshire, and had such an early genius for poetry, that, it is said, she wrote a song before she was seven years old. She learned French from a neighbouring gentleman, who so much admired her sprightly wit and manner, that he undertook to instruct her in that language, in which she made so rapid a progress, that before she was twelve years of age, she could not only read Moliere, but enter into the spirit of all the characters. After her father's death, she enlisted herself in a company of strolling players, with whom she continued some time. Several little poems procured her considerable presents from the great; particularly prince Eugene made her a present of a very handsome gold snuff-box, for a poem inscribed to him. Her peculiar talent was comedy, and she principally excelled in the contrivance of the plots and incidents. She for many years kept up a correspondence with gentlemen distinguished by their wit and abilities; particularly with Sir Richard Steele, Mr. Rowe, Mr. Budgel, &c. She died in Spring-Garden, Charing-Cross, on the first of December, 1723, at the house of her husband Mr. Joseph Centlivre, and was interred in the church of St. Martin in the Fields. She wrote nineteen dramatic pieces, viz. 1. The Artifice: 2. The Basket Table: 3. The Beau's Duel: 4. Bickerstaff's Burking: 5. A Bold Stroke for a Wife: 6. The Busy Body: 7. The Cruel Gift: 8. The Gamester: 9. The Gotham Election: 10. Love at a Venture: 11. Love's Contrivance: 12. The Man's Bewitched: 13. Marplot: 14. The Perjur'd Husband: 15. The Perplex'd Lovers: 16. The Platonic Lady: 17. The Stolen Heiress: 18. A Wife well managed: 19. The Wonder.

CHAUCEER (GEOFFREY) the father of English poetry, was born at London in 1328, the second year of the reign of king Edward III. At a proper age he was sent to the University of Cambridge, where he gave early testimonies of his poetical talents; by several elegies and sonnets, and particularly by a poem called the *Court of Love*, which he composed when he was about eighteen, and which carries in it evident proofs of his skill and learning, as well as of the strength of his genius. From Cambridge he removed to Oxford, in order to complete his studies; and afterwards travelled into France, Holland, and other countries. Upon his return, he entered himself of the Middle-Temple, as a student in the law. His extraordinary accomplishments, both of body and mind, gained him the friendship of many persons of distinction, by whom he was introduced at court, where his first employment was that of page to the king. In the number of Chaucer's court-patrons was John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, by whom, and also his duchess Blanche, a lady distinguished for her wit and virtue,

he was greatly esteemed. King Edward, in the forty-first year of his reign, granted our poet, for his good services, an annuity of twenty marks, payable out of the Exchequer, till he could otherwise provide for him. Not long after, he was made gentleman of the king's privy chamber; and, in the forty-third year of his reign, the king granted him the further sum of twenty marks a year, during life. The next year he was appointed shield-bearer to his majesty. In the forty-sixth year of this prince, Chaucer was honoured with a commission, in conjunction with other persons, to treat with the republic of Genoa. This negotiation, it is conjectured, regarded the hiring of ships for the king's navy. At his return home, he received a new mark of royal favour, his majesty granting him a pitcher of wine daily, in the port of London, to be delivered by the butler of England. Soon after, he was made comptroller of the customs of London, for wool, wool-fells, and hides, with a proviso that he should personally execute that office, and keep the accounts of it with his own hand. About a year after his nomination to this office, he obtained from the king a grant of the lands and body of Sir Edmund Staplegate, son of Sir Edmund Staplegate of Kent, in ward. His income at this time amounted to one thousand pounds per annum. In the last year of king Edward, he was one of the commissioners sent over to expostulate with the French, on their violation of the truce.

Richard II. who succeeded to the crown in 1377, confirmed the same year his grandfather's grant to Chaucer, of twenty marks a year, and likewise the other grant of a pitcher of wine daily. In the fourth year of king Richard's reign, he procured a confirmation of the grants that had been formerly made to himself and to Philippa his wife. Chaucer having adopted many of Wickliff's tenets, exerted himself to the utmost, in 1382, in supporting John Comberton, generally stiled John of Northampton, mayor of London, who endeavoured to reform the city according to the advice given by Wickliff. This intended reformation was highly resented by the clergy. Comberton was taken into custody. Our poet, being apprised of his danger, made his escape out of the kingdom, and spent his time in Hainault, France, and Zealand. His necessities at length forced him to return to England, where he was discovered, seized, and sent to prison. But upon disclosing all he knew of the late transactions in the city of London, he was discharged. This confession brought upon him a heavy load of calumny. At this time, in order to give vent to his sorrow, he wrote his Testament of Love, in imitation of Boetius *de Consolatione Philosophiae*. His afflictions, which arose chiefly from poverty, received a very considerable addition, by the decline of the duke of Lancaster's credit at court. In this reverse of fortune, Chaucer wisely resolved to quit the busy scene of life in which he had been engaged, and to seek for happiness in study and retirement. The place he chose for his retreat was Woodstock; and here he employed part of his time in revising and correcting his writings. The duke of Lancaster's return to favour, and his marrying Catherine Swynford, sister to Chaucer's wife, could not influence our author to quit his retirements, where he wrote his admirable treatise on the Astrolabe. About the year 1397, king Richard granted him an annuity of twenty marks, in lieu of that given him by his grandfather, which poverty had compelled him to dispose of for his subsistence. The following year he had the grant also of a pipe of wine annually, out of the customs of the port of London, which was to be delivered to him by the chief butler. By these benefits our poet was cheered and comforted in his declining years. But he sustained a considerable loss, in February, 1399, by the death of his noble patron the duke of Lancaster. This is supposed to have greatly affected him; for about this time he retired to Dunnington castle, near Newbury, where he spent



spent the remainder of his days. This was a very agreeable and pleasant retreat; and here Chaucer lived in honour, esteemed by all, and celebrated for his genius and learning, not only in England, but in foreign countries. He was in this situation, when Richard II. was deposed, and Henry of Lancaster, the son of his late brother-in-law, placed upon the throne; but our poet was no way concerned in this revolution, nor does he appear to have been eager in paying his compliments to the new king. However, in the first year of king Henry IV. he obtained a confirmation of his grant of a pipe of wine annually, and his annuity; and Henry also granted him the same year an annuity of forty marks. He died on the 25th of October, 1400, in the seventy-second year of his age, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Chaucer has been deservedly considered as one of the greatest, as well as earliest poets which this nation has produced. Allowing for those unavoidable defects which arise from the fluctuation of language, his works have still all the beauties which can be wished for, or expected, in every species of composition which he attempted; for it has been truly said, that he excelled in all the different kinds of verse in which he wrote. He was not unacquainted with the antient rules of poetry, nor did he disdain to follow them, tho' he thought it the least part of a poet's perfections. As he had a discerning eye, he discovered nature in all her appearances, and stripped off every disguise with which the Gothic writers had clothed her. He was an excellent master of love poetry, having studied that passion in all its terms and appearances; and Mr. Dryden prefers him upon this Account to Ovid. His *Troilus and Creseide* is one of the most beautiful poems of that kind, in which love is curiously and naturally described, in its early appearance, its hopes and fears, its application, fruition, and despair in disappointment. That in the elegiac poetry he was a great master, appears evidently by his *Complaint of the black Knight*, the poem called *La belle Dame sans mercy*, and several of his songs. And his uncommon talents in the satirical and comic way are strikingly evident. "He deserves (says the ingenious Mr. Warton) to be ranked as one of the first English poets, on account of his admirable artifice in painting the manners, which none before him had ever attempted, even in the most imperfect degree; and it should be remembered to his honour, that he was the first who gave the English nation in its own language, an idea of humour."

But the great merit of our author is set in the most conspicuous point of view by Mr. Dryden, who was not only a great poet, but an admirable critic. "As Chaucer (says he) is the father of English poetry, so I hold him in the same degree of veneration as the Grecians held Homer, or the Romans Virgil: he is a perpetual fountain of good sense, learned in all sciences, and therefore speaks properly on all subjects; as he knew what to say, so he knew also when to leave off; a continence which is practised by few writers, and scarcely by any of the ancients excepting Virgil and Horace. Chaucer followed nature every where, but was never so bold as to go beyond her: and there is a great difference of being *Poeta & nimis Poeta*, if we may believe Catullus, as much as betwixt a modest behaviour and affectation. The verse of Chaucer, I confess, is not harmonious to us, but it is like the eloquence of one whom Tacitus commends, it was *auribus istius temporis accommodata*: they who lived with him, and some time after him, thought it musical; and it continues so even in our judgment, if compared with the numbers of Lydgate and Gower, his contemporaries; there is the rude sweetness of a Scotch tune in it, which is natural and pleasing, though not perfect. It is true, I cannot go so far as he who published the last edition of him; for he would make us believe the fault is in our ears, and that there are really ten syllables in a verse, where we find but nine: but this opinion is not worth confuting."

“ He must Mr. Dryden afterwards add<sup>d</sup> have been a man of a most wonderful comprehensive nature, because, as it has been truly observed of him, he has taken into the compass of the Canterbury Tales, the various manners and humour, as we now call them, of the whole English nation, in his age. Not a single character has escaped him. All his pilgrims are feverly distinguished from each other, and not only in their inclinations, but in their physiognomies and person. The matter and manner of their tales, and of their telling, are so suited to their different educations, humours, and callings, that each of them would be improper in any other mouth. Even the grave and serious characters are distinguished by their several sorts of gravity; their discourses are such as belong to their age, their calling, and their breeding; such as are becoming of them, and of them only. Some of his persons are vicious, and some virtuous; some are unlearned, or (as Chaucer calls them) lewd, and some are learned. Even the ribaldry of the low characters is different; the Reeve, the Miller, and the Cook, are several men, and distinguished from each other, as much as the mincing lady Prioress, and the broad-speaking gap-tooth’d Wife of Bath. But enough of this: there is such a variety of game springing up before me, That I am distracted in my choice, and know not which to follow. It is sufficient to say, according to the proverb, that here is God’s plenty. We have our fore-fathers, and grand-dames all before us, as they were in Chaucer’s days: their general characters are still remaining in mankind, and even in England; though they are called by other names than those of Monks and Fryars, of Canons, and Lady Abbesses, and Nuns; for mankind is ever the same, and nothing lost out of nature, though every thing is altered.”

CHICHLEY, or CHICHELY (HENRY) archbishop of Canterbury in the reigns of Henry V. and VI. was born of an obscure family at Higham Ferrers, in Northamptonshire. After being instructed in grammar learning at Winchester school, he became fellow of New college, in Oxford, where he took the degree of doctor in the civil and canon law. About the year 1402, he was appointed archdeacon of Salisbury; which preferment he exchanged two years after for the chancellorship of that diocese. In 1407, he was sent ambassador by king Henry IV. to congratulate Gregory XII. on his advancement to the papacy; and the bishopric of St. David’s becoming vacant whilst he was at Rome, he was promoted to that see by the pope, who consecrated him with his own hands. In 1409, he assisted at the council of Pisa; and in 1414, upon the death of archbishop Arundel, was translated to the see of Canterbury. In a parliament held the same year at Leicester, he artfully persuaded Henry V. to engage in a war with France, which he thought would find sufficient employment for his ambitious and active spirit, and divert him from his purpose of seizing the revenues of the clergy. About the year 1424, our prelate founded a noble college at Higham-Ferrers, the place of his birth, in honour of the Blessed Virgin, St. Thomas of Canterbury, and king Edward the Confessor, for eight fellows, four clerks, and six choristers. He also built a spacious hospital for the poor of that place.

In 1437, archbishop Chichley caused a large and stately edifice to be erected in the north part of the suburbs of Oxford, which he designed for the college. But, when the work was almost finished, whether it was that he found fault with the structure, or did not like the situation of it, he changed his mind, and gave it to the monks of St. Bernard, for the reception of novices out of all the convents of that order, to study the arts and divinity. However, he chose another place for  
building



building a college, very commodious for the students, in the middle of the town, near St. Mary's church; and pulling down the houses which stood there, he laid out a square court. The walls of this new building were finished about the latter end of the year 1439, and the workmen had begun to lay the roof. The archbishop had purchased lands and manors for the perpetual maintenance thereof; and the king, upon the archbishop's application, by his letters patent, constituted this building a college, and granted it very ample privileges. The primate went the next year to Oxford, where he solemnly consecrated the chapel of his college, and made Richard Andrew, doctor of laws, and chancellor of Canterbury, warden of it. He also appointed twenty fellows out of the university, to whom he gave power to elect into their society twenty more; of which number he ordered, that twenty-four should study divinity and the liberal sciences, and the other sixteen the civil and canon law. He likewise commanded all the members of his foundation to pray for the souls of king Henry V. of Thomas duke of Clarence, and of the nobility and common soldiers who had been killed in the French war. For which reason he ordered his college to be called, *The College of All Souls departed in the Faith*. Besides these and other benefactions, he contributed largely to the building of Croydon church, and Rochester bridge. This eminent prelate died on the 12th of April, 1443, after having enjoyed the archiepiscopal see upwards of twenty-nine years; and was buried in the cathedral church of Canterbury.

CHURCHILL (JOHN) duke of Marlborough, and prince of the holy Roman empire, was the eldest son of Sir Winston Churchill, and was born at Ashe, in Devonshire, on Midsummer-day, in the year 1650. A clergyman in the neighbourhood instructed him in the first principles of literature; but his father having other views than what a learned education afforded, carried him very early to court, where he was particularly favoured by James duke of York, when he was no more than twelve years of age. He had a pair of colours given him in the guards about the year 1666; and afterwards obtained permission to go over to Tangier, then in our hands, and besieged by the Moors; where he resided for some time, and cultivated with attention the science of arms. In 1672, the duke of Monmouth commanding a body of English auxiliaries in the service of France, Mr. Churchill attended him, and was soon after made a captain of grenadiers in the duke's own regiment. He had a share in all the actions of that famous campaign against the Dutch; and at the siege of Nimeguen distinguished himself so eminently, that he was particularly taken notice of by the celebrated marshal Turenne, who bestowed on him the name of the Handsome Englishman. He shone out also with so much eclat at the reduction of Maestricht, that the French king thanked him for his behaviour at the head of the line; and assured him, that he would acquaint his sovereign with it; which he did: and the duke of Monmouth, on his return to England, told the king his father, how much he had been indebted to the bravery of captain Churchill.

The laurels he brought from France very justly entitled him to preferment at home; his majesty therefore made him a lieutenant-colonel, and the duke of York appointed him gentleman of his bed-chamber, and soon after master of the robes. In 1682, he was created baron of Eymouth in Scotland, and colonel of the third troop of guards. He was continued in all his posts upon the coming of James II. to the crown, who sent him also his ambassador to France to notify his accession. On his return, he assisted at the coronation, on the 23d of April, 1685; and in May following was created a peer of England, by the title of baron Churchill, of Sandwich, in the

county of Hertford. In June the same year, lord Churchill, being then lieutenant-general of his majesty's forces, was ordered into the west to suppress the duke of Monmouth's rebellion; which he did in a month's time, with an invincible body of horse, and took the duke himself prisoner. He was extremely well received by king James at his return from this victory, but soon deferred, as it is said, the bad effects it produced, by confirming the king in an opinion, that, by virtue of a standing army, the religion and government of England might easily be changed. How far lord Churchill concurred with, or opposed, the king, while he was forming this project, is not sufficiently known. He does not appear to have been guilty of any mean compliances, or to have had any concern in advising or executing the violent proceedings of that unhappy reign: on the contrary, bishop Burnet tells us, that, "he very prudently declined meddling much in business, spoke little except when his advice was asked, and then always recommended moderate measures." It is said, he declared very early to lord Galway, that, if his master attempted to overturn the established religion, he would leave him; and that he signed the memorial transmitted to the prince and princess of Orange, by which they were invited to rescue this nation from popery and slavery. Be this as it will, it is certain that he remained with, and was entrusted by, the king, after the prince of Orange had landed in England. He attended king James, when he marched with his forces to oppose the prince, and had the command of five thousand men; but the earl of Feversham, suspecting his inclinations, advised the king to seize him. The king's affection to him was so great, that he could not be prevailed upon to do it; and this left him at liberty to go over to the prince; which he accordingly did, but without betraying any post, or carrying off any troops. Whoever considers the great obligations lord Churchill lay under to king James, must naturally conclude, that he could not take the resolution of deserting him, and withdrawing to the prince of Orange, but with infinite concern and regret; and that this was really the case, appears very evident from a letter which he left for the king, explaining the reasons of his conduct.

The prince and princess of Orange being declared king and queen of England, on the 13th of February, 1689, lord Churchill was, the next day, sworn one of their privy-council, and one of the gentlemen of the king's bed-chamber; and on the 9th of April following, was raised to the dignity of earl of Marlborough. He assisted at the coronation of their majesties, and was soon after made commander in chief of the English forces sent over to Holland. He presided at the battle of Walcourt, which was fought on the 15th of August, 1689, and gave such extraordinary proofs of his skill, that prince Waldeck, speaking in his commendation to king William, declared, "that he saw more into the art of war in a day, than some generals in many years." In September, 1690, he arrived in Ireland with 5000 English troops, and being joined by the duke of Wirtemberg, laid siege to Cork, which was surrendered on the 28th of that month. In October following, he reduced the town of Kinsale, and then returned with his prisoners to England. These services, however, did not prevent his being disgraced in a very sudden manner; for being in waiting at court, as a gentleman of the bed-chamber, and having introduced to his majesty, lord George Hamilton, he was soon followed to his own house by that same lord, with this short and surprising message, "That the king had no further occasion for his service;" the more surprising, as his majesty, just before, had not discovered the least coldness or displeasure towards him. This cause of his disgrace is not even at present known; but only suspected to have proceeded from his too close attachment to the interest of the princess Anne. This strange and unexpected blow was followed by one much stranger; for, soon  
after



after, he was committed to the Tower for high-treason, but was released, and acquitted, upon the whole being discovered to be nothing more than the effect of a vile conspiracy against him. After queen Mary's death, king William thought proper to recall the earl of Marlborough to his privy council; and, on the 19th of June 1698, appointed him governor to the duke of Gloucester, with this extraordinary compliment, "My lord, make him but what you are, and my nephew will be all I wish to see him." His lordship continued in favour to the time of the king's death, as appears from his having been three times appointed one of the lords justices during his absence; namely, on the 16th of July, 1698; the 31st of May, 1699; and the 27th of June, 1700.

As soon as it was discerned, that the death of Charles II. of Spain, would become the occasion of another general war, the king sent a body of troops over to Holland, and made lord Marlborough commander in chief of them. He appointed him also ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the states-general, upon which he repaired immediately to Holland. The king following, and taking a view of the forces, dined with the earl of Marlborough at his quarters on the 30th of September, 1701; and this was one of the last marks of honour and favour he received from king William, who died on the 8th of March following. About a week after the king's death, his lordship was honoured with the order of the garter; soon after which, he was declared captain-general of all her majesty's forces, and immediately sent over to the Hague with the same character as before. The states not only concurred in all that he proposed, but, of their own motion, constituted him captain-general of their forces, with an appointment of 100,000 florins per annum. On his return to England, he found the queen's council already divided; some being for carrying on the war as auxiliaries only; others for declaring against France and Spain immediately, and so becoming principals at once. The earl of Marlborough joined with the latter; and these carrying their point, war was declared on the 4th of May, 1702. His lordship took the command on the 20th of June; and, in the first campaign, made himself master of the castles of Gravenbroeck and Waerts, the towns of Venlo, Ruremond, and Stevenswaert, together with the city and citadel of Liege. The army separating on the third of November, the earl was taken next day, in his passage by water, by a party of thirty Frenchmen from the garrison at Gueldres; when, by an admirable presence of mind, he shewed them an old passport belonging to his brother, which he happened to have in his pocket, and discovered so little concern, that he was suffered to proceed, and arrived at the Hague, to the inexpressible joy of the people, who were in the utmost consternation at the accident which had befallen him. On his return to England, he received the thanks of both houses of parliament, for his great and signal services, which were so acceptable to the queen, that she created him a duke, and gratified him with a pension of 5000*l.* per annum out of the post-office during her own life.

He was on the point of returning to Holland, when on the 8th of February, 1702-3, his only son the marquis of Blandford, died at Cambridge, at the age of eighteen. This afflicting accident did not, however, long retard his grace; but he passed over to Holland, and he arrived at the Hague in the beginning of April. The limits of our work will not suffer us to relate all the military actions in which the duke of Marlborough was engaged; it is sufficient to say, that, numerous as they were, they were all successful. When the campaign of the year 1703 was over, his grace went to Dusseldorp, to meet the late emperor, then styled Charles III. king of Spain, who made him a present of a rich sword from his side; and then returning to the Hague, after  
a very

a very short stay, came over to England. On the 8th of April, 1704, he embarked for Holland, from whence in May following he began his march into Germany: and after a conference held with prince Eugene of Savoy, and Lewis Baden, he arrived in sight of the enemy at Schellenberg, whom, after a very obstinate and bloody engagement, he entirely routed on the 2d of July. On this occasion the emperor wrote him a letter of thanks, and offered him the title of a prince of the empire; which the duke modestly declined, till the queen afterwards commanded him to accept of it. On the 2d of August he gained the battle of Hochster, when the French and Bavarians were the greatest part of them killed or taken, and their commander, marshal Tallard, made a prisoner. After this glorious act on, by which the empire was saved, and the whole electorate of Bavaria conquered, the duke pursued the enemy till he forced them to repass the Rhine. Then prince Lewis of Baden laid siege to Landau, while the duke and prince Eugene covered it, but it was not taken before the 12th of November. His grace made a tour also to Berlin; and, by a short negotiation, suspended the disputes between the king of Prussia and the Dutch, by which he gained the good will of both parties. When the campaign was over, he returned to Holland, and on the 14th of December, arrived in England. He brought with him marshal Tallard, and 26 other officers of distinction; 171 standards, and 129 colours; which, by her majesty's order, were put up in Westminster-hall. He was received by the queen and her royal consort, with the highest marks of esteem, and had the solemn thanks of both houses of parliament. The commons in address, besought her majesty to take some proper means to perpetuate the memory of the duke's great services; in consequence of which she granted the manor of Woodstock, with the hundred of Wotton, to him and his heirs for ever. On the 6th of January, his grace was entertained by the city; and, on the 8th of February, the commons addressed the queen, to testify their thanks for the treaty which the duke had concluded with the court of Berlin, by which a large body of Prussian troops were sent to the assistance of the duke of Savoy.

In March following, 1705, he went over to Holland, with a design to execute some great schemes he had projected in the winter. The campaign was attended with some successes, which would have made a considerable figure in a campaign under any other general, but are scarcely worth mentioning where the duke of Marlborough commanded. He could not carry into execution his main project, on account of the impediments he met with from the allies; and in this respect was greatly disappointed. The season for action being over, he made a tour to the courts of Vienna, Berlin, and Hanover; at the first of which, he acquired the confidence and friendship of the new emperor Joseph, who presented him with the principality of Mindelheim. He then returned to the Hague, and, towards the close of the year, arrived in England. All things being concerted for rendering the next year's campaign more successful than the former, the duke, in the beginning of April, 1706, embarked for Holland. On the 12th of May, being Whit Sunday, he gained the battle of Ramillies, in which, 50 pieces of cannon were taken, and 120 standards and colours. The advantages gained by this victory were so much improved by the vigilance and wisdom of the duke, that Louvain, Brussels, Mechlin, Ghent, and Bruges, submitted to king Charles III. of Spain without a stroke; and Oudenarde surrendered on the first summons. The city of Antwerp followed this example. And thus, in the short space of a fortnight, the duke reduced all Brabant, and the marquisate of the holy empire, to the obedience of king Charles. He afterwards took the towns of Ostend, Menin, Dendermonde, and Aeth. He arrived at London on the 18th of November; and though at this time there was a party formed against him at court,



yet the great services he had done the nation, and the personal esteem the queen always had for him, procured him an universal good reception. The house of commons, in their address to the queen, spoke of the success of the campaign in general, and of the duke of Marlborough's share in particular, in the strongest terms imaginable; and the day after unanimously voted him their thanks; and the lords did the same. The latter went still farther; for on the 17th of December, they addressed the queen for leave to bring in a bill to settle the duke's honours on his posterity. This was granted; and Blenheim-house, with the manor of Woodstock, were, after the decease of the duchess, upon whom they were settled in jointure, entailed in the same manner with the honours. Two days after this, the standards and colours taken at Ramillies being carried in state through the city, in order to be hung up in Guildhall, his grace of Marlborough was invited to dine with the lord-mayor, which he accordingly did.

The campaign of the year 1707 proved the most barren one he ever made; which was chiefly owing to a failure on the part of the allies, who began to flag in supporting the common cause. Nor did things go on more to his mind at home; for, upon his return to England at the end of the campaign, he found that the fire, which he suspected the year before, had broke out in his absence; that the queen had a female favourite, who was in a fair way of supplanting his duchess; and that she listened to the insinuations of a statesman, who was no friend to him. He bore all this with firmness and patience, though he easily saw whither it tended; and went to Holland early in the spring of the year 1708, arriving at the Hague on the 19th of March. The ensuing campaign was carried on by the duke, in conjunction with prince Eugene, with such amazing success, that the French king thought proper, in the beginning of the year 1709, to set on foot a negotiation for peace; which, however, proved ineffectual. The house of commons this year gave an uncommon testimony of their respect for the duke of Marlborough; for, besides addressing the queen, they, on the 22d of January, 1708-9, unanimously voted thanks to his grace, and ordered them to be transmitted to him abroad by the speaker. The duke returned to England the 25th of February; and, on his first appearance in the house of lords, received the thanks of that august assembly. In the next campaign his grace took Tournay, and, on the 11th of September, the famous battle of Malplaquet was fought, in which, after a bloody engagement, the French were entirely defeated; and this victory was succeeded by the surrender of Mons. The duke arriving at St. James's the 10th of November, was soon after honoured with the thanks of both houses; and the queen appointed him lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Oxford. Towards the latter end of February 1710, his grace repaired to the Hague, where he met with prince Eugene; and these two famous generals set out together for the army, which was assembled in the neighbourhood of Tournay. This campaign was very successful, many towns and fortresses being reduced: notwithstanding which, when the duke came over to England, he found his interest declining, and his services set at nought. Upon the meeting of the parliament, no notice was taken in the addresses of the duke's success; an attempt, indeed, was made to procure him the thanks of the house of peers, but it was eagerly opposed by the duke of Argyle. His grace was kindly received by the queen, who seemed desirous of his living upon good terms with her new ministry; but this was thought impracticable. In January 1711, he carried the golden key, the ensign of the duchess of Marlborough's dignity, to the queen, and resigned all her employments with great duty and submission. He set out for Holland in February, to prepare for the next campaign, which, at the

same time, he knew would be his last. He exerted himself to the utmost extent of his valour and capacity. He embarked for England when the campaign was over, and arrived there about the middle of November. He acquainted her majesty, in the audience he had at his arrival, that, as he could not concur in the measures of those who directed her councils, so he would not distract them by a fruitless opposition. Nevertheless, finding himself attacked in the house of lords, and loaded with the imputation of having protracted the war for his own private interest, he vindicated his conduct and character with great dignity and spirit: and, in a most pathetic speech, appealed to the queen his mistress, who was there incognito, for the fallshood of that imputation; declaring that he was as much for peace as any man, provided it was such a peace as might be expected from a war undertaken on so just motives, and carried on with uninterrupted success. This had a great effect on that august assembly, and perhaps made some impression on the queen; but, at the same time, it gave such an edge to the resentment of his enemies, who were then in power, that they resolved, at all events, to remove him. Soon afterwards an enquiry was promoted in the house of commons, to fix a disgraceful imputation upon the duke, as if he had pocketed very large sums of public money. When a question to this purpose had been carried, her majesty, by letter, acquainted him that she had no farther occasion for his service, and dismissed him from all his employments. He was from this time exposed to a most painful persecution. On the one hand, he was attacked by the clamours of the populace, and by those licentious scriblers, who are always ready to espouse the quarrels of a ministry, and to insult, without mercy, whatever they know may be insulted with impunity. On the other hand, a prosecution was commenced against him by the attorney-general, for applying public money to his private use; and the workmen employed in building Blenheim-house, though set at work by the crown, were encouraged to sue his grace for the money that was due to them. All his actions were also shamefully misrepresented. These uneasinesses, added to his grief for the death of the earl of Godolphin, inclined the duke to gratify his enemies by a voluntary exile. Accordingly, he embarked at Dover, on the 14th of November, 1712; and landing at Ostend, went from thence to Antwerp, and afterwards to Aix-la-Chapelle, being every where received with the honours due to his high rank and merit. His grace returned to England in the year 1714, arriving at London three days after the queen's death. He was received with all possible demonstrations of joy by those who were then entrusted with the government; and upon the arrival of king George I. was particularly distinguished by acts of royal favour; for he was again declared captain-general of all his majesty's land-forces, colonel of the first regiment of foot-guards, and master of the ordnance. His advice was of great use in concerting those measures by which the rebellion in the year 1715 was crushed; and his advice on this occasion was the last effort he made in respect to public affairs; for his infirmities increasing with his years, he retired from business, and spent the greatest part of his time, during the remainder of his life, at one or other of his country-houses. He died on the 16th of June, 1722, in his seventy-third year, at Windsor-lodge; and was interred in Westminster-abbey. To sum up his character, he was the most accomplished courtier of his time, an able statesman, and a consummate general. Besides the marquis of Blandford, whom we have already mentioned, his grace had four daughters, who married into some of the best families of the kingdom.

CHURCHILL



CHURCHILL (CHARLES) a celebrated satirist, was the son of the reverend Mr. Charles Churchill, curate and lecturer of St. John's, Westminster, and was born in 1731. He was educated at Westminster-school; where having one day an exercise to make, and, through inattention or idleness, having failed to bring it at the appointed time, his master thought proper to chastise him severely, and even reproached him with stupidity: what the fear of stripes could not effect, the fear of shame soon produced, and he the next day brought his exercise finished in such a manner, that he received the public thanks of all the masters. He was afterwards refused admittance into the university of Oxford, for want of proper skill in the learned languages; and, in consequence of this repulse, was obliged to resume his studies at Westminster-school, where, at seventeen years of age, he contracted an intimacy with the lady whom he afterwards married. At the usual age of going into orders, Mr. Churchill was ordained by the late bishop of London, notwithstanding he had taken no degree, nor studied in either of our universities; and the first employment he had in the church, was a curacy of thirty pounds a year in Wales. To this remote part of the kingdom he carried his wife; they took a small house, and he passed through the duties of his station with assiduity and cheerfulness. He was beloved and esteemed by his parishioners, and though his sermons were rather above the level of his audience, they were commended and followed. In order to eke out his scanty finances, he entered into a branch of trade, which he thought might end in riches, but which involved him in debts that pressed him for some years after; this was no other than keeping a cyder cellar, and dealing in this liquor through that part of the country. A poet is but ill qualified for merchandize, where small gains are to be patiently expected, and carefully accumulated. He had neither patience for the one, nor œconomy for the other; and a sort of rural bankruptcy was the consequence of his attempt. Upon leaving Wales, he came to London, and his father dying soon after, he stepped into the church in which that gentleman had officiated. In order to improve his income, which scarcely produced an hundred pounds a year, he undertook to teach young ladies to read and write English, and was employed for this purpose in the boarding-school of Mrs. Dennis, where he behaved with that decorum which was suitable to his profession. His method of living, however, bearing no proportion to his revenue, he contracted several debts in the city, which he found himself unable to pay; and a jail, the continual terror of indigent genius, seemed now ready to complete his misfortunes. From this wretched state of uneasiness he was relieved by the benevolence of Mr. Lloyd, father to the poet of that name, who paid his debts, or at least satisfied his creditors.

In the mean time, while Mr. Lloyd, the father, was thus relieving Mr. Churchill by his bounty, Mr. Lloyd, the son, began to excite him by his example. The Actor, a poem, written by this gentleman, and addressed to Bonnel Thornton, was read and approved by all the judges of poetical merit, and gave the author a distinguished place among the writers of his age. The reputation Mr. Lloyd acquired by this poem, induced his friend Churchill to write the celebrated *Rosciad*, which was received with great applause. The next performance of Mr. Churchill was his *Apology to the Critical Reviewers*, which also met with a favourable reception from the public. But while his writings thus amused the town, it was disgusted by his actions. He now quitted his wife, resigned his gown, and all clerical functions, commenced a complete man of the town, drank to excess, frequented stews, and, giddy with applause, seemed to think his talents a sufficient atonement for all the absurdities of his conduct. He now wrote a poem called *Night*, which was soon followed by the *Ghost*, the *Prophecy of Famine*, and other pieces. About the year 1764, he went over to Boulogne, on a visit

visit to Mr. Wilkes, and was there attacked by a miliary fever, which carried him off in a few days. After his death, his poems were collected and printed together, in two volumes, octavo.

CIBBER (COLLEY). esq. a very eminent comedian and dramatic writer, was the son of Caius Gabriel Cibber, a native of Holstein, and was born at London on the 6th of November, 1671. In 1682 he was sent to the free-school of Grantham, in Lincolnshire; and having remained there about five years, was preparing to go to the university, in order to qualify himself for the church, when, in the year 1688, he was induced to take arms in favour of the prince of Orange, under the earl of Devonshire. Soon after this, he betook himself to the stage, for which he had conceived a very early inclination; but he did not meet with much encouragement at first, being full three quarters of a year before he obtained a salary of ten shillings *per* week. The first part in which he appeared with any glimpse of success, was the Chaplain in the Orphan; he then distinguished himself in the part of lord Touchwood, in Congreve's Double Dealer; and next in the character of Fondlewife, in the Old Batchelor. He was not, however, advanced in the manner he had reason to expect; and therefore, that he might appear in a new rank of distinction, he wrote his first play, called Love's last Shift, which was acted in 1695, wherein he performed the part of Sir Novelty Fashion. This comedy met with the success it deserved; and the character of the Fop was so admirably represented by Mr. Cibber, that he was thenceforward allowed to excel all other actors in parts of that cast. From this period he applied himself to the writing of plays; and "it is observable," says he, "that my muse and my spouse were equally prolific; that the one was seldom the mother of a child, but in the same year the other made me the father of a play. I think we had a dozen of each sort between us, of both which kinds some died in their infancy, and near an equal number of each were alive when I quitted the theatre." Of all his plays, none was of more importance to the public and himself, than the Nonjuror, which was acted in 1717: it rendered him the constant butt of all the enemies of the government, and by laying the foundation of a misunderstanding between him and Mr. Pope, at length raised him to be the hero of the Dunciad. However, king George I. to whom it was dedicated, ordered Mr. Cibber two hundred pounds; and from the merit of this performance, he, in 1730, became poet laureat, which office he enjoyed till his death. He wrote, 1. The Careless Husband: 2. The Double Gallant: 3. The Lady's last Stake; 4. Perolla and Izadora: 5. The Refusal: 6. The Rival Fools: 7. The School-Boy: 8. She wou'd and she wou'd not: 9. Woman's Wit: 10. Venus and Adonis: 11. Love makes a Man: 12. The Comical Lovers: 13. Damon and Phillida; and many other dramatic pieces, besides some pamphlets. He died in December, 1757, at the age of eighty-six.

CLARKE (Dr. SAMUEL) one of the greatest divines that any age has produced, was born at Norwich on the 11th of October, 1675; his father, Edward Clarke, Esq. being alderman of that city, and one of it's representatives in parliament. He was instructed in classical learning at the free-school of his native place; and, in 1691, removed from thence to Caius college, Cambridge, where his uncommon genius and abilities soon began to display themselves. He greatly contributed to the establishment of the Newtonian philosophy by an excellent translation of, and notes upon, Rohault's Physics, which he finished before he had attained to the twenty-second year of his age. Having taken holy orders, he became chaplain to Dr. John Moore, bishop of Norwich, who gave him the rectory of Drayton in that diocese. In the years 1704 and 1705 he was appointed to preach Mr. Boyle's lecture. In 1706 he  
translated



translated Sir Isaac Newton's Optics into elegant Latin; and, the same year, his patron, the bishop of Norwich, procured for him the rectory of St. Bennet's, Paul's Wharf. He was soon after made chaplain in ordinary to queen Anne, and, in 1709, was presented to the rectory of St. James's, Westminster. Upon his advancement to this station, he took the degree of doctor in divinity, and acquitted himself with great applause in the public exercise which he performed on that occasion. In 1712 he published a most beautiful and correct edition of Cæsar's Commentaries, dedicated to the duke of Marlborough; and in the same year appeared his Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity, which engaged him in a warm controversy. In the years 1715 and 1716 he was engaged in a dispute with Mr. Leibnitz, concerning the principles of natural philosophy and religion; and the letters which passed between them on that subject, were published at London in 1717. Upon the death of Sir Isaac Newton, in 1727, he was offered the place of master of the mint; but this he refused, as inconsistent with his character. In the beginning of the year 1729, he published the twelve first books of Homer's Iliad, with the Latin version accurately corrected, and learned notes; but before he had finished the rest, he was taken suddenly ill, and died on the 17th of May, in that year. His Exposition of the Church Catechism, and ten volumes of his sermons, were published after his death. His works, which are numerous, and of which those we have mentioned form but a part, will remain a perpetual monument of his learning and abilities. He was possessed of the most amiable disposition; his piety was manly and unaffected, and his charity as extensive as the whole rational creation.

COKE (Sir EDWARD) the great oracle of the law, and lord chief justice of the King's-Bench in the reign of James I. was the son of Robert Coke, esq. of Mileham in the county of Norfolk, and was born at his father's seat in the year 1550. He received his education at the free-school of Norwich, and at Trinity-college in Cambridge. Having studied in the university about four years, he removed to Clifford's Inn, London; and was soon after entered a student of the Inner Temple. He had not been long in this last place before he gave a proof of his extraordinary abilities; a case relating to the cook of the Temple, which had puzzled all the lawyers, was stated by him in such a masterly manner, as attracted the admiration of the whole bench of judges. It was probably on account of this specimen of his abilities, that he was called to the bar when but of six years standing; and having married a lady of great fortune, he was soon advanced to the most considerable dignities. The cities of Norwich and Coventry chose him their recorder; the county of Norfolk elected him one of their representatives in parliament; and the House of Commons made him their speaker in the 35th year of queen Elizabeth. That princess appointed him her solicitor-general in 1592, and her attorney-general the year following. In May 1603, he was knighted by king James I. and in November the same year he managed the trial of the great Sir Walter Raleigh, whom, it must be confessed, he treated with a scurrility of language that can by no means be justified; calling him, with a virulence almost beyond example, traitor, monster, viper, and spider of hell. In 1606 he was appointed lord chief justice of the Common-Pleas; and, in 1613, lord chief justice of the King's Bench, and a member of the privy-council: but happening to give offence to the court, partly by a dispute which he had with the lord chancellor Egerton, concerning the jurisdiction of their respective courts, partly by his too eager prosecution of the murderers of Sir Thomas Overbury, and partly by an opinion he had delivered with regard to the king's power in ecclesiastical affairs; he was, in the year 1616, re-

moved from the office of lord chief justice. In December 1621, Sir Edward, on account of his spirited opposition to the measures of the court in the House of Commons, was committed to the Tower. Upon the calling of a new parliament in 1625, the ministry, to prevent his being chosen a member, took care that he should be appointed sheriff of the county of Buckingham. Nevertheless, he found means to procure a seat in the parliament of the year 1628, and acted in it with his usual spirit and vigour: he spoke warmly for the redress of grievances, argued boldly in defence of liberty, and strenuously supported the privileges of the House of Commons. After the dissolution of this parliament, which happened in March 1628-9, he retired to his house at Stoke-Pokeys, in Buckinghamshire, where he spent the remainder of his days, and died there on the third of September, 1634. His works are well known and greatly esteemed; particularly his Reports, and his Institutes of the Laws of England.

COLET (Dr. JOHN) founder of St. Paul's school, was the eldest son of Sir Henry Colet, knight; and was born at London in the year 1466. In 1483, he was sent to the university of Oxford; and, two years after, was instituted to the rectory of Denington in Suffolk, which he enjoyed till his death. During his travels into France and Italy, he was made a prebendary of the cathedral church of York, and installed by proxy on the fifth of March, 1494. In December 1497, he was ordained deacon, and priest in July following. In 1504, he took the degree of doctor in divinity. On the fifth of May, 1505, he was instituted to a prebend in the cathedral of St. Paul; and in the same year and month, was made dean of that church, without the least application of his own. Having inherited a very considerable estate by the death of his father, he resolved to consecrate it to some standing and perpetual benefaction; agreeable to which resolution, he founded St. Paul's school in London, for 153 scholars. This excellent man died on the sixteenth of September, 1519, in the 53d year of his age. He wrote, 1. Rudimenta Grammatices: 2. The Construction of the Eight Parts of Speech: 3. Daily Devotions: 4. Monition to a Godly Life: 5. Epistolæ ad Erasimum; and some other pieces. He was a tall, comely, graceful, well-bred man; and his learning and piety were uncommon. "No higher testimony, says Mr. Granger, need to be given of the merit of Colet, than his great intimacy with Erasmus. There was a similitude of manners, of studies, and sentiments in religion, between these illustrious men, who ventured to take off the veil from ignorance and superstition, and expose them to the eyes of the world; and to prepare men's minds for the reformation of religion, and restoration of learning."

CONGREVE (WILLIAM) esq. an eminent English dramatic writer, was born at a place called Bardia, near Leeds, in Yorkshire, in 1672, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin; after which he studied the law for a short time in the Middle Temple, London. His first production was a novel, entitled *Incognita, or Love and Duty reconciled*; and he soon after began his comedy of the *Old Bachelor*, which, on its being acted, procured him many considerable friends, among whom was Mr. Montague, afterwards lord Halifax, who appointed him one of the commissioners for licensing hackney-coaches; then gave him a place in the pipe-office, and afterwards a post in the customs, worth 600*l.* per annum. It is no wonder that, after such encouragement, he should soon make his appearance again on the stage; and accordingly, the next year, he brought on the *Double Dealer*. Queen Mary dying in 1694, he wrote a pastoral on that occasion, entitled *The Mourning Muse of Alexis*; and in 1695 he produced his comedy of *Love for Love*. The same year he addressed to king

William



William an ode upon the taking of Namur. Having established his reputation as a comic writer, he resolved to attempt a tragedy, and in 1697 was acted his *Mourning Bride*, which met with great applause. He was now called off to engage in another species of writing; Mr. Jeremy Collier attacked him as a dangerous immoral author. An answer was necessary, and therefore an answer was given, which, though it does not entirely justify Mr. Congreve, shews however great modesty and wit. This quarrel is thought to have given Mr. Congreve some distaste to the stage; yet he soon after brought on another comedy, entitled the *Way of the World*, the ill success of which completed his disgust to the theatre. He amused himself afterwards with composing original poems and translations, which he collected in one volume, and published in 1710. In 1718 he was appointed secretary of Jamaica. The greatest part of the last twenty years of his life was spent in ease and retirement; but towards the end of it, being much afflicted with the gout, he went to Bath for the benefit of the waters; where having the misfortune to be overturned in his chariot, he from that time complained of a pain in his side, supposed to arise from some inward bruise. Upon his return to London, his health continued to decline, and he died at his house in Surry-street, in the Strand, on the 19th of January, 1728-9. On the 26th of the same month, he was interred with great solemnity in Westminster-abbey, the pall being supported by the duke of Bridgewater, the earl of Godolphin, lord Cobham, lord Wilmington, brigadier-general Churchill, and the honourable George Berkeley. Some time after, an elegant monument was erected to his memory, with the following inscription: "Mr. William Congreve, died January 19, 1728-9, aged fifty-six, and was buried near this place. To whose most valuable memory this monument is set up by Henrietta, dutchess of Marlborough, as a mark how dearly she remembers the happiness she enjoyed in the sincere friendship of so worthy and honest a man; whose virtue, candour, and wit, gained him the love and esteem of the present age; and whose writings will be the admiration of the future."

Voltaire, in his letters concerning the English nation, speaking of Mr. Congreve, says, "He raised the glory of comedy to a greater height, than any English writer before or since his time. He wrote only a few plays, but they are excellent in their kind. The laws of the drama are strictly observed in them. They abound with characters, all which are shadowed with the utmost delicacy; and we do not meet with so much as one low or coarse jest. The language is every where that of men of fashion, but their actions are those of knaves: a proof, that he was perfectly well acquainted with human nature, and frequented what we call polite company. He was infirm and come to the verge of life when I knew him. Mr. Congreve had one defect, which was his entertaining too mean an idea of his first profession, that of a writer; though it was to this he owed his fame and fortune. He spoke of his works as of trifles that were beneath him; and hinted to me in our first conversation, that I should visit him upon no other footing than that of a private gentleman, who led a life of plainness and simplicity. I answered, that had he been so unfortunate as to be a mere gentleman, I should never have troubled him with a visit; and I was very much disgusted at so unreasonable a piece of vanity."

COOPER (ANTHONY ASHLEY) earl of Shaftesbury, one of the greatest politicians and most distinguished ministers of the last century, was the son of Sir John Cooper, and was born at Winborne St. Giles, in Dorsetshire, on the 22d of July, 1621. He was educated at Oxford, and from thence removed to Lincoln's-Inn, where he applied himself to the study of the law with such unwearied diligence, that he soon acquired

a tho-

a thorough knowledge of the English constitution. In 1640 he was chosen one of the representatives in parliament for the town of Tewksbury, in Gloucestershire. At the breaking out of the civil war, he offered his services to king Charles I. and projected a scheme for an accommodation, which he communicated to his majesty: but, this design proving abortive, and finding himself not treated with the confidence he expected, he entered into the parliament's service, accepted a commission, took Wareham by storm in 1644, and soon after reduced all the adjacent parts of Dorsetshire. Upon the restoration of Charles II. in promoting which he was greatly instrumental, he was sworn of the privy-council; and, in April 1661, was created baron Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, and afterwards made chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer. In 1667 he was appointed one of the commissioners for executing the office of high-treasurer; on the 23d of April, 1672, was created baron Cooper of Pawlet, and earl of Shaftesbury; and on the 4th of November following, was advanced to the post of lord high-chancellor of England, which he discharged with equal ability and integrity. He complied, however, a little too readily with the arbitrary measures of the court; but, upon his being deprived of the great seal in November 1673, he returned to his former connections, and continued thenceforward to be the very soul of the anti-ministerial party. He opposed the test, promoted the exclusion-bill, and, in short, acted in every thing with such vehemence, that he was twice committed to the Tower. The first time he was dismissed upon his submission: the second, the grand jury returned the bill *ignoramus*. Sensible, however, of the great danger that threatened him, as well from the power as the malice of his enemies, he thought proper to retire to Amsterdam, where he died on the 22d of January, 1682-3, in the 62d year of his age. His body was brought over to England, and interred at Winborne St. Giles among those of his ancestors.

“The great talents of the earl of Shaftesbury, and his exact knowledge of men and things, (says Mr. Granger) contributed to render him one of the first characters of his age: but the violence of his passions, and the flexibility of his principles, prompted him to act very different and even contrary parts. This was, in some measure, owing to the changes in the times in which he lived, but is more to be attributed to the mutability of his character, which ever varied with the interests of his ambition. When we consider him as sitting in the highest tribunal in the kingdom, explaining and correcting the laws, detecting fraud, and exerting all the powers of his eloquence on the side of justice; we admire the able lawyer, the commanding orator, and the upright judge: but when he enters into all the iniquitous measures of the Cabal, when he prostitutes his eloquence to enslave his country, and becomes the factious leader and the popular incendiary, we regard him with an equal mixture of horror and regret.”

COOPER (ANTHONY ASHLEY) the third earl of Shaftesbury, and the celebrated author of the *Characteristics*, was born on the 26th of February, 1671, at Exeter-house in London, the town residence of his grandfather Anthony, the first earl of Shaftesbury; who, from the time of his birth, conceived so strong an affection for him, that he undertook the care of his education; and resolving to have him thoroughly instructed in the learned languages, committed him to the tuition of a lady in his house, who was so perfect a mistress of the Greek and Latin tongues, that she could speak either of them with the greatest fluency. By her instructions he profited so much, that by the time he attained to the eleventh year of his age, he could not only read, but even speak, the Greek and Latin, with ease and accuracy. With the same rapidity he passed through a complete course of philosophical learning; and,



in 1686, he began his travels under the care of a tutor. He returned to England in 1689; and upon the death of Sir John Trenchard, in 1695, was elected a burgess for Poole in Dorsetshire. At his first appearance in the house of commons, he had an opportunity of shewing that spirit of liberty, which he maintained to the end of his life, and by which he uniformly directed his conduct on all occasions. He had prepared a speech in favour of the bill for granting counsel to prisoners in cases of high treason; but when he rose to deliver it, he was so intimidated by the augustness of the assembly, that he lost all memory, and was unable to proceed. The house, after giving him some time to recover from his confusion, called loudly for him to go on; when he proceeded to this effect: "If I, Sir, (addressing himself to the speaker) who rise only to give my opinion on the bill now depending, am so confounded, that I am unable to express the least of what I proposed to say; what must the condition of that man be, who, without any assistance, is pleading for his life, and under apprehensions of being deprived of it?" Upon the dissolution of the parliament in 1698, he repaired to Holland, where he contracted an acquaintance with Mr. Bayle, Mr. Le Clerc, and other learned and ingenious persons. Returning to England in the year 1699, he soon after became earl of Shaftesbury by the death of his father. He was offered by king William the post of secretary of state; but this he declined on account of his weak constitution. In 1703 he made a second voyage to Holland, from whence he returned in the year following. He had long been afflicted with an asthmatic disorder; and finding the disease still to increase upon him, he removed to Italy for the benefit of the air, in 1711; and died at Naples on the 4th of February, 1713. His writings are, 1. A Letter concerning Enthusiasm; 2. Sensus Communis; an Essay on the Freedom of Wit and Humour; 3. Soliloquy; or Advice to an Author; 4. An Inquiry concerning Virtue and Merit; 5. The Moralists; a philosophical Rhapsody; 6. Miscellaneous Reflections, &c. 7. A Notion of the Historical Draught, or Tablature of the Judgment of Hercules; and, 8. A Letter concerning Design. These treatises have been printed in three volumes, under the general title of *Characteristics*.

**COWLEY (ABRAHAM)** an eminent English poet, was born in Fleet-street, near the end of Chancery-lane, London, in the year 1618. His father, who was a grocer, dying before his birth, he was left to the care of his mother, who procured him to be admitted a king's scholar in Westminster-school; where he gave early proofs of his extraordinary genius. In 1633, when he was but fifteen years of age, he published a collection of poems, under the title of *Poetical Blossoms*; in which, says bishop Sprat, there are many things that might well become the vigour and force of a manly wit. Mr. Cowley himself tells us, that he had so defective a memory while at school, that he could never be brought to retain the ordinary rules of grammar; but this want he abundantly supplied by an intimate acquaintance with the books themselves from which those rules had been drawn. From Westminster-school he removed to Trinity-college, Cambridge, of which he was elected a scholar in 1636. In the year 1638 he published his *Love's Riddle*, a pastoral comedy, written while he was at Westminster; and also a Latin comedy, entitled, *Naufragium Jocularé*, or the Merry Shipwreck. In 1643, being then master of arts, he, among many others, was ejected from the university; upon which he retired to Oxford, and was entered of St. John's-college there. His affection to the royal cause engaged him in the service of the king; and he attended his majesty in several journeys and expeditions. During the heat of the civil war, he lived in the family of the earl of St. Alban's; and when the queen was obliged to retire into France, he accompanied her thither. For the space of ten years he was absent

from his native country, and that time he employed either in bearing a share in the distresses of the royal family, or in labouring for their interest. In 1656 he was sent over to England with the utmost secrecy, in order to take cognizance of the state of affairs in this kingdom; but being discovered and seized, he was committed to close imprisonment, and it was with great difficulty that he obtained his liberty; after which he ventured back to France, and remained there till near the time of king Charles the Second's restoration. On the 2d of December, 1657, he was created doctor of physic at Oxford.

Soon after the restoration, Mr. Cowley obtained a considerable estate, through the favour of the duke of Buckingham and the earl of St. Alban's; and being now in the 42d year of his age, he resolved to pass the remainder of his life in a studious retirement. For this purpose he withdrew first to Barn-Elms, and afterwards to Chertsey, where he died the 28th of July, 1667: on the 3d of August following he was interred in Westminster-abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory, in 1675, by the duke of Buckingham, with a Latin inscription by doctor Thomas Sprat, bishop of Rochester. When the news of our poet's death was communicated to king Charles II. that prince said, that "Mr. Cowley had not left a better man behind him in England." His character indeed was equally amiable and respectable; for he was as much distinguished by the goodness of his heart, and the sweetness of his temper, as by the extent of his learning, and the sublimity of his genius. He wrote a sacred poem called *Davideis*; *Pindaric Odes*; six books of *Plants*; the *Mistress*, a poem; eleven *Anacreontics*; *Essays in prose and verse*, &c. His Latin poems, which are esteemed the best of his works, are written in the various measures of the ancients, and have much of their unaffected beauty.

CRANMER (THOMAS) archbishop of Canterbury, was descended from an ancient family in Nottinghamshire, and born at Aslacton, in that county, on the second of July, 1489. In 1503 he was admitted of Jesus-college, Cambridge, where he soon distinguished himself by his uncommon abilities and application; and, in 1523, commenced doctor in divinity. The immediate cause of his advancement in the church, was the opinion he gave with regard to king Henry the Eighth's divorce from Catharine of Arragon; viz. that the king should consult all the universities of Europe. Henry was no sooner informed of this opinion, than he exclaimed, "Aye, now we have the right fow by the ear." He immediately sent for Cranmer to court, made him his chaplain, and soon after presented him to the archdeaconry of Taunton.

In 1530, our divine was sent by the king into France, Italy, and Germany, to dispute against the validity of Henry's marriage. In 1533, he was raised to the archbishopric of Canterbury; and, in less than two months after his consecration, pronounced the sentence of divorce between king Henry and queen Catharine. He shewed himself a zealous promoter of the reformation; procured the bible to be translated into English; forwarded the suppression of the monasteries; and, in 1536, divorced king Henry from Anne Boleyn. In 1539, he opposed, with great vigour, the act of the Six Articles, commonly called the Bloody Statute. The next year, he was one of the commissioners appointed to inspect into matters of religion, and to explain some of its principal doctrines; and the book entitled, *The necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, was the result of their commission. In 1542, he procured an act for the advancement of true religion, and the abolishment of the contrary. In the year following, he was exposed to some danger from the resentment of the Popish party, who drew up articles of accusation against him, and presented them to the king. Henry perceived their



their malice; and one evening, on pretence of diverting himself on the water, ordered his barge to be rowed towards Lambeth. The archbishop being informed of the king's arrival, came down to pay his respects, and was ordered by his majesty to come into the barge. Henry acquainted him with the accusations of heresy, faction, &c. which were laid against him; and spoke of his opposition to the Six Articles: the archbishop modestly replied, that, with respect to them, his sentiments still remained unaltered; but that he was not conscious of having offended against them. Then the king, assuming an air of pleasantry, asked him, If his Bed-chamber could stand the test of these articles? The archbishop confessed, that he was married in Germany, before his promotion; but assured the king, that on the passing of that act, he had parted with his wife, and sent her abroad to her friends. His majesty was so charmed with the openness and integrity of this excellent prelate, that he made him acquainted with the plot that was formed against him, gave him a ring of great value to produce upon a future emergency, and resolved to counterwork the malice of Cranmer's enemies; who summoned him, soon after, to appear before the council, suffered him to wait in the lobby among the servants, treated him on his admission with haughty contempt, and would have sent him to the Tower. But he produced the ring; and gained his enemies a severe reprimand from Henry, and himself the highest degree of security and favour.

Upon the decease of king Henry VIII. in January 1547, archbishop Cranmer was one of the executors of his will, and one of the regents of the kingdom: and, on the 20th of February following, he crowned king Edward VI. to whom he had been godfather. In 1550 a review was made of the book of common prayer, which by his care had been drawn up; and, in 1552, it was authorised by act of parliament. The next year, Cranmer opposed the new settlement of the crown upon lady Jane Grey; but was at length prevailed on to acquiesce in it. He appeared for that lady upon the death of Edward VI. and was one of her counsellors. Soon after the accession of queen Mary, he was committed to the Tower; and on the 3d of November, 1553, was tried and condemned for high treason, in acknowledging the sovereignty of Jane Grey. The queen, however, upon his humble and repeated application, pardoned him the treason: but at the same time, to gratify her implacable resentment against him for the part which he acted in her mother's divorce, she resolved that he should suffer death as an heretic. In April 1554, the archbishop, with his fellow-prisoners, Ridley and Latimer, were removed to Oxford, in order to hold a public disputation with the papists. In the course of their argumentation they were insulted, interrupted, and silenced; and on their refusing to subscribe the popish articles, they were condemned as heretics. But this sentence being void in law, as the pope's authority was wanting, a new commission was sent from Rome for the trial and conviction of Cranmer. Accordingly, on the 12th of September, 1555, he appeared before the commissioners in St. Mary's church, Oxford, where he was accused of blasphemy, heresy, perjury, and incontinence: of blasphemy and heresy, for what he had written and acted against popery; of perjury, for breaking his oath to the pope; and of incontinence, on account of his being married. He defended himself against these accusations; and was afterwards cited to appear at Rome within eighty days, to make his answer in person: but no care being taken to send him, he was, by an order from thence, degraded and deprived.

After the degradation of Cranmer, his popish persecutors used every artifice that could be thought of to shake his constancy. They were very desirous of prevailing on him to recant; as, if by any means they could do this, it would be a matter of great triumph to their party. He had now been near two years and a half in confinement, and

and had been treated with extreme severity: but he had always hitherto discovered great firmness of mind under his sufferings, and his enemies had found him unmoved by their threats, and steady to his principles. They resolved, therefore, to try whether more gentle usage would not operate more effectually upon the natural mildness of his temper. They removed him from the rigorous restraints of his prison to the deanery of Christ-church, where he was handsomely lodged, and elegantly entertained. They assailed him with the pleasures of life; they endeavoured to work upon him by the pleasing arguments of ease, of affluence, of station; they told him of the queen's personal esteem and regard for him; and reminded him of the respect and attention paid him, when in power. They told him, that he would be permitted to enjoy his former dignity in the church; or, if he liked it better, might lead a comfortable and peaceful life in privacy and safety. And all this only by setting his name to a piece of paper. They said, he was still strong and healthy, and might live many years more, if he did not voluntarily put a period to his own days, by the terrible death of burning. He resisted their temptations for a considerable time: but they continued to treat him with great apparent kindness and respect; they gave him liberty to take his pleasure in the open air; they flattered, they caressed him; and, in short, in an unguarded hour, they prevailed upon the archbishop to subscribe an abjuration, renouncing all the errors of Luther and Zuinglius, acknowledging the pope's supremacy, the seven sacraments, the corporal presence in the Eucharist, purgatory, prayer for departed souls, and the invocation of saints.

When the popish party had obtained this triumph over the unfortunate archbishop, they caused his recantation to be printed and dispersed with all possible expedition. It was, however, never intended that his life should be spared; and all the promises which had been made him of that kind, were only so many instances of the baseness and perfidiousness, as well as of the cruelty, of his persecutors. Nothing less than his death could satiate the revengeful queen; who said, that, "as he had been the great promoter of heresy, and the corrupter of the whole nation, the abjuration, which was sufficient in other cases, should not serve his turn; for she was resolved he should be burnt." On the day appointed for his execution, March 21, 1556, he was conducted to St. Mary's church, and placed on a kind of stage over-against the pulpit: then Dr. Cole, provost of Eton, preached a sermon, in which he magnified Cranmer's conversion as the immediate effect of God's inspiration. He exhorted the archbishop to bear up with resolution against the terrors of death; and assured him, that dukes and masses should be said for his soul in all the churches of Oxford. During the whole sermon, Cranmer discovered the utmost anxiety and internal agitation, lifting up his eyes to Heaven, shedding a torrent of tears, and groaning with unutterable anguish. When he was desired to declare his faith, he prayed with the most pathetic expressions of horror and remorse. He then made a short but moving exhortation to the people; repeated the Apostle's Creed; declared his belief of the Scriptures; and acknowledged that he had signed a paper contrary to his conscience, from the apprehension of death, for which reason, he said, the hand that subscribed the recantation should first feel the torture of the fire. He renounced the pope as the enemy of Christ, and professed the same opinion of the sacrament which he had published in a book written on that subject. Thunder-struck, as it were, at this unexpected declaration, the enraged papists called aloud to him to leave off dissembling; and pulling him down from the place on which he stood, led him immediately to the stake. When the fire was kindled, he stretched forth his right hand to the flame, and held it there unmoved (except that once he



he wiped his face with it) till it were entirely consumed; crying with a loud voice, "This hand hath offended;" and often repeating, "This unworthy right hand." At length the fire reaching his body, he in a short time expired, with the dying prayer of St. Stephen in his mouth, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." He burnt, to all appearance, without pain or motion, and seemed to repel the torture by mere strength of mind; shewing a repentance and a fortitude, that ought to cancel all reproach of timidity in his life.

Such was the undeserved fate of Thomas Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, who, with a very small alloy of human weakness and irresolution, possessed all the candour, simplicity, meekness, and benevolence of a primitive christian. He has been justly esteemed (says Mr. Granger) one of the greatest ornaments of our church and nation. He was a man of great learning, and wrote several works, among which are the following, viz. 1. A Treatise against Unwritten Verities; 2. A Defence of the true and catholic Doctrine of the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of our Saviour Christ; 3. Preface to the English Translation of the Bible; 4. A Catechism, entitled, A short Instruction to Christian Religion, for the singular Profit of Children and young People; 5. The Examination of most Points of Religion; 6. Some Considerations offered to king Edward VI. to induce him to proceed to a further Reformation; 7. Letters to divers Persons; to king Henry VIII. lord Cromwell, Sir William Cecil, and to foreign Divines. He had also a considerable hand in composing the Homilies.

CRICHTON (JAMES) commonly called the Admirable Crichton, was descended from a very ancient family in Scotland, and was born at Clunie, in the shire of Perth. "This amazing genius (says Mr. Granger) seems to have surprised and astonished mankind, like a new northern star. He, together with an athletic strength and singular elegance of form, possessed the various powers of the human mind in their full force, and almost every acquired talent that could recommend the man, or adorn the gentleman. If all that is said of him by authors of character be true, he is much better entitled to the appellation of Phoenix than John Picus of Mirandula; but the elevation and extension of the genius of this wonderful man appears to have been more a flight than a growth. If he had lived longer, and written more, it is probable that his works would not, like those of his countryman Buchanan, have continued unimpaired by time. Crichton shot up like the mountain pine; Buchanan rose slowly like the oak. The one is rather an object of temporary admiration; the other retains its strength and beauty, after it hath stood the shock of ages. It is probable, that the great qualities of Crichton served to precipitate his fate. Vincent de Gonzaga, prince of Mantua, his pupil, prompted by jealousy or envy, basely attacked, and brutally murdered him in the street, in the time of Carnival, in the year 1583, and the 22d of his age.\* If the reader should, in a collective view, consider what is said of him by Imperialis, in his Museum; by Mackenzie, in his History of Scotch Writers; by bishop Tanner, in his Bibliotheca; and by Dr. Hawkeiworth, in the Adventurer; he will find full enough to exercise his faith, though mankind be naturally fond of the marvellous, and ever willing to stretch their faculties to the utmost, to reconcile it with truth." *Biographical History of England.*

CROMWELL (THOMAS) earl of Essex, an eminent statesman in the sixteenth century, was the son of a blacksmith at Putney in Surry. But notwithstanding this

4 A

dilad-

\* Sir Thomas Urquhart says he was killed in the 32d year of his age.

disadvantage of his birth, his industry and force of genius made way for his advancement. Having found means to travel into various countries, to learn their languages, and see their methods of war, (being a soldier under the duke of Bourbon at the sacking of Rome in 1527) upon his return to England he was taken into the service of cardinal Wolsey, as his solicitor; to whom he so approved himself by his fidelity and diligence, and whom he defended with such eloquence in the house of commons against the articles of impeachment, that the king, after the fall of the cardinal, esteeming him a proper agent for himself in more important affairs, voluntarily entertained him as his servant. In 1531 he was knighted, made a privy-counsellor, and master of the jewel-house: in 1532 he was appointed clerk of the hanaper, and chancellor of the exchequer; and, in 1534, principal secretary of state, and master of the rolls. He was the chief instrument in dissolving the abbies and other religious houses; and laboured with indefatigable industry to promote the reformation. The papal authority being now abolished, and the king declared supreme head of the church, his majesty appointed him vicar-general over all the spiritualities under himself. He was likewise, on the 2d of July, 1536, made lord-keeper of the privy-seal, and on the 9th of the same month advanced to the dignity of a baron, by the title of lord Cromwell of Okeham in the county of Rutland; and the year following he was constituted chief justice itinerant of all the forests beyond the Trent. August 26, 1537, he was created knight of the garter. In 1538 he was made constable of Carisbrooke-castle in the Isle of Wight, and about the same time obtained a grant of the castle and lordship of Okeham, which was followed by many other grants from the crown. On the 17th of April, 1540, he was created earl of Essex, and soon after made lord high chamberlain of England.

The tide of prosperity, which had hitherto flowed in upon him, began now to take a turn. A scheme he laid to secure his greatness, proved his ruin; such is the weakness of human policy! he used his utmost endeavours to effect a match between king Henry VIII. and Anne of Cleves. As that lady and her friends were all Lutherans, he imagined it might tend to depress the popish party at court; and he expected a great support from a queen of his own making. But the capricious monarch, being disgusted with her person at the very first sight, conceived an invincible aversion to the promoter of the marriage. Many circumstances concurred to his ruin. He was hated and envied as an upstart by the nobility in general, and detested by all the Roman-catholics, as the inveterate enemy of their religion. The king's discontent was artfully inflamed by the malicious insinuations of the duke of Norfolk and the bishop of Winchester; the former of whom was commissioned by his majesty to arrest the earl of Essex at the council-table, for high treason; and he was immediately sent prisoner to the Tower. In his fall he had the common fate of all disgraced ministers, to be forsaken by his friends, and insulted by his enemies. Archbishop Cranmer however, with a friendship uncommon to courtiers, wrote earnestly to the king in his behalf, declaring that, in his opinion, no monarch of England had ever so valuable a servant. But his ruin was determined. He was accused of several crimes and misdemeanors, and of several heretical principles and practices: though some of them were improbable, and he might have cleared himself of others by producing the king's orders; he was not suffered to be heard even in his own defence, and was attainted of high treason and heresy. He used all his efforts to procure mercy; and, during his imprisonment, wrote to the king in such pathetic terms, that his majesty caused the letter to be thrice read, and seemed affected with it. But the solicitations of the duke of Norfolk and bishop Gardiner at length prevailed; and a warrant was granted for



for the execution of the unfortunate Cromwell. When he was brought to the scaffold on Tower-hill, the 28th of July, 1540, his affection for his son made him very cautious in what he said, and less careful to assert his own innocence. He thanked God for bringing him to that death for his transgressions; he acknowledged his offences against God and his sovereign; and declared that he died in the catholic faith. Then he desired the spectators to pray for the king, the prince, and for himself; and, having spent a little time in devotion, submitted his neck to the executioner, who mangled him in a terrible manner.

Thus fell this great minister, who had raised himself merely by the strength of his natural parts; for, as his extraction was mean, so his education was low; and his highest attainment in learning was the getting by heart Erasmus's Latin version of the New Testament. He behaved in his prosperity with uncommon moderation; was courteous and affable to persons of all ranks; and particularly grateful to those from whom he had received any obligations. His charity was very extensive, above two hundred poor people being plentifully relieved twice a day at his gates. And it deserves to be remembered, that he preferred more men of abilities and integrity, both ecclesiastics and laymen, than any one of his predecessors in power had ever done.

CROMWELL (OLIVER) lord protector of the commonwealth of England, was honourably descended, both on his father's and mother's side. His father, Mr. Robert Cromwell, was the second son of sir Henry Cromwell, of Hinchinbrooke, in the county of Huntingdon: his mother was the daughter of Sir Richard Stewart, of the Isle of Ely. He was born in the parish of St. John, Huntingdon, on the 25th of April, 1599, and was educated in grammar-learning at the free-school in that town; from whence, at the age of seventeen, he removed to Sidney-college, in Cambridge. He discovered more inclination to an active, than to a speculative life; and, of consequence, made but small proficiency in his studies. On the death of his father he returned home, where the irregularity of his conduct gave his mother so much uneasiness, that, by the advice of her friends, she sent him to London, and placed him in Lincoln's-Inn. The study of the law, however, did not long agree with him; and having an estate of between four and five hundred pounds a year left him by his uncle, (which fell to him very seasonably, as he had nearly dissipated all that he inherited from his father) he settled in the country, and became as remarkably sober and religious, as he had been before vicious and extravagant. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Bouchier of Essex, a woman of spirit and discernment. From accident or intrigue, he was chosen member for the town of Cambridge, in the long parliament; but he seemed at first to possess no talents for oratory, his person being ungraceful, his dress slovenly, his elocution homely, tedious, obscure, and embarrassed. Upon the breaking out of the civil war, he raised a troop of horse for the parliament's service; and being endowed with unshaken intrepidity, much dissimulation, and a thorough conviction of the rectitude of his cause, he rose, through the gradations of preferment, to the post of lieutenant-general under lord Fairfax; but, in reality, possessing the supreme command over the whole army. After several victories, he gained the battle of Naseby; and this, with other successes, soon put an end to the war. In the year 1649, Cromwell was sent general into Ireland, when in about nine months he subdued almost the whole kingdom, and leaving his son-in-law Ireton to complete the conquest, returned to England. The next year he was appointed general and commander in chief of all the forces of the commonwealth, and set out on his march against the Scots, who had received king Charles II. On the 3d of September, 1651, he totally defeated the royalists

royalists at Worcester; after which, he returned in triumph to London, where he was met by the speaker of the house of commons, accompanied by the mayor and magistrates of the city, in their formalities. On the 19th of April, 1653, he called a council of officers, to debate concerning the government; while they were sitting, colonel Ingolby came and informed them, that the parliament had framed a bill to continue themselves till the 5th of November in the next year, proposing to fill up the house by new elections; whereupon the general marched directly to Westminster, with a body of three hundred men, placed his soldiers about the house, entered first himself, and having turned out all the members, ordered the door to be locked; then putting the key in his pocket, he returned to Whitehall. On the 16th of December, the same year, Cromwell was invested with the title of Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland. Being thus placed at the head of the government, he exercised his authority with great spirit and vigour. He caused the brother of the Portuguese ambassador, who had killed a man, to be seized, tried, and executed. He made war upon Spain, and took from her the island of Jamaica; and being excellently served by Blake, Montague, and other gallant officers, he raised the glory of England to its highest pitch. He died of a tertian ague, on the 3d of September, 1658, the anniversary of the victories he had obtained at Dunbar and Worcester; and his death was immediately followed by one of the most violent tempests which had blown in the memory of man. His body was interred with regal pomp in Westminster-abbey; but, after the restoration, it was taken out of its grave, and buried under the gallows at Tyburn.

“ Oliver Cromwell (says an historian) was of a robust make and constitution, and his aspect was manly, though clownish. His education extended no further than a superficial knowledge of the Latin tongue: but he inherited great talents from nature; though they were such as he could not have exerted to advantage at any other juncture than that of a civil war inflamed by religious contests. His character was formed from an amazing conjunction of enthusiasm, hypocrisy, and ambition. He was possessed of courage and resolution that overlooked all danger, and saw no difficulty. He dived into the characters of mankind with wonderful sagacity; while he concealed his own purposes under the impenetrable shield of dissimulation. He reconciled the most atrocious crimes to the most rigid notions of religious obligation. From the severest exercise of devotion he relaxed into the most ludicrous and idle buffoonery. He preserved the dignity and distance of his character in the midst of the coarsest familiarity. He was cruel and tyrannical from policy; just and temperate from inclination; perplexed and despicable in his discourse; clear and consummate in his designs; ridiculous in his reveries; respectable in his conduct: in a word, the strangest compound of villainy and virtue, baseness and magnanimity, absurdity and good sense, that we find upon record in the annals of mankind.”

Mr. Granger observes, that “ this great man, whose genius was awakened by the distractions of his country, was looked upon as one of the people, till he was upwards of forty years of age. He is an amazing instance of what ambition, heated by enthusiasm, restrained by judgment, disguised by hypocrisy, and aided by natural vigour of mind, can do. He was never oppressed with the weight, or perplexed with the intricacy of affairs: but his deep penetration, indefatigable activity, and invincible resolution, seemed to render him a master of all events. He persuaded without eloquence; and exacted obedience, more from the terror of his name, than the rigour of his administration. He appeared as a powerful instrument in the hand of providence, and dared to appeal to the decisions of heaven for the justice of his cause. He knew every



every man of abilities in the three kingdoms, and endeavoured to avail himself of their respective talents. He has always been regarded by foreigners, and of late years by the generality of his countrymen, as the greatest man this nation has ever produced."

## D.

**DAMPIER** (**WILLIAM**) the celebrated voyager, was born of a good family in Somersetshire, in the year 1652. At seventeen years of age, he was put apprentice to the master of a ship at Weymouth: but having made a voyage to France, and another to Newfoundland, he suffered so much by the severity of the climate, that, on his return, he went to his friends with the resolution of going no more to sea; but soon changing his mind, he entered on board an East-India ship, and sailed to Bantam. In 1673, he served on board the Royal Prince, commanded by Sir Edward Spragge, in two engagements with the Dutch. Afterwards going into Somersetshire, he became acquainted with colonel Hallier, by whose advice he went to Jamaica, and settled there as a planter; but, in about a year, quitted that employment to go with captain Hodfel, to cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy. At length, however, leaving this profitable business, he entered into a company of buccaneers, and made several voyages. In 1699, the earl of Pembroke, lord high admiral of England, sent him, in his majesty's ship Roebuck, to make discoveries; but, after visiting several parts of New Holland and New Guinea, he lost his ship by her springing a leak, and returned to England in an East-India vessel, in 1701. In the year 1708, he engaged in an expedition to the South Seas, concerted by the merchants of Bristol, under the command of captain Woodes Rogers; and, after encompassing the earth, returned in September, 1711. The time of his death is not known. Dampier's voyages are printed in four volumes, octavo.

**DAVENANT** (**Sir WILLIAM**) poet laureat in the reigns of Charles I. and II. was born at Oxford in February, 1605. His father, Mr. John Davenant, kept an inn in that city, where Shakespeare used to lodge in his journeys between London and Warwickshire; and, as Sir William's mother was a woman of great beauty, some have surmised, but without the least foundation, that he derived his very being, and with it his poetical talents, from that inimitable bard. He was instructed in the rudiments of grammatical learning at a school in Oxford; and, in the year 1621, was entered of Lincoln college in that university. He soon, however, quitted this seminary, and became a page to Frances, duchess of Richmond; out of whose family he removed into that of sir Fulke Greville, lord Brook. In 1629 he produced his first play, entitled, *Albovine King of the Lombards*, which met with good success. Upon the death of Ben Johnson, in 1637, he was created poet laureat. In May, 1641, he was accused by the parliament of being embarked in a design of bringing up the army for the defence of the king's person, and the support of his authority; and a proclamation being issued for apprehending him and others engaged in that design, he was stopped at Feversham, sent up to London, and put under the custody of the serjeant at arms. In July following he was bailed, and, soon after, found means to withdraw into France, where he staid some time. On his return to England, he offered his service to the earl of Newcastle, who appointed him lieutenant-general of his ordnance. In September, 1643, he received the honour of knighthood from king Charles I. at the siege of Gloucester; but, after the ruin of that prince's affairs, he again retired to France. Here he embraced the popish religion, which circumstance probably might

so far ingratiate him with the queen, who then resided in France, as to induce her to trust him with the most important concerns. She sent him over to the king, as lord Clarendon tells us, to persuade him to give up the church for his peace and security; but his majesty was so displeased with what he offered on this head, that he forbade him to come again into his presence. In 1650, Sir William was employed by the queen-mother to transport a considerable number of artificers from France to Virginia, for the improvement of that colony: but fortune not being inclined to favour him, the vessel he embarked in had scarcely got clear of the French coast, before she was taken by one of the parliament's ships of war, and carried to England. Our author, on this occasion, was imprisoned in the Isle of Wight; from whence, in the ensuing year, he was removed to the Tower of London, in order to take his trial in the high court of justice. For some time he was thought to be in the most imminent danger: but, by the interposition of the great Milton and some others, his life was happily saved, though we find him a prisoner in the Tower two years after. He was at length set at liberty by the lord keeper Whitelocke. Being reduced, however, to very low circumstances, he, with a view of repairing them, opened a sort of theatre at Rutland-house, in Charter-house yard, which met with great encouragement. Soon after the restoration, he was entrusted with the management of the duke of York's theatre in Lincoln's-Inn Fields, which he opened with a play of his own, entitled the Siege of Rhodes, wherein he introduced a great variety of fine scenes and beautiful machinery. Sir William wrote a considerable number of dramatic performances, and several poems. He died on the 7th of April, 1668, at the age of sixty-three, and was interred in Westminster-abbey, where, in imitation of Ben Johnson's short epitaph, the following inscription was engraved on his tomb-stone, "O rare Sir William Davenant!"

"He distinguished himself (says Mr. Granger) by a bold but unsuccessful attempt to enlarge the sphere of poetry. He composed an heroic poem, called Gondibert, in five books, after the model of the drama; applauded himself greatly upon this invention; and looked upon the followers of Homer as a timorous, servile herd, that were afraid to leave the beaten track. This performance, which is rather a string of epigrams than an epic poem, was not without its admirers, among whom were Waller and Cowley. But the success did not answer his expectation. When the novelty of it was over, it presently sunk into contempt; and he at length found, that when he strayed from Homer he deviated from nature."

DENHAM (Sir JOHN) an eminent poet, was born at Dublin in 1615, and at two years of age was brought to London, on his father being promoted to the rank of a baron of the exchequer in England. He studied at Trinity-college, Oxford, and afterwards at Lincoln's-Inn. In the early part of his life he was much addicted to gaming; but his father having at last reprimanded him in very severe terms, and threatened to disinherit him, he wrote a little Essay against Gaming, which he presented to his father, to shew his detestation of that practice: however, after the old gentleman's decease, he returned to his former habit, and being a dupe to sharpers, soon squandered away several thousand pounds. In 1641 he published an excellent tragedy, called the Sophy: soon after which he was appointed high sheriff of Surry, and governor of Farnham-castle for the king; but being possessed of no great share of military knowledge, he presently quitted this latter post, and retired to king Charles I. at Oxford, where, in 1643, he published his admirable poem, entitled Cooper's Hill. He adhered to the interest of his sovereign, and was employed by him and Charles II.



on several occasions, both in England and France. At the Restoration he was made surveyor-general of all his majesty's buildings, and created knight of the Bath. He was greatly esteemed at court for his poetical genius; but, upon some discontent arising from a second marriage, he had the misfortune to lose his senses: however, being soon restored to the use of his reason, he wrote a fine copy of verses upon the death of Cowley, whom he survived but a few months. He died in March, 1668, and was buried in Westminster-abbey. His poems and translations are printed together in one volume, 12mo.

DENNIS (JOHN) a famous critic, was born at London, in the year 1657; and having completed his education at Caius-college, in Cambridge, he travelled through France and Italy. Being possessed of a fortune left him by his uncle, he, at his return, set up for a wit and a fine gentleman, despising every attainment that had not some relation to the Belles Lettres. He kept up an acquaintance with many persons distinguished by their wit and learning, among whom were the earls of Halifax and Pembroke, Walter Moyle, esq. Dryden, Wycherly, Congreve, Southern, and Garth, who were then far from having a contemptible opinion of his talents. Upon his first introduction to the earl of Halifax, having the misfortune to get intoxicated with some rich wines, which rendered him impatient of contradiction, he suddenly rose, rushed out of the room, and, as he passed, overturned the side-board of plate and glasses. The next morning he had quite forgot what had happened, and meeting Mr. Moyle, who had been one of the company, asked in what manner he went away: "Why," said Moyle, "you went away like the devil, and took one corner of the house with you." In 1695, he wrote a poem, entitled the Court of Death, dedicated to the memory of queen Mary; and upon the death of king William III. he published another, called the Monument. He wrote two poems on the battles of Blenheim and Ramillies; for the first of which the duke of Marlborough made him a present of 100l. and soon after, through his grace's interest, he obtained a fine-cure in the customs of about 120l. a year. In 1704 he published his tragedy of Liberty Asserted, in which are so many severe strokes against the French, that he vainly imagined Lewis XIV. would never conclude a peace with England, unless he was delivered up to him; and filled with the idea of his own importance, he waited on his patron the duke of Marlborough, during the congress at Utrecht, to desire that no such article might be stipulated, as the giving up the author of that play. The duke told him, that he was sorry he could not serve him, as he had then no interest with the ministers; adding, that he fancied his case was not so desperate as he imagined; that he had indeed made no such provision for himself, yet could not help thinking he had done the French *almost* as much injury as Mr. Dennis had done. This gentle reproof, however, did not cure his vanity; for in a visit which he made at a gentleman's house on the coast of Sussex, he happened to take a walk near the beach of the sea, when espying a ship sailing, as he imagined, towards him, he, not doubting that he was betrayed, made the best of his way to London, without taking leave of his host, whom he proclaimed a traitor, that had decoyed him to his house, in order to deliver him up to the French, who would certainly have carried him off, if he had not escaped as he did.

Indeed pride, envy, jealousy, and suspicion, hurried him into many absurd and ridiculous measures; he criticised the works of much better authors than himself with rudeness and abuse, and was continually engaged in a paper war with one or other of his contemporaries. In 1709 he published a tragedy called Appius and Virginia, which had no success. In 1712 he wrote against Pope's Essay on Criticism, and the

next

next year against Mr. Addison's Cato; which occasioned "The Narrative of Dr. Robert Norris concerning the strange and deplorable Frenzy of Mr. John Dennis," and produced a literary quarrel that was carried on with great acrimony. In short, he wrote many other pieces, and died on the 6th of January, 1733, in the 77th year of his age.

DERHAM (WILLIAM) D. D. an excellent English philosopher and divine, was born at Stowton, near Worcester, on the 26th of November, 1657; and was educated at Trinity college, Oxford. In 1682 he was presented to the vicarage of Wargrave, in Berkshire: but he did not continue there above seven years; for, in 1689, he was instituted to the rectory of Upminster, in Essex, which being at a convenient distance from London, gave him opportunities of conversing with the most learned men in the nation, and, at the same time, affording him a retirement suitable to his contemplative and philosophic disposition. He applied to the study of nature, to mathematics and experimental philosophy; in which he became so eminent, that he was soon chosen a fellow of the Royal Society. He proved one of the most useful and industrious members of that learned body; frequently publishing very valuable pieces in the Philosophical Transactions. In his younger years he printed a treatise entitled the Artificial Clock-maker; and in the years 1711 and 1712, preached sixteen sermons at Mr. Boyle's lecture, which having reduced into a new form, he published in 1713, under the title of Physico-Theology, or a Demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God from his Works of Creation; and the next year he published his Astro-Theology, which was followed several years after by his Christo-Theology. He was made canon of Windsor, chaplain to his late majesty when prince of Wales, and created doctor of divinity. Besides his own works, he published some pieces of that eminent philosopher Mr. Ray, and the Philosophical Experiments of Dr. Hooke: and being skilled in medicine, he was a physician to the bodies as well as the souls of his parishioners. This great and good man died at Upminster on the 5th of April, 1735, in the 78th year of his age, and was interred in the church-yard of that town. He left behind him a valuable collection of curiosities.

DEVEREUX (ROBERT) earl of Essex, a gallant soldier, and a great favourite of queen Elizabeth, was the son of Walter earl of Essex, and was born at Nethewood, in Herefordshire, on the 10th of November, 1567. His father dying in 1566, recommended him to the protection of Thomas Radcliffe, earl of Sussex, and to the care of William Cecil, lord Burleigh, whom he appointed his guardian. In 1578, being then in his twelfth year, he was sent to the university of Cambridge, where he applied himself to learning with great diligence, and at length obtained the degree of master of arts. His first appearance at court as a candidate for royal favour, was in the 17th year of his age, when he was possessed of a fine person, an agreeable behaviour, and an affability which procured him many friends. He by degrees so far overcame his reluctance to use the assistance of the earl of Leicester, (who, though his father's enemy, had married his mother) that, in 1585, he accompanied him to Holland, and the next year appeared in the field, with the title of general of the horse; in which capacity he gave such proofs of his personal courage in the battle of Zutphen, that the earl of Leicester conferred upon him the honour of a knight-banneret in his camp; and, on his return to England, he was in December, 1587, appointed master of the horse. In the succeeding year, when her majesty assembled an army at Tilbury, for the defence of the kingdom, she gave the command of it, under herself, to the  
earl



earl of Leicester, and created the earl of Essex general of the horse, whom she also made knight of the garter. In the year 1589, Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake having undertaken an expedition for restoring Don Antonio to the crown of Portugal, the earl of Essex, willing to share the glory of the enterprise, followed the fleet and army to Spain; which imprudent step highly displeased the queen, as it was taken without her consent or knowledge. However, at his return, he soon recovered her majesty's favour, from whom he received grants of very considerable value. In 1591 he was sent with a body of forces to the assistance of Henry IV. of France; and, in the beginning of the year 1593, he was sworn a member of the privy-council.

In 1596, the queen, in order to prevent the Spaniards from attempting a second invasion, caused a fleet to be equipped for attacking Cadiz; the greatest part of the expences being defrayed by the principal persons engaged in the expedition. The command of the army and fleet was, with joint authority, intrusted to the earl of Essex, and the lord high admiral Howard; with whom went many of the most distinguished officers, both for the land and sea service, that were then in England. On the 1st of June they sailed from Plymouth, but were forced to put back by a contrary wind; which changing, they took the first opportunity of putting again to sea. On the 18th of the same month they arrived at Cape St. Vincent, where they met with an Irish bark, which informed them that the port of Cadiz was full of ships, and that the enemy had no notice whatever of the sailing of the English fleet, or that such an expedition was even intended. After this welcome news they pursued their voyage, and, on the 20th in the morning, they anchored near St. Sebastian, on the west side of the Island of Cadiz. It was then proposed by the earl to begin with attacking the fleet, which was a very hazardous enterprise, but, at last, agreed to by the lord-admiral. The next day, this gallant resolution was executed with all imaginable bravery, and the engagement lasted from break of day till noon, when the enemy seeing their galleons miserably shattered, and a great number of their men killed, thought proper to retire. Immediately after this action, the earl of Essex landed with 800 men, and advanced against a body of 500 Spaniards, who retreated into Cadiz at his approach. These were so closely pursued, and the inhabitants were in such confusion, that no steps could be taken for the defence of the place, until the English had burst open the gate, and entered the city. After a short skirmish in the streets, the assailants made themselves masters of the market-place; and the garrison retiring into the castle, soon capitulated, on condition that the inhabitants should have liberty to depart with their wearing apparel, and all their other effects be distributed as booty among the soldiers; that they should pay 520,000 ducats for the ransom of their lives, and send forty of their principal citizens to England, as hostages for the payment of the money. Essex being now entirely master of the place, turned out all the inhabitants, and loaded the ships with the money and rich effects which the soldiers had not yet taken in plunder. The earl was of opinion that Cadiz ought to be kept as a thorn in the side of the Spaniards, and offered to remain in person for its defence: but the majority being impatient to return to their own country with the booty they had obtained, his motion was over-ruled, and they set sail for England, after having fired the town and adjacent villages.

On the 19th of March, 1597, the queen appointed Essex master of the ordnance; and, the same year, he was made general, admiral, and commander in chief, in the expedition to the Azores, commonly called the Island Voyage; on his return from which, he was promoted to the office of earl marshal of England. Some time after, the queen consulting with Essex and the lord high admiral about the choice of a

person for the administration of Ireland, the earl recommended Sir George Carew, in opposition to Sir William Knolles, whom, however, Elizabeth preferred to his competitor. Essex was so provoked at her slighting his recommendation, that he turned his back upon her in a contemptuous manner; upon which the queen, enraged at his insolence, gave him a box on the ear. The earl, clapping his hand to his sword, swore he would not have taken such an affront from Henry VIII. and retired from court in a transport of passion. Notwithstanding all the remonstrances of his friends, he for some time breathed nothing but revenge and defiance; but at length his passion subsiding, he was pardoned, and restored to favour.

In March, 1599, he was appointed lord deputy of Ireland, with a more extensive commission than had ever been granted to any of his predecessors; and setting out immediately for his government, arrived at Dublin on the 15th of April. Instead of advancing directly against the earl of Tyrone, according to the instructions he had received, he led his forces into the province of Munster, where he reduced the castle of Cahir, and performed some inconsiderable exploits against a body of the rebels. He returned to Dublin in the latter end of June, after having lost a great number of his men by sickness and fatigue. The queen being apprised of his transactions, wrote a severe letter, reproaching him with neglect of her orders. He excused himself by saying he had followed the advice of the council of Ireland, and promised to march into Ulster against Tyrone: nevertheless, he turned his arms against the O'Moors and O'Connors in Leix and Offaly; but by this expedition his troops were so much diminished, that he demanded a reinforcement of 2000 men from England. When these succours had arrived, the earl marched against Tyrone to the borders of Ulster, and obliged him to retire into woods and fastnesses. Then that rebel craved a parley, which he obtained at Louth, where both parties agreed to a cessation for six weeks, to be renewed occasionally for the same term, or vacated on a fortnight's notice from either side. Having concluded this inglorious truce, Essex marched back to Dublin; and leaving the administration of Ireland in the hands of the lord chancellor Loftus and Sir George Carew, embarked for England without the queen's permission. He arrived there on the 28th of September, and repaired immediately to court, where he met with a tolerable reception from her majesty; but was soon after confined, examined before the privy-council, and suspended from the exercise of all his great offices, except that of master of the horse. In the summer of the year 1600, he recovered his liberty; and, in the autumn following, he received Mr. Henry Cuff, who had been his secretary in Ireland, into the number of his confidants. Cuff laboured to persuade him, that submission would never do him any good; that the queen was in the hands of a faction, who were his enemies; and that the only way to restore his fortune, was to find the means of obtaining an audience, in which he might be able to represent his own case, let that means be what it would. The earl did not at first consent to this dangerous advice; but afterwards, giving a loose to his passion, he began to declare himself openly, and, among other unguarded expressions, let fall this severe sarcasm, "That the queen grew old and cankered, and that her mind was become as crooked as her carcase." In the evening of the 7th of February, 1601, he received orders to attend the council, which he declined: he then gave out that his enemies sought his life, kept a watch in Essex-house all night, and summoned his friends for his defence the next morning. The queen being informed of the great resort of people of all ranks to the earl, sent the lord-keeper Egerton, the earl of Worcester, Sir William Knolles, (his uncle by the mother's side) and the lord chief justice Popham, to know his grievances. Essex, after a short conference, ordered the messengers to be secured;



secured; and then, accompanied by the earls of Rutland and Southampton, the lords Sandes and Monteagle, and about 200 gentlemen, he repaired to the city, where he was joined by the earl of Bedford, the lord Cromwell, and some other gentlemen: but his dependance on the populace failed him; and Sir Robert Cecil prevailing upon his brother, the lord Burleigh, to go with Sir Gilbert Dethick, then king at arms, and proclaim Essex and his adherents traitors, in the principal streets, the earl returned by water to Essex-house; which was quickly invested by the earl of Nottingham, lord-admiral, with a great force; and, about ten o'clock at night, he, with his company, surrendered at discretion. He and Southampton were immediately conveyed to the archbishop's palace at Lambeth, from whence they were the next day sent to the Tower. On the 19th of February they were tried and condemned for high treason; and the 25th day of that month was appointed for the execution of the earl of Essex. When that nobleman was brought on the scaffold, which was erected within the Tower, he confessed his sins with marks of uncommon sorrow and contrition, though he protested that he never entertained a thought to the prejudice of her majesty's person. After he had placed his head upon the block, he said, "In humility and obedience, I prostrate myself to my deserved punishment: Thou, O God, have mercy on thy prostrate servant; into thy hands, O Lord, I commend my spirit." His head was severed from his body at the third stroke, but the first took away all sense and motion. Thus died, in the 34th year of his age, the valiant and accomplished earl of Essex. "He was a nobleman possessed of excellent and amiable qualities; brave, liberal, and humane; a patron of learning, in which he himself had made considerable progress; a warm friend, and an avowed enemy. His foibles were vanity, ambition, and an impetuosity of temper, by which he fell a sacrifice to the artful intrigues of those who dreaded his power, and envied his good fortune."

There is a remarkable story current in the world about a ring, which lord Clarendon files a loose report, that crept into discourse soon after the earl's miserable end; yet a foreign writer of great reputation delivers it as an undoubted truth, and that upon the authority of an English minister, who could not but be well informed of what passed at court; and therefore, in the words of that writer, we shall report it. "It will not, I believe, be thought either impertinent or disagreeable to add here what prince Maurice had from the mouth of Mr. Carleton, ambassador from England in Holland, who died secretary of state; so well known under the name of lord Dorchester, and who was a man of merit. He said, that queen Elizabeth gave the earl of Essex a ring, in the height of her passion for him, ordering him to keep it, and assuring him, that whatever he should commit, she would pardon him, if he returned that pledge. Since that time, the earl's enemies having prevailed with the queen, who besides was exasperated against him for the contempt he shewed her beauty, which, through age, began to decay, she caused him to be impeached. When he was condemned, she expected that he would send her the ring, and would have granted him his pardon according to her promise. The earl, finding himself in the last extremity, applied to admiral Howard's lady, who was his relation, and desired her to return the ring into the queen's own hands. But her husband, who was one of the earl's greatest enemies, and to whom she told this imprudently, would not suffer her to acquit herself of the commission; so that the queen consented to the earl's death, being full of indignation against such a proud and haughty spirit, who chose rather to die than implore her mercy. Some time after, the admiral's lady was taken ill; and, being given over by her physicians, she sent word to the queen, that she had something of great consequence to impart to her before she died. The queen came to her bed-side; and the

countess

countess, having ordered all the attendants to withdraw, returned her majesty, but too late, that ring from the earl of Essex, desiring to be excused for not having delivered it sooner, since her husband had prevented her. The queen retired immediately, overwhelmed with the utmost grief; she sighed continually for a fortnight following, without taking any nourishment, lying a-bed entirely dressed, and getting up an hundred times in a night. At last she died with hunger and with grief, because she had consented to the death of a lover who had applied to her for mercy."

DEVEREUX (ROBERT) son to the former, and the third earl of Essex of this family, was born in 1592, at Essex-house in the Strand, and educated at the university of Oxford. In 1603 he was restored to his hereditary honours, and in 1606, when but fourteen years of age, was married to the lady Frances Howard; but as they were both too young to cohabit together, the earl was sent on his travels. His lordship returned in 1610, with the reputation of being one of the most accomplished men of his time; but in his absence the young countess of Essex had placed her affections upon the viscount Rochester, and in 1613 entered a public suit against the earl for impotency; when being countenanced by king James I. she obtained a divorce, and was the same year married to the viscount with great pomp and ceremony. The earl of Essex afterwards made several campaigns in the Low Countries; and, in 1630, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir W. Paulet, by whom he had a son, who died in his infancy. However, when he had lived with this lady about four years, he was divorced from her, on pretence of her familiarity with one Mr. Uvedale. In 1635 he was made vice-admiral of a fleet fitted out by king Charles I. to protect the trade of England against the French and Dutch; and though he was generally treated by his majesty with indifference, he was, in 1639, made lieutenant-general, and sent against the rebellious Scots. In 1641 he was raised to the office of lord-chamberlain, and appointed lieutenant-general of all the forces to the south of Trent. On account of the disturbances which followed the king's going to the house of commons to demand the five members, his majesty retired from the capital, and ordered his household servants to attend him; but the earls of Essex and Holland pleading their obligations to assist in the deliberations of the house of peers, they were removed from their respective employments. The next year, 1642, Essex was made general of the parliament's army, in which post he distinguished himself by his bravery and conduct on many occasions: but in April, 1645, on the passing of the self-denying ordinance, he was obliged to resign his commission. He died on the 14th of September, 1646; and was interred with great solemnity, on the 22d of October following, in the abbey-church of St. Peter, Westminster. By his death the title of earl of Essex became extinct.

DIGBY (Sir KENELM) a very famous English philosopher, was the eldest son of Sir Everard Digby, who was executed for being engaged in the gunpowder-plot. He was born at Gothurst, in Buckinghamshire, on the 11th of June, 1603. At the time of his father's unfortunate death, he was with his mother at Gothurst, being then in the third year of his age: but he is supposed to have been taken early out of her hands, since he was educated in the protestant religion. About the year 1618 he was admitted a gentleman-commoner of Gloucester-hall, in Oxford; where having continued between two and three years, he made the tour of France, Spain, and Italy. On his return from his travels, in 1623, he was presented to king James I. who conferred on him the honour of knighthood. After the decease of that monarch, he was appointed



pointed a gentleman of the bed-chamber, a commissioner of the navy, and a governor of the Trinity-house. In 1628 he was made commander of a squadron sent into the Mediterranean, to chastise the Algerine pirates, and the Venetian fleet; the former having committed frequent depredations on the vessels of our merchants, and the latter having obstructed their trade. He exerted himself with all the spirit and conduct of a brave and experienced officer; and having brought the Venetians to reason, made reprisals on the Algerines, and set at liberty a great number of English slaves: he returned home with great credit to his country, and honour to himself. In 1636 he embraced the religion of the Romish church; and, in 1638, published at Paris, a piece entitled, *A Conference with a Lady about the Choice of Religion*. The next year, Sir Kenelm Digby and Sir Walter Montague were employed by the queen to engage the papists to afford a liberal contribution to his majesty; in which commission they succeeded.

In the beginning of the civil war, Sir Kenelm, by order of the parliament, was committed prisoner to Winchester-house; but in 1643, at the intercession of the queen dowager of France, he was restored to liberty. He then went over to France, where he contracted an intimacy with most of the literati of that kingdom, who entertained a high opinion of his abilities, and were charmed with the sprightliness and freedom of his conversation. It was probably about this time, that, having read the writings of Descartes, he repaired to Holland to see that philosopher; and after discoursing with him a long time without making himself known, M. Descartes, who had read some of his works, told him, that "he did not doubt but he was the famous Sir Kenelm Digby!" "And if you, Sir," replied the knight, "were not the illustrious M. Descartes, I should not have come here on purpose to see you." After the king's affairs were totally ruined, Sir Kenelm found himself under a necessity of returning into England, in order to compound for his estate. The parliament, however, did not think proper that he should remain here; and therefore not only ordered him to withdraw, but voted, that if he should afterwards at any time return, without permission of the house first obtained, he should lose both his life and estate. Upon this he went again to France, where he was very kindly received by Henrietta Maria, queen dowager of England, to whom he became chancellor. Soon after the restoration he returned to his native country; and died on his birth-day, the 11th of June, in the year 1665. He wrote, 1. *A Treatise of the Nature of Bodies*: 2. *A Tréatise of the Nature of Man's Soul*: 3. *Institutionum Peripateticarum Libri Quinque*: 4. *A Discourse on the Cure of Wounds by the Powder of Sympathy*: 5. *Observations on Dr. Browne's Religio Medici*; and some other works.

"This eminent person (says an ingenious writer) was, for the early pregnancy of his parts, and his great proficiency in learning, compared to the celebrated Picus de Mirandula, who was one of the wonders of human nature. His knowledge, though various and extensive, appeared to be greater than it really was; as he had all the powers of elocution and address to recommend it. He knew how to shine in a circle of ladies, or philosophers; and was as much attended to when he spoke on the most trivial subjects, as when he spoke on the most important. He was remarkably robust, and of a very uncommon size, but moved with peculiar grace and dignity. Though he applied himself to experiment, he was sometimes hypothetical in his philosophy; and there are instances of his being very bold and paradoxical in his conjectures."

DODDRIDGE (Dr. PHILIP) an excellent dissenting minister, was the son of Daniel Doddridge, an oilman in London, where he was born on the 26th of June, 1702. He was first initiated in the elements of the learned languages at a school in London, and afterwards at Kingston upon Thames. About the time of his father's death, which happened in 1715, he was removed to a school at St. Alban's, under the care of Mr. Nathaniel Wood. Here he commenced an acquaintance with Dr. Samuel Clark, minister of a dissenting congregation; who instructed him in the principles of religion. In 1719 he was placed under the tuition of the reverend Mr. John Jennings, who kept an academy at Kilworth in Leicestershire. He was first settled as a minister at this place: but on the death of Mr. Jennings, he succeeded to the care of his academy; and was soon after chosen pastor of a large congregation of dissenters at Northampton, to which town he removed the academy. He died at Lisbon in the year 1751, where he went for the recovery of his health; and his remains were interred in the burying-ground belonging to the British factory there. A handsome monument was erected to his memory in the meeting-house at Northampton, at the expence of the congregation; and the following epitaph, written by Gilbert West, Esq. was inscribed upon it.

To the memory of

PHILIP DODDRIDGE, D.D.

Twenty-one years pastor of this church,  
 Director of a flourishing academy,  
 And author of many excellent writings;  
                                           By which  
 His pious, benevolent, and indefatigable zeal  
     To make men wise, good, and happy,  
     Will far better be made known,  
     And perpetuated much longer,  
 Than by this obscure and perishable marble;  
 The humble monument, not of his praise,  
 But of their esteem, affection, and regret,  
 Who knew him, lov'd him, and lament him;  
     And who are desirous of recording,  
     In this inscription,  
     Their friendly, but faithful testimony,  
 To the many amiable and christian virtues  
 That adorned his more private character;  
     By which, tho' dead, he yet speaketh,  
     And, still present in remembrance,  
     Forcibly, tho' silently, admoniseth  
 His once beloved and ever-grateful flock.  
     He was born June 26, 1702,  
     And died Oct. 26, 1751,  
     Aged 50.

- Dr. Doddridge wrote, 1. *Memoirs of the Life of Colonel James Gardiner*:  
 2. *Free Thoughts on the most probable Means of reviving the Dissenting Interest*:  
 3. *Sermons*



3. Sermons on the Education of Children: 4. The Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul: 5. The Family Expositor, in six volumes, 4to. 6. A volume of Hymns: 7. Theological Lectures; and other pieces. Several of his works have been translated into foreign languages.

DODSLEY (ROBERT) an eminent bookseller and ingenious author, was born at Mansfield, in Sherwood-forest, Nottinghamshire, in the year 1703. He was not indebted to education for his literary fame; for he had but little knowledge of the learned languages, as he himself informs us in the following passage.

“ O native Sherwood! happy were thy bard,  
 “ Might these his rural notes, to future times,  
 “ Boast of tall groves, that, nodding o’er thy plain,  
 “ Rose to their tuneful melody. But ah!  
 “ Beneath the feeble efforts of a muse,  
 “ Untutor’d by the lore of Greece or Rome;  
 “ A stranger to the fair Castalian springs,  
 “ Whence happier poets inspiration draw,  
 “ And the sweet magic of persuasive song,  
 “ The weak presumption, the fond hope expires.”

At his first setting out in life, he was a livery-servant to a person of quality: but his excellent natural genius, and his eager thirst after knowledge, soon raised him to a higher sphere. His dramatic entertainment called the Toy-shop was exhibited at Covent-garden theatre, in 1735, with very great applause; and the merit of this piece recommended it’s author to the notice of Mr. Pope, who continued from that time his warm friend and zealous patron. In the year following, he produced the King and the Miller of Mansfield, which was received with equal favour. From the success of these attempts, he was enabled to take up the business of a bookseller; in which station, Mr. Pope’s recommendation, and his own merit, soon procured him not only the countenance of persons of the first abilities, but also of those of the first rank, and in a few years raised him to the greatest eminence in his profession. His success and elevation only served to display the amiableness of his character in a fairer light; for he still retained his native modesty, humility and integrity, the warmest gratitude to his benefactors, and the most active zeal to encourage genius and learning. He died at Durham in 1764, at the age of sixty-one. He wrote six dramatic pieces, viz. the Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green; the Toy-Shop; Cleone;\* the Triumph of Peace; the King and the Miller of Mansfield; and Sir John Cockle at Court. He published a collection of his own works in one volume, 8vo. under the modest title of Trifles; also a Collection of Poems by different Hands, in six volumes, 12mo. and a Collection of old Plays, in twelve volumes of the same size.

DONNE (Dr. JOHN) styled by Mr. Dryden “ the greatest wit, though not the greatest poet of our nation,” was born in the city of London, in the year 1573. He studied at Oxford and Cambridge, and afterwards at Lincoln’s-Inn. His parents were of the Romish religion, and used their utmost efforts to keep him firm to that persuasion;

\* Annexed to this tragedy is an ode, entitled Melpomene, which does honour to it’s author.

persuasion; but, having carefully examined the points in controversy between the protestants and the papists, he chose the religion of the former. In the years 1596 and 1597, he accompanied the earl of Essex in his expeditions against Cadiz and the Azores. He did not return with that nobleman, but staid some years in Italy and Spain, learning the languages of those countries, and making observations on the laws, government, and manners of the people. Soon after his return to England, he was appointed secretary to the lord-keeper Egerton, and continued in that employment five years; during which time he privately married Anne, the daughter of Sir George More (chancellor of the garter) and niece to the lord-keeper's lady. Sir George, however, so much resented his daughter's marrying without his consent, that he most earnestly solicited the lord-keeper to remove Mr. Donne from his place; which request was granted. Mr. Donne was soon after committed to prison; but, Sir George being at last reconciled, he was set at liberty, and that gentleman not only forgave his daughter, but allowed her a competent fortune.

In 1614, Mr. Donne entered into holy orders, was made chaplain to king James I. and took the degree of doctor in divinity. In the latter end of the year 1617, he was elected preacher to the society of Lincoln's-Inn; and two years after, by his majesty's appointment, attended lord Doncaster in his embassy to Germany. In November 1621, he was advanced to the deanery of St. Paul's; and, in 1624, was chosen prolocutor of the convocation. He died on the 31st of March, 1631\*, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, and was buried in the cathedral church of St. Paul, where a monument of white marble was erected over him. He wrote, 1. *The Pseudo-Martyr*: 2. *Devotions upon emergent Occasions*: 3. *A Volume of Poems*: 4. *Paradoxes, Problems, Essays, Characters, &c.* 5. *Three Volumes of Sermons*, in folio: 6. *Essays in Divinity, &c.* 7. *Letters to several Persons*; and, 8. *Biathanatos*. He also translated from the Greek the ancient History of the Septuagint. His *Pseudo-Martyr*, in which he has effectually confuted the doctrine of the papal supremacy, is the most valuable of his prose writings.

Dr. Donne, as Mr. Walton informs us, "was of a stature moderately tall, of a straight and equally proportioned body, to which all his words and actions gave an inexpressible addition of comeliness. The melancholy and pleasant humours were in him so contempered, that each gave advantage to the other, and rendered his company one of the delights of mankind. His fancy was infinitely high, equalled only by his great wit; both being made useful by a commanding judgment. His aspect was cheerful, and such as gave a silent testimony of a clear knowing soul, and of a conscience at peace with itself. His melting eye shewed that he had a soft heart, full of noble compassion; he was of too brave a soul to offer injuries, and too much a christian not to pardon them in others. He was by nature highly passionate; yet exceedingly humane, and of so merciful a spirit, that he never beheld the miseries of mankind without pity and relief."

**DRAKE** (Sir FRANCIS) one of our most distinguished naval heroes, was the son of a sailor, and was born near Tavistock in Devonshire, in 1545. He was the eldest

\* Some time before his death, when he was emaciated with study and sickness, he caused himself to be wrapped up in a sheet, which was gathered over his head, in the manner of a shroud; and having closed his eyes, he had his portrait taken; which was kept by his bed-side, as long as he lived, to remind him of mortality.



eldest of twelve sons, and was educated at the expence, and under the care, of Sir John Hawkins, who was his kinsman. At the age of eighteen, he was purser of a ship trading to Biscay; at twenty he made a voyage to Guinea; and, at twenty-two, was appointed captain of the *Judith*. In that capacity he was in the harbour of St. John de Ulloa, in the gulph of Mexico, where he behaved with great gallantry under Sir John Hawkins. Returning to England in extreme poverty, he projected a design against the Spaniards in the West-Indies, which he no sooner made public, than he had numbers of volunteers ready to accompany him. Accordingly he undertook an expedition in 1570, with two ships, and the next year with one only, in which he returned safe, if not with all the advantages that he expected. He made another expedition in 1572, wherein he did the Spaniards great damage, and gained a very considerable booty. In these expeditions he was assisted by a nation of Indians, who were engaged in war with the Spaniards. The prince of these people was named Pedro, to whom captain Drake presented a fine cutlafs from his side, which he saw the Indian greatly admired. Pedro, in return, gave him four large wedges of gold, which Drake threw into the common stock, saying, "he thought it but just, that such as bore the charge of so uncertain a voyage on his credit, should share the utmost advantages the voyage produced." Then embarking his men, with all the wealth he had obtained, he set sail for England, and arrived at Plymouth on the 9th of August, 1573.

Captain Drake's success in this expedition, together with his honourable behaviour towards his owners, gained him a high reputation; and the use he made of his riches a still greater: for, fitting out three frigates at his own expence, he sailed with them to Ireland, where, under Walter earl of Essex, he served as a volunteer, and performed many glorious actions. After the death of that worthy nobleman, he returned into England, where Sir Christopher Hatton took him under his protection, introduced him to her majesty, and procured him her countenance. By this means he acquired a capacity of undertaking that grand expedition which will render his name immortal. He proposed to undertake a voyage into the South-Seas through the Streights of Magellan, which was what no Englishman had ever hitherto attempted. This project was well received at court, and in a short time Drake saw himself at the height of his wishes; for in his former voyage, having had a distant prospect of the South-Seas, he put up an ardent prayer to GOD, that he might sail an English ship in them, which he now found an opportunity of attempting, the queen's permission furnishing him with the means, and his own fame quickly drawing to him a sufficient force. The fleet with which he sailed on this extraordinary undertaking, consisted of the following ships, viz. the *Pelican*, commanded by himself, of the burthen of 100 tons; the *Elizabeth*, vice-admiral, 80 tons, under captain John Winter; the *Marygold*, a bark of 30 tons, commanded by captain John Thomas; the *Swan*, a fly-boat of 50 tons, under captain John Chelster; and the *Christopher*, a pinnace of 15 tons, under captain Thomas Moon. In this fleet were embarked 164 able men; and the ships were plentifully furnished with all kinds of provisions and necessaries for so long and dangerous a voyage. On the 15th of November, 1577, about three in the afternoon, Drake sailed from Plymouth; but a violent storm arising as soon as he was out of the port, forced him in a very bad condition into Falmouth to refit; which having expeditiously performed, he again put to sea on the 13th of December following. On the 25th of the same month, he fell in with the coast of Barbary, and on the 29th with Cape Verd; on the 13th of March, 1578, he passed the Equinoctial; the 5th of April he made the

coast of Brazil, and entered the river Plata, where he lost the company of two of his ships; but meeting them again, and taking out their provisions, he turned them adrift. On the 29th of May he arrived in the port of St. Julian; where he continued two months, for the sake of laying in provisions. He departed thence on the 17th of August, and on the 20th entered the Streights of Magellan. After a difficult navigation of sixteen days, he came out, on the 6th of September, into the great South-Sea. But here he met with such tempestuous weather, that he was forced back to the westward near an hundred leagues; and one of his ships, the *Marygold*, was lost. Near the 57th degree of southern latitude, he entered a bay, where he found a naked people ranging from one island to another, in canoes, to seek provisions. Sailing thence to the northward, on the 3d of October, he found three islands, in one of which was an extraordinary plenty of birds. On the 8th, he lost another of his ships, the *Elizabeth*, commanded by captain John Winter, which returned through the Streights, and arrived safe in England on the 2d of June in the year following, being the first ship that ever came back that way. Drake, proceeding along the coast of Chili, arrived at an island called *Moucha*; where he had intelligence from an Indian, that a large Spanish ship lay loaden at *Val Paraíso*, which he immediately sailed in search of. He easily took this vessel, in which he found a vast quantity of *Baldivian* gold. He then plundered a neighbouring town, and afterwards landed at *Tarapasa*, or *Tarapaxa*, where finding a Spaniard asleep upon the shore, with thirteen bars of silver by him, to the value of four thousand Spanish ducats, he caused them to be carried off, without waking the man. Then entering the port of *Arica*, he found there three ships with not a man on board; in which were, besides other merchandize, fifty-seven wedges of silver, each weighing twenty pounds. Hence he proceeded to *Lima*, the capital of *Peru*, where he seized twelve ships, and in them great quantities of silk, with a chest full of coined money. Drake, continuing his course to the northward, sailed along the coast of *Mexico*, and landing at *Aguatulco*, sacked that town. He afterwards endeavoured to find a passage into England by North America, sailing to the latitude of forty-two degrees on that coast; but meeting with nothing but severity of cold, and open shores covered with snow, he came back into the latitude of thirty-eight, and putting into a convenient harbour in the north parts of *California*, met with a very kind reception from the Indians there; who by many significant tokens offered, we are told, to make him their king. To this country Drake thought fit to give the name of *NEW ALBION*; and raising a pillar, put an inscription thereon, containing the name of queen *Elizabeth*, the date of the year, and the time of his arrival there. Leaving this coast, he sailed to the westward, and at length arriving at the *Moluccas*, he was kindly entertained by the king of *Ternate*, one of those islands; whence departing, he prosecuted his voyage through those dangerous seas; but his ship striking upon a rock, stuck fast for seven and twenty hours, which threw his men into despair: however, when they had lightened the ship, by throwing over-board eight of her guns, and some merchandize, a bearing gale of wind fortunately took her in the quarter, and heaved her off. Then touching at *Java*, where he received great civility from one of the kings of the island, he continued his course for the *Cape of Good Hope*, and thence to *Rio Grande* in *Negroland*; where taking in water, he made the best of his way to England. On the 11th of September, 1580, he made the island of *Tercera*, and, on the 3d of November, entered the harbour of *Plymouth*; having, in less than three years, sailed round the globe, to the great admiration of all ranks of people. On the 4th



of April, 1581, queen Elizabeth going to Deptford, dined on board captain Drake's ship, conferred on him the honour of knighthood, and declared her absolute approbation of all that he had done. Her majesty likewise gave directions for the preservation of his ship, that it might remain a monument of his own and his country's glory.

In 1585, Sir Francis Drake, who was now an admiral, was sent on an expedition against the Spaniards to the West-Indies, with a fleet of one and twenty ships. In his passage he took the capital town of the island of St. Jago; whence proceeding to Hispaniola, he made himself master of the town of St. Domingo. He also took Carthagena; and sailing along the coast of Florida, burnt St. Augustine and St. Helen's, two small towns that the Spaniards had abandoned. In 1587, the queen sent him with a squadron to cruise against the Spaniards, and particularly with a view to interrupt the preparations they were making to invade England, and to destroy, if possible, the Spanish shipping, ammunition, and provisions, in their own ports. On the 19th of April, he arrived in the bay of Cadiz, where he was opposed by twelve galleys, of which he sunk two, and forced the others to retire under the castles. He then, though exposed to a dreadful fire from the forts and batteries, burnt one ship of 1500 tons, another of 1200, and thirty-one more from 1000 to 200 tons; besides carrying away four ships laden with provisions, designed for the expedition against England. Drake afterwards demolished several forts on the coast of Spain, without the least molestation from the Spanish admirals, whom he insulted in their harbours. After these exploits, Sir Francis sailed to the Azores, and in his way took the Don Pedro, a carrack of enormous bulk, returning from the East-Indies, richly laden: he not only gained an immense booty, but also found papers on board which served to instruct the English in the nature of the East-Indian commerce.

In 1588, Sir Francis signalized himself in the defence of his country against the Spanish Armada, being appointed vice-admiral under the lord high admiral Howard. And here his good fortune attended him as remarkably as ever; for he made prize of a large galleon, commanded by Don Pedro de Valdez, who yielded on the bare mention of his name. In this vessel he found fifty thousand ducats, which he generously distributed among the seamen and soldiers. It must not, however, be concealed, that through an oversight of his, the lord admiral ran the utmost hazard of being taken by the enemy; for Drake being appointed, the first night of the engagement, to carry lights for the direction of the English fleet, he, being in full pursuit of some hulks belonging to the Hanse Towns, neglected it; which occasioned the lord admiral's following the Spanish lights, and remaining almost in the centre of their fleet till morning. However, Drake's succeeding services sufficiently effaced the memory of this mistake, the greatest execution done on the flying Spaniards being performed by the squadron under his command. The next year Sir Francis commanded, as admiral, the fleet sent to restore Don Antonio, king of Portugal; the command of the land-forces being given to Sir John Norris. But this expedition proved abortive, through the disagreement of the commanders. In 1595 Drake was joined in commission with Sir John Hawkins, and sent with a fleet to distress the Spaniards in the West-Indies. Hawkins dying on the 21st of November, Sir Francis, the next day, made a desperate attack on the shipping in the harbour of Porto Rico. This was performed with all the courage imaginable, but with little advantage to the English, who meeting with a more resolute resistance, and much better fortifications than they expected, were obliged to sheer off. Admiral Drake afterwards

afterwards burned the towns of Rio de la Hacha, Santa Martha, and Nombre de Dios. Sir Thomas Baskerville, commander of the land-forces, then marched with seven hundred and fifty men towards Panama; but returned soon after, finding the design of taking that place absolutely impracticable. This disappointment greatly chagrined Sir Francis Drake: however, he resolved to proceed towards the island of Lucudo, and from thence to Porto-Bello; but before he could put his designs into execution, he was seized with a bloody flux, which carried him off on the 28th of January, 1595-6, in the fifty-first year of his age. He was buried in the element where he acquired his fame.

Thus ended the life of Sir Francis Drake; one of the most able, active, and courageous seamen, that England ever produced. He was of a low stature, but well-proportioned; and had a cheerful, engaging countenance. As navigation had been his chief study, so he understood it thoroughly, and was a perfect master in every branch of it. His enemies alledged, that he was of an ostentatious temper, self-sufficient, and an immoderate speaker. But it is acknowledged, that he spoke with much gracefulness, propriety, and eloquence: and it appears that he always encouraged and preferred merit, where-ever he found it, and was affable and easy of access. He was prone to anger, and too fond of flattery; yet he was a steady friend, and extremely generous. His voyage round the world will ever remain an incontestible proof of his courage, fortitude, public spirit, and capacity.

DRAYTON (MICHAEL) a poet of great renown in the reigns of Elizabeth, James I. and Charles I. was born at Harshull, in Warwickshire, in the year 1563; and was some time a student in the university of Oxford. His love of poetry discovered itself very early; for at ten years of age, he desired his tutor, that, if he could, he would make him, above all things, a poet. In 1593, he published a collection of pastorals; and upon the accession of king James I. he wrote a congratulatory poem to that prince; though he seems afterwards to have been very little satisfied with the encouragement given by his majesty to the votaries of Apollo, who, he plainly insinuates, were now much less respected than during the *Muse-nursing Maiden-reign*, as he terms it, of queen Elizabeth. In 1626, we find him stiled, before a copy of his own verses, poet-laureat; an appellation, which appears to have been originally given to all eminent poets, and was not confined, as it is at present, to his majesty's servant, known by that title. He wrote, 1. A work entitled Poly-Olbion: 2. The Barons Wars: 3. England's Heroical Epistles: 4. The Battle of Agincourt: 5. The Miseries of Queen Margaret: 6. Nymphidia, or the Court of Fairies, a master-piece in the grotesque kind: 7. The Quest of Cynthia: 8. The Moon-Calf; and many other poems. His character among his friends was that of a modest and amiable man. He died in the year 1631, aged sixty-eight, and was buried among the poets in Westminster-abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory, with the following inscription:

MICHAEL DRAYTON, Esq. a memorable poet of this age, exchanged his laurel for a crown of glory, Anno 1631.

Do, pious marble, let thy readers know  
What they, and what their children owe  
To Drayton's name; whose sacred dust  
We recommend unto thy trust:



Protect his memory, and preserve his story;  
 Remain a lasting monument of his glory :  
 And when thy ruins shall disclaim  
 To be the treasurer of his name ;  
 His name, that cannot fade, shall be  
 An everlasting monument to thee.

DRYDEN (JOHN) Esq. an illustrious English poet, was the son of Erasmus Dryden, of Tichmarsh in Northamptonshire ; and was born at Aldwinckle, near Oundle, in that county, on the 9th of August, 1631. He was educated in grammar-learning at Westminster-school, under the famous Dr. Busby ; and during his continuance at this seminary, he translated the Third Satire of Persius for a Thursday-night's exercise, and wrote a poem on the death of lord Hastings. In 1650, he was elected a scholar of Trinity-college in Cambridge, where he prosecuted his studies with great ardour. In 1658, he published Heroic Stanzas on the late lord Protector ; and about two years after, his *Astræa Redux*, a poem on the Restoration, made it's appearance. In 1661, he wrote a panegyric to the king on his coronation. On the 1st of January, 1662, he presented a poem to the lord-chancellor Hyde ; and, the same year, published a satire on the Dutch. Some time after appeared his *Annus Mirabilis*, or the Year of Wonders, an historical poem. In 1668, upon the death of Sir William Davenant, Mr. Dryden was appointed poet-laureat and historiographer to king Charles II. and in the same year, he published his Essay on Dramatic Poetry. His first play, entitled the *Wild Gallant*, was acted at the Theatre Royal in 1669 ; after which he wrote several other dramatic pieces, which are generally reckoned the most faulty of his works, though some of them are truly excellent, particularly the *Spanish Friar*, *All for Love*, and *Don Sebastian*.

In 1671, Mr. Dryden was publicly ridiculed on the stage, in the duke of Buckingham's celebrated comedy, called the *Rehearsal*, under the character of Bayes. This character, as we are informed in the *Key to the Rehearsal*, was originally intended for Sir Robert Howard, under the name of Bilboa : but the representation of the piece being prevented by the breaking out of the plague in 1665, it was laid by for some years, and not exhibited on the stage till 1671 ; in which interval, Mr. Dryden being advanced to the laurel, the noble author changed the name of his poet from Bilboa to Bayes ; and made great alterations in his play, in order to ridicule several dramatic performances that appeared since the first writing of it. Those of Mr. Dryden which fell under his grace's lash, were, the *Wild Gallant*, *Tyrannic Love*, the *Conquest of Granada*, *Marriage A-la-Mode*, and *Love in a Nunnery*. Whatever was extravagant in them, or too warmly expressed, or any way unnatural, the duke ridiculed by parody. Mr. Dryden affected to despise the satire levelled at him in the *Rehearsal*, as appears from his dedication prefixed to the translation of Juvenal and Persius ; where, speaking of the many lampoons and libels that had been written against him, he says, " I answered not to the *Rehearsal*, because I knew the author sat to himself when he drew the picture, and was the very Bayes of his own farce ; because I also knew my betters were more concerned than I was in that satire ; and, lastly, because Mr. Smith and Mr. Johnson, the main pillars of it, were two such languishing gentlemen in their conversation, that I could liken them to nothing but their own relations, those noble characters of men of wit and pleasure about town."

In 1679 came out an Essay on Satire, said to be written jointly by Mr. Dryden and the earl of Mulgrave. This piece, which was handed about in manuscript, contained some very severe reflections on the duchess of Portsmouth and the earl of Rochester; who suspecting Mr. Dryden to be the author, hired three ruffians to cudgel him in a coffee-house. In 1680 was published a translation of Ovid's Epistles into English verse, by several hands; two of which were translated by Mr. Dryden, who also wrote the preface. The year following, our author published his *Abraham and Achitophel*, in which, with great energy of style and poignancy of satire, he has lashed the duke of Buckingham under the name of Zimri. In the same year, 1681, his *Medal*, a satire against sedition, made its appearance; and in 1682 came out his *Religio Laici*, or a Layman's Faith, intended as a defence of revealed religion, and the excellence and authority of the scriptures, as the only rule of faith and manners, against deists, papists, &c.

In 1684, he published a translation of M. Maimbourg's History of the League, which he had undertaken by the command of king Charles II. Upon the death of that prince, he wrote a poem sacred to his memory, entitled *Threnodia Augustalis*. In the beginning of the reign of James II. our author embraced the Roman-catholic religion; and, in 1686, wrote "A Defence of the Papers written by the late King of blessed Memory, and found in his strong Box," in opposition to Dr. Edward Stillingfleet's "Answer to some Papers lately printed, concerning the Authority of the Catholic Church in Matters of Faith, and the Reformation of the Church of England." Upon this, Dr. Stillingfleet wrote a Vindication of his Answer, in which he animadverted, in severe terms, upon Mr. Dryden's change of his religion, as grounded on his indifference to all religion. In the year 1687, Mr. Dryden published his *Hind and Panther*, in defence of the Romish tenets; which occasioned an admirable piece of ridicule, written by Mr. Charles Montague, (afterwards earl of Halifax) and Mr. Matthew Prior, and entitled, "The Hind and Panther transversed to the Story of the Country Mouse and City Mouse." The year following, he published the *Life of St. Francis Xavier*, translated from the French of Father Dominic Bouhours.

Upon the accession of king William and queen Mary, our author, on account of his newly-chosen religion, was dismissed from the office of poet-laureat, in which he was succeeded by Mr. Thomas Shadwell, against whom he soon after wrote his *Mac Flecknoe*, one of the severest satires in our language. In 1693 came out a translation of Juvenal and Persius; the first, third, sixth, tenth, and sixteenth satires of Juvenal, and Persius entire, being done by Mr. Dryden, who prefixed a long and ingenious discourse, by way of dedication, to the earl of Dorset. In 1695 he published his prose version of M. Du Fresnoy's *Art of Painting*, with a preface containing a parallel between painting and poetry; and in 1697 his admirable translation of Virgil's works came out. Besides the original pieces and translations already mentioned, Mr. Dryden wrote many other things, such as prologues, epilogues, epitaphs, songs, &c. His last work was his "Fables, ancient and modern, translated into verse from Homer, Ovid, Boccace, and Chaucer." His Ode on St. Cecilia's day is justly esteemed one of the most perfect pieces in any language. It is impossible for a poet to read this without being filled with that sort of enthusiasm which is peculiar to the inspired tribe, and which Dryden largely felt when he composed it. The turn of the verse is noble; the transitions surprising; the language and sentiments just, natural, and heightened. We cannot be too lavish in praise of this ode; had Dryden never written any thing besides, his name had been immortal. This great poet died on the first of May, 1701, in the seventieth year



year of his age, and was interred in Westminster-abbey. He married the lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter of Thomas earl of Berkshire, who survived him eight years; and by whom he had three sons, Charles, John, and Henry. Charles was some time usher of the palace to pope Clement XI. and wrote several pieces; John was the author of a comedy, entitled, *The Husband his own Cuckold*, printed in 1696; Henry entered into a religious order.

The day after Mr. Dryden's death, Dr. Sprat, then bishop of Rochester and dean of Westminster, sent word to Mr. Dryden's widow, that he would make a present of the ground, and all other abbey-fees for the funeral; lord Halifax likewise sent to the lady Elizabeth, and to Mr. Charles Dryden, offering to defray the expences of our poet's funeral, and afterwards to bestow five hundred pounds on a monument in the abbey: which generous offers were accepted. Accordingly on the Sunday following, the company being assembled, the corpse was put into a velvet hearse, attended by eighteen mourning coaches. When they were just ready to move, lord Jefferies, son of the lord-chancellor Jefferies, with some of his rakish companions, riding by, asked whose funeral it was; and being told it was Mr. Dryden's, protested that he should not be buried in that private manner; that he would himself, with the lady Elizabeth's permission, have the honour of the interment, and would bestow a thousand pounds on a monument in the abbey for him. This put a stop to the procession; and lord Jefferies, with several of the gentlemen, who had alighted from their coaches, went up stairs to the lady, who was sick in bed. His lordship repeated what he had said below; but the lady Elizabeth refusing her consent, he fell on his knees, vowing never to rise till his request was granted. The lady, under a sudden surprise, fainted away; and lord Jefferies, pretending to have obtained her consent, ordered the body to be carried to Mr. Russel's, an undertaker in Cheapside, and to be left there till further orders. In the mean time the abbey was lighted up, the ground opened, the choir attending, and the bishop waiting some hours for the corpse to no purpose. The next day, Mr. Charles Dryden waited upon lord Halifax and the bishop, and endeavoured to exculpate his mother by relating the truth: but they would not admit of any excuse. Three days after, the undertaker, having received no orders, waited on lord Jefferies, who turned it off as a jest, pretending that he remembered nothing of the matter, and telling him he might do what he pleased with the body. Upon this, the undertaker waited on the lady Elizabeth, who desired a day's respite to consider what must be done. Mr. Charles Dryden immediately wrote to lord Jefferies, who returned for answer, that he knew nothing of the matter, and would be troubled no more about it. He then applied again to lord Halifax and the bishop of Rochester, who absolutely refused to do any thing in the affair. In this distress, Dr. Garth, who had been Mr. Dryden's intimate friend, sent for the corpse to the college of physicians, and proposed a funeral by subscription; which succeeding, about three weeks after Mr. Dryden's decease, Dr. Garth pronounced a Latin oration over the body, which was conveyed from the college, attended by a numerous train of coaches, to Westminster-abbey. When the funeral was over, Mr. Charles Dryden sent a challenge to lord Jefferies, who refusing to answer it, he sent several others, and went often himself; but could neither get a letter delivered, nor admittance to speak to him; which so incensed him, that, finding his lordship refused to answer him like a gentleman, he resolved to watch an opportunity, and brave him to fight, though with all the rules of honour; which his lordship hearing, quitted the town, and Mr. Charles never could meet him afterwards.

“ Mr.

“ Mr. Dryden (says Congreve) had personal qualities to challenge love and esteem from all who were truly acquainted with him. He was of a nature exceeding humane and compassionate, easily forgiving injuries, and capable of a prompt and sincere reconciliation with those who had offended him. His friendship, where he professed it, went much beyond his professions. As his reading had been very extensive, so was he very happy in a memory tenacious of every thing he had read. He was not more possessed of knowledge than he was communicative of it; but then his communication of it was by no means pedantic, or imposed upon the conversation, but just such, and went so far, as, by the natural turns of the discourse in which he was engaged, it was necessarily prompted or required. He was extremely ready and gentle in the correction of the errors of any writer who thought fit to consult him, and full as ready and patient to admit of the reprehension of others in respect of his own oversights or mistakes. He was of a very easy, I may say of a very pleasing access: but somewhat slow, and, as it were, diffident, in his advances to others. He had something in his nature that abhorred intrusion into any society whatever; and, indeed, it is to be regretted that he was rather blameable on the other extreme. He was, of all men I ever knew, the most modest, and the most easy to be discountenanced in his approaches, either to his superiors or his equals.—As to his writings, I may venture to say, in general terms, that no man hath written, in our language, so much, and so various matter, and in so various manners, so well. Another thing, I may say, was very peculiar to him; which is, that his parts did not decline with his years, but that he was an improving writer to the last, even to near seventy years of age; improving even in fire and imagination as well as in judgment; witness his Ode on St. Cecilia’s Day, and his Fables, his latest performances. He was equally excellent in verse and prose. His prose had all the clearness imaginable, together with all the nobleness of expression, all the graces and ornaments proper and peculiar to it, without deviating into the language or diction of poetry. I have heard him frequently own with pleasure, that, if he had any talent for English prose, it was owing to his having often read the writings of the great archbishop Tillotson. His versification and numbers he could learn of no-body; for he first possessed those talents in perfection in our tongue. In his poems, his diction is, where-ever his subject requires it, so sublime, and so truly poetical, that it’s essence, like that of pure gold, cannot be destroyed. Take his verses, and divest them of their rhimes, disjoint them of their numbers, transpose their expressions, make what arrangement or disposition you please in his words; yet shall there eternally be poetry, and something which will be found incapable of being reduced to absolute prose. What he has done in any one species or distinct kind of writing, would have been sufficient to have acquired him a great name. If he had written nothing but his prefaces, or nothing but his songs and his prologues, each of them would have entitled him to the preference and distinction of excelling in it’s kind.”

Some years after Mr. Dryden’s decease, a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster-abbey, by John Sheffield, duke of Buckingham.

DUCK (STEPHEN) a very extraordinary person, who from a thresher became a poet, was born in Wiltshire about the beginning of the present century, and was taught reading, writing, and arithmetic. Being taken from school in his fourteenth year, he was for several years engaged in the most laborious employments of a country life. However, he read sometimes, and thought oftener; for he panted after



after knowledge; and having almost lost his arithmetic, grew uneasy at his having forgot any thing he had learned. Though he was then twenty-four years of age, was married and at service, and had neither books nor money, he, by working longer than other day-labourers, found means to purchase, first a book of vulgar arithmetic, then one of decimal, and a third of measuring land; all which he made himself a tolerable master of, in the hours he could steal from sleep, after the labours of the day. At length a friend of his, who had been two or three years at service in London, returned into the country, bringing with him some books; viz. Milton's *Paradise Lost*, the *Spectators*, Seneca's *Morals*, *Telemachus*, Addison's *Defence of Christianity*, an *English Dictionary*, an *Ovid*, a volume of *Shakespeare's Plays*; and a few other books. By these assistances, Stephen soon grew something of a poet, and something of a philosopher. He had from his infancy a turn for poetry; but received a much higher relish for it by reading Milton twice or thrice over. The *Spectators* improved his understanding more than any thing; and the copies of verses scattered in them, prompted his natural inclination for poetry. Sometimes, while at work; he attempted to turn his thoughts into verse; and at last began to venture them on paper. This took air; and Stephen, whom the country people before thought a scholar, was now said to be able to write verses. His fame reached the ears of the neighbouring clergymen and gentlemen, who, upon examining him, found that he had a considerable share of merit, and gave him money to encourage him. At length some of his poems falling into the hands of a lady of quality, who attended on the late queen Caroline, they were read to her majesty, who took him under her protection, and settled on him an annual pension. He now studied the Latin tongue, and having taken holy orders, was preferred to the living of Byfleet in Surrey, where he became a popular preacher: at length, however, falling into a state of lunacy, he, in the year 1756, threw himself into the Thames from a bridge near Reading, and was drowned.

DUDLEY (JOHN) baron of Malpas, viscount Lisle, earl of Warwick, and duke of Northumberland, one of the most powerful subjects that ever flourished in this kingdom, was the son of Edmund Dudley, the infamous tool of Henry VII. (beheaded in 1510) and was born in the year 1502. In 1511 the parliament reversed the attainder of his late father. In 1523 he attended Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, in his expedition to France; and distinguished himself so much by his gallant behaviour, that he obtained the honour of knighthood. He accompanied cardinal Wolsey in his embassy to France, in the year 1527; and, some time after, was appointed master of the armoury in the Tower. In 1542 he was raised to the dignity of viscount Lisle, and at the next festival of St. George was elected knight of the garter; and was soon after made lord high-admiral of England, in which office he performed some signal services. Towards the close of king Henry VIIIth's reign, he received large grants of church-lands from that monarch, who appointed him by will one of his sixteen executors.

Edward VI. having ascended the throne, and the earl of Hertford, his uncle, being declared protector of the realm, the lord viscount Lisle resigned his post of high admiral in favour of Sir Thomas Seymour, the protector's brother, and was the same day (Feb. 16, 1547) created earl of Warwick. He was lieutenant-general under the lord protector in the expedition to Scotland, and had a principal share in the victory at Musselburgh. In 1549 a rebellion broke out in Norfolk, under the conduct of Robert Ket, a tanner, who was soon at the head of sixteen thousand

land men. The earl of Warwick, whose reputation was very high in military affairs, was ordered to march with an army against these rebels, and soon gained a complete victory, killing above two thousand of them. Ket, their ring-leader, escaped from the field; but, being taken the next day in a barn with his brother William, was hung in chains on Norwich castle; his brother was hanged on Wymondham steeple, and the rest of the chiefs suffered the same fate. After the execution of Sir Thomas Seymour for high treason, the earl of Warwick was again made lord-admiral. In April 1551, he was constituted earl marshal of England; soon after, lord warden of the northern marches; and, in October the same year, was created duke of Northumberland. He was also elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge, upon the death of the duke of Somerset, whom by his intrigues he had brought to the block. In 1553 he married his fourth son, lord Guildford Dudley, to the lady Jane Grey, eldest daughter of the duke of Suffolk; and had the address to prevail with king Edward to settle the crown upon this lady, to the exclusion of the princesses Mary and Elizabeth. On the 6th of July, 1553, the king died; and on the 10th of that month, the duke of Northumberland caused the lady Jane to be proclaimed queen. The princess Mary had retired into Suffolk, where she was joined by several of the nobility, and a great number of people; upon which the duke, with an army of eight thousand men, marched against her as far as St. Edmund's-bury. When Mary's friends were informed that the duke of Northumberland had begun his march, some of them advised her to retire into another country; and perhaps she would have complied with this advice, had he exerted that vigour and activity which had hitherto distinguished his character. But finding his troops diminish; the people unwilling to stir in his favour, and that he received no supplies from the council, he retired back to Cambridge. On the 19th of July, Mary was proclaimed queen in London; of which the duke being informed, he immediately disbanded his army. He then caused that princess to be proclaimed in Cambridge, at the same time throwing up his cap, and crying, "God save queen Mary." But he reaped no advantage from these exterior marks of loyalty; for he was soon after arrested in the queen's name by the earl of Arundel, and committed prisoner to the Tower. On the 18th of August, he was brought to trial in Westminster-hall; and being condemned for high treason, was beheaded on the 22d of that month. Such was the end of this potent nobleman, of whom it may be truly said, that, though he was endued with many great and good qualities, yet they were overbalanced by his vices. He had a numerous issue, viz. eight sons and five daughters.

**DUDLEY (AMBROSE)** baron Lisle, and earl of Warwick, son of John duke of Northumberland, was born about the year 1530. He attended his father into Norfolk against the rebels; and was in high favour with king Edward VI. After that prince's decease, appearing in arms in behalf of lady Jane Grey, he was attainted, received sentence of death, and remained a close prisoner till the 18th of October, 1554; when he was discharged out of the Tower, and pardoned for life. In the year 1557, he signalized himself by his bravery in the famous battle of St. Quintin; but had the misfortune to lose there his brother Henry, who was a youth of great hopes. The same year an act was passed for restoring the whole family in blood. On the accession of queen Elizabeth, he was regarded as one of the most accomplished persons at court; and, in the fourth year of her reign, was created baron of Lisle and earl of Warwick. He was afterwards appointed the queen's lieutenant  
in



in Normandy, where he distinguished himself by his courage and conduct. In 1569, he, together with the lord admiral Clinton, suppressed the rebellion raised in the north by the earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland. In 1570 the queen granted him the office of chief butler of England, and the next year he was chosen one of the privy-council. He was a man of great sweetness of temper, and of an unexceptionable character, which gained him the appellation of "The good earl of Warwick." In the last years of his life he endured great pain in his leg from a wound he had received in defending Havre de Grace against the French, and at length submitted to an amputation, which proving unsuccessful, he died soon after at Bedford-house, Bloomsbury, on the 20th of February, 1589, and was interred in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin at Warwick, where a noble monument was erected over him. He was thrice married, but had no issue.

DUDLEY (ROBERT) earl of Leicester, was the fifth son of John duke of Northumberland, by Jane, daughter and heiress of Sir Edward Guildford; and is supposed to have been born about the year 1532. He received the honour of knighthood from king Edward VI. and in June, 1550, espoused Amy, daughter of Sir John Robsart, at Sheen in Surry, the king honouring their nuptials with his presence. He was shortly after appointed master of the king's buck-hounds; and, in August 1551, was chosen one of the gentlemen of the king's chamber in ordinary. In 1553 he took arms in support of lady Jane Grey, for which act of rebellion he was condemned to die; but was the next year pardoned for life. In 1557 he was present at the siege of St. Quintin; and was that year restored in blood. Upon the accession of queen Elizabeth, he became one of her principal favourites: he was made master of the horse in the first year of her reign, and in 1559 was installed knight of the garter, and sworn of the privy-council. The great affection the queen discovered for Sir Robert, and the many favours she conferred upon him, induced him to imagine, that if he could but get rid of his wife, he might soon render himself acceptable to her majesty as an husband. With this view, he is said to have dispatched his lady into the country, to the house of one of his dependents, at Cumnor in Berkshire; where, we are told, he first endeavoured to have her taken off by poison; but this design not succeeding, he caused her to be thrown down from the top of a stair-case, so that she was killed by the violence of the fall, which was pretended to have been merely accidental. She was at first obscurely buried at Cumnor; but Dudley, in hopes of putting some stop to the rumours that were circulated on this occasion, ordered that her body should be taken up, and removed to St. Mary's church, Oxford, where it was interred with great pomp and solemnity.

In 1562, Sir Robert Dudley obtained from the queen the castle and manor of Kenilworth, together with Astell-Grove in Warwickshire, and the lordships of Denbigh and Chirk. The same year he was chosen high steward of the university of Cambridge; and received many other grants from the crown. In the latter end of September, 1564, he was created baron of Denbigh and earl of Leicester; and before the close of the year, was made chancellor of the university of Oxford. On the 24th of January, 1566, he and the duke of Norfolk were invested with the order of St. Michael, which had been sent them by Charles IX. king of France. In 1575 the earl of Leicester entertained the queen and her court at Kenilworth-castle with surprising magnificence, for the space of seventeen days. In 1585 he was appointed lieutenant-general of the forces sent into the Low Countries against the Spaniards, and deputy-governor of the United Provinces.

vinces. He was not only unsuccessful as a general, but ventured to lay an oppressive hand upon a people who had lately shaken off the Spanish yoke, who exulted in their new liberty, and were extremely jealous of it. He returned to England in November 1586; and in June the next year embarked for the Low Countries; but the states-general being greatly displeased with his arbitrary government, he was soon recalled. Upon his return, finding that an accusation was preparing against him for mal-administration, he privately implored the queen's protection, and besought her "not to receive him with disgrace at his return, whom she had sent out with honour; nor bring him to the grave, whom her former goodness had raised from the dust;" which expressions of humility wrought so effectually upon the queen, that she re-admitted him into her favour, and appointed him steward of the household. In the year 1588, when the nation was alarmed with the apprehensions of the Spanish Armada, the earl of Leicester was made lieutenant-general, under the queen, of the army assembled at Tilbury. He died on the 4th of September following, at Cornbury-lodge in Oxfordshire, and was magnificently interred at Warwick.

"Leicester's engaging person and address (says Mr. Granger) recommended him to the favour of queen Elizabeth. These exterior qualifications, without the aid of any kind of virtue, or superiority of abilities, gained him such an ascendant over her, that every instance of his misconduct was overlooked; and he had the art to make his faults the means of rising higher in her favour. He is said to have been the first who introduced the art of poisoning into England. It is certain that he often practised it himself, and that he sent a divine to convince Walsingham of the lawfulness of poisoning the queen of Scots, before her trial."

**DUDLEY** (Sir **ROBERT**) who was styled abroad earl of Warwick and duke of Northumberland, appears to have been the legitimate son of Robert earl of Leicester, by the lady Douglas Sheffield, though he was declared illegitimate by his father. He was born at Sheen, in Surry, in the year 1573, and received his education at Christ-church college, Oxford. The earl of Leicester dying in 1588, left him the reversion of the greatest part of his fortune, to which he succeeded upon the death of his uncle Ambrose, earl of Warwick. Endued by nature with an enterprising genius, he had a strong ambition to distinguish himself by some naval achievement; and, in 1594, undertook an expedition against the Spanish settlements in the West Indies, where he behaved with remarkable gallantry. In 1596 he attended the earl of Essex and the lord high admiral Howard in their glorious expedition against Cadiz; and for the courage which he displayed at the taking of that town, he was knighted by the first of these noble peers. In the beginning of the reign of king James I. he commenced a suit, with a view of proving the legitimacy of his birth; but being overpowered by the intrigues of the countess dowager of Leicester, he retired into foreign countries, and assumed the title of earl of Warwick. This last circumstance was greedily laid hold of by his enemies in England, who represented it to the king in the most unfavourable light, so that his majesty sent orders to him to return home; and upon his refusal to comply with that injunction, his estate was seized and vested in the crown.

Sir Robert Dudley was kindly received at the court of Florence by Cosmo II. grand duke of Tuscany, who, in process of time, appointed him great chamberlain to his consort, the arch-duchess Magdalen of Austria, sister to the emperor Ferdinand II. While he resided at this court, he contrived several methods of improving shipping, introduced new manufactures, and encouraged the merchants to extend their foreign commerce;



commerce; and by which and other services he obtained so high a reputation, that, at the desire of the arch-duchess, the emperor Ferdinand, in 1620, created him a duke of the holy Roman empire. Upon this he assumed his grandfather's title of duke of Northumberland; and, ten years after, was enrolled by pope Urban VIII. among the Roman nobility. He formed the great project of draining the morasses between Pisa and the sea, and by that means raised Leghorn from a paltry village to a large and beautiful town. He was deeply read in philosophy, physic, chemistry, mathematics, and history; and was the inventor of a famous medicine called "The Earl of Warwick's Powder." He wrote an account of his voyage to the West Indies; a work entitled *Del Arcano del Mare*; a medical treatise called *Catholicon*; and a proposition for his majesty's service, to bridle the impertinency of parliaments. Sir Robert died in September 1639, at his castle of Carbello, in the neighbourhood of Florence.

DUGDALE (Sir WILLIAM) an eminent historian and antiquary, was born at Shustoke, in Warwickshire, on the 12th of September, 1605. He was taught grammar-learning in the free-school at Coventry, where he continued till he was fifteen years of age; and then returning home to his father, who had been educated at Oxford, was instructed by him in civil law and history. Having distinguished himself early by his knowledge in antiquities, he was recommended by Sir Henry Spelman to Thomas earl of Arundel, earl marshal of England, who appointed him a pursuivant at arms extraordinary, by the name of Blanch Lyon. In 1640 he was made Rouge-Croix pursuivant in ordinary; and, in April 1644, was created Chester-herald. He attended king Charles I. at the battle of Edge-hill, and afterwards at Oxford, where he remained till the surrender of that garrison to the parliament. Upon the restoration of Charles II. he was advanced to the office of Norroy king at arms; and in 1677 was appointed Garter principal king at arms. The same year his majesty conferred on him the honour of knighthood. He died on the 10th of February, 1686, and was interred at Shustoke. He wrote, 1. The Antiquities of Warwickshire: 2. Origines Juridicales; or Historical Memorials of the English Laws, &c. 3. The History of St. Paul's Cathedral: 4. A short View of the late Troubles in England: 5. The History of imbanking and draining divers Fens and Marshes, &c. 6. The Baronage of England; and other pieces. He likewise assisted Roger Dodsworth in compiling the *Monasticon Anglicanum*. Mr. Granger styles him "the most laborious and judicious antiquary of his age;" and observes, that "his books in general are of special use to the readers as well as the writers of English history."

## E.

ECHARD (LAURENCE) an English historian and divine, was the son of a clergyman, and was born at Bassam, near Beccles, in Suffolk, about the year 1671. He studied at Christ's college in Cambridge, where he took the degree of bachelor of arts in 1691, and that of master in 1695. Having taken orders, he was presented to the livings of Welton and Elkinton, in Lincolnshire. He was afterwards made a prebendary of Lincoln; and, in August 1712, was installed archdeacon of Stowe. In the reign of king George I. he was preferred to the livings of Rendlesham,

Subborn, and Alford, in Suffolk; at which places he lived about eight years in a continued ill state of health. Being advised to go to Scarborough for the waters, he advanced in his journey as far as Lincoln, but, declining very fast, was unable to proceed further; and there, going to take the air, he died in his chariot on the 16th of August, 1730. He was a member of the antiquarian society at London. He acquired a great reputation by his *History of England*, which, though violently attacked by Mr. Oldmixon, is still held in considerable estimation. Besides that work, Mr. Echard wrote a general *Ecclesiastical History*, from the nativity of our Saviour to the first establishment of Christianity by human laws, under the emperor Constantine the Great: this performance has passed through several editions, and is recommended by the learned Dr. Prideaux as "the best of its kind in the English tongue." He also wrote a *History of the Revolution*, a *Roman History*, &c. and translated into English the comedies of Terence.

**EDWARD** the **BLACK PRINCE**, so called from his wearing his black armour, was the eldest son of Edward III. and queen Philippa, and was born at Woodstock the 13th of June, 1330. Before he was seven years of age, he was created by his father duke of Cornwall, being the first in England that bore the title of duke. Upon this occasion he received a grant of the stannaries or tin-mines in Cornwall, together with the coinage, and the profits arising from thence. In the fourteenth year of his age he was created prince of Wales; the king investing him with a coronet, a gold ring, and a silver rod, and adding lands of considerable value in Wales to his former possessions, to enable him to maintain the dignity of a prince. When he was just turned of sixteen, he attended his father in the wars in France; commanded the first line or battalion in the famous battle of Cressy, and obtained the honour of that glorious victory. In the year 1356 he prosecuted the war in Guienne with astonishing success; and on the 19th of September, 1356, with no more than twelve thousand men, engaged the French army near Poitiers, which consisted of above sixty thousand, whom he entirely defeated, and took John, the king of France, prisoner. "In this battle (says Mr. Granger) he displayed all the military talents of a consummate general; and in his behaviour after it, all that moderation and humanity, especially towards the royal captive, which none but great minds are capable of, and which did him more honour than his victory." In 1362 he was invested with the principality of Aquitaine; and in 1367 restored Don Pedro the Cruel to the kingdom of Castile, who had been deposed by his natural brother Henry. This valiant prince died at Westminster on the 8th of June, 1376, in the 46th year of his age, universally regretted by the English nation; he was interred with great magnificence in the cathedral church of Canterbury. He married Joanna, the daughter of Edmund earl of Kent, a widow of extraordinary beauty, by whom he had two sons, namely, Edward, who died in his infancy, and Richard, who succeeded his grandfather on the throne of England.

Edward the Black Prince was regarded throughout all Europe as one of the most invincible heroes of the age in which he lived. "The soldiers loved him to a degree of enthusiasm; and always fought under his banner with an assurance of victory, which no odds could lessen, and no accidents disappoint. His affability, politeness, piety, clemency, and liberal disposition, have been celebrated by different historians."



EGERTON (THOMAS) baron of Ellesmere, adorned the office of chancellor by his knowledge, his integrity, and his writings. He was the natural son of Sir Richard Egerton, of Ridley in Cheshire, and was born in that county about the year 1540. He was educated at Brazen-nose college in Oxford, of which he was entered a commoner in 1556. He continued there three years, and having laid a good foundation of solid learning, removed to Lincoln's-Inn, where he applied with such diligence to the study of the law, that he became, in a little time, a most eminent counsellor. Queen Elizabeth, charmed with his rising merit, appointed him first her solicitor-general, then her attorney-general, and afterwards master of the rolls. In the thirty-eighth year of that princess, he was made lord-keeper of the great seal, in which office he continued during the remainder of Elizabeth's reign. On the 21st of July, 1603, he was created a peer of the realm, by the title of lord Ellesmere; and on the 24th of that month was appointed lord high chancellor of the university of Oxford; and the same year was advanced to the dignity of viscount Brackley. In the beginning of the year 1617, being seized with a dangerous illness, he resigned the seals, and died on the 15th of March following, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. Wood says, "he was a most grave and prudent man, a good lawyer, just and honest; of so quick an apprehension also and profound judgment, that none of the bench in his time went beyond him." Some of his writings relating to his high office, and the court in which he presided, are in print. The present duke of Bridgewater is one of his descendants.

EMLYN (THOMAS) a learned and pious divine, memorable for his sufferings on the score of heterodoxy, was born at Stamford, in Lincolnshire, in May 1663; and received his education at Emanuel college, Cambridge, and an academy of the dissenters, amongst whom he began to preach in the year 1682. He soon after became chaplain to the countess of Donnegal, whom he accompanied to Belfast in Ireland, where Sir William Franklin, who had a good estate in the west of England, offered him a considerable living, on condition of his conforming to the established church; but this he declined, the terms of ministerial conformity being such as he could not conscientiously comply with, though he had not then these scruples about the Trinity which he afterwards entertained. The confusions in Ireland at the time of the revolution induced him to return to England; and being invited by Sir Robert Rich, one of the lords of the admiralty, to his house near Beccles in Suffolk, was prevailed upon by him to officiate as minister to a dissenting congregation at Leostoff in that county. Here he contracted an intimate acquaintance with Mr. William Manning, a nonconformist minister in that neighbourhood; and being both of inquisitive tempers, they jointly searched into the principal points of religion. Dr. Sherlock's Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity being published about this time, they turned their thoughts to that subject; which they examined the more closely, as they imagined they saw reason first to doubt, and afterwards to differ from, the received doctrine in that article. Mr. Manning became a Socinian, and endeavoured earnestly to make Mr. Emlyn one; but the latter could never be brought to doubt either the pre-existence of our Saviour, or that God created the material world by him. In 1691 Mr. Emlyn received an invitation from Mr. Boyse, a dissenting minister of Dublin, to accept of the pastoral care of his congregation jointly with himself, and accordingly went to Dublin, where, about six years after, he had some thoughts of openly declaring his sentiments on the Trinity, and quitting his congregation, as he could have no hopes of staying when they

they were known. He only wanted a proper opportunity of doing it, and this was soon offered him; for Mr. Duncan Cummins, a physician in Dublin, having some suspicion, put Mr. Boyle first upon the enquiry, and afterwards went with him to Mr. Emlyn's house, where Mr. Emlyn freely owned his being convinced that "the God and Father of Jesus Christ is alone the supreme Being, and superior in excellence and authority to his Son, who derives all from him." He further declared, that he had no design to occasion strife among them, and would therefore leave the congregation peaceably, that they might chuse another, if they pleased, in his room. Mr. Boyle, however, brought the affair before the meeting of the Dublin ministers: in consequence of which Mr. Emlyn was immediately prohibited from preaching, and a few days after obliged to withdraw himself into England, the loudest clamours being raised against him and his opinions.

On his arrival at London he published a short account of his case, and after about ten weeks absence returned to his family, which he had left in Dublin. Here perceiving the prodigious odium his opinions, and consequently himself, lay under, he resolved to shew what evidence he had for them from the Scriptures, and wrote *An humble Inquiry into the Scripture Account of Jesus Christ*; intending to return to England as soon as it was printed. Some zealous dissenters gaining intelligence of this, procured the lord chief justice Pine's special warrant to seize him and his books, and went with the keeper of Newgate to see it executed. The chief justice at first refused to take bail, but at last allowed two persons to be bound in a recognizance of eight hundred pounds for his appearance. He accordingly took his trial for this book, before the court of Queen's-Bench, on the 14th of June, 1703; and not being permitted to speak freely, was soon found guilty. He was committed to the common jail till the 16th of June, and then appearing to have judgment given against him, the queen's council moved that he should recant; which Mr. Emlyn absolutely refusing, he was sentenced to undergo a year's imprisonment, to pay a fine of one thousand pounds to the queen, to lie in prison till it was paid, and to find security for his good behaviour during life; and, as if this was not sufficient, was led with a paper on his breast round the four courts. He was now for above a quarter of a year a close prisoner in the under-sheriff's house; after which he was hurried away to the common jail, where he lay among the criminals, in a close room filled with six beds, for five or six weeks; and then was removed upon his petition, by an *habeas corpus* into the Marshalsea. Thus he continued under close confinement, forsaken by all his friends, except Mr. Boyle, who made incessant attempts to procure his liberty. At last his fine was diminished to seventy pounds, which, together with twenty pounds claimed by the primate as queen's almoner, being paid, he was released, after two years and above a month's imprisonment, upon giving security for his good behaviour during life.

He now returned to London, where a few friends assembled a small congregation, to whom he preached every Sunday. This gave great offence to the high-church clergy; and the lower house of convocation, in their representation to the queen in 1711, made no scruple falsely to assert, that weekly sermons were preached in defence of the Unitarian principles. Within a few years, however, this congregation was dissolved by the death of the principal persons who supported it; and Mr. Emlyn being left a comfortable subsistence, by a gentleman who pitied his misfortunes, retired into silence and obscurity; but was honoured with the esteem and friendship of many eminent and learned men, among whom were the excellent Dr. Samuel Clarke, Mr. William Whiston, and Dr. James Foster.



**Foster:** He died at Ilington, on the 30th of July, 1741, at the age of seventy-eight. He wrote several tracts relating to the Trinitarian controversy; memoirs of the life and sentiments of Dr. Samuel Clarke; and sermons on various subjects. His works are printed in three volumes, octavo, and to the whole are prefixed, by his son Solomon Emlyn, *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Author.*

**ETHEREGE** (Sir **GEORGE**) a celebrated wit, who flourished in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. was descended from an ancient family in Oxfordshire, and was born about the year 1636. It is supposed that he had some education at the university of Cambridge, though it appears that he made no long residence there, an inclination for seeing the world having led him to travel into France when he was very young. On his return, he for some time studied the law in one of the inns of court; but finding that kind of study too heavy for his volatile and airy disposition, and consequently making but little progress in it, he soon quitted it for the pursuit of more agreeable accomplishments. In 1664 he brought on the stage his first dramatic performance, entitled the *Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub*, which met with good success, and introduced him to the acquaintance of the greatest wits of the age, such as the earl of Dorset, the duke of Buckingham, the earl of Rochester, Sir Charles Sedley, &c. In 1668 he produced another comedy, called, *She would if she could*, which gained him no less applause than the former. Mr. Phillips says of these two comedies, that "for pleasant wit and no bad œconomy they are judged not unworthy the approbation they have met with." In 1766 he published his third and last dramatic piece, viz. the *Man of Mode, or Sir Fopling Flutter*. This is an admirable comedy; the characters in it are strongly marked, the plot agreeably conducted, and the dialogue truly polite and elegant.

Our author was much addicted to gaming, wine, and women, which impaired both his health and his fortune. In order to retrieve the latter, he paid his addresses to a rich widow, whose ambition was such, that she had determined not to marry any man who could not bestow a title on her; on which account he was obliged to purchase the honour of knighthood. He was in his person a fair, slender, genteel man; and in his deportment very affable and courteous, of a sprightly and generous temper; which, with his lively and natural vein of writing, acquired him the appellation of *Gentle George*, and *Easy Etherege*. His courtly address and other accomplishments procured him the favour of the duchess of York, to whom he dedicated his last play; and when, on the accession of James II. she became queen, he was by her recommendation sent ambassador to Ratisbon, where he continued till after his majesty quitted this kingdom. None of the biographical writers have exactly fixed the period of Sir George's death, though all seem to place it not long after the revolution. Gildon says, that on that great event he followed his master king James into France, and died there, or very soon after his arrival in England from thence. But the authors of the *Biographia Britannica* mention a report that he came to an untimely death by an unlucky accident at Ratisbon: having treated some company at his house there with a liberal entertainment, in which he had taken his glass too freely, and being, through his great complaisance, too forward in waiting upon his guests at their departure, flushed as he was, he fell down the stairs, and breaking his neck, died on the spot; thus falling a martyr to jollity and civility. Of this however, we have no certain proof.

Sir George, besides his comedies, wrote some airy sonnets, panegyrics, and other poetical trifles. He also wrote a piece entitled, "An account of the rejoicing at the Diet of Ratisbon, performed by Sir George Etherege, Knight, residing there, from his Majesty of Great Britain, upon occasion of the birth of the Prince of Wales. In a letter from himself." His comedies, though highly applauded for wit, have been justly censured for the immorality with which they abound.

EVELYN (JOHN) Esq. one of the greatest natural philosophers that England has produced, was born at Wotton in Surry, the 31st of October, 1620. He was instructed in grammar learning at Lewes in Suffex; from whence, in the year 1637, he removed to Baliol college, Oxford, where he prosecuted his academical studies with great diligence. He afterwards studied in the Middle Temple, London; and upon the breaking out of the civil war, obtained permission from king Charles I. to travel for his improvement. Accordingly, in the spring of 1644, he left England, in order to make the tour of Europe; which he performed with great advantage to himself. His early affection to, and skill in, the fine arts, appeared during his travels; for we find, that he delineated on the spot the prospects of several remarkable places that lie between Rome and Naples. Returning to England in 1651, he took up his residence at Sayes-Court near Deptford, which he possessed in right of his wife, the only daughter of Sir Richard Browne, bart. In 1658 he published a book entitled "The French Gardener; instructing how to cultivate all sorts of Fruit Trees and Herbs for the Garden." The next year he drew his pen in defence of the royal cause, and wrote "An Apology for the Royal Party's in a Letter to a person of the late council of state; with a Touch at the pretended Plea of the Army." This pamphlet had a good effect, and was so well received, that it passed through three editions in that year. Soon after came out a piece entitled "News from Brussels, in a letter from a near attendant on his Majesty's Person, to a Person of Honour here, dated March the 10th 1659." The design of this pretended letter was to represent the character of king Charles II. in as unfavorable a light as possible, and to destroy the impressions which had been propagated to his advantage. All the king's friends were exceedingly alarmed at this attempt, and Mr. Evelyn as much as any of them: he therefore, as an antidote to this poison, sent abroad in a week's time a complete answer, which bore the following title; "The late News or Message from Brussels unmasked."

Immediately after the king's return, Mr. Evelyn was introduced to him, and favoured with a gracious reception. In 1661 he published the four following pieces, viz. 1. A Panegyric on King Charles the Second's Coronation: 2. Instructions concerning the Erecting of a Library, translated from the French of Gabriel Naude: 3. Fumigium; or the Inconveniencies of the Air and Smoke of London dissipated: and, 4. Tyrannus or the Mode, in a Discourse of Sumptuary Laws. In the year 1663, when the Royal Society was established, Mr. Evelyn was chosen one of its members; and at the breaking out of the Dutch war in 1664, he was one of the commissioners appointed to take care of the sick and wounded seamen. The same year came out his "Sylva; or a Discourse of Forest-Trees, and the Propagation of Timber in his Majesty's Dominions:" this valuable work was written at the request of the Royal Society, and published by their order. Our author's merit had, by this time, introduced him into the friendship of some of the best and greatest men of the age; and it was chiefly by his persuasion, that the lord Howard was prevailed on to present to the university of Oxford the noble collector of Arundelian marbles.



bles. In 1665, Mr. Evelyn made a journey to Oxford, where he was honoured with the degree of doctor of the civil law. Upon the first erection of the board of trade and plantations, he was appointed a member of that council; and he shewed, by his History of Navigation and Commerce, how well he was qualified to fill such place. The Royal Society having ordered, that each of their members should in his turn pronounce at their several meetings a discourse on some subject of experimental philosophy, Mr. Evelyn presented them with a treatise called, "Terra; a Philosophical Discourse of Earth, relating to the Culture and Improvement of it for Vegetation and the Propagation of Plants;" which was printed in 1675. In December 1685, he was named one of the commissioners for executing the high office of lord privy-seal; and, soon after the revolution, was made treasurer of Greenwich Hospital.

Full of years and reputation, this amiable and worthy man died on the 27th of February, 1706, in the eighty-sixth year of his age; and was interred at Wotton, the place of his nativity. Besides the above-mentioned works, he also wrote, 1. A Character of England: 2. The State of France: 3. Sculpture, or the History and Art of Chalcography and Engraving in Copper: 4. Kalendarium Hortense, or the Gardener's Almanac: 5. Mundus Muliebris, or the Lady's Dressing-Room unlocked, and her Toilet spread: 6. Numismata, or a Discourse of Medals ancient and modern; and other treatises. Bishop Burnet styles Mr. Evelyn "a most ingenious and virtuous gentleman, who is not satisfied to have advanced the knowledge of his age, by his own most useful and successful labours about planting and divers other ways, but is ready to contribute every thing in his power to perfect other men's endeavours."\* The learned and judicious Mr. Wotton, in his Reflections upon ancient and modern Learning, speaks of our author in very high terms, and observes, that "it may be esteemed a small character of Mr. Evelyn's Sylva, or Discourse of Forest-Trees, to say, that it out-does all that Theophrastus and Pliny have left us on that subject: for it not only does that and a great deal more, but contains more useful precepts, hints, and discoveries, upon that now so necessary part of our *Res rustica*, than the world had till then known from all the observations of former ages.

EVELYN (JOHN) esq. son of the preceding author, was born at Layes-Court near Deptford, on the 14th of January, 1654, and received his education at Trinity-college, Oxford. Being no less distinguished for his political abilities than his literary accomplishments, he was appointed one of the commissioners of the revenue in Ireland, and would probably have been advanced to higher employments, had he not been cut off in the prime of life, dying on the 24th of March, 1698, in the forty-fifth year of his age. He wrote an elegant Greek poem, and several English ones, which have been much admired. He also translated a Poem on Gardens, from the Latin of Renatus Rapinus; Life of Alexander the Great, from the Greek of Plutarch; and, from the French, "The History of the Grand Viscers Mahomet, and Achmet Coprogli; of the three last Grand Seigniors, their Sultanas, and chief Favourites; with the most secret Intrigues of the Seraglio."

\* Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol. II. p. 417.

## F.

FAIRFAX (THOMAS, lord) general of the parliament's forces in the great rebellion, was the son of Ferdinand lord Fairfax, and was born at Denton in the parish of Otley, in Yorkshire, in January 1611. He studied in St. John's college, Cambridge, and afterwards, being of a martial disposition, went into Holland, and served as a volunteer under the command of Horatio, lord Vere. Having thus acquired some knowledge in the art of war, he returned to England, and retiring to his father's house, married Anne, the fourth daughter of the lord Vere. Upon the breaking out of the civil war in 1642, his father was made general of the parliament's forces in the North, and the son obtained a commission to be general of the horse under him, when he soon signalized himself by his intrepidity on several occasions, particularly in taking some important towns and garrisons in Yorkshire and Cheshire. He commanded the right wing of horse at the famous battle of Marston Moor, in which the Royalists were defeated, and the king's affairs entirely ruined in the North.

On the parliament's new modelling the army, they unanimously voted sir Thomas Fairfax general in the room of the earl of Essex, and to him Oliver Cromwell was joined with the title of lieutenant-general, who was afterwards the spring of all his succeeding motions. In February 1645, he received his commission; after which, he, on the 14th of June, obtained a complete victory in the decisive battle of Naseby. On the 18th he took Leicester; on the 10th of July he defeated the lord Goring; on the 22d took Bridgewater by storm; on the 30th of the same month became master of Bath; on the 15th of August took Sherborne-castle by storm; and having besieged Bristol from the 22d of August to the 10th of September, it was surrendered to him by prince Rupert. After this he became master of Tiverton; took Dartmouth by storm; besieged and took the city of Exeter, made himself master of several forts and garrisons; defeated the lord Hopton, and following him into Cornwall, entirely dispersed the king's army in the west.

He then obliged the king to retire in disguise from Oxford. His majesty departed from thence on the 27th of April, 1646, and put himself into the hands of the Scots; when sir Thomas having taken that city, and several other places, the unhappy king Charles I. had before Michaelmas neither an army nor fortress left in England. He then took a journey to London, where he arrived on the 12th of November, being met some miles off by great crowds of people, and the city militia; and two days after he received the thanks and congratulations of both houses of parliament. On the 18th of December he set out to convoy the two hundred thousand pounds that had been granted to the Scottish army, as the price of their delivering up their sovereign. The parliament now attempting to disband the army, he, in the beginning of June, 1647, advanced towards London, and in August entered the city, with the sixty members who had fled to the army, and restored them in a kind of triumph; for which he received the thanks of both houses, and was appointed constable of the Tower. His father dying on the 13th of March, 1647-8, he became possessed of his title and estate, and was appointed keeper of Pontefract-castle, custos rotulorum of Yorkshire, &c. in his room; after which he quelled an insurrection of the London apprentices; and another in Kent, headed by George Goring, earl of Norwich. He returned to London to awe that city and the parliament; and to forward the proceedings against the king, quartered



quartered himself at Whitehall. He was foremost in the list of the king's judges, but refused to act as he afterwards did to subscribe the test appointed by parliament for approving all that was done in relation to the king. In short, being unwilling to march against the Scots, who had declared for king Charles II. he resigned his commission, on which the parliament settled an annual revenue of five thousand pounds a year upon him; after which he lived privately, till he was invited by general Monk to assist him against Lambert's army, when he cheerfully embraced the occasion, and on the 3d of December, 1659, appeared at the head of a body of gentlemen of Yorkshire, when, upon the reputation of his name, a body of one thousand two hundred horse forsook Lambert and joined him. He was at the head of the committee appointed by the house of commons on the 3d of May, 1660, to wait upon king Charles II. at the Hague, to desire him speedily to return to England; and having readily assisted in his restoration, retired again to his seat in the country, where he lived in a private manner till his death, which happened on the 12th of November, 1671, in the sixtieth year of his age.

Lord Fairfax wrote memorials of himself, printed in 1669, and was not only an historian, but a poet. He versified the Psalms of David, and other parts of Scripture, and wrote a poem on Solitude, &c.

FARQUHAR (GEORGE) an ingenious comic writer and poet, was the son of a clergyman in Ireland, and was born at Londonderry in 1678. When he was very young, he gave specimens of his poetry, in which he discovered a force of thinking, and turn of expression, much beyond his years. In 1694 he was sent to Trinity-college, Dublin, where, by the progress he made in his studies, he acquired a considerable reputation: but his gay and volatile disposition could not long relish the gravity and retirement of an academic life; and therefore, soon quitting it, he betook himself to the diversions of the stage, and procured his admittance into the company of the Dublin theatre. He had the advantage of a good person, and, though his voice was somewhat weak, met with a tolerable reception as an actor; for which reason he resolved to continue on the stage, till something better should offer. But his resolution was soon broken by an accident, whereby he was near turning a feigned tragedy into a real one; for being to play the part of Guyomar, who kills Vasquez, in Mr. Dryden's Indian Emperor, and forgetting to exchange his sword for a foil, in the engagement he wounded his brother tragedian, who represented Vasquez, very dangerously; and though the wound did not prove mortal, yet Mr. Farquhar was so shocked at it, that he determined never to appear on the stage any more.

Soon after this, Mr. Farquhar, who had now no inducement to remain at Dublin, went to London. After his arrival there, which was in the year 1696, the celebrated actor Mr. Wilks ceased not to solicit him, till he had prevailed with him to write a play. Wilks, knowing his humour and abilities, assured him that he was considered by all in a much higher light than he had yet shewn himself in, and that he was much more adapted to furnish compositions for the stage, than to echo those of other poets upon it: but he was more substantially invited by a genteel accommodation, which allowed him an opportunity of exerting his genius at his leisure; for the earl of Orrery, who was a patron as well as master of letters, gave him a lieutenant's commission in his own regiment in Ireland, which Mr. Farquhar held several years, behaving without reproach as an officer. In 1698, his first comedy, called *Love and a Bottle*, appeared on the stage; and, for it's sprightly dialogue

and busy scenes, was well received by the public. At the beginning of the year 1700, was acted his *Constant Couple*, or *Trip to the Jubilee*; it being then a jubilee year at Rome, when popish zealots of all countries made their trip thither, to purchase pardons and trinkets for the convenience of their souls and bodies. In the character of Sir Harry Wildair, our author drew so gay and airy a figure, so well suited to Wilks's talents, and so animated by his gesture and vivacity of spirit, that the player gained almost as much reputation as the poet. Mr. Farquhar, encouraged by the prodigious success of this play, made a continuation of it in 1701, in his comedy of *Sir Harry Wildair*. The next year he published his *Miscellanies*, or *Collection of Poems, Letters, and Essays*, which contain a variety of humorous and pleasant sallies of fancy. In 1703 came out another diverting comedy of his, called *The Inconstant*, or, *the Way to win Him*: but now plain English productions, with nothing but good sense, natural humour, and wit to recommend them, began to give way to Italian and French operas; the airy entertainments of dancing and singing which conveyed no instruction, awakened no generous passion, nor filled the breast with any thing great and manly: and therefore this comedy was received more coldly than the former, though by no means inferior to them in point of merit. Mr. Farquhar was married this year, and, according to general report, to a lady of great fortune; but in this particular was miserably disappointed. The lady had fallen in love with him, and so violent was her passion, that she resolved to have him at any rate; and, as she knew he was too much dissipated in life to think of matrimony, unless advantage was annexed to it, she first caused a report to be spread of her being a great fortune, and then found means to let him know her affection for him. Farquhar married her; and what is very extraordinary, though he found himself deceived, his circumstances embarrassed, and his family increasing, he never upbraided her for the imposition, but behaved to her with all the delicacy and tenderness of the most indulgent husband.

In the year 1704, a farce called *The Stage-Coach*, in the composition of which he was jointly concerned with another, made it's first appearance, and was well received. His next comedy, named *The Twin-Rivals*, was represented in 1705; and in the succeeding year came out his *Recruiting Officer*. His last dramatic piece was *The Beaux Stratagem*, of which he did not live to enjoy the full success. Being unhappily oppressed with some debts, he was obliged to make application to a certain courtier, who had formerly given him many professions of friendship. His pretended patron advised him to convert his commission into the money he wanted, and pledged his honour, that in a short time he would provide him another. This circumstance appearing favourable, and being unable to bear the thoughts of want, he sold his commission: but when he renewed his application, and represented the distressed situation he was in, his noble patron had forgot his promise, or rather, perhaps, had never intended to perform it. This distracting disappointment so preyed upon our author's mind, that it carried him off this worldly theatre, while his last play was acting in the height of its success at that of Drury-lane. His death happened in April 1707, before he was thirty years of age.

In the *Muses Mercury*, or *Monthly Miscellany*, for May 1707, we meet with the following passage: "All that love comedy will be sorry to hear of the death of Mr. Farquhar, whose two last plays had something in them truly humorous and diverting. It is true, the critics will not allow any part of them to be regular; but Mr. Farquhar had a genius for comedy, of which one may say, that it was rather above rules than below them. His conduct, though not artful, was surprising;

his



his characters, though not great, were just : his humour, though low, diverting ; his dialogue, though loose and incorrect, gay and agreeable ; and his wit, though not superabundant, pleasant. In short, his plays have, upon the whole, a certain air of novelty and mirth, every time they are represented ; and such as love to laugh at the theatre will probably miss him more than they now imagine."

FASTOLFF (JOHN) knight and knight-banneret, a valiant and renowned general in the fifteenth century, was descended of an ancient and honourable family in Norfolk, and is supposed to have been born at Yarmouth in that county, about the year 1377. In 1413 he received a grant of the castle and dominion of Veires in Gascony. Two years after, he was entrusted, in conjunction with the earl of Dorset, with the government of Harfleur ; and it appears that he was present at the battle of Agincourt, where he greatly distinguished himself. After the death of Henry V. he was appointed by the regent, John duke of Bedford, grand master of his household, and viceschal of Normandy. In 1423 he was constituted lieutenant for the king in Normandy, in the jurisdictions of Rouen, Evreux, Alençon, and the countries beyond the river Seine ; and also governor of the counties of Anjou and Maine. He afterwards took the castles of Tenuye and Beaumont le Vicompt ; and also the castle of Silliele-Guillem, from which he was dignified with the title of baron. In 1425 he took St. Ouen D'Estrais near Laval, with other places of strength, from the enemy ; for which services in France, he was invested with the order of the garter. In 1428 he gained great honour by his valour and conduct, in totally defeating four thousand French at the head of two thousand five hundred English, in the famous battle of the HERRINGS, and conducting a convoy in triumph to the English camp before Orleans. In 1429 our brave commander appears to have been somewhat infected with the epidemical panic which had then taken possession of most of the English, on account of the Maid of Orleans ; for he was among those who fled from the enemy at the battle of Patay. But, notwithstanding, his general character for courage and ability was so well established, that in 1430, the duke of Bedford preferred him to the lieutenancy of Caen in Normandy.

In the year 1432 Sir John Fastolff was sent ambassador to the council of Basil, and was afterwards appointed to negotiate a final or temporary peace with the French. The duke of Bedford dying in 1435, gave a manifest evidence of his esteem and regard for Sir John Fastolff, by appointing him one of the executors of his last will ; and Richard duke of York, who succeeded him in the regency of France, granted our knight an annuity of twenty pounds. In 1440 Sir John made his final return to England, where he shone as bright in virtue as he had in valour abroad, and became as amiable in his domestic, as he had been admirable in his public character. He was a benefactor to both the universities, bequeathing a considerable legacy to Cambridge for building the schools of Philosophy and Civil Law ; and at Oxford, he was so bountiful to Magdalen-College, through the affection he had for his friend William Wainfleet, the founder, that his name is there commemorated in an anniversary speech. He died in 1459, when he was upwards of eighty years of age ; and, at the time of his death, was possessed of considerable estates in Norfolk, Suffolk, Yorkshire and Wiltshire.

Shakespear had been highly censured by some writers, for perverting, they say, with an unaccountable licence, the character of this great and good man, under his Sir John Falstaff ; while others will not allow that he drew his Falstaff from any part of Sir John Fastolff's character. These latter urge, as arguments for their side

of

of the question, the difference of their names, a difference in their ages, and above all, that this character of Sir John Falstaff was written and acted originally under the name of Sir John Oldcastle; with whom, however, it will no better agree, except as to age, than with Sir John Fastolf. This, at least, is certain, that nothing can be more different than the characters of Shakespear's Falstaff and the real Fastolf. The poet's Falstaff is whimsical, boasting, cowardly, lewd, lying, drunken debauchee; whereas the real Sir John Fastolf was a grave, discreet, valiant, chaste, and sober commander, continually advanced to honours and places of profit, for his brave and politic achievements, military and civil; and, when finally settled at home, was constantly employed in acts of hospitality and munificence.

FENTON (ELIJAH) an English poet, was born at Shelton, near Newcastle under Line, in Staffordshire, towards the latter end of king Charles the Second's reign; and being designed for the church, was sent to the university of Cambridge, where, embracing principles very opposite to the government, he became disqualified for entering into holy orders. On his quitting that seminary of learning, he attended the earl of Orrery, as his secretary, to Flanders; and at his return, became master of the free-school of Sevenoak in Kent. This laborious employment, however, he soon quitted, at the request of lord Bolingbroke, who promised to provide for him; but before his lordship was able to perform his promise, he was himself obliged to abandon his country. Being thus disappointed, Mr. Fenton had recourse to his literary abilities; and collecting his poems, by the advice of his friends, he published a volume of them in 1717. About the same time he was taken into the family of Mr. secretary Craggs, in order to read the classics to him; and that amiable statesman would certainly have made his fortune, had he not been carried off by the small-pox in the flower of his age. In 1723 Mr. Fenton brought upon the stage his tragedy of Mariamne, and with the profits of this play he discharged all his debts, which amounted to little less than one thousand pounds. Soon after, being invited by lady Trumball, relict of Sir William Trumball, to undertake the education of her son, he accepted the offer; and settling in that family, continued to reside there during the remainder of his life. He published a fine edition of the Works of Mr. Edmund Waller, with notes of his own; and, after a life of ease and tranquillity, died at East-Hampstead-Park, near Oakingham, on the 13th of July, 1730, much regretted by all men of taste, particularly by Mr. Pope, who honoured him with the following beautiful epitaph:

“ This modest stone, what few vain marbles can,  
 “ May truly say, Here lies an honest man :  
 “ A poet, blest beyond a poet's fate,  
 “ Whom heaven kept sacred from the proud and great ;  
 “ Foe to loud praise, and friend to learned ease,  
 “ Content with science in the vale of peace.  
 “ Calmly he look'd on either life, and here  
 “ Saw nothing to regret, or there to fear ;  
 “ From nature's temperate feast rose satisfy'd,  
 “ Thank'd heaven that he had liv'd, and that he dy'd.”

FIELDING (HENRY) a well-known and justly celebrated writer, was born at Sharpham-park, in Somersetshire, on the 22d of April, 1707. His father, Edmund



mund Fielding, Esq; served in the wars under the duke of Marlborough, and arrived to the rank of lieutenant-general; his mother was the daughter of judge Gould, and aunt to the present Sir Henry Gould, one of the judges of the court of Common-Pleas. By these his parents he had four sisters, Catharine, Ursula, Sarah, and Beatrice; and one brother, Edmund, who was an officer in the marine service. Sarah Fielding, his third sister, is well known to the literary world by many ingenious performances. Our author's mother having paid her debt to nature, his father married a second time, and the issue of that marriage was six sons, all of whom are dead, except the present Sir John Fielding, now in the commission of the peace for Middlesex, Surry, Essex, and the liberties of Westminster.

Henry Fielding received the rudiments of education at home, under the care of the reverend Mr. Oliver, of whom he has given a very humorous and striking portrait in his *Joseph Andrews*, under the name of parson Trulliber. From this gentleman's care he was removed to Eton school, where he became acquainted with lord Lyttelton, Mr. Fox, Mr. Pitt, Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, &c. When he left this great seminary, he was uncommonly versed in the Greek and Latin classics; for both which he ever retained a strong admiration. From Eton he was sent to Leyden, and there he studied the civil-law, for about two years, at the expiration of which time, remittances not coming so regularly as at first, he was obliged to return to London; where, though under age, he found himself his own master. From this source flowed all the inconveniencies that attended him afterwards through life. The brilliancy of his wit, the vivacity of his humour, and his high relish of social enjoyment, soon brought him into request with the men of taste and literature, and with the voluptuous of all ranks. His finances were by no means adequate to the frequent draughts made upon him by the extravagance which naturally followed. He was allowed, indeed, two hundred pounds a year by his father; but, as he himself used to say, any body might pay it that would. The fact was, general Fielding, as we have already observed, having married again soon after the death of his first wife, had so large an increase of family, and that too so quick, that he could not spare any considerable disbursements for the maintenance of his eldest son. Of this truth Henry Fielding was sensible; and he was therefore, in whatever difficulties he might be involved, never wanting in filial piety. Disappointments, indeed, were observed to provoke him into occasional peevishness, and severity of animadversion; but his general temper was remarkably gay, and, for the most part, overflowing into wit, mirth and good-humour. Disagreeable impressions never continued long upon his mind; his imagination was fond of seizing every gay prospect; and, in his worst adversities, filled him with sanguine hopes of a better fortune. To obtain this, he flattered himself that he should find resources in his wit and invention; and accordingly commenced a writer for the stage in the year 1727, being then twenty years of age. His first attempt in the drama was a piece called *Love in several Masques*, which, though it immediately succeeded the long run of the *Provoked Husband*, met with a favorable reception. He produced, in a few years, many other theatrical performances, some of which were very successful.

About six or seven years after Mr. Fielding had commenced dramatic writer; he married Miss Craddock, a young lady of great beauty; and his mother dying about the same time, a moderate estate at Stower in Dorsetshire came into his possession. To this place he retired with his wife, of whom he was extremely fond, with a resolution of bidding adieu to all the follies and intemperances of a town

life. But, unhappily, a kind of family pride here gained an ascendant over him, and he began immediately to vie in splendor with the neighbouring country squires.

With an estate of little more than two hundred pounds a year, and his wife's fortune, which did not exceed fifteen hundred pounds, he encumbered himself with a large retinue of servants, all clad in costly yellow liveries; and his chief pleasure consisting in society and convivial mirth, hospitality threw open his doors, and in less than three years, entertainments, hounds, and horses, entirely devoured his little patrimony, which, had it been managed with œconomy, might have secured to him a state of independence for the rest of his life. Sensible of the disagreeable situation to which he was now reduced, he immediately determined to exert his best endeavours to recover, what he had so wantonly thrown away, a decent competence; and being then but thirty years of age, he betook himself to the study of the law. His application, while he was a student in the Temple, was remarkably intense: he has been frequently known to retire late at night from a tavern to his chambers, and there read, and make extracts from the most abstruse authors, for several hours before he went to bed. After the customary time of probation, he was called to the bar. He attended with assiduity, both in term-time and on the western circuit, as long as his health permitted: but the gout soon rendered it impossible for him to be as constant at the bar as the laboriousness of his profession required; so that he could only pursue the law by snatches, at such intervals as were free from pain; which could not but be a dispiriting circumstance, as he saw himself at once disabled from ever rising to the eminence he aspired to. However, under the severities of pain and want, he still pursued his researches with uncommon eagerness; and, though it is wittily remarked by Wicherly, that Apollo and Lyttleton seldom meet in the same brain, yet Mr. Fielding is allowed to have acquired a respectable share of jurisprudence, and in some particular branches he is said to have risen to a great degree of eminence, especially in crown law, as may be judged from his leaving two volumes in folio on that subject. This work remains still unpublished, in the hands of his brother Sir John Fielding; and is deemed perfect in some parts. It will serve to give us an idea of the great force and vigour of his mind, if we consider him in pursuing so arduous a study amidst the exigencies of family distress, with a wife and children, whom he tenderly loved, looking up to him for subsistence, with a body tortured by the acutest pains, and with a mind distracted by a thousand avocations, and obliged, for immediate supply, to produce, almost extempore, a play, a farce, a pamphlet, or essays for a news-paper. A great number of fugitive political tracts, which had their value when the incidents were actually passing on the grand scene of business, came from his pen; and the periodical paper, called the *Champion*, owed its chief support to his abilities.

In the progress of Henry Fielding's talents, there seem to have been three remarkable periods; one, when his genius broke forth with an effulgence superior to all the rays of light it had before emitted, like the sun in his morning glory; the second, when it was displayed with collected force, and a fulness of perfection, like the sun in meridian majesty; and the third, when the same genius, grown more cool and temperate, still continued to cheer and enliven, but shewed at the same time that it was tending to its decline, like the sun, abating from his ardor, but still gilding the western hemisphere. To these three epochs of our author's genius there is an exact correspondency in his *Joseph Andrews*, *Tom Jones*, and *Amelia*. It will not be improper here to mention, that the reverend Mr. Young, a learned and much esteemed friend of Mr. Fielding's, sat for the picture of parson Adams. Mr. Young



was remarkable for his intimate acquaintance with the Greek authors, and had as passionate a veneration for Æschylus as parson Adams; the overflowings of his benevolence were as strong; and his fits of reverrie occurred too upon the most interesting occasions. Of this last observation a singular instance is given, by a gentleman who served, during the last war, in Flanders, in the very same regiment to which Mr. Young was chaplain: on a fine summer's evening, he thought proper to indulge himself in his love of a solitary walk; and accordingly he sallied forth from his tent: the beauties of the hemisphere, and the landscape round him, pressed warmly on his imagination; his heart overflowed with benevolence to all God's creatures, and gratitude to the Supreme Dispenser of that emanation of glory which covered the face of things. It is probable that a passage in his dearly beloved Æschylus occurred to his memory on this occasion, and seduced his thoughts into a profound meditation. Whatever was the object of his reflections, certain it is, that something did powerfully seize his imagination, so as to preclude all attention to things that lay immediately before him; and, in that deep fit of absence, Mr. Young proceeded on his journey, till he arrived, very quietly and calmly, in the enemy's camp, where he was, with difficulty, brought to a recollection of himself, by the repetition of "*Qui va là,*" from the soldiers upon duty. The officer who commanded, finding that he had strayed thither in the undesigned simplicity of his heart, observing an innate goodness in his prisoner, very politely gave him leave to pursue his contemplations home again.

Soon after the publication of *Joseph Andrews*, Fielding's last comedy, the *Wedding Day*, was exhibited on the stage with very indifferent success. His ill state of health, and his necessities, now made him grow cool to the study of the law: besides, to his distress, his beloved wife daily languished and wore away before his eyes, and her death brought on him such a vehemence of grief, that his friends were apprehensive of his losing his reason. When the first emotions of his sorrow were abated, he engaged in two periodical papers successively. The first of these, called the *True Patriot*, was set on foot during the late rebellion, and was conducive to the excitement of loyalty in the breasts of his countrymen: the second, entitled the *Jacobite Journal*, was calculated to discredit the shattered remains of an unsuccessful party, and, by a well-applied raillery and ridicule, to bring the sentiments of the disaffected into contempt. By this time Fielding had attained the age of forty-three; and, being incessantly pursued by reiterated attacks of the gout, he was rendered incapable of following the business of a barrister any longer. He therefore accepted the office of an acting magistrate in the commission of the peace for Middlesex. That he was not inattentive to the calls of his duty, is evident from the many tracts he published relating to several of the penal laws, and to the vices and mal-practices which those laws were intended to restrain; particularly *A Charge to the Grand Jury*, delivered at Westminster, on the 29th of June, 1749; *An Enquiry into the Causes of the Increase of Robberies*; and *A Proposal for the Maintenance of the Poor*. Amidst all the laborious duties of his office, his invention could not lie still; but he found leisure to amuse himself, and afterwards the world, with the *History of Tom Jones*. And now we are arrived at the second grand epoch of Mr. Fielding's genius, when all his faculties were in perfect union, and conspired to produce a complete work, eminent in all the great essentials of composition; in fable, character, sentiment, and elocution; and, as these could not be all united in so high an assemblage, without a rich invention, a fine imagination, an enlightened judgment, and a lively wit, we may fairly here decide his character,

character, and pronounce him the English Cervantes. Thus have we traced our author in his progress to the time when the vigour of his mind was in its full perfection; from this period it sunk, but by slow degrees, into a decline. *Amelia*, which succeeded *Tom Jones*, has indeed the marks of genius, but of a genius beginning to fall into its decay.

At length Mr. Fielding's whole frame of body was so shattered by continual inroads of complicated disorders, that by the advice of his physicians, he set out for Lisbon. The last gleams of his wit and humour faintly sparkled in the narrative he wrote of his voyage to that place. In this his last sketch, he puts us in mind of a person, under sentence of death, jesting on the scaffold; for his strength was now quite exhausted; and, in about two months after his arrival at Lisbon, he yielded his last breath, in the year 1754, and the forty-eighth of his age. He left behind him (for he married a second time) a widow and four children, three of whom were living in 1762, and were then training up in a handsome course of education under the care of their uncle, with the aid of a very generous donation, given annually by Ralph Allen, esq. for that purpose. This gentleman, who is now dead, bequeathed to the widow and to each of the children a legacy of one hundred pounds.

"We have seen (says Mr. Murphy in his life of our author) how Mr. Fielding very soon squandered away his small patrimony, which, with œconomy, might have procured him independence; we have seen how far he ruined, into the bargain, a constitution which, in its original texture, seemed formed to last much longer. When indigence and illness were once let in upon him, he no longer remained master of his own actions; and that nice delicacy of conduct, which alone constitutes and preserves a character, was occasionally obliged to give way. When he was not under the immediate urgency of want, those who were intimate with him are ready to aver, that he had a mind greatly superior to any thing mean or little; when his finances were exhausted, he was not the most elegant in his choice of the means to redress himself; and he would instantly exhibit a farce, or a puppet-show, in the Hay-market theatre; which was wholly inconsistent with the profession he had embarked in. But his intimates can witness how much his pride suffered when he was forced into measures of this kind; no man having a juster sense of propriety, or more honourable ideas of the employment of an author and a scholar."

Henry Fielding was in stature rather rising above six feet; his frame of body large, and remarkably robust, till the gout had broke the vigour of his constitution.

**FINCH (HENEAGE)** earl of Nottingham, was the son of Sir Heneage Finch, knight, speaker of the house of commons in the first year of Charles I. and for some time recorder of London. He was born in 1621, educated at Westminster-school, and in 1634 was entered a gentleman-commoner of Christ-church college, Oxford: from this seminary he removed to the Inner Temple, where he became successively barrister, bencher, treasurer, reader, &c. At the restoration of Charles II. he was made solicitor-general, and advanced to the dignity of a baronet. In April 1661 he was chosen member of parliament for the university of Oxford, and in 1665 was created doctor of civil law.

In May 1670 the king appointed him his attorney-general: about three years after, upon the removal of the earl of Shaftesbury from the office of chancellor, he was made keeper of the great seal; and in the fifteenth year of Charles II. was created



was created baron of Daventry in Northamptonshire. In the month of December, 1675, he was appointed high chancellor of England. He performed the office of lord high steward at the trial of William viscount Stafford, who was convicted of high treason by his peers, for being concerned in the popish plot. As a reward for his many faithful services, he was in 1681 created earl of Nottingham: but he did not long survive his elevation to that dignity; for he died on the 18th of December, 1682, in the sixty-second year of his age. Though he lived in very troublesome and ticklish times, yet he conducted himself with such even steadiness, that he preserved the good opinion both of his prince and of the people. He was distinguished by his integrity, wisdom and eloquence, and his zeal for the church of England. Several of his speeches in parliament, &c. have been published.

His character is thus described by Mr. Dryden, in his *Absalom and Achitophel*, under the name of Amri:

- “ Our list of nobles next let Amri grace,  
 “ Whose merits claim’d the Abethdin’s high place:  
 “ Who, with a loyalty that did excel,  
 “ Brought all th’ endowments of Achitophel.  
 “ Sincere was Amri, and not only knew,  
 “ But Israel’s sanctions into practice drew;  
 “ Our laws, that did a boundless ocean seem,  
 “ Were coasted all, and fathom’d all by him.  
 “ No rabbin speaks like him their mystic sense,  
 “ So just, and with such charms of eloquence;  
 “ To whom the double blessing does belong,  
 “ With Moses’ inspiration, Aaron’s tongue.”

Sir William Blackstone speaks of the earl of Nottingham in the following terms of commendation: “ He was a person of the greatest abilities and most uncorrupted integrity: a thorough master and zealous defender of the laws and constitution of his country; and endued with a pervading genius that enabled him to discover and to pursue the true spirit of justice, notwithstanding the embarrassments raised by the narrow and technical notions which then prevailed in the courts of law, and the imperfect ideas of redress which had possessed the courts of equity. The reason and necessities of mankind, arising from the great change in property, by the extension of trade and the abolition of military tenures, co-operated in establishing his plan, and enabled him, in the course of nine years, to build a system of jurisprudence and jurisdiction upon wide and rational foundations, which have also been extended and improved by many great men, who have since presided in chancery; and from that time to this, the power and business of the court have increased to an amazing degree.”\*

FINCH (DANIEL) earl of Nottingham, son of the former, was born about the year 1647, and received his education at Christ-church college, Oxford. He served in several parliaments in the reign of Charles II. for the city of Litchfield, and the borough of Newton in Hampshire. In 1679 he was appointed first commissioner of the admiralty, and sworn of the privy-council; and at the end of the next year, spoke

4 M

with

\* Blackstone’s Commentaries on the Laws of England, Book III. Chap. iv.

with great vigour in the house of commons against the bill for the exclusion of the duke of York. Upon his father's decease, he succeeded him in his titles and estates; and in the reign of James II. was one of the chief arguers among the temporal lords against abrogating the test-act. After the prince of Orange had landed in the west, the earl of Nottingham was one of the commissioners sent by king James to treat with that prince. On the advancement of king William and queen Mary to the throne, he was offered the post of lord high chancellor, which he excused himself from accepting; but was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state. In 1690-1 he attended his majesty to the congress at the Hague; and James II. took such umbrage at his behaviour, that in his declaration upon his intended descent in 1692, the earl was excepted out of his general pardon. In March 1694 he resigned his post of secretary of state; and in the year following a public testimony was given to the integrity of his conduct; for, upon an examination in parliament into the bribery and corruption of some of their own members, in order to obtain a new charter for the East-India company, it appeared that his lordship had absolutely refused to take five thousand guineas for his interest in promoting that charter, and five thousand more on the passing of the act for that purpose. Immediately after the accession of queen Anne, he was again appointed secretary of state; in which office he had a vote of the house of commons passed in his favour, viz. "that he highly merited the trust her majesty had reposed in him;" and the like sanction from the house of lords. However, on the 17th of April, 1704, he resigned that employment, and accepted of no other during the whole reign of queen Anne, though, upon the change of the ministry in 1710, large offers were made to engage him in the measures of the court; his refusal of which so exasperated that party, that he was attacked with great virulence in several libels both in verse and prose. On the death of the queen, he was one of the lords justices for the administration of affairs till the arrival of king George I. and on the 24th of September, 1714, was declared president of the council. Some time after, he retired from all public business to a studious course of life, the fruits of which appeared in his elaborate answer to Mr. Whiston's letter to him on the subject of the Trinity, for which on the 22d of March, 1721, he received the unanimous thanks of the university of Oxford, in convocation assembled. He also wrote a letter to Dr. Waterland, printed at the end of Dr. Newton's Treatise on Pluralities. His lordship died the 21st of January, 1729-30, a very advanced age. He was remarkably skilled in the whole system of the English law, as well as in the records of parliament; and these qualifications, joined to a copious and ready eloquence, gave him great weight in all public assemblies.

FISHER (JOHN) bishop of Rochester, was born at Beverley in Yorkshire, in the year 1459, and was taught grammar-learning in that town, from whence he was removed to Michael-house, Cambridge. He took the degrees in arts in 1488 and 1491; and was one of the proctors of the university in 1495. The same year he was elected master of Michael-house; soon after which, he entered into holy orders, and greatly distinguished himself as a divine. In 1501 he took the degree of doctor in divinity. The fame of his learning and exemplary virtues reaching the ears of Margaret countess of Richmond, mother to king Henry VII. she appointed him her chaplain and confessor; in which station he so far gained the esteem of that pious lady, that she resigned herself wholly to his direction. It was chiefly by his advice and persuasion, that she undertook those magnificent foundations



tions at Cambridge which have rendered her name illustrious. In 1502, Dr. Fisher was appointed the lady Margaret's first divinity-professor at Cambridge, and in 1504 was promoted to the see of Rochester, at the recommendation of Fox bishop of Winchester. The same year he was chosen high chancellor of the university of Cambridge. In 1505 he accepted the headship of Queen's college in that university, which he enjoyed for the space of three years.

When the affair of the king's divorce was set on foot, in 1527, his majesty, who entertained a high opinion of Fisher's integrity and learning, desired to know his sentiments on the subject of his marriage with queen Catherine of Arragon: the bishop declared, that there was no reason at all to question it's validity; and from this opinion he never could be prevailed upon to recede, though he thereby lost the king's favour. In 1531, the question of giving king Henry VIII. the title of supreme head of the English church, being debated in convocation, Fisher opposed it with all his endeavours; and soon after brought himself into much trouble, by countenancing impostures of Elizabeth Barton commonly called the Holy Maid of Kent, an account of whom the reader will find in page 151 of this work. He was adjudged guilty of misprision of treason, for concealing the maid's treasonable speeches; condemned to forfeit his goods and chattels to the king, and to be imprisoned during his majesty's pleasure. About the same time an act was passed, by which the king's marriage with Catharine was declared void, his marriage with Anne Boleyn confirmed, and the crown entailed upon her issue. In pursuance of this statute, an oath was taken by both houses of parliament, March 30, 1534, whereby they swore "to bear faith, truth, and obedience to the king's majesty, and to the heirs of his body by his most dear and entirely beloved lawful wife queen Anne," &c. Fisher refusing to take this oath when tendered to him, was committed to the Tower on the 26th of April following, and shortly afterwards deprived of his bishopric. During his confinement, pope Paul III. created him a cardinal; which unseasonable honour precipitated his destruction. When the king heard of this promotion, he gave strict orders that none should bring the hat into his dominions; and sent lord Cromwell to examine the bishop about the affair: after some conference between them, Cromwell asked him, "My lord of Rochester, what would you say, if the pope should send you a cardinal's hat; would you accept of it?" Fisher replied, "Sir, I know myself to be so far unworthy any such dignity, that I think of nothing less; but if any such thing should happen, assure yourself that I should improve that favour to the best advantage I could, in assisting the holy catholic church of Christ; and in that respect I would receive it upon my knees." When this answer was reported to the king by lord Cromwell, Henry said in a great passion, "Yea, is he yet so lusty? Well, let the pope send him a hat when he will, Mother of God, he shall wear it on his shoulders then, for I will leave him never a head to set it on." From this time the bishop's ruin was determined on: but as nothing which had been hitherto proved against him was sufficient to take away his life, Rich, the solicitor-general, went to him, and in a fawning treacherous manner, under pretence of consulting him (as from the king) about a case of conscience; gradually drew him into a discourse on the subject of the king's supremacy; concerning which the bishop inconsiderately uttered these words: "As to the business of supremacy, I must needs tell his majesty, as I have often told him heretofore, and would so tell him if I were to die this present hour, that it is utterly unlawful; and therefore I would not wish his majesty to take any such power or title upon him, as he loves his own soul, and the good of his posterity."

city." The bishop being thus caught in the snare that was laid for him, a special commission was drawn up for trying him; and on the 17th of June, 1535, after a short trial, he was found guilty of high treason, in denying the king's supremacy, and condemned to suffer death. On the 22d of the same month he was beheaded on Tower-hill, and his head was fixed up the next day over London-bridge.

Bishop Fisher was a tall, strong, well-made man; his complexion was dark, his forehead broad, his features regular, and his countenance grave and venerable. He was a great lover of learning, and a patron of learned men; and was remarkable for studying the Greek language when he was an old man. Erasmus represents him as a person of the highest integrity, of deep learning, incredible sweetness of temper, and greatness of soul. He was the author of several works, viz. 1. A Commentary on the seven penitential Psalms: 2. Assertionum Martini Lutheri Confutatio: 3. Defensio Assertionis Henrici Octavi de septem Sacramentis contra Lutheri Captivitatem Babylonicam: 4. Epistola Responsoria Epistolæ Lutheri: 5. Sacerdotii Defensio contra Lutherum: 6. Pro Damnatione Lutheri; and other pieces.

FLAMSTEED (JOHN) the famous astronomer, was born at Denby in Derbyshire, on the 19th of August, 1646. He was educated at the free-school of Derby, where his father lived; and at fourteen years of age was afflicted with a long and severe illness, which prevented his going to the university, as had been intended. He was taken from school in the year 1662, and within a month or two after had John de Sacrobosco's book *de Sphæra* put into his hands, which he applied himself to read without any instructor. This accident, and the leisure which he now had, laid the foundation of all that mathematical and astronomical knowledge, for which he became afterwards so justly celebrated. He had already perused a great deal of history, ecclesiastical as well as civil; but this subject was entirely new to him, and he was extremely delighted with it. Having translated so much from Sacrobosco, as he thought necessary, into English, he proceeded to make dials by the direction of such ordinary books as he could procure; and changing a treatise on astrology found among his father's books, for Mr. Street's Caroline Tables, he attempted to calculate the places of the planets. He spent some part of his time also in astrological studies, yet so as to make them subservient to astronomy.

Having calculated by the Caroline tables an eclipse of the sun, which was to happen on the 22d of June, 1666, he communicated it to a relation, who shewed it to Emanuel Halton, Esq; of Wingfield-manor in Derbyshire. This gentleman was a good mathematician, as appears from some pieces of his, published in the appendix to Foster's Mathematical Miscellanies. He came to see Mr. Flamsteed soon after; and finding he was little acquainted with the astronomical performances of others, sent him Ricciolus's *Almagestum Novum*. and Kepler's Rudolphine Tables, with some other mathematical books, to which he was before a stranger. From this time he prosecuted his studies with great vigour, and with equal success. In 1669 he calculated some remarkable eclipses of the fixed stars by the moon, which would happen in 1670; and wrote an account of them to lord Brouncker, president of the Royal Society. This piece, being read before the Society, was so much approved, that it procured him letters of thanks from Mr. Oldenburgh their Secretary, and from Mr. John Collins. In 1670, his father, who had hitherto discountenanced his studies, taking notice of his correspondence with several ingenious men whom he had never seen, advised him to make a journey



to London, that he might become personally acquainted with them. Mr. Flamsteed gladly embraced this proposal, and visited Mr. Oldenburgh and Mr. Collins; and they introduced him to Sir Jonas Moore, who presented him with Mr. Townley's Micrometer. At Cambridge, he visited Dr. Barrow and Mr. Isaac Newton; and at the same time entered himself a student of Jesus College. In 1673 he wrote a small tract concerning the true and apparent diameters of all the planets, when at their nearest or remotest distances from the earth. The next year he wrote an Ephemeris, in which he shewed the falsity of astrology, and the ignorance of those that pretended to it, and gave a table of the moon's rising and setting carefully calculated, together with the eclipses and approaches of the moon and planets to the fixed stars. In 1674, Mr. Flamsteed passing through London in the way to Cambridge, Sir Jonas Moore informed him, that a true account of the tides would be highly acceptable to the king, upon which he composed a small Ephemeris for his majesty's use. Having taken the degree of master of arts at Cambridge, he resolved to enter into orders, and to settle in a small living near Derby, which was in the gift of a friend of his father's. In the mean time, Sir Jonas Moore having notice of his design, wrote to him to come to London, whither he returned in February, 1675. He was entertained in the house of that gentleman, who had other views for serving him; but Mr. Flamsteed persisting in his resolution to take orders, he did not dissuade him from it. On the 4th of March following, Sir Jonas brought Mr. Flamsteed a warrant to be king's astronomer, with a salary of 100*l.* per annum. This, however, did not abate his inclination for entering into holy orders; so that the Easter following he was ordained at Ely-house by bishop Gunning. On the 10th of August, 1675, the foundation of the Royal Observatory at Greenwich was laid; and as Mr. Flamsteed was the first royal astronomer for whose use this edifice was erected, it still bears the name of Flamsteed-House. During the building of it he lodged at Greenwich; and his quadrant and telescopes being kept in the queen's house there, he observed the appulses of the moon and planets to the fixed stars. In 1681 his *Doctrine of the Sphere* was published in Sir Jonas Moore's *System of the Mathematics*.

About the year 1684 he was presented to the living of Burfrow, near Blechingly, in Surry. Of the manner in which Mr. Flamsteed obtained this living, the following account is given by Mr. Roger North: "Sir Jonas Moore once invited the lord-keeper North to dine with him at the Tower; and, after dinner, presented Mr. Flamsteed. His lordship received him with much familiarity, and encouraged him to come and see him often, that he might have the pleasure of his conversation. The star-gazer was not wanting to himself in that; and his lordship was extremely delighted with his accounts and observations about the planets, especially those attendant on Jupiter; shewing how the eclipses of them, being regular and calculable, might rectify the longitude of places upon the globe, and demonstrating that light did not pass instantaneously, but in time; with other remarkables in the heavens. These discourses always regaled his lordship; and a good benefice falling void, not far from the observatory, in the gift of the Great Seal, his lordship gave it to Mr. Flamsteed; which set him at ease in his fortunes, and encouraged his future labours, from which great things were expected; as applying the Jovial observations to marine uses, for finding longitudes at sea, and to correct the globes, celestial and terrestrial, which were very faulty. And in order to the first, he had composed tables of the eclipses of the Satellites, which shewed when they were to happen, one after another; and of these, finely painted

upon neat board, he made a present to his lordship. And he had advanced his other design of rectifying maps, by having provided large blank globes, on which he might inscribe his places corrected. But plenty and pains seldom dwell together; for as one enters the other gives way: and, in this instance, a good living, pensions, &c. spoiled a good cosmographer and astronomer; for very little is left of Mr. Flamsteed's sedulous and judicious applications that way \*."

In justice to Mr. Flamsteed it should be observed, that there appears no just ground for North's reflection against him, at the close of the above passage. His astronomical inquiries might not produce all the consequences which he sometimes expected from them; but nothing of this kind seems to have arisen from any want of application in him: for the Philosophical Transactions afford ample testimonies of his activity and diligence, as well as of his penetration and exactness in astronomical studies, after he had obtained the preferments that have been already mentioned, and which were all that ever were conferred upon him.

In December 1719, Mr. Flamsteed was seized with a strangury, which carried him off on the last day of that month. His *Historia Cœlestis Britannica* was published at London in 1725, in three volumes, folio, and dedicated to the King, by his widow Mrs. Margaret Flamsteed, and Mr. James Hodgson. "That judicious astronomer, Dr. John Keill, observes, that Mr. Flamsteed, with indefatigable pains for more than 40 years, watched the motions of the stars, and has given us innumerable observations of the sun, moon, and planets, which he made with very large instruments exactly divided by most exquisite art, and fitted with telescopical lights. Whence we are to rely more upon the observations he hath made, than on those that went before him, who made their observations with the naked eye, without the assistance of telescopes. The said Mr. Flamsteed has likewise composed the British Catalogue of the Fixed Stars, containing about three thousand stars, which is twice the number that are in the catalogue of Hevelius; to each of which he has annexed its longitude, latitude, right ascension, and distance from the pole, together with the variation of right ascension and declination, while the longitude increases a degree."

FLETCHER (JOHN) a celebrated English dramatic poet, was the son of Dr. Richard Fletcher, bishop of London: he was born in Northamptonshire, in the year 1576, and was educated at the university of Cambridge. He wrote plays in conjunction with Mr. Francis Beaumont, but what share each had in forming the plots, writing the scenes, &c. it is impossible to determine. Winstanley relates, that these two poets meeting once at a tavern, in order to form the plan of a tragedy, Fletcher undertook to *kill the king*, which words being overheard by an officious waiter, who had not been witness to the context of their conversation, he lodged an information of treason against them; but their loyalty being unquestioned, and it appearing that the plot was only against a theatrical monarch, the affair ended in mirth. Mr. Fletcher, besides the plays which he and his friend Beaumont wrote in concert, was author of five other dramatic pieces, viz. the *Faithful Shepherdess*, *Monsieur Thomas*, the *Night-Walker*, the *Woman-Hater*, the *Woman's Prize*, and the *Two Noble Kinsmen*, in which last he was assisted by Shakespeare. He died of the plague at London in 1625, aged forty-nine, and was interred in St. Mary Overy's church, Southwark. Mr. Edward Philips observes, that "he was one of the happy triumvirate of the chief dramatic poets of our nation in the last foregoing

\* North's Life of the Lord-Keeper North.



foregoing age, among whom there might be said to be a symmetry of perfection while each excelled in his peculiar way : Ben Johnson in his elaborate pains and knowledge of authors ; Shakespeare in his pure vein of wit and natural poetic height ; and Fletcher in a courtly elegance and genteel familiarity of style, and withal a wit and invention so overflowing, that the luxuriant branches thereof were frequently thought convenient to be lopped off by his almost inseparable companion Francis Beaumont."

The works of Beaumont and Fletcher, though approved of in general, have not escaped censure. Mr. Rymer, the historiographer has criticised them in a book entitled " The Tragedies of the last Age considered and examined by the practice of the ancients, and by the common sense of all ages ;" and being a critic devoid of candour, has laboured to expose their faults without taking the least notice of their beauties. Nevertheless, they have been allowed to possess great merit ; and it is sufficient to say, that among their admirers are the illustrious names of Denham, Waller, Johnson, Dryden, &c.

FOOTE (SAMUEL) Esq. a well known author of the present age, was born at Truro in Cornwall. His father was member of parliament for Tiverton in Devonshire, and enjoyed the posts of commissioner of the prize office and sine contract. His mother was heiress of the Dinely and Goodere families, and to her, in consequence of an unhappy and fatal quarrel between her two brothers, Sir John Dinely Goodere, bart. and Samuel Goodere, captain of his majesty's ship the Ruby, four thousand pounds per annum descended. Mr. Foote received his education at Worcester college, Oxford ; from whence he was removed to the Temple, being designed for the study of the law ; in which it is very probable that his great oratorical talents and powers of mimicry would have shewn themselves in a very conspicuous light. The dryness and gravity of this study, however, not suiting his natural vivacity of temper, he chose rather to employ those talents in a sphere of action to which they seemed better adapted, viz. on the stage. His first appearance was in the part of Othello ; but, discovering perhaps that his forte did not lie in tragedy, he soon struck out into a new and untrodden path, in which he at once attained the two great ends of affording entertainment to the public and emolument to himself. This was by taking on himself the double character of author and performer, in which light, in 1747, he opened the Little Theatre in the Haymarket, with a dramatic piece of his own writing, called the Diversions of the Morning. This piece consisted of nothing more than the introduction of several well-known characters in real life, whose manner of conversation and expression this author had very happily hit in the diction of his drama, and still more happily represented on the stage by an exact imitation not only of the manner and tone of voice, but even of the very persons of those whom he intended to take off. Among these characters there was a certain physician, who was much better known from the oddity and singularity of his appearance and conversation, than from his eminence in the practice of his profession. The celebrated chevalier Taylor, the oculist, who was at that time in the meridian of his popularity, was another object of Mr. Foote's mimicry and ridicule ; and in the latter part of his piece, under the character of a theatrical director, he took off, with great humour and accuracy, the several styles of acting of every principal performer of the English stage.

This performance at first met with some little opposition from the civil magistrates of Westminster, under the sanction of the act of parliament for limiting the number

ber of play-houses: but the author being patronized by many of the principal nobility and others, this opposition was over-ruled, and with an alteration of the title of his piece to That of Mr. Foote's giving Tea to his Friends, he proceeded without further molestation, and represented it, through a run of upwards of forty mornings, to crowded and splendid audiences. The ensuing season he produced another piece of the same kind, which he called an auction of pictures. In this he introduced several new characters, all however popular ones, and extremely well known, particularly Sir Thomas De Veil, then the acting justice of peace for Westminster; Mr. Cock, the celebrated auctioneer; and the equally famous orator Henley. From this time Mr. Foote continued to produce many other dramatic pieces, viz. the Knights, the Minor, the Englishman in Paris, the Englishman return'd from Paris, the Author, the Orators, the Lyar, the Mayor of Garratt, the Patron, the Commissary, the Bankrupt, the Cozeners, &c. He has lately disposed of all his property in the Haymarket theatre, for the annual sum of sixteen hundred pounds, to George Colman, Esq; who has also agreed to pay him a handsome sum for the right of acting all his unpublished pieces.

" Mr. Foote's dramatic works (says the ingenious author of the Companion to the Play-house) seem rather to be the hasty productions of a man of genius, whose Pegasus, though endued with fire, has no inclination for fatigue, than the laboured finishings of a profest dramatist, aiming at immortality. His plots are somewhat irregular, and their catastrophes not always conclusive, or perfectly wound up. Nevertheless it must be confessed that they contain more of one essential property of comedy, viz. strong character, than the writings of any other of our modern authors, and although the diction of his dialogue may not, from the general tenor of his subjects, either requires or admit of, the wit of a Congreve, or the eloquence of an Etherege, yet it is constantly embellished with numberless strokes of keen satire, and touches of temporary humour, such as only the clearest judgement and deepest discernment could dictate; and though the language spoken by his characters may at first sight seem not the most accurate and correct, yet it will, on a closer examination, be found entirely dramatical, as it contains numbers of those natural *minutiae* of expression, on which the very basis of character is frequently founded, and which render it the truest mirror of the conversation of the time he wrote in.

" It has been objected against Mr. Foote (continues the same writer) that the introduction of real characters on the stage is not only ungenerous, but cruel and unjust; and that the rendering any person the object of public ridicule and laughter, is doing him the most essential injury possible, as it is wounding the human breast in the tenderest point, viz. it's pride and self-opinion. Yet I cannot think this charge so strong as the vehement opponents of mimicry would have it appear to be. Mr. Foote himself, in his Minor, has very properly distinguished who are the proper objects of ridicule, and the legal victims to the lash of satire; that is to say, those who appear what they are not, or would be what they cannot. When hypocrisy and dissimulation would lay snares for the fortunes, or contaminate the principles of mankind, it is surely but justice to the world to withdraw the mask, and shew their natural faces with the distortions and shocking deformities they really are possessed of. And when affectation or singularity overbear the more valuable parts of any person's character, and render those disagreeable and wearisome companions, who, divested of those characteristic foibles, might be valuable, sensible, and entertaining members of community, it is themselves surely who act the ridiculous



culous part on the more extensive stage of the world; and it should rather be deemed an act of kindness both to the persons themselves and their acquaintance to set up such a mirror before them, as by pointing out to themselves their absurd peculiarities, (and who is without some?) may afford them an opportunity, by amendment, to destroy the resemblance, and to avoid the ridicule: such a sort of kindness as it would be to lead a person to a looking-glass who had put on his peruke the wrong side foremost, instead of suffering him in that condition to run the gauntlet in the mall or the play-house, where he must perceive the titter of the whole assembly raised against him, without knowing on what account it is raised, or by what means to put a stop to it. In a word, if a Sir Penurious Trifle, a Peter Paragraph, or a Cadwallader, have ever had their originals in real life, let those originals keep their own counsel, remember the *qui capit, ille facit*, and reform their respective follies. Nor can I help being of opinion, that an author of this kind in some respects is more useful to the age he lives in, than those who only range abroad into the various scenes of life for general character. And although Mr. Foote's dramatic pieces may not perhaps have the good fortune to attain immortality, or be perfectly relished by the audiences of a *future* age, yet I cannot deny him here the justice of bearing strong testimony to his merits, and ranking him among the first of the dramatists of *this*."

FORTESCUE (Sir JOHN) an eminent lawyer, scholar, and statesman, whom Mr. Granger styles "one of the most learned men of his age," was descended from an ancient family in Devonshire; but there is no certain account of the time or place of his birth. He received his education, according to bishop Tanner, at Exeter-college, Oxford. He afterwards studied the municipal laws of this kingdom at Lincoln's-Inn, of which he was made one of the governors in the fourth and seventh years of the reign of Henry VI. In 1430, he was called to the degree of serjeant at law, and kept his feast upon that occasion with great splendour. In 1441 he was made one of the king's serjeants at law; and the following year was appointed chief justice of the King's-Bench. He was much esteemed for the gravity, wisdom, and integrity with which he presided in that court for many years. He continued in high favour with the king, of which, in the twentieth year of his reign, he received a signal proof, by an unusual augmentation of his salary; for besides the customary allowance of a chief justice, his majesty granted him an annuity of one hundred and eighty marks out of the Hanapar; a great sum in those days. Sir John Fortescue held his office throughout the whole reign of Henry VI. to whom he firmly adhered, and whom he served with great fidelity in all his troubles: and on this account, in the first parliament under king Edward IV. which met at Westminster on the 4<sup>th</sup> of November, 1461, he was attainted of high treason, by the same act in which king Henry VI. queen Margaret, Edward their son, the dukes of Exeter and Somerset, and a great number of persons of distinction were likewise attainted. After this revolution in favour of the house of York, king Henry being obliged to fly into Scotland, together with his queen and son, was accompanied by Sir John Fortescue. And it is generally believed, that at this time he was constituted chancellor of England by king Henry. His name, indeed, is not to be found in the records as chancellor; because, as Mr. Selden says, "being with king Henry VI. driven into Scotland by the fortune of the wars with the house of York, he was made chancellor of England while he was there." Several other writers have styled him chancellor of England; and in his book *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ*, he calls himself "Cancellarius Angliæ."

In the year 1465, he embarked with queen Margaret, prince Edward, and other persons of distinction, at Bamburg, and landed safely at Slugs in Flanders; from whence they were conducted to Bruges, thence to Lille, and afterwards into Lorrain. In this exile he continued many years, retiring from place to place, as the necessities of the royal family required. But when the earl of Warwick had obliged king Edward IV. to leave the kingdom, and had replaced Henry VI. on the throne, queen Margaret, and the adherents of the house of Lancaster, were encouraged to return to England. Accordingly, on the 14th of April, 1471, that princess, accompanied by her son Edward, Sir John Fortescue, the duke of Somerset, and others, with a small body of French forces, landed at Weymouth in Dorsetshire. Immediately after their arrival, they received the unwelcome and unexpected news that the earl of Warwick was slain, and his army defeated that very day, at Barnet, by king Edward; and that Henry was imprisoned in the Tower. This was a fatal stroke to the Lancastrian party; and queen Margaret, overwhelmed with grief and despair, took refuge with her son in the abbey of Beaulieu in Hampshire. Her spirits, however, revived, when she saw herself joined by the earl of Devonshire, the lord Wenlock, and many other persons of rank, who exhorted her still to hope for success. She then took the field, and advanced through the counties of Devon and Somerset, her army increasing on each day's march, until she arrived at Tewksbury in Gloucestershire, where she was overtaken by king Edward. A battle immediately ensued, which ended in the total defeat of the queen's troops, herself and her son being taken prisoners. About three thousand of the Lancastrians fell in this engagement; and soon after it, the gallant prince Edward was barbarously murdered. The duke of Somerset, who commanded the van of the queen's army with about twenty other persons of consequence, having retired to the abbey-church of Tewksbury, they were surrounded, dragged out, and beheaded without delay. But queen Margaret, Sir John Fortescue, and several others, had their lives given them.

Our chancellor, seeing the affairs of the house of Lancaster entirely ruined, found it necessary to reconcile himself as well as he could to the victorious Edward IV. in order to facilitate which, he wrote a kind of apology for his own conduct; and it is conjectured, that the king restored him to his estate. Some time after he had received his pardon, he wrote a learned book on the difference between an absolute and limited monarchy, which was published in 1714, by John Fortescue Aland, Esq. afterwards lord Fortescue. No account is transmitted to us of the remaining part of Sir John Fortescue's life, which was probably spent in an honourable retirement in the country, free from the cares, and remote from the dangers of a court. Neither is any exact account preserved of his death. We are only told, in general, that he was near ninety years of age when he died; which the circumstances of his life render very probable. His remains were interred in the parish church of Ebburton, or Ebbrighton, in Gloucestershire, where he had purchased an estate.

It is truly said by lord Fortescue of our chancellor, that "all good men and lovers of the English constitution speak of him with honour; and he still lives, in the opinion of all true Englishmen, in as high esteem and reputation, as any judge that ever sat in Westminster-Hall. He was a man acquainted with all sorts of learning, besides his knowledge in the law; in which he was exceeded by none, as will appear by the many judgments he gave when on the bench, in the year-book of Henry VI. His character in history, is that of pious, loyal, and learned: and he had the honour to be called the chief counsellor of the king. He was a great courtier,



courtier, and yet a great lover of his country.\*" His writings evidently shew that he was a man of general learning, and of great reading for those times; since we find him quoting Aristotle, Cicero, Quintilian, Boetius, St. Austin, Aquinas, Ægidius, &c. but he was far from drawing all his knowledge from books; he gathered much from his own experience, and was very communicative with respect to the fruits of it. Sir Edward Coke, who oftens mentions Sir John Fortescue, tells us, that besides his profound knowledge in the law, he was also an excellent antiquary; and affirms, that there are some particular chapters in our author's treatise *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ*, which are so excellent that they deserve to be written in letters of gold.

FOX (RICHARD) bishop of Winchester, and founder of Corpus-Christi College in Oxford, was born at Ropesley, near Grantham, in Lincolnshire, about the latter end of the reign of Henry VI. He was educated first at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he greatly distinguished himself; but the plague obliging him to retire from thence, he removed to Pembroke-hall in Cambridge; and when he had staid there a competent time, he went for his further improvement to Paris, where he studied divinity and the canon law. Here he was introduced to Henry earl of Richmond, who was then meditating a descent upon England, in order to dethrone Richard III. and, with the rest of the English who were at Paris, he bound himself by oath to espouse the earl's cause. Henry accordingly received Dr. Fox into his familiarity; and having applied to the French king, Charles VIII. for assistance in his intended expedition, but being called away before he could obtain his desire, he left the farther prosecution of this matter to Dr. Fox, whom he thought the fittest man to manage so important an affair. Nor was he deceived in his opinion, for he acted with such industry and prudence, that he soon obtained men and money from the court of France. After Henry had gained the battle of Bosworth, and in consequence ascended the throne of England, he appointed Dr. Fox to be one of his privy counsellors. About the same time Fox was collated to the prebend of Bishopstone, in the church of Sarum; and 1486, to the prebend of South-Grantham, in the same church. In 1487 he was raised to the bishopric of Exeter, and appointed keeper of the privy seal. He was also made principal secretary of state, and master of St. Cross, near Winchester. And the king continually employed him, either in matters of state at home, or in embassies of importance abroad. In 1492 he was translated from Exeter to the bishopric of Bath Wells; and in 1494, was removed to the see of Durham. He was afterwards chosen chancellor of the university of Cambridge, which office he held till 1502; and in 1503, he was translated to the see of Winchester.

Bishop Fox continued to have great weight and influence in all public affairs, during the whole reign of Henry VII. who appointed him by will one of his executors, and particularly recommended him to his son and successor, Henry VIII. but upon the accession of that prince, Fox's credit greatly declined at court. However, in 1510, he was sent ambassador to France, in conjunction with the earl of Surry and the bishop of Durham, who concluded a treaty of alliance with Lewis XII. About the same time a sharp dispute arose between him and archbishop Warham, concerning the extent of the jurisdiction of the prerogative court. This dispute at length grew so high, that an appeal was made to the pope: but it being referred  
to

\* Preface to "The Difference between an Absolute and Limited Monarchy."

to the king, he determined it amicably in 1513. This summer he attended the king in his expedition to France, and was present at the taking of Terouenne. But in 1515, being no longer able to bear the repeated mortifications he received from cardinal Wolsey, to whose rise he greatly contributed, he withdrew in discontent to his own diocese.

About this time, he was employed in the noble foundation of Corpus-Christi college, Oxford. In 1522 he founded a free-school at Taunton in Somersetshire, where he had a fine manor as bishop of Winchester. He did the same at Grantham, near the place of his nativity. He had the misfortune to lose his sight about ten years before his decease. Cardinal Wolsey, taking advantage of his infirmities, endeavoured to persuade him to resign his bishopric to him, and to be content with a pension. The old bishop, however, stoutly rejected the advances and insinuations of the cardinal for this purpose: he directed the messenger, who came from Wolsey with this proposal, to tell his master, "That though, by reason of his blindness, he was not able to distinguish white from black, yet he could discern between true and false, right and wrong; and plainly enough saw, without eyes, the malice of that ungrateful man, which he did not see before. That it behoved the cardinal to take care, not to be so blinded with ambition, as not to foresee his own end. He needed not trouble himself with the bishopric of Winchester, but rather should mind the king's affairs." Bishop Fox died on the 14th of September 1528.

FOX (JOHN) an eminent ecclesiastical historian, was born at Boston, in Lincolnshire, in 1517; the very year in which Luther began to oppose the errors of the church of Rome. At the age of sixteen he was entered of Brazen-Nose College, Oxford; and, in May 1538, took the degree of bachelor of arts. His uncommon abilities and learning soon distinguished him, insomuch that he was chosen fellow of Magdalen College, and proceeded in master of arts in 1543. He discovered in his younger years a genius for poetry, and wrote in an elegant stile several Latin comedies, the subjects of which were taken from the Scriptures. He afterwards applied to the study of divinity; and declared himself in favour of the reformation then in hand, before he was known to those who maintained the cause. In order to make himself a sufficient judge of the controversies which then divided the church, his first care was to search diligently into the ancient and modern history of it. To this end he applied himself with such zeal and industry, that, before he was thirty years of age, he had read over all the Greek and Latin fathers, the schoolmen, &c. and had also acquired a competent skill in the Hebrew language. But from this strict application by day and night; from his forsaking his friends for the most solitary retirement; from the great and visible distractions of his mind; and, above all, from his absenting himself from the public worship, arose suspicions of his alienation from the church; in which his enemies being soon confirmed, he was in 1545 accused of heresy, and expelled his college.

His friends were greatly displeased with him on this account; and his father-in-law took a handle from hence to withhold Mr. Fox's paternal estate from him. Being thus forsaken by his friends, he was reduced to great distress; when he was taken into the house of Sir Thomas Lucy, of Warwickshire, to instruct his children. Here he married a citizen's daughter of Coventry, and continued in Sir Thomas's family till his children had no further occasion for a tutor; after which he spent some time at Coventry. He removed to London a few years before king Henry's death; where having neither employment nor preferment, he was again  
driven



driven to great necessities. From this state of exigence he was relieved in a very extraordinary manner. As he was sitting one day in St. Paul's church, almost spent with long fasting, there came to him a person whom he never remembered to have seen before, who, sitting down by him, accosted him in very familiar terms, and put into his hands a sum of money; bidding him to be of good cheer, to be careful of himself, and to use all means to prolong his life, for that in a few days new hopes were at hand, and new means of subsistence. Mr. Fox tried all methods to find out the person by whom he was so seasonably relieved, but in vain; however, the prediction was fulfilled, for within three days he was taken into the service of the duchess of Richmond, in order to be tutor to the children of her nephew the earl of Surry. In this family he lived at Ryegate, during the last years of king Henry's reign, the whole reign of Edward VI. and part of queen Mary's; being at this time protected by the duke of Norfolk, one of his pupils. Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, was however determined to have him seized, and laid many snares to entrap him. The duke perceiving the danger to which our author was exposed, furnished him with the means of going beyond sea. Before Mr. Fox could put to sea, Gardiner had issued a warrant for apprehending him, and was causing the most diligent search to be made for him; nevertheless, he at length escaped with his wife into Germany, whither great numbers of English subjects resorted in those times of persecution. He maintained himself and his wife in the city of Basil, by correcting the press for Oporinus, a celebrated printer.

After the accession of queen Elizabeth, he returned to his native country, where he found a very faithful friend in the duke of Norfolk, who settled a pension on him. Sir William Cecil also obtained for him a prebend in the church of Salisbury; and this he was permitted to hold, notwithstanding his non-conformity. He was remarkable for his piety and humanity, his zeal for the protestant religion, and his intense application to the duties of his function. His death happened on the 18th of April, 1587, and he was buried in St. Giles's church, Cripplegate, of which, it is said, he was some time vicar. He wrote several works, the principal of which is his History of the Acts and Monuments of the Church, commonly called Fox's Book of Martyrs. "This great work (says the Rev. Mr. Granger) may be regarded as a vast Gothic building, in which some things are superfluous, some irregular, and others manifestly wrong; but which altogether infuses a kind of religious reverence; and we stand amazed at the labour, if not at the skill, of the architect. This book was, by order of queen Elizabeth, placed in the common halls of archbishops, bishops, deans, archdeacons, and heads of colleges; and was long looked upon with a veneration next to that of the Scriptures themselves. The same has been said of Fox, which was afterwards said of Burnet, that several persons furnished him with accounts of pretended facts, with a view of ruining the credit of his whole performance. But the author does not stand in need of this apology; as it was impossible, in human nature, to avoid many errors in so voluminous a work, a great part of which consists of anecdotes."

FOX (GEORGE) the founder of the sect of Quakers, was born at Drayton, a village in Leicestershire. He was bound apprentice to a shoemaker, and followed his trade in Nottingham a long time; but, having a turn to spiritual contemplations, he at length believed himself to be divinely inspired. His reflections on the degeneracy of mankind made him resolve to attempt a reformation; he therefore quitted his original occupation, and turned preacher. This was about the year

1650; and his wife Margaret, being under the same delusion, had also a share in his ministerial functions. His doctrine and appearance being altogether new, the populace ran after him in great numbers; which success encouraged him to declaim with the utmost vehemence against the disorders of the times. He and his disciples were seized with such violent transports of enthusiasm, as threw them into contortions and universal trepidation, whence they derived the name of quakers. Cromwell caused him to be apprehended and imprisoned, and forbade his followers to hold any assemblies; but this prohibition was of little effect, for his sect soon grew very numerous, and many considerable men were drawn over to it, among whom were Robert Barclay and William Penn. Fox died in the year 1681.

This enthusiast proposed but few articles of faith, insisting chiefly on moral virtue, mutual charity, the love of God, and a close attention to the inward motions and secret operations of the spirit. He required a plain simple worship, and religion without ceremonies, making it a principal point to wait in profound silence the directions of the holy spirit. Quakers were at first guilty of some extravagancies; but these gradually wore off, and they settled into a regular body, professing great austerity of behaviour, a singular probity and uprightness in their dealings, a great frugality at their tables, and a remarkable plainness in their dress. The system of the Quakers, is laid down in fifteen theses, by Robert Barclay, in a sensible well-written Apology, addressed to king Charles II. Some of their principal doctrines are, That God has given to all men, without exception, supernatural light, which being obeyed can save them; and that this light is Christ, "the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world:\*" that the scriptures were indeed given by inspiration, and are preferable to all other writings extant in the world; but that they are no more than secondary rules of faith and practice, in subordination to the light or spirit of God, which is the primary rule: that immediate revelation is not ceased, a measure of the spirit being given to every one: that all superstitions and ceremonies of mere human institution in religion, ought to be laid aside; as also, in civil society, the saluting one another by pulling off the hat, bowing, or the like; and the saying *you* instead of *thou* to a single person: that men and women ought to be grave and plain in their apparel, sober, and just in their whole conversation, honest and punctual in all their dealings; and not to swear, or fight, or bear any carnal weapons for that end.

FRIEND (Dr. JOHN) a very learned physician and elegant writer, was born in the year 1675, at Croton in Northamptonshire; of which parish his father, a man of learning, piety, and integrity, was rector. He was educated first at Westminster-school, under the famous Dr. Busby, and afterwards at Christ-church college in Oxford, where he made a rapid progress in his studies. In 1696 he published, in conjunction with Mr. P. Foulkes, an edition of two Greek orations, with a new Latin version. About this time, he began to apply himself to the study of physic; and how soon he became a proficient in that science, appeared from a letter of his, in 1699, to Dr. Sloane, concerning an Hydrocephalus; as also from an epistle to the same gentleman, containing the history of an extraordinary convulsion; both which were inserted in the Philosophical Transactions. In 1703 he published his Emmenologia, a work that gained him the highest reputation. The next year he was chosen professor of chemistry in the university of Oxford; and in 1705 he attended

\* Gospel according to St. John, Chap. I. v. 9.



ded the earl of Peterborough to Spain, as physician to the army. On his return home, in 1707, he published an account of the earl's conduct in that expedition; and in July the same year he was created doctor of physic by diploma. In 1709 came out his "Chemical Lectures, in which almost all the operations of Chemistry are reduced to their true principles and the laws of Nature." In 1712 he was elected a member of the Royal Society, and soon after attended the duke of Ormond into Flanders, as his physician. In 1716 he was chosen fellow of the college of physicians. The same year he published the first and third books of Hippocrates de Morbis Popularibus, to which he added a Commentary on Fevers, written by himself. This piece gave occasion to a violent controversy between him and Dr. Woodward, professor of physic in Gresham-college.

On the 7th of March, 1717, he read the Gullstonian lecture in the college of physicians; and on the 13th of October, 1720, pronounced the anniversary oration before that learned body, which was afterwards published and highly applauded. In the year 1722 he was elected member of parliament for the borough of Launceston in Cornwall, when joining with the party that opposed the measures of government, and being suspected of having a hand in bishop Atterbury's plot, he was committed to the Tower on a charge of treason; but was soon after released. It was during his confinement in that place, that he wrote a Latin epistle to Dr. Mead concerning some particular kind of small-pox, and laid the plan of his celebrated History of Physic, the first part of which was published in 1725, and the second in the year following. Upon the accession of his late majesty to the throne, he was appointed physician in ordinary to the queen, who honoured him with a great share of her confidence and esteem. He died of a fever at London, the 26th of July, 1728, in the fifty-third year of his age. His body was interred at Hitcham in Buckinghamshire; and a monument was erected to him in Westminster-abbey. Her majesty expressed the utmost concern at his death, and, in consideration of his great merit, settled a pension upon his widow. Dr. Wigan published his Latin works together in folio, in the year 1733.

Dr. Friend's character is set off to great advantage in the Harveian oration spoken by Dr. Edward Wilmot in 1735; in which he is represented as a deep philosopher, a learned physician, an elegant writer, and an ornament to society, as being very honest, and very humane, ever desirous of doing good, and communicating knowledge to the utmost extent of his power.

**FROBISER, or FORBISHER** (Sir MARTIN) a famous English navigator and sea-officer, was born near Doncaster in Yorkshire, and was early bred to the sea. He was the first Englishman who attempted to find a north west passage to China; and in 1576, with two barks and a pinnace, undertook a voyage for that purpose. After discovering the Straights that bear his name, and several other places formerly unknown, he returned to England without succeeding in his design. The next year he made a second voyage, in which he discovered and gave names to several bays and isles, and found a considerable quantity of gold ore. Soon after, he undertook a third voyage, but meeting with many difficulties, was obliged to return without being able to find out the wished-for passage. In 1585 he commanded the Aid in Sir Frances Drake's expedition to the West-Indies, in which the towns of St. Domingo, St. Jago, and Carthagená, were taken. In 1588 he bravely exerted himself against the Spanish armada, having the command of the fourth squadron of the English fleet; and as a reward for his distinguished gallantry on that occasion, was knighted at sea by the lord high admiral. In 1592 he was dispatched

patched with a squadron to the coast of Spain, in order to lie in wait for the Spanish carracks from the East Indies; and in 1594 was sent with four men of war to the assistance of Henry IV. of France against a body of the Leaguers and Spaniards, who had strongly fortified themselves at Croyzon near Brest; but in an assault upon that fort, on the 7th of November, Sir Martin was unfortunately wounded with a ball in the hip or side, of which wound he died soon after the fleet arrived at Plymouth. He was a man of great courage, experience, and conduct, but somewhat harsh and violent.

GARDINER, (STEPHEN) bishop of Winchester, and chancellor of England, was born at St. Edmund's-Bury in Suffolk, and educated at Trinity-hall, Cambridge. He afterwards applied himself to the civil and canon law, and became secretary to cardinal Wolsey. In 1525 he was, by an accident, at once admitted into the king's presence and favour. Wolsey having projected the treaty of alliance with Francis I. employed his secretary to draw up the plan of it; and king Henry VIII. coming to his house at Moor-Park in Hertfordshire, found Gardiner busy at this work. The king liked his performance extremely well; was pleased with his conversation, and immediately took him into favour. In 1528 his majesty sent him, in conjunction with Edward Fox, provost of King's college, Cambridge, to the court of Rome, to solicit a divorce from queen Catharine of Arragon. Upon his return from thence, he was raised to the archdeaconry of Norfolk; and the king, having constant occasion for his service, appointed him secretary of state. In 1531 he was consecrated bishop of Winchester; and in 1533 he and Dr. Bonner were sent over to Marseilles, where there was an interview between the French king and the pope, and there they notified to his holiness king Henry's appeal to a general council from any papal sentence that either was or might be given against him. Gardiner, at his return home, was called upon, with the other bishops, to acknowledge and defend the king's supremacy; which he did in a treatise entitled *De Vera Obedientia*. He was afterwards employed in several other negotiations. He had a share in the divorce of Anne of Cleves, and that of queen Catharine Howard; and upon the death of Cromwell earl of Essex, in 1540, was elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge. He was concerned in a plot to ruin archbishop Cranmer, which being discovered by the king, his majesty, fully convinced of that prelate's innocence, left all his enemies to his mercy; but the archbishop generously forgave them. After this, the king consulting with bishop Gardiner, upon some suspicions he entertained of queen Catharine Parr, as being inclined to heresy, he so artfully inflamed these jealousies, as to persuade Henry to sign a paper of articles against her, and it was agreed to send her to the Tower: but chancellor Wriothesley, who was intrusted with this paper, accidentally dropping it out of his bosom, it was immediately carried to the queen, who so wrought upon his majesty's affections as to dispel his suspicions. Gardiner, by his conduct in this affair, entirely lost the favour of his sovereign, which he could never afterwards retrieve.

Upon the accession of king Edward VI. in 1547, he opposed the reformation to the utmost of his power; and refusing to receive the Homilies, or pay obedience to the visitors appointed by the king, was in September committed close prisoner to the Fleet, where he continued 'till the 24th of December, when he was discharged by the act of amnesty. He then repaired to his diocese, but was soon after summoned to appear before the council, for having opposed the king's proceedings in regard to the reformation: they ordered him not to stir from his house till he gave satisfaction in a sermon publicly preached before the king and court; but he was so far  
from



from giving the satisfaction demanded in this sermon, that the very next day he was sent to the Tower, where he remained till the death of king Edward. In 1551 he was deprived of his bishopric, for disobedience and contempt of the king's authority.

Queen Mary succeeding to the throne in 1553, Gardiner was not only restored to his liberty and bishopric, but likewise advanced to the office of lord high chancellor, and entrusted with the chief management of public affairs. On the 1st of October he had the honour of crowning her majesty; and in 1554 drew up the treaty of marriage between Philip of Spain and Mary. He now exerted himself in vigorous endeavours to reconcile the English to the see of Rome, and was deeply concerned in those cruel persecutions that were then carried on against the protestants. He died on the 13th of November, 1555, being upwards of seventy years of age; and was interred with great funeral pomp in the cathedral of Winchester. He was distinguished for his extensive learning, insinuating address, and profound policy; but was of a proud, vindictive, cruel disposition. Besides his treatise *De Vera Obedientia*, he had a great hand in the famous book entitled, *The necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*; and wrote some other works.

GARRICK (DAVID) Esq. is of French extraction, the family name being *Garrigue*. His grandfather was one of those spirited Huguenots, who turned their backs on their country, when Lewis XIV. revoked the edict of Nantes. He came over to England, with his wife and young child (Mr. Garrick's father, who afterwards died a major) and settled at Hereford. Thus did the dread of slavery, and the love of religion, force him, at an early age, from the united affections of family and country.

Mr. Garrick was born in the city of Hereford, in 1717, and received the first rudiments of his education at the free-school of Litchfield, which he afterwards compleated at Rochester, under the celebrated Mr. Colson. In March 1736, he was entered of the honourable society of Lincoln's Inn, being intended for the bar. But the crabbed study of the law not suiting his active and lively disposition, he soon quitted it; and in 1741 made his first appearance at the theatre in Goodman's-fields. The character he first represented was that of king Richard III, in which, like the sun bursting from behind an obscure cloud, he displayed, in the earliest dawn, a somewhat more than meridian brightness. In short, his excellence dazzled and astonished every one; and the seeing a young man, in no more than his twenty-fourth year, and a novice to the stage, reaching at one single step to that height of perfection which maturity of years and long practical experience had not been able to bestow on the then capital performers of the English stage, was a phenomenon which could not but become the object of universal speculation, and as universal admiration. The rumour of this bright star appearing in the East, flew with the rapidity of lightning through the town, and drew all the theatrical *Magi* thither to pay their devotions to this new-born son of genius; the theatres towards the court end of the town were deserted, persons of all ranks flocking to Goodman's-fields, where Mr. Garrick continued to act till the close of the season; when having very advantageous terms offered him for performing in Dublin during the summer, he went thither, where he found the same just homage paid to his merit, which he had received from his own countrymen. The ensuing winter he engaged himself to Mr. Fleetwood, manager of Drury-lane play-house, where he continued till 1745, in the winter of which year he again went over to Ireland, and

remained there during the whole of that season, being joint-manager with Mr. Sheridan of the theatre-royal in Smock-alley. In 1746 he returned to England, and engaged with the late Mr. Rich, patentee of Covent-Garden. In the close of that season, Mr. Garrick, in conjunction with Mr. Lacy, purchased the property of Drury-Lane theatre, together with the renovation of the patent; and in the winter of 1747, opened it with the best part of Mr. Fleetwood's former company, and the great additional strength of Mr. Barry, Mrs. Pritchard, and Mrs. Cibber from Covent-Garden. In this station Mr. Garrick continued till the year 1776, when, loaded with fame and wealth, he disposed of his share of the patent for the sum of thirty-six thousand pounds.

“ Mr. Garrick in his person is low, yet well-shaped and neatly proportioned; and, having added the qualifications of dancing and fencing to that natural gentility of manner, which no art can bestow, but which our great mother nature endows many with, even from infancy, his deportment is constantly easy, natural and engaging. His complexion is dark, and the features of his face, which are pleasingly regular, are animated by a full black eye, brilliant and penetrating. His voice is clear, melodious and commanding; and from his judicious manner of conducting it, enjoys that articulation and piercing distinctness, which renders it equally intelligible, even to the most distant parts of an audience, in the gentle whispers of murmuring love, the half-smothered accents of infelt passion, or the professed and sometimes awkward concealments of an aside speech in comedy, as in the rants of rage, the darings of despair, or all the open violence of tragical enthusiasm.”

His superiority to all others in one branch of excellence, however, must not make us overlook the rank he is entitled to stand in as to another; nor our remembrance of his being the *first actor* living, induce us to forget, that he is far from being the *last writer*. Notwithstanding the numberless avocations attendant on his profession as an actor, and his station as a manager, yet still his active genius has been perpetually bursting forth in various productions both in the dramatic and poetical way. The prologues, epilogues, and songs, which he has written, are almost innumerable, and possess a degree of happiness both in conception and execution, in which he stands unequalled.

GARTH (Sir SAMUEL) an excellent poet and physician, was descended of a good family in Yorkshire. After he had passed through his school education, he was transplanted to Peter-House in the university of Cambridge, where he took the degree of doctor of physic on the 7th of July, 1691. He then removed to London, and his first examination before the College of Physicians was on the 12th of March, 1692; and he was admitted fellow the 26th of June following. The 17th of September, 1697, he pronounced a Latin oration before the college, *to the great satisfaction of the auditors, and his own honour*, as it is expressed in the register; and this oration, which was soon after printed, is justly admired for the elegance of the style, and a beautiful elogium of king William which he has introduced. The year before, he zealously promoted and encouraged the erecting the dispensary, which is an apartment in the college for the relief of the sick poor, by giving them advice gratis, and dispensing medicines to them at very low rates. This work of charity having exposed him and many other physicians to the envy and resentment of several persons of the same faculty, as well as apothecaries, occasioned him to ridicule them with peculiar spirit and vivacity, in a poem called the Dispensary, in six cantos; which, though an incorrect copy of it first stole in a manner into the world in the year 1699, yet, in a few months, passed through three impressions, and



and was afterwards printed several times, with a dedication to Anthony Henley, Esq; and commendatory verses prefixed to it by Mr. Charles Boyle, afterwards earl of Orrery, colonel Christopher Codrington, Thomas Cheek, Esq; and colonel Henry Blount. Upon the publication of this poem, universally admired as it was, it met with some criticisms upon it; the principal of which was, that the *fury*, *Disease*, is an improper machine to recite characters, and recommend the example of present writers. But, to justify this, he had the authority of some Greek and Latin poets upon parallel instances: and it is to be considered, that *Disease* is represented a *fury* as well as *Envy*; she is imagined to be forced by an incantation from her recess; and to be revenged on the exorcist, mortifies him with an introduction of several persons eminent in an accomplishment he has made some advances in. It was objected likewise, that our poet had imitated the *Lutrin* of Boileau; but he declared that he had copied that excellent writer in nothing but in two or three lines in the complaint of *Moleste*, in the second canto of the *Lutrin*, and in one in the first. The sixth edition contained several descriptions and episodes not printed in any of the preceding; and the poem both lost and gained in every edition; almost every thing which the author left out being a robbery from the public, and every thing he added a new embellishment to the work. This poem greatly raised his reputation; which, together with his great learning and abilities in his profession, his politeness, agreeable conversation, and good humour, procured him very extensive practice, and gained him the friendship and esteem of most of the nobility and gentry of both sexes. He was one of the most eminent members of a famous society called the *Kit-Kat-Club*, which consisted of above thirty noblemen and gentlemen, distinguished by their excellent parts and affection to the protestant succession in the House of Hanover. And he made a considerable figure among the members of his own College of Physicians, of which he was elected, on the third of October 1702, one of the censors. He was in particular favour and esteem with the duke of Marlborough, whose disgrace and voluntary exile he lamented in a fine copy of verses. In 1711 he wrote an elegant Latin dedication, for an intended edition of *Lucretius*, to George I. then Elector of Brunswick; upon whose accession to the throne he had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him with the duke of Marlborough's sword. He was likewise made physician in ordinary to his majesty, and physician general to the army.

As his own merit procured him great interest with those in power, so his humanity and good-nature inclined him to make use of that interest rather for the support and encouragement of other men of letters and genius, than for the advancement of his own fortune. Mr. Pope, in one of his letters, gives him the character of the best-natured of men, and tells us, "that his death was very heroic, and yet unaffected enough to have made a saint or a philosopher famous. But ill tongues, and worse hearts," adds he, "have branded even his last moments, as wrongfully as they did his life, with irreligion. You must have heard many tales on this subject. But if ever there was a good christian without knowing himself to be so, it was Dr. Garth." He died on the 18th of Jan. 1718-19, and was interred on the 22d of the same month in the church of Harrow on the Hill, in a vault built by himself for the interment of his family.

He wrote several other poems besides those abovementioned, particularly, *Claremont*, addressed to the earl of Clare, afterwards duke of Newcastle, and printed in the year 1715: to the lady *Louisa Lenox*, with *Ovid's Epistles*: to the earl of *Burlington*, with *Ovid's Art of Love*: a translation of the fourteenth book of *Ovid's*

Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, and of the story of Cippus in the fifteenth book : a prologue to Mr. Rowe's *Tamerlane* : a prologue to the music meeting in York-Buildings : a prologue at the opening of the Theatre in the Hay-market : epilogue to Mr. Addison's *Cato* : and verses on lady Carlisle, lady Essex, lady Hyde, and lady Wharton, printed among the verses written for the toasting-glasses of the Kit-Kat-Club, in 1703, and published in the fifth volume of Dryden's *Miscellanies*. He left an only daughter, who was married to colonel William Boyle.

**GASCOIGNE** (Sir WILLIAM) lord chief justice of the King's Bench, was born at Gawthrop, in Yorkshire, about the year 1350, and being bred to the law, was in 1398 made one of the king's serjeants. On the accession of Henry IV. in 1399, he sat as judge in the court of Common-pleas, and in November 1401 was appointed chief justice of the King's Bench. He distinguished himself by his integrity, loyalty, and inflexible justice, and particularly by a memorable transaction in the latter end of this king's reign. A servant of the prince of Wales, afterwards Henry V. being arraigned for felony at the bar of the King's Bench, the prince, his master, halted to the court, and not only ordered Sir William to release him, but even attempted his rescue. Being opposed by the lord chief justice, who commanded him to leave the prisoner and depart, he rushed with fury up to the bench, and struck the judge while he was sitting in the execution of his office. Upon which Sir William, after some grave expostulations on this outrage and unwarrantable interruption of the course of justice, ordered the prince to be seized and committed to prison, there to wait his father's pleasure ; and the royal youth was so struck with the reproof, that he submitted to that disgraceful punishment with a calmness as sudden and surprizing as the offence which occasioned it. When this affair was reported to the king, he exclaimed, in a transport of joy, " Happy is the king who has a magistrate endowed with courage to execute the laws upon such an offender ; and still more happy in having a son who will so peaceably submit to such chastisement !" This action had a happy effect on the prince, who had for some time led a dissolute life ; but he now reformed his conduct, and being soon after raised to the throne, was far from shewing the least resentment against Sir William Gascoigne, who was called to the parliament which met in the first year of his reign, but died before the expiration of that year, on the 17th of December, 1413.

**GAY** (JOHN) an excellent English poet, descended from an antient family in the county of Devon, was born near Barnstaple in 1688, and educated at the free-school there ; after which he was bound apprentice to a silk-mercator in London ; but he not liking that employment, his master, for a small consideration, willingly gave him up his indentures. Having thus procured his freedom from servitude, he followed the course of life to which he was drawn by his genius and inclination, and applied himself to poetry. In 1712 he was appointed secretary to the duchess of Monmouth ; in which station he produced his celebrated poem called *Trivia*, or the Art of walking the Streets : and in 1714 came out his pastorals, entitled *The Shepherd's Week*. The most promising views now opened to him at court ; he was caressed by some leading persons in the ministry, and his patroness rejoiced to see him taken from her house to attend the earl of Clarendon, as secretary in his embassy to the court of Hanover ; but his hopes, with respect to this new advancement, began and ended almost together ; for queen Anne died within fifteen days  
after



after his arrival at Hanover. Soon after his return to England, he wrote his excellent farce called the *What d'ye call it*, the profits of which brought some useful recruits to his fortune; and his poetical merits being endeared by the sweetness and sincerity of his temper, procured him an easy access to persons of the first distinction. In 1720 he again recruited his purse by a handsome subscription to his *Poems*, which he collected and printed in two volumes, quarto; but falling into the general infatuation of that remarkable year, he lost all his fortune by the South-Sea scheme. This unexpected calamity had such an effect upon his spirits, that he was seized with a violent colic, and after languishing some time, removed to Hampstead for the benefit of the air and waters; but he at length recovered, and in 1724 finished his tragedy of the *Captives*, which he had the honour of reading from the manuscript to her royal highness the princess of Wales, afterwards queen Caroline, who promised him further marks of her favour, if he would write some fables in verse for the use of the duke of Cumberland. This task he accordingly undertook, and published his *Fables* in 1726, with a dedication to that prince. Upon the accession of his late majesty, he was offered the place of gentleman-usher to the youngest princess Louisa; a post which he thought unworthy of his acceptance, and therefore declined. In November 1727, his *Beggar's Opera* made its appearance on the stage, and was received with greater applause than had ever been shewn to any former dramatic performance; for, besides being acted in London sixty-three evenings without interruption, and renewed the next season with success, it was represented fifty times at Bath and Bristol, thirty or forty times in most of the other great towns of England, and made its progress into Wales, Scotland, Ireland, and Minorca. The ladies carried about with them the favourite songs of it in fans, and screens were decorated with the same. Miss Fenton, who acted Polly, though 'till then obscure, became all at once the idol of the town; her pictures were engraved, and sold in great numbers; her life written; books of letters and verses to her published, and pamphlets made of her sayings and jests; and to crown the whole, after being the mother of several ante-nuptial children, she obtained the title and rank of a duchess by marriage. The profits of this piece were so very great, both to the author and Mr. Rich, the manager, that it gave rise to a quibble which became frequent in the mouths of many, viz. "that it had made Rich *gay*, and Gay *rich*;" and it has been asserted, that the author's own advantages from it were not less than two thousand pounds.

The unparalleled success of the *Beggar's Opera* encouraged Mr. Gay to write a sequel to it, which he entitled *Polly*; but this piece, when every thing was in readiness for the rehearsal of it at the theatre, was prohibited by the lord Chamberlain. This disappointment, however, was far from being a loss to the author, for, as it was afterwards confessed by his best friends to be in every respect infinitely inferior to the first part, it is very probable that it might have failed of that great success in the representation which Mr. Gay might promise himself from it, whereas the profits arising from the publication of it, in consequence of a very large subscription, were (it is said) more than adequate to what could have accrued to him from a moderate run, had it been represented. Mr. Gay was now taken into the patronage of the duke and duchess of Queensberry, who treated him with a kindness that does honour to their memory. He died at their house in Burlington Gardens, in December 1732, and was interred in Westminster-Abbey, where a handsome monument was erected to him at the expence of his two noble patrons, with an inscription expressive of their regards, and his own

merits, and the following epitaph written by Mr. Pope, who had the warmest friendship for him :

“ Of manners gentle, of affections mild,  
 “ In wit a man, simplicity a child ;  
 “ Above temptation in a low estate,  
 “ And uncorrupted ev’n among the great ;  
 “ A safe companion, and an easy friend,  
 “ Umblam’d through life, lamented in thy end ;  
 “ These are thy honours ! not that here thy bust  
 “ Is mixt with heroes, or with kings thy dust,  
 “ But that the worthy and the good shall say,  
 “ Striking their pensive bosoms---“ Here lies GAY.”

Besides the works already mentioned, Mr. Gay wrote the *Distrest Wife*, a comedy ; *Achilles*, an opera ; the *Wife of Bath*, a comedy, &c.

GILPIN (BERNARD) the famous northern apostle, was descended of an ancient and honourable family, and was born at Kentnure in Westmoreland in the year 1517. In 1533 he was admitted a scholar of Queen’s college, Oxford, and soon became a distinguished disputant in the schools. On the 21st of March, 1541, he took the degree of master of arts, and was about the same time elected fellow of his college, being much beloved for the sweetness of his disposition and unaffected sincerity of his manners. After the foundation of Christ-church college in Oxford was completed by Henry VIII. he was chosen one of its first masters. As he had been educated in the Romish religion, he yet adhered to that church ; and in defence of its tenets, while he resided at Oxford, held a disputation against Dr. Hooper, afterwards bishop of Gloucester, and martyr for the protestant faith. But in the reign of Edward VI. holding a disputation with the famous Peter Martyr, he was staggered, and therefore began more carefully to study the scriptures and the writings of the fathers, thinking to confirm himself in his received opinions by stronger arguments : but his inquiries soon cooled his zeal for popery, and he at length began to be sensible that there were many enormous abuses in that religion, and to think a reformation necessary. In 1552, by the persuasion of his friends, he was induced, against his will, to accept of the vicarage of Norton, in the diocese of Durham ; and this being a grant from king Edward VI. he was appointed to preach before his majesty, who was then at Greenwich. His sermon was greatly approved\*, and recommended him to the notice of many persons of rank, particularly to Sir Francis Ruffel and Sir Robert Dudley, afterwards earls of Bedford and Leicester, and to secretary Cecil, afterwards lord Burleigh, who procured for him the king’s licence for a general preacher during his majesty’s life. Thus honoured, he went to his parish, entered upon the duties of it, and, as occasion required, made use of the king’s licence in other parts of the country. But here he soon grew uneasy ; and being scarcely settled in some of his religious opinions, found the country over-spread with popish doctrines, the errors of which he was unable to oppose ; he therefore resigned his living, and went abroad to converse with the most eminent divines of both persuasions.

\* It was printed at London in 1581, and again in 1630.



After an absence of three years, which he chiefly passed at Louvain, having satisfied his conscience in the general doctrines of the Reformation, he returned to England, and was kindly received by his uncle, Dr. Tonstall, bishop of Durham, who soon after promoted him to the archdeaconry of Durham, to which the rectory of Easington was annexed. He immediately repaired to his parish, where, notwithstanding the persecution was then at its height, he boldly preached against the vices, errors, and corruptions of the times, especially in the clergy; upon which a charge consisting of thirteen articles was drawn up against him, and presented in form to the bishop. But Dr. Tonstall found means to dismiss the cause in such a manner as to protect his nephew without endangering himself, and soon after conferred upon him the valuable rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, on his resignation of the archdeaconry of Durham. Mr. Gilpin was a second time accused to the bishop, and again protected by that prelate. His enemies, enraged at this second defeat, laid their complaint before Dr. Bonner, bishop of London, who immediately gave orders for apprehending him. Upon which Mr. Gilpin bravely prepared for martyrdom, and ordering his house-steward to provide him a long garment, that he might make a decent appearance at the stake, set out guarded for London. It is said that in the journey he happened to break his leg, which occasioned some delay; however that be, it is certain that the news of queen Mary's death met him on the road, and he was set at liberty.

His parishioners, on his return to Houghton, received him with the sincerest joy. The living was worth about four hundred pounds per annum, which at that time was a great revenue; but the duty was proportionably laborious; the parish containing no less than fourteen villages. The parsonage-house being reduced to decay, he fitted it up, improved and enlarged it, till it became suitable to the hospitality he was resolved to keep in it. Every fortnight he used in his family forty bushels of corn, twenty bushels of malt, and a whole ox, besides a proportionable quantity of other provisions. Every Thursday a large quantity of meat was dressed for the poor, and every day they had as much broth as they pleased. Twenty-four of the poorest were his constant pensioners. Four times in the year a dinner was provided for them, when they received from his steward a quantity of corn, and a sum of money; and at Christmas an ox was always divided among them. Every Sunday from Michaelmas to Easter was a public day with him, on which he expected to see all his parishioners and their families, for whose entertainment he had three tables well covered; the first for gentlemen, the second for husbandmen, and the third for day-labourers. Strangers and travellers found a cheerful reception; all that came were welcome guests, and even their beasts had such care taken of them, that it was humorously said, "If a horse was turned loose in any part of the country, it would immediately make its way to the rector of Houghton's."

To those who know, that, before the Reformation, hospitality was the boast of the Romish clergy, the prudence of this part of his conduct will appear in its proper light; and the rest was agreeable to it. His behaviour was free, without levity; obliging, without meanness; insinuating, without art; and to his humanity and affability he added an unwearied application to the immediate duties of his function. Not satisfied with preaching in public, he directed his parishioners to come to him with their doubts and difficulties; he endeavoured to form the youth to virtue; interposed in all acts of oppression; was assiduous in preventing law-suits, and reconciling those who quarrelled, and shewed such a heart-felt concern for all under affliction, that they considered him as a good angel. But even this was not all; notwithstanding

notwithstanding the extent of his parish, observing the ignorance and superstition that prevailed around it, he thought the sphere of his benevolence too confined, and therefore preached every year in the most neglected parishes in Northumberland, Yorkshire, Cheshire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland. Wherever he came he used to visit the jails, few of which had then an appointed minister; and by his labours and affectionate behaviour, he is said to have reformed many abandoned wretches. He would likewise employ his interest for such criminals whose cases he thought were attended with hard circumstances, and often procured their pardon. He built and endowed a grammar school at Houghton, the place of his residence. This worthy and excellent divine, who merited and obtained the glorious titles of the Father of the Poor, and the Apostle of the North, died on the 4th of March, 1583, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

GOLDSMITH (Dr. OLIVER) a late ingenious and celebrated author, was born at Roscommon in Ireland, in 1731. His father, who was a gentleman of a small estate, had nine sons, of whom Oliver was the third. He received a good classical education, and was intended for holy orders. With this view he was sent with his brother Henry to Trinity-college, Dublin, where he obtained a bachelor's degree: but his brother's merit, on leaving the college, not being rewarded with any preferment in the church, our author was advised to the study of physic, which he commenced, by attending several courses of anatomy in Dublin. In the year 1751 he left Dublin and went to Edinburgh, where he prosecuted the study of medicine under several celebrated professors of that university; but he had not resided long in Scotland, before he began to feel the ill effects of his unbounded benevolence; and he was at length absolutely obliged to leave the country, in order to avoid a prison; for he had bound himself to pay a larger sum for a friend, than the narrowness of his finances would enable him to discharge. It was in the beginning of the year 1754, that he quitted Edinburgh; but he had no sooner reached Sunderland, than he was arrested for the amount of his bond: from this distress however he was happily relieved by the humanity of Dr. Sleight and Mr. Laughlin Macklane. The debt being discharged, he embarked on board a Dutch vessel, bound for Rotterdam, in which place he continued but a short time, and then went to Brussels. He now made the tour of a considerable part of Flanders, took the degree of bachelor of physic at Louvain, and thence went through Switzerland to Geneva, in company with an English gentleman, whom he had made an acquaintance with in the course of his travels in Flanders. When our poet sailed from England, he was almost destitute of money, so that he was under a necessity of travelling on foot, or declining a journey in which he promised himself much satisfaction, from a review of the customs and manners of different countries. Mr. Goldsmith was at this period in good health, possessing a strength of constitution, and a vigour of mind, which bid defiance to danger and fatigue. He was a tolerable proficient in the French language, and played on the German flute with a degree of taste something above mediocrity. Thus qualified, he travelled on, anxious to gratify his curiosity, and doubtful of the means of subsistence; his classical knowledge, however, afforded him occasional entertainment in the religious houses; while his musical talents continued to feed and lodge him among the merry poor of Flanders, &c. The doctor, in relating the history of this part of his travels, would say, "When I approached a peasant's house in the evening, I played one of my most merry tunes; which procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the following



lowing day : but I must own, that when I attempted to entertain persons of a higher rank, they always thought my performance contemptible, nor ever made me any return for my endeavours to please them."

Dr. Goldsmith had not been long at Geneva, when a young fellow arrived there, to whom he was recommended as a tutor, in his travels through the rest of Europe. This youth having had a large fortune left him by his uncle (a pawnbroker in London) resolved to improve himself by travel; but, as avarice was his ruling passion, he saw little more of the curiosities of the continent than what is to be seen without expence. He was continually remarking how extravagant were the expences of travelling, and perpetually contriving methods of retrenching them; so that it is not to be wondered if our author and his pupil soon parted, which they did at Marseilles, where the latter embarked for England, happy to save money rather than to gain knowledge. There was at this time but a small balance due to Goldsmith, who was once more left to struggle with adversity. He now wandered alone through the greater part of France, till, having gratified his curiosity, and sufficiently experienced those inconveniencies attending the almost penniless traveller, he sailed for England, and arriving at Dover towards the end of the year 1758, hastened immediately to London, where he found himself a perfect stranger, with scarce a shilling in his pocket. Thus situated, he began to be extremely uneasy. His friend, Dr. Sleigh, now resided in London; Goldsmith enquired him out, and was received with every mark of friendship and esteem. An offer was now made him of the place of usher at Dr. Milner's Academy at Peckham; and this he eagerly accepted, unwilling to subsist on the bounty of Dr. Sleigh.

About this period, he wrote some criticisms for the Monthly Review; which meeting with high approbation, Mr. Griffiths (the proprietor) engaged him to superintend that publication; he therefore repaired to London, and commenced author in form. This was in the year 1759, when he wrote a few pieces for the booksellers; and though his pay was, as it deserved to be, greater than that of many other writers, it was nevertheless very disproportionate to the merit of such a writer as Dr. Goldsmith. He now became acquainted with the late Mr. John Newbery, who being a proprietor of the Public Ledger, our poet was engaged as a writer in that paper, then newly established, in which he published a series of valuable letters, that have been since printed in volumes, under the title of the Citizen of the World. With the publication of his excellent poem called the Traveller, our author's literary fame began to increase very fast, and it was established by the appearance of the Vicar of Wakefield; for he was now equally and justly esteemed both as a poet and novelist; he had been before looked upon as a good critic, and he afterwards shone as an ingenious historian, as his History of England, History of the Earth and animated Nature, &c. abundantly testify. The Vicar of Wakefield was succeeded by his comedy of the Good-natured Man, which was performed with tolerable success at Covent-Garden theatre. The next piece of any consequence that our author presented the world with, was his Deserted Village, a poem abounding in nature, truth, and elegance. His last comedy, She Stoops to Conquer, was acted with great success in the year 1773. He died at his chambers in the Temple, on the 4th of April, 1774.

Soon after Dr. Goldsmith's death, a poem was published under the title of Retaliation, which owed its origin to the following circumstance: the doctor belonged to a club of wits, who met occasionally at the St. James's Coffee-house;

house; and a member of the society having proposed to write epitaphs on our poet, the doctor was called upon for *Retaliation*, in consequence of which he wrote, and produced at the next meeting of the club, the above-mentioned poem; in which (among a few others) are the following characteristical epitaphs:

Mr. EDMUND BURKE, *the celebrated Orator.*

HERE lies our good Edmund, whose genius was such,  
We scarcely can praise it, or blame it too much;  
Who, born for the universe, narrow'd his mind,  
And to party gave up, what was meant for mankind:  
'Tho' fraught with all learning, kept straining his throat,  
To persuade \* Dicky Whitworth to lend him a vote;  
Who, too deep for his hearers, still went on refining,  
And thought of convincing, while they thought of dining;  
'Tho' equal to all things, for all things unfit,  
Too nice for a statesman, too proud for a wit:  
For a patriot too cool, for a drudge disobedient;  
And too fond of the *right* to pursue the *expedient*.  
In short, 'twas his fate, unemploy'd, or in place, Sir,  
To eat mutton cold, and cut blocks with a razor.

Mr. CUMBERLAND, *the Dramatic Writer.*

HERE Cumberland lies, having acted his parts;  
The Terence of England, the mender of hearts;  
A flattering painter, who made it his care  
To draw men as they ought to be, not as they are.  
His gallants are all faultless, his women divine,  
And comedy wonders at being so fine;  
Like a tragedy queen he has dizen'd her out,  
Or rather like tragedy giving a rout.  
His fools have their follies so lost in a croud  
Of virtues and feelings, that folly grows proud,  
And coxcombs alike in their failings alone,  
Adopting his portraits, are pleas'd with their own:  
Say, where has our poet this malady caught,  
Or wherefore his characters thus without fault?  
Say, was it that vainly directing his view,  
To find out men's virtues, and finding them few,  
Quite sick of pursuing each troublesome elf,  
He grew lazy at last, and drew from himself?

Mr. GARRICK.

HERE lies David Garrick, describe him who can,  
An abridgement of all that was pleasing in man;  
As an actor, confest without rival to shine,  
As a wit, if not first, in the very first line;

\* Member of parliament for the town of Stafford.



Yet with talents like these, and an excellent heart,  
 The man had his failings, a dupe to his art ;  
 Like an ill-judging beauty, his colours he spread,  
 And beplaster'd, with rouge, his own better red.  
 On the stage he was natural, simple, affecting,  
 'Twas only that, when he was off, he was acting ;  
 With no reason on earth to go out of his way,  
 He turn'd and he varied full ten times a day ;  
 Tho' secure of our hearts, yet confoundedly sick,  
 If they were not his own by finessing and trick ;  
 He cast off his friends, as a huntsman his pack,  
 For he knew when he pleas'd he could whistle them back :  
 Of praise a mere glutton, he swallow'd what came,  
 And the puff of a dunce, he mistook it for fame ;  
 'Till his relish grown callous, almost to disease,  
 Who pepper'd the highest, was surest to please.  
 But let us be candid, and speak out our mind,  
 If dunces applauded, he paid them in kind.  
 Ye Kenricks, ye Kellys, and Glovers so grave,  
 What a commerce was yours, while you got and you gave !  
 How did Grub-street re-echo the shouts that you rais'd,  
 While he was beroscious'd, and you were beprais'd !  
 But peace to his spirit wherever it flies,  
 To act as an angel, and mix with the skies :  
 Those poets, who owe their best fame to his skill,  
 Shall still be his flatterers, go where he will.  
 Old Shakespeare, receive him with praise and with love,  
 And Beaumonts and Bens be his Kellys above.

Sir JOSHUA REYNOLDS, *the Painter.*

HERE Reynolds is laid, and to tell you my mind,  
 He has not left a better or wiser behind ;  
 His pencil was striking, resistless, and grand,  
 His manners were gentle, complying and bland ;  
 Still born to improve us in every part,  
 His pencil our faces, his manners our heart :  
 To coxcombs averse, yet most civilly steering,  
 When they judg'd without skill he was still hard of hearing :  
 When they talk'd of their Raphaels, Corregios and stuff,  
 He shifted his trumpet, and only took snuff.

GOWER (JOHN) an English poet of the fourteenth century, cotemporary with the famous Chaucer, is supposed to have been born about the year 1322, and to have received his education at Oxford. He afterwards studied the law in the Middle Temple, and arrived to great eminence in that profession. This study, however, did not engross his whole attention ; he was well read in polite literature, and had an excellent taste for poetry, in which he employed many of his leisure hours. It was probably this part of his character that first recommended him to the acquaintance of Chaucer, which at length grew into the warmest friendship. Several circumstances conspired to unite these two fathers of English poetry : there

was a great similarity in their tempers, and though Gower was the elder man, yet the difference of their ages was inconsiderable; they were likewise of the same party, Chaucer having attached himself to John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, one of the uncles of Richard II. and Gower adhering with equal steadiness to Thomas of Woodstock duke of Gloucester, another of the king's uncles: add to this, Gower, as well as Chaucer, saw with indignation the vices of the clergy, and censured them with freedom.

As a poet, Gower was known to king Richard II. whose favour he had so far gained, that when that prince was one day taking his diversion on the Thames, and our author was in a boat near him, the king sent for him into his barge, and honoured him with his command to exercise his poetical talent upon some useful subject. He obeyed the royal mandate; and produced his *Confessio Amantis*. This performance is a kind of poetical system of morality, interspersed with excellent maxims; but the greatest part consists of pleasant stories, judiciously introduced as examples in support of the virtuous doctrine delivered. It is written in English verse, and is divided into eight books. The seventh book contains an abridgment of Aristotle's philosophy, whence he takes occasion to give the king some good advice, and that upon very delicate subjects, with much dignity and freedom. As Gower was particularly attached to the service of the duke of Gloucester, he probably belonged to that prince in the way of his profession; for at that time, not only the king and prince of Wales, but all the princes of the blood, had their standing council learned in the law, who were heard in parliament, in case any bill was read that might be detrimental to their interests; and it is not unlikely that Gower was the duke's chancellor, that is, the chief of his lawyers, and he who directed how justice was to be administered, and his prerogative maintained in his honours, lordships, and manors. This prince being at the head of those who took up arms against Richard II. and his favourites in 1387, the king ordered him to be seized and conveyed to Calais, where he was soon after murdered. This transaction could not but create in Gower a dislike to the administration of Richard; though indeed if our poet had been no way affected with this tragical event, he must, as a friend to the interests of his country, have been greatly disgusted with the imprudent and tyrannical government of that unhappy monarch. But it appears, that he was much concerned for the cruel murder of the duke his patron, whose death he pathetically lamented in his *Vox Clamantis* and *Chronica Tripartita*.

When Richard II. was deposed, and king Henry IV. had gained possession of the throne, Gower appeared on the side of the revolution. And accordingly, to his *Vox Clamantis*, which is a kind of chronicle of the insurrection of the commons in the reign of Richard, in Latin verse, he added several historical pieces; and, in particular, a chronicle of the deposition of king Richard II. and the coronation of king Henry IV. in three parts, in which he has been thought to be too severe upon the memory of Richard, and to bestow too many encomiums upon Henry. He also made some alterations in his *Confessio Amantis*, which had been dedicated originally to Richard, and inscribed a kind of second edition of it to king Henry. Gower has been greatly censured by many writers on this account. He has been represented as having, in the most ungrateful manner, trampled upon and insulted the memory of his murdered master, and generous benefactor, Richard II. in order to recommend himself to king Henry. But this severe censure of Gower does not appear to be founded upon any very just grounds. For in order to place our poet's conduct in the worst point of view, much is said of his obligations to king Richard



Richard ; but what those obligations were does not appear. All that is particularly specified in this respect, is Richard's calling him into his barge, and desiring him to write a poem : but certainly this was not an obligation of so high a nature, as to preclude Gower from the liberty of speaking the truth of Richard after his death, without incurring the imputation of ingratitude. And what he has said of that prince, was evidently no more than the truth, and indeed less than he might have said of him with justice. The unhappy end of that monarch may excite pity in the humane breast, and in some degree throw a veil over his failings ; but it must be at the same time remembered, that his reign was sullied with numberless acts of cruelty and oppression.

Gower composed several other pieces besides those which have been mentioned ; and from the general tenor of them, he appears to have been a person of great integrity and real piety ; one who placed religion not in ceremonies, but in actions ; and who laboured to convince mankind, that the practice of virtue was their truest interest, as well as their highest honour. He died in the year 1402, and was interred under a sumptuous tomb in St. Mary Overy's church, Southwark.

GRAHAM (JAMES) marquis of Montrose, was son of the earl of Montrose, and descended from the royal family of Scotland. He was born in that kingdom in 1613, and discovering an early thirst for glory, was sent to the court of France, where, before he was twenty years of age, Lewis XIII. gave him a command in his Scotch guards. Returning soon after to his native country, he applied to the marquis of Hamilton to introduce him at court, and recommend him to the king ; but that nobleman, being jealous of his great talents, took such measures that when the young earl waited on his majesty, he met with coldness and neglect. He was so disgusted at this reception, that he immediately hastened back to Scotland, and afterwards siding with the covenanters, raised a regiment of five hundred horse, at the head of which he joined his countrymen in their first expedition into England, in 1639. He attended them also in their second expedition, in 1640, but when they had advanced as far as Newcastle, he found means to send a letter to the king, containing assurances of inviolable fidelity.

In the year 1644, his majesty appointed him governor-general of Scotland, and raised him to the dignity of a marquis. He soon after signalized himself in a wonderful succession of victories over the covenanters. Having received a supply of twelve hundred men from Ireland, he assembled about an equal number of Highlanders, well affected to the royal cause. He then, without any regular provision of arms and ammunition, attacked and defeated lord Eche at Perth, though that nobleman commanded an army of seven thousand men, well armed and disciplined. Being afterwards joined by the earl of Arly, he routed two thousand five hundred covenanters, headed by lord Burley, at Ab rdeen. When surrounded on all hands by the marquis of Aröyle, the earl of Lothian, and other noblemen, with the militia of the country, he eluded their vigilance by the most surprizing retreats, marches, and stratagems. He ravaged the country of Argyle with fire and sword, and defeated the troops of the marquis at Inverlochty with great slaughter. The terror of his name dispersed a body of five thousand men, whom the earl of Seaforth had assembled : he routed the forces of colonel Urrey, a gallant officer, in a pitched battle near Inverness ; and Baillie, another soldier of reputation, marching against him with a fresh army, met with the same misfortune. In short, Montrose, by his valour and conduct, prevailed in so many attempts, that he made himself master of the kingdom of Scotland ; but his good fortune was not of long continuance ; he was

surprised and defeated on the 13th of September, 1645, by general David Leslie, and obliged to retire with his broken forces into the Highlands. While he was there levying troops, and concerting methods of retrieving his loss, the king having thrown himself into the hands of the Scots, sent him orders to lay down his arms, and retire beyond sea; a command which he obeyed with reluctance. When he heard of the king's death, he was filled with grief and indignation, and, in one of his transports of sorrow, is said to have written with the point of his sword on the sand these spirited verses:

“ Great, good, and just! could I but rate  
 “ My grief, and thy too rigid fate,  
 “ I'd weep the world to such a strain,  
 “ That it should deluge once again:  
 “ But since thy loud-tongu'd wounds demand supplies  
 “ More from Briareus' hands than Argus' eyes,  
 “ I'll sing thy elegy in trumpet's sounds,  
 “ And write thy epitaph in blood and wounds.”

The marquis now repaired to the Hague, with a numerous retinue of gentlemen who followed his fortunes, and offered his service to Charles II. who created him knight of the garter, and granted him a commission to make a descent upon Scotland. He accordingly embarked for that kingdom, and landed there in April 1650, with about five hundred soldiers. Being joined by very few of the royalists, he was in no condition to oppose the numerous army that was sent against him; his forces were soon defeated, and himself betrayed into the hands of his enemies by a gentleman to whom he fled for protection. He was immediately conveyed prisoner to Edinburgh, and being brought before the parliament, was bitterly reviled by the earl of Loudoun, chancellor of Scotland, who upbraided him with having broken the covenants, rebelled against God, the king, and the kingdom, and committed many horrible murders, treasons, and impieties. “ He told them, that as the king had condescended to treat with them, he would behave towards them with more reverence than he should otherwise have expressed for such an assembly. He said he had taken and kept the first covenant, while they prosecuted the purposes for which it was ordained; that he had never subscribed the second, which was productive of the most monstrous rebellion; that he had raised forces by virtue of his majesty's commission, and acted like a faithful subject, without perpetrating those cruelties that were laid to his charge, or suffering any blood to be shed but in battle; on the contrary, that he had always put a stop to the carnage as soon as he possibly could take such a step with any regard to his own safety, and had saved the lives of many persons then present, to whose evidence he appealed. He observed, that he had laid down his arms, and quitted the kingdom, at his late master's command; that he had now again returned to Scotland, by the authority of his present majesty. He advised them to consider the consequence of proceeding against him in this manner, and demanded a fair trial by the laws of the land, or by the law of nations. He was condemned to be hanged the next day on a gallows thirty feet high; and the sentence implied, that he should be afterwards quartered, and his members exposed in different parts of the kingdom. During this short interval, he was persecuted by their ministers, who told him that his sufferings in this life would be but an easy prologue to those which he would undergo hereafter, and, without scruple, pronounced his eternal damnation. He heard them with scorn, observing,



observing, that they were a miserable, deluding and deluded people, and would shortly bring that poor nation to the most insupportable servitude. He declared, he was as well pleased to hear that his head should be placed on the Tolbooth, as he should be to know that his picture hung in the king's bed-chamber; and wished he had flesh enough to be distributed among all the cities of Christendom, as a testimony of the cause for which he suffered. At the place of execution, the hangman tied about his neck, a Latin book containing the history of his exploits, written by Dr. Wishart, who had been his chaplain. He smiled at this mark of impotent malice, saying he was prouder of that collar than ever he had been of the garter; he behaved himself with undaunted courage, and the most pious resignation. He expatiated on the virtues of his murdered master; spoke in praise of the justice and goodness of the present king (Charles II.) and fervently prayed that they might not betray him as they had betrayed his father. After some devout ejaculations, he cheerfully submitted to the sentence, which was executed with every circumstance of barbarous exultation.\*

Thus died this great and good man, on the 21st of May, 1650, in the thirty-eighth year of his age. After the Restoration, his funeral obsequies were performed with great magnificence at Edinburgh.

GRAHAM (GEORGE) an ingenious clock and watch-maker, was born at Grattwick, an obscure village in Cumberland, in the year 1675, and in 1688 came to London to be put apprentice. After he had been some time with another master, Mr. Tompion, the watch-maker, received him into his family on account of his merit, and treated him with a kind of parental affection till his death. Mr. Graham at length became the most eminent of his profession; and being completely skilled in practical astronomy, not only gave to various movements for the mensuration of time a degree of perfection which had never before been attained, but invented several astronomical instruments, which have greatly advanced that science: he also made considerable improvements in those that had been before in use, and, by his amazing dexterity of hand, constructed them with greater precision and accuracy than any other person in the world. The great mural arch in the observatory at Greenwich was made under his immediate inspection for Dr. Halley, and divided by his own hand; and of this incomparable original, the best instruments of the kind in France, Spain, Italy, and the West Indies, are copies, made by English artists. The sector by which Dr. Bradley first discovered two new motions in the fixed stars, was invented and made by him. He comprised the whole planetary system within the compass of a small cabinet, from which, as a model, all the modern orreries have been constructed. When the French academicians were sent to the North, to make observations in order to ascertain the true figure of the earth, they justly thought Mr. Graham the properest person in Europe to furnish them with instruments: they accordingly met with success, performing their work in one year, so that by a subsequent observation in France, Sir Isaac Newton's theory of the earth was confirmed. But the academicians who went to the South, not taking Mr. Graham's instruments, were greatly embarrassed and retarded.

Mr. Graham was many years a member of the Royal Society, to which he communicated several ingenious and important discoveries, particularly a kind of horary alteration of the magnetic needle, a quicksilver pendulum, and many curious observations relating to the true length of the simple pendulum, upon which he continued to make experiments till a few days before his death. His temper was as

\* Smollett's History of England, Vol. III. page 355, 4to.

communicative as his genius was penetrating, and his principal view was neither the accumulation of wealth, nor the diffusion of his fame, but the advancement of science, and the benefit of mankind : he was perfectly sincere, candid, generous, and free from suspicion : he died November 1751, at the age of seventy-six, and was interred in Westminster-Abbey.

GRANVILLE (GEORGE) lord Lansdowne, an eminent English poet, was descended of an ancient and noble family, and was the second son of the honourable Mr. Bernard Granville, whose father was the illustrious Sir Bevil Granville, or Greenville. He was born about the year 1667, and imbibed the first principles of education in France, under the care of Sir William Ellis. From thence, at eleven years of age, he was removed to Trinity-college in Cambridge, where, before he was twelve, he spoke a poem of his own composition to the duchess of York, who visited that university 1679. At the age of thirteen he took the degree of master of arts, and two years after quitted Cambridge. In 1696 his comedy called the She Gallants was acted with applause at the theatre-royal in Lincoln's-Inn fields : he also wrote an admirable tragedy entitled Heroic Love ; the British Enchanters, a dramatic opera ; Peleus and Thetis, a masque : he altered Shakespear's Merchant of Venice, under the title of the Jew of Venice ; and in 1702 translated into English the second Olynthian of Demosthenes. He was elected member for Fowey in Cornwall, in the first parliament of queen Anne. In 1710 he was chosen representative for the county of Cornwall ; and the same year was appointed secretary at war, in the room of Mr. Robert Walpole, afterwards earl of Orford : he continued in this office for some time, and discharged it with reputation. On the 31st of December, 1711, he was created a peer of Great Britain, by the title of lord Lansdowne, baron of Biddeford, in the county of Devon. He always stood high in the favour of queen Anne, and with good reason, having upon every occasion testified the greatest zeal for her government, as well as the most profound respect for her person. In 1712 he was advanced to the post of comptrolier of the household, and sworn of her Majesty's privy-council ; and soon after became treasurer of the household, from which office he was removed on the accession of George I.

In the year 1715 his lordship entered deeply into the scheme for raising an insurrection in the west of England : in consequence of which, on the 26th of September, he was seized as a suspected person, and committed prisoner to the Tower, where he continued upwards of sixteen months : he was discharged from his confinement on the 8th of February, 1717, and some years after withdrew to France. At his return from thence in 1732, he published a fine edition of his works in two volumes, quarto. He died at his house near Hanover-square, on the 30th of January, 1735, in the 68th year of his age. As he had no male issue, the title of Lansdowne became in him extinct : his lordship lived in the greatest intimacy with the celebrated poets Dryden and Pope, who have transmitted his name with honour to posterity : he was a nobleman of uncommon learning and abilities, an eloquent speaker, and an admirable poet.

GRAY (THOMAS) author of the Elegy in a Country Church-yard, and many other poetical pieces, was the son of a money-scrivener, and was born in Cornhill, December 26, 1716 ; he received his education at Eton-school, under the care of his uncle, Mr. Antrobus, then one of the assistant masters, and also a fellow of Peter-house, Cambridge ; of which society Mr. Gray was admitted a pensioner in



1734. At school he contracted a friendship with Mr. Horace Walpole and Mr. Richard West. The former is well-known and distinguished. The latter was the only son of lord chancellor West of Ireland, and grandson, by the mother, to bishop Burnet: he removed from Eton to Christ-church college, Oxford, about the same time that Mr. Gray left that school for Cambridge. Our author's first attempt in English verse was a translation from Statius, much in the spirited manner of Dryden, in 1736; and his first original production was an elegant Sapphic Ode, in 1738. In April that year Mr. West quitted Christ-church for the Inner Temple, and Mr. Gray removed from Peter-house to London in September, intending to study the law in the same society. But this intention was laid aside, an invitation being given him that winter by Mr. Walpole, to be the companion of his travels, on which they set out in March 1739. A disagreement arising between them, they parted at Venice, and Mr. Gray arrived in London on the 1st of September 1741. Some time after, he took the degree of bachelor of laws at Cambridge. His much admired Elegy in a Country Church-yard was published in 1751, and met with a very favourable reception. Upon the death of Colley Cibber, in December 1757, he was offered the place of poet laureat, which he thought proper to decline. In 1763 he received a complimentary epistle from Count Algarotti, to whom his Pindaric Odes had been recommended by a friend then on his travels, in which he says, "I will be as much as I can *præco laudum tuarum*, and my letter shall be printed in a new journal that is published at Venice, entitled The Minerva; for Italy shall know, that England, enriched with a Homer\*, an Archimedes†, a Demosthenes‡, wants not also her Pindar."

In the year 1765, Mr. Gray was offered the degree of doctor of laws by the Marischal College of Aberdeen, which he declined. In the month of July, 1768, the duke of Grafton recommended him to his majesty for the professorship of modern history at Cambridge, worth four hundred pounds per annum, which he gladly accepted. He died on the 31st of July, 1770, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. His abilities and learning conspicuously appear in his works, which have been lately published together by the ingenious Mr. Mason, who, being intimately acquainted with our poet, has prefixed memoirs of his life and writings.

GREATRAKES (VALENTINE) famous in the last century for curing many diseases by stroaking the parts affected with his hands, was the son of William Greatrakes, esq. and was born at Affane, in the county of Waterford, in Ireland, on St. Valentine's day, 1628. He was bred a protestant, in the free-school of Lismore. On the breaking out of the Irish rebellion, he fled with his mother into England, where he was kindly entertained by his great uncle, Edmund Harris, brother to Sir Edward Harris, knight; and after his uncle's death, he completed his education under John Daniel Getsius, a German, minister of Stoke-Gabriel in Devonshire, with whom he studied humanity and divinity: After an absence of five or six years spent in these improvements, he returned to his native country, which he found in a deplorable situation, and therefore retired to the castle of Caperquin, where he spent a year in contemplation, and grew extremely dissatisfied with the world. However, about the year 1649, he entered into the parliament's service, and became a lieutenant in lord Broghill's regiment: he continued in the army till the year 1656, when he retired to Affane, and was

\* Milton.

† Sir Isaac Newton.

‡ Lord Chatham.

made clerk of the peace for the county of Cork, register for transplantation, and justice of the peace.

Being dismissed from his places at the restoration, he again gave way to melancholy, and about the year 1662, felt a strange persuasion in his mind that he was endowed with the gift of curing the king's-evil; yet being sensible of the ridicule to which he should probably expose himself by making it known, he thought fit to conceal this opinion for some time; but at length mentioned it to his wife, who considered it as no better than an idle fancy. A few days after one William Maker, of Salterbridge, in the parish of Lismore, having a son afflicted with the king's evil, both in his eyes, cheek, and throat, brought him to the house, desiring Mrs. Greatrakes, who was always ready to afford her charity to her neighbours, according to the little skill she had in surgery, to do something for him. She acquainted her husband with it, who told her that she should now see whether this was a mere fancy, or the dictates of the Spirit of God in his heart; and laying his hands on the parts affected, he prayed to God to heal the child, and bid the parent bring him again in two or three days. When he returned, the eye was almost healed, the node, which was nearly as big as a pullet's egg, being suppurated, and the throat greatly amended; so that in a month's time he was perfectly cured. Then there came to Mr. Greatrakes one Margaret Macshane, of Ballinesly, in the parish of Lismore, who had had the evil upwards of seven years, whom he cured, to the amazement of all; and his fame now increasing, he cured the same disorder in many others, all by stroaking with his hands; and some troubled with agues he cured in the same manner.

Afterwards he had the like impulse that he could heal all kinds of diseases; and going one day to Mr. Dean's, at Lismore, there came into the house a poor man who had a pain in his loins and flank, went almost double, and had five ulcers in his leg; who begging his assistance, he put his hands on the man's loins and flank, and immediately stroaked the pain out of him, so that he could stand upright. He then put his hands on the ulcerous leg, which instantly changed colour from black to red; three of the five ulcers closed up, and the rest within a few hours after; so that he went out well, and two days afterwards fell to work at his trade, which was that of a mason. After this Mr. Greatrakes cured many diseases of various kinds by stroaking.

In the mean time, as he pretended to have some extraordinary assistance from the Holy Ghost in performing these cures, he was cited before the bishop's court, and forbid to proceed any farther; upon which, in 1665, he came to England, where Edward lord Conway took him to his seat at Ragley, in Warwickshire, to try the force of his stroaking faculty upon his lady, who had for many years laboured under a most violent head-ach; but here the obstinacy of the disorder baffled his utmost endeavours; yet continuing there three weeks, he cured great numbers of people; insomuch that Mr. Henry Stubbe, who practised physick at Stratford upon Avon, and, being daily at Ragley, was an eye-witness of the cures, published a piece entitled "The Miraculous Conformist, or an Account of several marvellous Cures performed by the stroaking of the Hands of Mr. Valentine Greatrakes." This gentleman soon after received the royal commands to wait upon his majesty at Whitehall, where he performed several cures, as he did also in and about London. But he was not always successful; for being employed by one Mr. Cresser, in Charter-house-square, his stroaking had a very bad effect, upon which was published "Wonders no Miracles, or Mr. Valentine Greatrakes's Gift of Healing examined."



examined :” this was soon followed by another pamphlet, entitled “ A brief Account of Mr. Valentine Greatrakes, and divers strange Cures by him lately performed, &c.” to which were annexed the testimonies of several eminent and worthy persons of the chief matters therein related ; and the whole was drawn up in the form of a letter to the honourable Robert Boyle, esq. who was a patron of our stoker, as was also Dr. Henry More, and several other members of the Royal Society, before whom Mr. Greatrakes was examined. Dr. More ascribed the cures to an extraordinary refined and purified state of the blood in Greatrakes, whence he thought might issue a sanative, as well as there did a malignant contagion in a contrary state ; others supposed that they were wrought by the force of imagination in his patients ; and some imagined them to be mere fictions. It is certain that the great Mr. Boyle believed him to be an extraordinary person, and attested many of his cures. He had the character of being a gentleman of great piety and humanity : however, he was a kind of prodigy that surprized and puzzled not only the ignorant, but the learned.

GREENVILLE, or GREENVILLE (Sir RICHARD) a gallant naval commander in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was the son of Sir Roger Greenville, bart. and was born about the year 1540. Being naturally of an active and martial spirit, he entered into the service of the emperor against the Turks, and gave signal proofs of his courage in Hungary. In 1571 he was chosen to represent the county of Cornwall in parliament, received the honour of knighthood, and afterwards commanded a squadron of seven small ships, which sailed from Plymouth on the 9th of April, 1585, in order to make discoveries in America ; when entering the bay of Mosquito in the island of St. John de Porto Rico, he and his men landed, built a fort, and took two ships.

On the 20th of June, they reached the newly-discovered country of Virginia, where Sir Richard left a colony of an hundred men, under the direction of Sir Ralph Lane, and having settled every thing to the satisfaction of those who were to remain behind, weighed anchor in the Tyger, which was of the burthen of one hundred and twenty tons, and set sail for England. In his passage home, he chased a Spanish ship of three hundred tons burthen, which he found it impossible to take any other way than by boarding, and that appeared to his own people impracticable, as they had at that time no boat ; but Sir Richard caused something like a boat to be clapped up with the boards of broken chests, in which he went in person, with as many men as it would hold, and boarded the Spanish ship ; which he had no sooner done, than the half-wrought boat fell to pieces. In the vessel he had thus taken, which was richly laden, Sir Richard was separated from the Tyger, which he did not see again during the whole voyage, that vessel anchoring at Falmouth on the 6th of October, whereas Sir Richard Greenville did not arrive in his prize at Plymouth till the 18th of the same month, when he was met, and welcomed on shore, by a great concourse of people, who came to congratulate his good fortune.

Sir Richard, soon after his return, resolved to make another voyage to Virginia ; but not being able to get every thing ready as soon as he expected, he prevailed on his kinsman Sir Walter Raleigh to send a ship with provisions. That vessel arrived at Virginia, and Sir Richard landed there fourteen days after, with a squadron of three sail ; but neither the first ship, nor Sir Richard's squadron, could discover any signs of the colony which had been left there, the men having been, at their  
own

own request, taken away a few days before, by Sir Francis Drake, who touched there in his return from the West-Indies. Sir Richard then took some prizes, landed on the Azores, and plundered several villages, after which he returned to England.

In 1591, the queen's ministry being informed that a rich Spanish fleet was soon to return home from America, it was resolved that a strong squadron should be sent to intercept it at the Western Islands. This fleet consisted of seven of her majesty's ships, under the command of lord Thomas Howard, admiral, and Sir Richard Greenville, vice-admiral. In the mean time, the Spanish monarch receiving notice of the purpose of the English, equipped a fleet of fifty-three sail, and sent them to escort his West-India ships. The lord Howard received information that this formidable armament was approaching him, on the last day of August in the afternoon, when he was riding at anchor under the island of Flores; and almost before he had received the intelligence, the enemy's fleet was in sight. The English squadron was in no condition to oppose the Spaniards; for besides its very great inferiority, near half the English were disabled by the scurvy and other diseases. Lord Howard, therefore, weighed immediately, and put to sea, and the rest of his squadron followed his example. The *Revenge*, Sir Richard Greenville's ship, weighed last, Sir Richard staying to receive the men who were on shore, and who would otherwise have been lost, he having no less than ninety sick on board. The Admiral, and the rest, with difficulty, recovered the wind, which Sir Richard not being able to do, his master and some others advised him to cut his main-sail and cast about, trusting to the sailing of his ship, because the Seville squadron was already on his weather-bow. But Sir Richard peremptorily refused to fly from the enemy, telling them, "That he would much rather die than leave such a mark of dishonour on himself, his country, and the Queen's ship." In consequence of this resolution, he was presently surrounded by the enemy, and engaged alone with the whole Spanish fleet of 53 sail, which had ten thousand men on board; and from the time the fight begun, which was about three in the afternoon, to the break of day next morning, he repulsed the enemy fifteen times, though they continually shifted their vessels, and boarded with fresh men. In the beginning of the action he himself received a wound; but he continued above deck till eleven at night, when receiving a fresh wound, he was carried down to be dressed. During this operation he received a shot in the head, and the surgeon was killed by his side. The English began now to want powder; all their small arms were broken or become useless, forty of their best men, which were but one hundred and three at the beginning, killed, and almost all the rest wounded; their masts were beat over-board, their tackle cut in pieces, and nothing but a hulk left, unable to move one way or other. In this situation Sir Richard proposed to the ship's company to trust to the mercy of God, not to that of the Spaniards, and destroy the ship with themselves rather than yield to the enemy. The master-gunner and many of the seamen agreed to this desperate resolution; but others opposed it, and obliged Sir Richard to surrender. He died in three days after; and his last words were, "Here die I, RICHARD GREENVILLE, with a joyful and quiet mind; for that I have ended my life as a true soldier ought to do, fighting for his country, queen, religion, and honour: my soul willingly departing from this body, leaving behind the lasting fame of having behaved as every valiant soldier is in duty bound to do." The Spaniards lost in this sharp, though unequal action, four ships, and about a thousand men.



**GRESHAM** (Sir THOMAS) founder of the Royal Exchange, and of Gresham-college, (which is now destroyed, and the Excise-office built on the same spot) was the son of Sir Richard Gresham, a wealthy merchant, and was born at London in 1519. While very young, he was bound apprentice to a mercer; after which he was sent to Gonvil-hall, now Caius-college, in Cambridge, where he made great proficiency in learning. He then engaged in trade, in which he met with such success, that he soon became one of the richest merchants in the kingdom, and was admitted a member of the Mercers company in the year 1543. On his father's death, he succeeded him in the office of agent to king Edward VI. for taking up money of the merchants of Antwerp, and in 1551 removed with his family to that city, where his mercantile genius exerted itself in contriving excellent schemes for paying the debts of the crown, and extending our foreign trade. However, upon the accession of queen Mary, he was removed from his agency; but presenting to the ministry a memorial of his services to the late king, he was soon after re-instated in that post, and, on the decease of Mary, was immediately employed by queen Elizabeth to buy up arms. Her majesty, in 1559, conferred on him the honour of knighthood, and appointed him her agent in foreign parts.

Sir Thomas's father, while sheriff of London, had applied to king Henry VIII. to enable him to purchase houses, in order to build a bourse for the reception of the merchants; but without effect. Sir Thomas now resumed his father's design; the citizens purchased eighty houses in Cornhill, and cleared the ground, after which Sir Thomas, at his own expence, built an exchange upon that spot, on the same plan as that of Antwerp. It was completed in 1569; and on the 29th of January, 1570, queen Elizabeth came to Sir Thomas's house in Bishopsgate-street, where having dined with him, she went to view the bourse, and caused it to be proclaimed, by a trumpet and herald, the Royal Exchange. This edifice was destroyed by the great fire in 1666, but was immediately rebuilt in a more magnificent manner.

Though Sir Thomas Gresham had purchased large estates in several counties of England, yet he was desirous of having a country seat near London, and therefore bought Osterly park near Brentford, within which he built a very large and magnificent seat. Here queen Elizabeth being once lodged and entertained with great splendour, found fault with the court before it, as being too large, observing, that it would appear better if divided by a wall in the middle; he took the hint, and in order to shew his respect to her majesty, immediately sent for workmen from London, who built up the wall with such privacy and expedition, that the next morning the queen, to her great surprize, found the court divided in the manner she had proposed the day before. Before this seat was completed, he formed and executed the design of converting his mansion-house in Bishopsgate-street into a college. For this purpose, he gave one moiety of the Royal Exchange to the mayor and commonalty of London, and the other to the Mercers company for the salaries of seven lectures in divinity, law, physic, astronomy, geometry, music, and rhetoric, at fifty pounds per annum for each, with his house in Bishopsgate-street for the residence of the lecturers, and the reading of the lectures. He likewise left 53l. 6 s. 8 d. yearly, for the provision of eight alms-folks residing in the alms-houses behind his house, with 10l. a year to each of the prisons, and the like sum to each of the hospitals, and 100l. per annum to provide a dinner on every quarter-day for the Mercer's company. On the 21st of November, 1579, this ge-

nerous and worthy man suddenly fell down in his own house, and being taken up speechless, soon expired.

GREVILLE, or GREVILLE (FULK) lord Brooke, an ingenious writer, and a munificent patron of learning, was the son of Sir Fulk Grevile, of Beauchamp-court in Warwickshire, where he was born in the year 1554. He was educated at the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, after which he travelled, and, upon his return, was introduced at court by his uncle Robert Grevile a servant to queen Elizabeth; and from that time he continued to make daily advances in her majesty's favour. He had a great ambition to signalize himself in military enterprises; but being diverted from them by the remonstrances, and even express injunctions, of the queen, he devoted himself wholly to civil employments. The first place he possessed under the government, was an office in the court of the marches of Wales; and he was soon after appointed secretary to that principality. In 1597 he received the honour of knighthood, and in 1599 was made treasurer of marine causes for life. He was created knight of the Bath at the coronation of king James I. and, in the twelfth year of that king's reign, was constituted undertreasurer and chancellor of the exchequer, and sworn of the privy-council. Having discharged his offices with great fidelity, he was, in 1620, advanced to the dignity of a baron, by the title of lord Brooke, of Beauchamp-court, and the next year was made one of the gentlemen of the king's bed-chamber, upon which he resigned his post in the exchequer. He wrote several works, among which are, 1. Two tragedies, *Alaham* and *Mustapha*: 2. *A Treatise of Human Learning*, in verse: 3. *The Life of Sir Philip Sidney*: 4. *An Inquisition upon Fame and Honour*, in eighty-six stanzas. At length, neglecting to reward one Haywood, who had spent the greatest part of his life in his service, the latter expostulated with his lordship, but was sharply rebuked; this prompted him to revenge, and being alone with him, in his bed-chamber, at Brooke-house in Holborn, he gave his lordship a mortal stab in the back, of which he died September 1628, aged seventy-four. The assassin immediately withdrew into another room, and stabbed himself. His lordship was interred in St. Mary's church, Warwick, under a beautiful monument of black and white marble.

Mr. Walpole observes of lord Brooke, that he was one of those admired wits who have lost much of their reputation in the eyes of posterity; for a thousand accidents of birth, court favour, or popularity, concur to gild a slender proportion of merit, and after-ages, who look when those beams are withdrawn, wonder what attracted the eyes of the multitude.

GREY (Lady JANE) an illustrious personage, distinguished by her birth, learning, and virtue. She was of royal blood by both parents; her grandmother on the side of her father Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, being queen consort to Edward IV. and her grandmother on the side of lady Frances Brandon her mother, being daughter to Henry VII. queen dowager of France, and mother of Mary queen of Scots. Lady Jane was born at Broadgate, her father's seat in Leicestershire, in 1537, and gave early proofs of the most astonishing abilities. Her genius first appeared in the works of her needle, and then in the fine hand she wrote: she performed admirably on several musical instruments, and accompanied them with her voice, which nature had rendered exquisitely sweet, and which was assisted by all the graces art could bestow. Her father had two chaplains, Harding and Aylmer, both



both men of distinguished learning, whom he employed as her tutors ; and she made such proficiency under their instructions as amazed them both. She not only spoke and wrote her own language with extraordinary accuracy, but the French, Italian, Latin, and especially Greek, were as natural to her as her own ; she was also versed in Hebrew, Chaldee, and Arabic.

Upon the decline of the king's health, in 1553, the dukes of Suffolk and Northumberland, who by the fall of Somerset had risen to the height of power, began to think of preventing the reverse of fortune, which they foresaw would take place on Edward's death, by changing the succession of the crown, and transferring it into their own families. Here the excellent and amiable qualities of the lady Jane, joined to her near affinity to the king, subjected her to be the chief tool of their ambition. On this account she was married to the lord Guilford Dudley, the duke of Northumberland's fourth son, without being acquainted with the real design of the match, which was celebrated with great pomp in the latter end of May. In a few days after this, king Edward grew so weak, that Northumberland, thinking it high time to carry his project into execution, broke the affair to the young monarch, and having made the most plausible objections to his majesty's two sisters, persuaded him to set aside all partialities of blood in favour of the lady Jane ; and a deed of settlement being drawn up by the judges, was with great secrecy signed by his majesty, and all the lords of the council. Northumberland then directed letters to the princess Mary, in her brother's name, requiring her attendance at court ; but when she was within half a day's journey of Greenwich, the king died there, on the 6th of July, 1553, and having timely notice of it, she escaped the snare that had been laid for her.

At length, every previous step being taken, the dukes of Northumberland and Suffolk repaired to Sion-house, where the lady Jane resided with her husband ; and there the duke of Suffolk with much solemnity, told his daughter, that the late king had left his crown to her by the consent of the privy council, and that the magistrates and citizens of London approved of what had been done. Then both he and Northumberland kneeling, paid their homage to her as queen of England. The unhappy lady, overwhelmed with grief and astonishment, answered, That natural right, and the laws of the kingdom, declaring for the king's sisters, she would not burthen her conscience by wearing a yoke that belonged to them ; that she was sensible of the infamy of violating the right of others to gain a scepter ; and that it was mocking God and deriding justice, to scruple the stealing of a shilling, and not the usurpation of a crown. She then mentioned the dangers with which her wearing of the crown would be attended, and concluded with saying, " I will not exchange my peace for honourable jealousies, for magnificent and glorious fetters. And if you love me sincerely, you will rather wish me a secure and quiet, though mean fortune, than an exalted condition, exposed to the wind, and followed by a dismal fall." However, the exhortations of her father, the entreaties of her mother, the artful persuasions of Northumberland, and the earnest desires of her husband, whom she tenderly loved, at length prevailed on her to yield an unwilling assent ; and with a heavy heart she suffered herself to be conveyed by water to the Tower, which she entered with all the state of a queen, attended by some of the principal nobility. She was immediately proclaimed queen, and the same day assuming the regal title, proceeded to exercise many acts of sovereignty. Mary, however, was no sooner proclaimed, than the duke of Suffolk, who then resided with his daughter in the Tower, went to her apartment, and in the softest

terms told her, that she must lay aside the dignity of a queen; to which, with a serene countenance, she answered, that she received this message with greater satisfaction than her former advancement to royalty; that by her obedience she had sinned and offered violence to herself, and now willingly resigned the crown.

Thus ended the reign, but not the misfortunes of this unhappy lady. She and her husband were committed to the Tower, as were also the dukes of Suffolk and Northumberland, who had raised an army to support her claim. The former of these noblemen was set at liberty; but the latter was beheaded on the 22d of August. On the 3d of November, the lady Jane, and her husband the lord Guilford Dudley, were tried and condemned for high treason. But there are some reasons to believe that queen Mary would have spared their lives, had not the duke of Suffolk imprudently engaged in Wyatt's rebellion; the consequence of which was, an order from the queen for their immediate execution. Lady Jane received the news with marks of real joy; and she was prepared to meet her fate, when Dr. Feckenham, abbot of Westminster, came to her from the queen, who was very desirous that she should die a papist. The lady received him with much civility, and with such calmness and sweetness of temper, that he could not help being moved at her situation, and therefore procured her a respite of three days. But when he acquainted her with it, she told him, That far from desiring her death might be delayed, she expected and wished for it as the period of her miseries, and her entrance into eternal happiness. She heard him patiently, and answered all his arguments in defence of popery, with such strength and clearness, as plainly shewed that she had studied her religion with the utmost care. On Sunday evening, which was the last she was to spend in this world, it is said she wrote a letter in the Greek tongue, on the blank leaves at the end of a Greek Testament, which she bequeathed as a legacy to her sister, the lady Catharine Grey. The next morning the lord Guilford earnestly desiring the officers to allow him to take his last farewell of her, they consented; but, upon notice, she sent him word, that such a meeting would rather add to his afflictions than confirm that tranquility which had prepared their souls for the stroke of death, advising him to defer the interview to the other world, where friendships were happy, and unions indissoluble. All she could do was to give him a farewell out of a window, as he passed to his scaffold on Tower-hill, where he suffered with much Christian meekness. She also beheld his dead body wrapped in linen, as it was brought back under her window to the Tower-chapel.

The lieutenant led this noble and excellent lady about an hour after to a scaffold opposite the White-Tower, where she was attended by Feckenham; but without paying any regard to his discourses, she kept her eyes fixed on a book of prayers which she held in her hand. After a short recollection, she saluted those who were present with a composed countenance: then addressing herself to Dr. Feckenham, she said, "God will abundantly requite you, good Sir, for your humanity to me, though your discourses gave me more uneasiness than all the terrors of approaching death." She then made a plain and short speech to the spectators; after which, kneeling, she repeated the *Miserere* in English. Then rising, she gave her two women her gloves and handkerchief, and her Prayer-Book to the lieutenant of the Tower. In untying her gown the executioner offered to assist her, but she desired him to let her alone; and turning to her women, they undressed her, and gave her a handkerchief to bind over her eyes. The executioner then kneeling desired her pardon, to which she answered, "Most willingly." In short, the handkerchief  
being



being bound close over her eyes, she began to feel for the block, and being guided to it by one of the spectators, she stretched herself forward, and saying, "Lord, into thy hands I commend my spirit," her head was instantly separated from her body at one stroke. Soon after her death a work was published in quarto, intitled, *The Precious Remains of Lady Jane Grey.*

**GRIERSON (CONSTANTIA)** distinguished by her poetical genius and uncommon learning, was born in the county of Kilkenny in Ireland, and was not only versed in Greek and Roman literature, but also in history, divinity, philosophy, and mathematics. She gave a proof of her knowledge in the Latin tongue, by her dedication of the Dublin edition of Tacitus to lord Carteret; and by that of Terence to his son, to whom she likewise wrote a Greek epigram. When lord Carteret was viceroy of Ireland, he obtained a patent for Mr. Grierson, her husband, to be his majesty's printer in that kingdom. She wrote several fine poems in English, some of which were inserted by Mrs. Barber amongst her own. Mrs. Pilkington has recorded some particulars concerning this female author, and tells us that, "when about eighteen years of age, she was brought to her father to be instructed in midwifry: that she was mistress of Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and French, and understood the mathematics as well as most men: and what made these extraordinary talents yet more surprizing was, that her parents were poor illiterate country-people; so that her learning appeared like the gift, poured out on the Apostles, of speaking all languages without the pains of study." Being asked by Mrs. Pilkington where she had gained this prodigious knowledge, she answered, that "she had received some little instruction from the minister of the parish, when she could spare time from her needle-work, to which she was closely kept by her mother." Mr. Pilkington adds, that "she wrote elegantly both in verse and prose; that her turn was chiefly to philosophical or divine subjects; that her piety was not inferior to her learning; and that some of the most delightful hours she herself had ever passed, were in the conversation of this female philosopher."

**GUY (THOMAS)** founder of Guy's Hospital, was the son of Thomas Guy, lighterman and coal-dealer in Horsley-down, Southwark. He was put apprentice, in 1660, to a bookseller in the porch of Mercer's-chapel, and set up trade with a stock of about 200*l.* in the house that forms the angle between Cornhill and Lombard-street. The English Bibles being at that time very badly printed, Mr. Guy engaged with others in a scheme for printing them in Holland and importing them; but this being put a stop to, he contracted with the university of Oxford for their privilege of printing them, and carried on a great bible trade for many years to considerable advantage. Thus he began to accumulate money, and his gains rested in his hands; for being a single man, and very penurious, his expences could not be great when it was his custom to dine on his shop-counter with no other table-covering than an old newspaper: he was moreover as little scrupulous about the stile of his apparel. The bulk of his fortune however was acquired by purchasing seamen's tickets during queen Anne's wars, and by South-sea stock in the memorable year 1720. To shew what great events spring from trivial causes, it may be observed that the public owe the dedication of the greatest part of his immense fortune to charitable purposes, to the indiscreet officiousness of his maid-servant in interfering with the mending of the pavement before the door. Guy had agreed to marry her, and preparatory to his nuptials had ordered the pavement before the

door, which was in a neglected state, to be mended, as far as to a particular stone which he pointed out. The maid, while her master was out, innocently looking on the paviours at work, saw a broken place that they had not repaired, and mentioned it to them: but they told her that Mr. Guy had directed them not to go so far. "Well, says she, do you mend it, tell him I bid you, and I know he will not be angry." It happened however that the poor girl presumed too much on her influence over her careful lover, with whom a few extraordinary shillings expence turned the scale totally against her; the men obeyed, Guy was enraged to find his orders exceeded, his matrimonial scheme was renounced, and he built hospitals in his old age. In the year 1707 he built and furnished three wards on the north side of the outer-court of St. Thomas's hospital in Southwark, and gave 100*l.* to it annually for eleven years preceding the erection of his own hospital; and some time before his death erected the stately iron gate, with the large houses on each side, at the expence of about 3000*l.* He was seventy-six years of age when he formed the design of building the hospital contiguous to St. Thomas's, which bears his name, and lived to see it roofed in; dying in the year 1724. The charge of erecting this vast pile amounted to 18,793*l.* and he left 219,499*l.* to endow it; a much larger sum than had ever been dedicated to charitable uses in this kingdom by any one man. He erected an almshouse with a library at Tamworth in Staffordshire, (the place of his mother's nativity, and for which he was representative in parliament) for fourteen poor men and women; and for their pensions, as well as for the putting out poor children apprentices, bequeathed 125*l.* a year. Lastly, he bequeathed 1000*l.* to all who could prove themselves in any degree related to him.

*NOORTHOUCK'S Historical and Classical Dictionary.*

**HALE** (Sir MATTHEW) lord chief justice of the King's-Bench in the reign of Charles II. was born at Alderly in Gloucestershire, on the first of November, 1609; being the son of Robert Hale, a barrister of Lincoln's-Inn. In 1626 he was admitted of Magdalen-hall in Oxford, where he studied for some time with uncommon diligence; but was afterwards diverted from his studies by the levities of youth, and resolved to engage in a military life. From this resolution, however, he was dissuaded by Mr. serjeant Glanvill, by whose advice he applied to the study of the law, and entered himself of Lincoln's-Inn in 1629. He was called to the bar some time before the civil wars broke out, and, after they did break out, behaved in such a manner as to gain the esteem of both parties. He was one of the counsel to the earl of Strafford, archbishop Laud, and king Charles himself; as also to the duke of Hamilton, the earl of Holland, lord Capel, and lord Craven. After the king's death, he took the oath called the Engagement, and in 1653-4 was made one of the justices of the Common-Pleas, in which station he acted with great integrity and courage. In 1658-9 he was chosen burgess for the university of Oxford; and, in the parliament which recalled king Charles II. was elected one of the representatives for the county of Gloucester. Soon after the restoration of that monarch, he was appointed chief baron of the Exchequer; but, in order to avoid the honour of knighthood, which was usually conferred upon persons promoted to that office, he, for a considerable time, declined all opportunities of waiting on his majesty. The lord chancellor Clarendon observing this circumstance, sent for him one day upon business, when the king was at his house, and, on his coming, said to his majesty, "There is your modest chief baron;" upon which he was unexpectedly knighted. On the 18th of May, 1671, he was made lord chief justice of the

the



the King's-Bench, which post he held about four years and a half, when, his health declining, he prudently resigned it. He died on the 25th of December, 1676. aged sixty-seven, and was interred in the church-yard of Alderly. He wrote, 1. An Essay on the Gravitation and Non-Gravitation of fluid Bodies: 2. Observations touching the Torricellian Experiment: 3. Contemplations moral and divine: 4. The primitive Origination of Mankind considered and explained according to the Light of Nature: 5. Pleas of the Crown; or, a methodical Summary of the principal matters relating to that subject. 6. The Original Institution, Power, and Jurisdiction of Parliaments; and several other works.

The Rev. Mr. Granger observes, that "this excellent person, whose learning in the law was scarce equalled, and never exceeded, was, in many respects, one of the most perfect characters of his age. Nor was his knowledge limited to his own profession: he was far from inconsiderable as a philosopher and divine. He was as good and amiable in his private, as he was great and venerable in his public capacity. His decisions upon the bench were frequently a learned lecture on the point of law; and such was his reputation for integrity, that the interested parties were generally satisfied with them, though they happened to be against themselves. No man more abhorred the chicane of lawyers, or more discountenanced the evil arts of pleading. He was so very conscientious, that the jealousy of being misled by his affections made him perhaps rather partial to that side to which he was least inclined. Though he was a man of true humility, he was not insensible of that honest praise which was bestowed on him by the general voice of mankind, and which must have been attended with that *self-applause* which is the natural result of good and worthy actions. This pride, which deserves to be called by a softer name, was a very different thing from vanity. He is therefore very unjustly represented as a vain person by Mr. Roger North, who, by endeavouring to degrade an established character, has only degraded his own."

HALES (JOHN) usually styled the Ever-Memorable, was born at Bath in Somersetshire, in the year 1584. At thirteen years of age he was sent to Corpus-Christi-college, Oxford; and in 1605, by the interest of Sir Henry Savile, was chosen fellow of Merton-college. On account of his uncommon skill in the Greek tongue, he was not only appointed to read the Greek lecture in his college, but was also in 1612 made Greek professor to the university. The year following he was admitted a fellow of Eton-college, being then in holy orders. In 1618 he accompanied Sir Dudley Carleton, king James's ambassador to the states of Holland, in quality of his chaplain; by which means he had an opportunity of being present at the synod of Dort, of whose transactions he gave Sir Dudley an account in a series of letters, which were afterwards published. In his younger years he was attached to the doctrines of Calvin; but hearing Episcopius speak in the above-mentioned synod, he changed his sentiments, and became an Arminian. A tract which he wrote at the desire of his friend Mr. Chillingworth, concerning schism and schismatics, exposed him to the displeasure of archbishop Laud, who sent for him to Lambeth and expostulated with him on the subject; but, after some conversation, the archbishop was perfectly reconciled to him. In 1639 Mr. Hales was preferred to a canonry of Windsor, of which however, he was deprived upon the commencement of the civil war; and refusing to take the engagement, he was in 1649 ejected from his fellowship of Eton-college. He passed the remainder of his life in privacy and retirement, in the house of a widow at Eton, whose husband

had been his servant. Here he was reduced to very narrow circumstances, and obliged to dispose of his valuable library at a low price, in order to procure subsistence. He died on the 19th of May, 1656, in the seventy-second year of his age.

“ Mr Hales (says Dr. John Pearson, bishop of Chester) was a man of as great sharpness, quickness, and subtilty of wit, as ever this or perhaps any nation bred. His industry did strive, if it were possible, to equal the largeness of his capacity, whereby he became as great a master of polite, various, and universal learning, as ever yet conversed with books. Proportionate to his reading was his meditation, which furnished him with a judgment beyond the vulgar reach of man, built upon unordinary notions, raised out of strange observations and comprehensive thoughts within himself. So that he really was a most prodigious example of an acute and piercing wit, of a vast and illimited knowledge, of a severe and profound judgment. Although this may seem, as in itself it truly is, a grand elogium, yet I cannot esteem him less in any thing which belongs to good men, than in those intellectual perfections; and had he never understand a letter, he had other ornaments sufficient to endear him. For he was of a nature, as we ordinarily speak, so kind, so sweet, so courting all mankind, of an affability so prompt, so ready to receive all conditions of men, that I conceive it near as easy a task to become so knowing, as so obliging. As a christian, none was ever more acquainted with the nature of the gospel, because none more studious of the knowledge of it, or more curious in the search, which being strengthened by those great advantages before-mentioned, could not prove otherwise than highly effectual. He was not only most truly and strictly just in his secular transactions, most exemplarily meek and humble notwithstanding his perfections, but beyond all example charitable.”

In 1659 there came out a collection of Mr. Hales's works, under the title of *Golden Remains*; and some years after appeared another collection entitled, *Several Tracts* by the ever-memorable Mr. John Hales.

HALES (STEPHEN) D. D. a celebrated divine and philosopher, was the son of Thomas Hales, Esq. of Becksbourn in Kent, and was born there on the 7th of September, 1677. In 1696 he was entered a pensioner at Bennet college, Cambridge, and was admitted a fellow in 1703. He early discovered the bent of his genius to natural philosophy. His first study was botany, in which he took infinite pains. He next applied to the study of anatomy in animal life, and invented a curious representation of the lungs in lead. He also made, when very young, a considerable progress in chemistry. But what rendered him most remarkable at the university, was the invention of a machine in brass to demonstrate the motion of the planets.

Having taken his degrees in divinity, and entered into holy orders, he was appointed curate of Teddington in Middlesex. In 1718 he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society; and about the same time was inducted into the living of Porlock in the county of Somerset. In 1741 he first published his most useful invention of Ventilators, which he continued to improve during the rest of his life. About six or seven years after, one of them was put up in the prison of the Savoy; and though between fifty and a hundred persons had died every year of the jail distemper in that place, four persons only died in two years after his machine was erected, though the number of prisoners frequently exceeded two hundred. The use of ventilators was afterwards introduced into the king's ships, and other places; and in the last war, after long solicitations, he procured an order from the French king to erect them



them in the prisons where the English were confined. In short, it would be almost endless to enumerate this great philosopher's various researches into nature, and all the schemes he published for the benefit of mankind; most of which are to be found in the transactions of the Royal Society, and discover his great knowledge of the secrets of nature. He spent the latter part of his life chiefly at Teddington, where he was honoured with the company of some of the greatest persons in the nation; whom, without any of the fashionable modes of polite breeding, he received and visited with patriarchal simplicity; and among those who honoured him with their particular esteem, was the late prince of Wales, his present majesty's father, who often took a pleasure in surprising him in his laboratory. After the death of that amiable prince, in 1751, the princess's household was no sooner settled, than he was appointed her almoner, and did credit to her choice. About two years after, he was elected a member of the Academy of Sciences at Paris. His own merit, and the interest of his friends, might easily have procured him some higher preferment in the church; but he studiously declined all further promotion, and devoted his time to the prosecution of his studies. Blest with serenity of mind, and an excellent constitution, he attained the age of eighty-three, and, after a short illness, died at Teddington on the 4th of January, 1761. A monument was afterwards erected to his memory in Westminster-abbey, by her royal highness the princess dowager of Wales.

HALLEY (EDMUND) a most eminent mathematician and astronomer, was born in the parish of St. Leonard Shoreditch, on the 29th of October, 1656, and instructed in grammar-learning at St. Paul's school. From thence, in the year 1673, he removed to Queen's college, Oxford, where he applied with great assiduity and success to practical and geometrical astronomy. In November 1676, he embarked for the island of St. Helena, in order to complete the catalogue of fixed stars by the addition of those that lie near the south pole; and having delineated a planisphere, in which he laid them all down in their exact places, he returned to England in 1678. King Charles II. to whom this planisphere was presented, gave Mr. Halley a letter of mandamus to the university of Oxford for the degree of master of arts; and in the same year he was chosen fellow of the Royal Society. In 1680 he set out on his travels, accompanied by his friend Mr. Robert Nelson, author of the *Companion for the Feasts and Fasts*. In 1683 he published his *Theory of the Variation of the Magnetical Compass*, in which he supposes the whole globe of the earth to be one great magnet, with four magnetical poles or points of attraction; but afterwards, thinking that this theory was liable to great exceptions, he procured an application to be made to king William, who appointed him commander of the *Paramour* pink, with orders to seek by observations the discovery of the rule of variations, and to lay down the longitude and latitude of his majesty's settlements in America. He set out on this attempt the 24th of November, 1698, but having crossed the line, his men grew sickly, and his lieutenant mutinying, he returned home in June, 1699, and having got the lieutenant tried and cashiered, set sail a second time in September following, with the same ship, and another of less bulk, of which he had also the command. He now traversed the vast Atlantic ocean from one hemisphere to the other, as far as the ice would permit him to go; and having made his observations at St. Helena, Brasil, Cape Verd, Barbadoes, the Madairas, the Canaries, the coast of Barbary, and many other latitudes, arrived in England in September, 1700, and the next year published a general chart, shew-

ing at one view the variation of the compass in all those places. Captain Halley, (as he was now called) had been at home little more than half a year, when he was sent by the king to observe the course of the tides, with the longitude and latitude of the principal head-lands in the British channel. This task he performed with his usual expedition and accuracy; and soon after his return he published a large map of that channel.

In 1703 Mr. Halley was appointed Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford, in the room of Dr. Wallis, and had the degree of doctor of laws conferred upon him by that university. In 1713 he was made secretary of the Royal Society; and in 1720 succeeded Mr. Flamsteed in the post of king's astronomer, upon which he the next year resigned his place of secretary. Soon after the accession of his late majesty, he obtained, by the interest of queen Caroline, a grant of the half-pay of a captain in the navy, as he had formerly served the crown in that capacity. In August 1729, he was chosen a member of the Academy of Sciences at Paris. He expired without a groan on the 14th of January, 1741-2, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, and was interred at a place near Greenwich. Most of his writings were published in the Philosophical Transactions, of which, for several years, they were the chief ornament. Our astronomer was intimately acquainted with the celebrated Sir Isaac Newton, from whom he received, and to whom he communicated, many useful hints; and the publication of whose Principia he superintended.

HAMDEN, or HAMPDEN (JOHN) Esq. of Hamden in the county of Bucks, received the honourable appellation of patriot Hamden, for his spirited defence of the laws and liberties of his country, in opposition to the illegal and oppressive tax of ship-money. He was descended from one of the most ancient families in Buckinghamshire, and was born at London in the year 1594. In 1609 he was sent to Magdalen college, Oxford, whence he removed to the inns of court, where he made a considerable progress in the study of the law. After he had passed his thirtieth year, he was chosen to represent his county in parliament; and in 1636 became universally known by his refusal to pay ship-money, as an illegal imposition; for which he was prosecuted in the exchequer. This important cause was solemnly argued in that court before all the judges, who, after several hearings, decreed that Mr. Hamden should pay the tax. From this time he soon grew one of the most popular men in the nation, and a principal director of the anti-ministerial party in the house of commons. At the commencement of the long parliament, "the eyes of all men (says lord Clarendon) were fixed upon him, as their *pater patriæ*, and the pilot that must steer the vessel through the tempests and rocks which threatened it; his reputation of honesty was universal, and his affections seemed so publicly guided, that no corrupt or private ends could bias them." On the 3d of January, 1641-2, the king sent his attorney-general to accuse of high treason the lord Kimbolton, Mr. Hamden, and four other members of the house of commons, and went the next day to that house to seize them; but they had previously retired; and Mr. Hamden afterwards made a speech in the house to acquit himself of the charge. Upon the breaking out of the civil wars, in 1642, he took the command of a regiment of foot under the earl of Essex, and gave proofs of uncommon bravery and military skill. But he received a mortal wound in an engagement with prince Rupert, in Chalgrave-field, Oxfordshire, and died on the 24th of June, 1643, six days after the battle.



His character is thus delineated by the earl of Clarendon: "He was a man of much greater cunning, and it may be of the most discerning spirit, and of the greatest address and insinuation to bring any thing to pass which he desired, of any man of that time, and who laid the design deepest.—He was not a man of many words, and rarely began the discourse, or made the first entrance upon any business that was assumed, but was a very weighty speaker; and after he had heard a full debate, and observed how the house was like to be inclined, took up the argument, and shortly, and clearly, and craftily, so stated it, that he commonly conducted it to the conclusion he desired. He was of that rare affability and temper in debate, and of that seeming humility and submission of judgment, as if he brought no opinion of his own with him, but a desire of information and instruction: yet he had so subtle a way of interrogating, and, under the notion of doubts, insinuating his objections, that he infused his own opinions into those from whom he pretended to learn and receive them. And even with them who were able to preserve themselves from his insinuations, and discerned those opinions to be fixed in him, with which they could not comply, he always left the character of an ingenious and conscientious person. He was indeed a very wise man, and of great parts, and possessed with the most absolute spirit of popularity, and the most absolute faculties to govern the people of any man I ever knew. For the first year of the parliament, he seemed rather to moderate and soften the violent and distempered humours, than to inflame them. But wise and dispassioned men plainly discerned, that that moderation proceeded from prudence, and observation that the season was not ripe, rather than that he approved of the moderation; and that he begot many opinions and motions, the education whereof he committed to other men; so far disguising his own designs, that he seemed seldom to wish more than was concluded. And in many gross conclusions, which would hereafter contribute to designs not yet set on foot, when he found them sufficiently backed by a majority of voices, he would withdraw himself before the question, that he might seem not to consent to so much visible unreasonableness; which produced as great a doubt in some, as it did approbation in others, of his integrity.—After he was among those members accused by the king of high-treason, he was much altered, his nature and carriage seeming much fiercer than it did before; and without question, when he first drew his sword, he threw away the scabbard.—He was very temperate in diet, and a supreme governor over all his passions and affections; and had thereby a great power over other men's. He was of an industry and vigilance not to be tired out, or wearied by the most laborious; and of parts not to be imposed upon by the most subtle and sharp; and of a personal courage equal to his best parts: so that he was an enemy not to be wished, wherever he might have been made a friend; and as much to be apprehended where he was so, as any man could deserve to be. And therefore his death was no less pleasing to the one party, than it was consoled by the other. In a word, what was said of Cinna, might well be applied to him; he had a head to contrive, a tongue to persuade, and a hand to execute, any mischief."

The ingenious author of the Seasons, speaking of the great men that Britain has produced, thus celebrates our patriot:

"A Hamden too is thine, illustrious land,  
"Wise, strenuous, firm, of unsubmitting soul,

"Who

“ Who stem’d the torrent of a downward age,  
 “ To slavery prone, and bade thee rise again,  
 “ In all thy native pomp of freedom bold.”

HANMER (Sir THOMAS) the son of William Hanmer, Esq. succeeded to the title and estate of his uncle Sir John Hanmer, of Hanmer in Shropshire, bart. He had his education at Oxford, where he was much esteemed for the sweetness of his manners, and his perfect acquaintance with the liberal arts; and he always retained the warmest gratitude and affection for that university. When he arrived at years of maturity, he was chosen burgess for the county of Suffolk; and he sat in parliament near thirty years, either as a representative for that county or for Flintshire, or for the borough of Thetford. In this venerable assembly he was soon distinguished, and his powerful elocution and unbiassed integrity drew the attention of all parties. In the year 1713 he was unanimously elected speaker of the house of commons; which office he discharged with becoming dignity, and declined all further honours and emoluments. At length withdrawing himself from public business, he spent the remainder of his life in an honourable retirement. In this retreat he prepared an elegant and correct edition of the dramatic works of Shakespeare, of which he made a present to the university of Oxford, where it was printed in the year 1744, with masterly engravings by Gravelot, at the expence of Sir Thomas. This worthy man died at his seat in Suffolk, in 1746, and was interred in the parish church of Hanmer, where a monument was erected over his grave. He was twice married; first to Isabel, duchess dowager of Grafton, and in her own right countess of Arlington; secondly to Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Folkes, of Barton in the county of Suffolk. Esq.

HARLEY (ROBERT) earl of Oxford and earl Mortimer, and lord high treasurer in the reign of queen Anne, was the eldest son of Sir Edward Harley, and was born at London on the 5th of December, 1661. He was educated under the reverend Mr. Birch, at Shilton, near Burford, in Oxfordshire; which, though a private school, was remarkable for producing, at the same time, a lord high-treasurer, viz. lord Oxford; a lord-high-chancellor, viz. lord Harcourt; a lord-chief-justice of the common-pleas, viz. lord Trevor; and ten members of the house of commons; who were all contemporaries as well at school as in parliament. Here he laid the foundation of that extensive knowledge and learning which rendered him afterwards so conspicuous in the world.

At the Revolution, Sir Edward Harley, and this his eldest son, raised a troop of horse at their own expence; and, after the accession of king William and queen Mary, Mr. Harley was chosen member of parliament for Tregony in Cornwall, and afterwards served for the town of Radnor, till he was called up to the house of lords. In 1690 he was chosen by ballot one of the nine members of the house of commons who were commissioners for stating the public accounts; and also one of the arbitrators for uniting the two India companies. In 1694 the house of commons ordered Mr. Harley, on the 19th of November, to prepare and bring in a bill for the frequent meeting and calling of parliaments, which he accordingly did on the 22d, and it was received and agreed to by both houses without any alteration or amendment. On the 11th of February, 1701-2, he was chosen speaker of the house of commons; and that parliament being dissolved the same year by king William, and  
 a new



a new one called, he was again elected speaker on the 31st of December following, as he was in the first parliament called by queen Anne. On the 17th of April, 1704, he was sworn of her majesty's privy council; and, on the 18th of May following, made one of the principal secretaries of state. In 1706 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the treaty of union with Scotland, which took effect; and resigned his place of secretary in February, 1707-8. On the 10th of August, 1710, he was constituted one of the commissioners of the Treasury; also chancellor and under-treasurer of the Exchequer: and, having three days after been again sworn into the privy-council, he was, on the 8th of March following, in great danger of his life; the marquis of Guiscard, a French papist, then under the examination of a committee of the privy-council at Whitehall, stabbing him in the breast with a penknife, which he took up in the clerk's room, where he waited before he was examined. Guiscard, after a short scuffle, was seized, and being imprisoned in Newgate, died there on the 17th of the same month.

In consequence of this affair, an act of parliament was passed, making it felony, without benefit of clergy, to attempt the life of a privy counsellor in the execution of his office; and a clause was inserted to justify all persons, who, in assisting Mr. Harley and securing Guiscard, gave the latter any wound or bruise that occasioned his death. Both houses of parliament addressed the queen on this occasion, and expressed their great concern "at the most barbarous and villainous attempt made upon the person of Robert Harley, esq. chancellor of your majesty's exchequer, by the marquis of Guiscard, a French papist, at the time when he was under examination for treasonable practices, before a committee of your majesty's council. We cannot but be most deeply affected, to find such an instance of inveterate malice against one employed in your majesty's council, and so near your royal person; and we have reason to believe that his fidelity to your majesty, and zeal for your service, have drawn on him the hatred of all the abettors of popery and faction. We think it our duty, on this occasion, to assure your majesty, that we will effectually stand by and defend your majesty, and those who have the honour to be employed in your service, against all public and secret attempts of your enemies."

The wound Mr. Harley had received confined him for some weeks; but the house of commons being informed that it was almost healed, and that he would in a few days come abroad, they resolved to congratulate his escape and recovery; and accordingly, upon his next attending the house, which was on the 26th of April, the speaker addressed himself to him in a very respectful speech, to which Mr. Harley returned a respectful answer. In the year 1711, queen Anne, to reward his many eminent services, was pleased to advance him to the peerage of Great-Britain, by the title and titles of Baron Harley, of Wigmor in the county of Hereford, earl of Oxford, and earl Mortimer. We will transcribe the preamble of the letters patent, bearing date May, 11th, to shew the reader how prodigiously high Mr. Harley's credit stood with the people of England, as well as with the governing powers, at that time: "Whatever favour the equity of a prince can bestow on a gentleman descended from an illustrious and very ancient family, framed by nature for great things improved by education in all manner of learning for greater, exercised by long experience in business, versed in very different employments of the commonwealth, with extraordinary reputation, and not without danger; such has our truly and well beloved counsellor Robert Harley justly deserved of us; he being the only man who, by a full house of commons, was chosen speaker by three successive parliaments;

and, at the same time that he held the chair, was one of our principal secretaries of state; his capacity fitting him for the management of those two important offices, which, though they seemed to disagree in themselves, were easily reconciled by one who knew how, with equal weight and address, to temper and turn the minds of men; so wisely to defend the rights of the people, without derogating from the prerogative of the crown; and who was thoroughly acquainted how well monarchy could consist with liberty. Having run through these two employments at the same time, after some breathing-while he took care of our treasury, as chancellor of our exchequer; put a stop to the growing embezzlement of the public money, which was spreading far and wide, like a contagion; provided, for the settling a new trade to the South-Seas; and having, with wonderful sagacity, very lately, and in a very good time, retrieved the languishing condition of our exchequer, and thus restored public credit, merited the applause of the parliament, filled our citizens with joy, and us, for our interest is ever the same with that of our people, with no small satisfaction: for these reasons, we determine to confer on a gentleman, who has deserved so well of us, and of all our good subjects, those honours which were long since due to him and his family; being induced thereto by our own inclination, and the general voice of all Great Britain. Since therefore the two houses of parliament have declared, that the fidelity and affection he has expressed in our service, have exposed him to the hatred of wicked men, and the desperate rage of a villainous parricide; since they have congratulated his escape from such imminent dangers, and put us in mind, that he might not be preserved in vain; we willingly comply with their desires, and grant him, who comes so honourably recommended by the hearty votes of our parliament, a place among our peers, to whom, by the noble blood and long train of his ancestors, he is so nearly allied; and that, with all felicity, he take his title from the city where learning flourishes in so great a degree, himself the ornament of learning, and patron of learned men. Know," &c.

On the 29th of May, 1711, the queen appointed the earl of Oxford lord high-treasurer of Great-Britain; and in August the same year, at a general meeting of the South-Sea company, he was chosen their governor. On the 26th of October, 1712, he was elected a knight of the garter. July the 27th, 1714, he resigned his staff of lord-high-treasurer into the hands of the queen, who died on the 1st of August following. On the 10th of June, 1715, he was impeached by the house of commons of high-treason, and other high crimes and misdemeanours; and on the 16th of July, was committed to the Tower, where he suffered confinement till the 1st of July, 1717, and then, after a public trial, was acquitted by his peers. He died in the sixty-fourth year of his age, on the 21st of May, 1724, after having been twice married. Mr. Pope has celebrated his memory in the following lines:

" A soul supreme, in each hard instance try'd,  
 " Above all pain, all anger, and all pride;  
 " The rage of power, the blast of public breath,  
 " The lust of lucre, and the dread of death."

His lordship was not only an encourager of learning, but the greatest collector in his time of all curious books and manuscripts, especially those concerning the history of his own country. He was an enemy to the whigs and to the dissenters; his character is therefore represented very differently by different parties, and he is



is severely censured even by lord Bolingbroke, the associate of his politics and counsels. He wrote an Essay upon Public Credit, an Essay upon Loans; and a Vindication of the Rights of the Commons is said to have been written by him, though published under the name of Thomas Mackworth.

HARVEY (WILLIAM) M. D. an eminent physician, born of a good family at Folkstone in Kent, on the 2d of April, 1578. At ten years of age he was sent to a grammar-school at Canterbury; and in May, 1593, removed to Genvil and Caius college, Cambridge. Having spent five or six years in this university, he travelled abroad, and took the degree of doctor of physic at Padua. After his return to England, he was incorporated doctor of physic at Cambridge, and going to London, entered upon the practice of his profession there. In 1607 he was chosen a fellow of the college of physicians; and in 1615 was appointed lecturer of anatomy and chirurgery in that college. In the course of these lectures, he first opened his discovery of the circulation of the blood, which will render his name immortal. This he afterwards communicated more fully to the world in his "*Exercitatio Anatomica de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis*," published at Frankfort in 1627.

Dr. Harvey's discovery of the circulation was of the greatest importance to the whole art of physic. But no man who has attained great excellence, has ever escaped the attacks of envy. Discoveries and improvements in any art or science, have generally been viewed with a jealous eye by the bulk of the professors of those arts or sciences. And accordingly Harvey's discovery brought upon him many opponents of his own profession. Their several attempts to refute his book were indeed without success; but some of his antagonists seem to have been mean enough to endeavour to obstruct him in his private practice; for it appears, that Harvey complained to one of his friends, that he was much less frequently called upon to visit the sick, after he had published his book concerning the motion of the heart. His adversaries may be divided into two classes; by which he was attacked on different sides, and by very different arguments. Of these, the one party endeavoured to make it appear that his hypothesis was false; whilst the other admitted it to be well founded, but asserted that he was not the author of the discovery. One of the first who attacked Harvey's principles concerning the circulation, was *Æmilius Parisanus*, a physician of Venice; but he was opposed by Sir George Ent, of the college of physicians, in his "*Apologia pro Sanguinis Circulatione*." Those who endeavoured to deprive Harvey of the honour of this discovery, asserted that it was known to preceding writers. Vander Linden took great pains to prove that it was known to Hippocrates; others said it was known to Galen, others to Michael Servetus, and others to Columbus, an eminent anatomist; and Mr. Bayle afterwards affirmed, that it was known to Cæsalpinus. Passages were cited from these authors to prove this; but it has been shewn very clearly by Dr. Friend, in his History of Physic, as well as by others, that the passages quoted do by no means answer the purpose for which they are produced. The honour of discovering the circulation was also attributed to the famous Father Paul. This was occasioned by the following incident. The Venetian ambassador in England was presented by Dr. Harvey with his book on the circulation of the blood; which, on his return to Venice, he lent to Father Paul, who transcribed the most remarkable particulars out of it. These transcripts, after Father Paul's death, came into the hands of his executors, which induced several persons to imagine that he was the author of them, and gave rise to the report that he had discovered the circulation of the blood. But  
Dr.

Dr. Harvey received letters from F. Fulgentio, Father Paul's intimate friend, which set the affair in a clear light. Upon the whole, we may conclude with the words of Dr. Friend, "As this great discovery was entirely owing to our countryman, so he has explained it with all the clearness imaginable; and though much has been written upon that subject, I may venture to say, his own book is the shortest, the plainest, and the most convincing of any, as we may be satisfied, if we look into the many apologies written in defence of the circulation."

On the 3d of February, 1623, letters were granted by King James I. permitting Dr. Harvey to wait and attend on his Majesty in the same manner as the Physicians in ordinary did, with a promise that he should succeed to that office on the first vacancy. And he was afterwards appointed Physician to King Charles I. He adhered to that Prince upon the breaking out of the civil wars, and attended his Majesty at the battle of Edge-hill, and from thence to Oxford; and in 1642, he was incorporated Doctor of physic in that University. In 1645, by the King's influence, he was elected Warden of Merton-College; but upon the surrendering of Oxford the year after to the Parliament, he was obliged to quit that office; and retiring to London, he passed his time privately in the neighbourhood of that city. In 1651, he published his "*Exercitationes de generatione animalium: quibus accedunt quædam de partu de membranis ac humoribus uteri, et de conceptione.*" This is a curious and valuable Work, and would certainly have been more so, had not the civil wars occasioned the loss of some of his papers. For although he had permission from the Parliament to attend the King upon his Majesty's leaving Whitehall, yet his house in London was in his absence plundered of all the furniture; and his Adversaria, with a great number of anatomical observations, relating especially to the generation of insects, were carried off, and never afterwards recovered by him. This loss he greatly lamented.

Dr. Harvey had the happiness to live to see the doctrine of the circulation generally received. And, in 1652, a statue was erected to his honour by the College of Physicians. Two years after, he was chosen President of the College in his absence; and coming thither the day after, he acknowledged his great obligations to the electors for the honour they had done him, but declined accepting of the office, on account of his age and weakness. As he had no children, he made the College his heirs, and settled his paternal estate upon them in July following. He had three years before built them a room to assemble in, and a library; and, in 1656, he brought the deeds of his estate, and presented them to the College. He was then present at the first feast, instituted by himself, to be continued annually, together with a commemoration-speech in Latin, to be spoken on the 18th of October, in honour of the benefactors to the College. He died on the 3d of June, 1657, in the eightieth year of his age, and was carried to be interred at Hempstead, in the county of Essex\*, where a monument was erected to his memory. It has been reported, that Dr. Harvey before his death was deprived of his sight, and that he thereupon drank a glass of opium, and expired soon after: but this report appears to be entirely void of foundation.

Dr. Harvey was not only eminently learned in the sciences more immediately connected with his profession, but was also well versed in other branches of literature. He was well read in ancient and modern history; and when he was wearied

\* It is said in the *Biographia Britannica*, and in the *New and Gen. Biog. Dict.* that Harvey was buried at Hempstead in Hertfordshire; but this is a mistake.



with too close an attention to the study of nature, he would relax his mind by discoursing with his friends on political subjects, and the state of public affairs. He took great pleasure in reading some of the antient Poets, and especially Virgil, with whose works he was exceedingly delighted. He was laboriously studious, regular and virtuous in his life, and had a strong sense of religion. In his familiar conversation there was a mixture of gravity and cheerfulness; he expressed himself with great perspicuity, and with much grace and dignity; and was eminent for his great candour and moderation. He never endeavoured to detract from the merit of other men; but appeared always to think that the virtues of others were to be imitated, and not envied. And in the controversy which was occasioned by his discovery of the circulation, he seemed much more solicitous to discover truth, than to obtain fame. In the latter part of his life, he was greatly afflicted with the gout. He married the daughter of Lancelot Browne, Doctor of physic, but had no children by her.

An elegant and correct Edition of Dr. Harvey's Works, in one Volume, Quarto, was published by the College of Physicians at London, in 1766, with a Life of him in Latin prefixed.

HAWKINS (Sir JOHN) one of the most renowned seamen of his time, was born at Plymouth about the year 1520. He was second son to William Hawkins, Esq; an eminent sea-Commander. He was from his youth addicted to navigation, and the study of the mathematics; and began very early to put his knowledge in practice, by making several voyages to Spain, Portugal, and the Canaries, which were in those days extraordinary undertakings, and must have given him more experience than almost any of his contemporaries. Of his first voyages we have no particular account; but it appears that he had early acquired a great reputation, and was employed by queen Elizabeth as an Officer at sea, when some of those who were afterwards her chief Commanders were but boys, who learned from him the skill by which they arose to eminence.

In the spring of the year 1562, he formed the design of his famous voyage, which was advantageous to himself, and most of his proprietors; but much more so in its consequences to his country. In several trips that he made to the Canaries, where by his generosity and humanity, we are told, he had made himself much beloved, he acquired a knowledge of the slave-trade, and of the very great profit obtained by the sale of Negroes in the West-Indies. After due consideration, therefore, he resolved to attempt somewhat in this way, and to raise a subscription among his friends, for opening a new trade, first to Guinea, for slaves, and then to Hispaniola, St. John de Porto Rico, and other Spanish Islands, for sugars, hides, silver, &c. Upon his representation of the affair, Sir Lionel Ducker, and some others, readily joined in the undertaking. At their expence a little fleet was prepared, composed of the following ships. The Solomon, of the burthen of one hundred and twenty tons, in which Mr. Hawkins himself sailed; the Swallow, of one hundred tons, commanded by Captain Thomas Hampton; and a bark of forty tons, called the Jonas; on board of all which there were about one hundred men. With this Squadron he sailed from the coast of England, in the month of October, 1562; and, in his course, first touched at Teneriffe, and thence sailed to the coast of Guinea; where having by force or purchase acquired three hundred Negroe slaves, he sailed directly to Hispaniola, and making there a large profit, he returned safe to England in the month of September, 1563.\*

The next year Mr. Hawkins made another voyage with a greater force, himself being in the *Jefus of Lubeck*, a ship of seven hundred tons, accompanied by the *Solomon*, and two barks, the *Tyger* and the *Swallow*. He sailed from Plymouth the 18th of October, 1564, and proceeded to the coast of Guinea, where he made himself master of a considerable number of Negroes, with which he sailed for the West-Indies. He arrived at the Island of Dominica on the 9th of March, 1565, and on the 16th he came to the Island of Margarita, where he was kindly entertained by the Alcaide, who furnished him with bullocks and sheep; but the Governor not only refused him the liberty of trafficking there, and deprived him of a pilot whom he had actually hired, but sent a caravel to inform the Governor of St. Domingo of his arrival, who thereupon sent orders to the Spaniards all along the coasts, to have no dealings with the English.

Mr. Hawkins finding there would be no traffic for him here, set sail again on the 20th of the same month, and came on the 22d to a place on the continent called Santa Fe, where he found excellent watering, and other refreshments. From hence he departed on the 28th; and the next day passed between the continent and the Island of Tortuga. He kept along the coast till the 3d of April, when he came to a town called Burboroata. Here he was obliged to ride at anchor, and waited fourteen days for liberty to traffic; and when he had obtained it, it was clogged with an article of such extravagant duty to the king of Spain, as would have more than eaten up all his profit. Hawkins, therefore, finding that nothing was to be done by fair means, landed an hundred men, well armed, and marched directly up to the town. By this kind of logic he soon brought the Spaniards to reason; so that they thereupon suffered him to traffic peaceably upon paying a moderate duty.

Having finished his commerce here, he set sail again on the 4th of May, and on the 6th came to the Island of Curacoa, where he trafficked advantageously for hides, and had what provisions he pleased, of bullocks, sheep, and lambs, paying for the hides only. On the 19th, he came to Rio de la Hacha, where the king of Spain's Treasurer refused, to whom he applied for liberty to trade there. But he met with the same difficulty he had found at Burboroata, till he made use of the same method of bringing the Spaniards to reason; and accordingly marching an hundred men, compleatly armed, towards the town, he obtained whatever he required\*. And having trafficked much to his advantage, he came home through the Gulph of Florida, arriving at Padstow in Cornwall on the 20th of September, 1565; having lost, notwithstanding many unfavourable accidents, and frequent skirmishes, no more than twenty persons in the whole voyage, and bringing with him a large cargo of very rich commodities.

In the beginning of the year 1567, Mr. Hawkins sailed to the relief of the French Protestants in Rochelle. And at his return from France, while he waited the Queen's orders with his Squadron at Catwater, the Spanish fleet of near fifty sail, bound to Flanders, passed between the Island and the Main, without lowering their top-sails, or taking in their flags, upon which Captain Hawkins ordered a shot to be made at the Admiral's flag; but that not having the desired effect, he directed a second, which pierced it quite through; and upon this the Spaniards took in both top-sails and flags, and came to an anchor. The Admiral then sent one of his principal Officers in a boat, to expostulate the matter, and to know the reason of such procedure. Captain Hawkins would not let him come aboard, or so much

\* Lediard's Naval History, Vol. I. P. 143.



as receive his message in person; but upon its being reported to him by an Officer, he sent him word by the same person to tell his Admiral, that as he had entered the Queen's port, and neglected to pay that reverence which was due to her Majesty, more especially as her ships were there, and having so numerous a fleet, it could not but create a suspicion of some ill design; for which cause he required him to depart the port in twelve hours, upon pain of being considered and treated as an enemy. The Spanish Admiral having received this message, came in the same boat, and desired to speak with the English Commander; which was at first refused, but upon his pressing it a second time, was admitted. When they met, the Spaniard asked Captain Hawkins, if there was war between Spain and England? he answered, No; but that it was not impossible that this proceeding might be thought sufficient cause for a war; that he meant to dispatch an express immediately to the Queen and Council, with an account of what had passed, and that in the mean time he might depart. The Spanish Admiral at first pretended, that he could not comprehend wherein he had given offence; but Hawkins brought him to an acknowledgment, that he had done wrong, in not paying a proper respect to the English flag; and he offered to pay any penalty, and desired that no dispute between them might injure that harmony which subsisted between their princes. Hawkins, after a little difficulty, agreed to pass things over; and he and the Spanish Admiral, like good friends, feasted one another both on board and on shore. After which, as soon as the wind was fair, the Spanish fleet proceeded for the coast of Flanders.

The same year, 1567, Mr. Hawkins undertook a third voyage to Guinea and the West-Indies. He went himself in the same ship in which he had sailed in the former voyage, viz. the *Jesus of Lubeck*, accompanied by the *Minion*, and four other ships, one of which was commanded by Captain Francis Drake. He sailed from Plymouth on the 2d of October. At first he met with such storms, that he had thoughts of returning home; but the weather growing better, and the wind coming fair, he continued his course to the Canaries, and from thence to the coast of Guinea; where he procured about five hundred Negro slaves, with whom he proceeded to Spanish America. But when he came to Rio de la Hacha, the Governor refused to trade; upon which Hawkins landed, and made himself master of the town. But in this, Dr. Campbell observes, there seems to have been some collusion; for after this they traded together in a friendly manner, till most of the Negroes were sold.

Mr. Hawkins then sailed to Carthagena, where he disposed of the rest of his slaves; but in returning home, being surprized by storms on the coast of Florida, he was forced to steer for the port of St. John de Ulloa, in the bottom of the bay of Mexico. He entered the port on the 16th of September, 1568, when the Spaniards came on board, supposing him to have come from Spain, and were exceedingly terrified when they discovered their mistake. Mr. Hawkins, however, treated them very civilly, assuring them, that all he came for was provisions; neither did he attack twelve merchant ships that were in the port, the cargoes of which were worth two hundred thousand pounds; but contented himself with seizing two persons of distinction, whom he kept as hostages while an express was sent to Mexico, with an account of his demands. The next day the Spanish fleet appeared in sight, which gave Captain Hawkins great uneasiness; for, if he kept them out, he was sensible they must be lost with all they had on board, which amounted to near two millions sterling; an act which, considering there was no war declared against Spain, he was afraid Queen Elizabeth would never pardon. On  
the

the other hand, he had great reason to suspect, that as the port was narrow, and and the town pretty populous, the Spaniards would not fail, if once they were suffered to come in, to attempt some treachery. However, at length he determined to admit the fleet, provided the new Vice-Roy of Mexico, who was on board of it, would agree that the English should have provisions for their money, that hostages should be given on both sides, and that the Island, with eleven pieces of brass cannon therein, should be yielded to his crew while they staid. At these demands the Vice-Roy at first seemed displeased; but he soon after yielded to them, and at a personal conference with Mr. Hawkins, solemnly promised to perform them.

All things being settled, the Spanish fleet entered the port; and two days were employed to range the ships of each nation by themselves, the officers and sailors on both sides professing great friendship. But the Spaniards intended nothing less than treachery; for they had by this time mustered a thousand men on land, and designed on a certain day to attack the English on every side. On the day appointed, in the morning, the English perceived the Spaniards shifting their weapons from ship to ship, and pointing their ordnance towards them. They likewise observed greater numbers of men passing to and fro, than the business on board the ships required. These, with other circumstances, affording room for suspicion, Captain Hawkins sent to the Vice-Roy to know the meaning of such motions; whereupon the Vice-Roy sent orders to have every thing removed that might give the English umbrage, with a promise that he would be their defence against any villainous attempts of the Spaniards. However, Hawkins was not satisfied with this answer, because he suspected that a great number of men were hidden in a ship of nine hundred tons, which was moored next the *Minion*; he therefore sent the Master of the *Jesus*, who understood Spanish, to know of the Vice-Roy whether it was so or not. Upon which the Vice-Roy, finding he could no longer conceal his mean and villainous design, detained the Master, and causing the trumpet to be sounded, the Spaniards at the signal fell upon the English on all sides.

Mr. Hawkins was at dinner at the time when the trumpet sounded, and Don Augustine de Villa Nueva with him, a Spaniard whom he had treated with much kindness and respect, but who had notwithstanding undertaken to dispatch him on the signal that was now given; and had for that purpose a dagger in his sleeve, which was perceived before he could lay his hand upon it, by one John Chamberlayn, at the very instant that the trumpet sounded. Upon which Captain Hawkins ordered him to be carried prisoner into the steward's room; and then mounting upon deck, he saw the Spaniards issue out of their hulk, and board the *Minion* which lay close to them. He immediately cried out, "God and St. George fall upon those traitors, and rescue the *Minion*: I trust in God the day shall be our's." And his men directly leaped out of the *Jesus* into the *Minion*, drove out the Spaniards, and, by a shot which went through the Spanish Vice-Admiral, blew up three hundred of the enemy into the air. They also set the Spanish Admiral on fire, which continued burning half an hour. However, all the English who were on the Island were cut off, except three, who saved themselves by swimming; and the masts and rigging of the *Jesus* were mangled in such a manner by the ordnance on the Island, that there were no hopes of bringing her off. This being the case, they determined to place her for a shelter to the *Minion*, till night; and then, taking out of her what provisions and necessaries they could, to leave her behind. But presently after, perceiving two large ships, fired by the Spaniards, bearing down directly upon them, the men on board the *Minion*, in great consternation, with-



out the consent of either the captain or master, set sail and made off from the *Jesus* in such haste, that Mr. Hawkins had scarcely time to get on board her. And as to the men, most of them followed in a small boat; the rest being left to the mercy, or rather to the cruelty of the Spaniards.

This action continued from noon till night; in which space the Spaniards, besides their admiral and Vice-admiral both disabled, lost four ships that were sunk or burnt, and five hundred and forty men out of fifteen hundred; so that they gained little by their perfidy. Indeed, the *Minion* and the *Judith* were the only two English ships that escaped; and in the night, the *Judith*, which was a bark only of fifty tons, was separated from the *Minion*, on board of which was Captain Hawkins, and the best part of his men. In this distress, having little to eat, less water, in unknown seas, and many of his men wounded, he continued till the 8th of October, and then entered a creek in the bay of Mexico, in order to obtain some refreshment. This was near the mouth of the river Tampico, where his company dividing, upwards of an hundred of them desired to be put on shore; but the rest, who were about the same number, resolved at all events to endeavour to get home. Accordingly, on the 16th, they weighed and stood through the gulph of Florida, making the best of their way for Europe. In their passage, they were forced to put into Ponte Vedra, in Spain, from whence they sailed to Vigo, where they met with some English ships, which supplied them with necessaries; so that they set sail again on the 20th of January, 1569, and at length arrived in England. Thus ended this unfortunate expedition, which greatly impaired Mr. Hawkins's fortune; and concerning which, at the end of his own relation of it, he says, "If all the miseries and troublesome affairs of this sorrowful voyage should be perfectly and thoroughly written, there should need a painful man with his pen, and as great a time as he had that wrote the lives and deaths of the Martyrs."

In 1573 Mr. Hawkins was made treasurer of the navy; and in 1588 was appointed to serve under the lord high admiral against the Spanish armada; on which occasion he acted as rear-admiral, and had as large a share of the danger and honour of that day, as any man in the fleet; for which he deservedly received the honour of knighthood. In 1590 he was sent, in conjunction with Sir Martin Forbisher, each having a squadron of five men of war, to infest the coasts of Spain, and to intercept, if possible, the plate-fleet. At first, his catholic majesty thought of opposing these famous commanders, with a superior fleet of twenty sail, under the command of Don Alonzo de Bassan; but, upon more mature deliberation, he abandoned this design, directing his ships to keep close in port; and sent instructions into the Indies, that the fleet, instead of returning, should winter there. Sir John Hawkins, and his colleague, spent seven months in this station, without being able to perform any thing of consequence, or so much as taking a single ship. They afterwards attempted the island of Fayal, which had submitted the year before to the earl of Cumberland; but the citadel being re-fortified, and the inhabitants well supplied with artillery and ammunition, the English were obliged to retreat.

As the war with Spain still continued, and it was evident that nothing galled the enemy so much as the losses they met with in the West-Indies, a proposal was made to the queen by Sir John Hawkins, and Sir Francis Drake, the most experienced seamen in her kingdom, for undertaking a more effectual expedition into those parts, than had been hitherto made through the whole course of the war. They also offered to defray a great part of the expence themselves, and to engage their

friends to bear a considerable proportion of the rest. There were many motives that induced Sir John Hawkins, though then far advanced in years, to hazard his fortune, his reputation, and his person, in this dangerous service. Among these motives, this was not the least, that his son Richard was then a prisoner in the hands of the Spaniards; and there was some hope that in the course of such an enterprize an opportunity might offer of redeeming him. Queen Elizabeth readily agreed to this proposition, and furnished, on her part, a stout squadron of men of war; on board one of which, the *Garland*, Sir John Hawkins embarked. Their whole force consisted of twenty-seven ships, and about two thousand five hundred men. The fleet sailed from Plymouth on the 28th of August, 1595, in order to execute their grand design, of burning *Nombre de Dios*, marching from thence by land to Panama, and there seizing the treasure which they knew was arrived from Peru. A few days before their departure, the queen sent them advice that the plate-fleet was safely arrived in Spain, excepting only one galleon; which, having lost a mast, had been obliged to return to Porto Rico; the taking of this vessel she, therefore, recommended to them as a thing very practicable, and which could prove no great hindrance to their other design. When they were out at sea, the admirals differed, as is too frequently the case in conjunct expeditions. Sir John Hawkins was for executing immediately what the queen had commanded; whereas Sir Francis Drake, and Sir Thomas Baskerville, General of the land forces, were inclined to go first to the Canaries, in which they prevailed; but the attempt they made on the chief of the Canary Islands was unsuccessful; and then they sailed for Dominica, where they spent too much time in refreshing themselves, and setting up their pinnaces. In the mean time, the Spaniards had sent five frigates to bring away the galleon from Porto Rico, having exact intelligence of the design of the English admirals to attempt that place. On the 30th of October, Sir John Hawkins weighed from Dominica; and in the evening of the same day, the *Francis*, a bark of about thirty five tons, and the sternmost of Sir John's ships, fell in with the five Spanish frigates, and was taken. The ill success of this expedition threw Sir John into a fit of sickness; of which he died on the 21st of November, 1595, when he was in sight of the Island of Porto Rico.

Sir John Hawkins had naturally strong parts, (says Dr. Campbell) which he improved by a constant application. One of his greatest faults was the love of money, in which he exceeded all just bounds. But notwithstanding his imperfections, he was universally esteemed one of the ablest of his profession; of which there are no inconsiderable proofs, that he was a noted commander at sea forty eight years, and treasurer of the navy two and twenty. He had great personal courage, and presence of mind; and is said to have been very affable to his seamen, and much beloved by them. He and his brother William were owners at once of thirty good ships: and it was generally owned, that Sir John Hawkins was the author of more useful inventions, and introduced into the navy better regulations, than any officer who had commanded therein before his time.

**HAWKINS** (Sir **RICHARD**) son of the former, was born at Plymouth, and was early initiated in the sea service. In 1582, when he was but a young man, he had the command of a vessel that was employed in an expedition to the West-Indies; and on this occasion he displayed great courage and capacity. When his father went with Sir Martin Forbisher to the coasts of Spain, in 1593, he commanded her majesty's



jefty's ship the Crane, and was very active in pursuing the Spanish Squadron that was employed in carrying relief to their forces in Brittany, and in cruizing near the Azores. In 1593, having now received the honour of Knighthood, he fitted out two large ships, and a pinnace, at his own expence, and had the queen's commission to empower him to infest the Spaniards in South America. This expedition was unfortunate from his first setting out; and yet, notwithstanding a number of unfavourable accidents, he resolutely persisted in his design of passing the Streights of Magellan, and surrounding the globe, as Drake and Cavendish had done before him. One Captain Thralton, who had been very culpable in distressing Mr. Cavendish in his last voyage, was guilty of the like baseness towards Sir Richard Hawkins; for though he knew his pinnace was burnt, he deserted him at the river Plate and returned home, leaving Sir Richard to pursue his voyage through the Streights of Magellan with one ship only; which, with equal prudence and resolution, he performed in the spring of the year 1594. Sailing along the coast of Patagonia, in the latitude of forty-eight degrees, he gave names to several places, and bestowed on that whole country the title of Hawkins's Maiden-Land; because, as he says, it was discovered at his expence, and in the reign of a maiden queen. In the south-seas he took several prizes, one of which was of considerable value. On the coast of Peru, he was attacked by Don Bertrand de Castro, who who had with him a squadron of eight sail, and two thousand choice men on board; yet Hawkins found means to disengage himself, after he had done the Spaniards incredible damage. But staying too long in the south-seas, in order to gain more prizes, he was attacked a second time by Admiral De Castro, who was now stronger than before. Hawkins, however, defended himself gallantly for three days and three nights; and then most of his men being killed, his ship in a manner sinking under him, and himself having received six wounds, two of which were very dangerous, he was prevailed on to surrender upon honourable terms; namely, that himself, and all on board, should have a free passage to England as soon as possible.

Sir Richard Hawkins continued a long time prisoner in America, where he was treated with great humanity by admiral De Castro; but at length, by order of the court of Spain, he was sent thither instead of returning to England, and remained for several years a prisoner in Seville and Madrid. At length he was released, and returned to his native country, where he spent the latter part of his life in peace, leaving behind him a copious account of his voyage, and of the observations that he had made therein, to the time of his being taken by the Spaniards. He intended to have written a second part, but in this he was prevented by sudden death; for having some business which called him to attend the privy council, he was struck with an apoplexy in one of the outer rooms.

HERBERT (EDWARD) baron of Cherbury, a celebrated deistical writer, was descended from an ancient family, and born in 1581, at Montgomery-castle in Wales, the seat of his father, Richard Herbert, Esq. At the age of fourteen, he was entered a gentleman-commoner of University-College in Oxford; "where says (Mr. Wood) being put under the tuition of an eminent tutor, he laid the foundation of that admirable learning, of which he was afterwards a complete master." From thence he travelled into foreign countries, and returned home a very accomplished gentleman. After his return, he was made a Knight of the Bath by king James I: by whom he was also sent ambassador to France; where

where he staid a considerable time; but was recalled on account of a dispute between him and the constable de Luines. This affair is related in the following manner. Sir Edward Herbert, while he was in France, had private instructions from England to mediate a piece for the French protestants; and, in case of a refusal, to use certain menaces. Accordingly, being referred to de Luines, the constable and favourite, he delivered to him the message, reserving his threatenings till he saw how the matter was relished. De Luines had concealed behind the curtain a gentleman of the reformed religion, who, being an ear-witness of what passed, might relate to his friends what little expectations they ought to entertain of the king of England's intercession. De Luines behaved very imperiously, and demanded to know what our king had to do in the affair. Sir Edward replied, "It is not to you, to whom the king my master oweth an account of his actions; and for me it is enough that I obey him. In the mean time, I must maintain, that my master hath more reason to do what he doth, than you to ask why he doth it. Nevertheless, if you desire me in a gentle fashion, I shall acquaint you farther." Upon this de Luines bowing, said, "Very well." Sir Edward Herbert then observed, that it was not on this occasion only, that the king of Great-Britain had desired the peace and prosperity of France, but upon all other occasions, whenever any war was raised in that country; and this he said was his first reason. The second was, that when a peace was settled there, his majesty of France might be better disposed to assist the palatinate in the affairs of Germany. De Luines hereupon said, "We will have none of your advices." Sir Edward replied, that he took that for an answer, and was sorry only that the affection and good-will of the king his master was not sufficiently understood; and that since it was rejected in that manner, he could do no less than say, "That the king his master knew well enough what he had to do." De Luines answered, "We are not afraid of you." Sir Edward, smiling a little, replied, "If you had said you had not loved us, I should have believed you, and given you another answer. In the mean time, all that I will tell you more, is, that we know very well what we have to do." De Luines, upon this, rising from his chair, with a countenance and manner somewhat discomposed, said, "By God if you were not monsieur the ambassador, I know very well how I would use you." Sir Edward Herbert, rising also from his chair, said, that, "as he was the king of Great-Britain's ambassador, so he was also a gentleman; and that his sword, whereon he laid his hand, should give him satisfaction, if he had taken any offence." De Luines making no reply, the ambassador went on towards the door; and de Luines seeming to accompany him, Sir Edward told him, that "there was no occasion to use such ceremony after such language;" and so departed, expecting to hear farther from him. But no message was brought him from de Luines, and he had afterwards a more civil audience from the king at Cognac; however, the marshal of St. Geran told him, that he had offended the constable de Luines, and was not in a place of security there; to which Sir Edward replied, "that he thought himself to be in a place of security, wheresoever he had his sword by him." De Luines, resenting the affront, prevailed on his brother the duke of Chaunes to go as an ambassador extraordinary to king James; and this nobleman misrepresented the affair so much to the disadvantage of Sir Edward, that he was recalled; until the gentleman who had stood behind the curtain, out of a regard to truth and honour, related all the circumstances, so as to make it appear, that though de Luines gave the first affront, yet Sir Edward had kept himself within the bounds of his instructions, and behaved in a manner becoming an ambassador. He afterwards fell on his knees to king

James



James before the duke of Buckingham, requesting that a trumpeter, or an herald, might be sent to De Luines to tell him that he had made a false relation of the whole affair, and that Sir Edward Herbert would demand satisfaction of him sword in hand. The king answered, that he would take the matter into consideration; but De Luines died soon after, and Sir Edward was again sent ambassador to France.

In the year 1625, Sir Edward Herbert was advanced to the dignity of a baron of the kingdom of Ireland, by the title of lord Herbert of Castle-Island; and, in 1631, he was made an English peer, by the title of lord Herbert of Cherbury in Shropshire. After the breaking out of the civil war, he adhered to the parliament; and in 1644, "he had an allowance granted him for his livelihood, having been spoiled by the king's forces," as Whitlocke says; but, according to Wood, he "received satisfaction from the parliament for their causing Montgomery-castle to be demolished." He died at his house in Queen-street, London, on the 20th of August, 1648, and was buried in the chancel of St. Giles's in the Fields.

Lord Herbert was a very learned and ingenious nobleman, and was the author of several works; particularly, I. *The History of the Life and Reign of King Henry VIII.* This has been several times printed, and much applauded. Bishop Nicholson, in his *English Historical Library*, says, that Lord Herbert "acquitted himself in this history with the like reputation, as the lord chancellor Bacon gained by that of Henry VII. For in the public and martial part this honourable author has been admirably particular and exact, from the best records that were extant; though, as to the ecclesiastical, he seems to have looked upon it as a thing out of his province, and an undertaking more proper for men of another profession." II. *De Veritate.* This treatise lord Herbert first published at Paris in 1624, and again in 1633; and it was also re-printed at London in 1645, in 4to. It is a deistical performance, intended to shew the sufficiency of natural religion, and to make it appear that there was little occasion for any divine revelation. III. *De Religione Gentilium, errorumque apud eos causis.* The first part of this was printed at London in 1645; and that year lord Herbert sent the manuscript of it to Gerard John Vossius, as appears from a letter of his lordship's, and Vossius's answer. The whole of it was published at Amsterdam in 1663, in 4to. and afterwards re-printed there in 1700, 8vo. and an English translation of it was published at London in 1705. Dr. Leland observes, that the greater part of this work is taken up with an account of the heathen religion and ceremonies, which his lordship hath performed with abundance of learning, and hath intermixed many softening apologies for the Pagan superstition and idolatry. IV. *De Religione Laici.*

HERVEY (JAMES) a late-divine of exemplary virtue and piety, as well as ingenious writer, was born at Hardingstone in Northamptonshire, on the 26th of February, 1714. The first instructions he received came from his mother, who taught him to read; and under her tuition he continued till he was seven years of age, when he was sent to the grammar-school at Northampton. In 1731 he was entered of Lincoln-college, in the university of Oxford. Having entered into holy orders, he became curate to his father, who was then possessed of the living of Weston-Favell, near Northampton. He afterwards served as curate in some other parishes; and upon the death of his father, in 1752, succeeded to the livings of Weston-Favell and Collingtree. He was naturally of a delicate constitution, which he weakened still more by his constant application to his studies; and having been,

for some time, afflicted with a cramp and a hectic cough, he was seized with his last illness in October 1758, and expired on Christmas-day following in the forty-fifth year of his age. He wrote, 1. *Meditations and Contemplations* (containing, 1. *Meditations among the Tombs*; 2. *Reflections on a Flower-Garden*; 3. *A Discant on Creation*; 4. *Contemplations on the Night*; 5. *Contemplations on the Starry Heavens*; and, 6. *A Winter-Piece*;) 2. *Remarks on Lord Bolingbroke's Letters on the Study and Use of History*, so far as they relate to the History of the Old Testament; 3. *Theron and Aspasio*; or, a Series of Dialogues and Letters on the most important and interesting Subjects; in three volumes: 4. *Eleven Letters to the Rev. Mr. John Wesley*, containing an Answer to that Gentleman's *Remarks on Theron and Aspasio*: 5. *Sermons, Letters, &c.* In the younger part of his life he wrote some copies of verses, which shewed no contemptible genius for poetry; but these were suppressed by his own desire.

The character of this worthy man, both in his public and private capacity, was truly estimable. As a minister, he performed all the duties of his function with the greatest strictness. In the pulpit he was earnest and fervent, and shewed that he felt the efficacy of what he preached. Nor did he think it sufficient to preach on Sundays only, but set up a weekly lecture every Wednesday evening, at Weston-Favell church, which was very well attended. His zeal for the performance of his duty was, however, for some time before he died, much interrupted by the ill state of his health, which would not permit him personally to take due care even of the parish of Weston, where he resided; a circumstance that gave him inexpressible concern. In the exercise of his charity, he chose to clothe the poor rather than to give them money; and he would get some judicious person to buy linen, coarse cloth, stockings, shoes, &c. for them at the best hand. But when money would be really serviceable to a distressed family, he would give five or more guineas at a time, taking care that it should not be known whence the money came. He was particularly desirous of getting the advice of a physician for the sick poor, and was ever ready to procure them the best medicines. He would frequently request such physicians of his acquaintance in different parts of the kingdom, as he apprehended to be charitably disposed, to give their advice occasionally, when they passed through a town, to such poor creatures as the clergyman of the place, or some substantial inhabitant, should recommend as proper objects of compassion. He greatly disapproved of the clergy's attempting to prescribe medicines to their parishioners, as he thought it impossible for them to do it with the requisite judgment. "Let my brethren," he would say, "give them wine, bread, or beer, and get good spoon-meats made for them; but medicines are of too important a nature to be given indiscriminately." In any expence relating to himself, he was extremely frugal, that he might be the more liberal to others; and it was always his desire to die just even with the world, and to be, as he termed it, his own executor. His fund almost expired with his life; and what little remained, he desired might be given in warm clothing to the poor.

In point of learning Mr. Hervey was far from being deficient; he was master of the three learned languages, viz. Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and well read in the classics, as appears from his excellent writings.

**HILL (AARON)** an English-poet, was born in London, on the 10th of February, 1684-5, and educated at Westminster-school, which his narrow circumstances, occasioned by his father's mismanagement, obliged him to leave at fourteen years



years of age. Soon after, he formed a resolution of paying a visit to his relation lord Paget, ambassador at Constantinople, and accordingly embarked on the 2d of March, 1700. On his arrival in that city, the lord Paget received him with equal surprise and pleasure, being amazed that so young a lad should run the hazard of such a voyage to visit a relation whom he only knew by character. He immediately provided for him a very learned ecclesiastic in his own house as his tutor, and afterwards sent him under his tuition to travel, by which means he had an opportunity of seeing Egypt, Palestine, and great part of the East. He returned to England with lord Paget in 1703, and in this journey saw most of the courts of Europe. A few years after, he accompanied Sir William Wentworth in the tour of Europe. About the year 1709, he published his first poem, entitled *Camillus*, and being that year made master of the theatre in Drury-lane, wrote *Elfrid*, or the fair Inconstant, his first tragedy, which he began and completed in little more than a week. The next year he became master of the opera-house in the Hay market, and then produced *Rinaldo*, which met with great success, and was the first opera that Mr. Handel set to music after he came to England. But though Mr. Hill conducted both theatres to the satisfaction of the public, a misunderstanding between him and the lord chamberlain, induced him to give up the management of them.

Mr. Hill's genius was not confined to polite literature; he sought to enrich his country and himself by valuable discoveries; and, in 1715, undertook to make an oil, as sweet as that from olives, from beech nuts; but, though he obtained a patent for this scheme, it came to nothing. In 1728 he made a journey into the north of Scotland, having contracted with the York-Buildings company for several woods there of great extent, in order to furnish timber for the use of the navy. This affair was, however, attended with many difficulties; for when he had caused the trees to be chained together into floats, the ignorant Highlanders refused to venture themselves on them down the river Spey, till he first went himself to convince them that there was no danger. However, he found the rocks a great obstacle to his passage, whereupon he caused fires to be made on them when the river was low, and then water to be thrown upon them, by which means they were broken to pieces, and a free passage opened for the floats: nevertheless, this project, like the former, came to nothing.

Besides the poems abovementioned, Mr. Hill, among many others, wrote one called the *Northern Star*, upon the actions of czar Peter the Great, for which he was several years after complimented with a gold medal from the empress Catherine according to the czar's desire before his death. He likewise wrote the *Fatal Vision*, a tragedy; *Zara*; *Merope*; *Alzira*; the *Insolvent*, &c.

He died on the 8th of February, 1750, in the very minute of the earthquake, after enduring a twelvemonth's torment of body with great caltanness and resignation. His literary abilities may be judged from his works which are printed in four volumes 8vo. And as to his moral character, it was in every respect perfectly amiable.

HILL (Sir John) M. D. was originally bred an apothecary; but his marrying early, and without a fortune, made him very soon look round for other resources than his profession. Having, in his apprenticeship, attended the botanical lectures of the company of apothecaries, and being possessed of quick natural parts, he had made himself master of the theoretical, as well as practical parts of botany; and being  
recommended

recommended to the late duke of Richmond and lord Petre, he was by them employed in the inspection and arrangement of their botanic gardens. Assisted by the liberality of these noblemen, he executed a scheme of travelling over several parts of the kingdom, to collect the most rare and uncommon plants, which he afterwards published by subscription; but, notwithstanding his indefatigable industry, this undertaking turned out by no means adequate to his expectations. The stage now presented itself to him as a soil in which genius might stand a chance of flourishing; but after two or three unsuccessful attempts, it was found that he had no pretensions either to the sock or buskin, which once more reduced him to his botanical pursuits, and his business as an apothecary. At length, about the year 1746, he translated from the Greek a small tract on stones and gems, written by Theophrastus, which he published by subscription; and being well executed, it procured him friends, reputation, and money. Encouraged by this success, he engaged in works of greater extent and importance. The first he undertook was a general Natural History, in three vols. folio. He next engaged, in conjunction with George Lewis Scott, Esq. in furnishing a supplement to Chambers's Dictionary; and while he was concerned in great number of other works, some of which seemed to claim the whole of his attention, he carried on a daily essay, under the title of Inspector. Amidst this hurry of business, Mr. Hill was so exact an economist of his time, that he constantly frequented every place of public amusement; where, while he relaxed from the severer pursuits of study, he gleaned up articles of information for his periodical works. It would not be easy to trace Mr. Hill, now Dr. Hill, (for he procured a diploma from the university of St. Andrews,) through all his various pursuits in life. A quarrel he had with the royal society, for being refused as a member, which provoked him to ridicule that learned body, in a review of the works of the Royal Society of London, 4to, 1751; together with his over-writing himself upon all subjects without reserve; made him sink in the estimation of the public, nearly in the same pace as he ascended. He found, as usual, however, resources in his own invention. He applied himself to the preparation of certain simple medicines; such as the essence of water-dock, tincture of valerian, balsam of honey, &c. &c. The well-known simplicity of these medicines made the public judge favourably of their effects, insomuch that they had a rapid sale, and brought the doctor a considerable income. Soon after the publication of the first of these medicines, he obtained the patronage of the Earl of Bute, through whose interest he was appointed to the management of the royal gardens at Kew, with a handsome salary: and to wind up the whole of an extraordinary life, having a little before his death, seized an opportunity of introducing himself to the knowledge of the king of Sweden, that monarch invested him with the order of St. Vasa, which title he had not the happiness of enjoying above two years. He died towards the close of the year 1775. *NOORTHOUCK'S Historical and Classical Dictionary*

HOADLEY (BENJAMIN), son of Winchester, was the son of the reverend Mr. Samuel Hoadley, master of the public grammar-school at Norwich, and was born at Westerham, in Kent, on the 14th of November, 1676. He received his academical education at Catharine-hall, Cambridge; in 1701 was chosen lecturer of St. Mildred's in the Poultry, and three years after preferred to the rectory of St. Peter le Poor, in Broad-street. His writing, in 1709, a work entitled *The Measures of Obedience*, occasioned a literary contest, in which he signalized himself



self so remarkably, that the house of commons, in an address to queen Anne, represented the signal services he had done to the cause of civil and religious liberty; and Mrs. Howland presented him to the rectory of Stretham, in Surry. In 1715 he was made bishop of Bangor, and soon after preached his celebrated sermon upon the words, "My kingdom is not of this world," which produced the famous Bangorian controversy, as it was termed, that employed the press for several years, and almost the whole body of the clergy, on one side or the other. He was engaged in other disputes, which he conducted with great strength of argument, and was successively translated to the sees of Hereford, Salisbury, and Winchester. His latter days were embittered by a most vile instance of fraud and ingratitude. The bishop took a French priest, who pretended to abjure his religion, under his protection, upon no other recommendation than that of his necessities; in return for which act of humanity, he found an opportunity of getting the bishop's name, wrote by his own hand, and causing a note of some thousand pounds to be placed before it, offered it in payment. But the bishop denying the note to be his, it was brought before a court of justice, and was there found to be a gross imposition. The ungrateful villain had now recourse to a pamphlet, in which he charged the bishop with being a drunkard, and alledged that he had the note of him when he was in liquor. To this calumny the bishop made a full and nervous answer, in which he exposed the man's falshood, and solemnly averred that he was never drunk in his whole life. The world, with becoming ardour, embraced his defence, and he had the happiness to find himself perfectly acquitted even of any suspicion of such a charge. As a writer, he possessed uncommon abilities; his language is plain, strong, and nervous, but his periods are frequently drawn out to an immoderate length. His tracts and pamphlets are extremely numerous, and the reader may see a complete catalogue of them in the Supplement to the Biographia Britannica.

Benjamin Hoadley, M. D. son of the above-mentioned worthy prelate, was born on the 10th of February, 1706, and studied at Bennet-college, Cambridge, under the tuition of Dr. Thomas Herring, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. He took his degree in physic, and applying himself to mathematical and philosophical studies, was, when very young, elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was made register of Hereford while his father filled that see, and was early appointed physician to his majesty's household. He died at his house at Chelsea, on the 10th of August, 1757. He wrote, 1. Three Letters on the Organs of Respiration: 2. The Suspicious Husband, an excellent comedy: 3. Observations on a Series of Electrical Experiments: and, 4. *Oratio Anniversaria in Theatro Col. Med. Londin. ex Harveii instituto habita die octo decimo Octob. 1742.*

HOBBS (THOMAS) a famous writer, was the son of a clergyman, and was born on the 5th of April, 1588, at Malmesbury in Wiltshire. In the eighth year of his age, he was sent to the grammar-school of that town, where he made so rapid a progress in his studies, that, before he went to the university, he translated the Medea of Euripides out of Greek into Latin verse. In 1603 he was entered of Magdalen-Hall in Oxford; and, in 1608, was taken into the family of William Cavendish, lord Hardwicke, soon after created earl of Devonshire, in quality of tutor to his son William, lord Cavendish. Mr. Hobbes so effectually recommended himself both to this young nobleman and to his father, that he was sent abroad with him on his travels in 1610, and made the tour of France and Italy, which gave him an opportunity of making himself a complete master of the lan-

guages of those countries. Upon his return to England, he became acquainted with several persons of high rank, and also with men eminently distinguished for their genius and learning; particularly the lord chancellor Bacon, who is said to have admitted him to a great degree of familiarity, and to have made use of his pen for translating some of his excellent works into Latin. He was likewise much in the favour of lord Herbert of Cherbury; and Ben Johnson had such an esteem for him, that he revised the first work which he published, namely, his English translation of the History of Thucydides. This has been esteemed one of the best translations that we have of any Greek writer. Whilst Mr. Hobbes was engaged in this work, his patron the earl of Devonshire died, in 1626; and, in 1628, the year his translation was published, that nobleman's son died also, in whose service our author had lived twenty years, first in quality of his tutor, and afterwards of his secretary. This induced Mr. Hobbes to accept of an offer made him of going abroad with the son of Sir Gervase Clifton, whom he accordingly accompanied into France, and staid there some time. But while he continued there, he was solicited to return to England, in order to take under his care the young heir of that noble family to which he had so early attached himself. It was in the year 1631, that the countess dowager of Devonshire entrusted him with the care of the young earl, who was then about the age of thirteen. This was very suitable to Mr. Hobbes's inclinations, and he discharged his trust with great fidelity and diligence. In 1634 he accompanied his noble pupil to Paris, where he applied his vacant hours to natural philosophy, and more especially to the understanding of mechanism, and the causes of animal motion. Upon these subjects he conferred with Father Mersenne, a man of extensive learning, and particularly eminent for his physical and mathematical knowledge; and who kept up a correspondence with almost all the learned in Europe. From Paris he attended his pupil into Italy, where at Pisa he became known to that illustrious astronomer Galileo; and after having seen all that was remarkable in that country, he returned with the earl of Devonshire into England in 1637. He continued to live in that nobleman's family; and his long residence in the fine seat at Chatsworth afforded him an opportunity of exercising his inclination for Latin poetry, in celebrating the wonders of the Peak. And accordingly he published a Latin poem on that subject in 4to. an English translation of which was afterwards printed.

About the beginning of the year 1641, when there appeared reason to expect civil commotions in England, Mr. Hobbes withdrew, for the sake of living in quiet, to Paris. He had not been long there, when, by the good offices of his friend Father Mersenne, he became acquainted with the celebrated Descartes, and afterwards held a correspondence with him upon several mathematical subjects. But when Descartes printed his *Meditations*, wherein he attempted to establish points of the highest consequence from innate ideas, Mr. Hobbes took the liberty of dissenting from him; as did also the French king's mathematical professor, Peter Gassendi, with whom Hobbes contracted a very close friendship, which was not interrupted till the death of the former. In 1642 Mr. Hobbes printed a few copies of his famous book, entitled, "*Elementa Philosophica de Cive*." This work, which made a great noise in Europe, raised against him many adversaries, who charged him, and indeed justly, with instilling principles which had a dangerous tendency. Immediately after the appearance of this book, Descartes gave the following judgment of it in a letter to a friend: "I am of opinion (says he) that the author of the book *De Cive* is the same person who wrote the third objection against my *Meditations*. I think him a much greater master of morality, than



of metaphysics or natural philosophy; though I can by no means approve of his principles or maxims, which are very bad, and extremely dangerous; because they suppose all men to be wicked, or give them occasion to be so. His whole design is to write in favour of monarchy, which might be done to more advantage than he has done, upon maxims more virtuous and solid. He has written likewise greatly to the disadvantage of the church and the Roman Catholic religion, so that if he is not particularly supported by some powerful interest, I do not see how he can escape having his book censured."

Among other persons of rank, who, upon the ruin of the royal cause, retired into France, was Sir Charles Cavendish, brother to the duke of Newcastle; and this gentleman, being skilled in every branch of the mathematics, proved a constant friend and patron to Mr. Hobbes; whose reputation for that kind of learning was now so well established, that, in 1647, he was recommended to instruct therein Charles prince of Wales, afterwards king Charles II. In 1650 was published at London a small treatise of Mr. Hobbes's, entitled, "Human Nature," and another, "De Corpore Politico, or, of the Elements of the Law." This latter piece was presented to Gassendi, and read by him a few months before his death; who is said first to have kissed it, and then to have delivered his opinion of it in these words: "This treatise is indeed small in bulk, but in my judgment the very marrow of science." Mr. Hobbes had now for a considerable time been employed in digesting his religious, moral, and political principles, into a system, which he called "LEVIATHAN; or the matter, form, and power of a Commonwealth, ecclesiastical and civil." This was published at London in 1651, in folio. It was justly considered as a book of a very evil tendency, and was opposed by several learned writers. After the publication of this work, Mr. Hobbes returned to England, where he numbered among his intimate friends some of the greatest men of the age, particularly Dr. Harvey, Mr. Selden, and Abraham Cowley. In 1654 he published his Letter upon Liberty and Necessity, which gave rise to a long controversy between him and Dr. Bramhall, bishop of Londonderry. About this time he also published "Elementorum Philosophiæ, sectio prima, de Corpore." This occasioned the controversy between him and Dr. Wallis, mathematical professor at Oxford, which lasted as long as Mr. Hobbes lived, and in which he had the misfortune to have all the mathematicians against him. It is indeed said, that he came too late to this study for a man who would excel in it; and that though for a time he maintained his credit, while he was content to proceed in the same track with others, and to reason in the accustomed manner from the established principles of the science, yet when he began to digress into new paths, and set up for a reformer, inventor, and improver of geometry, he lost himself extremely. It was in 1655, that Wallis first attacked the mathematical part of our author's philosophy, in a treatise, entitled, "Elenchus Geometriæ Hobbianæ." This, and another attack made against him by Dr. Seth Ward, Mr. Hobbes, in 1656, answered in a treatise, entitled, "Six Lessons to the Professors of Mathematics of the Institution of Sir Henry Savile." To this Wallis replied the same year, in a book, entitled, "Due Correction for Mr. Hobbes: or, School-discipline for not saying his lessons right, &c." Upon this, in 1657, Mr. Hobbes published in English a treatise under the title of "*Stigmai*; the marks of the absurd Geometry, &c. of Dr. Wallis." To this Dr. Wallis replied the same year, in a treatise entitled, "Hobbiani Puncti Disputatio; or, An Answer to a late Treatise, &c." And in 1660, Mr. Hobbes renewed this paper war, by publishing a new work, in Latin, under the

the title of "*Examinatio & Emendatio Mathematicæ hodiernæ, sex dialogis comprehensa.*" Upon the restoration of King Charles II. Mr. Hobbes came up to London. He was at Salisbury-House with his patron, when the king passing by one day, accidentally saw him. He sent for him, gave him his hand to kiss, and enquired kindly after his health and circumstances; and some time after directed Mr. Samuel Cooper, an eminent portrait painter, to go to him and draw his picture. His majesty likewise afforded Mr. Hobbes another private audience, spoke to him very kindly, assured him of his protection, and settled a pension upon him of 100*l.* per annum, out of his privy purse. Yet this did not render him entirely safe; for in 1666, his *Leviathan*, and his treatise *De Cive*, were censured by parliament, which alarmed him very much; as did also the bringing a bill into the house of commons to punish atheism and profaneness. It is supposed to have been on this occasion, that he composed his "*Historical Narration concerning Heresy, and the punishment thereof;*" with a view of demonstrating that he could not be legally punished for heresy, in writing and publishing his *Leviathan*.

In the mean time, the controversy between Mr. Hobbes and Dr. Wallis still continued, and several pieces passed between them. Wallis having printed "*Hobbius Heautontimorumenos, or a Consideration of Mr. Hobbes's Dialogues;*" this gave our author occasion to publish "*Considerations upon the reputation, loyalty, manners, and religion, of Thomas Hobbes of Malmesbury, written by himself, by way of letter to a learned person;*" *i. e.* Dr. Wallis. In this Hobbes vindicates his own character with much spirit, and treats Wallis with great severity. Our author's next performance was, "*De Principiis & Ratiocinatione Geometrarum, contra fastum Professorum Geometriæ.*" Hobbes's stock of patience seems to have been exhausted, when he wrote this piece; for he makes the following observation concerning the state of the dispute between him and Wallis, and his other opponents: "With respect to those (says he) who have written upon these kind of subjects, and myself, either I alone am mad, or they are all out of their senses; so that no third opinion can be taken, unless any will say that we are all mad."

In 1669 Mr. Hobbes was visited by Cosimo de Medicis, then prince, and afterwards duke of Tuscany, who gave him ample marks of his esteem and respect; and having received his picture, and a complete collection of his works, caused the former to be repositied among his curiosities, the latter in his noble library at Florence. The like visits he received from foreign ambassadors, and other strangers of distinction; who were curious to see a person whose singular opinions and numerous writings had made so much noise all over Europe. In 1672 he wrote an account of his own life in Latin verse, when, as he observes, he had completed his eighty-fourth year. Two years after, he published in English verse four books of Homer's *Odyssey*, which were favourably received by the public; and this encouraged him to undertake a translation of the whole *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, which he published in 1675. Mr. Pope, in the preface to his own translation of the *Iliad* of Homer, says, "Mr. Hobbes in his version has given a correct explanation of the sense in general, but for particulars and circumstances he continually lops them, and often omits the most beautiful. As for it's having been esteemed a close translation, I doubt not many have been led into that error by the shortness of it, which proceeds not from his following the original line by line, but from the contractions above-mentioned. He sometimes omits whole similies and sentences, and is now and then guilty of mistakes, into which no writer of his learning could



could have fallen but through carelessness. His poetry, as well as Ogilby's, is too mean for criticism."

Mr. Hobbes wrote several other pieces besides those we have mentioned. He died on the 4th of December, 1679, in the ninety-second year of his age. The Rev. Mr. Granger styles him "a man of much learning, more thinking, and not a little knowledge of the world;" and observes, that "he was one of the most celebrated and admired authors of his age. His style is incomparably better than that of any other writer in the reign of Charles I. and was, for it's uncommon strength and purity, scarcely equalled in the succeeding reign. He has, in translation, done Thucydides as much justice as he has done injury to Homer: but he looked upon himself as born for much greater things than treading in the footsteps of his predecessors. He was for striking out new paths in science, government, and religion; and for removing the landmarks of former ages. His ethics have a strong tendency to corrupt our morals, and his politics to destroy that liberty which is the birth-right of every human creature. He is commonly represented as a sceptic in religion, and a dogmatist in philosophy; but he was a dogmatist in both. The main principles of his *Leviathan* are as little founded in moral or evangelical truth, as the rules he laid down for squaring the circle are in mathematical demonstration. His book on Human Nature is esteemed the best of his works."

Among those who have written against Mr. Hobbes's pernicious tenets, we may particularly reckon Dr. Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury, archbishop Bramhall, archbishop Tennison, bishop Parker, bishop Cumberland, and the earl of Clarendon.

HOGARTH (WILLIAM) an excellent burlesque painter, was born in the parish of St. Bartholomew, London, in the year 1698. His father, being one of the lower class of tradesmen, had no higher views for him, than binding him apprentice to an engraver of pewter pots. How long he pursued this contemptible employment is uncertain; but the first piece in which he distinguished himself as a painter, was the figures of the Wandsworth Assembly, which are drawn from the life, without any circumstances of his burlesque manner. His next production was probably that fine picture of the Pool of Bethesda, which he presented to St. Bartholomew's hospital. His being afterwards employed to draw designs for a new edition of *Hudibras*, was the inlet to his future excellence in comic painting, in which he surpassed all that ever came before, or have since succeeded him. The first work of this sort which he produced, was his *Harlot's Progress*, which has ever been esteemed a master-piece in its kind. The ingenious Abbe du Bos had often complained, that no history painter of his time had gone through a series of actions, and thus, like an historian, painted the successive fortunes of an hero from the cradle to the grave. What du Bos wished to see done, Hogarth performed. He launches out his young adventurer a simple girl upon the town, and conducts her through all the vicissitudes of wretchedness to a premature death. The *Rake's Progress* succeeded, which, though not equal to the former, was allowed to be possessed of considerable merit.

Soon after the conclusion of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, Mr. Hogarth made a trip to Paris; the consequence of which was, his humorous print called the *Roast Beef of Old England*. In 1750 he published a treatise entitled the *Analysis of Beauty*; and about seven years after, he succeeded his brother-in-law as ser-

jeant-painter to his majesty. The last material circumstance of his life was his contest with the late Mr. Charles Churchill. It is said that both met at Westminster-hall; Hogarth, to catch a ridiculous likeness of the poet; and Churchill, to furnish a ludicrous description of the painter. But Hogarth's print of Churchill was not much esteemed, and the poet's letter to him died with the subject. Mr. Hogarth's death happened on the 25th of October, 1764. Besides the pictures and prints already mentioned, he published many others, viz. Marriage a-la-mode, in six prints; the enraged Musician; Southwark Fair; the March to Finchley; four prints of an election; the Effects of Idleness and Industry, exemplified in the conduct of two fellow-apprentices, in twelve prints; the sleeping Congregation; Columbus breaking the egg; two prints of an invasion; the distressed Poet; the five orders of periwigs; Paul before Felix; Mr. Garrick in the character of king Richard III. &c. &c.

HOLT (Sir JOHN) lord chief justice of the King's-Bench, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Holt, serjeant at law; and was born at Thame, in Oxfordshire, on the 30th of December, 1642. He received his education at Abingdon-school, and at Oriel-college, Oxford; whence he removed to Gray's Inn, London, and applying himself with great diligence to the study of the law, became, in the space of a few years, a most distinguished barrister. In February 1685 he was made, by the king's letters patent, recorder of London, which office he discharged with applause for about a year and a half, during which time he received the honour of knighthood; but refusing to expound the law according to his majesty's pleasure, he was dismissed from his employment. In 1686 he was called to the degree of a serjeant at law; and being chosen a member of the convention-parliament, in 1688, was, on the arrival of the prince of Orange, appointed one of the managers for the commons in the conferences held with the lords concerning the abdication of the king and the vacancy of the throne. His behaviour on this occasion probably contributed to his advancement; for immediately after the Revolution, he was made lord chief justice of the court of King's-Bench, and admitted into the privy-council. In the year 1700, when the lord chancellor Somers was deprived of the great seal, king William pressed our chief justice to accept of it; but he declined the honour that was offered him. His integrity and uprightness as a judge are celebrated in the fourteenth number of the Tatler, under the character of Verus. He died on the 5th of March, 1709, after a lingering illness, in the sixty-seventh year of his age; and was interred in the parish-church of Redgrave in Suffolk, where a sumptuous marble monument was erected to his memory.

Sir John Holt was one of the ablest and most upright judges that ever presided in a court of justice. He was a perfect master of the common law, and applied himself with great assiduity to the functions of his important office. He possessed an uncommon clearness of understanding, and great solidity of judgment; and such was his integrity and firmness of mind, that he could never be induced to swerve in the least from what he thought to be law and justice, even in compliance with his sovereign, or either house of parliament. He had a just sense of the extreme danger of calling in the military power, under pretence of assisting the civil magistrates in the execution of the laws; and he would on no occasion countenance any thing of this kind. Whilst he held the office of chief justice, there happened a riot in Holborn, occasioned by a villainous practice in which some people had



had engaged, of decoying young persons of both sexes to the plantations. The persons so decoyed they kept prisoners in a house in Holborn, 'till they could find an opportunity of shipping them off; which being discovered, the enraged populace were going to pull down the house. Notice of this being sent to Whitehall, a party of the guards were commanded to march to the place; but they first sent an officer to lord chief justice Holt to acquaint him with the design, and to desire him to send some of his people to attend the soldiers, in order to give it the better countenance. The officer having delivered his message, the chief justice said to him, "Suppose the populace should not disperse at your appearance, what are you to do then?" "Sir, (answered the officer) we have orders to fire upon them." "Have you, Sir? (replied his lordship) then take notice of what I say: if there be one man killed, and you are tried before me, I will take care that you, and every soldier of your party, shall be hanged. Sir, (added he) go back to those who sent you, and acquaint them, that no officer of mine shall attend soldiers; and let them know at the same time, that the laws of this kingdom are not to be executed by the sword: these matters belong to the civil power, and you have nothing to do with them." Upon this, the lord chief justice ordered his tipstaves, with a few constables, to attend him, and going in person to the place where the tumult was, expostulated with the mob, and assuring them that justice should be done upon the persons who were the objects of their indignation, they all dispersed quietly.

HOWARD (Sir EDWARD) lord high admiral of England, was the second son of Thomas earl of Surry, afterwards duke of Norfolk. He began early to testify his inclination to the sea-service; for in 1492, when he was a very young man, he went out in a fleet commanded by Sir Edward Poynings, with a view of acquiring skill in naval affairs, and in the art of war. The fleet which Poynings commanded, consisting of twelve sail, was sent by king Henry VII. to assist the duke of Burgundy against his rebellious subjects. In the course of this expedition, our young seaman gave proofs of extraordinary courage, and had on that account the honour of knighthood conferred on him. On the accession of Henry VIII. that monarch made choice of him for his standard-bearer; which, in those days, was not only a mark of particular favour, but of the highest confidence and respect.

In 1511, Sir Andrew Barton, a Scotch seaman, with two stout vessels, committed piracy on the English coasts, and greatly interrupted the trade and navigation of the kingdom. His pretence was, letters of reprisal granted him against the Portuguese, by James III. late king of Scotland; and under colour of this, he seized and plundered what ships he pleased, alledging that they had Portuguese goods on board. Complaint being made of these grievances to the privy-council of England, Sir Edward Howard's father, the earl of Surry, declared, "That the narrow seas should not be so infested, whilst he had an estate that could furnish a ship, or a son who was capable of commanding one." And accordingly two ships were fitted out by Sir Edward Howard and his elder brother Sir Thomas, and probably at their father's expence. These two gallant brothers having been some days at sea, were separated by a storm, which gave Sir Thomas an opportunity of coming up with Sir Andrew Barton in the *Lion*. An obstinate engagement immediately ensued, the success of which was long doubtful. The Scotch commander, who was a bold and experienced seaman, made a very desperate defence; but  
he

he was at length killed, and the ship surrendered to Sir Thomas Howard. Sir Edward, in the mean time, came up with Barton's other vessel, which was named the *Jenny Perwin*, and exceedingly well manned. After a sharp engagement, Sir Edward made himself master of this ship also; and both the Scotch vessels, with the surviving part of their crews, were triumphantly brought into the River Thames, by the two noble brothers. The prisoners, having been some time confined, were afterwards set at liberty. James IV. then king of Scotland, highly resented this action, and sent ambassadors to the king of England, to demand satisfaction. But Henry returned him this answer, "That punishing pirates was never considered as a breach of peace among princes."

Sir Edward Howard's character for courage and naval abilities was now so well established, that in 1512 he was appointed lord high admiral of England. King Henry having, the same year, entered into a war with France, the marquis of Dorset was sent with a considerable army into Biscay, in order to penetrate that way into the province of Guienne. The marquis and his troops were convoyed by Sir Edward Howard; and when the forces were landed, the lord admiral put to sea again with his squadron. He arrived on the coast of Brittany, and having first cleared the sea of the enemy, landed some of his men about Conquest and Brest, who burnt several towns, and ravaged the adjacent country. The French monarch, alarmed at the English admiral's success, equipped a powerful fleet to oppose his progress. King Henry being informed of this circumstance, ordered five and twenty ships of war to be fitted out without delay, to go to the assistance of the lord admiral; and he went himself to Portsmouth to hasten the armament. When Sir Edward Howard had received this reinforcement, his fleet consisted of forty-five sail. He immediately determined to attack the enemy, who were now ready to come out of the harbour of Brest. The French admiral was a very brave seaman; and the ship he commanded, which was called the *Cordelier*, was so large as to be able to carry twelve hundred men, exclusive of mariners. Sir Thomas Knevet, however, in the *Regent*, which was a much smaller vessel, attacked and boarded the French admiral's ship. The action was maintained for some time with great bravery on both sides. But at length the French ship took fire; and that and the *Regent* being closely grappled together, they both blew up, and sixteen hundred gallant men, besides the two commanders, perished in an instant\*. This fatal stroke threw both fleets into consternation; for though they had been for some time engaged, they soon after separated, without proceeding to any further hostilities on either side.

In the year 1513, Sir Edward put to sea again, with forty-two ships of war, besides small vessels, and forced the French into the harbour of Brest. He also made frequent descents upon the coast of France, and ravaged the country round about. The French king, therefore, ordered Pregel, one of his ablest sea-officers, to sail from Toulon with a squadron of galleys; and, after joining the Brest fleet, to come out and fight the English. Sir Edward Howard having received information of this design, formed a plan for burning the French ships in the harbour. He was so confident of success in this affair, that he acquainted the king with it, and invited him to be present at so glorious an action; desiring that

\* According to some writers, the French admiral set fire to his ship on purpose, chusing rather to blow up his own ship and that of the enemy together, than submit to the English commander.



his majesty should rather have the honour of destroying the French naval force, than himself. But Sir Edward's letter being laid before the council, they were of different sentiments, considering the affair as by much too hazardous for his majesty's person to be exposed in it. They therefore wrote to the admiral, commanding him not to send excuses, but to do his duty. Sir Edward was extremely piqued at this language; supposing that from his well-known bravery, he ought not to have been subjected to such a reproof. However, he immediately prepared to enter the harbour. And for this purpose he ordered about fifteen hundred men into his boats, which brought the French, to the number of ten thousand, down to line the shore. But he at length found his design to be impracticable; for the French ships lay under the cover of their fortifications, and of a line of twenty-four large hulks lashed together, which they intended to have set on fire, if the English had forced them to an engagement. Sir Edward put the best face he could upon this disappointment; and in the mean time received intelligence that Pregent, with six gallies, and four tenders, was arrived in Conquet bay, a little below Brest, and only waited for an opportunity of entering that harbour. The lord admiral hereupon sent a frigate to reconnoitre the situation of the enemy, whom they perceived at an anchor between two rocks, on each of which stood a strong fort, and so far up the bay, that it was not possible to bring any of the English ships of force to bear upon them. Sir Edward, however, determined to attack them; and accordingly he manned the only two gallies he had in his fleet with some of his bravest men; and with two row-barges, and two tenders, he entered the bay. One of the gallies was commanded by himself, the other by lord Ferrers. There being a brisk gale of wind, they soon came up with the enemy; and Sir Edward immediately attacked the French admiral. Armed with his sword and target, he undauntedly entered the ship of his enemy, having only eighteen Englishmen and one Spaniard attending him. But he had no sooner boarded the French vessel, than the grappling-tackle, which fastened his galley to that of the enemy, either slipped, or was cut asunder. Thus was the gallant Howard left to the mercy of the French commander. But he disdained that safety which could only be purchased by captivity. He therefore took his whistle (which in those days, we are told, was the badge of supreme command at sea) from his neck, and threw it into the sea; into which he himself, with seventeen of his followers, were immediately pushed by the pikes of his enemies. Such was the immature death, on the 25th of April, 1513, of Sir Edward Howard, knight of the Garter, and lord high admiral of England. He had great skill in maritime affairs, and possessed an extraordinary degree of bravery. It was his avowed maxim, "That a seaman never did good, who was not resolute to a degree of madness." He was a warm friend to the interest of his country, and at all times ready to hazard his life and fortune in its service.

HOWARD (THOMAS) duke of Norfolk, a brave and experienced admiral, an able general, and a great statesman, was the eldest son of Thomas earl of Surry, afterwards duke of Norfolk, and brother to the lord Admiral, the subject of the preceding life. He early distinguished himself by his courage, and thirst for military glory. He engaged in the expedition against Sir Andrew Barton, in conjunction with his brother Sir Edward, and had himself the honour of taking Barton's ship. He attended the marquis of Dorset in his expedition against Guienne, which was rendered unsuccessful by the insincerity of Ferdinand king of Spain; and the marquis falling sick, Sir Thomas Howard succeeded him, and shewed great



conduct in bringing home the remainder of the English army. A few months after the arrival of Sir Thomas in England, he received the ill news of his brother the lord admiral's death; whereupon the king immediately appointed him his successor. This promotion was very agreeable to Sir Thomas, as he was extremely desirous of revenging his brother's death upon the enemy. Before he set out to take upon him the command of the fleet, he petitioned that each ship should have a larger complement of men. In the mean time Pregent, the French admiral, encouraged by the death of Sir Edward Howard, and the consequent return of the fleet which had been under his command, had made a descent upon the coast of Sussex, and committed some disorders there; but receiving information that the English fleet was again putting to sea, he made the best of his way to the coast of France. And Sir Thomas Howard was so active, and scoured the seas of French vessels in such a manner, that not a bark of that nation durst appear. In July 1513, he landed in Brittany, ravaged a part of the country, and burnt a considerable town.

King Henry was now in France, employed in the siege of Terouenne. James IV. king of Scotland, took this opportunity of invading England hoping to find that kingdom unprepared for its defence. But he soon discovered his mistake. The earl of Surry, father to the lord admiral, marched against him with a considerable army; and Sir Thomas Howard, being informed of the Scottish king's invasion, immediately landed five thousand veteran troops, and marched at the head of them to join his father. The earl of Surry, having received this reinforcement, sent an herald to the king of Scotland, to offer him battle: and Sir Thomas Howard sent him word at the same time, that he was come to answer for the death of Sir Andrew Barton. The Scottish king had in all his manifestoes mentioned the death of Barton, as one of the causes of the war. Sir Thomas Howard, therefore, seems to have thought himself obliged, in point of honour, to give some satisfaction for that affair in person. This defiance from the earl of Surry and his son, produced the famous battle of Flodden-field, which was fought on the eighth of September, 1513. Sir Thomas Howard commanded the vanguard, and greatly contributed to the glorious victory which the English then obtained, by the valour and military skill which he exerted on that important occasion. In consideration of the eminent services of the earl of Surry and his son, king Henry, in 1514, created the earl duke of Norfolk, and his son, the lord admiral, earl of Surry. A peace being now concluded with France, the martial talents of the new earl of Surry lay for some time unemployed. In 1519 he was appointed lord deputy of Ireland. That kingdom was then in such disorder, and the Irish chiefs were so exceedingly turbulent, that this was a very troublesome post. The earl, however, by his vigilance and activity, suppressed Desmond's rebellion, humbled the O'Neals and O'Carrolls, and without exercising severity, brought the affairs of Ireland into good order. He gained the affections of the people, and held a parliament at Dublin in 1521; after which he was recalled. In 1522, king Henry again entered into a war with France; and having at the same time engaged in an alliance with the emperor Charles V. that prince, in consequence of this alliance, joined his naval force with that of England. The emperor's fleet consisted of one hundred and eighty sail; and the earl of Surry, by especial permission from king Henry, received the emperor's commission to be admiral also of the Imperial fleet. With these united fleets, the earl sailed to the coast of Normandy. He landed some of his troops at Cherburg, and depopulated all the adjacent country; after which, re-embarking his men, he returned to Portland.



In a few days after, he again set sail, and landed a very large body of troops on the coast of Brittany. He attacked the town of Morlaix, took it by storm, and plundered it. He also burnt seventeen sail of French ships on the coast, and then returned, with a very rich booty, to Southampton. But he previously detached a squadron, under the command of vice-admiral Fitz-william, with orders to continue cruising, and scouring the sea. On the earl's arrival at Southampton, he found the emperor Charles there, ready to embark for Spain, he having been some time in England on a visit to king Henry. The lord admiral, therefore, took the emperor on board his ship, and safely conveyed him to the port of St. Andero in Biscay.

In the fourteenth of the reign of king Henry, the old duke of Norfolk, wearied with the fatigue of public business, resigned his office of lord treasurer, which the king conferred upon his son the earl of Surry, who was also entrusted with the army raised to invade Scotland, and in the station of general did considerable service against the duke of Albany. Before that nobleman's arrival in Scotland, he ravaged all Twedale and March with great severity. But a truce being concluded with the Scots in 1523, the earl of Surry returned home, and dismissed his troops. His father dying about this period, he became duke of Norfolk. He was afterwards constituted earl marshal of England; and was sent principal ambassador to the French king, when that monarch was proceeding to an interview with the pope. In the twenty-eighth year of this reign, he assisted the earl of Shrewsbury in suppressing a formidable rebellion; and in 1542, he was again appointed to command an army against the Scots, in which expedition he acquitted himself with his usual courage and ability.

Though the duke of Norfolk had, by many important services, proved himself to be an honest and able servant to the crown; yet the enemies of the Norfolk family found means to work the king up into a persuasion, that the duke, and his son Henry earl of Surry, were in a plot to seize upon his person, and to engross the government into their own hands; and some private dissensions which at this time prevailed in the duke's family, contributed greatly to forward the designs of his enemies. His duchess, the daughter of Stafford duke of Buckingham, who had suffered in this reign, had long suspected her husband of infidelity to her bed; and the duke by his behaviour, we are told, seemed very indifferent about removing her jealousy. The duchess, therefore, desirous of revenge, gave information to the duke's enemies of whatever she could discover, either of his secrets or resentments. Elizabeth Holland also, a mistress of the duke's, was prevailed upon to give all the information she could both against the father, and the son, who hated her. There were misunderstandings also among other branches of the duke's family; and his enemies took advantage of this, to collect together whatever they could against him. But when they had done, the whole hardly amounted to the colour of an accusation. However, the duke of Norfolk, and his son the earl of Surry, were both committed to the Tower. The evidence of the duchess of Norfolk against her husband, amounted to little more than complaints of the duke's infidelity, and his using her ill. As to Mrs. Holland, she deposed, that the duke had in confidence told her, that he was hated by the king's council, on account of his affection to the popish doctrine of the sacrament; that he had complained that he was not in the cabinet council; and had said, that the king was now so corpulent and diseased, that he was let up and down stairs by an engine. She also declared, that the duke had said, that his majesty was sickly, and could not hold out long;

and

and that the realm was likely to be in an ill case through diversity of opinions. And that he had also said, that the king loved him not, because he was too much loved in his country; but that he would follow his father's lesson, which was, That the less others set by him, the more he would set by himself.

The duke was so closely confined, that he was obliged to petition the lords of the council, to be allowed some books; for, said he, "unless I may have books to read 'ere I fall on sleep, and after I wake again, I cannot sleep, nor did not this dozen years." He wrote a pathetic letter to the king, in which he pleaded his past services, and protested his innocence. But Henry was by no means pacified. The duke was at length prevailed upon, in hopes of appeasing his majesty, to make a submission, and sign a confession; in which, however, the greatest crime he acknowledged, was, his having concealed the manner in which his son bore his coat armour. As to the earl of Surry, he was brought to his trial, and, on very trivial pretences, condemned and executed. A bill of attainder against the duke of Norfolk was brought into the house of peers, where it passed without his being suffered to speak in his own defence, and was sent down to the commons. The king was now in a dangerous situation, and hastening fast towards his end; and having harboured a notion that the duke of Norfolk might disturb the tranquility of his young successor, prince Edward, and fearing lest the duke should escape him, he sent a message to the commons, desiring them to hasten the bill. They accordingly complied, and passed the bill; and the king, having given the royal assent to it by commissioners, issued orders for the execution of the duke on the 29th of January, 1547. But the king himself expired early in the morning of the preceding day. The lieutenant of the Tower, therefore, deferred the execution of the warrant; and it was not thought expedient by the council, to begin a new reign by the death of the greatest nobleman in the kingdom, who had been condemned by an unjust and tyrannical sentence. After this narrow escape, the duke's life was some years prolonged; he was, however, continued in his confinement in the Tower, during the whole reign of king Edward VI. but on the accession of queen Mary, he was set at liberty, and his attainder taken off. He soon after commanded a body of troops, which was sent to suppress the insurrection of sir Thomas Wyatt. But he died, in an advanced age, in the beginning of queen Mary's reign.

HOWARD (HENRY) earl of Surry, son of the last-mentioned nobleman, received his education at Windsor with Henry Fitz-roy, duke of Richmond, natural son to king Henry VIII. he gave early indications both of valour and genius; and being violently enamoured of a young lady, who was maid of honour to one of king Henry's queens, he exercised his poetical abilities in celebrating her under the name of Geraldine. This object of his love is supposed to have been lady Elizabeth Fitz-gerald, daughter of Gerald Fitz-gerald, earl of Kildare. Our young nobleman was so transported with his passion for this lady, that he made a tour to most of the courts of Europe, to maintain her unparalleled beauty against all opposers, and every where made good his challenge with honour. He particularly went to Florence, a city which had been the dwelling-place of some of the lady's ancestors, and there published a challenge against all comers, whether Christians, Turks, Jews, or Saracens, in defence of his mistress's beauty. And in the course of his combats for this lady, he so much attracted the regard of the duke of Tuscany, by his valour and skill in arms, that he offered him the highest preferments,



ments, if he would continue at his court. This proposal, however, he declined; and was about to proceed to some other cities of Italy, in order to maintain in like manner the beauty of the fair Geraldine; but his design was frustrated by letters being sent him by king Henry VIII. commanding his speedy return to England.

In 1544 the earl of Surry was made field marshal of the English army in France; and having greatly distinguished himself there, was, after the taking of Boulogne, being then knight of the garter, constituted the king's lieutenant, and captain-general of all his army, within the town and county of Boulogne. During his command there in 1546, hearing that a convoy of provisions for the enemy was coming to the fort of Outre-Eau, he resolved to intercept it. But the convoy being supported by a very considerable body of French and Germans, and making an obstinate defence, the English were routed; Sir Edward Poynings, marshal of Calais, with several other persons of note, were killed in the action; and the earl of Surry was forced to make a precipitate retreat into Boulogne. This disgrace, however, he soon repaired; but he could never after regain the king's favour, "in whose eyes (as Mr. Walpole observes) a moment could cancel an age of services.

The earl of Surry's ill success in this affair having thus brought on him the displeasure of the king, the earl of Hertford was sent over to command in his room. Surry, being exasperated at this, is said to have let fall some expressions that favoured of dislike to the king, and of hatred to his ministers; which is supposed to have been one of the causes of his ruin. The king had also conceived a prejudice against the earl on another account. The duke of Norfolk, who observed the growing power of the Seymours, and the influence which they were likely to have in the next reign, (on account of their relationship to prince Edward, by the mother's side) was desirous of making an alliance with them: he had, therefore, pressed his son to espouse the earl of Hertford's daughter, and had also proposed to marry his own daughter, the duchess dowager of Richmond, to Sir Thomas Seymour. But the earl of Surry absolutely refused to marry Hertford's daughter; and as neither of the proposed marriages took effect, the Seymours and Howards became thenceforward open enemies. And the enemies of the Norfolk family instilled into the king apprehensions of the ambitious designs of the duke of Norfolk and his son; and insinuated to him, that the reason of the earl of Surry's refusing to marry Hertford's daughter, was because he had entertained hopes of espousing the princess Mary.

Some accusations were about this time brought both against the duke of Norfolk and his son; and the designs of their enemies were greatly advanced by the dissensions in the Norfolk family. Sir Richard Southwell appeared before a committee of the council, and declared, that he had some matters of treason to disclose against the earl of Surry. The earl denied the charge with great warmth, and offered to fight his accuser in his shirt, according to the law of arms; but the council would not permit this, and both the earl and his father were committed to the Tower. On the 15th of January, 1547, the earl of Surry was tried at Guildhall, on a charge of high treason, by a jury of commoners, before the lord chancellor, the lord mayor, and other commissioners appointed for the purpose. The principal accusation against him, was his quartering the arms of Edward the Confessor on his 'scutcheon, from which it was inferred, that he aspired to the crown; though he justified what he had done, by the opinion of the heralds. The duchess of Richmond, the earl's sister, who had been some time at variance with him, deposed,

that her brother had a coronet to his arms, which to her judgement seemed a close crown, and a cypher which she took to be the king's; and that he dissuaded her from going too far in reading the scriptures. Other charges were brought against him, equally frivolous, particularly that he had entertained in his family some Italians who were suspected to be spies. The earl defended himself with great eloquence and spirit; but the jury, notwithstanding, found him guilty, and the unfortunate nobleman was a few days after beheaded on Tower-hill.

Thus fell in the prime of his life, Henry earl of Surry; "a man (says Sir Walter Raleigh) no less valiant than learned, and of excellent hopes." He excelled in all the military exercises of that age, and encouraged literature and the fine arts, both by his patronage and example. He was a great refiner of the English language, and is much celebrated for the sweetness and harmony of his numbers. The author of *The Art of the English Poetry* observes, "that Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder, and Henry earl of Surry, were the two chieftains, who having travelled into Italy, and there tasted the sweet and stately measures and stile of the Italian poetry, greatly polished our rude and homely manner of vulgar poetry, from what it had been before; and therefore may be justly called, The Reformers of our English Poetry and Stile." It must, however, be remarked, that the poetical productions of Sir Thomas Wyatt are not equal, either with respect to imagination, or harmony of numbers, to those of the earl of Surry. The ingenious Mrs. Elizabeth Cooper says of the latter, that "in purity of language, and sweetness of sound, he far surpassed his cotemporaries, and all that had preceded him. Nay, I believe no writer that followed him for many years, can justly vie with him in either of these beauties. In a word, he broke through the fashion of stanzas, and wrote so much in the manner of the present times, that many of his lines would do honour to the most elegant of the moderns."

His poems, together with those of some of his cotemporaries, were published at London in the year 1717, in one volume 8vo.

HOWARD (CHARLES) earl of Nottingham, and lord high admiral of England, was the son of lord William Howard, baron of Effingham, and was born in 1536. In 1569 he served as general of the horse in the expedition against the earls of Nottingham and Westmoreland, who had taken up arms in the north; and in crushing this rebellion he was very active. The next year he commanded a squadron of men of war, appointed to escort Anne of Austria, daughter to the emperor Maximilian, to the coast of Spain; on which occasion he asserted the honour of the English flag with great spirit, by compelling the Spanish ships which attended that princess, to lower their flags in the English seas. In 1571 he was chosen knight of the shire for the county of Surry, and in the year following succeeded to his father's title and estate; after which he became successively chamberlain of the household, and knight of the garter; and in 1588 was raised to the office of lord high admiral, at that critical juncture when the Spaniards were sending their armada, in their opinions, to the assured conquest of this kingdom. As our lord admiral had a very capital share in the defeat of this formidable armament, a narrative of the engagement may with great propriety be introduced.

The Spanish fleet consisted of an hundred and thirty vessels, of which near an hundred were galleons, and were of greater size than any which had ever before been used in Europe. It carried on board nineteen thousand two hundred and ninety-five soldiers, eight thousand four hundred and fifty-six mariners, two thousand and eighty-



eighty-eight galley-slaves, and two thousand six hundred and thirty pieces of cannon. It was victualled for six months; and was attended with twenty smaller ships, called caravels, and ten salves with six oars a-piece. The duke of Medina Sidonia was appointed admiral of the whole; and Don Martinez de Ricaldo, an experienced sea-officer, served under him. As soon as the lord-admiral Howard knew that the Armada was ready to sail, he put to sea, and continued cruising for some time; but the ministry having received information that the Spanish fleet had been shattered by a terrible storm, and that they would be unable to make any attempt that year, queen Elizabeth, who was somewhat too parsimonious, commanded secretary Wallingham to write to the lord-admiral, directing, that four of the largest ships should be sent into port, and the seamen discharged, to save expence. But the admiral wrote back to excuse his not obeying this direction, and in the close of his letter desired, that if his reasons were not thought sufficient, the ships might remain at his own expence.

In the mean time, the Spaniards had repaired all the damages they had sustained in the late storm, and again set sail for England. The first land they fell in with was the Lizard, which they mistook for the Ram's-head near Plymouth, and it being near night, they stood off to sea till the next morning. Their present design was, to attempt burning the English fleet in the harbour, before they proceeded any further. But being descried by a Scotch pyrate, one captain Fleming, he immediately bore away for Plymouth, and gave the lord-admiral notice of their approach. When the admiral had received this intelligence, and saw of how much consequence it was to get out what few ships were ready in the port of Plymouth, he, to encourage others, not only appeared and gave orders in every thing himself, but wrought also with his own hands, and with six ships only got the first night out of Plymouth; and the next morning, the 20th of July, when he had with him no more than thirty sail, he descried the Spanish navy, which made a beautiful, though terrible appearance. "The Spanish fleet (says Camden) appeared like castles with lofty turrets, in front like a half-moon, the wings thereof spreading out about the length of seven miles, sailing slowly, though with full sails, the winds being as it were tired with carrying them, and the ocean groaning under their weight." The lord-admiral suffered them to pass by quietly, that having the advantage of the wind, he might the better attack them in the rear. And he dispatched his brother-in-law, Sir Edward Hobby, to the queen, to inform her of the great disproportion between the enemy's force and his own, and desire her to hasten as many ships as possible to his assistance. On the 21st of July, both fleets formed the line of battle, the Spaniards under their proper officers, and the English under the lord-admiral, Drake, Hawkins, Frobisher, and other commanders. The van of the Armada was led by Alphonso de Leyva, the duke of Medina appears to have been in the center, and Ricaldo commanded the rear. The lord admiral in his own ship, called the Ark-Royal, attacked Leyva's division with the utmost fury; whilst Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher, so vigorously charged Ricaldo's squadron, that it was driven to the center, and it was with great difficulty the duke of Medina could bring them again to form. The English seemed to manage their ships with as much ease as they would have done their horses. They broke through the front, the rear, and the center; they advanced, charged, and retreated, before the Spaniards could point the artillery of their unwieldy hulks. The face of the sea was soon covered with wrecks, and the English received a happy presage of victory from the small loss they had sustained.

tained. As the lord-admiral had designed this fight chiefly to convince his men that the Spanish ships were more formidable in appearance than in reality, he ordered the signal for a retreat to be hung out; and the rather, as he was not yet reinforced with forty ships which had been left in harbours, and which he expected next day.

During the night after the first day's engagement, one of the largest Spanish ships was set on fire by accident; and the flame communicated itself to a large galleon, commanded by Don Pedro de Valdez, which was taken by 1 rake, and sent to Dartmouth. The sea running very high, and neither party being disposed to renew the engagement immediately, there was no action till the 23d. At first, both sides strove to gain the weathergage; but the English in this had so much the advantage, that they disengaged a fleet of their own merchantmen, which had been surrounded by the Spaniards, and would have destroyed Ricaldo's squadron, had not the whole Spanish fleet made a brave effort to save it. The lord-admiral equally displayed his courage and his conduct; he gave his orders with the utmost coolness and serenity; and lost no advantage that the dexterity of his men, the fabric of his own ships, and the unweildness of the enemy's, presented. He wisely gave orders, that the English should neither grapple nor board, well knowing the superiority which the Spaniards had within their ships. He maintained, therefore, a kind of running fight all that and the next day, and battered the strongest of the Spanish vessels with great success.

In the evening of the 24th, the lord-admiral made dispositions for a general engagement, and formed his fleet into four divisions, under himself, Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher. But a dead calm happening, he could not bring his design to bear. The engagement, however, continued on the 25th, between the lord-admiral, under whom the lord Thomas Howard served in the Golden Lion, and one of the Spanish squadrons; but to the disadvantage of the latter, though the English sustained some loss. Next day the lord-admiral knighted the lord Thomas Howard, the lord Sheffield, Roger Townshend, John Hawkins, and Martin Frobisher, for their eminent services. After this, a council of war was held, in which it was resolved to follow the Spanish fleet to the Straights of Calais, where the English were to be reinforced by a strong squadron, under the lord Henry Seymour, and Sir William Winter. This junction was formed about the 27th, and then the English fleet amounted to an hundred and forty sail, among which were not above eighteen or twenty capital ships, the burthens of the rest being greatly inferior to the Spaniards.

The Armada having now anchored before Calais, and the great ships being so disposed that the lord-admiral Howard saw it would be a very difficult matter to put them again into disorder, he resolved to convert some of his worst vessels into fire-ships. This expedient he accordingly put in practice, filling eight large barks with all sorts of combustible matter, and sending them under the command of the captains Young and Prowse, all midnight, into the thickest part of the Spanish fleet, where they speedily began to blaze in so terrible a manner, that the Spaniards seemed to waken from their dreams of conquest, in order to provide for their safety. They had now no choice but of the element by which they were to perish. All was confusion, hurry, and despair. They cut their cables, they pulled up their anchors, they ran foul of each other, to avoid the devouring element. The English, next morning, fell upon them in the midst of their confusion and terror, and had it not been for the coolness of the duke of Medina, the whole Spanish fleet



fleet must have been ruined that day. For upon the approach of the fire-ships, he ordered that the lines should open and give them way, that the blaze might spend itself ineffectually, and that the whole of the fleet should rendezvous over-against Graveline. Their orders were but imperfectly obeyed. The fear of the Spaniards was as great, as the fire of the English was impetuous; and it was with the utmost difficulty that many of the largest Spanish ships got clear of the shallows upon the coast of Flanders, upon which they had run. Sir Francis Drake, and captain Fenner, taking advantage of this disorder, attacked the squadron under the duke of Medina, before his fleet could be rendezvoused. While both sides thus maintained a sort of running fight, each was reinforced, and the engagement became general, but greatly to the disadvantage of the Spaniards, whose ships now lay upon the sea like so many floating wrecks. In this distressed situation, they endeavoured to retreat through the streights of Dover; but the wind, coming about with hard gales at north-west, drove them on the coast of Zealand; but soon after veering to the south-west, they tacked and got out of danger. The duke of Medina Sidonia took this opportunity of calling a council of war; wherein, after mature deliberation, it was resolved, that there were no hopes left of succeeding in their design upon England; and that therefore all that remained for them to do, was to endeavour to save as many ships as possible. This resolution was immediately carried into execution, and the Spanish fleet made all the sail they could for their own coast, going north-about, which exposed them to great dangers. The English fleet followed that of the Spaniards for some time; and had not their ammunition fallen short, by the negligence of the officers in supplying them, they would have obliged the whole Armada to surrender at discretion. The duke of Medina had once taken that resolution; but is said to have been diverted from it by the advice of his confessor. This conclusion of the enterprize would have been more glorious to the English; but the event proved equally fatal to the Spaniards.

When the Spanish fleet arrived on the Scotch coast, and found that care was every where taken that they should meet with no supply, they threw their horses and mules over-board, and such of them as had a competent store of water, bore away directly for the Bay of Biscay with the duke of Medina, amounting in all to about twenty-five ships. The rest, about forty sail, under the command of the vice-admiral, stood for the coast of Ireland, intending to have watered at Cape Clare. On the 2d of September, however, a violent tempest arose, and drove most of them ashore; so that upwards of thirty ships, and many thousand men, perished on the Irish coast. Some were forced a second time into the English channel, where they were taken; and several very large vessels were lost among the Western Isles, and along the coast of Argyleshire. Out of these about 500 persons were saved, who came into Edinburgh almost naked, and were clothed out of mere charity by the inhabitants of that city, who also attempted to send them home to Spain: but they were forced in their passage upon the coast of Norfolk, and obliged to put into Yarmouth, where they staid till advice was given to the queen and council, who, in consideration of the miseries they had already endured, suffered them to proceed on their voyage. However, not half of the Armada got home again to Spain; of an hundred and thirty ships, there returned but fifty-three or four; and of the people embarked therein, there perished at least twenty thousand men. And the seamen, as well as soldiers, who returned, were dispirited with their defeat, and overcome with hardship and fatigue; and they

filled all Spain with accounts of the valour of the English, and of the tempestuous violence of that ocean which surrounds them.

In this glorious defeat of these formidable enemies of his country, the lord-admiral Howard had acted a very conspicuous part. Through the whole of the transaction, he displayed great magnanimity, prudence, and valour; and the queen expressed her sense of his merit in the most honourable terms, and also bestowed upon him a pension for life. In 1596 he commanded in chief at sea, as the earl of Essex did at land, the forces sent against Spain. In this expedition the English made themselves masters of the city of Cadiz, and did prodigious damage to the Spaniards. Upon his return home, the queen, on the 22d of October the same year, advanced him to the dignity of earl of Nottingham. In 1599, there being some reason to apprehend that the Spaniards meditated a second invasion of England, a large fleet and army were speedily assembled to oppose any attempt of that kind. And the queen, in order to shew the confidence she had in the fidelity, courage, and capacity of the earl of Nottingham, was pleased to repose in him the sole and supreme command both of the fleet and army, with the high title of lord lieutenant-general of all England, an office unknown to succeeding times, and which he held with almost regal authority for the space of six weeks, being sometimes with the fleet in the Downs, and sometimes on shore with the forces. The next year he was appointed one of the commissioners for executing the office of earl-marshal of England. Upon the accession of King James I. he not only retained his post of high admiral, but was likewise made choice of to officiate as lord high steward at the coronation of that monarch. Soon afterwards, he was sent ambassador to the Spanish court, where he was treated with the utmost deference and respect; and at his departure the king of Spain made him as many presents as amounted to twenty thousand pounds\*. In 1613, with a squadron of the royal navy, he escorted the princess Elizabeth, and her consort the elector Palatine, to Flushing. This was the last service he performed in that capacity; for being now grown very old and infirm, he soon after resigned his office, and spent the remainder of his life in ease and retirement. He died on the 14th of December, 1624, at the age of eighty-eight. He was a person extremely graceful in his appearance, of great skill in naval affairs, and of courage which no danger could daunt.

**HUDSON** (Capt. **HENRY**) a famous navigator in the beginning of the last century, attempted to discover a passage by the north to Japan and China, and for this purpose made four voyages, in so many successive years. In the last, which was in 1610, he first entered the streights that bear his name, and sailed into the vast bay, which, from this bold discoverer, is still called Hudson's Bay; giving names to places as he passed along, and calling the country itself Nova Britannia, or New Britain. In this bay, or rather sea, he sailed above a hundred leagues southward, imagining all the while that he had discovered the desired passage; but at length perceiving his mistake, he resolved, notwithstanding the extreme cold of that climate, to winter in the most southern part of the bay, with an intention of pursuing his discoveries the following spring. He therefore, on the 1st of November, caused his ship to be drawn into a small creek, where he and his men would have infallibly perished, had they not been unexpectedly supplied with numerous flights of fowl, which were proceeding towards the south, in

\* Campbell's Lives of the Admirals.



search of a warmer climate, and served them for food. In the spring, when the ice began to break, captain Hudson made several attempts to complete his discoveries, but at last found himself obliged to abandon his enterprize, and make the best of his way home; and therefore, with tears in his eyes, he distributed to his men all the bread he had left, which was only a pound to each; though it is said other provisions were afterwards found in the ship. In his despair he threatened to set some of his mutinous sailors on shore; upon which a few of the most resolute of them entered his cabin in the night, tied his arms behind him, and exposed him in his own shallop at the west end of the streights, with John Hudson his son, and seven of the most sick and infirm of his men, and turning them adrift, it is supposed they all perished, being never heard of more. The crew sailed for England; but four of them going on shore near the mouth of the streights, were killed by the natives: the rest, after enduring the greatest hardships, arrived at Plymouth in September 1611.

HUGHES (JOHN) an ingenious and polite writer, was the son of a citizen of London, and was born at Marlborough on the 29th of January 1677. He received his education in private schools at London; and in the early part of his life his genius seemed equally inclined to each of the three sister arts, poetry, music, and drawing, in all which he made a very considerable progress. These qualifications, however, did not render him averse to business; he had for some time an employment in the office of ordnance, and was secretary to two or three commissioners under the great seal for purchasing lands in order to the better securing the docks and harbours at Portsmouth, Chatham, and Harwich. The first public specimen he gave of his poetic talents was a poem on the peace of Ryswick, which made its appearance in 1697, and was received with uncommon approbation. He continued from this time to favour the world with many other ingenious compositions both in verse and prose, which gained him a distinguished rank in the republic of letters. In the year 1717, the lord chancellor Cowper, to whom our author had not long been known, thought proper, without any previous solicitation, to appoint him secretary for the commissions of the peace; and upon his lordship's resigning the great seal, Mr. Hughes was, at his particular recommendation, and with the ready concurrence of his successor the earl of Macclesfield, continued in the same employment. He held this place till his death, which happened on the 17th of February, 1720, the very night on which his admired tragedy of the Siege of Damascus was first represented at the theatre-royal in Drury-lane. He was happy in the acquaintance and friendship of the learned Dr. Benjamin Hoadley, afterwards bishop of Winchester, Sir Godfrey Kneller, Mr. Addison, Mr. Congreve, Mr. Pope, Sir Richard Steele, Mr. Southern, Mr. Rowe, and many other eminent persons. Besides the above-mentioned tragedy, he wrote another called Amalasont queen of the Goths; Calypso and Telemachus, an opera; Apollo and Daphne, a masque; Cupid and Hymen, a masque; and made an elegant translation of Moliere's *Misanthrope*. He also translated into English Fontenelle's *Dialogues of the Dead*, the Abbé de Vertot's *History of the Revolutions in Portugal*, and the *Letters of Abelard and Heloise*. Several essays in the *Tatler*, *Spectator*, and *Guardian*, were written by him; and in the year 1715 he published a very accurate edition of the works of Spenser, in six volumes, 12mo. to which are prefixed the life of the author, an essay on allegorical poetry, remarks on the *Fairy-Queen* and other writings of Spenser, and a Glossary; all by Mr. Hughes.

This gentleman is likewise supposed to have written the whole, or at least a considerable part of "The Lay-Monastery; consisting of Essays, Discourses, &c. published singly under the title of the Lay-Monk; being the sequel of the Spectators."

In 1735 Mr. Hughes's poems were collected and published in two volumes 12mo. by Mr. Duncombe, who married our author's sister.

HUME (DAVID) Esq. a celebrated historian and philosopher, was born at Edinburgh on the 26th of April 1711, O.S. He was descended, on his father's side, from a branch of the earl of Home's family. His mother was daughter of Sir David Falconer, president of the College of Justice: the title of lord Halkerton came by succession to her brother. Mr. Hume, a few months before his death, wrote an account of his own life, published in 1777, from which the following passages are selected in his own words:

"My family was not rich, and being myself a younger brother, my patrimony, according to the mode of my country, was of course very slender. My father, who passed for a man of parts, died when I was an infant, leaving me, with an elder brother and a sister, under the care of our mother, a woman of singular merit, who, though young and handsome, devoted herself entirely to the rearing and educating of her children. I passed through the ordinary course of education with success, and was seized very early with a passion for literature, which has been the ruling passion of my life, and the great source of my enjoyments. My studious disposition, my sobriety, and my industry gave my family a notion that the law was a proper profession for me; but I found an insurmountable aversion to every thing but the pursuits of philosophy and liberal learning; and while they fancied I was poring upon Voet and Vinnius, Cicero and Virgil were the authors which I was secretly devouring.

"My slender fortune, however, being unsuitable to this plan of life, and my health being a little broken by my ardent application, I was tempted, or rather forced, to make a very feeble trial for entering into a more active scene of life. In 1734 I went to Bristol, with some recommendations to eminent merchants, but in a few months found that scene totally unsuitable to me. I went over to France, with a view of prosecuting my studies in a country retreat; and I there laid that plan of life, which I have steadily and successfully pursued. I resolved to make a very rigid frugality supply my deficiency of fortune, to maintain unimpaired my independency, and to regard every object as contemptible, except the improvement of my talents in literature.

"During my retreat in France, first at Rheims, but chiefly at La Fleche in Anjou, I composed my Treatise of Human Nature. After passing three years very agreeably in that country, I came over to London in 1737. In the end of 1738 I published my Treatise, and immediately went down to my mother and my brother, who lived at his country-house, and was employing himself very judiciously and successfully in the improvement of his fortune. Never literary attempt was more unfortunate than my Treatise of Human Nature. It fell dead-born from the press, without reaching such distinction, as even to excite a murmur among the zealots. But being naturally of a cheerful and sanguine temper, I very soon recovered the blow, and prosecuted with great ardour my studies in the country. In 1742 I printed at Edinburgh the first part of my essays: the work was favourably received, and soon made me entirely forget my former disappointment. I continued with

my



my mother and brother in the country, and in that time recovered the knowledge of the Greek language, which I had too much neglected in my early youth.

"In 1745 I received a letter from the marquis of Annandale, inviting me to come and live with him in England; I found also, that the friends and family of that young nobleman were desirous of putting him under my care and direction, for the state of his mind and health required it.—I lived with him a twelvemonth. My appointments during that time made a considerable accession to my small fortune. I then received an invitation from general St. Clair to attend him as a secretary to his expedition, which was at first meant against Canada, but ended in an incursion on the coast of France. Next year, viz. 1747, I received an invitation from the general to attend him in the same station in his military embassy to the courts of Vienna and Turin. I then wore the uniform of an officer, and was introduced at these courts as aid-de-camp to the general, along with Sir Harry Erskine and captain Grant, now general Grant. These two years were almost the only interruptions which my studies have received during the course of my life: I passed them agreeably, and in good company; and my appointments, with my frugality, had made me reach a fortune, which I called independent, though most of my friends were inclined to smile when I said so; in short, I was now master of near a thousand pounds.

"I had always entertained a notion, that my want of success in publishing the *Treatise of Human Nature*, had proceeded more from the manner than the matter, and that I had been guilty of a very usual indiscretion, in going to the press too early. I therefore cast the first part of that work anew in the *Enquiry concerning Human Understanding*, which was published while I was at Turin. But this piece was at first little more successful than the *Treatise of Human Nature*. On my return from Italy, I had the mortification to find all England in a ferment, on account of Dr. Middleton's *Free Enquiry*, while my performance was entirely overlooked and neglected. A new edition which had been published at London of my *Essays moral and political*, met not with a much better reception. Such is the force of natural temper, that these disappointments made little or no impression on me. I went down in 1749, and lived two years with my brother at his country-house, for my mother was now dead. I there composed the second part of my *Essays*, which I called *Political Discourses*, and also my *Enquiry concerning the Principles of Morals*, which is another part my *Treatise* that I cast anew. Meanwhile, my bookseller, A. Millar, informed me, that my former publications (all but the unfortunate *Treatise*) were beginning to be the subject of conversation; that the sale of them was gradually increasing, and that new editions were demanded. Answers by reverends, and right reverends, came out two or three in a year; and I found, by Dr. W——'s railing, that the books were beginning to be esteemed in good company. However, I had fixed a resolution, which I inflexibly maintained, never to reply to any body; and not being very irascible in my temper, I have easily kept myself clear of all literary squabbles. These symptoms of a rising reputation gave me encouragement, as I was ever more disposed to see the favourable than the unfavourable side of things; a turn of mind which it is more happy to possess, than to be born to an estate of ten thousand a year.

"In 1751 I removed from the country to the town, the true scene for a man of letters. In 1752 were published at Edinburgh, where I then lived, my *Political Discourses*, the only work of mine that was successful on the first publication. It

was well received abroad and at home. In the same year was published at London my Enquiry concerning the Principles of Morals; which, in my own opinion (who ought not to judge on that subject,) is of all my writings, historical, philosophical, or literary, incomparably the best. It came unnoticed and unobserved into the world.

"In 1752 the faculty of advocates chose me their librarian, an office from which I received little or no emolument, but which gave me the command of a large library. I then formed the plan of writing the history of England.

Mr. Hume then proceeds to describe the disapprobation and reproach that ensued upon the publication of his history, which discouraged him so much, that had the war broke out with France, he would have retired to some town in that kingdom, have changed his name, and never more have returned to his native country.

"Notwithstanding (continues Mr. Hume) the variety of winds and seasons to which my writings had been exposed, they had still been making such advances, that the copy-money, given me by the booksellers, much exceeded any thing formerly known in England; I was become not only independent, but opulent. I retired to my native country of Scotland, determined never more to set my foot out of it; and retaining the satisfaction of never having preferred a request to any one great man, or even made advances of friendship to any of them. As I was now turned of fifty, I thought of passing all the rest of my life in this philosophical manner, when I received, in 1763, an invitation from the earl of Hertford, with whom I was not in the least acquainted, to attend him on his embassy to Paris, with a near prospect of being appointed secretary to the embassy; and in the mean while, of performing the functions of that office. This offer, however inviting, I at first declined, both because I was reluctant to begin connexions with the great, and because I was afraid that the civilities and gay company of Paris would prove disagreeable to a person of my age and humour: but, on his lordship's repeating the invitation, I accepted of it.

"Those who have not seen the strange effects of modes, will never imagine the reception I met with at Paris, from men and women of all ranks and stations. The more I declined their excessive civilities, the more I was loaded with them. There is, however, a real satisfaction in living at Paris, from the great number of sensible, knowing, and polite company with which that city abounds above all places in the universe. I thought once of settling there for life.

"I was appointed secretary to the embassy; and in 1765, lord Hertford left me, being appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland. I was *charge d'affaires* till the arrival of the duke of Richmond, towards the end of the year. In the beginning of 1766 I left Paris, and next summer I returned to Edinburgh, very opulent (for I possessed a revenue of 1000*l.* a year, healthy, and though somewhat stricken in years, with the prospect of enjoying long my ease, and of seeing the increase of my reputation. In spring 1775, I was struck with a disorder in my bowels, which at first gave me no alarm, but has since, as I apprehend it, become mortal and incurable. I now reckon upon a speedy dissolution. I have suffered very little pain from my disorder; and, what is more strange, have, notwithstanding the great decline of my person, never suffered a moment's abatement of my spirits; insomuch that, were I to name the period of my life, which I should most chuse to pass over again, I might be tempted to point to this latter period. I possess the same ardour as ever in study, and the same gaiety in company. I consider,



sider, besides, that a man of sixty-five, by dying, cuts off only a few years of infirmities; and, though I see many symptoms of my literary reputation's breaking out at last with additional lustre, I knew that I could have but a few years to enjoy it. It is difficult to be more detached from life than I am at present.

"To conclude historically with my own character: I am, or rather was (for that is the stile I must now use in speaking of myself, which imboldens me the more to speak my sentiments;) I was, I say, a man of mild dispositions, of command of temper, of an open, social, and chearful humour, capable of attachment, but little susceptible of enmity, and of great moderation in all my passions. Even my love of literary fame, my ruling passion, never soured my temper, notwithstanding my frequent disappointments. My company was not unacceptable to the young and careless, as well as to the studious and literary; and, as I took a particular pleasure in the company of modest women, I had no reason to be displeased with the reception I met with from them. In a word, though most men, any-wise eminent, have found reason to complain of calumny, I never was touched, or even attacked by her baleful tooth: and, though I wantonly exposed myself to the rage of both civil and religious factions, they seemed to be disarmed in my behalf of their wonted fury. My friends never had occasion to vindicate any one circumstance of my character and conduct; not but that the zealots, we may well suppose, would have been glad to invent and propagate any story to my disadvantage, but they could never find any which they thought would wear the face of probability. I cannot say there is no vanity in making this funeral oration of myself, but I hope it is not a misplaced one; and this is a matter of fact which is easily cleared and ascertained."

Thus ends Mr. Hume's own account of his transactions. He died at Edinburgh, the 25th of August following, retaining his chearfulness to the last.

"Concerning the philosophical opinions of Mr. Hume (says Dr. Adam Smith) men will, no doubt, judge variously, every one approving or condemning them, according as they happen to coincide or disagree with his own; but concerning whose character and conduct there can scarce be a difference of opinions. His temper, indeed, seemed to be more happily balanced, if I may be allowed such an expression, than that perhaps of any other man I have ever known. Even in the lowest state of his fortune, his great and necessary frugality never hindered him from exercising, upon proper occasions, acts both of charity and generosity. It was a frugality founded, not upon avarice, but upon the love of independency. The extreme gentleness of his nature never weakened either the firmness of his mind, or the steadiness of his resolutions. His constant pleasantry was the genuine effusion of good-nature and good humour, tempered with delicacy and modesty, and without even the slightest tincture of malignity, so frequently the disagreeable source of what is called wit in other men. It never was the meaning of his raillery to mortify; and therefore, far from offending, it seldom failed to please and delight even those who were the objects of it. To his friends, who were frequently the objects of it, there was not perhaps any one of all his great and amiable qualities, which contributed more to endear his conversation. And that gaiety of temper, so agreeable in society, but which is so often accompanied with frivolous and superficial qualities, was in him certainly attended with the most severe application, the most extensive learning, the greatest depth of thought, and a capacity in every respect the most comprehensive.

Upon

Upon the whole, I have always considered him, both in his life-time and since his death, as approaching as nearly to the idea of a perfectly wise and virtuous man, as perhaps the nature of human frailty will permit."

**HUTCHESON** (Dr. FRANCIS) a very elegant writer, and excellent man, was the son of a dissenting minister, in the north of Ireland, and was born on the 8th of August, 1694. He early discovered a superior capacity, and having gone through a school education, began his course of philosophy at an academy: from thence he removed to the university of Glasgow, where he applied himself to all parts of literature, in which his progress was suitable to his uncommon abilities. Afterwards he set up a private academy at Dublin, where his acquaintance was sought by men of all ranks, who had any taste for the belles lettres. The late lord viscount Molesworth is said to have taken great pleasure in his conversation, and to have assisted him with his observations upon his Enquiry into the Ideas of Beauty, and Virtue, before it came abroad. He received the same favour from Dr. Synge, bishop of Elphin, with whom he lived in great friendship. The first edition of this excellent work being published without the author's name, the lord Granville, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, sent to enquire at the bookseller's for the author; and not being able to learn his name, left a letter to be conveyed to him; in consequence of which Mr. Hutcheson became acquainted with his excellency, who treated him with distinguished marks of familiarity and esteem. Archbishop King had also a high esteem for him, and was of great use to him in screening him from two several attempts made to prosecute him for daring to take upon him the education of youth without subscribing the ecclesiastical canons and obtaining a licence from the bishop. He was likewise much esteemed by archbishop Boulter, who through his influence made a donation to the university of Glasgow of an annual fund for an exhibitioner, to be bred up in any of the learned professions. Having taught in a private academy at Dublin seven or eight years, with great reputation and success, he was, in 1729, chosen professor of philosophy at Glasgow, and there spent the remainder of his life, which lasted till the fifty-third year of his age. This ingenious and worthy man wrote, besides the above work, and some others, a Treatise on the Passions; and after his death was published his System of Moral Philosophy, in two volumes, quarto, which is abridged in two volumes, duodecimo.

**HUTCHINSON** (JOHN) an eminent English writer, who may be considered as the founder of a sect, as some divines of the church of England have espoused his sentiments with great warmth. He was born at Spennorth in Yorkshire, in the year 1674. His father intending to qualify him for being a steward to some nobleman or gentleman, gave him what learning the place afforded; and while he was considering whither to send him, in order for his farther qualification, a gentleman came into that neighbourhood, and being desirous of boarding in some reputable family, was recommended to Mr. Hutchinson the father, who finding that he was both a sensible and a learned man, communicated to him his intentions concerning his son; and the gentleman, who had taken a liking to the youth, agreed to instruct him in every branch of learning proper for the employment for which he was designed, on condition that the father should entertain him in his house while he should think proper to stay in those parts. The father cheerfully agreed to these terms, and his guest instructed his son in every branch of the mathematics, and



and at the same time furnished him with a competent knowledge of the celebrated writings of antiquity. But the gentleman so industriously concealed every circumstance relating to himself, that not so much as his name was known. At nineteen years of age our author became steward to Mr. Bathurst, of Skutter-skelf in Yorkshire, from whose service he afterwards removed into that of the duke of Somerset. About the year 1700 he came to London to manage a lawsuit between the duke and another nobleman; and, while he was in town, contracted an acquaintance with Dr. Woodward, who was physician to the duke his master. Between the years 1702 and 1706, his business carried him into several parts of England and Wales, and as he travelled from place to place, he employed himself in collecting fossils; and we are told, that the noble collection of them which Dr. Woodward bequeathed to the university of Cambridge, was made by him. Mr. Hutchinson is said to have put his collections into Dr. Woodward's hands, with observations on them, which the doctor was to digest, and publish with farther observations of his own; but the doctor putting him off from time to time with excuses, gave him unfavourable notions of his integrity; and he complains in one of his books, that he was bereft, in a manner not to be mentioned, of those observations and those collections, nay even of the credit of being the collector. He resolved therefore to wait no longer, but to trust to his own pen; and, in order to be more at leisure to prosecute his studies, quitted the service of the duke of Somerset, who being then master of the horse to king George I. made him his riding purveyor, which is a kind of sinecure, with a salary of 200l. per annum. He now gave himself up to a studious and sedentary life, and in the year 1724 published the first part of his *Moses's Principia*, in which he explains all sciences by the discoveries he pretends to make from the Hebrew text of the books of Moses, and not only ridicules Dr. Woodward's *Natural History of the Earth*, but Sir Isaac Newton's *Principia*. From this time till his death, he continued publishing a volume every year, or every other year; which, with the manuscripts he left behind him, were published in 1748, in twelve volumes 8vo. On the Monday before his death, Dr. Mead urged him to be bled, saying pleasantly, "I will soon send you to Moses," meaning to his studies; but Mr. Hutchinson taking it in the literal sense, answered in a muttering tone, "I believe, doctor, you will," and was so displeased, that he dismissed him for another physician. He died on the 28th of August, 1737, aged sixty-three. His works abound with ill language, and discover a violent propensity to persecution and cruelty.

HYDE (EDWARD) earl of Clarendon, and lord high chancellor of England, was the son of Mr. Henry Hyde, of Pyton in Wiltshire, and was born at Dinton, in that county, on the 16th of February, 1608. In 1622 he became a student of Magdalen-hall, in the university of Oxford; from whence, after he had taken the degree of bachelor of arts, he removed to the Middle-Temple, where he studied the law for several years, and rose to considerable eminence in that profession. He served as burgess for Worton-Ballet in Wiltshire, in the parliament which met at Westminster on the 13th of April, 1640; and first distinguished himself in the house by a speech against the grievances of the earl-marshal's court. This parliament being dissolved in the May following, he was chosen member for Saltash in the succeeding one, and was afterwards employed as chairman in several committees. But in 1642, being dissatisfied with the proceedings of the commons, he left them, and repaired to king Charles I. at York, who conferred

upon him the honour of knighthood, appointed him chancellor of the Exchequer, and caused him to be sworn of his privy-council. He attended his majesty when he set up the royal standard at Nottingham, in August 1642; but being a man of the gown, and not of the sword, we hear little of him in the course of the civil war, till the treaty of Uxbridge in 1644, at which he was one of the king's commissioners; when he shewed himself a zealous assertor of the king's right to the militia, and vindicated his majesty's council from any mismanagement in reference to the affairs of Ireland, with which the parliament charged them. This treaty being broke off, Sir Edward Hyde's province, for some time, was to attend the prince of Wales in the West. Upon the decline of the king's cause, he retired from Pendennis-castle in Cornwall to the Scilly islands, and thence to Jersey, where he spent most of his time in writing his History of the Rebellion, for which he was furnished with some materials by the king himself. In the year 1648 he passed over to France, and, after the death of Charles I. was appointed one of the privy-council to Charles II. who also continued him in his chancellor-ship of the Exchequer, and in 1649 thought proper to send him and the lord Cottington upon a joint-ambassy into Spain, to apply for assistance in the recovery of his crown; but this negotiation was not attended with success. In 1653 Sir Edward was falsely accused of holding a correspondence with Oliver Cromwell, and other attempts were made to ruin him in the king's good graces, but in vain; for on the 13th of January, 1657-8, the great seal was delivered into his hands, with the title of lord high chancellor of England, at Bruges, where his majesty then resided. He exerted himself strenuously in promoting the king's restoration, and when that was accomplished, returned with his sovereign to England; where, as he had been one of the greatest sharers in his sufferings, he enjoyed a proportionable share of his prosperity. Besides the post of lord high chancellor, in which he was continued, he was chosen chancellor of the university of Oxford in October 1660, and in November following created a peer, by the title of baron Hyde, of Hindon in the county of Wilts; to which were added, in April 1661, the titles of viscount Cornbury and earl of Clarendon. But neither the obligations he lay under to his sovereign nor his near alliance to the royal family (for his eldest daughter had been married to the duke of York;) neither gratitude for the favours he had received, nor the prospect of the still greater he might afterwards obtain, could induce him to extend the royal prerogative at the expence of infringing the privileges of the people. And this patriotic conduct, it is said, was in a great measure owing to the dying advice of his father, who warned him, with his last breath, never to sacrifice the laws and liberty of his country to his own interest, or to the will of his prince. But such were the corrupt manners of the age, that his very virtues proved the cause of his overthrow; for it was by his steady adherence to these noble principles, that he lost the king's favour, which circumstance gave free scope to the malice of his enemies. The first open attack upon him was made by the earl of Bristol, who in 1663 exhibited articles of high treason against him to the house of lords. In this strange inconsistent charge, he was accused of having endeavoured to fix the imputation of popery upon the king; of having promised to use his influence in abolishing the penal laws against papists; of having contented to some articles disgraceful to the protestant religion, in the treaty for the king's marriage; of having scandalized his majesty, advised the sale of Dunkirk, slandered both houses of parliament, enriched himself by selling employments, and embezzled the public money.

This



This impeachment appeared so void of all foundation and probability, that it was rejected by the lords: nevertheless, it contributed to render the earl less respected in parliament, and less beloved by the people. In August 1667, he was deprived of the great seal; and on the 12th of November following, was impeached by the house of commons of high treason and other crimes and misdemeanors; upon which, in the beginning of December, he retired to France, and on the 19th a bill was passed for banishing him from the king's dominions. Before his departure he drew up an apology for himself, addressed to the house of peers, which was voted to be a scandalous and malicious libel, and publicly burned by the hands of the common hangman.

In 1668 his life was attempted at Evreux in Normandy by a body of English seamen: of this outrageous assault the following account is given in a letter from Mr. Oliver Long, dated at Evreux, April 26, 1668, to Sir William Cromwell, secretary of state. "As I was travelling from Rouen towards Orleans (says this gentleman) it was my fortune, April 23, to overtake the earl of Clarendon, then in his unhappy and unmerited exile, who was going towards Bourbon, but took up his lodgings at a private hotel in a small walled town called Evreux, some leagues from Rouen. I, as most English gentlemen did to so valuable a patriot, went to pay him a visit near supper-time; when he was, as usual, very civil to me. Before supper was done, twenty or thirty English seamen or more came and demanded entrance at the great gate; which being strongly barred, kept them out for some time. But in a short space they broke it, and presently drove all they found, by their advantage of numbers, into the earl's chamber; whence, by the assistance of only three swords and pistols, we kept them out for half an hour, in which dispute several of us were wounded by their swords and pistols, whereof they had many. To conclude, they broke the windows and the doors, and under the conduct of one Howard, an Irishman, who has three brothers, as I am told, in the king of England's service, and an ensign in the company of cannoniers, they quickly found the earl in his bed, unable to stand by the violence of the gout; whence, after they had given him many blows with their swords and staves, mixed with horrible curses and oaths, they dragged him on the ground into the middle of the yard, where they encompassed him around with their swords and staves, and after they had told him in their own language, how he had sold the kingdom, and robbed them of their pay, Howard commanded them all, as one man, to run their swords through his body. But what difference arose among themselves before they could agree, God above, who alone sent this spirit of dissension, only knows. In this interval their lieutenant, one Swaine, came and disarmed them. Sixteen of the ringleaders were put into prison; and many of those things which they had rifled from him found again, which were restored, and of great value. Monsieur La Fonde, a great man belonging to the king of France's bed-chamber, sent to conduct the earl on his way hither, was so desperately wounded in the head, that there were little hopes of his life. Many of these assassins were grievously wounded, and the action is so much repented by all here, that many of these criminals will meet with an usage equal to their demerits. Had we been sufficiently provided with fire-arms, we had infallibly done ourselves justice on them; however, we fear not but the law will supply our defect."

His lordship, after having dwelt in several parts of France, died at Rouen on the 9th of December, 1674, in the 67th year of his age; and his body, being brought to England, was interred on the north side of king Henry the VIIIth's chapel in Westminster-

Westminster-abbey. This great and learned chancellor wrote, 1. A History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England, from the year 1641 to the Restoration: 2. A Survey of Mr. Hobbes's Leviathan: 3. A History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in Ireland; and other works: and in 1759 was published at Oxford, from his lordship's original manuscript, a continuation of his History of the Grand Rebellion, with an account of his life written by himself. "The virtue of the earl of Clarendon (says the Rev. Mr. Granger) was of too stubborn a nature for the age of Charles II. Could he have been content to enslave millions, he might have been more a monarch than that unprincely king. But he did not only look upon himself as the guardian of the laws and liberties of his country, but had also a pride in his nature that was above vice; and chose rather to be a victim himself, than to sacrifice his integrity. He had only one part to act, which was that of an honest man. His enemies allowed themselves a much greater latitude; they loaded him with calumnies, blamed him even for their own errors and misconduct, and helped to ruin him by such buffooneries as he despised. He was a much greater, perhaps a happier man, alone and in exile, than Charles the Second upon his throne."

Mr. Walpole gives the following character of this nobleman: "Sir Edward Hyde, who opposed an arbitrary court, and embraced the party of an afflicted one, must be allowed to have acted conscientiously. A better proof was his behaviour on the Restoration, when the torrent of an insatuated nation entreated the king and his minister to be absolute. Had Clarendon sought nothing but power, his power had never ceased. A corrupted court and a blinded populace were less the causes of the chancellor's fall, than an ungrateful king, who could not pardon his lordship's having refused to accept for him the slavery of his country. Like Justice herself, he held the ballance between the necessary power of the supreme magistracy, and the interests of the people. This never-dying obligation his contemporaries were taught to overlook, and to clamour against, till they removed the only man who, if he could, would have corrected his master's evil government. Almost every virtue of a minister made his character venerable. As an historian he seems more exceptionable. His majesty and eloquence, his power of painting characters, his knowledge of his subject, rank him in the first class of writers; yet he has both great and little faults. Of the latter, his stories of ghosts and omens are not to be defended. His capital fault is his whole work being a laboured justification of king Charles. If he relates faults, some palliating epithet always slides in, and he has the art of breaking his darkest shades with gleams of light that break off all impression of horror. One may pronounce on my lord Clarendon, in his double capacity of statesman and historian, that he acted for liberty, but wrote for prerogative."

The same ingenious author observes, in speaking of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, that "his character is not only one of the most amiable in lord Clarendon's History, but is one of the best drawn. It distinguishes that happy pencil, to which the real pencil must yield, of the renowned portrait-painter of that age. Vandyke little thought when he drew Sir Edward Hyde, that a greater master than himself was sitting to him. They had indeed great resemblance in their manners; each copied nature faithfully. Vandyke's men are not all of exact height and symmetry, of equal corpulence; his women are not Madonas or Venuses. The likeness seems to have been studied in all, the character in many: his dresses are  
those



those of the times. The historian's fidelity is as remarkable; he represents the folds and plaits, the windings and turnings of each character he draws; and though he varies the lights and shades as would best produce the effect he designs, yet his colours are never those of imagination, nor disposed without a singular propriety. Hamden is not painted in the armour of Brutus, nor would Cromwell's mask fit either Julius or Tiberius."

## J.

JEFFREYS, or JEFFERIES (GEORGE) earl of Flint, viscount Weikham, and baron of Wem, commonly called judge Jeffreys, was the sixth son of John Jeffreys, esq. of Acton in Denbighshire, and was educated at Westminster-school, whence removing to the Inner Temple, he applied himself to the study of the law; but, it is said, was never regularly called to the bar; for in 1665, being at the assizes in Kingston, where few counsellors attended, on account of the plague, the necessity of the case gave him permission to put on a gown, and to plead, and this he continued till he reached the highest employments in the law. Alderman Jeffreys, who was probably related to him, introduced him among the citizens of London, and he soon came into great business, and was chosen their recorder. He was afterwards appointed solicitor to the duke of York, made a judge of his native country, and in 1680 was knighted, and made chief justice of Chester. At length resigning the recordership, he in 1683 obtained the post of chief justice of the king's-bench, and soon after the accession of James II. the great seal. He was one of the greatest advisers and promoters of all the oppressive and arbitrary measures carried on in that reign; and his sanguinary and inhuman proceedings against the duke of Monmouth's unfortunate adherents in the West, will ever render his name infamous. Whenever the prisoner was of a different party, or he could please the court by condemning him, he would scarce allow him to speak for himself; but would load him with the grossest and most vulgar abuse, browbeat, insult, and ridicule the witnesses that spoke in his behalf, and even threaten the jury with fines and imprisonment, if they made the least hesitation about bringing in the prisoner guilty. Yet it is said, that when he was in temper, and matters indifferent came before him, scarce any one became a seat of justice better. Nay, it even appears, that when he was under no state influence, he was sometimes inclined to protect the natural and civil rights of mankind, of which the following instance has been given. The mayor and aldermen of Bristol had made a practice of transporting convicted criminals to the American plantations, and selling them by way of trade. This turning to good account, when any pilferers, or petty rogues were brought before them, they threatened them with hanging, and then some officers who attended, earnestly advised the ignorant intimidated creatures to beg for transportation, as the only way to save them; and in general their advice was followed. Then, without more form, each alderman took one, and sold him for his own benefit. But this infamous trade, which had been carried on many years, at last came to the knowledge of the lord chief justice, who, on enquiry, finding that the mayor was equally involved in the guilt of this practice with his brethren, made him descend from the bench where he was sitting, stand at the bar in his scarlet and furr, and plead as a common criminal. He then obliged them to give securities to answer informations; but the proceedings were stopped by the Revolution.

The brutality Jeffreys commonly shewed on the bench, where his voice and visage were equally terrible, at length exposed him to a severe mortification. A

scrivener of Wapping having a cause before him, one of the opponent's counsel said he was a strange fellow, and sometimes went to church, and sometimes to conventicles; and it was thought he was a trimmer. At this the chancellor fired: "A trimmer!" said he; "I have heard much of that monster, but never saw one. Come forth Mr. Trimmer, and let me see your shape." He then treated the poor fellow so roughly, that on his leaving the hall, he declared he would not undergo the terrors of that man's face again to save his life, and he should certainly retain the frightful impressions of it as long as he lived. Soon after, on the arrival of the prince of Orange, the lord-chancellor, dreading the public resentment, disguised himself in a seaman's dress, in order to leave the kingdom, and was drinking in a cellar at Wapping, when this scrivener entering, and seeing again the face which had filled him with such horror, started; upon which Jeffreys, fearing he was known, feigned a cough, and turned to the wall with his pot of beer in his hand. But the scrivener going out, gave notice that he was there, and the mob rushing in, seized him, beat him, spit in his face, shewed every mark of detestation, and carried him before the lord-mayor, who sent him with a strong guard to the lords of the council, by whom he was committed to the Tower, where he died on the 18th of April, 1689.

JEWEL (JOHN) a learned and excellent prelate, and one of the greatest champions of the reformed religion, was descended of an ancient and reputable family, seated at Buden in Devonshire, where he was born on the 24th of May, 1522. After learning the first rudiments of grammar at private schools in the country, he was entered of Merton college, Oxford, and afterwards admitted a scholar of Corpus-Christi college in that university, where he pursued his studies with indefatigable industry, usually rising at four o'clock in the morning, and studying till ten at night; by which means he acquired a consummate knowledge in most branches of literature. In 1520 he proceeded bachelor of arts, became an eminent tutor, and was soon after chosen rhetoric lecturer in his college. In February 1544 he commenced master of arts. He had early imbibed protestant principles, and inculcated the same to his pupils; but this was carried on privately till the accession of king Edward VI. when he openly avowed his religious sentiments, and entered into a close friendship with Peter Martyr, professor of theology at Oxford. In 1550 he took the degree of bachelor in divinity, and frequently preached before the university with great applause. He was at the same time rector of Sunningwell in Berkshire, where he zealously preached the reformed doctrines.

When queen Mary succeeded to the throne, in 1553, Mr. Jewel was one of the first who felt the rage of the storm then raised against the reformation; for before any law was made, or order given by the queen, he was expelled his college by the fellows, by their own private authority. However, unwilling to leave the university, he took chambers in Broadgate-hall, now Pembroke-college, where many of his pupils followed him, besides other gentlemen, who were drawn by the fame of his learning to attend his lectures. The university of Oxford now appointed him their orator, and employed him to write their first congratulatory letter to her majesty. Mr. Wood observes, that this task was evidently imposed upon him by those who meant him no kindness; who took it for granted, that he must either provoke the Roman-catholics, or forfeit the good opinion of his own party. If this be true, which is probable enough, he had the dexterity to avoid the snare; for the address, being both respectful and guarded, offended neither party,



party, and was well received by the queen. Mr. Jewel still continued at Oxford, until he was called upon to subscribe to some of the popish doctrines under the severest penalties, which he submitted to. Yet this compliance did not answer his purpose; for the dean of Christ-church, Dr. Martial, alledging that his subscription was insincere, laid a plot to deliver him into the hands of bishop Bonner, and would have certainly caught him in the snare, had he not escaped by a bye-way to London. Here he lay concealed, till a ship was provided to transport him beyond sea, together with money to defray the expence of the voyage, by Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, a person of great distinction. On his arrival at Frankfort, he made a public confession of his sorrow for having subscribed the articles of the popish faith. Thence he repaired to Strasburgh, and afterwards to Zurich in Switzerland, where he resided in the house of his friend Peter Martyr, whom he assisted in his theological lectures.

Upon the death of queen Mary he returned to England; and we find his name among the divines appointed by queen Elizabeth to hold a disputation in Westminster-abbey against the papists, on the 31st of March, 1559. In July following he was one of the commissioners authorized to visit the dioceses of Sarum, Exeter, Bristol, Bath and Wells, and Gloucester, in order to root out popery in the west of England; and on the 21st of January, 1559-60, he was consecrated bishop of Salisbury. In 1565 the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of doctor in divinity. He had before greatly distinguished himself by a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross, wherein he gave a public challenge to all the Roman-catholics in the world, to produce but one clear and evident testimony, out of any father or famous writer who flourished within six hundred years after Christ, for any one of the articles which the Romanists maintain against the church of England. This celebrated divine died on the 23d of September, 1571, in the fiftieth year of his age, and was interred in the choir of Salisbury cathedral. He was of a weak habit of body, which he exhausted by his intense application to his studies. In his temper he was pleasant and affable, modest, meek, and a perfect master of his passions; and, when bishop, became remarkable for his apostolic doctrine, holy life, prudent government, incorrupt integrity, unspotted chastity, and bountiful liberality. He had naturally a very strong memory, which he greatly improved by art, so that he could repeat whatever he wrote after once reading. He used to say, that if he were to deliver a premeditated speech before a thousand auditors, shouting or fighting all the while, they would not put him out. His writings, which have rendered his name famous over all Europe, are as follow, viz. 1. An Apology for the Church of England in Latin: 2. A Defence of the same Apology: 3. A View of a seditious Bull sent into England by Pope Pius V. 4. A Treatise of the Holy Scriptures: 5. An Exposition of St. Paul's two Epistles to the Thessalonians: 6. A Treatise of the Sacrament: 7. Sermons, Letters, Controversial Tracts, &c. His admirable Apology was translated into English by Anne, the second of the four learned daughters of Sir Anthony Cooke, and mother of Sir Francis Bacon; and the translation was published in 1564, with the approbation of the queen and the prelates. Our bishop's defence of his Apology was in so great esteem, that queen Elizabeth, king James I. and king Charles I. and four successive archbishops, ordered it to be kept chained in all parish churches for public use.

JOHNSON (BENJAMIN) the great dramatic poet, was of Scotch extraction;  
his

his grandfather being a native of Annandale in that kingdom, whence he removed to Carlisle in the reign of Henry VIII. under whom he enjoyed some office. Our poet was born at Westminster, in the year 1574. about a month after the death of his father, who was a clergyman. He was first educated at a private school in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, and afterwards removed to Westminster-school, where Camden was his master. After he had been some years at this seminary, his mother, having married a bricklayer, took him home, and obliged him to work at his father-in-law's business. He assisted, we are told, in the building of Lincoln's-Inn, having a trowel in his hand, and Horace in his pocket. Ben had already made a considerable progress in classical learning; he was, therefore, by no means captivated with his new employment, but determined to go abroad. He accordingly enlisted himself as a soldier, and in this capacity went over to the English army in the Netherlands, where he distinguished himself by his valour. In an encounter with a single man of the enemy, he slew his antagonist; and, stripping him, carried off the spoils, in the view of both armies. Upon his return to England, he resumed his former studies; and in order to do this with the more advantage, he went to Cambridge, where he is said to have been admitted into St. John's College. His continuance at the university was but short, which was probably owing to the lowness of his finances. And as he had a genius for dramatic compositions, he now began to turn his thoughts to the stage. The play-house he entered into was an obscure one in the extremity of the town, called the Green Curtain; which, Anthony Wood says, was about Shoreditch, or Clerkenwell. In this new course of life, he at first made but an indifferent figure. It is said, that "his first acting and writing were both ill;" and that his attempts as an actor could neither provide him a support, nor recommend him to a share in any of the theatres, which, in that age, were numerous in London. On the contrary, his inability this way became a topic of satire to his adversaries, who have mentioned some characters in which he appeared with very little credit.

While he was thus a retainer to the stage, he had the misfortune to be engaged in a duel with one of his brother comedians; and in the rencounter he was wounded in the arm by his antagonist's sword, which is said to have been ten inches longer than his own; but he killed his opponent, who had challenged him. For this offence he was committed to prison; and during his confinement, he was visited by a popish priest, who, taking advantage of his melancholy and dejection of spirits, made him a convert to the church of Rome, in which he continued twelve years. When, or by what means he obtained his discharge from prison, does not appear; but his spirits returning with his liberty, he soon after entered into the state of matrimony. He was now about twenty-four years of age, and it is from this time that we are to date the rise of his reputation as a dramatic writer. He had indeed made some attempts in that way from his first entrance into the play-house, but without success. He had written a play or two, which had been absolutely condemned; and another would have shared the same fate, had it not been for the friendly interposition of Shakespeare. That amiable and benevolent bard not only brought Johnson's first play upon the stage, but afterwards continued to recommend him and his productions to the public, and even lent his hand to the finishing of some of them.

The first play our author printed, was *Every Man in his Humour*, which made its appearance on the stage in 1598. In 1600 he paid his court to queen Elizabeth, by complimenting her under the allegorical personage of the goddess Cynthia,



Cynthia, in his *Cynthia's Revels*, which was acted that year by the children of the queen's chapel. He soon after published *Every Man out of his Humour*; and continued to produce a new play every year, till he was called off by the masques and entertainments made for the amusement of king James and his court. In 1605 he brought upon the stage his comedy of *Volpone*, or the Fox; which he had finished in the space of five weeks. About this time he joined with Chapman and Marston, two cotemporary dramatic writers, in a comedy called *Eastward Hoe*, in which there were some satirical reflections on the Scottish nation; in consequence of which they were all three committed to prison, and were even in danger of losing their ears and noses. However, upon submission, they received a pardon; and Johnson was so rejoiced at his discharge, that he gave an entertainment to his friends, among whom were Camden and Selden. In the midst of the entertainment, his aged mother drank to him, and shewed him a paper of poison, which she intended to have given him in his liquor, after having taken a potion of it herself, if the sentence for his punishment had passed. In 1609 he brought on the stage his *Epicene*, or *Silent Woman*, which is generally esteemed one of the best comedies extant in our language. The ensuing year he produced the *Alchemist*, and this was followed by his tragedy of *Cataline*. In 1613 he made the tour of France, and, whilst he was at Paris, was admitted to an interview with cardinal Perron. Their discourse turning chiefly upon literary subjects, the cardinal shewed him his translation of Virgil, which Johnson, with his usual openness and freedom, flatly told him was a bad one. After his return to England, he was often employed in the composition of masques and interludes for the diversion of the court; and on these occasions he was by no means sparing of that flattery which was so agreeable to the royal ears of James. About this period a quarrel commenced between him and Inigo Jones, whom he therefore ridiculed in his comedy of *Bartholomew-Fair*, under the character of *Lantern Leatherhead*.

In 1616 Ben Johnson published his works in one volume, folio, and the same year the poet-laureat's salary of an hundred marks per annum was settled upon him for life by king James I. He was now at the head of the poetic band, and was invited to the chief seat of the Muses, the university of Oxford, by several members, particularly by Dr. Corbet of Christ-church. Ben resided in that college during his abode in the university; and, as the doctor was a celebrated wit, the time must have been agreeably spent by Johnson, especially as it was crowned by an honourable attestation of his merit, he being created master of arts in a full convocation on the 19th of July, 1619. On the death of the laureat, Samuel Daniel, in October following, Johnson succeeded to that post, the duty of which had been chiefly performed by him a long time before. Our poet soon after travelled on foot into Scotland, to visit Mr. Drummond of Hawthornden\*.

\* WILLIAM DRUMMOND, who was born on the 13th of November, 1585, was the son of Sir John Drummond of Hawthornden, gentleman-usher to king James VI. of Scotland. He had his education at Edinburgh, and afterwards going over to France, studied the civil law at Bourges, in which he made such a progress, as occasioned the president Lockhart to say, that if Mr. Drummond had followed the practice, he would have made the best figure of any lawyer of his time. But his genius leading him to polite literature, he relinquished all thoughts of the bar, and retired to his pleasant seat at Hawthornden, where he wrote his *Cypress Grove*, an elegant performance of the moral kind, in which he represents the vanity and instability of human affairs, teaches a due contempt of the world, and proposes consolations against the fear of death. He also wrote about the same time a poetical piece called the *Flowers of Sion*. But an accident happened soon after, which induced him to quit his retirement; and that was the death of an amiable young

He passed some months with this ingenious friend, to whom he opened his heart with the most unreserved freedom and confidence. Drummond committed the heads of their conversation to writing, and they are inserted in a folio edition of that author's works, printed at Edinburgh in 1711. From these minutes we learn several particulars concerning Johnson, which do not occur in any other relation; and the account is authentic, as it was taken from his own mouth. Our author celebrated the adventures of this journey in a particular poem, which, together with some more of his productions, being accidentally burnt about two or three years afterwards, he lamented the loss in another poem, entitled *An Execration upon Vulcan*.

We have already observed, that Johnson had an hundred marks per annum settled on him as poet-laureat: but, in 1630, he presented a petition to king Charles I. requesting him to make those marks as many pounds. The petition was as follows:

- “ The humble petition of poor Ben,  
 “ To the best of monarchs, masters, men,  
 “ King Charles.  
 “ Doth most humbly show it,  
 “ To your majesty, your poet:  
 “ That whereas your royal father,  
 “ James the blessed, pleased the rather,  
 “ Of his special grace to letters,  
 “ To make all the Muses debtors  
 “ To his bounty; by extension  
 “ Of a free poetic pension,  
 “ A large hundred marks annuity,  
 “ To be given me in gratuity,  
 “ For done service, and to come:  
 “ And that this so accepted sum,  
 “ Or dispens'd in books or bread,  
 “ (For on both the Muse was fed)  
 “ Hath drawn on me from the times,  
 “ All the envy of the rhimes,  
 “ And the rattling pit-pat noise  
 “ Of the less poetic boys,

lady, to whom he was on the point of being married. This misfortune affected him so much, that, in order to divert his melancholy, he again went abroad, and travelled through Germany, France, and Italy, where he visited the most famous universities, conversed with learned men, and made a choice collection of the best ancient Greek, and modern Spanish, French, and Italian books. He then returned to his native country, where a civil war was just ready to break out. He wrote a History of the five successive Kings of Scotland of the name of James, several tracts against the measures of the covenanters, and many other works both in verse and prose. The news of the beheading of Charles I. (says Mr. Granger) so shocked him, that it quickly hastened his death, which happened in the year 1649. The same writer observes, that Mr. Drummond “ was a man of a fine natural genius, which he assiduously improved with all the advantages of arts, languages, and travel. He was universally esteemed one of the best poets of his age, and stands in the first rank of modern historians. He, for his excellence in telling a story, and interesting his reader in what he relates, is thought to be comparable to Livy. His poems consist chiefly of love-verses, epigrams, and epitaphs.”

“ When



" When their pot-guns aim to hit,  
 " With their pellets of small wit,  
 " Parts of one (they judg'd) decay'd;  
 " But we last out still unlay'd.  
 " Please your majesty to make,  
 " Of your grace, for goodness' sake,  
 " Those your father's marks your pounds:  
 " Let their spite, which now abounds,  
 " Then go on, and do its worst,  
 " This would all their envy burst;  
 " And so warm the poet's tongue,  
 " You'll read a snake in his next tong."

His petition had the desired success; and accordingly, on the surrender of his former patent, a new one was issued in 1630, appointing him an annual pension of one hundred pounds for life, together with a tierce of Spanish wine. Besides this enlargement of his salary, we are told, he had also a pension from the city of London, from several of the nobility and gentry, and particularly from Mr. Sutton, founder of the Charter-house. Notwithstanding all these supplies, such was our poet's extravagance and want of œconomy, that his finances were in continual disorder, which sometimes prompted him to make application to different persons for money, in a manner that bordered upon meanness. In 1631 he published the *New Inn*, or the *Light Heart*, a comedy. This had been hissed off the stage on its first appearance; but Johnson had recourse to his pride on the occasion, and threatened, by way of revenge, to leave the stage, in an ode addressed to himself. This ode was thought by some to be very arrogant, and a sharp reply to it was written by Owen Feltham, in verse, and in the same measure with Johnson's ode.

Our poet, after having been long in a declining state of health, died on the 16th of August, 1637, in the sixty-third year of his age; and was interred in Westminster-abbey, at the north-west end, near the bell-tower. Over his grave was laid a common pavement-stone, with this laconic inscription, "O rare Ben Johnson!" In the beginning of the subsequent year there came out a collection of elegies and poems on his death, entitled "*Johnsonius Virbius, or the Memory of Ben Johnson revived by the Friends of the Muses*." And soon after, a design was set on foot to erect a marble monument with his statue, and a considerable sum of money was collected for that purpose; but the breaking out of the rebellion prevented its being carried into execution, and the money was returned. The bust of Johnson, with the former inscription under it, that is now fixed to the wall in the Poets' Corner, near the south-east entrance into the abbey, was set up by that great patron of learning, the second earl of Oxford, of the Harley family.

Mr. Drummond of Hawthornden represents the personal character of Ben Johnson in very disadvantageous terms, observing, that he was "a great lover and praiser of himself, a contemner and scorner of others, chusing rather to lose his friend than his jest; jealous of every word and action of those about him, especially after drink, which was one of the elements in which he lived; a dissembler of the parts which reigned in him; a bragger of some good that he wanted. He thought nothing right but what either himself or some of his friends had said or done. He was passionately kind and angry; careless either to gain or keep; vindictive, but, if he was well answered, greatly chagrined; interpreting the best sayings.

sayings and deeds often to the worst. He was for any religion, being versed in both; oppressed with fancy, which over-mastered his reason, a general disease among the poets. His inventions were smooth and easy; but above all he excelled in a translation." He had a very strong memory; for he tells us himself in his *Discoveries*, that in his youth he could have repeated all that he had ever written, and so continued till he was past forty; and even after that he could repeat whole books that he had read, and poems of some select friends, which he thought worth charging his memory with. As to his poetical genius, the characteristic of it, with regard to dramatic poetry, is universally allowed to be an excellence in drawing humour. Mr. Pope, in the preface to his edition of Shakespeare's plays, remarks, that when our author "got possession of the stage, he brought critical learning into vogue; and that this was not done without difficulty, may appear from those frequent lessons (and indeed almost declamations) which he was forced to prefix to his first plays, and put into the mouths of his actors, the grex, chorus, &c. to remove the prejudices and inform the judgment of his hearers. Till then, the English authors had no thoughts of writing on the model of the ancients; their tragedies were only histories in dialogue; and their comedies followed the thread of any novel as they found it, no less implicitly than if it had been true history." Mr. Dryden gives him the title of "the greatest man of the last age;" and says, that if we look upon him while he was himself (for his last plays were but his dotages) he was the most learned and judicious writer that any theatre ever had; that he was a most severe judge of himself as well as others; that one cannot say he wanted wit, but rather that he was frugal of it; that in his works there is little to be retrenched or altered; but that humour was his proper sphere.

Besides his plays and masques, he wrote, 1. *An English Grammar*: 2. *Discoveries on Men and Matter*: 3. *A Translation of Horace's Art of Poetry*: 4. *Poems, Epigrams, &c.* The most complete edition of his works was printed in 1756, in seven volumes, octavo.

JOHNSON (MRS.) the Stella of dean Swift, under which name he always mentioned her, was the daughter of Sir William Temple's steward, and the concealed, though undoubted wife of Swift. Sir William bequeathed her in his will a thousand pounds, as an acknowledgment of her father's faithful services. She had an elevated understanding, with all the delicacy and softness of her sex. Her voice, though sweet in itself, was rendered still more harmonious by what she said. Her wit was poignant without severity; her manners were polite, easy, and unreserved: wherever she came she attracted attention and esteem. She was strictly virtuous, sincerely religious, and constant in her devotions. She had great skill in music, and was perfectly well versed in all the arts proper to employ a lady's leisure. Her wit was a fund of perpetual cheerfulness, and her prudence kept that cheerfulness within proper bounds. In short, she exactly resembled the description Homer has given of Penelope:

"A woman loveliest of the lovely kind,

"In body perfect, and complete in mind."

This is the character given of Stella by those who knew her best. She was married to Dr. Swift in the year 1716, by Dr. Ashe, then bishop of Clogher, though she could never prevail upon him to acknowledge her openly as his wife.

Dr. Swift and Mrs. Johnson preserved the same manner of life after marriage as before it. They lived in separate houses; he remaining at the deanery, she in lodgings



ings at a distance from him, and on the other side of the Liffey. Nothing appeared in their behaviour inconsistent with decorum, or beyond the limits of Platonic love. They conversed like friends, but industriously took care to summon witnesses of their conversation; a rule to which they adhered so strictly, that it would be difficult, if not impossible, to prove that they had ever been together without a third person. A conduct so unnatural gave room for various comments and reflections; but however unaccountable this renunciation of the marriage rights may appear to the world, it certainly did not arise from any consciousness of too near a consanguinity between them, though the general voice of fame was willing to make them both the natural children of Sir William Temple; but this could not be true, Sir William being employed as a minister abroad from the year 1665 to 1670, so that Swift's mother, who never crossed the sea, except from England to Ireland, was out of all possibility of a personal correspondence with him, for two years before his birth. It may be imagined that a woman of Stella's delicacy must repine at such a situation. The outward honours she received are frequently bestowed on a mistress: though a wife, she was not acknowledged in that character, and though strictly virtuous, was obliged to submit to all the appearances of vice, except in the presence of those few witnesses of the cautious manner in which she lived with her husband. Hence inward anxiety disturbed by degrees the calmness of her mind, and the strength of her body. She began to decline in her health in the year 1724, and died on the 28th of January, 1727, in the forty-fourth year of her age, absolutely destroyed by the peculiarity of her fate; a fate which perhaps she could not have endured by an alliance with any other man upon earth.

JONES (Inigo) a celebrated architect, was the son of Ignatius Jones, a cloth-worker of London, and was born in that city about the year 1572. According to the most probable accounts of his life, he was bound apprentice to a joiner; but even in that obscure situation, the brightness of his genius burst forth so strongly, that he was taken notice of by one of the great lords at court: some say, it was the earl of Arundel; but the greater number, that it was William earl of Pembroke. By one of these noblemen, Inigo was sent to Italy to study landscape-painting, to which his inclination then pointed, and for which that he had a talent, appears by a small piece preserved at Chiswick-House, the colouring of which is very indifferent, but the trees freely and masterly imagined\*. Inigo was no sooner at Rome, than he found himself in his sphere. He felt, says Mr. Walpole, that nature had not formed him to decorate cabinets, but design palaces. During his stay in Italy, he studied with the greatest attention the works of the best antient and modern masters, suffering nothing which stood recommended by its antiquity or value to escape his notice. He resided for a considerable time at Venice, where he acquired so great a reputation, that Christian IV. king of Denmark, sent for him from thence, and appointed him his architect general. What buildings he was employed in erecting in Denmark, we are not informed. He had lived some years in that kingdom, when his Danish majesty, whose sister Anne had married king James I. made a visit to England in 1606. Mr. Jones took this opportunity of returning home; and expressing a desire to continue in his native country, the queen appointed him her architect; and being not long after

\* Anecdotes of Painting in England, by the Hon. Mr. Horace Walpole.

taken in the same capacity into the service of prince Henry, he discharged his trust with so much fidelity and skill, that the king gave him the reversion of the place of surveyor-general of his works. After the death of prince Henry, in 1612, he travelled once more to Italy, and being assisted by ripenels of judgment, perfected his taste in architecture. When the surveyor's place became vacant, he returned to England, where finding the office of works extremely in debt, he gave up the profits of his employment, and prevailed on the comptroller and pay-master to imitate his example, till the whole arrears were paid.

In 1620, king James stopping at Wilton, the seat of the earl of Pembroke, among other subjects, fell into a discourse about that surprising group of stones, called Stone-henge, on Salisbury-plain. Hereupon our architect, who was well known to have carefully examined the antique buildings and ruins abroad, was sent for by the earl of Pembroke, and there received his majesty's commands, to endeavour to make what discoveries he could concerning Stone-henge. In obedience to this command, he presently set about the work; and having, with no small pains, taken an exact measurement of the whole, and diligently searched the foundation, in order to find out the original form and aspect, he proceeded to compare it with other antique buildings that he had seen; and, after much reasoning and a long series of authorities, he concluded that this antient and stupendous pile must have been originally a Roman temple, dedicated to Cœlus, and built after the Tuscan order; that it was built when the Romans flourished in peace and prosperity in Britain, and, probably, betwixt the time of Agricola's government and the reign of Constantine the Great. This account, which he endeavoured to support by many arguments, he presented to the king; and the same year he was appointed one of the commissioners for repairing St. Paul's cathedral.

He was also employed to erect a new palace at Whitehall; and the Banqueting-House was finished by him about the year 1621; "a small part (says Mr. Walpole) of the pile designed for the palace of our kings; but so complete in itself, that it stands a model of the most pure and beautiful taste."—"Several plates of the intended palace of Whitehall have been given, (continues this ingenious writer) but, I believe, from no finished design. The four great sheets are evidently made up from general hints; nor could such a source of invention and taste, as the mind of Inigo, ever produce so much sameness. The strange kind of cherubims on the towers at the end are preposterous ornaments, and whether of Inigo, or not, bear no relation to the rest. The great towers in the front are too near, and evidently borrowed from what he had seen in Gothic, not in Roman buildings. The circular court is a picturesque thought, but without meaning or utility. The whole fabric, however, was so glorious an idea, that one forgets for a moment, in the regret for its not being executed, the confirmation of our liberties obtained by a melancholy scene that passed before the windows of that very Banqueting-House."

In 1623 Mr. Jones was employed in building a chapel at Somerset-House, for the Infanta of Spain, who was then intended for a bride to the prince of Wales. The front of this palace to the river, part only of what was designed, and the water-gate, were erected afterwards on the designs of Inigo, as was the gate at York-Stairs. Upon the accession of Charles I. our architect was continued in his post. In 1633 an order was issued out, requiring him to set about the reparation of St. Paul's cathedral; and the work was begun soon after at the east-end, the



the first stone being laid by Dr. Laud, then bishop of London, and the fourth by Mr. Jones. Indeed, as he was the sole architect, so the conduct, design, and execution of the work, were entrusted entirely to him; and having reduced the body of it into order and uniformity, from the steeple to the west end, he added there a most magnificent portico, which excited universal admiration, and was considered as a piece of architecture not to be paralleled in modern times. This portico consisted of solid walls on each side, with rows of Corinthian pillars set within, at a distance from the walls, to support the roof.

While he was raising these noble monuments of his fame as an architect, he gave no less proofs of his genius in the fancy and judgment of the pompous machinery employed in the masques and interludes, which were the principal entertainments of the court in his time. Several of these representations are still extant in the works of Chapman, Davenant, Daniel, and particularly Ben Jonson. The subject was chosen by the poet, and the speeches and songs were also of his composing; but the invention of the scenes, ornaments, and dresses of the figures, was the contrivance of Inigo Jones.

In the mean time, Mr. Jones received great encouragement from the court, so that he acquired a handsome fortune. But it was much impaired by the losses which he suffered in consequence of his loyalty; for as he had a share in his royal master's prosperity, so had he a share also in his misfortunes. Upon the meeting of the long parliament in November 1640, he was called before the house of peers, on a complaint exhibited against him by the parishioners of St. Gregory's in London, for damages done to that church, on repairing St. Paul's cathedral. The church being old, and standing very near the cathedral, was thought to be a blemish to it, and therefore was taken down, pursuant to the king's direction, and the orders of the council, in 1639, in the execution of which our surveyor was chiefly concerned. But, in answer to the complaint, he pleaded the general issue; and, when the repairing of the cathedral ceased, in 1642, some part of the materials remaining were, by order of the house of lords, delivered to the parishioners of St. Gregory's, towards the rebuilding of their church. This prosecution put Inigo to a considerable expence; and as he was both a royalist and a Roman-catholic, in 1646 he paid 545*l.* for his delinquency and sequestration. He died at Somerset-House, on the 21<sup>st</sup> of July, 1651; and was interred in St. Bennet's church, near Paul's wharf, where a monument was erected to his memory, which was destroyed in the fire of London.

Inigo Jones was not only the greatest architect in England, but the most eminent of his profession at that time in Europe. He is generally stiled the British Vitruvius; and Mr. Webb, who knew him well, asserts, that his abilities, in all human sciences, surpassed most of his age. He was a perfect master of the mathematics, and an excellent geometrician. He had some knowledge of the two learned languages, Greek and Latin, especially the latter; and was not without a taste for poetry. Sir Anthony Vandyke used to say of him, that, in designing with his pen, he was not to be equalled by any great masters of his time, for the boldness, softness, sweetness, and sureness of his touches.—Among the works of this great architect are the following, viz. 1. The Banqueting House, Whitehall, already mentioned. 2. Barber's Hall, in Monkwell-street, London. This is a very fine edifice, and the theatre is particularly admired, as an admirable fabric for seeing and hearing. It was erected for the use of the surgeons, and here dissections used to be performed, and lectures read. But when the barbers and

and surgeons, who used to be united in one company, were formed into distinct and separate companies, this hall was given by act of parliament to the barbers. 3. The church and piazza of Covent-garden. These have been much admired by connoisseurs; and in particular it has been said of the church, that it is one of the most simple, and at the same time most perfect pieces of architecture, that the art of man can produce. The ingenious Mr Horace Walpole is, however, of a different opinion. He says, "The arcade of Covent-garden, and the church, are two structures of which I want taste to see the beauties. In the arcade there is nothing remarkable; the pilasters are as errant and homely stripes as any plaisterer would make. And the barn-roof over the portico of the church strikes my eyes with as little idea of dignity or beauty, as it could do if it covered nothing but a barn." 4. The garden-front of Wilton-house, the seat of the earl of Pembroke; and some other parts of that noble edifice." 5. The Queen's House at Greenwich. 6. The Grange in Hampshire, the seat of the earl of Northington. 7. Pishobury in Hertfordshire. 8. Gunnersbury, near Brentford.

Several of his designs have been published by Mr. Kent, Mr. Colin Campbell, and Mr. Isaac Ware; and he left in manuscript some curious notes on Palladio's Architecture, which are inserted in an edition of Palladio, published in 1714.

JONES (HENRY) a remarkable poet, was born at Drogheda, in Ireland, of mean extraction, and was originally bred a bricklayer; but having a natural inclination to poetry, frequently applied to that at the expence of his mechanical vocation. Being an indigent poet, and desirous of obtaining some patron, his genius broke out in panegyrics, as being the most likely to procure him friends; and in 1745, when the earl of Chesterfield was lord-lieutenant of Ireland, he was taken notice of by that nobleman, who treated him with great generosity, brought him to England, recommended him to many of the nobility here, and not only, by his influence and interest, procured him a large subscription for publishing a collection of his poems, but is said to have taken on himself the correction of his tragedy of the Earl of Essex, and prevailed on the managers of Covent-garden theatre to bring it on the stage. This tragedy, which is an improvement on Banks's play of the same name in point of language, procured him some money and reputation; and, if he had possessed any œconomy, might have been the means of establishing him in a moderate state of independence. His poetical merit in his other writings lies pretty much in the same scale, that of mediocrity; and it is probable, that Mr. Jones would not have been so much taken notice of, had he not been formerly a bricklayer. His knowledge was, however, much greater than could possibly be expected from a man bred to daily labour; but his temper was under the dominion of his passions, and consequently uncertain and capricious. As he had no idea of œconomy, he seemed to think himself born rather to be supported by others, than under any obligation to secure to himself the profits which his writings and the munificence of his patrons, from time to time, afforded him. After experiencing many reverses of fortune, which his overbearing spirit, and imprudence in regard to pecuniary concerns, drew upon him, he died at London in April, 1770, in a work-house.



## K.

KEILL (JOHN) M. D. an eminent astronomer, mathematician, and philosopher, was born at Edinburgh on the 1st of December, 1671, and studied in the university of that city, where he took the degree of master of arts. In 1694 he went to Oxford, and being admitted of Baliol-college, began to read lectures according to the Newtonian system in his private apartment there. He is said to have been the first who taught Sir Isaac Newton's principles by the experiments on which they are founded, and this he did by an apparatus of instruments of his own providing; by which means he acquired a great reputation throughout the university. The first specimen he gave the public of his skill in mathematical and philosophical knowledge, was his Examination of Dr. Thomas Burnet's Theory of the Earth, which appeared in the year 1698. It was universally applauded by the literati, and allowed to be decisive against the doctor's Theory. To this piece Mr. Keill subjoined Remarks on Mr. Whiston's New Theory of the Earth; and these theories being defended by their respective inventors, drew from our author, in 1699, An Examination of the Reflections on the Theory of the Earth, together with a Defence of the Remarks on Mr. Whiston's New Theory. In the year 1700, Dr. Thomas Millington, Sedleian professor of natural philosophy at Oxford, who had been appointed physician in ordinary to king William, substituted Mr. Keill as his deputy, to read lectures in the public schools. This office he discharged with great applause: and in 1701 published his celebrated treatise, entitled *Introductio ad Veram Physicam*. He was soon after chosen a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1708 he published, in the Philosophical Transactions, a paper on the laws of attraction and its physical principles. About the same time, being offended at a passage in the *Acta Eruditorum* of Leipzig, wherein Sir Isaac Newton's right to the honour of the first invention of his method of fluxions was called in question, he communicated to the Royal Society another paper, in which he asserted the justice of that claim. In 1709 he attended the Palatines to New England, in quality of their treasurer; and, in the succeeding year, he was chosen Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford. In 1711, being attacked by Mr. Leibnitz, he entered the lists against that great mathematician, in the dispute concerning the invention of fluxions. Mr. Leibnitz wrote a letter to Dr. Hans Sloane, then secretary of the Royal Society, dated the 4th of March, 1711, in which he demanded satisfaction of Mr. Keill for the injury he had done him in his paper, relating to the passage in the *Acta Eruditorum* of Leipzig. He protested that he was far from assuming to himself Sir Isaac Newton's method of fluxions, and therefore desired that Mr. Keill might be obliged to retract his false assertion. Mr. Keill, on the other hand, desired that he might be permitted to justify what he had asserted. He made his defence to the approbation of Sir Isaac, and several other members of the Society, and a copy of it was sent to Mr. Leibnitz; who, in a second letter, warmly remonstrated against Mr. Keill's want of candor and sincerity; adding, that it did not become a man of his age and experience to enter into a dispute with an upstart, who acted without any authority from Sir Isaac Newton; and desiring that the Royal Society would enjoin Mr. Keill silence. Upon this, a special committee was appointed, who, after examining the facts, concluded their report with "reckoning Sir Isaac Newton the inventor of fluxions, and that Mr. Keill, in asserting the same, had been no ways injurious to Mr. Leibnitz."

Soon afterwards, when several objections were urged against the Newtonian philosophy,

lophly, in support of Descartes's notions of a plenum, Mr. Keill published, in the Philosophical Transactions, a paper on the rarity of matter, and the tenuity of its composition. While he was engaged in this dispute, queen Anne was pleased to appoint him her decypherer, and he continued in that post under king George I. till the year 1716. He had also the degree of doctor of physic conferred on him by the university of Oxford, in 1713; two years after which, he published an edition of Commandinus's Euclid, with additions of his own. In 1718 appeared his *Introductio ad Veram Astronomiam*, which was afterwards, at the request of the duchess of Chandos, translated by himself into English, and, with several emendations, published in 1721, under the title of "An Introduction to the True Astronomy, or Astronomical Lectures read in the Astronomical Schools of the University of Oxford." This was his last gift to the public; for he died on the 1st of September, in that year.

DR. JAMES KEILL, younger brother of the above-mentioned Dr. John Keill, was a physician of eminence, and wrote the following works, viz. 1. An Account of Animal Secretion, the Quantity of Blood in the Human Body, and Muscular Motion: 2. The Anatomy of the Human Body; and, 3. Several Pieces in the Philosophical Transactions. He died on the 16th of July, 1719, at the age of forty-six.

KEITH (JAMES) field-marshal in the service of the king of Prussia, was the son of William Keith, earl marshal of Scotland, and was born in the year 1696. He was educated at the university of Aberdeen, and was designed for the law; but the bent of his genius led him to arms. The rebellion breaking out in Scotland when he was eighteen years of age, he, from the persuasions of the countess his mother, who was of the Romish religion, joined the pretender's party, and was present at the battle of Sheriff-muir, fought on the 12th of November, 1715; after which, though wounded, he escaped to France, where he applied himself to the studies proper for a soldier, particularly the mathematics, in which he made such proficiency, as to be admitted a fellow of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris. He afterward travelled through Italy, Switzerland, and Portugal, examining, as he passed, the several productions in architecture, painting, and sculpture, and surveying the fields where famous battles had been fought. In 1717 he became known to Peter, czar of Muscovy, who was then at Paris, and who invited him to enter into the Russian service; but this he declined. He then went to Madrid, where he obtained a commission in the Irish brigades, commanded by the duke of Ormond, and afterwards accompanied the duke of Liria, who was sent ambassador extraordinary to Russia. By this nobleman Mr. Keith was recommended to the czarina, who promoted him to the rank of her lieutenant-general, and invested him with the order of the Black Eagle. Some time after, the Turks, invading the Ukraine, on the side of Russia, the empress sent two armies to oppose them; one of which, under the command of count Munich, marched for Oczakow, which was invested and taken chiefly by the valour and conduct of Mr. Keith.

He distinguished himself on several occasions during the war with the Swedes. It must be remembered too, that he had no inconsiderable share in bringing about that extraordinary revolution, when the empress Elizabeth, the daughter of Peter the Great, was raised to the throne. He was likewise employed by the Russians in several embassies: but at length finding the honours of that country no better than a splendid servitude, he went to Prussia, where he was received by the king with all possible



possible marks of esteem, and was made governor of Berlin, and field-marshal of the Prussian armies. His majesty honoured him with so great a share of his confidence, as to travel with him in disguise over a considerable part of Germany, Poland, and Hungary. In business he made him his chief counsellor, in his diversions his constant companion. This brave and experienced general, after having signalized his courage and military capacity in the wars of that illustrious monarch, was killed in the unfortunate battle of Hohenkerken, in the year 1758.

**KEMPTHORNE** (Sir JOHN) a gallant English admiral, was born at Widcombe, in Devonshire, in the year 1620, and was put apprentice to the captain of a trading vessel belonging to Topsham. He obtained an extraordinary degree of knowledge in his profession, by which, and the favour of his master, he grew into great credit with the most eminent traders in Exeter, in whose service he made several voyages into the Mediterranean. In the beginning of the war with Spain, he was attacked by a large Spanish man of war, commanded by a knight of Malta, and defended himself gallantly till all his ammunition was spent, when remembering that he had several large bags of pieces of eight on board, he thought they might better serve to annoy, than to enrich the enemy, and therefore ordered his men to load their guns with silver, which did such execution on the Spaniard's rigging, that if his own ship had not been disabled by an unlucky shot, he had in all probability got clear. At last, however, overpowered by numbers, he was boarded, taken, and carried into Malaga. The knight to whom he was prisoner, generously treated him with the utmost civility and kindness, carried him home to his own house, and commended his valour to every body; and some time after sent him to England. On the credit of this action, captain Kempthorne laid the foundation of his subsequent fortune. Some years after, the knight of Malta was taken in the Straights, by commodore Ven, and brought prisoner to England, where he was committed to the Tower. This afforded our captain an opportunity of returning the civilities he had received, and of procuring the knight's liberty, which he did; and he also furnished him, at his own expence, with every thing necessary for his return to Spain.

After the Restoration, captain Kempthorne was advanced to the *Mary Rose*, a man of war of forty-eight guns, in which he was sent to convoy a considerable fleet of merchant-men into the Straights: during the voyage he met with a squadron of seven Algerine pirates, when, by his prudence and courage, he preserved all the vessels under his care, and obliged the enemy to sheer off, after leaving behind them several of their men, who had boarded the *Mary Rose*, whom he brought into England. Upon the duke of Albemarle's taking the command of the fleet in 1666, in the first Dutch war, he carried one of the flags; and in the succeeding war, served as rear-admiral, and obtained the honour of knighthood. He was afterwards made commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth, and died on the 19th of October, 1679, in the fifty-ninth year of his age.

**KENN** (THOMAS) bishop of Bath and Wells, was the son of Mr. Thomas Kenn, of Furnival's Inn, London, and was born at Berkhamstead, in Hertfordshire, in July 1637. He was educated at Winchester school, and at the university of Oxford; and having taken orders, he became domestic chaplain to Dr. Morley, bishop of Winchester, who gave him several preferments. In 1675, which was the year of the Jubilee, he travelled to Rome, and in 1679 took the degree of  
doctor

doctor of divinity. He was afterwards appointed by king Charles II. to attend lord Dartmouth at the demolishing of Tangier, and upon his return was made chaplain to his majesty, as he had been before to the prince of Orange, who resided in Holland. "While he was chaplain to that prince," says Mr. Granger, "he obliged one of the prince's favourites to perform his contract, by marrying a young lady of the prince's train, whom he had seduced by means of that contract. This gave great offence to the prince. But Charles II. was not offended at his religious intrepidity, in peremptorily refusing to admit Nell Gwynn into his lodgings, when the court was at Winchester: on the contrary, he soon after made him a bishop. The king's good sense told him, though the prince of Orange's did not, that if a man is really a Christian, his conduct ought to be uniformly consistent with that character; and that principles of conscience are of too stubborn a nature to yield, even in courts, to modes of complaisance."

On the 25th of January, 1684-5, Dr. Kenn was consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells, and the following month attended king Charles II. on his death-bed, and did his utmost to awaken his conscience. Bishop Burnet says he spoke on that occasion with great elevation of thought and expression, like a man inspired. In the next reign, he zealously opposed the progress of popery, and on the 8th of June, 1688, he, with five other bishops, and the archbishop of Canterbury, was committed prisoner to the Tower of London, for subscribing a petition to king James, against the declaration of indulgence. However, upon the Revolution, he refused to take the oaths to king William and queen Mary, on which account he was deprived of his bishopric. He lived after his deprivation with lord Weymouth, at Longleat in Wiltshire, where he spent the greatest part of his time in retirement, which he well knew how to enjoy. When he was afflicted with the colic, to which he was very subject, he frequently amused himself with writing verses. Hence some of his pious poems are entitled *Anodynes, or the Alleviation of Pain*. There is a prosaic flatness in his heroic poem called *Edmund*, but some of his hymns and other compositions have more of the spirit of poetry, and give us an idea of that devotion which animated the author. Her majesty queen Anne bestowed on him a pension of two hundred pounds per annum till his death, which happened on the 19th of March, 1711. He also published, 1. *A Manual of Prayers*: 2. *An Exposition of the Church Catechism*: 3. *Directions for Prayer*: 4. *Several Sermons*, &c.

**KING** (Sir PETER) baron of Ockham, and lord high-chancellor of Great Britain, was born in the year 1669 at Exeter, in which city his father, Mr. Jerom King, was an eminent grocer and salter; but, though a man of considerable substance, and descended from a good family, he determined to bring up his son to his own trade; and accordingly, having given him such an education as was suitable to that design, he took him into his business, and kept him to the shop for some years. However, the son, having a strong inclination to learning, took all opportunities of gratifying his passion; and, being happily endued with a genius greatly superior to his birth and breeding, he broke through the disadvantages of his education. In this spirit he purchased books with what money he could spare, and, devoting every moment of his leisure hours to study, he became an excellent scholar before any body suspected it. Thus improved, he happened to fall into the company of the celebrated Mr. John Locke, to whom he was related;



lated; and that gentleman, after some discourse, being greatly surprised and pleased with the prodigious advances he had made in literature, advised him to go to Leyden, in order to perfect himself therein. From this time he began to look abroad into the world; and, observing the favourable turn given to the views of the dissenters by the Revolution in 1688, he began to entertain hopes of their obtaining an establishment in the state, jointly with the church of England, by a comprehension. Animated with this prospect, he took the pains of collecting all such passages of the fathers, in the three first centuries, as might be of service to that end; and, having digested them into order, with proper remarks, he published the first part of the work in 1691, octavo, with this title: "An Inquiry into the Constitution, Discipline, Unity, and Worship, of the Primitive Church, that flourished within the first three hundred years after Christ: Faithfully collected out of the extant writings of those ages." Not long after, he sent into the world the second part of this Inquiry.

After his return from Leyden, he entered himself a student of the Inner-Temple, resolving to chuse the law for his profession, by the advice of his learned kinsman Mr. Locke. He was endowed with good parts and indefatigable industry; two qualities which, when united in one person, never fail of raising him to a degree of eminence in any kind of learning that he applies to. Accordingly, Mr. King had not been many years at the Temple, when he had acquired as high a reputation for his skill in the law, as he had before for his knowledge in divinity. In 1699 he obtained a seat in the house of commons as representative for the borough of Beer-Alston in Devonshire; and the same honour was continued to him, not only in the ensuing, which was the last parliament of king William, but also in the five succeeding parliaments during the reign of queen Anne. In the mean time, as the subject of his theological treatise, already mentioned, had led him occasionally to look into the origin of the Apostles Creed, in order to find out the design of the primitive fathers of the church in compiling it; so he could not think of losing all the pains he had taken, especially in a favourite study; wherefore indulging his natural inclination, he employed his leisure hours in pursuing that enquiry, and, having at length completed his collections, as well as the necessary remarks upon them, he digested the whole into a proper method, and published it in 1702, in octavo, under the title of "The History of the Apostles Creed, with critical Observations on its several Articles." The learning and judgment manifested in this treatise surprised the world equally at least with that of his former piece in theology; insomuch that one of our bishops, a prelate distinguished for his erudition, being persuaded it could hardly be any thing better than a wretched rhapsody out of several discourses on the subject before printed, and especially bishop Pearson's Exposition of the Creed, who seemed to have exhausted that matter, took it up, and began to read it with this disadvantageous prepossession; but he was soon convinced of his mistake, and his injurious prejudice was turned into admiration at the sight of so many curious things in this history, not to be met with in Dr. Pearson, without finding any thing borrowed from that writer's Exposition. However, after this, our author found himself under a necessity of dropping all further pursuits in his beloved study. The great business which his abilities as a lawyer brought into his hands, left him no time to spare for it; and, in a few years, his merit in the law was distinguished by some advantageous honours. Upon the death of Sir Salathiel Lovel, the lord-mayor and aldermen of the city of London chose him recorder, July 27, 1708; and he was knighted

by queen Anne on the 12th of September following. In 1709 he was appointed one of the managers of the house of commons at the trial of Dr. Sacheverel; and, on the accession of George I. to the throne, the lord Trevor being removed from the first seat in the court of Common-Pleas, Sir Peter King succeeded him in the post of lord chief-justice of that court, in Michaelmas term 1714. He was soon after sworn of the privy-council; and on the 25th of May, 1725, was created a peer of England, by the title of lord King, baron of Ockham in Surry; and the great seal, being taken from the earl of Macclesfield, was delivered to our new-created peer on the 1st of June following, with the title of lord high chancellor. He is not thought to have made that figure upon this bench which was expected from the character that raised him to it; for it is said, that more of his decrees were repealed by the house of lords, than of any other chancellor in the same space of time. However, he took extraordinary pains in discharging the business of his office, which impairing his constitution, brought him at last into a paralytic disorder; and his distemper increasing, he resigned the seals on the 26th of November, 1733, and his life on the 22d of July following. The distinguishing marks of lord King's character were profound learning, acute judgment, great benevolence, and uncommon industry.

KNOX (JOHN) the principal director of the reformation in the Scottish church, was descended of an ancient and honourable family; and was born, in the year 1505, at Gifford, near Haddington, in the county of East Lothian, in Scotland. He received the first part of his education in the grammar-school of Haddington, and from thence was removed to the university of St. Andrews, where he was placed under the tuition of Mr. John Mair; and applied himself with such uncommon diligence to the academical learning then in vogue, that, in a short time, and while yet very young, he obtained the degree of master of arts. As the bent of his inclination led him strongly to the church, he turned the course of his studies early that way; and, by the advantage of his tutor's instructions, soon became remarkable for his knowledge in scholastic theology; so that he took priest's orders before the period usually allowed by the canons, and began to teach, with great applause, his beloved science. But, after some time, upon a careful perusal of the fathers of the church, and particularly the writings of St. Jerom and St. Austin, his taste was entirely altered. He quitted the subtilty of the schools, and applied to a plainer and more solid divinity. At his entrance upon this new course of study, he attended the preaching of Thomas Guillian, a black friar, whose sermons were of extraordinary service to him. This friar was provincial of his order in 1543, when the earl of Arran, then regent of Scotland, favoured the reformation; and Mr. George Wishart, mentioned in our life of cardinal Beaton, coming from England in the succeeding year, with the commissioners sent from king Henry VIII. Knox, being of an inquisitive nature, learned from him the principles of the Protestants; with which he was so pleased, that he renounced the Romish religion, and became a zealous reformer, having left St. Andrews a little before, on being appointed tutor to the sons of the lairds of Ormiston and Languidry.

Mr. Knox's ordinary residence was at Languidry, where he not only instructed his pupils in the several branches of learning, but was particularly careful to instil into their minds the principles of piety and the protestant religion: but this coming to the ears of the archbishop of St. Andrews, that prelate persecuted him with  
such



such severity, that he was frequently obliged to abscond, and fly from place to place. Wearied with these continual dangers, he resolved to retire to Germany, where the new opinions were spreading very fast; knowing that in England, though the pope's authority was suppressed, yet the greater part of his doctrine remained in full vigour. But this design being much disliked by the fathers of both his pupils, they, by their importunity, prevailed with him to go to St. Andrews in the beginning of the year 1547, where he soon after accepted a preacher's place. He now discharged with great diligence all the duties of his ministerial function, till July in that year, when the castle of St. Andrews, in which he resided, was surrendered to the French; and then he was carried with the garrison into France. He remained a prisoner on board the gallies till the latter end of the year 1549; when, being set at liberty, he travelled to England; and repairing to London, was there licensed, and appointed preacher, first at Berwick and next at Newcastle. During this employ, he received a summons, in 1551, to appear before Cuthbert Tonstal, bishop of Durham, for preaching against the mass. In 1552 he was appointed chaplain to king Edward VI; it being thought proper, as Mr. Strype relates, that the king should retain six chaplains in ordinary, who should not only attend on him, but be itineraries, and preach the gospel over all the nation.

About this time the council sent to Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, to bestow upon Mr. Knox the living of Allhallows, in London, which accordingly was offered him; but he refused it, not being willing to conform to the English liturgy as it then stood. However, he still held his place of itinerary preacher; and, in the discharge of that office, going to Buckinghamshire, was greatly pleased with his reception at some towns, particularly at Amertham in that county; and he continued to preach there, and at other places, some time after queen Mary's accession to the throne. But in February, 1554, he left England, and, crossing the sea to Dieppe, went from thence to Geneva; where he had not been long, when he was called by the congregation of the English refugees, then established at Franckfort, to be their preacher. This vocation he obeyed, though unwillingly, at the command of John Calvin: and he continued at Franckfort till some of the principal persons of his congregation, finding it impossible to persuade him to use the English liturgy, resolved to procure his removal from the place. In that view, they accused him to the magistrates of treason, committed both against their sovereign, the emperor of Germany, and also against their own sovereign in England, queen Mary; and the magistrates, not having it in their power to save him, if he should be required, either by the emperor, or, in his name, by queen Mary, gave him private notice thereof; which he no sooner received, than he set out for Geneva, where he arrived on the 26th of March, 1555, but stayed there only till August following; when he paid a visit to Scotland. Upon his arrival there, finding the professors of the reformed religion much increased in number, and formed into a society under the inspection of some teachers, he associated himself with them, and preached to them. Presently after this, he accompanied one of them, the laird of Dun, to his seat in the north; where he stayed a month, preaching daily to considerable numbers who resorted thither; among whom were the chief gentlemen in that country. In the winter of 1555, he taught for the most part in Edinburgh. About Christmas, 1556, he went into the west of Scotland, at the desire of some protestant gentlemen, and preached in many places in Kyle.

The popish clergy being greatly alarmed at this success of Mr. Knox, in promoting

moting the protestant cause, summoned him to appear before them in the church of Black-Friars in Edinburgh, on the 15th of May, 1556; and several gentlemen of distinction, among whom was the laird of Dun, resolving to stand by him, he determined to obey the summons. But the prosecution was dropped when the bishops perceived such a considerable party in his favour. However, he went to Edinburgh on the day on which he was cited, where he preached to a very numerous audience; and in the bishop of Dunkeld's house he taught, both before and after noon, to great numbers, for ten days. At this time, the earl of Glencairn prevailed with the earl marischal, and his trustee Henry Drummond, to hear one of Mr. Knox's sermons. They were extremely well satisfied with his discourse, and proposed to him to write to the queen-regent an earnest letter, to persuade her, if possible, to hear the protestant doctrine. He complied with their desire, and wrote to her in May, 1556. The letter was delivered by the earl of Glencairn. The queen read it, and gave it to the archbishop of Glasgow, with this sarcastic expression, "Please you, my lord, to read a pasquil?"

While our reformer was thus occupied in Scotland, he received letters from the English congregation at Geneva, earnestly entreating him to come thither. Accordingly, in July, 1556, he left Scotland, went first to Dieppe, and from thence to Geneva. He had no sooner turned his back, than the bishops summoned him before them; and, upon his non-appearance, they passed sentence against him for heresy, and burned him in effigy at the cross of Edinburgh. On the tenth of March, 1557, several noblemen, the chief promoters of the reformation at that time in Scotland, judging their affairs to be in a pretty good posture, and being sensible of the usefulness of Mr. Knox for the purpose, sent him an express, earnestly desiring him to return home. When this letter came to his hands, he immediately communicated it to his congregation, who were very unwilling to part with him; but, having consulted Mr. Calvin and other ministers, they gave it as their opinion, that he could not refuse such a call, unless he would declare himself rebellious to God, and unmerciful to his country. The congregation, upon this, agreed to his departure; and he wrote back by the messengers who brought the letter, that he would return to Scotland with all reasonable expedition. He left Geneva at the end of September, and, on the 24th of October, arrived at Dieppe. There he unexpectedly met with letters from Scotland, informing him that new consultations were entered into, and advising him to stay at Dieppe till the conclusion of them. This was also farther explained in another letter, directed to a friend of Mr. Knox, wherein he was told, that many of those who had before joined in the invitation, began to be inconstant, and to draw back. Upon the receipt of these advices, Mr. Knox wrote an expostulatory letter to the lords who had invited him, wherein he denounced judgments against such as should be inconstant in the religion they now professed. Besides which, he wrote several other letters from Dieppe, both to the nobility and inferior professors of the reformed religion, exhorting them to constancy in that doctrine, and giving some useful cautions against the errors of sectaries.

Mr. Knox returned to Geneva in the beginning of 1558, and the same year he printed there his treatise, entitled, *The First Blast of the Trumpet against the monstrous Government of Women\**. He designed to have written a subsequent piece, which was to have been called *The Second Blast*; but queen Mary of England

\* This pamphlet was levelled at the queens of England and Scotland.



dying soon after, and he having a great esteem for queen Elizabeth, whom he looked upon as an instrument raised up, by the providence of God, for the good of the Protestants, he went no farther. In 1559 he resolved to return to his native country; and, having a strong desire, in his way thither, to visit those in England, to whom he had formerly preached the gospel, he applied to Sir William Cecil, his old acquaintance, to procure leave for that purpose. But this petition was so far from being granted, that the messenger, whom he sent to solicit that favour, very narrowly escaped imprisonment. Hereupon he made the best of his way to Scotland, where he arrived on the 2d of May, 1559; and was very active in promoting the reformation there, as appears from the second book of his History, which contains a full account of his conduct till the Protestants were obliged to apply to England. For carrying on which transaction, in July this year, he was appointed to meet Sir William Cecil incognito at Stamford; but his journey being retarded by the danger of passing near the French, who lay at Dunbar, he was afterwards sent, in company with Mr. Robert Hamilton, another protestant minister, to negotiate these affairs between the Protestants in Scotland and queen Elizabeth. When they came to Berwick, they remained some days with Sir James Crofts, the governor, who undertook to manage their business for them, and advised them to return home, which they did. Secretary Cecil sent also an answer to the protestant nobility and gentry, concerning their proposals to queen Elizabeth; which was so general that they were very near resolving to break off the negotiation, had not Mr. Knox interposed with so much earnestness that they allowed him to write once more to the secretary. To this letter there was quickly sent an answer, desiring that some persons of credit might be sent to confer with the English at Berwick; and the same letter informed them, that there was a sum of money ready to be delivered for carrying on the common cause; assuring them, that, if the lords of the congregation were willing to enter into a league with queen Elizabeth, upon honourable terms, they should neither want men nor money. In consequence of this answer, Mr. Henry Balnavers, a man well respected in both kingdoms, was sent to Berwick, who soon returned with a sum of money, which defrayed the public expence till November; when John Cockburn of Ormiston, being sent for a second supply, received it, but fell into the hands of the earl of Bothwell, who took the money from him. The effect of these negotiations was, the sending of an army under the command of the duke of Norfolk; which being joined by almost all the great men in Scotland, at last a peace was concluded between the two kingdoms, on the 8th of July, 1560. The congregationers being freed by this peace from any disturbance, made several regulations towards propagating and establishing the new religion; and, in order to have the reformed doctrine preached throughout the kingdom, a division was made thereof into twelve districts, (for the whole number of the reformed ministers at this time was only twelve;) whereby the district of Edinburgh was assigned to Mr. Knox. These twelve ministers composed a confession of faith, which was afterwards ratified by parliament. They also compiled the first books of discipline for that church. In January, 1561, we find Mr. Knox engaged in a dispute, concerning the controverted points of religion, against Mr. Alexander Anderson, sub-principal of the king's college at Aberdeen, and Mr. John Lesley, afterwards bishop of Ross. On the 20th of August following, Mary, queen of Scots, arrived at Leith from France, and immediately set up a private mass in her own chapel; which afterwards, by her protection and countenance, was much frequented. This excited the zeal of Mr. Knox,

who expressed himself with great warmth against allowing it; and an act of the privy-council being proclaimed at the market-cross of Edinburgh, on the 25th of that month, forbidding any disturbance to be given to this practice, under pain of death, Mr. Knox openly, in his sermon the Sunday following, declared, that one mass was more frightful to him than ten thousand armed enemies landed in any part of the realm. This freedom of speech gave great offence to the court, and the queen herself had a long conference with him upon that and other subjects. In 1562 he was appointed by the general assembly, commissioner to the counties of Kyle and Galloway. At this time he accepted a challenge, made by an eminent person among the Papists, to a public disputation upon the mass, which continued the space of three days, and was afterwards printed. In the beginning of the queen's first parliament, Mr. Knox endeavoured to excite the earl of Murray to appear with zeal and courage to get the articles of Leith established by law; but finding him cooler than he expected, there followed a breach between them, which continued for a year and a half: and, after the bill was rejected, the parliament not being dissolved, he preached a sermon before a great many of the members, wherein he expressed his sense of that matter with vehemency; and, at the close, declared his abhorrence of the queen's marrying a papist. This highly offended the court; and her majesty, sending for him, expressed much passion, and thought to have punished him, but was prevailed upon to desist at that time. The ensuing year, lord Darnley being married to the queen, was advised by the Protestants about court to hear Mr. Knox preach, as thinking it would contribute much to procure the good-will of the people. At their desire he went, on the 19th of August, to the high church; but was so much offended at the sermon, that he complained to the council, who immediately ordered Mr. Knox before them, and forbid him to preach for several days. The general assembly, which met in December this year, in their fourth session, appointed Mr. Knox to draw up a consolatory letter in their name, to encourage the ministers to continue in their vocations, which many were under temptation to leave for want of subsistence; and to exhort the professors of the realm to supply their necessities. He was also appointed by this assembly to visit, preach, and plant, the kirks of the south, till the next assembly, and to remain as long as he could at that work. He requested the general assembly, which met at Edinburgh, in December, 1566, that he might have leave to go to England to visit two of his sons, and for other necessary affairs in that kingdom; and the members being informed, that some worthy and learned divines in England were prosecuted by the bishops, because they refused to use the ecclesiastical habits, caused a letter to be written, and sent by Mr. Knox, wherein, with great earnestness, they entreated, that they would deal gently with such ministers as were scrupulous.

In 1567 Mr. Knox preached a sermon at the coronation of king James VI. of Scotland. This year is very remarkable in Scotland, on account of the great turn of affairs there by queen Mary's resigning the government, and by the appointment of the earl of Murray to be regent. The first parliament which was called by the earl met on the 15th of December. It was a very numerous convention of all the estates, and Mr. Knox preached a very zealous sermon at the opening of it; and he was extremely afflicted at the regent's death in 1569. In 1571, the Hamiltons and others, who had entered into a combination against the earl of Lenox, then regent, began to fortify the town of Edinburgh. While they were thus employed, a council was held by them in the castle on the 4th of May;



May; where the laird of Grange, captain of the castle, proposed that they should give security for the person of Mr. Knox, which was also much desired by the town's people. The Hamiltons answered, That they could not promise him security upon their honour, because there were many in the town who loved him not, besides other disorderly people that might do him harm without their knowledge. Upon this answer, which plainly shewed no good intention to Mr. Knox, his friends in the town, with Mr. Craig, his colleague, at their head, entreated him to leave the place; in compliance with their requests, he left Edinburgh on the 5th of May; he went first to Abbotshall in Fife, and thence to St. Andrews, where he remained till August 1572. This year there was a convention of the ministers at Leith, where it was agreed, that a certain kind of episcopacy should be introduced into the church, which was zealously opposed by our reformer. The troubles of the country being much abated, and the people of Edinburgh, who had been obliged to leave it, being returned, they sent two of their number to St. Andrews, to invite Mr. Knox to return to them, and to ask his advice about the choice of another minister to assist him during the time of the troubles. The superintendent of Lothian was with them, when they presented the letter; which when Mr. Knox had perused, he consented to return, upon this condition, that he should not be desired in any sort to cease speaking against the treasonable dealings of those who held out the castle of Edinburgh; and this he desired them to signify to all their brethren, lest they should afterwards repent; and, after his return, he repeated these words more than once, to his friends there, before he entered the pulpit; they answered, that they never meant to put a bridle on his tongue, but desired him to speak according to his conscience, as in former times. They also requested his advice upon the choice of a minister; and, after some debates, they agreed upon Mr. James Lawson, sub-principal of the king's college at Aberdeen. Mr. Knox left St. Andrews on the 17th of August, and arrived at Leith on the 23d. On the last day of that month, he preached in the great kirk; but his voice was become very weak, and therefore he desired another place to teach in, where his voice might be heard; which was granted: after this Mr. Knox continued to preach in the Tolbooth as long as he had strength; but his health received a great shock from the news of the massacre of the protestants at Paris, about this time. However, he introduced it into his next sermon, with his usual denunciation of God's vengeance thereon, which he desired the French ambassador, monsieur La Crocque, might be acquainted with. On Sunday November the 9th 1572, he admitted Mr. Lawson a minister of Edinburgh. But his voice was so weak, that very few could hear him; he declared the mutual duty between a minister and his flock; he praised God, that had given them one in his room, who was now unable to teach, and desired that God might augment his graces to him a thousand-fold above that which he had, if it were his pleasure, and ended with pronouncing the blessing. During his illness he was visited occasionally by the earl of Morton, and others of the principal nobility and gentry. He died on the 24th of November, 1572, and was interred on the 26th, his corpse being attended by several lords who were then at Edinburgh, particularly the earl of Morton, that day chosen regent of Scotland, who, as soon as he was laid in his grave, said, "There lies he, who in his life never feared the face of a man; who has been often threatened with dag and dagger, but yet has ended his days in peace and honour: for he had God's providence watching over him in a special manner, when his very life was sought."

“ John Knox (says Mr. Granger) was a rigid Calvinist, and the most violent of the reformers. His intrepid zeal and popular eloquence qualified him for the great work of reformation in Scotland, which perhaps no man of that age was equal to but himself. He affected the dignity of the apostolic character, but departed widely from the meekness of it. He even dared to call the queen of Scots Jezebel to her face, and to denounce vengeance against her from the pulpit. He was author of several hot pieces of controversy, and other theological works: he also wrote a History of the Reformation of the Church of Scotland, from 1422 to 1567.”

The learned and ingenious Dr. Robertson has drawn a favourable picture of Mr. Knox, and observes, that “ zeal, intrepidity, disinterestedness, were virtues which he possessed in an eminent degree. He was acquainted too with the learning cultivated in that age; and excelled in that species of eloquence which is calculated to rouse and to inflame. His maxims, however, were often too severe, and the impetuosity of his temper excessive. Rigid and uncomplying himself, he shewed no indulgence to the infirmities of others. Regardless of the distinctions of rank and character, he uttered his admonitions with an acrimony and vehemence, more apt to irritate than to reclaim; and this often betrayed him into indecent expressions, with respect to queen Mary’s person and conduct. Those very qualities, however, which now render his character less amiable, fitted him to be the instrument of providence for advancing the reformation among a fierce people, and enabled him to face dangers, and to surmount opposition, from which a person of a more gentle spirit would have been apt to shrink back. By an unwearied application to study and to business, as well as by the frequency and fervour of his public discourses, he had worn out a constitution naturally strong. During a lingering illness, he discovered the utmost fortitude; and met the approaches of death with a magnanimity inseparable from his character. He was constantly employed in acts of devotion, and comforted himself with those prospects of immortality, which not only preserve good men from desponding, but fill them with exultation in their last moments.”

## L.

LAMERUN (MARGARET) a Scotch woman, remarkable for her intrepidity. She was in the retinue of Mary queen of Scots, as was also her husband, who dying of grief for the tragical end of that prince, she resolved to revenge the death of both on queen Elizabeth. For this purpose she dressed herself in man’s apparel, and assuming the name of Anthony Sparke, repaired to the court of England, carrying about with her a brace of pistols, one to kill Elizabeth, and the other herself, that she might not fall into the hands of justice. But one day, as she was pushing through the crowd to come up to her majesty, who was then walking in her garden, she happened to drop one of the pistols, which being seen by the guards, she was seized, in order to be sent to prison; but the queen, not suspecting her sex, had a mind first to examine her. Accordingly demanding her name, country, and quality; she replied with unshaken steadiness, “ Madam, though I appear in this dress, I am a woman. My name is Margaret Lambrun. I was several years in the service of queen Mary, whom you have so unjustly put to death, and by her death you have also caused that of my husband, who died of grief at seeing so innocent a queen perish so iniquitously. Now as I  
had



had the greatest love for them both, I resolved, at the peril of my life, to revenge their death by killing you, who are the cause. I confess, that I have suffered many struggles within my breast, and have made all possible efforts to divert my resolution; but I found myself necessitated to prove by experience the truth of that maxim, that neither reason nor force can hinder a woman from revenge, when impelled to it by love." The queen heard her with the utmost coolness, and calmly answered, "You are then persuaded that in this action you have done your duty, and satisfied the demands which your love for your mistress and your spouse indispenfibly required from you; but what do you think it is my duty to do to you?" Margaret boldly replied, "I will tell your majesty frankly my opinion, provided you will please to let me know, whether you put this question as a queen, or as a judge." Her majesty saying, that it was as a queen; "Then," returned Margaret, "your majesty ought to grant me a pardon. "But what security can you give me," said the queen, "that you will not make the like attempt upon some other occasion?" "Madam," replied Lambrun, "a favour given under such restraint, is no more a favour, and, in so doing, your majesty would act against me as a judge." Upon this the queen, turning to some of her council then present, cried, "I have been thirty years a queen, but do not remember to have had such a lecture ever read to me before;" and immediately granted the pardon as unconditionally as it was desired, against the opinion of the president of her council, who observed, that he thought her majesty obliged to punish so daring an offender. But Margaret also requested the queen to extend her generosity one degree farther, by granting her a safe conduct out of the kingdom, till she landed on the coast of France; to which Elizabeth readily consented.

LATIMER (HUGH) bishop of Worcester, and one of the first reformers of the church of England, was born at Thirkeffon, in Leicestershire, about the year 1470, and studied at Cambridge. Having entered into priests orders, he shewed great warmth and zeal in defence of the popish tenets, and inveighed publicly and privately against the reformers. In short, his zeal was so remarkable, that the university elected him their cross-bearer in all public processions. Among those in Cambridge who at this time favoured the Reformation, was Mr. Thomas Bilney, a clergyman, distinguished by his exemplary piety and humanity; and this gentleman being acquainted with Mr. Latimer, whom he esteemed on account of his probity and sincerity, he, as opportunities offered, suggested many things to him about corruptions in religion in general, and frequently dropt hints concerning some in the Romish church, till having prepared the way, he frankly opened his mind to him, and concluded with earnestly exhorting him to lay aside his prejudices, and consider with an honest heart the objections urged against the doctrines of popery. This had the desired effect, and Mr. Latimer no sooner ceased being a zealous papist, than, from the same warmth of constitution, he became a zealous protestant, and was extremely assiduous in making converts, both in the town and university. He preached in public, exhorted in private, and every where pressed the necessity of a holy life, in opposition to those outward ceremonies which were then esteemed the essentials of religion. The first remarkable opposition he met with from the popish party, was occasioned by a course of sermons he preached before the university, during the Christmas holidays, in which he particularly insisted on the great abuse of locking up the Scriptures in an unknown tongue, and shewed that true religion was seated in the heart, and that,

in comparison with it, external appointments were of no value. These discourses occasioned a great outcry. Mr. Latimer was a preacher of considerable eminence, and began to display uncommon address in adapting his sermons to the capacities of the people. The clergy now thought it high time to oppose him openly; and Dr. Buckenham, prior of the Black Friars, appearing in the pulpit a few Sundays after, with great pomp and prolixity, attempted to shew the dangerous tendency of Mr. Latimer's opinions, particularly of the heretical notion of having the Scriptures in English. "If that heresy," said he, "prevailed, we should soon see an end of every thing useful among us. The plough-man reading, that if he put his hand to the plough, and should happen to look back, he was unfit for the kingdom of God, would soon lay aside his labour. The baker likewise reading, that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump, would give us very insipid bread. The simple man also finding himself commanded to pluck out his eyes, in a few years we should have the nation full of blind beggars."

Mr. Latimer could not resist his inclination to expose this solemn trifler. The whole university met together on Sunday, when it was known Mr. Latimer would preach, and just before the sermon began, prior Buckenham himself entered the church, and with an air of importance seated himself before the pulpit. Mr. Latimer, with great gravity, recapitulated the doctor's arguments, placed them in the strongest light, and then rallied them with such a flow of wit and good humour, that without the least appearance of ill-nature, he made his adversary in the highest degree ridiculous. He then appealed to the people on the low esteem in which their holy guides had always held their understandings; expressed the utmost displeasure at their being treated with such contempt, and wished his honest countrymen might only have the use of the Scriptures till they shewed themselves such absurd interpreters. He concluded his discourse with a few observations on Scripture metaphors; and in short, his sermon had such an effect, that the prior was for the future contented to shut himself up in his monastery. The credit of the Protestant party thus increased at Cambridge, while Bilney and Latimer were at their head. The popish clergy, and the heads of colleges, were alarmed: frequent convocations were held, and the tutors were admonished to have a strict eye over their pupils; but Mr. Latimer continued to preach, and heresy to spread. The heads of the popish party at the university applied to the bishop of Ely, as their diocesan, who came to Cambridge, and was contented with silencing Mr. Latimer. But there happened to be then a Protestant prior at Cambridge, viz. Dr. Barnes, of the Austin Friars; which monastery being exempt from episcopal jurisdiction, he boldly licensed Mr. Latimer to preach there. Thither his party followed him; and the late opposition having greatly excited the curiosity of the people, the friars chapel was soon incapable of containing the crowds that attended. Among others, the bishop of Ely was frequently one of his hearers, and was so ingenuous as to declare, that Mr. Latimer was one of the best preachers he had ever heard. The credit to his cause, which our preacher had thus gained in the pulpit, he maintained out of it by a holy life. Mr. Bilney and he, not satisfied with acting unexceptionably, were daily giving instances of goodness, which malice could not scandalize, nor envy misinterpret. The laws being now put in execution against heretics, Bilney, Latimer, and one or two more, were summoned to appear before bishop Tonsal. Bilney was prevailed upon to recant, but the rest escaped on easier terms; and all of them returning to Cambridge, were received with open arms by their friends. Bilney, however, filled with remorse, grew melancholy, and



and three years after, resolving to expiate his abjuration, went to Norfolk, and preaching publicly against popery, was burned at Norwich. His sufferings seemed to inspire the leaders of the Reformation at Cambridge with new courage, and Mr. Latimer wrote a letter to the king against a proclamation which had been just published, forbidding the use of the Bible in English, and other books on religious subjects, which the king received with temper. Soon afterwards Dr. Butts, the king's physician, being sent to Cambridge to promote the establishment of the king's supremacy, the zeal Mr. Latimer shewed on this occasion, rivetted him in the royal favour, and he obtained a benefice in Wiltshire, to which he retired, and not only entered on the duty of his parish, but extended his labours throughout the country, having obtained a general license for that purpose from the university of Cambridge; and his manner of preaching being very popular, the pulpits were every where open to him. But the popish clergy being soon inflamed against him, he was cited by Stokesley bishop of London to appear before him, and on his appealing to his own ordinary, another citation was obtained out of the archbishop's court. He set out for the capital in the depth of winter, under a severe fit of the stone and colic. On his arrival, he found that instead of being examined as he expected about his sermons, a paper was put into his hands, which he was ordered to subscribe, declaring his belief in the efficacy of the masses for the souls in purgatory, of prayers to the saints, of pilgrimages to their sepulchres, &c. but he refused to sign it, and was dismissed with a copy of the articles. He was now regularly sent for three times a-week, and tired out with the most captious questions: but at length a stop was put to their proceedings, by an order from the king. In September 1535 he was raised to the bishopric of Worcester. It was then usual for the bishops to make presents to the king of a purse of gold, on New-years-day: but Latimer, instead of the purse, presented Henry a New Testament, in which was a leaf doubled down to this passage; "Whoremongers and adulterers God will judge." In 1539, when the famous act of the six articles was passed, which gave an universal alarm to all the favourers of the Reformation, he resigned his see, and retired into the country, where he purposed to lead a sequestered life; but being afterwards bruised by the fall of a tree, he was obliged to come to London to obtain the assistance of the most skilful surgeons. Here he was quickly apprehended, on account of his having said something against the six articles, and sent to the Tower, where, without any judicial examination, he suffered, through one pretence or another, a severe imprisonment during the last six years of king Henry's reign. However, upon the change of the government under king Edward VI. he and all others who were imprisoned in the same cause, were set at liberty. He might now have resumed his bishopric, but this he declined, and spent above two years with archbishop Cranmer at Lambeth, where he was chiefly employed in hearing the complaints and redressing the injuries of the poor. He also assisted the archbishop in composing the homilies which were set forth by authority in the first year of king Edward. Upon the revolution that happened at court after the death of the duke of Somerset, he seems to have retired into the country, and to have made use of the king's licence as a general preacher in those parts where he thought his labours might be most serviceable.

In the beginning of queen Mary's reign, he was cited to appear before the council; he therefore set out immediately, and as he passed through Smithfield, where the heretics were usually burned, he said cheerfully, "This place hath long

long groaned for me." The next morning he waited upon the council, who, having loaded him with many severe reproaches, sent him to the Tower. Cranmer and Ridley were his fellow-prisoners; and when it was resolved to have a public disputation at Oxford, between the most eminent of the popish and protestant divines, these three were appointed to manage the dispute on the part of the protestants. In October 1555, Ridley and Latimer were brought to their trial at Oxford, and being condemned for heresy, were burned before Baliol-college on the 16th of that month. They bore their fate with admirable courage and constancy, and were both remarkable for every Christian virtue.

LAUD (WILLIAM) archbishop of Canterbury, was the son of a clothier of Reading, where he was born on the 7th of October, 1573. He received the rudiments of education at the free-school of that town, and perfected his studies at St. John's college, Oxford, of which, in 1593, he was chosen a fellow. The year following he took the degree of bachelor of arts, and that of master in 1598, in which year he was grammar-reader. Being ordained priest in 1601, he read, the succeeding year, a divinity lecture in his college. In 1603 he was one of the proctors of the university of Oxford, and the same year was appointed chaplain to Charles Blount, earl of Devonshire. In 1604 he commenced bachelor in divinity; and three years after, he was presented to the vicarage of Stanford in Northamptonshire. In 1608 he obtained the advowson of North-Kilworth in Leicestershire, took the degree of doctor in divinity, and was made chaplain to Dr. Richard Neile, then bishop of Rochester. He soon after exchanged North-Kilworth for the rectory of West-Tilbury in Essex; and in 1610 bishop Neile gave him the living of Cuckstone in Kent; but finding the air of this place prejudicial to his health, he exchanged it for another benefice. In 1611 he was elected president of St. John's college, Oxford, and made chaplain in ordinary to king James I. In 1614 he obtained a prebend in the church of Lincoln, the archdeaconry of Huntingdon the year following, and the deanery of Gloucester in 1616. Four years after, he was installed prebendary of Westminster, and in 1621 was advanced to the bishopric of St. David's, at which time he resigned the presidentship of St. John's college. In 1626 he officiated at the coronation of king Charles I. as dean of Westminster, his majesty having forbid bishop Williams, the dean of that church, to be present at the ceremony: in the course of the same year he was translated to the see of Bath and Wells, and appointed dean of the royal chapel; and in 1627 was sworn of the privy-council. The next year he was promoted to the bishopric of London, and in 1630 was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford. From this time he made it his business to adorn that university, and beginning with St. John's college, where he was educated, built all the inner quadrangle, except a part of the south side. He then erected that elegant pile of building at the west end of the divinity-school, in which is the convocation-house, and Selden's library. He also gave the university, at different times, one thousand three hundred manuscripts in Hebrew, Syriac, Chaldee, Egyptian, Ethiopian, Armenian, Arabic, Persian, Turkish, Russian, Chinese, Japanese, Greek, Latin, Italian, French, Saxon, English, and Irish, which he had purchased at a prodigious expence.

After the murder of Villiers duke of Buckingham, bishop Laud became chief favourite to king Charles I. which circumstance, at the same time that it augmented his power and interest, increased the envy and hatred of the people against him.



sports on Sundays; his illegal and cruel severity in the star-chamber and high court. The superstitious ceremonies he used in the consecration of St. Catharine Creech-church, London, on the 16th of January, 1630-1, gave great disgust; and his zeal in the prosecutions carried on in the high-commission and star-chamber courts against authors, printers, and divines, filled the minds of the people with resentment. In 1633 he attended the king into Scotland, and was sworn a privy-counsellor for that kingdom. During his stay in Scotland, he formed the resolution of bringing that church to an exact conformity with the church of England. In the same year he succeeded archbishop Abbot in the see of Canterbury, and was made chancellor of the university of Dublin. In 1634, and the following year, the archbishop, by his vicar-general, performed his metropolitical visitation, in which, among other things, the church-wardens in every parish were enjoined to remove the communion-table from the middle to the east end of the chancel, altar-wise, the ground being raised for that purpose, and to fence it with proper rails. In this visitation the Dutch and Walloon congregations were summoned to appear, and such as were born in England, enjoined to repair to their several parish churches; and those ministers and others who were born abroad, to use the English liturgy translated into French or Dutch; but many, rather than comply, chose to leave the kingdom. On the 5th of February, 1634-5, the archbishop was put into the great committee of trade, and the king's revenue; and on the 4th of March following, he was appointed one of the commissioners of the treasury. In order to prevent the printing and publishing what he thought improper books, he procured a decree to be passed in the star-chamber, on the 11th of July, 1637, whereby it was enjoined that the master printers should be reduced to a certain number, and that none of them should print any books till they were licensed either by the archbishop, or the bishop of London, or some of their chaplains, or by the chancellors, or vice-chancellors of the two universities.

A new parliament being summoned, met on the 13th of April, 1640; and the convocation the day following; but the commons launching out into complaints against the archbishop, and insisting upon a redress of grievances before they granted any supply, the parliament was dissolved on the 5th of May. The convocation however continued sitting, and made seventeen canons, which were supposed to be formed under the immediate direction of the archbishop. In the beginning of the long parliament he was attacked on account of those canons, and they being condemned by the house of commons on the 16th of December, 1640, "as containing many things contrary to the king's prerogative, to the fundamental laws and statutes of this realm, to the rights of parliament, to the property and liberty of the subject, and tending to sedition, and of dangerous consequence;" he was, on the 18th of December, accused by the commons of high treason; upon which he was committed to the custody of the usher of the black-rod, and on the 1st of March sent to the Tower; and being at length tried before the house of lords, for endeavouring to subvert the laws, and to overthrow the protestant religion, he was found guilty, and beheaded on Tower-hill, on Friday the 10th of January, 1644-5, in the seventy-second year of his age.

This learned prelate, notwithstanding his being charged with a design to introduce popery, wrote an Answer to Dr. Fisher, which is one of the best pieces that have ever been printed against that religion; and there is great reason to believe, that he never intended to subject England to the church of Rome. He was temperate in his diet, and regular in his private life; but his fondness for introducing new ceremonies, in which he shewed a hot and indiscreet zeal; his encouraging of

commission courts, and the fury with which he persecuted the dissenters, and all who presumed to contradict his sentiments, exposed him to popular hatred. Besides his Answer to Fisher, he published several sermons, and other works.

**LEAKE** (Sir **JOHN**) a brave and successful English admiral, was the son of **Richard Leake**, master-gunner of England, and was born in June, 1656, at Rotherhithe in Surry. He was instructed by his father in mathematics and gunnery, and entered early into the service of the navy as a midshipman; in which station he distinguished himself at the memorable engagement between Sir Edward Spragge and Van Trump, in 1673, being then no more than seventeen years of age. Upon the conclusion of that war soon after, he engaged in the merchants service, and had the command of a ship in two or three voyages up the Mediterranean. When his father was advanced to the command of a yacht, he succeeded him in the post of gunner to the *Neptune*, a second-rate man of war.

In the latter end of king James the Second's reign, when that unfortunate monarch had resolved to fit out a strong fleet to prevent the invasion from Holland, Mr. Leake's father, then master-gunner of England, took that opportunity to propose the trial of a piece of artillery of his own invention, called the *cuskee-piece*; which being readily granted, and the *Firedrake* fire-ship ordered for that service, his son John, for the better execution thereof, was appointed commander. In the battle of Bantry-bay, in 1689, he set fire, with the *cuskee-piece*, to one of the French ships, commanded by the chevalier Coetlogon, which entirely disabled her for further service; and several other ships received damage by the same means. His behaviour in this engagement recommended him to the favour of the admiral (Herbert, afterwards earl of Torrington) who gave him the command of the *Dartmouth* on the 3d of May that year; and the same day being ordered, with some other ships, to convoy some victuallers into Londonderry, that desperate design was carried into execution chiefly by his means; whereupon the enemy was obliged to raise the siege. The commander of the land-forces, major-general Kirk, who saw the action, was so highly pleased with the conduct and bravery of it, that he gave Mr. Leake a company in his own regiment, which he enjoyed many years after he was a flag-officer.

The importance of rescuing Londonderry from the hands of king James, raised our captain likewise in the navy; and, the *Dartmouth* being paid off, he had the command given him of the *Oxford*, a fourth rate of fifty-four guns. In the year following, 1690, he was promoted to the *Eagle*, a third rate of seventy guns. While he held this command, he was very instrumental in clearing lord Torrington from the charge of misconduct, in the engagement with the French fleet off Beachy-head. Sir Ralph Delaval, who had been vice-admiral in the engagement, presided at the court-martial held on this occasion, December 10, 1690, at Sheerness. Captain Leake was one of the judges, and when he found the court wavering in their opinion, and it was insinuated, that the eyes of all the kingdom were upon them, expecting justice to condemn the admiral, and that even both threats and promises were urged, to prevail upon the members of the court to find him guilty, our captain generously undertook to defend his cause, examined every particular of his lordship's conduct, and so fully justified him, that he brought over the majority to acquit him. In 1692, the distinguished figure Mr. Leake made in the famous battle off La Hogue, procured him the particular friendship of Mr. Churchill, brother to the duke of Marlborough; but the *Eagle* being therein disabled for service



service, he accepted of the Plymouth, a third rate of sixty guns. In 1693 he was preferred to the Offory, a second rate, in which station he continued till the end of the war. Mr. Leake's father died in July, 1696, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, at Woolwich. The captain at that time was engaged with the grand fleet in the Soundings; and, in his absence, his friends had procured for him his father's places of master-gunner of England, and store-keeper at Woolwich: but Mr. Leake declined the offer of succeeding him. He had fixed his eyes upon a commissioner's place in the navy, and, no doubt, might have obtained it, by the interest of admiral Russel, Sir George Rook, and Sir Cloudesly Shovel, who were his friends. besides admiral Churchill; but, upon opening his mind to this last, that gentleman prevailed with him not to think of quitting the sea, and procured him a commission for the Kent, a third rate of seventy guns, in May 1699. This ship being discharged the February following, he was in 1700 made captain of the Berwick, a third rate of seventy guns. Upon the prospect of a new war, he was removed to the Britannia, the finest first-rate in the navy; of which he was appointed, in January, 1701, first captain of three under the earl of Pembroke, newly made lord high-admiral of England.

This was the highest station he could have as a captain, and higher than any private captain ever obtained either before or since. But upon the earl's removal, to make way for prince George of Denmark, Mr. Leake's commission under him becoming void, in May 1702 he accepted of the Association, a second rate, till an opportunity offered for his farther promotion, which soon happened; for, upon the declaration of war against France that year, he received a commission, June the 24th, appointing him commander in chief of the ships designed against Newfoundland. He arrived there with his Squadron in August, and, destroying the French trade and settlements, restored the English to the possession of the whole island. Upon his return home, he was appointed rear admiral of the Blue on the 9th of December, and vice-admiral of the same Squadron the 1st of March following; but he declined the honour of knighthood, which was offered him on his promotion to the flag, which however he accepted in February the following year, when he was engaged with admiral Rooke in taking Gibraltar; soon after which, he particularly distinguished himself in the general engagement off Malaga. He commanded the leading Squadron of the van, with which, consisting of six ships only, he drove that of the enemy, consisting of thirteen, out of the line of battle, so much disabled that they never returned to the fight. And, being left at Lisbon with a winter-guard for those parts, he relieved Gibraltar in 1705, which the French had besieged by sea, and the Spaniards by land, and reduced to the last extremity. Arriving there on the 29th of October, two French men of war of 36 guns each, a frigate of 30, another of 16, a fire-ship of 24, a store-ketch laden with powder and shells, two English prizes, besides many other vessels, all, at his coming into the bay, the French immediately run ashore and burnt; so that not one of them escaped. He arrived so opportunely for the besieged, that two days would, in all probability, have sunk them beyond hope. For the enemy, by the help of rope ladders, found means to climb up the rocks, and got upon the mountains through a way that was thought inaccessible, to the number of 500 Spaniards, where they had remained several days. At the same time they had got together a great number of boats from Cadiz, and other parts, to land 3000 men at the New Mole. These, by making a vigorous assault on the sea-side, were designed to draw the garrison to defend that attack, whilst the 500 concealed men rushed into the town; there being also a plot (as was discovered some days afterwards) for delivering it up; but this was prevented by Sir John

John Leake's seasonable arrival. For the men upon the hill now despairing of success, though they had bound themselves by an oath not to fall into the enemy's hands; yet, hunger drawing them out of their ambuscade, they were discovered the day after Sir John's arrival; whereupon he detached out of the fleet 500 marines and seamen to assist the garrison, whilst colonel Bur, with 500 men, marched out of the town, and attacked them with such vigour, that notwithstanding their oath, 190 common soldiers, with a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, a major, and 30 captains, lieutenants, and ensigns, were glad to take quarter; the remaining part, more desperate, to the number of 200, were killed on the spot; the rest, who endeavoured to make their escape by the same way that they came, fell headlong down the rock, so that few, if any, returned to the camp.

In February Sir John was appointed vice-admiral of the White, and in March he relieved Gibraltar a second time. Before his departure the first time, he had procured 2000 recruits from England, which were put into the town the beginning of December, 1704, and on the 23d he set sail for Lisbon, where he received advice that the siege was continued, that great succours were sent to it by land from the Spaniards, and that the French had invested it with a large fleet by sea, under baron Pointi. On the 6th of March he set sail for that place, and on the 10th attacked five ships of the French fleet coming out of the bay, which were taken or destroyed, and baron Pointi died soon after of the wounds he received in the battle. The rest of the French fleet, having intelligence of Sir John's coming, had left the bay the day before his arrival. He had no sooner anchored, but he received a polite letter of thanks from the prince of Hesse, accompanied with a present of a gold cup on the occasion. This blow struck a panic along the whole coast, of which Sir John received the following account in a letter from Mr. Hill, envoy at the court of Savoy: "I can tell you, says he, your late success against Mr. Pointi put all the French coast into a great consternation, as if you were come to scour the whole Mediterranean. All the ships of war, that were in the road of Toulon, were hauled into the harbour, and nothing durst look out for some days." In short, the effect at Gibraltar was, that the enemy entirely raised the siege, and marched off. So that this important place was secured from any further attempts of the enemy.

In 1705 Sir John was engaged in the reduction of Barcelona, after which, he concerted an expedition to surprize the Spanish galleons in the bay of Cadiz, which he would certainly have effected, had it not been for the ill-behaviour of the confederates, the Portuguese and Dutch. In 1706 he relieved Barcelona, reduced to the last extremity, and thereby occasioned the siege to be raised by king Philip. This was so great a deliverance to his competitor, king Charles, afterwards emperor of Germany, that he annually commemorated it by a public thanksgiving, on the 27th of May, as long as he lived. The nege being raised on the 2d of May was attended with a total eclipse of the sun, which not a little increased the enemy's consternation, as if the heavens concurred to defeat and put to shame the designs of the French, whose monarch had assumed the sun for his device. In allusion to which, the reverse of the medal struck by queen Anne on this occasion, represented the sun in eclipse over the city and harbour of Barcelona. After this success at Barcelona, Sir John reduced the city of Carthage; from whence proceeding to those of Alicant and Joice, they both submitted to him; and he concluded the campaign of that year with the conquest of the city and island of Majorca. On his return home, prince George of Denmark presented him with a diamond ring of 400*l.* value, and he had the honour of receiving a gratuity of 1000*l.* from the queen, as a reward for his

services.



services. Upon the unfortunate death of Sir Cloudefly Shovel, in 1707, he was made admiral of the White, and commander in chief of her majesty's fleet. In this command he returned to the Mediterranean, and surprizing a convoy of the enemy's corn, sent it to Barcelona, and thereby saved that city and the confederate army from the danger of famine, in 1708; soon after this, convoying the new queen of Spain to her consort, king Charles, he was presented by her majesty with a diamond ring of 300 l. value. From this service he proceeded to the island of Sardinia, which being presently reduced by him to the obedience of king Charles, that of Minorca was soon after surrendered to the fleet and land forces. Having brought the campaign to so happy a conclusion, Sir John returned home, where, during his absence, he had been appointed one of the council to the lord high-admiral, and was likewise elected member of parliament both for Harwich and Rochester, for the latter of which he made his choice. In December the same year he was made a second time admiral of the fleet. In May 1709 he was constituted rear-admiral of Great Britain, and appointed one of the lords of the admiralty in December following. Upon the change of the ministry in 1710, Sir John was appointed first commissioner of the admiralty, but he declined that post, as too hazardous, on account of the divisions subsisting at that juncture, and was continued first in the new commission, though not first commissioner: in which station he was not accountable, more than any of the rest, for the proceedings of the board, though he sat in the chair, and represented the first commissioner. In August 1713, the earl of Strafford was appointed first commissioner, but being abroad, all the management still lay upon Sir John, though, after this, he was but the second in the commission. The same year he was chosen, a second time, member for Rochester; and was made admiral of the fleet the third time in 1711, and again in 1712, when he conducted the English forces to take possession of Dunkirk. It is observable, that he had the good fortune to begin the war with the first remarkable instance of success, the expedition to Newfoundland, and to close it with this last remarkable issue of a long course of success. Before the expiration of the year, the commission of admiral of the fleet was given to him a fifth time. He was also chosen representative of Rochester a third time.

Upon her majesty's decease, August 1, 1714, his post of rear-admiral was determined, and he was superseded as admiral of the fleet by Matthew Aylmer, Esq. the November following. In the universal change that was made in the public affairs, upon the accession of king George I. admiral Leake could not expect to be excepted. He continued to preserve his honour and gratitude for the memory of his royal mistress after her decease, and spared not to testify it, and never went to court: this behaviour was made a handle for getting him off with a pension of 600 l. a year. After this he lived privately, and building a small seat at Greenwich, he spent part of his time there, retiring sometimes to a country-house he had at Beddington in Surry. Sir John married a daughter of captain Hill, of Yarmouth; by whom he had one son, whose misconduct gave him a great deal of uneasiness. He married disgracefully, and having spent all his fortune about the time that his father retired, depended upon him for a support. Except in this instance, Sir John passed his life in great tranquillity, and in perfect health, only a defluxion in his eyes was sometimes troublesome. He died at Greenwich, August 1, 1720, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, and his body was interred at Stepney, with all the honours due to his rank.

Sir John Leake was certainly one of the best sea-men this island has produced, being a perfect master both in theory and practice. He likewise understood ship-building, gunnery, fortification, and the discipline of the land service, wanting only

practice to have made him a good land officer and engineer. His courage was of the keener sort, without being rash. In councils of war, where it was too often insinuated, that the undertaking was impracticable, if we had not a great superiority, or there was nothing but honour to be gained by it, Sir John usually replied, let us make it practicable; and before he proposed any enterprize, was well prepared to answer all objections, and even to carry it immediately into execution. This prudent fore-cast, on which he laid all his undertakings, drew a great deference to his opinion, and made him fortunate in all his designs, which being executed with great vigour, were attended with that glorious success that justly gained him the characteristic epithets of the brave and fortunate admiral. As he was never proud of his own fortune, so he never envied that of others, nor attempted to supplant them; he set himself wholly to perform the business he was engaged in, and in every station acquitted himself with fidelity and the greatest modesty. He hated every thing that was mean or mercenary, and in his whole life never pursued an enterprize with any bye-ends to himself. He disregarded both riches and grandeur. He shunned the honour of knighthood for some time, and refused the post of first commissioner of the admiralty: he refused to be a peer.

As to his political principles, he was for the establishment both in church and state. No man was more sensible of the benefits that have accrued to this kingdom by the protestant succession in the house of Hanover, at the same time that he retained a dutiful and most grateful regard to the memory of queen Anne, as the best of women, the best of queens, and the best of mistresses.

In private life, no man was a better husband, a better father, or a more sincere friend; never happier than when in his family; and among his particular acquaintance he had a generosity which took pleasure in serving others. Few men were freer from vice of all kinds; even that of swearing, so generally practised among sea-commanders, he was rarely guilty of: and, to conclude, he was not only morally but christianly virtuous.

LEE (NATHANIEL) a dramatic poet of the last century, was the son of a clergyman, and was educated under Dr. Busby at Westminster-school, whence he removed in 1668 to Trinity-college in Cambridge, where he took the degree of bachelor of arts: but not succeeding to a fellowship, he left the university and went to court, where also meeting with disappointment, he had recourse to his pen for subsistence, and having a genius for the drama, composed a tragedy called Nero, which was performed with success in 1675. He then tried his talents for acting; but finding that he should never make a conspicuous figure in that profession, he soon quitted it, and continued writing for the theatre. He was not only negligent of œconomy, but so rakishly extravagant, as to be frequently plunged into the lowest depth of misery. At length becoming disordered in his senses, he was in 1684 confined in the hospital of Bethlem, where he continued four years, being discharged in 1688. After this he produced two more plays, viz. the Princess of Cleve, and the Massacre of Paris. However, notwithstanding the profits arising from these pieces, his finances were at this period reduced to so low an ebb, that his chief dependance was a weekly stipend of ten shillings from the theatre royal. He was not so clear of his frenzy, as not to suffer some temporary relapses, and perhaps his untimely end was occasioned by one; for it is said that he died in a drunken frolic by night in the street, in the year 1690, at the early age of thirty-four. Besides the plays already mentioned, he wrote the following, viz. 1. Sophonisba,



nisba, or Hannibal's Overthrow: 2. The Rival Queens, or Alexander the Great: 3. Mithridates, King of Pontus: 4. Theodosius, or the Force of Love: 5. Cæsar Borgia: 6. Lucius Junius Brutus: 7. Constantine the Great: 8. Gloriana, or the Court of Augustus. He also joined with Mr. Dryden in writing the tragedy of the Duke of Guise and that of Oedipus. "Among our modern English poets (says Mr. Addison, in No. 39 of the Spectator) there is none who was better turned for tragedy than Lee, if, instead of favouring the impetuosity of his genius, he had restrained it, and kept it within proper bounds. His thoughts are wonderfully suited to tragedy, but frequently lost in such a cloud of words, that it is hard to see the beauty of them. There is an infinite fire in his works, but so involved in smoke, that it does not appear in half it's lustre. He frequently succeeds in the passionate parts of the tragedy, but more particularly where he slackens his efforts, and eases the style of those epithets and metaphors in which he so much abounds."

LEGGE (GEORGE) baron of Dartmouth, an eminent naval commander, was the eldest son of colonel William Legge, groom of the bed-chamber to king Charles I. and was brought up under the brave admiral Sir Edward Spragge. He entered the navy at seventeen years of age, and before he was twenty, his gallant behaviour recommended him so effectually to king Charles II. that in 1667 he promoted him to the command of the Pembroke. In 1671 he was appointed captain of the Fairfax, and the next year removed to the Royal Catharine, in which ship he obtained a high reputation, by beating off the Dutch after they had boarded her, though the ship seemed on the point of sinking; and then finding the means of stopping her leaks, he carried her safe into port. In 1673 he was made governor of Portsmouth, master of the horse, and gentleman to the duke of York. Several other posts were successively conferred upon him, and in December 1682, he was created baron of Dartmouth. The port of Tangier having been attended with great expence to keep the fortifications in repair, and to maintain in it a numerous garrison to protect it from the Moors, who watched every opportunity of seizing it, the king determined to demolish the fortifications, and bring the garrison to England; but the difficulty was to perform it without the Moors having any suspicion of the design. Lord Dartmouth was appointed to perform this difficult affair, and for that purpose was, in 1683, made governor of Tangier, general of his majesty's forces in Africa, and admiral of the fleet. At his arrival he prepared every thing necessary for putting his design in execution, blew up all the fortifications, and returned to England with the garrison; soon after which the king made him a present of ten thousand pounds. When James II. ascended the throne, his lordship was created master of the horse, general of the ordnance, constable of the Tower of London, captain of an independent company of foot, and one of the privy-council. That monarch placed the highest confidence in his friendship; and on his being thoroughly convinced that the prince of Orange intended to land in England, he appointed him commander of the fleet; and had he not been prevented by the wind and other accidents from coming up with the prince of Orange, a bloody engagement would doubtless have ensued.

After the revolution he retired from public business; but his always expressing a high regard for the abdicated king, rendered him suspected of carrying on a correspondence with him; upon which he was committed to the Tower. While he was there, the sailors gave a proof how much he was beloved by them. A report

'had for some time prevail'd that he was ill used in the Tower, on which they assembled in great numbers on Tower-hill, and expressed their resentment in such terms, that it was thought expedient to desire the lord Dartmouth to confer with them; which he accordingly did, and fully satisfied them that the report had not the least foundation; whereupon they gave a loud huzza, and immediately dispersed. He died in the Tower, on the 25th. of October, 1691, in the forty-fourth year of his age.

LELAND (JOHN) a learned dissenting minister, well known by his excellent writings in defence of Christianity, was born at Wigan, in Lancashire, in the year 1691, of parents eminently distinguished for their piety and virtue. They took the earliest care to improve his mind with proper instructions; but in the sixth year of his age the small-pox deprived him of his understanding and memory, expunging all his former ideas; and in this deplorable state he continued near a twelve-month, when his faculties seemed to spring up anew; and, though he could recollect no ideas he had entertained before the distemper, he now discovered a quick apprehension and a strong memory. His parents settling in Dublin, he acquired there a large stock of learning, and when properly qualified, became the pastor of a congregation of Protestant dissenters in that city; but his labours were not confined to the pulpit. The many attacks made on Christianity, by some writers of no contemptible abilities, engaged him to consider that subject with the exactest care, and the most faithful examination, whence its truth and divine original appeared to him with greater lustre; and he published answers to the several authors who successively appeared. He was, indeed, a master in this controversy, and his history of it, entitled, *A View of the Deistical Writers that have appeared in England, in the last and present Century*, is greatly esteemed. In the decline of life he published *The Advantage and the Necessity of the Christian Revelation, shewn from the State of Religion in the ancient Heathen World*, in two volumes, quarto. He treats the arguments of the deist, in all his works, with the most cool and dispassionate language, and with all the force of the most solid arguments. In short, his learning and abilities, his amiable temper, great modesty, and exemplary life, recommend his memory to general esteem.

L'ESTRANGE (Sir ROGER) a well-known writer in the seventeenth century, was descended from an ancient family, seated at Hunstanton-hall, in the county of Norfolk, where he was born on the 17th of December, 1610. He was the son of Sir Hammond L'Estrange, bart. who gave him a liberal education. Upon the breaking out of the civil war, he espoused the royal cause, for which he was a remarkable sufferer, and was once in the most imminent danger of losing his life; for having, in 1644, obtained a commission from king Charles I. for surprising Lynn in Norfolk, his design was discovered, and he was accordingly seized, conducted to London, and tried by a court-martial, who condemned him to suffer death; but he was afterwards reprieved, and continued in Newgate almost four years. Escaped thence in 1647, he retired beyond sea; and returning to England about five years after, obtained his pardon. Being naturally a man of lively parts, he in 1663 set up a new paper, called the *Public Intelligencer*; but this was laid down to make room for the *London Gazette*, the first paper of which appeared on the 4th of February, 1665. In 1679 he began a periodical paper called the *Observer*, in which, says Mr. Granger, "he went as great lengths



lengths to vindicate the measures of the court, as were ever gone by any mercenary journalist." He was chosen representative for Winchester in the parliament that assembled upon the accession of James II. in whose reign he received the honour of knighthood. He had before been appointed licenser of the press, a post which he enjoyed till the Revolution, when he met with some trouble on account of his attachment to king James. He died on the 11th of December, 1704, in the eighty-eighth year of his age. He wrote a great number of pamphlets, chiefly political; and translated into English Cicero's Offices, Seneca's Morals, Erasmus's Colloquies, Josephus's Works, Æsop's Fables, Quevedo's Visions, &c.

LILLO (GEORGE) an eminent dramatic writer, was born near Moorgate, in London, in 1693, and in that neighbourhood pursued his business of a jeweller many years, with the fairest reputation. He was strongly attached to the Muses, and all his compositions tend to the promotion of virtue, morality, and religion. Mr. Lillo, in pursuing his aim, made a happy choice of his subject. He does not introduce kings and heroes on the stage, nor describe the fall of empires; yet by exhibiting tragic scenes in common and domestic life, and representing the ruin of private families by lust, avarice, and other vices, he raises the passions to an equal height, and exacts a like tribute of tears from the audience. It is said, that when his *George Barnwell* first came upon the stage, many of the critics attended its first representation with the most unfavourable impressions, and the story being founded on an old ballad, they brought it with them, intending to make pleasant remarks and ludicrous comparisons between the ancient ditty and the modern drama; but the merit of the play soon got the better of their contempt, and presented them with scenes written so truly to the heart, that they dropped their ballads, and took out their handkerchiefs. Mr. Lillo wrote four other tragedies, viz. the *Christian Hero*, *Elmerick*, the *Fatal Curiosity*, and *Arden of Feversham*. He died on the 3d of September, 1739, leaving behind him the character of a man of strict morals, great good-nature, a sound understanding, and an uncommon share of modesty, which added a double lustre to all his other perfections.

LINDSAY (JOHN) earl of Crawford, a brave warrior, was the eldest son of John earl of Crawford, and was born on the 4th of October, 1702. In December, 1713, he lost his father; and his mother having died before, queen Anne, in consideration of his father's services, and from a regard to an orphan family, took care of their maintenance and education. The duchess dowager of Argyle sent for the young earl and his brothers and sisters to live under her care, and he continued under her management till he was sent to the university of Glasgow, where he made military history his chief study. In 1721 he set out for Paris, where he was two years at the academy of Vaudeuil, and made such progress, that for his skill in horsemanship, fencing, &c. he was exceeded by none. In December, 1726, he was made captain of one of the three additional troops of Scots Greys, commanded by general Campbell. In 1732 he had a captain's commission in the queen's own regiment of dragoons, and the same year was elected one of the sixteen peers of Scotland. In 1735 he went to serve as a volunteer in the Imperial army under prince Eugene, who received him with great marks of distinction: the earl embraced every opportunity of displaying his courage, and when the war was over, returned to England.

In 1738 his lordship embarked for Petersburg, where he was received by the

czarina with the greatest respect, and honoured with recommendatory letters to field-marshal Munich, who then commanded an army assembled in the neighbourhood of Crim Tartary; where the earl arrived after having travelled near a thousand miles by land, with great difficulty and danger, from the number of the enemy's parties that were scouring the country; and during the campaign the field-marshal treated him with particular kindness. The next year he made a campaign under prince Charles of Lorraine against the Turks, when at the battle of Krotzka, fought on the 22d of July, his lordship being with a party of Imperial horse, who bravely engaged and defeated a much superior number of Turks, had his horse shot dead under him, and he himself received a musket-ball in his thigh, which shivered the head of the bone, and he lay almost dead in the field. His lordship patiently endured inexpressible pain, and being obliged to remain where the enemy was every minute expected to come, he gave his repeating watch to his servant, saying "Dear Kop, take this, go save your life." This he urged several times: but the faithful servant replied, "No, my dear lord, I am resolved to share the hard fate of this day, along with you." Happily count Luchesi, who commanded the party, ordered some grenadiers to carry him off, and he was taken to Belgrade, which was at that time bombarded by the Turks; after which he went up the Danube to Vienna. In May, 1742, his lordship embarked for Bourdeaux, in order to make use of the waters of Barege, in the south of France, whence, after staying till September, he went to Aix in Savoy, and by using the baths there twice a day, received such benefit from them, that he resolved to join the Piedmontese army at Mountmellian, under the command of the king of Sardinia; but on his arrival there, finding no appearance of an action, he went to Geneva.

At the battle of Dettingen he commanded the brigade of life-guards, and charged the French infantry sword in hand. In this action a shot hit the barrel of his pistol, and fell into his bolster-case. Some time after, his lordship was advanced to the rank of brigadier-general. At the battle of Fontenoy he behaved with great intrepidity, and was soon after created a major-general. In 1746 he commanded a body of six thousand Hessian troops in Scotland, under the prince of Hesse, where they secured the important posts of Sterling and Perth. On the suppression of the rebellion his lordship returned to the army in the Netherlands. On the 1st of October, the day on which the battle of Roucoux was fought, he got on horseback before day-break, and after visiting his post, went, with a few other gentlemen, to reconnoitre in front, and on his return was surprized to find an officer and about twenty-five men on the side of the village Loutain nearest Roucoux; these being taken for Austrian soldiers, his lordship with his aid-de-camp and another gentleman coming near them, they presented their pieces and challenged them: upon which his lordship taking the advantage of his having seemingly come from the French camp, said to the officer in French, "Don't fire, we are friends", and immediately, without giving him time to ask any questions, asked to what regiment they belonged, and the officer answering the regiment of Orleans, his lordship replied in the same language: "Very well, keep a good look out. I am going a little farther to reconnoitre the enemy more distinctly." Upon which the earl unconcernedly rode off till out of reach, and then clapping spurs to his horse, joined his post, in sight of the French officer. At the battle of Roucoux he commanded the second line of the British cavalry, the earl of Rothes commanding the first, who drove back the French infantry farther than they had advanced; however,



however, the confederates thought proper to retreat after sustaining the loss of five thousand two hundred men, and killing nine thousand of the French. His lordship's troop of guards being broke, he was made colonel of a regiment of foot lately commanded by lord Semple.

In February 1747, the earl of Crawford landed at Southampton, rode post to Beltonford in Scotland, and about an hour after his arrival was married to the daughter of the duke of Athol. In May his lordship was made colonel of the Scots Greys, and in September was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and in June repaired to his quarters at Bois-le-Duc. After the end of the campaign he went to Aix-la-Chapelle, where his wound broke out again; and while he was confined to his bed, he had the misfortune to lose his lady, who died of a fever after four days illness. His lordship, after sustaining exquisite torture from the breaking out of the wound, died on the 25th of December, 1749, at forty-seven years of age.

It ought not to be omitted, that though his lordship understood fencing extremely well, and had as much personal bravery as any man, he considered duelling as the most execrable custom that was ever introduced into society. In the field of battle he fought for honour, and declined no danger; but he esteemed it impious and inhuman to determine trivial points of honour by the sword or the pistol; and that it was incompatible with true bravery, and inconsistent with the character of a foldier, whose sword should be devoted to the honour of his king, and his blood only spilt in the service of his country.

LLOYD (ROBERT) A. M. a late ingenious author, was the son of the Rev. Dr. Lloyd, second master of Westminster-school; by whom he was so early initiated in the classics, that his fertile genius soon became pregnant with the stores of Greek and Roman literature. Thus qualified, he repaired, at a proper age, to the university of Oxford, from whence, after having taken the degree of master of arts, he returned to Westminster-school, and for some time assisted his father as an usher in that famous seminary. The first performance which established his reputation as a poet, was the Actor, addressed to his friend Mr. Bonnel Thornton. This is one of his best productions; in which he passes very high encomiums both on Mr. Garrick and Mr. Thornton, displaying, as on many other occasions, a strong attachment and most friendly regard for both. Having resigned the ushership of Westminster-school, he became an author by profession; and, notwithstanding his decided merit, experienced most of the vicissitudes of fortune to which the generality of authors are subject. It is so natural a transition for a man of wit to become a man of the town, and for the expences necessary to support the latter character to exceed the income of the former, that it is no wonder our poet was induced to engage in publications that promised to produce profit rather than fame. Among these was the St. James's Magazine. This work not meeting with success, our author found himself unable to discharge some obligations of a pecuniary nature, and was accordingly confined within the walls of the Fleet. In conjunction with Mr. Charles Dennis, he, at this time, undertook a translation of the Contes Moraux of Marmontel; a hasty performance that did them little credit. Mr. Lloyd also wrote a ballad opera, entitled the Capricious Lovers, which was acted at Drury-Lane Theatre with some applause, but not with so much as it merited.

The news of his intimate friend Churchill's death, in 1764, being announced somewhat abruptly to our author, while he was sitting at dinner, he was seized  
with

with a sudden sickness, and saying, "I shall follow poor Charles," took to his bed, from which he never rose again. He died in the Fleet, in December, 1764. He wrote many other pieces besides those we have already mentioned.

LOCKE (JOHN) one of the greatest men that England ever produced, was born at Wrington in Somersetshire, on the 29th of August, 1632. He studied first at Westminster-school; and in 1651, became student of Christ church college, Oxford, where he made a distinguished figure in polite literature. Having taken both his degrees in arts, he entered on the physic line, went through the usual courses preparatory to the practice, and gained some business in the profession at Oxford; but his weakly constitution being unable to bear the fatigue attending it, he gladly embraced an offer made him of going abroad in quality of secretary to Sir William Swan, who, in 1664, was appointed envoy to the elector of Brandenburg and some other German princes. This employ continuing only for a year, he returned to Oxford, and was prosecuting his physical studies there, when an accident brought him acquainted with the famous lord Ashley, afterwards earl of Shaftesbury; who being advised to drink the mineral waters at Acton, for an abscess in his breast, wrote to Dr. Thomas, a physician at Oxford, to procure a quantity of those waters to be ready at his coming there. The doctor being called away by other business, prevailed on his friend Mr. Locke to undertake the affair, who, happening to employ a person that failed him, was obliged to wait upon his lordship on his arrival, to excuse the disappointment. Lord Ashley received him with his usual politeness, was satisfied with his apology, and so much pleased with his conversation, that, upon his rising to take leave, he detained him to supper, and engaged him to dinner next day, and even to drink the waters (which Mr. Locke had expressed a design of doing shortly) that he might have the more of his company. From this beginning his lordship became our author's patron; and soon after the summer of 1667, invited him to his house, and followed his advice in opening the abscess in his breast, which saved his life, though it never closed. The cure gave his lordship a great opinion of Mr. Locke's skill in physic; yet, upon a further acquaintance, that profound statesman regarded this as the least of his qualifications; in short, he advised him to turn his thoughts another way, would not suffer him to practise physic out of his house, except among some of his particular friends, and urged him to apply himself to the study of state affairs, and political subjects, as well ecclesiastical as civil. This advice was evidently calculated to suit Mr. Locke's taste and temper; it proved most agreeable to him, and he quickly made so considerable a progress in following it, as to be consulted by his judicious patron upon all occasions. His lordship likewise introduced him to the acquaintance of the duke of Buckingham, the earl of Halifax, and some other lords, the most eminent persons at that time, all of whom were highly pleased with his conversation. Though he was of a serious turn, and always spoke with great caution, yet he frequently threw into his discourse a variety of agreeable and free expressions. One day three or four of the noblemen just mentioned having met at lord Ashley's, rather for conversation than business, instead of pursuing it, as was their usual custom, they called for cards, and sat down to play. Mr. Locke looked on for some time, and then taking out his pocket-book, began to write with great attention. One of the company observing this, asked what he was writing; "My lord, says he, I am endeavouring to profit, as far as I am capable, in your company; for, having waited with impatience for



for the honour of being in an assembly of the greatest geniuses of the age, and having at length obtained this good fortune, I thought I could not do better than write down your conversation; and indeed I have set down the substance of what has been said for this hour or two." He had no occasion to read much of this dialogue: the company saw the ridicule, diverted themselves with improving the jest, and presently quitting their play, entered into a conversation suitable to their characters, and spent the rest of the day in that manner.

In 1668, or the year following, he attended the earl and countess of Northumberland into France; but the earl dying at Turin, in May 1670, Mr. Locke returned with her ladyship to England. On his return he resided, as before, with lord Ashley, then chancellor of the Exchequer, who desired him to undertake the finishing the education of his only son, aged fifteen or sixteen. This function Mr. Locke discharged with so much wisdom and prudence, that the parents of his pupil committed to him the care of his marriage. In the course of his residence with lord Ashley, that nobleman having, jointly with some other lords, obtained a grant of Carolina, employed our author to draw up the fundamental constitutions of that province. This he accordingly did, and therein discovered those latitudinarian principles, which, while they gave great offence to the clergy of that period, were the constant rule of his faith in religion. He still retained his studentship in Christ-church, whither he went occasionally to reside, both for the sake of study, and on account of the air, that of London not agreeing with his constitution. He had early imbibed a great disgust against the scholastic and disputatious method of Aristotle; and the system of logic and metaphysics then used in the schools, tended more strongly to confirm his aversion. In this disposition he read Des Cartes's philosophy with great pleasure; but upon mature consideration, finding it wanted a proper ground-work in experiments, he resolved to attempt something himself in that way. Accordingly, having now gained some leisure, he began to form the plan of his Essay on Human Understanding; but he was hindered from making any progress in it by other employments in the service of his patron, who being, in 1672, created earl of Shaftesbury, and lord high chancellor, appointed him secretary of the presentations. This place he held till November 1673, when the great seal being taken from his master, the secretary, as privy to all his most secret affairs, fell into disgrace also. After this he assisted in some pieces which the earl procured to be published, with a view to excite the nation to watch the Roman Catholics, and to oppose their designs; and his lordship being still president at the board of trade, Mr. Locke also continued in his post of secretary to a commission from that board, which had been given him by his patron the June before. This place was worth 500 l. per annum, and he enjoyed it till December 1674, when the commission was dissolved.

On the 6th of February in this year, he took his bachelor's degree in physic at Oxford; and in the following summer, being apprehensive of a consumption, went over to Montpelier, where he stayed a considerable time. His thoughts were now chiefly employed upon his Essay; and having fallen into the acquaintance of Mr. Herbert, afterwards earl of Pembroke, he communicated to him the design, and on the publication, dedicated the Essay to that nobleman. In the mean time he did not neglect the study of physic. He was much esteemed by several of great eminence in the faculty, particularly by Dr. Sydenham, whose method of practice he approved and followed, and who, in his book intitled *Observationes Medicæ*, &c. printed in 1676, writes thus to a friend: "You know how much my

method has been approved of by a person who has examined it to the bottom, and who is our common friend; I mean Mr. John Locke; who, if we consider his genius, his penetrating and exact judgment, or the strictness of his morals, has scarce any superior, and few equals, now living."

In 1679 the earl of Shaftesbury was again taken into favour at court, and appointed president of the council. This new turn occasioned him to send immediately for Mr. Locke to England; but being again disgraced and imprisoned, in less than half a year after, he had no opportunity of serving our author. Mr. Locke however, remained unalterably attached to his patron amidst all the reverses of his fortune; and in 1682, when that nobleman fled into Holland to avoid a prosecution for high treason, he followed him thither; nor upon the death of his lordship, which happened very soon after, did he think proper to return home, where he knew his attachment had created him some powerful enemies, and occasioned his being much suspected of a confederacy with his patron. This suspicion was strengthened by his associating with several malecontents at the Hague, particularly with Robert Ferguson, who had written some tracts against the government; so that upon an information against him for factious and disloyal behaviour, he was removed from his student's place at Christ-church on the 16th of November, 1684, by a special order from king Charles II. as visitor of the college. Mr. Locke thought this proceeding very injurious, and accordingly, on his return to England after the revolution, he put in his claim to the studentship; but the college rejecting his pretensions, he declined their offer of being admitted a supernumerary student. With the same spirit, when he was offered a pardon from king James II. in 1685, by Mr. William Penn, the famous quaker, who had known him at Christ-church, and had procured a promise of it from his majesty; our author rejected the proposal, alledging, that being guilty of no crime, he had no occasion for a pardon. This answer, in all probability, came to the king's ears, for in May 1685, the English envoy at the Hague demanded him to be delivered up by the states-general, on suspicion of his having been concerned in the duke of Monmouth's invasion. This obliged him to lie concealed near twelve months, till it became sufficiently known that he had no hand in that enterprize. Indeed Mr. Locke had not only no connection with the duke, but had no esteem for him.

Towards the latter end of the year 1686, the abovementioned suspicion being blown over, he appeared again in public. In 1687 he formed a weekly assembly at Amsterdam, with Limborch, Le Clerc, and others, for holding conferences upon subjects of learning; and about the end of the year he finished his great work, the Essay on Human Understanding, which was published in 1690. In February 1689 he returned to England in the fleet which convoyed the princess of Orange. As he was esteemed a sufferer for revolution principles, he might easily have obtained a very considerable post; but he contented himself with that of commissioner of appeals, worth 200 l. a year, which was procured for him by the lord Mordaunt, afterwards earl of Peterborough. About the same time it was offered him to go abroad in a public character, and left to his choice whether he would be envoy at the court of the emperor, that of the elector of Brandenburg, or any other where he thought the air most suitable to him; but he waved all these, on account of the infirm state of his health, which disposed him gladly to except an offer made by Sir Francis Masham and his lady, of an apartment in their country seat, at Oates in Essex. This place proved so agreeable



able to him in every respect, that it is no wonder he spent the greatest part of the remainder of his life there. He found in lady Maltham (who was daughter to Dr. Cudworth) a friend and companion exactly to his heart's wish, a lady of a contemplative and studious complexion, and particularly accustomed from her infancy to deep and refined speculations in theology, metaphysics, and morality; and she was so much devoted to Mr. Locke, that, to engage him to reside there, she provided an apartment for him, of which he was wholly master; and took care that he should live in the family with as much ease as if the whole house had been his own. He had the additional satisfaction of seeing this lady bring up her only son exactly upon the plan which he had laid down as the best method of education; and, what must needs please him still more, the success of it was such, as seemed to give a sanction to his judgment in the choice of that method. In fact, it was from the advantage of this situation, that he derived so much strength as to continue exerting those great talents which the earl of Shaftesbury had observed to be in him for political subjects. Hence we find him writing in defence of the revolution in one piece, and considering the great national concern at that time, the ill state of the silver coin, and proposing remedies for it in others: and hence he was made a commissioner of trade and plantations in 1695, which engaged him in the immediate business of the state. Mr. Locke discharged this employment for several years, and it is said, that he was in a manner the soul of that illustrious body. The most experienced merchants were surprized, that a man who had spent his life in the study of physic, of polite literature, and of philosophy, should have more extensive views than themselves in a business to which they had wholly applied themselves from their youth. With regard to the church, he in the same year, 1695, published a treatise to promote the scheme which king William had much at heart, of a comprehension with the dissenters. This, however, drew him into a controversy, which was scarcely ended, when he entered into another in defence of his Essay, which lasted till 1698. Soon after which, the asthma, his constitutional disorder, increasing with his years, began to subdue him, and he became so infirm, that in 1700 he resigned his seat at the board of trade, because he could no longer bear the air of London sufficiently for a regular attendance upon it; and we also find, that the change of the ministry at that time was disagreeable to him.

After this resignation, he continued altogether at Oats, in which agreeable retirement he employed the remaining years of his life in the study of the scriptures; and from that study began to entertain a more noble and elevated idea of the christian religion, than he had before; so that if sufficient strength had been left him for new works, he would probably have written some, in order to have inspired others with this grand and sublime idea, in its full extent. The summer before his death, he began to be very sensible of his approaching dissolution, but employed no physician, depending solely on his own skill in the use of all proper means to prolong his life. At length his legs began to swell, and that symptom daily increasing, his strength diminished very visibly. He often spoke of his departure, and always with the greatest composure; and now discerning how short a time he had to live, he prepared to quit the world. As he was for a considerable time incapable of going to church, he thought proper to receive the sacrament at home; and one day two of his friends communicating with him, as soon as the office was finished, he told the minister "that he was in the sentiments of perfect charity towards all men, and of a sincere union with.

with the church of Christ, by whatever name distinguished." He lived some months after this, spending his time in acts of piety and devotion. On the 27th of October, 1704, the day before his death, lady Masham being alone with him, and sitting by his bedside, he exhorted her to regard this world only as a state of preparation for a better, adding that he had lived long enough, and thanked God for having passed his life so happily, but that this life appeared to him mere vanity. He expired on the day following, the 28th of October, in the 73d year of his age, and was interred in the church of Oats, where there is a monument erected to his memory, with a Latin inscription written by himself.

As an intimate friend of his well observes, Mr. Locke was born for the good of mankind. Most of his actions were directed to that end, and perhaps no man in Europe, of his time, applied himself more earnestly thereto, or executed it with more success. The general esteem which his works have attained, and must preserve, so long as virtue and good sense are left in the world; the service they have been to England in particular, and universally to all who apply themselves seriously to the search of truth, and the study of christianity, are their best elogium. The love of truth is visible in every part of them. This is allowed by all who have read them; for even those who have not relished some of Mr. Locke's opinions, have done him the justice to confess, that the manner in which he defends them, shews that he advanced nothing of which he was not sincerely convinced himself.

He wrote the following works: I. Three Letters upon Toleration: the first, printed at London in 1689, was in Latin. II. A Register of the Changes of Air, observed at Oxford, inserted in Mr. Boyle's general History of the Air, 1692, 8vo. III. A new Method for a Common Place-Book, 1686. IV. An Essay concerning Human Understanding, 1690. folio. V. Two Treatises of Civil Government, &c. 1690, 8vo. VI. Some Considerations on the Consequences of lowering Interest and raising the value of Money, 1691, 8vo. VII. Some Observations on a printed paper intitled, For encouraging the coining silver money in England, &c. VIII. Further Considerations concerning the raising the value of Money, &c. IX. Thoughts concerning Education, &c. 1693, 4to. X. The Reasonableness of Christianity, &c. 1695, 8vo. XI. A Vindication of the Reasonableness, &c. 1696, 8vo. XII. A second Vindication, &c. 1696, 8vo. XIII. A Letter to the Bishop of Worcester, &c. 1697, 8vo. XIV. Reply to the bishop, &c. 1697, 4to. XV. Reply to the bishop's second letter, 1698. XVI. A Paraphrase and Notes on the Epistles of St. Paul, &c. 1709, 4to. and some other tracts.

Mr. Locke had a great knowledge of the world, and of the business of it. His wisdom, his experience, his gentle and polite behaviour, gained him the esteem and friendship of all who knew him. Without setting up for a teacher, he instructed others by his own example. He was at first pretty much disposed to give advice, where he thought it was wanted; but experience of the little effect it had, made him grow more reserved. In conversation he was most inclined to the useful and serious turn; but when occasion naturally offered, he gave into the free and facetious with pleasure, and was master of many entertaining stories, which he always introduced properly, and generally made it more agreeable by his natural and cheerful manner of telling them: nor was he any enemy to raillery when delicate and innocent. It was his peculiar art in conversation to lead people to talk of what they understood best. With a gardener, he discoursed of gardening; with a jeweller, of diamonds; with a chymist, of chymistry; with a watchmaker, of  
watches,



watches, &c. "By this means, said he, I please all these men, who, commonly, can speak pertinently upon nothing else. As they believe I have an esteem for their profession, they are charmed with shewing their abilities before me, and I, in the mean while, improve myself by their discourse." By thus putting questions to artificers, he would sometimes find out a secret in their art, which they did not understand themselves; and often give them views entirely new, which they put in practice to their profit. Always easy in his own conduct, he disclaimed those studied airs of gravity by which the learned, as well as the ignorant, would distinguish themselves from the rest of mankind. He would even divert himself with ridiculing it by his imitation, on which occasions he always remembered this maxim of the duke of Rochefoucault, which he greatly admired, that "Gravity is a mystery of the body, invented to conceal the defects of the mind."

LYTTLETON, or LITTLETON, (Sir THOMAS) the famous English lawyer, was born of a good family, and educated at one of our universities. He removed from thence to the Inner Temple, where he applied with uncommon diligence to the study of the law, and greatly distinguished himself by his learned lectures on the statute of Westminster, *de donis conditionalibus*, concerning conditional gifts. He was afterwards made, by king Henry VI. steward or judge of the court of the palace, or marshal of the king's household; and on the 13th of May, 1455, was appointed king's serjeant, in which capacity he rode the northern circuit, as judge of the assize.

When Edward IV. was raised to the throne, our author was sheriff of Worcestershire; and in the sixth year of that monarch's reign, 1466, he was appointed one of the judges of the court of Common-Pleas, and rode the Northamptonshire circuit. The same year he obtained a writ, directed to the commissioners of the customs at London, Bristol, and Kingston upon Hull, for the annual payment of an hundred and ten marks to support his dignity, with an hundred and six shillings and eleven-pence half-penny to furnish him with a furred robe, and six shillings and six-pence more for another robe called *Linura*. On the 18th of April, 1475, he was invested with the honourable order of the Bath. He died on the 23d of August, 1481, at an advanced age, and was interred in the cathedral church of Worcester. He wrote a treatise of the tenures or titles by which all estates were anciently held in England; a work for which his memory must ever challenge respect and veneration, from all the students and professors of the law. Sir Edward Coke, in his preface to the first part of his Institutes, which is only a comment on this work of Sir Thomas Lyttleton's, says, "That which we have formerly written, that this book is the ornament of the common law, and the most perfect and absolute work that ever was written in any human science; and in another place, that which I affirmed, and took upon me to maintain, against all opposites whatsoever, that it is a work of as absolute perfection in its kind, and as free from error, as any book that I have known to be written of any human learning, shall to the diligent and observing reader of these Institutes be made manifest. His greatest commendation, because it is of greatest profit to us, is, that by this excellent work, which he hath studiously learned of others, he faithfully taught all the professors of the law in succeeding ages. The victory is not great to overthrow his opposites; for there never was any learned man in the law, that understood our author, but concurred with me in his commendation." This great lawyer was ancestor of the late lord Lyttleton, a nobleman deservedly celebrated for his learning, abilities, and virtue.

## M.

MACKENZIE (Sir GEORGE) an eminent Scottish writer, and founder of the Advocates Library at Edinburgh, was descended from an ancient and noble family, and was born at Dundee, in the shire of Angus, in 1636. He gave early proofs of an extraordinary genius, and, before he was sixteen years of age, had finished his studies at the universities of Aberdeen and St. Andrews. After this, he travelled into France, and studied the civil law at Bourges for about three years. On his return home, he was called to the bar, and became an advocate in 1656. Some years after, he was promoted to the office of a judge in the criminal court, which he discharged with so great reputation, that in 1674, he was made king's advocate in Scotland, and one of his majesty's privy-council in that kingdom. He also received the honour of knighthood. Upon the accession of king William and queen Mary, he resigned his post of lord advocate, and came to England, with a view of enjoying a learned retirement in the university of Oxford. In June 1690, he was admitted a student in the Bodleian library; but died within a year after his admission, at his lodgings in London, on the 2d of May, 1691, and was interred with great pomp and solemnity in the Gray Friars church-yard at Edinburgh. He wrote, 1. A Discourse on the Laws and Customs of Scotland in matters criminal. 2. *Idea Eloquantiæ forensis hodiernæ*. 3. *Jus Regium*; or, a Vindication of Monarchy. 4. A Defence of the Antiquity of the Royal Line of Scotland. 5. Institutions of the Laws of Scotland. 6. Essays upon various Subjects, &c. &c. His works were printed together at Edinburgh in 1716, in two volumes, folio. He was a great benefactor to literature, having founded the Advocates Library at Edinburgh, which now (as Mr. Pennant informs us) contains above thirty thousand volumes. Mr. Granger styles Sir George Mackenzie "an able lawyer, a polite scholar, and a celebrated wit;" and adds, that "he was learned in the laws of nature and nations, and particularly those of his own country, which he illustrated and defended by his excellent writings. He was a great master of forensic eloquence, on which he has written an elegant discourse, which contains a brief, but comprehensive compendium of the laws of Scotland. The politeness of his learning, and the sprightliness of his wit, were conspicuous in all his pleadings, and shone in his ordinary conversation. Mr. Dryden acknowledges, that he was unacquainted with what he calls the beautiful turns of words and thoughts in poetry, till they were explained and exemplified to him in a conversation which he had with that noble wit of Scotland Sir George Mackenzie."

Mr. Wood represents our author as "a gentleman well acquainted with the best authors, whether ancient or modern; of indefatigable industry in his studies, of great abilities and integrity in his profession, powerful at the bar, just on the bench, an able statesman, a faithful friend, a loyal subject, a constant advocate for the clergy and universities, of strict honour in all his actions, and a zealous defender of piety and religion in all places and companies. His conversation was pleasant and useful, severe against vice and loose principles, without regard to quality or authority. He was a great lover of the laws and customs of his country, a contemner of popularity and riches, frugal in his expences, abstemious in his diet, &c."

MACLAURIN (COLIN) an excellent mathematician and philosopher, was born at Kilmadran in Scotland, in February, 1698, and studied five years at the university



university of Glasgow with intense application. His uncommon genius for mathematical learning discovered itself so early as at twelve years of age, when accidentally meeting with an Euclid in a friend's chamber, he in a few days became master of the first six books without any assistance; and in his sixteenth year he invented many of those propositions that were afterwards published under the title of *Geometria Organica*. In his fifteenth year he took the degree of master of arts, and on that occasion composed and defended with great applause a thesis on the power of gravity. In 1717, he was chosen professor of mathematics in the Marischal college of Aberdeen; and two years after coming to London, he became acquainted with Dr. Hoadley, then bishop of Bangor, Sir Isaac Newton, Dr. Samuel Clarke, and other eminent persons, and was at the same time admitted a member of the Royal Society. In 1722, lord Polwarth engaged him to attend his eldest son on his travels, as his tutor and companion; when having visited several parts of France, they fixed at Lorrain, where Mr. Maclaurin wrote his treatise on the percussion of bodies, which gained the prize of the Royal Academy of Sciences for the year 1724. But his pupil dying soon after at Montpellier, he returned to his professorship at Aberdeen; and the next year was chosen professor of mathematics at Edinburgh. In 1742, he published his *Complete System of Fluxions*, in two volumes quarto, which is the most considerable of all his works, and will do him immortal honour. He favoured the public with many other learned pieces, some of which were inserted in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and others in the fifth and sixth volumes of the *Medical Essays* printed at Edinburgh.

In the year 1745, having been very active in fortifying the city of Edinburgh against the rebel army, he was obliged to fly from thence to the north of England, when he accepted of an invitation from Dr. Herring, archbishop of York, to reside with him during his stay in England: but the next year he died of a dropsy, on the 14th of June, at the age of forty-eight. He was a very good, as well as a very great man. His peculiar merit as a philosopher was, that all his studies were accommodated to general utility; and in many parts of his works, we find an application of the most obscure theories to the perfecting of the mechanical arts.

MANLEY (Mrs.) the ingenious author of the *Atalantis*, was born in one of the islands of Hampshire, of which Sir Roger Manley, her father, was governor. She received an education suitable to her birth, and gave early discoveries of a genius, much superior to what is usually found among her sex. She had the misfortune to lose her mother while she was an infant, and her father before she was grown up. Sir Roger, at his death, left her to the care of a relation; but the villain, eager to gratify his passion for her, married her, though he had a wife already, and having brought her to London, soon deserted her. She was afterwards taken under the patronage of the duchess of Cleveland, a mistress of king Charles II. but her grace, being a woman of a sickle temper, grew tired of Mrs. Manley in six months time, and discharged her on pretence that she intrigued with her son. When our authoress was dismissed by the duchess, she was solicited by general Tidecombe to pass some time with him at his country-seat; but she excused herself by saying, "that her love of solitude was improved by a disgust of the world; and since it was impossible for her to appear in public with reputation, she was resolved to remain concealed." In this retirement she wrote her first tragedy, called the *Royal Mischief*, which was acted with great applause in the year

year 1696. The merit of this production procured her many admirers, and her apartment became crowded with men of wit and gaiety. This proved fatal to her virtue: she engaged in intrigues, and was taken into keeping. She now wrote her memoirs of the *New Atalantis*, in four volumes, in which she made very free with the characters of many persons of distinguished rank, for having an aversion to the Whig ministry; she made this work a lewd satire on those who had brought about the Revolution. A warrant was therefore granted to seize the printer and publisher of the *Atalantis*: but Mrs. Manley, being too generous to let them suffer on her account, voluntarily presented herself before the court of King's Bench, as the author of that work, and was confined in a messenger's house, without being allowed pens, ink, or paper. However, her counsel sued out an Habeas Corpus, and she was admitted to bail. Not long after, a total change of the ministry ensued, when she lived in high reputation and gaiety, amusing herself with writing poems and letters, and conversing with wits. Besides the tragedy above-mentioned, she wrote another called *Lucius*, the first Christian king of Britain; and a comedy entitled, *The Lost Lover, or the Jealous Husband*. She died on the 11th of July, 1724.

MARVELL (ANDREW) an English writer of considerable reputation, was the son of a clergyman of Kingston upon Hull, and was born in that town in the year 1620. At the age of thirteen he was entered of Trinity college in Cambridge, whence some Jesuits seduced him away; but being found by his father some months after in a bookfeller's shop in London, he was prevailed on to return to the university. Having finished his academical studies, and taken the degree of bachelor of arts, he travelled into foreign countries, and resided for some time at Constantinople, as secretary to the English ambassador at that court. In 1657, he was appointed assistant to the celebrated John Milton, Latin secretary to the protector; and a little before the Restoration, the inhabitants of Kingston upon Hull chose him their representative in parliament, in which station he acquitted himself so much to the satisfaction of his electors, that they allowed him a handsome pension till his death. He seldom spoke in parliament, but had great influence without doors on the members of both houses. Prince Rupert, in particular, paid great deference to his counsels; so great, that whenever he voted according to the sentiments of Mr. Marvell, which he often did, it was usually said by the opposite party, that "he had been with his tutor:" and such was the intimacy between the prince and our author, that when the latter was obliged to abscond, in order to avoid falling a sacrifice to the indignation and malice of those enemies, whom the honest sharpness of his pen had raised against him, his highness frequently honoured him with a visit. For Mr. Marvell had rendered himself so obnoxious to the government, by the opposition he gave them with his writings, as well as with his actions, that his life was often threatened, and he was forced to conceal himself from public view.

King Charles II. took great pleasure in our author's conversation, and tried all means to gain him over to his side, but in vain; for nothing could ever shake his resolution. The king having one night entertained him, sent the lord treasurer Denby the next morning to find out his lodgings. Mr. Marvell, who then lodged up two pair of stairs, in a little court in the Strand, was writing when the lord treasurer opened the door abruptly upon him: surprized at the sight of so unexpected a visitor, he told his lordship, that he believed he had mistaken his way; but

lord



lord Danby replied, that he had not, and that he was come with a message from his majesty, to inform him what he could do to serve him; to which Mr. Marvell answered in his usual facetious manner, that it was out of his majesty's power to serve him. Though his lordship entered seriously into the subject, and pressed our author to let him know whether there was any place at court that he should be pleased with, he found that no arguments would prevail, since Mr. Marvell insisted that he could not accept of any place with honour, for he must then either be ungrateful to the king in voting against him, or false to his country in coinciding with the measures of the court. The lord Danby then told him, that the king had ordered him a thousand pounds, which he hoped he would receive, till he could think of something further to ask of his majesty. The last offer he rejected with the same steadiness of mind as the first; though, as soon as the treasurer was gone, he was obliged to borrow a guinea of a friend.

This uncorrupt patriot died on the 16th of August, 1678, not without the strongest suspicions of his having been poisoned; and his body was interred in the church of St. Giles in the Fields. He wrote, 1. *The Rehearsal transposed*, a controversial piece. 2. *Mr. Smirk, or the Divine in Mode*. 3. *An Account of the Growth of Popery and arbitrary Government in England*. 4. *Miscellaneous Poems and Letters*. Mr. Granger observes, that "he was an admirable master of ridicule, which he exerted with great freedom in the cause of liberty and virtue. He never respected vice for being dignified, and dared to attack it wherever he found it, though on the throne itself. There never was a more honest satirist. His pen was always properly directed, and had some effect upon such as were under no check or restraint from any laws human or divine. He hated corruption more than he dreaded poverty; and was so far from being venal, that he could not be bribed by the king into silence, when he scarce knew how to procure a dinner. His satires give us a higher idea of his patriotism, parts, and learning, than of his skill as a poet."

MASHAM (Lady DAMARIS) a person distinguished by her piety and extraordinary accomplishments, was the daughter of Dr. Cudworth\*, and was born at Cambridge on the 18th of January, 1658. Her father soon perceiving the bent of her genius, took such particular care of her education, that she quickly became remarkable for her uncommon learning and piety. She was the second wife of Sir Francis Masham, of Oates, in the county of Essex, baronet, by whom she had an only son, the late Francis Cudworth Masham, esquire, one of the masters in chancery, accomptant general of that court, and foreign opposer in the court

\* The following account is given of this learned divine, by the reverend Mr. Granger: "Dr. RALPH CUDWORTH, who held the same rank in metaphysics, that Dr. Barrow did in the sublime geometry, was, in the former part of his life, a very eminent tutor at Emanuel college in Cambridge, where he entered at thirteen years of age. He had no less than twenty-eight pupils at one time under his care, among whom was Mr. William Temple. He was afterwards appointed master of Clare-hall, where he had a share in the education of Mr. John Tillotson. In 1645, he succeeded Dr. Metcalf as regius professor of Hebrew at Cambridge, and in 1654, was preferred to the mastership of Christ's college in that university. He had the courage to stem the torrent of irreligion and atheism that prevailed in the reign of Charles II. by publishing his *True Intellectual System*; a book well known for the excellence of its reasoning, and the variety of its learning. He understood the Oriental languages, and was an exact critic in the Greek and Latin. He was a good antiquary, mathematician, and philosopher; and was superior to all his contemporaries in metaphysics. This learned and pious man died on the 26th of June, 1688, in the seventy-first year of his age." *Biographical History of England*.

of exchequer. She was well skilled in arithmetic, geography, chronology, history, philosophy, and divinity; and owed a great part of her improvement to the care of Mr. John Locke, who lived many years in her family, and at length died in her house at Oates; and whom she treated with the utmost generosity and respect. She wrote a Discourse concerning the Love of God, published at London in the year 1696; and, Occasional Thoughts in reference to a virtuous and Christian Life. This amiable lady died in 1708, and was interred in the cathedral church of Bath, where a monument is erected to her memory, with the following inscription: "Near this place lies Dame Damaris Masham, daughter of Ralph Cudworth, D. D. and second wife of Sir Francis Masham, of Oates, in the county of Essex, baronet, who, to the softness and elegance of her own sex, added several of the noblest accomplishments and qualities of the other. She possessed these advantages in a degree unusual to either, and tempered them with an exactness peculiar to herself. Her learning, judgment, sagacity, and penetration, together with her candour and love of truth, were very observable to all that conversed with her, or were acquainted with those small treatises she published in her life-time, though she industriously concealed her name. Being mother of an only son, she applied all her natural and acquired endowments to the care of his education. She was a strict observer of all the virtues belonging to every station of life, and only wanted opportunities to make those talents shine in the world, which were the admiration of her friends. She was born on the 18th of January, 1658, and died on the 20th of April, 1708."

MASSINGER (PHILIP) an English dramatic poet, "made his first entry on the stage of this vain world," as Mr. Anthony Wood expresses it, at Salisbury, about the year 1585; and was admitted a commoner of St. Alban's hall, Oxford, in 1601. Being impatient for an opportunity of improving his poetic fancy, and his knowledge of the belles lettres, by conversation with the world, and an intercourse with men of wit and genius, he quitted the university without taking any degree, and came up to London, where applying himself to writing for the stage, he presently rose into high reputation, his plays meeting with the universal approbation of the public, both for the purity of their style, and the ingenuity and œconomy of their plots. He was held in the highest esteem by the poets of his age, as well for his great abilities, as for his modesty. Besides those plays in which he joined with other poets, he published fourteen of his own writing, viz. the Bashful Lover; the Bondman; the City Madam; the Duke of Milan; the Emperor of the East; the Great Duke of Florence; the Guardian; the Maid of Honour; a New Way to pay Old Debts; the Picture; the Renegado; the Roman Actor; a Very Woman; and the Unnatural Combat. He died suddenly at his house on the Bankside, Southwark, in March 1639, and was buried in St. Mary Overy's church, in the same grave with Fletcher the poet. A correct edition of his works, in four volumes octavo, was published in 1761.

The author of the Companion to the Playhouse observes of Massinger, that he "has certainly equal inventions, equal ingenuity in the conduct of his plots, and an equal knowledge of character and nature with Beaumont and Fletcher; and if it should be objected that he has less of the *vis comica*, it will surely be allowed that this deficiency is amply made amends for, by that purity and decorum which he has preserved, and a rejection of that looseness and obscenity which runs through most of their comedies."



**MEAD** (Dr. **RICHARD**) a celebrated physician, was descended from a good family in Buckinghamshire, and was born in the parish of Stepney, near London, on the 11th of August, 1673. His father, Mr. Matthew Mead, had been one of the two ministers of that parish, but was ejected for non-conformity in 1662: nevertheless, he took a house in the town, and, excepting an interval of absence, continued to preach there till his death, which happened on the 16th of October, 1699. As Mr. Mead had a handsome fortune, he bestowed a liberal education upon thirteen children, of whom Richard was the eleventh. At sixteen years of age, this son was sent to Utrecht, where he studied three years under the famous Grævius; and then choosing the profession of physic, he went to Leyden, where he attended Herman's botanical lectures, and also those of Dr. Archibald Pitcairne on the theory and practice of medicine. Having finished his studies, he, in company with his eldest brother and two other gentlemen, made a journey to Italy, and at Padua took the degree of doctor of philosophy and physic, on the 16th of August, 1695. He returned to England in the year following, and settled at Stepney, where he married, and practised physic with a success that laid the foundation of his subsequent greatness. In 1703, he communicated to the Royal Society an analysis of Dr. Bonomo's discoveries, relating to the cutaneous worms that generate the itch, which was inserted in the *Philosophical Transactions*. The original letter of Bonomo to Redi upon this subject, was published in Italian in 1687; and Dr. Mead met with it in his travels through Italy. This analysis, with the account of poisons which he had before written, procured him a place in the Royal Society, of which Sir Isaac Newton was then president. The same year, 1703, he was elected physician of St. Thomas's Hospital, and was also employed by the surgeons to read anatomical lectures in their hall, which obliged him to remove into the city. In 1707 his Paduan diploma for doctor of physic was confirmed by the university of Oxford; and in 1716 he was chosen fellow of the College of Physicians. In 1727 he was appointed physician to king George II. whom he had also served in that capacity while he was prince of Wales; and he had afterwards the pleasure of seeing his two sons-in-law, Dr. Nichols, and Dr. Wilmot, his coadjutors in that eminent station.

Dr. Mead was not more to be admired for the qualities of his head, than he was to be loved for those of his heart: though he was himself a hearty Whig, yet, uninfluenced by party principles, he was a generous friend to all men of merit, by whatever denomination they might happen to be distinguished. He kept up a constant correspondence with the great Boerhaave, who had been his fellow-student at Leyden: they communicated to each other their observations and projects, and never loved each other the less for differing in some particulars. In the mean time, intent as Dr. Mead was on the duties of his profession, he had a greatness of mind that extended itself to all kinds of literature, which he spared neither pains nor money to promote. He caused the beautiful and splendid edition of *Plinianus's History* to be published in 1733, in seven volumes, folio; and by his interposition and assiduity, Mr. Sutton's invention for drawing foul air from ships and other close places was carried into execution, and all the ships in his majesty's navy provided with this useful machine. Nothing pleased him more than to call hidden talents into light; to give encouragement to the greatest projects, and to see them executed under his own eye. During almost half a century he was at the head of his business, which brought him in one year above seven thousand pounds, and for several years between five and six thousand. His generous and benevolent temper

was constantly exercised in acts of charity. The learned in general, and the clergy in particular, were welcome to his table and advice; and his doors were always open to the poor and necessitous, whom he frequently assisted with his purse. His library consisted of ten thousand volumes, of which his Latin, Greek, and oriental manuscripts made no inconsiderable part. He had a gallery for his pictures and antiquities, which cost him great sums. His reputation not only as a physician, but as a scholar, was so universally established, that he corresponded with all the principal literati in Europe; even the king of Naples sent to desire a complete collection of his works, and, in return, made him a present of the two first volumes of Signior Pajardi, which may be considered as an introduction to the collection of the antiquities of Herculaneum. At the same time that prince invited him to his palace, that he might have an opportunity of shewing him those valuable monuments of antiquity; and nothing but his great age prevented his undertaking a journey so suited to his taste and inclination. No foreigner of learning ever came to London without being introduced to Dr. Mead, and on these occasions his table was always open, and the magnificence of princes was united with the pleasures of philosophers. It was principally to him that the several counties of England and our colonies abroad applied for the choice of their physicians, and he was likewise consulted by foreign physicians from Russia, Prussia, Denmark, &c. He wrote, 1. A Treatise on the Scurvy. 2. De Variolis & Morbillis Dissertatio. 3. Medica sacra; five de Morbis insignioribus, qui in Bibliis memorantur, Commentarius. 4. Monita & Præcepta medica. 5. A Discourse concerning pestilential Contagion, and the Methods to be used to prevent it. 6. De Imperio Solis ac Lunæ in Corpora Humana, & Morbis inde oriundis; and other learned tracts. The works he wrote and published in Latin were translated into English, under the doctor's inspection, by Thomas Stack, M. D. and F. R. S. This great physician and polite scholar, died on the 16th of February, 1754.

MIDDLETON (Sir HUGH) a great benefactor to the city of London, by bringing thither the New River, was born at Denbigh in North Wales, and became a citizen and goldsmith of London. He acquired a large fortune by working some silver mines in Cardiganshire, by which he is said to have cleared two thousand pounds a month for several years together. In the mean time, London not being sufficiently supplied with water, three acts of parliament were successively obtained, granting the citizens full power to bring a river from any part of Middlesex and Hertfordshire; but the project was laid aside as impracticable, till it was undertaken by Sir Hugh Middleton, who, after having made an exact survey of all the rivers and springs in Middlesex and Hertfordshire, made choice of two, one in the parish of Amwell, near Hertford, and the other near Ware, both about twenty miles from London, and having united their streams, conveyed them thither at a very great expence. The work was begun on the 20th of February, 1608, and was attended with innumerable difficulties. In order to avoid the eminencies and vallies in the way, he was obliged to make the water run a course of above thirty-eight miles, and to carry it over two vallies in long wooden frames or troughs, lined with lead; that at Buthill is six hundred and sixty feet in length, and thirty in height; under which is an arch for the passage of the land floods, capacious enough to admit under it the largest waggon loaded with hay or straw; the other near Highbury is four hundred and sixty-two feet long, and seventeen in height, where it is raised along the top of high artificial banks, and at  
the



the bottom of the hollow supported by beams, so that any person may walk under it. Thus this river, which is of inestimable benefit to London, was brought to the city within the space of five years and a half, and on Michaelmas-day, 1613, was with great ceremony admitted into the reservoir near Islington. By this noble work Sir Hugh greatly impaired his fortune: however, though he was a loser in point of profit, he was a gainer in point of honour; for king James I. who had borne a considerable part of the expence, conferred upon him the honour of knighthood, and afterwards created him a baronet. He had besides, the much greater honour of being remembered by posterity, as the benefactor of his country. At his death he bequeathed a share in his New River water to the company of Goldsmiths, for the benefit of their poor.

MIDDLETON (Dr. COMYERS) an English divine of uncommon genius and erudition, was born at Richmond in Yorkshire, on the 27th of December, 1683. At seventeen years of age, he was sent to Trinity college in Cambridge, of which, in 1706, he was chosen fellow. In 1709, he joined with several other fellows of that college, in a petition to the bishop of Ely against Dr. Bentley their master, and immediately withdrew himself from his jurisdiction, by marrying a lady of an ample fortune. He then took a small rectory in the isle of Ely, which was in the gift of his wife; but soon resigned it, on account of its unhealthy situation. In 1717, when king George I. visited the university of Cambridge, he, with several others, was created doctor of divinity by mandate, and was the first person who made a motion to prosecute Dr. Bentley for making an illegal demand of four guineas from each doctor; and after Dr. Bentley was first suspended from his degrees, and then degraded, Dr. Middleton published four pieces on the proceedings of the university on that occasion. In 1720, Dr. Bentley publishing proposals for a new edition of the Greek Testament, with a Latin version, Dr. Middleton printed remarks, paragraph by paragraph, upon these proposals. Dr. Bentley defended his proposals against the remarks, which he ascribed to Dr. Colbatch; upon which Dr. Middleton published with his name some farther remarks. At length, upon the king's presenting bishop More's valuable collection of books to the public library at Cambridge, the new office of principal librarian was conferred on Dr. Middleton. Soon after, his wife dying, he travelled through France into Italy, and arrived at Rome in the beginning of the year 1724, where he was treated with particular respect by persons of the first distinction. In 1730, was published Tindal's famous book, called Christianity as old as the Creation, the design of which was to destroy revelation, and to establish natural religion in its stead. Many answerers rose up against it, and, among the rest, Dr. Waterland published *A Vindication of Scripture*, &c. when Dr. Middleton disliking the manner in which he vindicated Scripture, addressed a letter to him, containing some remarks on it, with a plan of another answer to Tindal's book. This gave great offence, and occasioned a very warm controversy on both sides, in which some others were engaged: but during this terrible conflict, Dr. Middleton was appointed Woodwardian professor, which office he resigned about two years after. In 1741, appeared his *History of the Life of Marcus Tullius Cicero*, in two volumes, quarto, a work written in the most correct and elegant style, and abounding with every thing that can instruct and entertain, that can inform the understanding, and polish the taste; and in 1743, he published the *Epistles of Cicero to Brutus*, and of Brutus to Cicero, with the Latin text on the opposite page.

Four years after, there came out a piece of our author's, which laid the foundation of another warm controversy; this was an introductory discourse to a larger work concerning the miraculous powers supposed to have subsisted in the Christian church, which, alarming the clergy, it was taken to task by Dr. Stebbing and Dr. Chapman. This attack Dr. Middleton repelled by some remarks on both their performances, and soon after published his *Free Enquiry into the miraculous Powers, which are supposed to have subsisted in the Christian church from the earliest ages*. Innumerable answerers now appeared against him, among whom Mr. Dodwell and Mr. Church distinguished themselves by so much zeal, that they were complimented by the university of Oxford with the degree of doctor of divinity. But before Dr. Middleton thought proper to take notice of any of his antagonists, he surprised the public with *An Examination of the Lord Bishop of London's Discourses concerning the Use and Intent of Prophecy*. It does not appear that he originally intended to reply to any of them separately, for he was meditating a general answer to them all; but being seized with illness, and imagining he might not be able to go through with it, he singled out Church and Dodwell, as the most considerable of his adversaries, and employed himself in preparing a particular answer to them; which, though unfinished, was published soon after his death. He wrote several other works besides the abovementioned, and died on the 28th of July, 1750.

MILTON (JOHN) one of the greatest geniuses for epic poetry that ever the world produced, derived his descent from an ancient family of that name, seated at Milton, near Abingdon, in Oxfordshire, and was the son of Mr. John Milton, a money-scrivener. He was born in Bread-street, London, on the 9th of December, 1608, and, after being initiated in grammar learning by a domestic tutor, was sent to St. Paul's school. From his twelfth year he applied to his studies with such extraordinary diligence, that he seldom quitted them before midnight; which not only made him subject to frequent and severe pains in his head, but likewise occasioned that weakness in his eyes, which terminated in a total privation of sight. In 1625, he was removed to Christ's college, Cambridge, where he made a great progress in all parts of academical learning, and distinguished himself by several poems both in Latin and English. He took the degree of bachelor of arts in the year 1629, having performed his exercise for it with great applause. His father designed him for the church; nor had young Milton, for some time, any other intentions; but upon his arriving at years of maturity, and consulting his own judgment, he dropped all thoughts of that kind, and resolved to devote himself to the service of the Muses. After he had proceeded master of arts in 1632, he left the university and returned to his parents, who then lived at Horton in Buckinghamshire. In this retirement he wrote his celebrated masque of *Comus*, which was represented at Ludlow castle in 1634. Upon the death of his mother, he prevailed with his father to gratify a desire he had long entertained of seeing foreign countries, and in the spring of the year 1638 set out for Paris, where he was introduced to the famous Grotius. Thence he repaired to Florence, Rome, Naples, and other cities of Italy, where he contracted a familiarity with those who were of highest reputation for wit and learning, and was treated with particular respect by persons of the first distinction.

Having seen the finest parts of Italy, he was preparing to pass over into Sicily and Greece, when the news from England, that a civil war was on the point of breaking



breaking out between the king and parliament, diverted his purpose; for he thought it unworthy of him to be taking his pleasure abroad, while his countrymen were contending at home for their liberty. He resolved therefore to return by the way of Rome, though he was dissuaded from that resolution by the merchants, who were informed by their correspondents, that the English Jesuits there were forming plots against his life, in case he should return thither, on account of the great freedom with which he had treated their religion, and the boldness he discovered in demonstrating the absurdity of the Popish tenets. Nevertheless, he went to Rome the second time, and stayed there two months more, neither concealing his name, nor declining any disputations to which his antagonists in religious opinions invited him. He escaped the secret machinations of the Jesuits, and came safe to Florence, where he remained two months, as he had done in his former visit, excepting only an excursion of a few days to Lucca: then crossing the Apennines, and passing through Bologna and Ferrara, he arrived at Venice where he spent a month; and having shipped off the books he had collected in his travels, he took his course through Verona, Milan, and along the lake Lemano to Geneva. In this city he continued some time, meeting there with people of his own principles; and from thence returning through France, he arrived safe in England, after an absence of fifteen months.

Soon after his return, he took a handsome house in Aldersgate-street, and employed himself in educating his sister's two sons, and some other young gentlemen, whom he is said to have formed on the same plan which he afterwards set forth in a small tract inscribed to his friend Mr. Hartlib. He was not, however, so occupied at home, as to be inattentive to the disputes which were now agitated among his countrymen; for in 1641 he published a treatise of the Reformation of Church Discipline in England. In this performance he endeavours to show, by orderly steps, from Henry the Eighth's reign, what were all along the real impediments in this kingdom to a perfect reformation, which in general he reduces to two heads, that is, our retaining of ceremonies, and confining the power of ordination to diocesan bishops exclusively of the people. "Our ceremonies (he says) are senseless in themselves, and serve for nothing but either to facilitate our return to popery, or to hide the defects of better knowledge, and to set off the pomp of prelacy." As for the bishops, many of whom he denies not to have been good men, he affirms, "that at the beginning, though they had renounced the pope, they hugged the popedom, and shared the authority among themselves." And he imputes to the bishops the obstruction of a further reformation in the reign of queen Elizabeth, and labours to prove that episcopal politics are always opposite to liberty. The same year he published his small treatise of Prelatical Episcopacy. His next performance was, the Reason of Church Government urged against Prelacy. He also published about this time Animadversions upon the Remonstrants Defence against Smectymnus; and an Apology for Smectymnus.

In the year 1643 our author espoused Mary, the daughter of Richard Powell, esquire, of Forest-hill, in Oxfordshire. This lady, however, whether from a difference on account of party, (her father being a zealous royalist) or some other cause, after having cohabited with her husband little more than a month, left him, under pretence of visiting her friends in the country, and refused to return upon his repeated solicitations. Her desertion provoked him both to write several tracts concerning the doctrine and discipline of divorces, and also to make his addresses to a young lady of great wit and beauty; but before he had engaged her affections

affections to conclude the marriage-treaty, in a visit at one of his relations, he found his wife prostrate before him, imploring forgiveness and reconciliation. "It is not to be doubted (says Mr. Elijah Fenton) but an interview of this nature, so little expected, must wonderfully affect him; and perhaps the impressions it made on his imagination, contributed much to the painting of that pathetic scene in *Paradise Lost* \*, in which Eve addresseth herself to Adam for pardon and peace. At the intercession of his friends who were present, after a short reluctance, he generously sacrificed all his resentment to her tears.

————— " Soon his heart relented  
 " Tow'rds her, his life so late and sole delight,  
 " Now at his feet submissive in distress."

" And after this re-union, so far was he from retaining an unkind memory of the provocations which he had received from her ill conduct, that when the king's cause was entirely oppressed, and her father, who had been active in his loyalty, was exposed to sequestration, Milton received both him and his family to protection and free entertainment in his own house, till their affairs were accommodated by his interest in the victorious faction †."

In 1644 Milton published his *Areopagitica*, or speech for the liberty of unlicensed printing. This is, perhaps, (says Dr. Newton) "the best vindication that has been published at any time, or in any language, of that liberty which is the basis and support of all other liberties, the liberty of the press." But it had not at present the desired effect; for some of the leading presbyterians, though they had before justly complained of this licensing power, were now unwilling to give it up when they were in possession of it themselves. However, about five years afterwards, in May, 1649, Gilbert Mabbot, the licenser, was discharged from his office; and what is remarkable, this was done at Mabbot's own desire, who offered many reasons to the parliament why no such officer as that of licenser of the press ought to be exercised. One of the reasons which he assigned was, "Because that employment (as he conceived) is unjust and illegal, as to the ends of its first institution, viz. to stop the press from publishing any thing that might discover the corruption of church and state in the time of popery, episcopacy, and tyranny, the better to keep the people in ignorance, and carry on their popish, factious, and tyrannical designs, for the enslaving and destruction both of the bodies and souls of all the free people of this nation." A stop was thus put to this arbitrary restraint of the press, so fatal to the interests of truth, liberty, and learning: it was, however, revived after the restoration of Charles II. but was finally abolished at the Revolution; and we hope it will never again be suffered to disgrace this country. It is well observed by Mr. Toland, in his *Life of Milton*, speaking of licensers of the press, that "nothing deserves more wonder, than that any wise people should suffer a small number of injudicious fellows, always ready to suppress whatever is not relished by their own sect or the magistrate, to be the sole masters and judges of what should or should not be printed; that is, of what the nation is to know, speak, or understand: and I need not hesitate to affirm, (says he) that such a power in the hands of any prince, the licensers being always his creatures,

\* B. k. x. ver. 909.

† Fenton's *Life of Milton*, prefixed to *Paradise Lost*.



is more dangerous even than a standing army to civil liberty; nor in point of religion is it inferior to the Inquisition."

Milton now resided in a large house in Barbican; and besides his wife's relations, his own father had lived with him for some time, and continued to do so till his death, which happened about the year 1647. Some time before this, there was a design of constituting him adjutant-general in the army under Sir William Waller; but the new-modelling of the army proved an obstruction to that advancement. After the death of his father, his wife's friends having removed from him, his house in Barbican was now too large for his family; he therefore quitted it for a smaller in High Holborn, which opened backwards into Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, where he prosecuted his studies till the king's trial and death. And many of the presbyterians now declaiming tragically against the king's execution, and asserting that his person was sacred and inviolable, Milton published his *Tenure of Kings and Magistrates*, wherein he shewed the inconsistency of the present behaviour of the presbyterians with their former conduct; and also proved, that it was not only in itself a most equitable thing, but that it has also been so esteemed by the free and considering part of mankind in all ages, that such as had the power might call a tyrant to account for his mal-administration, and, after due conviction, depose and put him to death, according to the nature of his crimes.

Our author was now taken into the service of the commonwealth, and appointed Latin secretary to the council of state. His State Letters, which are still extant, have been ever esteemed the completest models for his successors in that office. The *Εικων Βασιλικη* coming out about this time, viz. in 1649, Milton, at Cromwell's desire, immediately wrote and published an answer to it, called *Εικονοκλαστης*, or the Image-braker. In 1651 appeared his celebrated Defence of the People of England against Salmasius, entitled, *Defensio pro Populo Anglicano contra Claudii Salmasii Defensionem Regiam*; which spread his fame over all Europe. The parliament, by whose order he had undertaken this work, rewarded him with a present of one thousand pounds. About the year 1652 a gutta serena, which had for several years been gradually increasing, totally extinguished his sight. In 1654 he published his *Defensio Secunda pro Populo Anglicano*, and in the year following his *Defensio pro Se*. After Richard Cromwell had been obliged to resign the protectorship, Milton wrote a letter, in which he laid down the model of a commonwealth; not such as he thought the best, but what might be the most readily settled in that time of confusion. He also drew up another piece to the same purpose, which seems to have been addressed to general Monk; and in February 1659-60, upon a prospect of the king's return, he published his *Ready and Easy Way to establish a free Commonwealth*. Just before the restoration he was removed from his office of Latin secretary, and a particular prosecution was at first intended against him; but a just esteem for his admirable parts and learning having procured him many friends, even among those who detested his principles, he was included in the general amnesty.

Milton had exerted himself so zealously against king Charles I. and the royal party, that it has been thought a matter of astonishment that he was treated with so much lenity, and so easily pardoned. But it appears that there was powerful intercession for him both in council and in parliament. Secretary Morris, and Sir Thomas Clarges, greatly favoured him, and exerted their interest in his behalf; and his friend Andrew Marvell, member of parliament for Hull, formed a considerable party for him in the house of commons: but the principal instrument in

obtaining his pardon is said to have been Sir William Davenant. It is said that an offer was made to Milton, of holding the same place of Secretary under king Charles II. which he had discharged with so much ability under the commonwealth and under Cromwell: but this he absolutely refused, probably thinking that he could not accept this post under the present establishment, without acting inconsistently with his principles and his former conduct. But his wife, who was not so scrupulous, was very urgent with him to accept so advantageous an offer; upon which Milton said to her, "You are in the right, my dear; you, as other women, would ride in your coach; for me, my aim is to live and die an honest man."

In 1667, our author sent into the world his *Paradise Lost*, "The noblest poem, (says Mr. Fenton) next to those of Homer and Virgil, that ever the wit of man produced in any age or nation." It is surprising that a work of such extraordinary merit should not have met with a more favourable reception when it was first published. But Milton's political principles, which were greatly decried after the restoration, prejudiced many against his writings; and not a few were offended with the novelty of a poem that was not in rhyme. We are informed indeed by Mr. Richardson, that Sir George Hungerford, an antient member of parliament, told him, that Sir John Denham came into the house one morning with a sheet of *Paradise Lost*, wet from the press, in his hand; and being asked what he had there, said he had part of the noblest poem that ever was written in any language, or in any age. However, it appears to have been in general but little known till about two years after, when the earl of Dorset recommended it, as Mr. Richardson was informed by Dr. Tancred Robinson the physician; who had been often told by Fleetwood Shephard, that the earl, in company with Mr. Shephard, looking about for books in Little Britain, accidentally met with *Paradise Lost*; and being surprized at some passages in turning it over, he bought it. The bookseller begged his lordship to speak in its favour if he liked it, for the impression lay on his hands as waste paper. The earl having read it, sent it to Dryden, who in a short time returned it with this answer, "This man cuts us all out, and the antients too." Dryden's epigram upon Milton is well known\*; and those Latin verses by Dr. Barrow the physician, and the English ones by Andrew Marvell, usually prefixed to the *Paradise Lost*, were written before the second edition, and were published with it. But still the poem was not generally known and esteemed, nor did it meet with the applause it deserved, till after the edition in folio, which was published in 1688 by subscription. The bookseller was advised and encouraged to undertake this edition by Mr. Somers, afterwards lord Somers, who not only subscribed himself, but was zealous in promoting the subscription: and in the list of subscribers we find some of the most eminent names of that time. There were two editions more in folio, one in 1692, the other in 1695; for the poem was now so well received, that notwithstanding the price of it was four times greater than before, the sale increased every year. But the most elegant edition was published in

\* It may not, however, be improper to insert it here: it is as follows:

"Three Poets, in three distant ages born,  
 "Greece, Italy, and England, did adorn.  
 "The first in loveliness of thought surpass;  
 "The next in majesty; in both the last.  
 "The force of nature could no further go:  
 "To make a third, the join'd the former two."



1749, by Dr. Thomas Newton, now bishop of Bristol, with notes, and the life of the author. The *Paradise Lost* was translated into blank verse, in Low Dutch, and printed in 1728; into French prose, in 1729; and into Italian verse by Rolli in 1736. There are also three Latin versions of it, one by Mr. Hog, a Scotsman, published in 1690, another by Dr. Trapp, and the third by Mr. Dobson, fellow of New College in Oxford. The last being reputed the best, Mr. Dobson received a thousand pounds for it, which had been proposed for this undertaking in 1735, by William Benson, esquire, auditor of the impress. Thus was justice at length done to the merits of this illustrious bard; and Milton is now considered as an English classic, and the *Paradise Lost* generally esteemed the noblest and most sublime of modern poems, and equal at least to the best of the antient.

In 1670 he published his *History of Britain*; and in 1671, his *Paradise Regained*. It is commonly reported, that Milton himself preferred this poem to the *Paradise Lost*; but all that can be asserted upon good authority is, that he was not pleased to hear this poem decried so much as it was, in comparison with the other. And certainly (says Dr. Newton) "It is very worthy of the author, and, contrary to what Mr. Toland relates, Milton may be seen in *Paradise Regained* as well as in *Paradise Lost*. If it is inferior in poetry, I know not whether it is not superior in sentiment; if it is less descriptive, it is more argumentative; if it doth not sometimes rise so high, neither doth it ever sink so low; and it has not met with the approbation it deserves, only because it has not been more read and considered. His subject indeed is confined, and he has a narrow foundation to build upon; but he has raised as noble a superstructure, as such little room and such scanty materials would allow. The great beauty of it is the contrast between the two characters of the Tempter and Our Saviour, the artful sophistry and specious insinuations of the one refuted by the strong sense and manly eloquence of the other."

Besides the works that we have already mentioned, he wrote an excellent tragedy called *Samson Agonistes*; a brief history of Muscovy; an institution of logic after the method of Peter Ramus; poems on several occasions, both Latin and English; a treatise of the civil power in ecclesiastical causes, &c. &c. A complete and elegant edition of his prose works was published at London in 1738, in two volumes folio, with an account of his life and writings, by Dr. Thomas Birch; and his poems have been collected and printed together in three volumes quarto, and three volumes octavo. He died of the gout at his house in Bunhill-row, in November 1674, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, and was interred near his father in St. Giles's church, Cripplegate. He left behind him three daughters by his first wife. In 1737 a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster-abbey, at the expence of Mr. Benson, one of the auditors of the impress.

Mr. Fenton has given the following description of this great poet: "In his youth he is said to have been extremely handsome: the colour of his hair was a light brown; the symmetry of his features exact, enlivened with an agreeable air, and a beautiful mixture of fair and ruddy. His stature did not exceed the middle size; neither too lean, nor corpulent; his limbs well proportioned, nervous, and active; serviceable in all respects to his exercising the sword, in which he much delighted, and wanted neither skill nor courage to resent an affront from men of the most athletic constitutions. In his diet he was abstemious; not delicate in the choice of his dishes; and strong liquors of all kinds were his aversion. Being too sadly convinced how much his health had suffered by night-studies in his younger years, he used to go early (seldom later than nine) to rest; and rose commonly before

before five in the morning. It is reported (and there is a passage in one of his Latin elegies to countenance the tradition) that his fancy made the happiest flights in the spring; but one of his nephews used to deliver it as Milton's own observation, that his invention was in its highest perfection from September to the vernal equinox: however, it was, the great inequalities to be found in his compositions, are incontestible proofs, that in some seasons he was but one of the people. When blindness restrained him from other exercises, he had a machine to swing in, for the preservation of his health, and diverted himself in his chamber with playing on an organ. His deportment was erect, open, affable; his conversation easy, cheerful, instructive; his wit on all occasions at command, facetious, grave, or satirical, as the subject required. His judgment, when disengaged from religious and political speculations, was just and penetrating; his apprehensions quick; his memory tenacious of what he read; his reading only not so extensive as his genius, for that was universal. And having treasured up such immense stores of science, perhaps the faculties of his soul grew more vigorous after he was deprived of his sight; and his imagination (naturally sublime, and enlarged by reading romances, of which he was much enamoured in his youth) when it was wholly abstracted from material objects, was more at liberty to make such amazing excursions into the ideal world, when, in composing his divine work, he was tempted to range

“ Beyond the visible diurnal sphere.”

With so many accomplishments, not to have had some faults and misfortunes, to be laid in the balance with the fame and felicity of writing *Paradise Lost*, would have been too great a portion for humanity.”

MITCHEL (Sir DAVID) a distinguished admiral, was descended from a worthy family in Scotland, and at sixteen years of age was put apprentice to the master of a trading vessel at Leith, with whom he continued seven years. He afterwards served as mate aboard several ships, particularly in northern voyages; by which he not only acquired great skill as a seaman, but attained most of the modern languages; which, with his extraordinary skill in the mathematics, and other genteel accomplishments, recommended him, after his being pressed to sea in the Dutch service, to the favour of his officers. At the Revolution, being remarkable for his skill in maritime affairs, and his attachment to the government, he was made a captain, and soon distinguished and promoted, so that in 1693 he commanded the squadron that conveyed the king to Holland; and by this means having an opportunity of frequently conversing with his majesty, became so much in his favour, that in the next promotion he was made rear-admiral of the Blue, and soon after appointed one of the grooms of his majesty's bed-chamber.

In 1694 Sir David Mitchel, being then a knight, and rear-admiral of the Red, sailed with admiral Russel into the Mediterranean; and on the admiral's return home, he was made commander in chief of a squadron left in those seas. In 1696 he served under Sir George Rooke, with whom he lived in great friendship. He afterwards brought over from Holland, and carried back Peter the Great, emperor of Russia, and also attended him during the whole time he staid in England; and that prince, who often declared that he had learned more of maritime affairs from him, than from any other person whatever, offered him the highest preferments in Muscovy, if he would accompany him thither; but this proposal was neither agreeable



agreeable to Sir David's circumstances nor inclinations; for having been appointed gentleman of the black rod, on the death of Sir Fleetwood Shepherd, and having also his pay as vice-admiral, he had no reason to quit his native country, even to oblige so great a prince. His skill and conduct as a seaman, and his perfect acquaintance with every branch of naval affairs, rendered him extremely useful, and his polite behaviour made him agreeable to every administration. Upon the accession of queen Anne, Sir David was appointed one of the council to prince George of Denmark, then lord high admiral; in which office he continued till the year before the prince's death, when he was laid aside; but upon another change of affairs he was sent over to Holland to expostulate with the states-general upon the deficiencies of their quota during the continuance of the war, which commission he discharged with great honour. This was the last public act of his life, for soon after his return to England, he died at his seat called Popes, in Hertfordshire, on the first of June 1710.

MOLESWORTH (ROBERT) viscount Moleworth, an eminent statesman and polite writer, was descended from an English family; but his father having served in the civil wars in Ireland, afterwards settled in Dublin, where he became a considerable merchant, and died in September, 1656, leaving his wife pregnant with this his only child. He was born at Dublin in December following, and having studied in the college there, married a sister of Richard earl of Bellamont. When the Prince of Orange entered England, Mr. Moleworth distinguished himself by his early and zealous appearance in defence of the liberty and religion of his country; which rendered him so obnoxious to king James, that he was attainted, and his estate sequestered. But king William was no sooner established on the throne, than he made him one of his privy-council; and in 1692 he was sent envoy extraordinary to the court of Denmark, where he resided above three years, till disobliging his Danish majesty by claiming some privileges which, by the custom of the country, are denied to every body but the king, he was forbid the court: on which, pretending business in Flanders, he retired thither, and, without an audience of leave, returned home, where he drew up an account of Denmark, which, though it offended that court, was well received by the public, and translated into several languages. It was likewise so highly approved by the earl of Shaftsbury, the author of the *Characteristicks*, that it occasioned a strict friendship between him and Mr. Moleworth. This piece was however answered by Dr. William King, the Danish envoy furnishing him with materials for that purpose. Mr. Moleworth served his country in the house of commons in both kingdoms, being chosen for the borough of Swodes in Ireland, and for those of Bodmyn, St. Michael, and East Retford in England; and he always behaved with the greatest firmness and steadiness, in defence of the principles he had embraced. He was a member of queen Anne's privy-council, till the latter end of her reign, when party spirit running high, he was removed from the board. But as he strenuously maintained the house of Hanover's right to succeed to the throne, king George I. on his obtaining the crown, appointed him one of his privy-council in Ireland, and also a commissioner of trade and plantations; and in 1716 he was advanced to the peerage of Ireland, by the title of baron Philipstown, and viscount Moleworth of Swodes. His lordship was likewise a fellow of the Royal Society, and continued to serve his country with incorruptible integrity till the two last years of his life, which he spent in a studious and learned retirement, and died on the 22d of May, 1725,

at his seat at Breckenstown, in the county of Dublin. He is the reputed author of several pieces written with great force of reason and masculine eloquence; he also wrote an address to the house of commons for the encouragement of agriculture, and translated Hottoman's *Franco-Gallia*, a Latin treatise on the state of the French before the incroachments made on their liberties. He had by his wife seven sons and four daughters; one of whom, named Mary, was distinguished for her poetic genius.

MONK (GEORGE) duke of Albemarle, the renowned restorer of king Charles II. to his crown and kingdom, was born of an ancient family at Potheridge in Devonshire, on the 6th of December, 1608. He dedicated himself to arms from his youth, no provision being expected from his father Sir Thomas Monk, a gentleman of reduced fortune. Before he was quite seventeen, he entered as a volunteer under his kinsman Sir Richard Greenville, who was then at Plymouth, and just upon setting out under lord Wimbledon, on the ill-concerted, and worse executed, expedition against Spain. The ill success which attended our young volunteer's first essay, neither damped his courage nor changed his martial inclination; for the next year he obtained a pair of colours under Sir John Burroughs, in the expedition to the isle of Rhee; whence returning in 1628, he, the following year, served as an ensign in the Low Countries, first under lord Oxford, and then under lord Goring, by whom he was promoted to the rank of a captain. In this station he was concerned in several sieges and battles; and having, in ten years service, by a steady and close application to the duties of his profession, made himself an absolute master of the military art, he returned to his native country just on the breaking out of the war between king Charles I. and his Scottish subjects. Our captain's reputation, backed by the powerful recommendations of the earl of Leicester and lady Carlisle, procured him the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regiment belonging to lord Newport; in which post he served in the king's northern expedition.

The treaty commenced at Rippon, had scarce put an end to the Scotch war, when the horrid Irish rebellion broke out; in quelling which, colonel Monk did such considerable service, that the lords-justices appointed him governor of Dublin; but the parliament interceding, that authority was vested in another; and soon after, the colonel returned to England with his regiment, on his signing a truce with the Irish rebels, pursuant to the king's orders; which was done on the fifteenth of September, 1643: but, on the colonel's arrival at Bristol, he was met by orders both from Ireland and Oxford, directing lord Hawley, governor of Bristol, to secure him till further orders. However, his lordship (on being informed of the unjust suspicions entertained of the colonel, purely for being an officer under the earl of Leicester, who was nominated by the parliament to command the forces raised, and paid by them for the Irish service; and from a fear that he might not willingly enter into a war against those whose pay he received; and being satisfied he had no sort of inclination to side with them) suffered him to proceed to Oxford on his bare parole; where he so fully justified himself to lord Digby, then secretary of state, that he was by that nobleman introduced to his majesty; but his regiment was given to colonel Warren, who had been his major.

In order to make him amends for this precipitancy, the king raised him to the rank of major-general in the Irish brigade, then commanded by lord Byron, and employed in the siege of Nantwich, in Cheshire; to which post Monk speedily repaired,



repaired, but arrived only time enough to share in the unfortunate surprisal of that whole brigade by Sir Thomas Fairfax, who brought a considerable body of the parliament's forces to the relief of that place; from whence Monk was sent to Hull, among the other prisoners, and was in a short time conveyed to the Tower of London, where he remained in close confinement till the thirtieth of November, 1646; and then, as the only means to procure his liberty, he took the covenant, engaged with the parliament, and agreed to accept a command under them in the Irish service. He set out for Ireland in January following, but returned in April on account of some impediments. Soon after, he was made commander in chief of all the parliament's forces in the north of Ireland; whereupon he returned to that kingdom and landed at Belfast. The Scots under the command of major-general Monroe, refusing to join the English in the service of the parliament, colonel Monk was prevented from entering into action so soon as he chose; but being joined by colonel Jones, he made large amends, and disputed the possession of Ulster very warmly with Owen Roe O'Neal, obliging him to raise the siege of Londonderry. Yet, notwithstanding these small successes, the superiority of the marquis of Ormond and lord Inchiquin, at the head of the royalists, and the unconquerable distrust of the Scots, to whom most of his garrison of Dundalk revolted on their approach to that place, reduced him to the necessity of entering into a treaty with O'Neal; who deceiving him, he was obliged to surrender Dundalk to lord Inchiquin, and return to England; where he was called to an account by the parliament for having treated with the Irish rebels. About this time, his elder brother dying without issue male, the family estate, by entail, devolved upon him, and he repaired it from the ruinous condition in which his father and brother had left it. He had scarce settled his private affairs when he was called upon to serve against the Scots, (who had proclaimed king Charles II.) under Oliver Cromwell, by whom he was made lieutenant-general of the artillery, and had a regiment given him. In this post he was extremely serviceable to Cromwell, particularly at the famous battle of Dunbar; where personally charging and routing Lower's regiment, he led the way to that compleat victory there obtained by the English forces. After this, he was employed in dispersing a body of irregulars, known by the name of Moss-troopers; and in reducing the castles of Darlington, Roswell, Brothwick, and Tantallon, where they used to harbour: he was also concerned in settling the articles for the surrender of Edinburgh castle; and, being left commander in chief in Scotland, at the head of six thousand men, by Cromwell, when he returned to England in pursuit of Charles II. he besieged and took Sterling, and carried Dundee by storm; where he behaved with great cruelty, putting the governor and eight hundred men to the sword. Soon afterwards, Sir Andrew's and Aberdeen having also submitted to him, he was seized with a violent fit of illness, which obliged him, in 1652, to go to Bath for his recovery. Returning from thence, he set out again for Scotland, as one of the commissioners for uniting that kingdom with the new-erected English commonwealth; which having brought to a successful conclusion, he returned to London.

The Dutch war having now been carried on for some months, lieutenant-general Monk, on the death of colonel Popham, was joined with the admirals Blake and Dean in the command at sea; and, on the third of June, 1653, he, by his courage and conduct, contributed greatly to the defeat then given to the Dutch fleet, and likewise to the next obtained on the thirty-first of July following. While Monk, and the other admirals, were thus triumphing over the nation's enemies,

and

and increasing the honour of the commonwealth abroad, Cromwell was paving his way to the supremacy at home; which, on the sixteenth of December, 1653, he obtained under the title of protector. In this capacity he soon concluded a peace with the Dutch, who obtained much more favourable terms from him than what the council of state and parliament had appeared willing to grant. Monk, who lay with his fleet on the Dutch coast, remonstrated so warmly against this peace, and those remonstrances were so well received by Cromwell's parliament; and Monk, on his return, was treated so kindly by them, that Oliver is said to have grown jealous of him to such degree, that he closeted him, to find whether he was inclined to any other interest; but, on receiving satisfaction from the general on this head, he not only took him into favour, but, on the breaking out of fresh troubles in the north of Scotland, sent him down there commander in chief, for which post he set out in April 1654. Arriving at Leith, he sent colonel Morgan with a large detachment against the royalists; and, having assisted in proclaiming the protector at Edinburgh, on the fourteenth of May, followed himself with the rest of the forces. Through the general's prudent management, this war was finished by August, when he returned from the Highlands, and fixed his abode at Dalkeith, a seat belonging to the counts of Buccleugh, within four or five miles of Edinburgh; where he constantly resided during the time that he stayed in Scotland, amusing himself with the pleasures of a rural life, and beloved by the people, though his government was more absolute than any of their princes had dared to practise.

The war in Scotland being thus speedily and happily concluded for the protector, he appointed a council of state for that part of his government, consisting of the lord Broghill, general Monk, colonel Howard, colonel William Lockhart, colonel Adrian Scroop, colonel John Whetham, and major-general Desborough, who came to Scotland in September 1655, and began to exercise their authority, which was very extensive. The majority of these commissioners (three of whom, lord Broghill, colonel Howard, and colonel Whetham, were afterwards very instrumental in the restoration) concurred with general Monk in almost every thing he proposed; by which means the government of Scotland still remained chiefly in his hands; which, together with his affable behaviour towards the better sort of all parties, made Cromwell begin to entertain some suspicions of him; and, in order to prevent his influence from growing too powerful, the protector used to make frequent changes in the forces under his command, by recalling such regiments as were most trusted by the general, and sending in their room those who were most violent and refractory at home; who gave him much trouble to bring them into order, and make them submit to that discipline which he obliged all under him strictly to observe. Nor was this distrust entirely without foundation. It is certain that the king entertained good hopes of him, and to that purpose wrote a letter to him from Cologne on the 12th of August, 1655. However, the general made no scruple of discovering every step taken by the Cavaliers which came to his knowledge, even to the sending the protector this letter, and joined in promoting addresses to him from the army in Scotland; and in 1657 he decreed a summons to Oliver's house of lords. From this period to the death of Oliver Cromwell, general Monk maintained Scotland in subjection, and lived free from all disturbance, not intermeddling further with the mad politics of those times, than to put what orders he received from England punctually into execution; in pursuance of which plan he proclaimed Richard Cromwell protector there after his father's death, Richard

having



having dispatched Dr. (afterwards Sir Thomas) Clarges, then commissioner of the Scotch and Irish forces, (whose sister the general had some time before owned for his wife) with letters to him; to which he returned a suitable and respectful answer. At the same time he joined with the rest of the officers and army under his command, in an address to the new protector, whose power he might easily foresee would have but a short date, it having been his opinion that Oliver, had he lived much longer, would scarce have been able to preserve himself in his station.

The general receiving advice of the deposition of Richard Cromwell, readily abandoned him he had so lately proclaimed; and his brother-in-law Clarges being again sent to him from the rump-parliament, on their restoration, he acquiesced in all they had done, as the surest way to preserve his own command; and, with his officers, signed the engagement against Charles Stuart, or any other single person, being admitted to the government. But, when their committee, consisting of ten persons, began, on the information of two republican colonels in his army, to make considerable alterations therein, by cashiering those officers in whom he most confided, he wrote a letter to the house, complaining of this treatment in so warm a style, at the same time engaging for the fidelity of his officers, that they ordered their committee not to proceed further therein till the general himself was consulted. The royalists were far from being idle at this juncture; there had been a kind of secret committee of that party for managing affairs in behalf of the crown, ever since the death of Charles I. among whom was Sir John Greenville, our general's kinsman, who had lately given a very good living in Cornwall to Mr. Nicholas Monk, his brother; and Sir John receiving at this time two letters from king Charles II. then at Brussels, one directed to himself, and the other to the general, together with a private commission to treat with the latter, the success of that overture ended, as it is well known, in the restoration of the king. On the eighth of May, 1660, the general assisted at the proclamation of king Charles II. and being informed by Sir Thomas Clarges, that his majesty intended to land at Dover, he set out for that place. The interview between the king and the general was conformable to every one's expectation, full of duty on one side, and favour and esteem on the other; the king permitting the general to ride in his coach two miles out of the town; when his majesty took horse, and, with general Monk on his left hand, and his two brothers on his right, proceeded to Canterbury, where he conferred the order of the garter on his restorer, the dukes of York and Gloucester investing him with the honourable ensigns of that dignity. From Canterbury the king removed to Rochester, where he lay on Monday the 28th of May; and the next morning, being his birth-day, set out for Black-heath to review the army which the general had caused to be drawn up there; and from thence proceeded to his capital, into which he made his public entry with great magnificence. General Monk was now sworn one of the privy council, made master of the horse, one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber, first lord commissioner of the Treasury; and, in about a month afterwards, was created a peer, by the titles of baron Monk of Potheridge, Beauchamp, and Tees, earl of Torrington, and duke of Albemarle, with a grant of seven thousand pounds a year, besides other pensions. He received a very peculiar acknowledgment of regard on being thus called to the peerage, almost the whole house of commons attending him to the very door of the house of lords; and we are told, that Sir Edward Nicholas said, that the industry and service, which the duke of Albemarle had paid to the crown since the king's

restoration, without reflecting upon his service before, deserved all the favour and bounty which his majesty had been pleased to confer upon him.

In October, the duke was made one of the commissioners for trying the regicides; and was soon after appointed lord-lieutenant of the counties of Devon and Middlesex, and of the borough of Southwark. The parliament voting the disbanding of the army, the duke joined very heartily with lord chancellor Hyde in promoting that step; and took great pains, by changing of officers, to bring it to be submitted to quietly; in which he succeeded, all but his own regiment of foot, and a new-raised regiment of horse for the king's guard, being paid off and dismissed. In January following, while the king was accompanying his mother and sister on their return to France, the duke was employed at London in quelling an insurrection made by some Fifth-monarchy men, under one Venner, a wine-cooper; who were with some difficulty reduced by the duke's regiment, after repulsing some detachments of the city militia and the new-raised horse. This gave rise to a proposal for keeping up standing forces; but the duke was averse thereto, saying, that his endeavouring to continue any part of the army would be liable to so much misinterpretation, that he would by no means appear in it. On the 22d of April, 1661, the duke, as master of the horse, attended the king in his procession, leading the horse of state, from the Tower to Whitehall; and the next day carried the sceptre and dove, and was one of the supporters of the canopy during the royal unction at the coronation; after which, he and the duke of Buckingham did homage for themselves and the rest of their degree. In the latter part of this year he was attacked with a dangerous illness, from which he was recovered by the king's physician, Sir Robert Frazer. After this, every thing being in full peace, he enjoyed himself for some time in retirement, till, on the breaking out of the first Dutch war, in 1664, he was, by his royal highness the duke of York, who commanded the fleet, intrusted with the care of the admiralty, receiving at the same time a very obliging letter from his royal highness.

The plague broke out in London the same year; and the king removing from thence to Oxford, the duke of Albemarle's vigilance and activity made his majesty regard him as the fittest nobleman to be entrusted with the care of his capital city in that time of imminent danger and distress; which additional burthen he cheerfully underwent, and was greatly assisted therein by the archbishop of Canterbury and the earl of Craven. About Michaelmas the king sent for him to Oxford, whither he immediately repaired, and, on his arrival, found his majesty had appointed prince Rupert and himself joint admirals for the ensuing year; which post, though many of his friends dissuaded him, he readily accepted, and immediately set himself diligently about his new employment; wherein all the care of finishing those new ships which were on the stocks, repairing the old ones, which had been much damaged in an action with the Dutch that summer, victualling and manning the whole fleet, fell chiefly to his lot, and was so effectually and expeditiously pursued by him, the seamen offering in crowds to the service, because they said they were sure that honest George, as they commonly called him, would see them well fed and justly paid, that on 23d of April, 1666, the prince and he took their leaves of the king, and repaired on board the fleet; where the former hoisted his flag as admiral of the white, on board the Royal James; and the latter, as admiral of the red, on board the Royal Charles.

The particulars of his bravery against the Dutch in this station are properly the subject of general history, to which therefore we refer. He returned home in the  
beginning



beginning of September, and lay with the fleet at anchor in the bay of St. Helen's, near Spithead. During that interval, broke out the terrible fire in London; which beginning on the second of September, 1666, burned with unparalleled fury for three days, and laid the greatest part of the city in ashes. This unexpected accident immediately occasioned the duke of Albemarle to be recalled from the fleet, to assist in quieting the minds of the people; who expressed their affection and esteem for him, by crying out publicly, as he passed through the ruined streets, that "if his grace had been there, the city had not been burned." About his sixtieth year he was attacked with a dropsy, which being too much neglected, gained ground upon him pretty fast, and at length put a period to his life on the third of January, 1669-70. The king, as a mark of his regard to the memory of this valiant commander, caused his remains to be deposited among the monarchs of England in Westminster-abbey.

The duke of Albemarle was an author; a light in which he is but little known, yet in which he did not want merit. While he was a prisoner in the Tower, he composed a treatise which was afterwards published, entitled, *Observations upon military and political affairs*. Several of his speeches and letters have been also printed.

MONSON (Sir WILLIAM) a famous English admiral, was the third son of Sir John Monson, of South Carlton in Lincolnshire, and was born in the year 1569. He studied two years in Baliol-college, Oxford; but being of an active and martial disposition, he grew weary of a contemplative life, and went early to sea in the condition of a private man. In 1587 he had the command of a ship, and in 1589 was vice-admiral to the earl of Cumberland in his expedition to the Azore islands; in their return from which enterprize, they suffered the most dreadful hardships. "The extremity we endured (says he in his naval tracts) was more terrible than befel any ship in the eighteen years war. For sixteen days together we never tasted a drop of drink, either beer, wine, or water; and though we had plenty of beef and pork of a year's salting, yet did we forbear eating it, for fear of making us the drier. Many drank salt water, and those that did died suddenly, and the last words they usually spoke were, Drink, drink, drink! And I dare boldly say, that of five hundred men that were in that ship seven years ago, at this day there is not a man alive but myself and one more." He afterwards served a second time under the earl of Cumberland, when they took several Spanish ships; and captain Monson being sent to convoy one of them to England, was taken, after a long and bloody fight, by six Spanish galleys, and detained as an hostage for the performance of certain covenants; and being carried to Portugal, he was confined in prison near two years at Calcais and Lisbon. In 1594 he was created master of arts at Oxford.

In 1596 he served in the expedition to Cadiz, under Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, to whom he was of great service by his wise and moderate counsel, and was deservedly knighted. He was employed in several other expeditions, and was highly honoured and esteemed during the reign of queen Elizabeth. In 1604 he was appointed admiral of the Narrow Seas, in which station he continued till 1616, during which time he supported the honour of the English flag against the insolence of the infant commonwealth of Holland, and protected our trade against the encroachments of France.

Notwithstanding

Notwithstanding his faithful services, he had the misfortune to fall into disgrace; and, through the intrigues of some powerful courtiers, was, in the year 1616, imprisoned in the Tower; but on his being examined by the lord chief justice Coke and secretary Winwood, he was discharged; and soon after he published a vindication of his conduct, with an account of the insolence of the Dutch. At length, in 1635, it being found necessary to equip a large fleet, in order to break a confederacy that was forming between the French and Dutch, he was appointed vice-admiral of that armament, and performed his duty with great honour and bravery. This was the last service in which he was employed; for he spent the remainder of his days in peace and privacy at his seat at Kinnerley in Surry, where he digested and finished his Naval Tracts, and died there in February 1642-3, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

MONTAGUE (EDWARD) earl of Sandwich, an illustrious Englishman, who united the qualifications of general, admiral, and statesman, was the son of Sir Sidney Montague, the youngest of six sons of Edward lord Montague of Boughton. He was born on the 27th of July, 1625, and having received the advantages of a liberal education, entered very early into business. He married, when not much above seventeen, the daughter of Mr. Crew, afterwards lord Crew of Stene; and in August 1643 received a commission to raise and command a regiment under the earl of Essex. This he performed, though but eighteen years of age, and took the field in six weeks. He was present at the storming of Lincoln on the 6th of May, 1644, which was one of the warmest actions in the civil war. He was likewise in the battle of Marston-moor, fought on the 2d of July the same year, where he distinguished himself in such a manner, that when the city of York demanded to capitulate, he was appointed one of the commissioners for settling the articles, though he was then but in his nineteenth year. We find him the next year in the battle of Naseby, and in July 1645, he stormed the town of Bridgwater. In September he commanded a brigade in the storm of Bristol, where he distinguished himself in a very remarkable manner, and on the 10th of September, 1645, subscribed the articles of the capitulation granted to prince Rupert, on the delivery of that important place to the parliament. But after all this service in the army, at so early an age, he shewed no inclination to make the sword the supreme power; for when the soldiers declared against the parliament, and impeached eleven of its members, he forbore going to the house, where, though not of age, he sat as knight for Huntingdonshire. He had, however, a seat at the board of treasury, and a share in the transactions of those times. After the Dutch war was over, he was brought into a command of the fleet, and was made choice of by the protector Cromwell, to be joined with admiral Blake in his expedition into the Mediterranean. He found some difficulties to struggle with, at his entrance upon this employment; many of the officers being displeased with the service in which they were to be engaged, and some insisting on laying down their commissions. He managed this intricate business with great prudence and dexterity, so as to shew a due regard to discipline, without running into any acts of severity: and this had a very happy effect, since, by that time he came to sail, the fleet was tolerably well settled, and the officers suffered to act in obedience to orders. In the spring of the year 1656, we find him in the Mediterranean, where himself, and his colleague Blake, meditated great things. They once thought of attacking the Spanish fleet in the harbour of Cadiz; but after attentively considering the port, it was resolved in a council



council of war, that such an attempt was impracticable. The fleet then stood over to the opposite shore of Barbary, in order to repress the insolence of the Tripoli and Sallee Rovers, which was found no very easy task; and therefore admiral Montague could not forbear intimating his desire, that we should have some good port in Africa, which he believed might answer various ends, and especially conduce to the preservation of our trade in the Levant. The fleet afterwards returned into the road of Cadiz, where they made prize of two Spanish galleons. A full account of their strength, and the money on board them, admiral Montague sent into England as soon as they were taken. On his return home, he was much caressed by the Protector, and received the thanks of the Parliament for his services to the state.

In the year 1657, he was appointed to command the fleet in the Downs, and accordingly went on board it the latter end of July. The design of this fleet was to watch the Dutch, to carry on the war with Spain, and facilitate the taking of Dunkirk; and in all these he did as much as could be expected from him. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, and the setting up of his son Richard, he accepted the command of a large fleet sent to the north; on board of which he embarked in the spring of the year 1659, and on the 7th of April he wrote to the king of Sweden, the king of Denmark, and the Dutch admiral Opdam, to inform them of the motives that induced the protector to send so great a fleet into the Baltic; and that his instructions were not to respect the private advantage of England by making war, but the public tranquility of Europe, by engaging the powers of the North to enter into an equitable peace. Before he sailed, the parliament enjoined him to act only in conjunction with their commissioners colonel Algernon Sidney, Sir Robert Honeywood, and Mr. Thomas Boon. And it is supposed that his disgust at this, and at their giving away his regiment of horse, occasioned him to leave England in no very warm disposition for their service. However, when he arrived in the Sound, he took his share with the other ministers in the negotiation, and made it sufficiently evident, that his genius was equally capable of shining in the cabinet, or commanding at sea, or on shore. While he was thus employed, king Charles sent a person with two letters, one from himself, and another from lord chancellor Hyde, containing arguments and promises calculated to induce admiral Montague to withdraw himself from the service of the parliament. But, what the king now desired of him was, a speedy return to England, that the fleet might be ready to act in conjunction with Sir George Booth, and other persons, who were disposed to bring about a restoration of their sovereign. These letters had such an effect upon Montague, that he entered heartily into the scheme, and immediately set about putting it in execution.

This defection of the admiral from the interest of the parliament, could not escape the penetration of Algernon Sidney. He presently discerned some change in the conduct of Montague, and pursued his discoveries so closely, that he almost obtained his whole secret. The admiral, observing his suspicions, called a council of war, wherein he made a speech, by which he prevailed on the rest of the officers to concur with him in his design of returning home. After which he weighed anchor immediately, and sailed for

England. But, on his arrival, he found things in a very unexpected situation; Sir George Booth in the Tower, the parliament in full possession of their authority, and a warm charge against himself presented by Algernon Sidney. However, he set out for London, and attended the parliament; to whom he gave so plausible an account of his conduct, that though they were dissatisfied with him, yet not having sufficient evidence against him, they contented themselves with dismissing him from his command.

Mr. Montague then retired to his own estate. But when other and more effectual measures were again adopted for restoring king Charles, he was replaced in his former post in the navy by the influence of general Monk. He sent the king a list of such officers in the fleet as might be confided in, and of such as he apprehended must be reduced by force: and he exerted himself to the utmost in bringing about the restoration. He had the honour of convoying king Charles to England; and that prince, two days after his landing at Dover, created him a knight of the garter. Our admiral's services were also rewarded soon after, by the king's creating him baron Montague of St. Neots in the county of Huntingdon, viscount Hinchinbrooke in the same county, and earl of Sandwich in Kent. He was likewise sworn a member of the privy council, appointed master of the king's wardrobe, admiral of the Narrow Seas, and lieutenant-admiral to the duke of York, who was then lord high-admiral of England. At the king's coronation, his lordship carried St. Edward's staff, and was now looked upon as one of the principal ministers of state, as well as the person chiefly intrusted with the care of the fleet. In September, 1660, he was sent with a squadron of nine men of war to Helvoetsluys, to bring over the king's sister, the princess of Orange; and upon this occasion he received great honours in Holland. On the 24th of the same month the fleet returned, and his majesty and the duke of York going on board the admiral's ship, named the Resolution, lay there that night, and reviewed and examined the squadron the next morning.

A treaty of marriage having been concluded between king Charles II. and the infanta of Portugal, with whom he was to receive a portion of 300,000 l. the island of Bombay in the East Indies, and the city of Tangier in Africa; it became necessary to send a fleet to bring over the queen, and to secure Tangier against any attempts of the Moors. For this purpose the earl of Sandwich was sent with a numerous fleet, which sailed on the 19th of June, 1661, from the Downs, after having been visited by the duke of York. His lordship sailed first to Lisbon, and from thence to Tangier, which place was put into the hands of the English on the 30th of January, 1662, when the earl of Peterborough marched into it with an English garrison, and had the keys delivered to him by the Portuguese governor. The admiral then returned to Lisbon, where he received the queen's portion, consisting in money, jewels, sugars, and other commodities, and in bills of exchange, and then sailed with her majesty for England, and arrived at Spithead the 14th of May, 1662.

At the beginning of the Dutch war in 1665, the duke of York took upon him the command of the fleet as high admiral, and the earl of Sandwich commanded the blue squadron; and by his industry and care a great number of the enemy's ships were taken, and the best part of their Bour-  
deaux



deaux fleet. In the great battle, fought on the 3d of June, 1665, where-in the Dutch lost their admiral Opdam, and had eighteen men of war taken, and fourteen destroyed, a large share of the honour of the victory was justly given to the courage and conduct of the earl of Sandwich; who bore with his squadron into the centre of the Dutch fleet, and thereby began that confusion which ended in a total defeat of the enemy. Soon after this, the fleet was put under the command of the earl, as the duke of York had now repaired to court. And on the 4th of September, 1665, his lordship took eight Dutch men of war, two of their East-India ships, and twenty sail of their merchantmen. Also, on the 9th of September, a part of the English fleet fell in with eighteen of the Hollanders, the greatest part of which they took, with upwards of a thousand prisoners.

His lordship, soon after his return to England, was sent ambassador extraordinary to the court of Madrid, to mediate a peace between the crowns of Spain and Portugal. He managed this negotiation with great ability, and not only concluded a peace between those two nations to their mutual satisfaction, but also concluded with the court of Spain, (says Dr. Campbell) the most beneficial treaty of commerce that ever was made for this nation. On the breaking out of the last Dutch war, in 1672, he went to sea with the duke of York, and had the command of the blue squadron. The fleet was at sea in the beginning of May, and on the 28th of that month came in sight of the Dutch. An engagement began between the two fleets about eight o'clock in the morning; and on this occasion the earl of Sandwich, in the Royal James, a ship of an hundred guns, gave the most signal proofs of his valour. He was first attacked by a large Dutch ship, commanded by captain Brackell, followed by a fire-ship; which was soon seconded by the Dutch rear-admiral Van Ghent, with his whole squadron. Brackell, though of much less force, depending on the assistance of his friends, who had the advantage of the wind, grappled the Royal James, and, while the earl was engaged with him, he was attacked by Van Ghent, with several other men of war and fire-ships, against all which he defended himself with great vigour. Van Ghent was soon taken off by a cannon shot; three of the Dutch fire-ships, and a man of war, which would have laid the earl on board, were sunk; and, at length, he was disengaged from Brackell's ship, with which he had been grappled an hour and a half, and had reduced her to the state of a wreck, wounded her commander, killed and wounded almost all his officers, and above two-thirds of his men. He had now defended himself and repulsed the enemy with the utmost bravery, for five hours together, and it was believed might have made an honourable retreat too. But he would not be persuaded to desist from the unequal combat, though not seconded as he ought to have been, by his squadron. At length, another Dutch fire-ship, covered by the smoke of the enemy, grappled the Royal James, and set her in a flame; and the brave earl perished in her with several other gallant officers. His body being found near a fortnight after, was interred with great funeral pomp in king Henry the seventh's chapel in Westminster Abbey.

Such was the end, on the 28th of May, 1672, of Edward earl of Sandwich.

wich. He was a nobleman of great abilities, of extraordinary courage, of uncommon skill in all naval affairs, and possessed of many personal accomplishments. Bishop Parker says, he was "a gentleman adorned with all the virtues of Alcibiades, and untainted by any of his vices; of high birth; capable of any business; full of wisdom; a great commander at sea and land; and also learned and eloquent, affable, liberal, and magnificent." Several of his letters and negotiations are in print. Mr. Evelyn informs us, that he sometimes amused himself with engraving.

**MONTAGUE (EDWARD)** baron of Kimbolton, viscount Mandeville, and earl of Manchester, one of the generals of the parliament forces in the civil war, was the son of Henry earl of Manchester, and was born in 1603. He was educated at Cambridge, where he took the degree of master of arts; and then going to court, he in 1623, attended prince Charles, son of king James I. in his journey to Spain, and at his coronation was made knight of the Bath. He was chosen representative for Huntingdonshire in the first parliament of Charles I. and served for the same county in three other parliaments, till he was called by writ to the house of peers, as baron of Kimbolton, his father being then living. In 1640, he was one of the lords who petitioned the king to summon a parliament, by which the grievances of the nation might be redressed; and upon the meeting of the long parliament distinguished himself by his zeal in defence of the liberties of the people; and was one of the peers whom his majesty admitted into his privy-council, as a pledge of his resolution to reform the government. His lordship, however, incurring the king's resentment by his strenuous opposition to the measures of the court, was on the 3d of January 1641-2, impeached by his majesty of high treason, together with five members of the house of commons; but, the king was soon obliged to desist from this imprudent prosecution. In November following, his lordship, on the death of his father, succeeded to the title of earl of Manchester. On the commencement of the civil war, he engaged in the service of the parliament; had the charge of seven of the associated counties, and with his usual activity and address raised an army of horse, which he commanded in person. Soon after he had entered upon his command, he forced the town of Lynn to surrender to the parliament, and defeated a detachment of the earl of Newcastle's army at Horncastle in Lincolnshire. In April 1644, he was ordered with four thousand horse, and five thousand foot, to attend prince Rupert's motions, and in the next month took Lincoln by storm. At the battle of Marston-moor, on the 2d of July following, he commanded the left wing of horse, and had under him lieutenant-general Cromwell, when he defeated prince Rupert's right wing, and the victory was principally owing to him. After the second battle of Newbury, he was suspected of favouring the king's interest; was even accused by Cromwell of neglect of duty, and by the self-denying ordinance deprived of his commission.

His lordship was afterwards made speaker of the house of peers, and used his utmost endeavours to heal the breaches of the nation, and procure a peace with the king, upon whose death he retired from all public business. He heartily concurred in the restoration of Charles II. who appointed him



him one of the lords of his bed-chamber, and lord chamberlain of the household. Some time after, he was honoured with the order of the garter; and died at Whitehall on the 5<sup>th</sup> of May, 1671, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. He was universally beloved for his many great and amiable qualities; no man was courted with more application by persons of all ranks and conditions; and in those times of civil tumult, he was never guilty of rudeness to those he was obliged to oppress.

MONTAGUE (CHARLES) earl of Halifax, a celebrated poet and statesman, was the fourth son of the honourable George Montague, esq; of Harton in Northamptonshire, where he was born on the 16<sup>th</sup> of April, 1661. He was educated at Westminster school, and at Trinity College in Cambridge, where in 1685, he wrote a poem on the death of Charles II. in which he displayed such strength of imagination, and elegance of taste, as attracted the notice of that great patron of the muses, the earl of Dorset, who invited him to London, and introduced him to the acquaintance of some of the principal wits of the age. Here he soon increased his reputation by a piece which he wrote in conjunction with Mr. Matthew Prior, entitled, *The Hind and Panther transferred to the story of the Country-mouse and City-Mouse*, in answer to Mr. Dryden's *Hind and Panther*. In 1688, he signed, with many others, the invitation to the prince of Orange to come over to England; and upon the abdication of king James II. he was chosen a member of the convention, where he voted for declaring the throne vacant. Not long after, he was recommended to king William by the earl of Dorset, who, introducing him to that monarch, said, "May it please your majesty, I have brought a *mouse* to have the honour of kissing your hand," alluding to the last mentioned poem: the king smiled, and replied, "Your lordship will do well to put me in a way of making a *man* of him;" and immediately ordered him a pension of five hundred pounds a year out of the privy purse. In 1691, he was appointed one of the commissioners of the treasury; and in 1694, chancellor and under treasurer of the exchequer. The next year he undertook the great work of re-coining all the current money, which, though attended with great difficulties, he completed in less than two years. In 1696, he projected the scheme for establishing a general fund, and found a method of raising the sinking credit of the bank of England; and the year following, he provided against the mischief proceeding from the scarcity of money, by raising for the service of the government above two millions in exchequer notes. Before the end of this session of parliament it was resolved by the house of commons, that "Charles Montague, esq; chancellor of the exchequer, for his good services to the government, deserved his majesty's favour:" which vote, when we consider what nice and critical times he lived in, when the exigence of the public affairs called for the utmost skill of the ablest statesmen, and that this happy conductor of them was not more than thirty-six years of age, must necessarily suggest an high idea of his abilities.

In 1698, he was appointed first commissioner of the treasury, and in that and the succeeding year one of the lords justices of the kingdom during his majesty's absence in Holland. In 1699, he resigned the chancellorship

of the exchequer, together with his post of first lord of the treasury; but was at the same time made auditor of the exchequer, and in the year 1700, created a peer of England, by the title of baron of Halifax. The next year he was attacked by the house of commons, who impeached him of high crimes and misdemeanors: but the articles were dismissed by the house of lords; and he continued in king William's favour till the death of that prince. In the beginning of queen Ann's reign, he was again attacked by the commons, but without success. In 1706, he was one of the commissioners for concluding the treaty of union with Scotland; and on the passing of the bill for the naturalization of the illustrious house of Hanover, his lordship was made choice of to carry that act thither. Upon the decease of queen Anne, in 1714, he was one of the lords of the regency till the arrival of king George I. who appointed him first commissioner of the treasury, conferred on him the order of the garter, and promoted him to the dignity of earl of Halifax. This succession of honours, however, he did not long enjoy; for, while he appeared to be in a vigorous state of health, he was suddenly taken ill, and died on the 19<sup>th</sup> of May, 1715. He wrote several pieces both in verse and prose, which, together with some of his speeches, were published in 1716, in one volume, 8vo. Dr. Smollett, in his History of England, draws the following sketch of his lordship's character: "Montague (he's he) had distinguished himself early by his poetical genius; but he soon converted his attention to the cultivation of more solid talents. He rendered himself remarkable for his eloquence, discernment, and knowledge of the English constitution. To a delicate taste, he united an eager appetite for political studies. The first catered for the enjoyments of fancy: the other was subservient to his ambition. He, at the same time, was the distinguished encourager of the liberal arts, and the professed patron of projectors. In his private deportment he was liberal, easy, and entertaining: as a statesman, bold, dogmatical, and aspiring."

MORDAUNT (CHARLES) earl of Peterborough, son of John lord Mordaunt, viscount Avalon, was born about the year 1658, and in June 1675, succeeded his father in his honours and estate. While young, he served under the admirals Herbert and Nuborough in the Mediterranean, against the Algierines; and in 1680, embarked for Africa with the earl of Plymouth, and distinguished himself at Tangier, when it was besieged by the Moors. In the reign of king James II. he voted against the repeal of the test act, and disliking the measures and designs of the court, obtained permission to go over to Holland, to accept the command of a Dutch squadron in the West Indies. On his arrival, he pressed the prince of Orange to undertake an expedition into England, which his highness at that time declined. He afterwards, in 1688, accompanied that prince into this kingdom; and, upon his advancement to the throne, was sworn of the privy-council, made one of the lords of the bed chamber, also first commissioner of the treasury, and, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of April, 1689, was promoted to the rank of earl of Monmouth. He had likewise the command of the royal regiment of horse which the city of London had raised for the public service, and of which



which his majesty was colonel. However, in the beginning of November, 1690, he was dismissed from his post in the treasury. Upon the death of his uncle Henry earl of Peterborough, in June 1697, he succeeded to that title; and on the accession of queen Anne, was invested with the commission of captain-general and governor of Jamaica. In March 1705, he was sworn of her majesty's privy-council; and the same year declared general and commander in chief of the forces sent to Spain, and joint admiral of the fleet with Sir Cloudesly Shovel. He took the strong city of Barcelona in October following, and afterwards relieved it when greatly distressed by the enemy; he drove out of Spain the duke of Anjou, and the French army, which consisted of twenty-five thousand men, though his own troops never amounted to ten thousand: he gained possession of Catalonia, of the kingdoms of Valencia, Arragon, and the isle of Majorca, with part of Murcia and Castile, and thereby gave the earl of Galway an opportunity of advancing to Madrid without a blow. All these are astonishing instances of his valour and military skill.

For these important services his lordship was declared general in Spain by Charles III. afterwards emperor of Germany; and that war being looked upon as likely to be concluded, he received her majesty's commission to be ambassador extraordinary, with instructions for treating and adjusting all matters of state and traffic between the two nations. But whatever were the causes of his being recalled from Spain, his conduct there was justified by the house of lords, in January 1711, who resolved that his lordship, during the time he commanded the army in that kingdom, had performed many great and eminent services, and if the opinion which he had given in the council of war at Valencia, had been followed, it might very probably have prevented the misfortunes that had since happened in Spain; and upon this foundation they voted thanks to the earl in the most solemn manner. His lordship was afterwards employed in several embassies to foreign courts, appointed colonel of the royal regiment of horse-guards, lord-lieutenant of the county of Northampton, and, on the 4th of August 1713, was installed knight of the garter at Windsor. In March 1714, he was made governor of the island of Minorca; and in the reign of George I. was general of all the marine forces in Great Britain, in which post he was continued by his late majesty George II. He died in his passage to Lisbon, whither he was going for the recovery of his health, on the 25th of October, 1735, at the age of seventy-seven. He was possessed of various shining qualities; for, to the greatest personal courage and resolution, he added all the arts and address of a general, and to the most lively and penetrating genius, a great extent of knowledge upon almost every subject of importance within the compass of ancient and modern literature; and even his familiar letters, inserted among those of his friend Mr. Pope, are an ornament to that excellent collection.

MORE (Sir THOMAS) lord high chancellor of England in the reign of king Henry VIII. was the only son of Sir John More, knight, one of the justices of the King's Bench, and was born at London in the year 1480.

He

He was educated at the free-school called St. Anthony's, where he made a great progress in grammar-learning; and was afterwards admitted into the family of cardinal Morton, archbishop of Canterbury, and lord high chancellor, who sent him to the university of Oxford; where having been instructed in rhetoric, logic, and philosophy, he removed to New-Inn, in London, for the study of the law, and thence to Lincoln's-Inn, where he continued that study, till he became a barrister. After this he read for some time a public lecture upon St. Augustin's treatise *de civitate Dei* in St. Laurence's church in the Old Jewry, to which resorted the most learned men of the city. He was then appointed reader of Furnival's-Inn; which place he held above three years, and afterwards gave himself up to devotion and prayer in the Charter-house of London, living there religiously, though without taking upon him the vow, about four years; at the end of which period, he went to the house of John Colt, Esq; of New-Hall in Effx, whose eldest daughter Jane he married; and settling his wife and family in Bucklersbury in London, prosecuted his study of the law at Lincoln's-Inn.

At the age of twenty-one, he was elected a burgess in parliament, and distinguished himself remarkably in 1503, by opposing a subsidy demanded by king Henry VII. with such strength of argument, that it was actually refused by the parliament. As soon as the vote had passed against it, Mr. Tyler, one of the privy-council, went immediately to the king, and told him, that a beardless boy had disappointed his purpose. A prince, tyrannical and avaricious like Henry, could not fail to be much incensed; and we are not to wonder that he should be determined to be revenged on the person who had presumed to oppose the favourite measure of his reign (that of getting money); however, as Mr. More had no substance himself, the king was obliged to pretend a quarrel, without any cause, against Sir John, his father, whom he ordered to be imprisoned in the Tower, till he had paid a fine of an hundred pounds, and Mr. More was obliged to forego his practice of the law, and live in private, till the death of Henry VII. This retirement, however, was of no real disadvantage to him, as he employed his time in improving himself in history, mathematics, and the belles lettres; so that when he emerged from his obscurity, he shone with double lustre. He was now made judge of the sheriff's court in the city of London; by which office, and his practice, he gained above four hundred pounds a year. His reputation as a pleader was become so extremely high, that before he was taken into the employ by the government, he was, at the desire of the English merchants, twice appointed their agent in some causes of importance between them and the merchants of the Steel-yard; upon which cardinal Wolsey was very solicitous to engage More in his majesty's service: but he was so averse to change the condition of an independent man for that of a courtier, that the minister could not prevail; and the king, for the present, was pleased to admit of his excuses. It happened, however, some time after, that a great ship belonging to the pope, arriving at Southampton, the king claimed it as a forfeiture, upon which the pope's legate demanded a trial, with counsel for his holiness, learned in the laws of the kingdom; and, as his majesty was himself a great civilian, he also de-

fired



fred it might be heard in some public place in the royal presence. Henry agreed to all this, and Mr. More was chosen counsel on the side of the pope; whose cause he pleaded with so much learning and success, that the forfeiture which the crown claimed, was immediately restored, and the conduct of the lawyer universally admired and applauded. Indeed it brought so great an addition to his fame, that the king would no longer dispense with his service, and having no better place at that time vacant, he made him master of the requests, in a month after knighted him, appointed him one of his privy-council, and admitted him into the greatest familiarity with himself.

It was a custom with his majesty, after he had performed his devotions upon holidays, to send for Sir Thomas More into his closet, and there confer with him about astronomy, geometry, divinity, and other parts of learning, as well as affairs of state. Upon other occasions the king would take him in the night upon his leads, at the top of the house, to be instructed by him in the variety, course, and motions of the heavenly bodies. But this was not the only use the king made of his new servant. He soon found that he was a man of a cheerful disposition, and had a great fund of wit and humour; and therefore, would frequently order him to be sent for, to make him and the queen merry. When Sir Thomas perceived that they were so much entertained with his conversation, that he could not once in a month get leave to spend an evening with his wife and children, whom he loved, nor be absent from court two days together, without being sent for by the king, he grew very uneasy at this restraint of his liberty; and therefore, beginning by degrees to disuse himself from his accustomed mirth, and somewhat to dissemble his natural temper, he was not so ordinarily called for upon these occasions of merriment. The treasurer of the exchequer dying in 1520, the king, without any solicitation, conferred this office on Sir Thomas More; and within three years after, a parliament being summoned, in order to raise money for a war with France, he was elected speaker of the house of commons. In 1528, he was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and at the same time admitted into so high a degree of favour with the king, that his majesty would sometimes come, without giving him any notice, to his house at Chelsea, in order to enjoy his conversation upon common affairs. He one day made Sir Thomas an unexpected visit of this sort to dinner, and afterwards walked with him in his garden for an hour, with his arm about his neck; which was such a demonstration of kindness and familiarity, that the king being gone, Mr. Roper, one of Sir Thomas's sons-in-law, could not help observing to him, "How happy he must be, to have his prince distinguish him in so particular a manner." To which Sir Thomas replied, "I thank our lord, son Roper, I find his grace to be my very good master indeed, and I believe that he does as much favour me at present as any subject within this realm; but yet I may tell thee, son, I have no cause to be proud of it; for if my head would win him a castle in France (with which kingdom Henry was then at war) it would not fail to be struck off my shoulders."

It was observed of Sir Thomas More, that the ignorant and the proud,

even in the highest stations, were those people whom he respected the least; but, on the other hand, he was a patron to every man of letters, and held a correspondence with the principal literati in Europe. Among foreigners, Erasmus appears to have had the greatest share in his love and confidence; and after a series of mutual letters, expressing their esteem for each other, that divine made a voyage to England, on purpose for the benefit of his conversation. There is a story told of their first coming together, which would hardly deserve to be recorded, if it was not related of two such eminent men: the person who conducted Erasmus to London, it seems, had so contrived, that Sir Thomas and he should meet, without knowing it, at the lord-mayor's table, in those days open at all times to men of parts and knowledge. A dispute arising at dinner, Erasmus, in order to display his learning, endeavoured to defend the wrong side of the question; but he was so sharply opposed by Sir Thomas, that, finding he had to do with an abler man than he ever before had met with, he said, in Latin, with some vehemence, "You are either More, or nobody." To which Sir Thomas replied, in the same language, with great vivacity, "You are either Erasmus or the devil." Upon this éclaircissement, the friends immediately embraced; and afterwards, through the means of Sir Thomas, Erasmus was much caressed by the greatest men in the nation.

In 1527, he attended cardinal Wolsey in his embassy to France, and on the 25th of October, 1530, he had the great seal of England delivered to him, and was declared lord high chancellor, the duties of which office he discharged with the greatest integrity and universal approbation. It has been asserted by many historians, that king Henry VIII. gave the great seal to Sir Thomas, purely with a view of engaging the opinion of so eminent a man in favour of his divorce from queen Catherine; for he thought, after bestowing on him such a post, Sir Thomas could not, with decency, refuse it; but if these were really the king's sentiments, he knew very little of the person he had to deal with, and in the end found himself mistaken: Sir Thomas always declared that he thought the marriage lawful in the sight of God, since it had once received the sanction of the apostolic council; for, though he stood the foremost among those who were for abolishing the illegal jurisdiction which the popes exercised in England, he was far from wishing a total rupture with the see of Rome, which he plainly perceived was unavoidable, according to the measures king Henry was then pursuing. All these things considered; Sir Thomas, knowing he must be engaged in them, one way or other, on account of his office, by which means he must either offend his conscience, or disoblige the king, never ceased soliciting his friend the duke of Norfolk to intercede with his majesty, that he might deliver up the seal, for which, through many infirmities of body, he said he was no longer fit; and being pressed so often by him to this purpose, the duke at length applied to the king, and obtained permission that the chancellor might resign. But when he waited on Henry for that purpose, the monarch, notwithstanding what he called Sir Thomas's obstinacy with regard to his great affair, expressed much unwillingness to  
part



part with so useful a servant; and, giving him many thanks and commendations, for his excellent execution of a most important trust, assured him, that, in any request he should have occasion to make, which concerned either his interest or his honour, he should always find the crown ready to assist him.

As Sir Thomas More had sustained the office of lord high chancellor, for above two years and a half, with the utmost wisdom and integrity, so he retired from it with an unparalleled greatness of mind; not being able to defray the necessary expences of his private family, when he had divested himself of that employment. About the time of his resignation, in 1533, died, in a very advanced age, his father, Sir John More, whom he often visited and comforted during his illness, and to whom he expressed the most filial affection in his last moments. This was an event, however, which brought him a very inconsiderable increase of fortune, because the greatest part of his father's estate was settled upon his second wife, who out-lived Sir Thomas many years. When he had delivered up the great seal, he wrote an apology for himself, in which he declared to the public, that all the revenues and pensions he had by his father, his wife, or his own purchase, except the manors given him by the king, did not amount to the value of fifty pounds a year. The first thing he set about after the surrender of his office, was to provide places for all his gentlemen and servants among the nobility and bishops, that they might not be sufferers by him. This being done to his satisfaction, he next, being no longer able to bear their expences as he used to do, disposed of his children in their own houses, lessening his family by degrees, till he could get it within the bounds of his small income, making, at the utmost, but a little above one hundred pounds a year.

The prepossession which Sir Thomas had, for a long time, entertained of the fate that at last befel him, is very extraordinary; and indeed, through his knowledge of the cruel, inconstant temper of the king, this is said to have been so strong, that he frequently foretold to his wife and children what would happen; nay, he once hired a pursuivant to come suddenly to his house, whilst he was at dinner, and, knocking hastily at the door, summon him to appear before the council the next day, which he did in order to arm his family against the calamities which he found approaching. But his first troubles began on account of a female impostor, called the Holy Maid of Kent. This woman affirmed, that she had revelations from God, to give the king warning of his wicked life, and the abuse of the authority committed to him. In a journey to the Nuns of Sion, she called on Sir Thomas More, to whom she declared her pretended revelations; in consequence of which he was brought in, by the king's direction, as an accomplice with her. He justified himself, however, as to all the intercourse he had with her, in several letters to secretary Cromwell; in which he said, he was convinced she was the most false dissembling hypocrite that had ever been known. But this availed him nothing, the king being highly incensed against him for not approving the divorce, and his marriage with Anne Boleyn; and when Sir Thomas desired to be admit-

admitted into the house of commons to make his own defence against the bill of indictment, his majesty would not consent to it, but assigned a committee of council to hear him. However, the chief point intended was to prevail on him, by fair words or threatenings, to give a public assent to the king's measure; to which purpose the lord chancellor Audley made a great parade of his majesty's extraordinary love and favour to Sir Thomas: but the worthy knight, after assuring the committee of the just sense he had of the king's goodness to him, told them, "That he had hoped he should never have heard any more of that business, since he had, from the beginning, informed his majesty of his sentiments with regard to it; and the king accepted them not ungraciously, promising, that he should never be molested farther about it. But, however, he had found nothing, since the first agitation of the matter, to persuade him to change his mind; if he had, it would have given him a great deal of pleasure." Then the lords proceeded to threaten him, telling him it was his majesty's command, that they should inform him he was the most ungrateful and traitorous subject in the world; adding, that he had been the means of his majesty's publishing a book, in which he had put a sword in the pope's hand to fight against himself. This was Henry's famous book against Luther; but Sir Thomas clearing himself of this charge also, and protesting he had always found fault with those parts of the book, which were calculated to raise the power of the pope, and that he had objected against them to his majesty, the lords, not being able to make any reply to his vindication, broke up the committee.

As the duke of Norfolk and secretary Cromwell had a high esteem for Sir Thomas, they used their utmost efforts to dissuade the king from proceeding on the bill of attainder against him; assuring him, that they found the upper house were fully determined to hear him in his own defence, before they would pass it; and, if his name was not struck out, it was much to be apprehended, that the bill would be rejected. But the king was too haughty to submit to a subject, with whom he had entered the lists, and too vindictive in his temper to forgive a man who had been his favourite, and yet had dared to offend him: therefore, after talking in a very high strain, he said, that he would be present himself in the house when the bill should pass; thinking, no doubt, that the parliament stood so much in awe of him, that they would not then dare to reject it. The committee of council, however, differed from him in that point; and out of the personal friendship they had for Sir Thomas More, they fell on their knees and besought his majesty to forbear; telling him, "That if it should be carried against him in his own presence, as they believed it would be, it would encourage his subjects to despise him, and be a dishonour to him also all over Europe. They did not doubt but they should be able to find out something else against Sir Thomas, wherein they might serve his majesty with some success; but in this affair of the Nun he was universally accounted so innocent, that the world thought him worthier of praise, than of reproof." With these suggestions, especially that of finding something else against him, they at last subdued the king's obstinacy; and the name of Sir  
Thomas



Thomas More was struck out of the bill. But as it was now publicly known, that he was as much out of favour with the king, as he had been in his good graces before, accusations poured in against him from every quarter; and then it was, that he found the peculiar advantage of his innocence and integrity. For, if he had not always acted with the highest probity, so that in all the offices which he went through, he kept himself clear of every sort of corruption, the most trivial matter would have been laid to his charge, in order to crush him. Of this we have an instance in the case of one Parnell, who complained that Sir Thomas had made a decree against him in the court of chancery, at the suit of Vaughan his adversary, for which he had received, from the hands of Vaughan's wife, a great gilt cup, as a bribe. Upon this accusation, he was brought before the council by the king's direction; and being charged by the witness with the fact, he readily owned, that as that cup was brought him for a new-year's gift, long after the decree was made, he had not refused to take it. The earl of Wiltshire, father to queen Anne Boleyn, who prosecuted the suit against him, and who hated him for not consenting to the king's marriage with her, was transported with joy to hear him own it, and cried out hastily, "Lo! my lords, did not I tell you, that you should find the matter true?" Sir Thomas then desired, that, as they had with indulgence heard him tell one part of the tale, so they would impartially hear the other, and this being granted, he declared, "That though, after much solicitation, he had indeed received the cup, and it was long after the decree was made, yet he had ordered his butler to fill it immediately with wine, of which he directly drank to Mrs. Vaughan; and, when she had pledged him in it, then, as freely as her husband had given it to him, even so freely he gave the same to her again, to present unto her husband for his new-year's gift, and which she received, and carried back again, though with some reluctance." The truth of this, the woman herself, and others then present, deposed before the council, to the great confusion of the earl of Wiltshire, and to the disappointment of all Sir Thomas's other enemies. In the parliament that was called in 1534, an act was made, declaring the king's marriage with Catherine against the law of God, confirming the sentence against it, notwithstanding any dispensation to the contrary, and establishing the succession to the crown of England in the issue of his majesty's present marriage with queen Anne. There was a clause in this act, That if any person should divulge any thing to the slander of this marriage, or of the issue begotten in it, or, being required to swear to maintain the contents of this act, refuse it, that they should be adjudged of misprision of treason, and suffer accordingly: and, before the two houses broke up, that they might set a good example to the king's other subjects, all the members took the oath relating to the succession; after which, commissioners were sent all over the kingdom, to administer it to the people of every rank and denomination. In a short time after the breaking up of the parliament, there was a committee of the cabinet-council at Lambeth, consisting of the archbishop of Canterbury, the lord-chancellor Audley, and secretary Cromwell: where several ecclesiastics, but no other layman than Sir Thomas

More, were cited to appear, and take the oath. Sir Thomas being called, and the oath tendered to him under the great seal, he desired to see the act of succession which enjoined it; and this being also shewed him, he said, "That he would blame neither those who had made the act, nor those who had taken the oath; but, for his own part, though he was willing to swear to the succession, in a form of his own drawing, yet the oath which was offered, was so worded, that his conscience revolted against it, and he could not take it with safety to his soul." Mr. secretary Cromwell, who tenderly favoured him, and who knew the consequence of this debate, when he perceived that Sir Thomas could not be prevailed on to take the oath as it was tendered, saw that his ruin would become inevitable; and, in his great anxiety, protested with an oath, "That he had rather his only son should have lost his head, than that Sir Thomas More should have refused to swear to the succession:" and the conference ending in this manner, Sir Thomas was committed to the custody of the abbot of Westminster for four days; during which, the king and his council deliberated, what course would be best to take with him. Several methods were proposed, but Henry would listen to none of them; and, in the end, Sir Thomas More was committed prisoner to the Tower, and indicted on the statutes.

Sir Thomas had now been a prisoner in the Tower above a year, and the king had tried every expedient to procure his approbation of his divorce, and second marriage, that he might avail himself of the example of a man so famous for his wisdom, learning, and piety; but in vain: the knight had espoused the cause of queen Catherine, from a principle of conscience, and therefore he always withstood Henry upon that point with a firmness becoming his character. The affair of the supremacy was no less a matter of conscience to him than the other; but as the statute which enacted it, had made it treason to write or speak against it, he observed a silence in this respect, conformable to the law; but he refused to acknowledge it with an oath; wherefore the king being determined to get rid of a man who had given him so much trouble, and of whose virtues and popularity he stood in awe, gave orders, that Sir Thomas More should be brought to his trial. Accordingly, on a day appointed, he was conveyed in a boat from the Tower to Westminster-hall. So long an imprisonment had much impaired his strength; he went, therefore, leaning on his staff from the water-side; but though his countenance carried the marks of weakness and infirmity, it had the same air of cheerfulness, which had always sat upon it in the days of his prosperity. He was tried by the lord-chancellor, and a committee of the lords, with some of the judges, at the bar of the King's-bench. When the attorney-general had pronounced the charge against him in the most virulent manner, the lord-chancellor said to him, in which he was seconded by the duke of Norfolk, "You see now, how grievously you have offended his majesty; nevertheless, he is so merciful, that, if you will but leave your obstinacy, and change your opinion, we hope you may yet obtain pardon of his highness for what is past." To this he replied with great resolution, "That he had much cause to thank these noble lords for this  
courtesy,



courtesy, but he besought Almighty God, that, through his grace, he might continue in the mind he was then in unto death." After this, he was permitted to say what he could for himself, in answer to the indictment; and began as follows: "There are four principal heads, if I am not deceived, of this my indictment; every one of which, God willing, I propose to answer in order. To the first that is objected against me, that I have been an enemy, out of stubbornness, to the king's second marriage: I confess, that I always told his majesty my opinion in it, as my conscience dictated to me; but I am so far from thinking myself guilty of high treason upon this account, that, on the contrary, being asked in a matter of such great importance, had I basely flattered my prince against my conscience, then, I think, I should have worthily been accounted a wicked subject, and a perfidious traitor to God. However, if I offended, I suppose there has already been punishment sufficient in the loss of all my goods, and almost fifteen months imprisonment. My second accusation is, that I have transgressed a statute, in that being a prisoner, and twice examined by the lords of the council, I would not disclose unto them my opinion, out of an obstinate and traitorous mind, whether the king was supreme head of the church, or not: yet I then protested, that I had never said or done any thing against it, neither can one word or action of mine be produced to make me culpable. By all which I know that I could not transgress any law or incur any crime of treason: for neither this statute, nor any law in the world, can punish a man for holding his peace: they only can punish either words or deeds, God alone being judge of our secret thoughts. I come now to the third capital matter of my indictment, whereby I am accused, that I maliciously practised against this statute, because I wrote eight packets of letters, whilst I was in the Tower, to bishop Fisher, by which I exhorted him to break the same law. I would have these letters produced, and read against me, which may either free me, or convict me of a lie. But, because you say the bishop burnt them all, I will here tell the truth of the whole matter: some of them were only about our private affairs, as being old friends and acquaintance: one of them was in answer to his, whereby he desired to know how I had answered in my examinations to this oath of supremacy; touching which, this only I wrote to him again, that I had already settled my conscience, let him settle his to his own good liking; and this, I trust, is no breach of your laws. The last objected crime is, that being examined in the Tower, I did say, that this law was like a two-edged sword; for, in consenting thereto, I should endanger my soul; and, in refusing it, I should lose my life. From which answer, because bishop Fisher made the like, it is evidently gathered, as you say, that we both conspired together. To this I reply, that if his answer were like mine, it proceeded not from any conspiracy of ours, but from the likeness of our wits and learning. And to conclude, I unfeignedly avouch, that I never spoke a word against this law to any living man; although, perhaps, his majesty has been told to the contrary."

To a justification so full as this, the attorney-general had no reply to make;

make; but the judges proceeded to examine the witnesses, in order to prove his treason to the jury; and Mr. Rich, the solicitor-general, being called and sworn, deposed, that when he was sent, some time before, to fetch Sir Thomas More's books and papers from the Tower, at the end of a conversation with him upon the king's supremacy, on Mr. Rich's owning on a case put by him, that no parliament could make a law that God should not be God, Sir Thomas replied, "No more can the parliament make the king supreme head of the church." When the solicitor-general had given this evidence to the court on oath, the prisoner, under a great surprise at the malice and falshood of it, said, "If I was a man, my lords, that did not regard an oath, I needed not, at this time, and in this place, as it is well known to you all, stand as an accused person; and, if this oath, Mr. Rich, which you have taken, be true, then I pray, that I may never see God in the face; which I would not say, were it otherwise, to gain the whole world." Upon which the solicitor not being able to prove his testimony by witnesses, though he attempted it, that allegation dropped.

The reader, who has attended to this impartial abstract of the trial, and who considers the characters of the prisoner and the witness, will, it is apprehended, acquit Sir Thomas More of the indictment without any hesitation. But, unhappily for him, he lived in the days of Henry VIII. whose will was a law to judges, as well as juries: notwithstanding, therefore, that his innocence was so clearly pointed out, and the evidence against him so ill supported, or rather proved so evidently to be false; yet the jury, to their eternal reproach, found him guilty. They had no sooner brought in their verdict, than the lord-chancellor Audley, began to pronounce the sentence; but the prisoner stopped him short with this modest rebuke, "My lord, when I was towards the law, the manner in such cases was, to ask the prisoner, before sentence, whether he could give any reason why judgment should not proceed against him?" Upon this, the chancellor asked Sir Thomas what he had to alledge. But if a jury could not be moved by what he had said in defending himself against the charge in this indictment, there could be but little hope, that the judges would be influenced to wave their sentence by what he should say against the matter of the indictment itself. However, whether the exceptions he made were too strong to be answered; or whether the chancellor began at this time to feel some little compunction; or, whether he had reason to be afraid of the popular clamour, if he took the condemnation of the prisoner entirely upon himself; after Sir Thomas had done speaking, he turned to the lord-chief-justice, and asked him his opinion openly before the court, as to the validity of the indictment, notwithstanding the exceptions of the prisoner. The answer of the chief-justice, whose name was Fitz-James, is somewhat remarkable: "My lords all, by St. Gillian, I must needs confess, that if the act of parliament be not unlawful, then in my conscience the indictment is not insufficient." Upon this equivocal expression, the lord-chancellor said to the rest, "Lo, my lords; lo, you hear what my lord chief-justice saith;" and, without waiting for any reply, proceeded to pass sentence, "That  
Sir



Sir Thomas More should be carried back to the Tower of London, and from thence drawn on a hurdle through the city to Tyburn, there to be hanged till he was half dead; after that cut down, yet alive, his private parts cut off, his belly ripped, his bowels burnt, his four quarters set up over four gates of the city, and his head upon London-bridge."

This dreadful sentence filled the eyes of many with tears, and their hearts with horror; then the court telling Sir Thomas, that if he had any thing further to say, they were ready to hear him, he stood up, and said, "I have nothing to say, my lords, but that like as the blessed apostle St. Paul was present, and consented to the death of Stephen, and kept their cloaths who stoned him to death, and yet be they now both twain holy saints in heaven, and shall continue there friends for ever; so I verily trust, and shall therefore right heartily pray, that though your lordships have now been judges on earth to my condemnation, we may yet hereafter all meet together in heaven, to our everlasting salvation: and so I pray God preserve you all, and especially my sovereign lord the king, and send him faithful counsellors." Having taken his leave of the court in this noble manner, he was conveyed back to the Tower; and in consideration of his having borne the highest office in the kingdom, his sentence of being hanged, drawn, and quartered, was changed by the king into decapitation. On the 6th of July 1535, Sir Thomas Pope, his intimate friend, came to him from the king, very early in the morning, to acquaint him that he was to be executed that day at nine o'clock, and therefore that he must immediately prepare himself for death. The prisoner replied, "I most heartily thank you for your good tidings; I have been much bound to the king's highness for the benefit of the honours that he hath most bountifully bestowed upon me, yet I am more bound to his grace, I do assure you, for putting me here, where I have had convenient time and space to have remembrance of my end; and, so help me God, most of all I am bound unto him, that it hath pleased his majesty so shortly to rid me out of the miseries of this wretched world." As soon as Sir Thomas Pope had left him, he dressed himself in the best clothes he had, that his appearance might express his internal ease and satisfaction: the lieutenant of the Tower objecting to this generosity to his executioner, who was to have his clothes, Sir Thomas assured him, "if it was cloth of gold, he should think it well bestowed on him who was to do him so singular a benefit." But the lieutenant, who was his friend, pressed him very much to change his dress; and Sir Thomas, unwilling to deny him so small a gratification, put on a gown of fize; and of the little money that he had left, sent an angel to the executioner, as a token of his good-will. And now the fatal hour being come, he was brought out of the Tower, carrying a red cross in his hand, and often lifting up his eyes to heaven. A woman meeting him with a cup of wine, he refused it, saying, "Christ at his passion drank no wine, but gall and vinegar." As he was going up the scaffold erected on Tower-hill, which seemed to him so weak that it was ready to fall, he said merrily to the lieutenant, "Pray, Sir, see me safe up; and as to my

coming down, let me shift for myself." Then he desired the people to pray for him, and bear witness that he died in the faith of the catholic church, a faithful servant both to God and the king. The executioner asking his forgiveness, he kissed him, and said, "Pluck up thy spirits, man, and be not afraid to do thine office; my neck is very short, take heed therefore thou strike not awry, for thine own credit's sake." Laying his head upon the block, he bid the executioner stay till he had put his beard aside, observing that it had never committed any treason; upon which, at one blow of the axe, his head was severed from his body.

Sir Thomas More was the author of many and various works, though scarce any of them but his *Utopia* has long been read; which is owing to their having been chiefly of the polemic kind, and written in defence of a cause which could not be supported, that of the Romish church. His English works were collected and published at London, by order of queen Mary, in 1557; his Latin at Ball, in 1563, and at Louvain in 1566. It is universally agreed, that he was admirably skilled in every branch of polite literature. "More had, (says a learned author) if ever man had, what is called *versatile ingenium*, and was capable of excelling in any way to which he would apply himself. He was no bad poet, and might have been a better, if he had paid more assiduous court to the Muses. He composed a poem upon the coronation of Henry VIII. which is a genteel compliment to that prince and to his queen, and a most severe satire upon the reign of his avaricious and rapacious father. He concludes the dedication of it with these emphatical words: *Vale, princeps illustrissime, & (qui novus ac rarus regum titulus) amatissime.*" -- "More (says bishop Burnet) was the glory of his age; and his advancement was the king's honour more than his own, who was a true christian philosopher. He thought the cause of the king's divorce was just; and, as long as it was prosecuted at the court of Rome, so long he favoured it: but when he saw that a breach with that court was like to follow, he left the post he was in with a superior greatness of mind. It was a fall great enough, to retire from that into a private state of life; but the carrying matters so far against him as the king did, was one of the justest reproaches of that reign. More's superstition seems indeed contemptible; but the constancy of his mind was truly wonderful. He received the sentence of condemnation with that equal temper of mind, which he had shewed in both conditions of life, and then set himself wholly to prepare for death; which was so little terrible to him, that his ordinary facetiousness remained with him even upon the scaffold. In his youth he had freer thoughts of things, as appears by his *Utopia*, and his letters to Erasmus: but afterwards he became superstitiously devoted to the interests and passions of the popish clergy; and as he served them when he was in authority, even to assist them in all their cruelties, so he employed his pen in the same cause." It does not appear, that any protestant was put to death for his opinions during More's chancellorship; yet it cannot be denied, that he was very bitter against them, and used all means to discountenance and suppress them.



We shall conclude our account of the life of this great man with the following lines of Thomson :

—————“ A steady MORE,  
 “ Who, with a gen’rous though mistaken zeal,  
 “ Withstood a brutal tyrant’s useful rage,  
 “ Like Cato firm, like Aristides just,  
 “ Like rigid Cincinnatus nobly poor,  
 “ A dauntless soul erect, who smil’d on death.”

## N.

NASH (RICHARD) esq. master of the ceremonies at Bath, was born at Swansea, in Glamorganshire, on the 18th of October, 1674. His father was a gentleman whose principal income arose from a partnership in a glass-house; and who resolved to straiten himself, in order to give his son a liberal education. He therefore put him to Carmarthen school, and from thence sent him to Jesus College, Oxford, in order to prepare him for the law: but the youth soon discovered, that though much might be expected from his genius, nothing could be hoped from his industry; he went through all the mazes of a college intrigue before he was seventeen, and was just upon the point of marriage when the whole affair coming to the knowledge of his tutors, it was prevented by his being sent home to his father. The army now seeming the most likely profession for displaying his inclination for gallantry, he purchased a pair of colours: but soon finding that the profession of arms required attendance and duty, he became disgusted with the life of a soldier, and quitting it, entered his name as a student in the Middle Temple, where, though poor, he distinguished himself by the splendor of his dress. King William was at this time raised to the throne, and as it had been long customary for the inns of court to entertain our monarchs on their accession to the crown, or some such occasion, with a pageant, this ceremony was for the last time exhibited in honour of that prince, and Mr. Nash was chosen to conduct the whole with proper decorum. He had here an opportunity of exerting all his abilities, and the king was so well pleased with his performance, that he made him an offer of knighthood; but this he declined, perhaps from his not being able to pay the fees required upon a man’s obtaining that honour. Soon after, he was invited by some gentlemen of the navy on board a man of war, that had orders to sail for the Mediterranean, and while the glass passed freely round, the ship set sail, and he was obliged to make a voyage in the company with whom he had spent the night. During this voyage he was present at an engagement, in which his particular friend was killed by his side, and he himself is said to have been wounded in the leg.

At length Mr. Nash came to Bath, which was then a mean and contemptible city, that had no elegant buildings, no open streets, nor uniform squares. The lodgings were meanly furnished, and no order or decorum was

was observed by the visitants; besides, one of the greatest physicians of that age endeavoured to ruin the city, by writing a pamphlet against the efficacy of the waters, in which he said, "He would cast a toad into the spring." Nash humourously assured the people, that, if they would give him leave, he would charm away the poison of the doctor's toad, as they usually charmed away the venom of the tarantula, by music. He was accordingly empowered to set up a band of music, on which the company sensibly increased. Nash triumphed, and the sovereignty of the city was decreed him by all ranks, while Tunbridge soon became a colony to his kingdom. No person could be more fit for this post: he had some wit, he understood rank and precedence with the utmost exactness, was fond of dress and finery, and generally set a pattern of it to others. He was also extremely charitable, and frequently shamed his betters into a similitude of sentiment, if they were not naturally so before. By his means new houses were built, the roads near the city repaired; the streets instantly began to be better paved, cleaned and lighted; and the company, instead of assembling in a booth to drink tea, or chocolate, or to game, were supplied with a handsome assembly-house; and the greatest regularity and decorum were established in the pump-room, the baths, and in the assembly-rooms. Thus he rendered the city of Bath the theatre of summer amusements for people of fashion, and all admired him as a very extraordinary character. His equipage was sumptuous, and he usually travelled to Tunbridge in a post-chariot and six greys, with out-riders, footmen, French horns, and all other appendages of expensive parade; and to distinguish himself he always wore a white hat. He had no other means of supporting this extravagance but the profession of a gamester, and a share in the profits of keeping the gaming tables. But what is still more extraordinary, he was generous, humane, and a man of such honour, that when he found a novice in the hands of a sharper, he generally forewarned him of the danger, and when he had won at play a person's whole estate, he has, after severely chiding him for his folly, returned it to him again, and been content with a comparatively trifling sum. His generosity and humanity extended to all the distressed that fell under his notice, whom he relieved out of his own purse, and for whom he took the pains to make public collections. But of all the instances of his bounty, none does him more honour than his having a principal share in establishing the hospital at Bath. With respect to the ornaments of that city, he erected an obelisk, thirty feet high, in honour of the prince of Orange, who was recovered by drinking the Bath waters; and another seventy feet high, in honour of Frederic prince of Wales. On the other hand the corporation of Bath placed a statue of Nash, at full length, in the pump-room, between the busts of Newton and Pope. At length Nash, as he grew in years, was in want of that bounty he had so liberally dispensed to others; whereupon the corporation of that city allowed him ten guineas, which he received the first Monday in every month; and at his death, which happened at Bath on the 3d of February, 1761, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, they allowed fifty pounds for his funeral, which was conducted with great solemnity, and six of the senior aldermen supported his pall.



NAYLOR (JAMES) a remarkable enthusiast, was born of reputable parents at Ardesley, near Wakefield in Yorkshire, about the year 1616, and was educated among the independents. On the breaking out of the civil wars, he entered as a common soldier in the parliament army under lord Fairfax, and was afterwards a quarter-master in a troop of horse under general Lambert; but being disabled for that service by sickness, he left it in 1649, and returned home. In 1652, having heard the doctrine of the Quakers preached by the famous George Fox, he was converted to their principles, and soon distinguished as an eminent preacher among them. He was zealous in the exercise of his function, and well approved by his brethren for a considerable time; but being a man of good natural parts, and very eloquent as a preacher, he made such an impression on the minds of a few weak people, principally women, who professed to be of the same society, that they began to consider him as more than human, and to pay him a sort of adoration; insomuch that in some letters which they wrote to him, they styled him, "the everlasting son of righteousness, the prince of peace, the only begotten son of God, the fairest of ten thousands, &c." They are also reported to have kneeled before him in Exeter prison, (to which, as the persecution was hot against the Quakers, he was committed in the year 1656,) and to have kissed his feet, in acknowledgment of his divinity. These instances of fanaticism he did not reject, from a deluded imagination, that as, according to his faith, the spirit or power of Christ dwelled in all men, he had no authority to refuse any tribute of reverence, which their sight of a superior degree of that power residing in him, induced them to pay to it. This extravagant notion not only procured him the censure of his brethren, who declared him no longer a member of their community; but, as he soon grew more enthusiastical, in a very short time subjected him to severe punishment; for being discharged from Exeter prison in the course of the same year, he suffered himself to be conducted into Bristol on horseback in a kind of religious triumph, resembling the manner of our Saviour's entrance into Jerusalem: a man went uncovered before him; a woman led his horse, whilst several others spreading their handkerchiefs and scarfs in his way, exclaimed, "Holy! holy! holy is the Lord God of hosts!--Hosannah to the highest!--holy! holy! holy is the Lord God of Israel!" In consequence of this frantic conduct, they were immediately committed to prison, from whence Naylor was soon after removed to London, and tried by the parliament for blasphemy. The trial lasted several days; for, notwithstanding the different offences abovementioned were confessed by the prisoner, several of the members could not be brought to believe that any thing he had said or done amounted to blasphemy: but being at last convicted, he was sentenced to stand twice in the pillory; once in Palace-Yard, Westminster, and once at the Old Exchange, London, wearing at each place an inscription of his crimes; to be whipped through the streets, from Westminster to the Old Exchange, by the common hangman; to have his tongue bored through, at the last-mentioned place, with a hot iron, and his forehead branded with the letter B; and afterwards to be sent to Bristol, and conveyed into, and through that city on a horse, with

his face backward; to be there publicly whipped on a market-day, and then committed close prisoner to Bridewell, in London, during the pleasure of parliament. Many humane people of different persuasions, who were rather inclined to pity him as an enthusiast than to see him punished as a blasphemer, presented petitions to the parliament for a mitigation of the severity of this sentence; but without success. His punishment was inflicted with the greatest severity, and borne with amazing patience and resignation; occasioned, perhaps, in some measure, by a conviction of his errors; as he soon became very penitent, and during a confinement of two years in Bridewell, wrote several papers in condemnation of his former conduct. And when discharged from thence, he went to Bristol, where, in a meeting of his friends, he made a public recantation, in so affecting a manner, that they were convinced of the sincerity of his repentance, and became reconciled to him. It having been also reported of this extraordinary man, that he was guilty of adultery with those women before-mentioned whilst he was under confinement, we think it incumbent upon us, as impartial biographers, to insert his own declaration, which he gave out in writing concerning it.---“As to that accusation, as if I had committed adultery with some of those women who came with us from Exeter prison, and also those who were with me at Bristol the night before I suffered there, of both which accusations I am clear before God, who kept me at that day, both in thought and deed, as to all women, as a little child.” During the short time he lived afterwards, he bore the reproach of his former conduct with becoming patience, evincing to the world, by his seriousness and humility, a rectified judgment and Christian disposition. But being on a journey from London to Wakefield, in 1660, he was taken ill, and died that year at the house of one of his friends, near King’s-Rippon in Huntingdonshire, in the forty-fourth year of his age. He wrote several books and papers in vindication of himself from the unjust accusations of his adversaries, and also in support of the principles of the Quakers. *Sewall’s Hist. of the Quakers.*

NELSON (ROBERT) esq. a learned and pious English gentleman, was born at London on the 22d of June 1656, and was the son of John Nelson, esq. a Turkey merchant of that city. His father dying when he was very young, he was left to the care of his mother, and her brother Sir Gabriel Roberts, who was appointed his guardian, and by whom he was extremely beloved, being a most beautiful youth, and of fine natural parts. He studied for some time at St. Paul’s school in London; but the principal part of his education was under a private tutor in his mother’s house, at Dryfield, in Gloucestershire, from whence he was sent to Trinity-college in Cambridge, where he was entered a fellow-commoner. In 1685, he was chosen a fellow of the royal society; and in December following, set out with his friend and school-fellow, Dr. Edmund Halley, on his travels to foreign parts; and arriving at Rome, he contracted an acquaintance with the lady Theophila Lucy, widow of Sir Kingmill Lucy, and daughter of the earl of Berkeley, whom he married in 1682. This lady falling into a bad state of health, for the recovery of it he passed over with her into France



France, in the year 1688, and went to Aix in Provence, where he continued some time, and afterwards proceeded on his travels through Italy, Germany and Holland. He was greatly caressed in all the foreign courts which he visited, as the many letters written to him from princes, ministers of state, and other persons of distinction, abundantly testify. Nor was he less esteemed in England, his acquaintance being generally among such as were most remarkable for piety and learning, of whom the worthy Mr. Kettlewell was one; he is here particularly mentioned, because to him we owe Mr. Nelson's first engaging in that excellent, useful, and pious work, his Companion for the Festivals and Fasts of the church of England; which whoever reads, will find it no small addition to the pleasure and advantage he shall reap by it, to consider that it is the work of a fine gentleman, and one who never entered into holy orders; because this will show what injustice those men do to our most holy religion, who represent it as a morose, narrow-spirited institution, fit only to be practised by hermits and recluses. Mr. Nelson's other qualifications of a comely personage, a genteel deportment, and a good fortune, were so far from being inconsistent with that genuine spirit of piety which always shewed itself in him, that they were no small ornaments to it; those external endowments of nature and fortune served to set off, and make his virtue the more amiable and captivating.

He died at Kensington on the 16th of January, 1714-15, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. His corpse was deposited in the new burying-ground in Lamb's-conduit-fields, where a monument was erected to his memory, with a long and elegant Latin inscription, written by Dr. Smalridge, bishop of Bristol. He published several devotional pieces, and left his whole estate to pious and charitable uses, particularly to charity-schools.

NEWTON (Sir ISAAC) was descended of an antient family, which had its origin at Newton in Lancashire; but removing thence, was afterwards seated at Westby in Lincolnshire; and at length becoming possessed of the manor of Woolstrobe, in the same county, fixed its residence upon that demesne. Here this prodigy of mathematical learning was born, on Christmas-day, 1642. His father dying, left him lord of that manor while he was yet a child; and a few years after, his mother engaged in a second marriage: however, she did not neglect to take a proper care of her son's education; and at twelve years of age, put him to the free-school at Grantham in Lincolnshire. It was her design not to breed him a scholar; therefore, after he had been at school some years, he was taken home, that (being deprived, as he was, of his father) he might betimes get an insight into his own affairs, and be able the sooner to manage them himself. But, upon trial, the youth shewed so little disposition to turn his thoughts that way, and at the same time stuck so close to his books, that his mother concluded it best to let him pursue the bent of his own inclinations. For that purpose she sent him back to Grantham; whence, at eighteen years of age, he was removed to Trinity-college in Cambridge.

The study of the mathematics had been introduced into the university in the beginning of this century. From that period the elements of geometry

metry and algebra became generally one branch of a tutor's lectures to his pupils ; and Mr. Newton, at his admission, found Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Barrow, the most eminent mathematician of the time, fellow of his college. Mr. Lucas also dying shortly after, left, by his will, the appointment for founding his mathematical lecture ; which was settled in 1663, and Mr. Barrow chosen the first professor. Our author, therefore, by turning his thoughts to the mathematics, seems to have done no more than fall in, as well with his own particular situation, as with the general taste of that time ; but then it is universally acknowledged, he did it with a genius superior to all that ever went before him, Archimedes only excepted. For a beginning, he took up Euclid's Elements ; he ran his eye over the book, and at sight was master of every proposition in it. This done, the youthful vigour of his understanding would not suffer him to stay and sit down in order to contemplate the singular excellence in that author's elegant manner of demonstrating, whereby the whole series and connection of the truths advanced is continually kept in view up to their first principles. This neglect, however, he was sensible of in his riper age ; but his ingenuity in confessing an error, which otherwise no body could have surmised, and that too after he was grown equally full of years and honour, was, in him, only a slender instance of a most amiable simplicity of disposition. " He spoke, even with regret (says Dr. Pemberton) of this mistake in the beginning of his mathematical studies, in applying himself to the works of DesCartes and other algebraical writers, before he had considered the Elements of Euclid with that attention which so excellent a writer deserves." After all, if this was a fault in him, it was a fault that actually gave birth to all those vast improvements which he afterwards made in these sciences. The truth is, when he came to the college, DesCartes was all the vogue. That eminent mathematician and philosopher had greatly extended the bounds of algebra, in the way of expressing geometrical lines by algebraical equations, and thereby introduced a new method of treating geometry. Our author struck into this new analytical way, and presently saw to the end of the farthest advances made by DesCartes ; but having sounded the depth of that author's understanding, without feeling the extensive power of his own, he proceeded to read those pieces of Dr. Wallis which were then printed, and particularly his *Arithmetica Infinitorum*. Here he first found that matter which set his boundless invention to work.

In 1664, he took the degree of bachelor of arts, and that of master in 1667, in which year he was chosen fellow of his college. He had before this time discovered the method of fluxions, and in 1669, he was made professor of mathematics at Cambridge, upon the resignation of Dr. Barrow. As his thoughts had been for some time chiefly employed upon optics, he made his discoveries in that science the subject of his lectures, for the three first years after he was appointed mathematical professor. He had not finished these lectures, when he was elected a fellow of the royal society, in January, 1671-2 ; and, having now brought his theory of light and colours to a great degree of perfection, he communicated it to that society first, to have their judgment upon it ; and it was afterwards published in the *Philosophical Transactions*. In 1687, appeared his celebrated work, called *Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia* Mathe-



Mathematica. This performance, in which our author had built a new system of natural philosophy upon the most sublime geometry, did not meet at first with all the applause it deserved, and was one day to receive. Two reasons concurred in producing this effect: Des Cartes had then got full possession of the world; his philosophy was, indeed, the creature of a fine imagination, gaily dressed in a tempting metaphorical stile; he had given her, likewise, some of nature's true features, and painted the rest to a seeming of nature's likeness, with a smiling countenance: besides, whatever she said was easily understood; and thus she yielded herself up, without any great difficulty, to her votaries. Upon these accounts, people in general even took unkindly an attempt to awake them out of so pleasing a dream. On the other hand, Mr. Newton had, with an unparalleled penetration, pursued nature up to her most secret abodes, and was intent to demonstrate her residence to others, rather than anxious to point out the way by which he arrived at it himself. He finished his piece in that elegant conciseness, which had justly gained the ancients an universal esteem. Indeed, the consequences flow with such rapidity from the principles, that the reader is often left to supply a long chain of reasoning to connect them; therefore it required some time before the world could understand it; the best mathematicians were obliged to study it with care before they could make themselves masters of it, and those of a lower class durst not venture upon it, till encouraged by the testimonies of the most learned: but at last, when its worth came to be sufficiently known, the approbation which had been so slowly gained, became universal, and nothing was to be heard from all quarters but one general shout of admiration. "Does Mr. Newton eat, or drink, or sleep, like other men?" said the marquis de l'Hôpital, one of the greatest mathematicians of the age, to the English who visited him; "I represent him to myself as a celestial genius, entirely disengaged from matter."

The general subject of the *Principia* is the doctrine of motion, which is the most considerable of all others for establishing the first principles of philosophy by geometrical demonstration. The undertaking was begun by Des Cartes; but, taking up with gross experiments, without examination, he derived his conclusions too hastily. Mr. Newton both saw the mistake, and, at the same time, how extremely difficult it would be to avoid it; but he had the resolution to make the attempt, and he alone had strength to complete the execution. To this end, by experiments made with the most accurate exactness, and observed with the nicest circumspection and sagacity, he first discovers what are the real phenomena of motion arising from the natural powers of gravity, elasticity, the resistance of fluids, and the like; whence he rises, by the help of his own sublime geometry, to investigate the true forces of these powers of nature; and then, from those forces, demonstrates the other phenomena: particularly, in settling the system of the heavens, he demonstrates mathematically, in the first book, what are the genuine effects of central forces, in all hypotheses whatsoever that can be framed concerning the laws of attraction; then, from Kepler's rules, and other astronomical and geographical observations, he shews, what the particular laws of attraction are in nature; and proves that this attraction is every where the same as the terrestrial gravity, by the force of which, all bodies tend to the sun, and to the several planets. Then, from other demonstrations, which are also mathematical, he deduces the motion of the planets, the comets, the moon, and the sea.

In the height of all these profound philosophical researches, in 1687, he his

Principia went to the press, the privileges of the university of Cambridge being attacked by king James II. our author appeared among the most zealous defenders, and was accordingly nominated one of the delegates to the high-commission court. After this, he was chosen one of the university representatives in the convention parliament in 1688, where he attended till its dissolution. Mr. Montague, afterwards earl of Halifax, sat likewise for the first time, in that parliament; and being bred at the same college, was well acquainted with our author's abilities; and undertaking the recoinage of the money when he became chancellor of the Exchequer, he obtained of the king, for Mr. Newton, in 1696, the office of warden of the Mint. This post put him in a capacity of doing signal service in that affair, which was of so great importance to the nation: and, three years after, he was promoted to be master of the Mint; a place, *communibus annis*, worth twelve or fifteen hundred pounds a year; which he held till his death. Upon this promotion, he appointed Mr. William Whiston his deputy in the mathematical professorship at Cambridge, giving him the full profits of the place; and, not long after, he procured him to be his successor in that post.

The royal academy of sciences at Paris, having, in 1699, made a new regulation for admitting foreigners into their society, Mr. Newton was immediately elected a member of that academy. In 1703 he was chosen president of the royal society; in which chair he continued above twenty-three years, till the day of his death. In 1704 he published at London, in 4to, his Optics, or a Treatise of the Reflections, Refractions, Inflections, and Colours of Light. He had now at times employed thirty years in bringing the experiments to that degree of certainty and exactness, which alone could satisfy himself. In reality, this seems to have been his most favourite invention. In the speculations of infinite series and fluxions, as also in the demonstration of the power of gravity in preserving the system of the world, there had been some, though distant hints, given by others before him; whereas, in the dissecting a ray of light into its first constituent particles, which then admitted of no farther separation; in the discovery of the different refrangibility of these particles thus separated, and that these constituent rays had each its own peculiar colour inherent in it; that rays falling in the same angle of incidence have alternate fits of reflection and refraction; that bodies are rendered transparent by the minuteness of their pores, and become opaque by having them large; and that the most transparent body, by having a great thinness, will become less pervious to the light: in all these, which made up his New Theory of Light and Colours, he was absolutely and entirely the first starter; and, as the subject is of the most subtle and delicate nature, he thought it necessary to be himself the last finisher of it. The affair that had chiefly employed his researches for so many years, was far from being confined to the subject of light alone: on the contrary, all that we know of natural bodies seemed to be comprehended in it; he had found out that there was a mutual action at a distance between light and other bodies, by which both the reflections and refractions, as well as inflections, of the former were constantly produced. To ascertain the force and extent of this principle of action, was what had all along engaged his thoughts, and what, after all, by its extreme subtilty escaped even his most penetrating spirit. However, though he has not made so full a discovery of this principle, which directs the course of light, as he has in relation to the power by which the planets are kept in their courses; yet he gave the best directions possible for such as might  
be



be inclined to carry on the work, and furnished matter abundantly enough to animate them to the pursuit. He has, indeed, hereby opened a way of passing from optics to an entire system of physics; and, if we look upon his queries, as containing the history of a great man's first thoughts, even in that view they must be entertaining and curious.

In 1705 queen Anne, in consideration of Mr. Newton's extraordinary merit, conferred upon him the honour of knighthood; and in 1707 he published his *Arithmetica Universalis*. This work was another specimen of the vast depth of our author's genius. In 1711 his *Analysis per Quantitatum Series, Fluxiones et Differentias, cum Enumeratione Linearum Tertii Ordinis*, was published at London by William Jones, Esq. F. R. S. In 1715, Mr. Leibnitz, with the view of bringing the world more easily into a belief, that Sir Isaac Newton had taken the method of fluxions from his differential method, attempted to foil his mathematical skill by the famous problem of the trajectories, which he therefore proposed to the English by way of challenge. But the solution of this, though it was the most difficult proposition that his antagonist could think of, was hardly more than an amusement to Sir Isaac. He received the problem at four o'clock in the afternoon, as he was returning from the Mint, and though he was extremely fatigued with business, yet he finished the solution of it before he went to bed.

When king George I. was raised to the British throne, Sir Isaac began to be taken particular notice of at court; and it was for the immediate satisfaction of that monarch, that he was prevailed with to put the last hand to the dispute about the invention of fluxions. In this court, the princess of Wales, afterwards queen-consort to his late majesty George II. happened to have a curiosity for philosophical enquiries. No sooner, therefore, was she informed of our author's attachment to the house of Hanover, than she engaged his conversation, which presently endeared him to her. Here she found, in every difficulty, that full satisfaction which she had in vain sought for elsewhere; and her highness was often heard to declare, that she thought herself happy in coming into the world at a juncture of time which put it in her power to enjoy the benefit of his conversation. Among other things, Sir Isaac one day acquainted her highness with his thoughts upon some points of chronology, and communicated to her what he had formerly written purely for his own amusement upon that subject. But the plan appeared to be so new and ingenious, that she could not be satisfied till he promised her that he would complete a work which she found so happily begun. Not long after, about the year 1718, the princess begged she might have a copy of these papers. Sir Isaac represented to her highness that they lay very confused; and, besides, what he had written therein was imperfect; but that in a few days, he could draw up an abstract thereof, provided it might be kept secret. Some time after he had done this, and presented it, she desired that Signior Conti, a Venetian nobleman, then in England, might have a copy of it. This was a request which could not be denied, especially as the condition of secrecy was readily promised. Notwithstanding this promise, the Venetian, who, during his stay in England, had always affected to shew a particular friendship for Sir Isaac, no sooner crossed the water into France, than he dispersed copies of it, and procured an antiquary to translate it into French, and also to write a confutation of it. This was printed at Paris in 1725; after which, a copy of the translation only, without the remarks, was delivered, as a present, from the bookseller that printed it, to our author, in order to obtain his consent

to the publication ; which, though expressly denied by him, yet the whole was published in the same year. Upon this, Sir Isaac published, in the Philosophical Transactions, Remarks upon the Observations made upon a Chronological Index of Sir Isaac Newton, &c.

Sir Isaac, in the eightieth year of his age, had been seized with an incontinence of urine, thought to proceed from the stone in the bladder, and judged to be incurable: however, by observance of a strict regimen, and other precautions, which till then he never had occasion for, he procured great intervals of ease during the five remaining years of his life; yet he was not free from some severe paroxysms, which even occasioned large drops of sweat to run down his face. In these circumstances, he was never observed to utter the least complaint, or express the least impatience; and as soon as he had a moment's ease, he would smile and talk with his usual cheerfulness. Till this time he had always read and writ several hours in a day; but he was now obliged to rely upon Mr. Conduit for the discharge of his office in the Mint. On Saturday morning, March 18, 1726-7, he read the news-papers, and discoursed a long time with Dr. Mead, his physician, having then the perfect use of all his senses and his understanding; but that night he entirely lost them all; and not recovering them afterwards, he died on the Monday following, the 20th of March, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. His body lay in state in the Jerusalem-chamber, and, on the 28th of March, was conveyed into Westminster-abbey, the pall being supported by the lord-chancellor, the dukes of Montrose and Roxburgh, and the earls of Pembroke, Sussex, and Macclesfield. The corpse was interred just at the entrance into the choir, on the left hand, where a noble monument is erected to his memory, with an elegant Latin inscription.

As to his person, he was of a middling stature, and somewhat inclined to be fat in the latter part of his life. His countenance was pleasing and at the same time venerable. He lost but one tooth, and never made use of spectacles during his whole life; which, perhaps, might be the ground for Mr. Fontenelle's saying, in a kind of panegyric, that he had a very lively and piercing eye. For bishop Atterbury, who seems to have observed it more critically, assures us, that, "This did not belong to him, at least not for twenty years past, about which time I became acquainted with him. Indeed, in the whole air of his face and make, there was nothing of that penetrating sagacity which appears in his compositions; he had something rather languid in his look and manner, which did not raise any great expectation in those who did not know him." In viewing the character of his genius, we must turn to the nature of his inventions, and the manner in which he opened his way to them. The mark that seems most of all to distinguish it is this, that he himself was the truest judge, and made the justest estimation of it. One day, when one of his friends had said some handsome things of his extraordinary talents, Sir Isaac, in an easy and unaffected way, assured him, that, for his own part, he was sensible, that, whatever he had done worth notice, was owing to a patience of thought, rather than any extraordinary sagacity which he was endowed with above other men. "I keep the subject constantly before, and wait till the first dawns open slowly, by little and little, into a full and clear light." And hence we are able to give a very natural account of that unusual kind of horror which he had for all disputes upon these points; a steady, unbroken attention was his peculiar felicity; he knew it, and he knew the value of it. In such a situation of mind



controversy must needs be looked upon as his bane. However, he was far from being steeped in philosophy; on the contrary, he could lay aside his thoughts, though engaged in the most intricate researches, when his other affairs required his attendance; and, as soon as he had leisure, resume the subject at the point where he left off. This he seems to have done, not so much by any extraordinary strength of memory, as by the force of his inventive faculty, to which every thing opened itself again with ease, if nothing intervened to ruffle him. The readiness of his invention made him not think of putting his memory much to the trial; but this was the offspring of a vigorous intenseness of thought, out of which he was but a common man. He spent, therefore, the prime of his age in these abstruse researches, when his situation in a college gave him leisure, and even while study was his proper profession: but as soon as he was removed to the Mint, he applied himself chiefly to the business of that office; and so far quitted mathematics and philosophy, as not to engage in any new pursuits of either kind afterwards.

Dr. Pemberton tells us, that he found Sir Isaac had read fewer of the modern mathematicians than one could have expected; but his own prodigious invention readily supplied him with what he might have occasion for in any subject he undertook. He often censured the handling geometrical subjects by algebraic calculations; and frequently praised Slusius, Barrow, and Huygens, for not being influenced by the bad taste which then began to prevail. He used to commend the laudable attempt of Hugo de Omerique, to restore the ancient analysis, and very much esteemed Apollonius's book *De Sectione Rationis*, for giving us a clearer notion of that analysis than we had before. He particularly recommended Huygens's style and manner, as being, he thought, the most elegant of any mathematical writer of modern times, and the most just imitator of the ancients; of whose taste and form of demonstration Sir Isaac always professed himself a great admirer. Dr. Pemberton likewise observes, that his memory was much decayed in the last years of his life; yet the common discourse, that he did not then understand his own works, was entirely groundless. This opinion might perhaps arise from his not being always ready to speak on these subjects when it might be expected he should. But this the doctor imputes to an absence commonly seen in great geniuses. "Inventors," says he, "seem to treasure up in their minds what they have found out, after another manner than those do the same things who have not this inventive faculty. The former, when they have occasion to produce their knowledge, are obliged, in some measure, immediately to investigate part of what they want; for this, as they are not equally fit at all times, so it has often happened, that such as retain things chiefly by means of a very strong memory, have appeared off hand more expert than even the discoverers themselves." Add to this, what, in regard to strict truth, must not be suppressed, that the behaviour of Mr. Leibnitz particularly, as well as of the Abbé Conti, not to mention some others, had given that caution which was innate to him such a reserve, as seemed to border upon the suspicious. However, this reserve, no doubt, was at some of these times the genuine effect of his native modesty; which, in contemplating the character of his mind, appears to have stood foremost in his composition, and was, in truth, greater than can easily be imagined, or will be readily believed; yet it always continued so, without any alteration, though the whole world, says M. de Fontenelle, conspired against it. In his dispute

with Mr. Leibnitz, he even shewed a great meekness of disposition; however, he was very far from being insensible, both of the injurious presumption and mean chicanery of his envious competitor; and undoubtedly took the best method of foiling him, by refusing to feed his vanity with a verbal contest, but subduing his insolence with inflexible facts.

He never behaved in such a manner, as to give the most malicious censurers the least occasion even to suspect him of vanity. He was candid and affable, and always put himself upon a level with his company. He never thought either his merit or reputation sufficient to excuse him from any of the common offices of social life. No singularities, either natural or affected, distinguished him from other men. Though firmly attached to the church of England, he was averse to the persecution of the nonconformists. He judged of men by their manners; and the true schismatics, in his opinion, were the vicious and the wicked. Not that he confined his principles to natural religion, for he was thoroughly persuaded of the truth of revelation; and, amidst the great variety of books which he had constantly before him, that which he studied with the greatest application was the Bible. He did not neglect the opportunities of doing good, which the revenues of his patrimony, and a profitable employment, improved by a prudent œconomy, put into his power. When decency upon any occasion required expence and shew, he was magnificent without grudging it, and with a very good grace: at all other times, that pomp, which seems great to low minds only, was utterly re-nounced, and the expence reserved for better uses. He never married, and, perhaps, he never had leisure to think of it. Being immersed in profound studies during the prime of his age, and afterwards engaged in an employment of great importance, and even quite taken up with the company which his merit drew to him, he was not sensible of any vacancy in life, nor of the want of a companion at home. He left two and thirty thousand pounds at his death, but made no will; which Mr. Fontenelle tells us was, because he thought a legacy was no gift.

After Sir Isaac's death, there were found among his papers several discourses upon the subjects of antiquity, history, divinity, chemistry, and mathematics; some of which have been published.

### O.

OLDCASTLE (Sir JOHN) generally stiled the good lord Cobham, was born in the reign of King Edward III. He obtained his peerage by marrying the niece and heiress of Henry lord Cobham; a nobleman who had with great virtue and patriotism opposed the tyranny of Richard II. In 1393 he gave a public evidence of his dislike to the papal see. The famous statute against provisors, which had been enacted in the reign of Edward III. was almost totally disregarded during the weak government of Richard: lord Cobham, therefore, and some others who were well affected to the same cause, undertook the revival of it. Cobham exerted himself in this affair with great spirit; and his arguments made such an impression on the parliament, that he and his friends carried their point. The statute against provisors was confirmed, and the statute of premonition was passed against all that purchased or solicited, in the court of Rome, or elsewhere, any translations of bishops, pro-



cesses, and sentences of excommunication, bulls, instruments, or any thing else, to the prejudice of the king, his crown, or kingdom. And both houses of parliament declared, that they would stand by the king with their lives and fortunes against all processes in the court of Rome, about rights of patronage, bulls, and mandates, and all attempts against his crown and royalty. About two years after, we find lord Cobham making another effort in the same cause. A rebellion having arisen in Ireland, Richard went over thither with an army. During the king's absence, the lord Cobham, Sir Richard Story, Sir Thomas Latimer, and others of the reforming party, made some attempts towards the reformation of the clergy; and having collected their strength, they drew up a number of articles against the corruptions which then prevailed among churchmen, and presented them, in the form of a remonstrance, to the house of commons. This step greatly alarmed the clergy; and accordingly, when Richard had already made one campaign in Ireland, and was preparing to take the field early in the spring of the year 1395, the archbishop of Canterbury arrived at his camp, and entreated his majesty to return into England, in order to put a stop to the ruin of the church; for that was the light in which the good prelate thought proper to view the intended reformation. The archbishop also represented the Wickliffites as enemies to the state, as well as to the church; and practised so artfully on the weak and jealous disposition of Richard, that he abandoned the fair prospect of reducing Ireland, and returned immediately to England, in order to defend the church against the designs of the heretics. After his arrival, the Wickliffites were threatened with death, if they persisted in their errors; and the chancellor of Oxford was ordered to expel all those who were suspected of favouring their opinions.

Besides these instances of lord Cobham's attachment to the principles of the reformers, he likewise put himself to great expence in collecting and transcribing the works of Wickliff, which he dispersed among the people. He also maintained a great number of the disciples of Wickliff, as itinerant preachers in many parts of the country, particularly in the dioceses of Canterbury, London, Rochester, and Hereford. And as he took so little pains to conceal his opinions, and acted publicly in this manner, he was considered as the head of the reforming party, and consequently drew upon himself the resentment of the whole body of the clergy, to whom he was more obnoxious than any other man at that time in England.

We find but very few particulars related of lord Cobham during the reign of Henry IV. But he is frequently spoken of as having been a very brave and experienced officer; he must therefore have been employed in military transactions of which we have now no particular account. "In all adventurous acts of worldly manhood (says Bale) he was ever fortunate, doughty, noble, and valiant." And it is acknowledged by historians who are by no means partial in his favour, that by his valour and military talents he acquired the esteem both of Henry IV. and Henry V. "He was (says Mr. Guthrie) one of the bravest men and best officers in England; he had served with great reputation in France; and the opinion of his valour, joined to that of his honesty and piety, had gained him prodigious popularity."

In the beginning of the reign of Henry V. a convocation of the clergy was held by Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, who had obtained an order from the king to appoint commissioners at Oxford, to take informations

concerning the doctrines of the Lollards, which was the name now generally given to the Wickliffites. These commissioners having transmitted an account of their proceedings to the archbishop, that prelate laid them before the convocation, which, after some debates, unanimously agreed, that there was no other way of extirpating the heresy of the Lollards, but by making example of the principal favourers of their doctrine; that lord Cobham was the most considerable protector of this pernicious sect; and that, in order to strike terror into the rest, a particular prosecution should be immediately commenced against him. The archbishop, however, would not proceed in this affair, until he had first obtained the king's permission; and this he did not obtain, till after his majesty had expostulated with lord Cobham in private, and found him unshaken in his principles. Henry himself was a zealot for the established religion, and was so exasperated at the inflexibility of Cobham, that he withdrew all the regard he had hitherto professed for that Lollard, and allowed the archbishop to proceed against him with the utmost rigour in the ecclesiastical courts. He was accordingly examined before the primate, and being convicted and condemned for heresy, was delivered over to the secular arm; but finding means to escape from the Tower, in which he had been confined for six months, he retired to Wales, where some of the chiefs of that country afforded him their protection.

About this time the king published a proclamation, forbidding the Lollards to assemble in companies, which they had been used to do for the purpose of devotion. This proclamation had its effect only in part; for they still continued to assemble, though in smaller companies, and with more privacy, and often in the dead of night. As on this occasion they generally chose some unfrequented place, a number of them sometimes rendezvoused in St. Giles's fields, which were then covered with bushes. Here they had met one evening, and intended, as usual, to continue their meeting to a very late hour. Some emissaries of the clergy, who had mingled with them under the disguise of friends, gave intelligence of their design; and as the king, who was then at Eltham, about seven miles from London, was sitting down to supper, advice was brought him that twenty thousand Lollards, with lord Cobham at their head, had posted themselves in St. Giles's fields, breathing revenge, and threatening to murder the king, the princes of the blood, and all the nobility and prelates who should oppose them. "Nothing (says Rapin) was more improbable, than that twenty thousand men should assemble at the very gates of London, without being observed; and it was still more unlikely that Oldcastle, a very experienced warrior, should choose St. Giles's fields, over-grown as they were with bushes and shrubs, for the rendezvous of his forces. Nevertheless, the news was confirmed by so many circumstances, that the king could not but credit the report." Accordingly, Henry immediately armed what men he could readily muster, and put himself at their head, in hopes to surprize the enemy before they should have concerted their schemes. Soon after midnight he arrived at the place, and finding there about eighty or an hundred persons, killed some of them on the spot, and took the rest prisoners. The king, who supposed that what he had already met with was only the advanced guard of the enemy, marched on in expectation of meeting with the main body; but no main body was ever found, and this formidable army was dispersed with as much ease as it had been raised. Notwithstanding the manifest improbability of this conspiracy, it was, at least for a time, entirely



entirely credited by the king, and therefore fully answered the designs of the clergy; as it thoroughly incensed Henry against the Lollards, and gave a severe check to the whole party. The historian we have just quoted, speaking of this transaction, further says, "It is hardly to be conceived, that a prince so wise as Henry, could suffer himself to be imposed upon by so gross a fiction. Had he found, indeed, as he was made to believe, twenty thousand men in arms, in St. Giles's fields, it might have created suspicion; but that fourscore, or an hundred men, among whom there was not a single person of rank, should have formed such a project, is extremely improbable. Besides, he himself knew Sir John Oldcastle to be a man of sense; and yet nothing could be more wild than the project fathered upon him; a project, which it was supposed he was to execute with an handful of men, and yet he himself absent, and no leader in his room. Besides, notwithstanding the strictest search made through the kingdom, to discover the accomplices of this pretended conspiracy, not a single person could be found, besides those taken at St. Giles's." As for lord Cobham himself, Henry was so fully persuaded of his guilt, that through his influence a bill of attainder against him passed the commons; and not content with this, the king set a price of a thousand marks upon his head, and promised a perpetual exemption from taxes to any town that should secure him. This transaction happened in the year 1414.

A few months afterwards, a parliament was called at Leicester, whither the zeal of the clergy followed the king; and in pursuance of their old scheme of rendering the Lollards suspected as enemies to the state, they procured an act to be passed, by which heresy incurred the forfeitures of treason; and which likewise contained a clause, manifestly levelled at the lord Cobham, which made those liable to the same penalties who had broken prison, unless they surrendered themselves again.

In the mean time, the noble Cobham still continued an exile in Wales, though frequently obliged to shift the place of his retreat; and in that mountainous country he was four years sheltered from the malice of his enemies. They, however, made use of all the means in their power to find him out; and, after many fruitless attempts, at length engaged the lord Powis in their interest, who was very powerful in those parts, and in whose hands it was imagined lord Cobham was concealed. Powis, taking proper measures to work upon his tenants, had numbers upon the watch, and with a degree of vigilance that lord Cobham could not escape. Whilst, therefore, he imagined himself secure from his enemies, he was suddenly taken, carried to London in triumph, and put into the hands of the archbishop of Canterbury.

The absence and sufferings of lord Cobham, had in no degree softened the inveteracy of his enemies: on the contrary, the clergy, who had formerly been under some restraint, having gained great additional power, by the late enacted law, and the great influence which they now had in parliament, as well as in the state, were disposed to let loose all their fury against him. Things being thus circumstanced, lord Cobham might easily foresee his fate; which, indeed, did not long remain in suspense. He received sentence of death, both as an heretic and a traitor. And on the day appointed for his execution, he was brought out of the Tower with his arms bound behind him, and having a very cheerful countenance. He was then placed upon a hurdle, and drawn upon it into St. Giles's fields, where they had set up a new gallows. When

he had arrived at the place of execution, and was taken from the hurdle, he devoutly fell down upon his knees, and prayed to God to forgive his enemies. He then stood up, and addressing the multitude, exhorted them to continue in the stedfast observance of the laws of God, as delivered in the Scriptures. Having added to this some other exhortations to the people, he submitted himself to his fate, with the intrepidity of an hero, and the resignation of a Christian. He was hung up alive by the middle with iron chains, on the gallows; under which a fire being made, he was burnt to death, in February 1418. Such was the end of the illustrious Cobham! and such the treatment which he received, by the contrivances, and at the instigation of a set of men, who pretended to be ministers of the gospel of peace!

“ Lord Cobham (says Mr. Gilpin) had been much conversant in the world; and had probably been engaged, in the early part of his life, in the licence of it. His religion, however, put a thorough restraint upon a disposition, naturally inclined to the allurements of pleasure. He was a man of a very high spirit, and warm temper; neither of which his sufferings could subdue. With very little temporizing, he might have escaped the indignities he received from the clergy, who always considered him as an object beyond them; but the greatness of his soul could not brook concession. In all his examinations, and through the whole of his behaviour, we see an authority and dignity in his manner, which speak him the great man in all his afflictions.---He was a person of uncommon parts, and very extensive talents; well qualified either for the cabinet or the field. In conversation he was remarkable for his ready and poignant wit.---His acquirements were equal to his parts. No species of learning, which was at that time in esteem, had escaped his attention. It was his thirst of knowledge, indeed, which first brought him acquainted with the opinions of Wickliff. The novelty of them engaged his curiosity. He examined them as a philosopher, and in the course of his examination became a Christian.” The influence and character of lord Cobham, must have had a considerable effect in advancing the progress of the opinions which he espoused; by shewing the world, that religion was not calculated only for a cloister, but that it would do honour to the highest stations of human life; and that no temporal honours or grandeurs were too great to be hazarded in its defence.

OLDFIELD (ANNE) a celebrated actress, and most accomplished woman, was born in Pall-Mall, London, in 1683. Her father was an officer in the guards, and had been once possessed of a competent estate; but being an extravagant man, spent it, and left his family at his death very ill provided. In these unhappy circumstances, the widow was obliged to live with a sister who kept a tavern in St. James's-market; and the daughter was placed with a sempstress in King-street, Westminster. Miss Oldfield in the mean time conceived an extraordinary fancy for reading plays, and was entertaining her relations at the tavern with her talent in this way, when her voice chanced to reach the ear of captain George Farquhar, who, luckily for her, dined there that day. Farquhar immediately perceived something uncommonly sweet in it; and struck with her agreeable person and carriage, presently pronounced her admirably formed for the stage. This concurring with her own inclinations, her mother opened the matter to Sir John Vanbrugh, a friend of the family,



family; who finding the young votary's qualifications every way very promising, recommended her to Mr. Rich, then patentee of the king's theatre; who without delay took her into the play-house. However, she did not give any hopes of ever being a capital actress till the year 1703, when she first shone out in the part of Leonora in *Sir Courtly Nice*, and established her theatrical reputation the following year, in that of *Lady Betty Modish* in the *Careless Husband*.

It was a little before this time, that she engaged the particular regard and affection of Arthur Maynwaring, esq; who interested himself greatly in the figure she made upon the stage; and it was in some measure owing to the pains he took in improving her natural talents, that she became, as she soon did, the delight and chief ornament of it. After the death of this gentleman, which happened in November 1712, she engaged in a like correspondence with brigadier-general Churchill. She had one son by Mr. Maynwaring, and another by the brigadier-general, who afterwards married the lady Anna Maria Walpole, natural daughter of the earl of Orford. About the year 1718, Mr. Savage, natural son to earl Rivers, being reduced to the extremity of distress, his very singular case was so much compassionated by Mrs. Oldfield, that she allowed him a settled pension of fifty pounds per annum, which was regularly paid till her death. This, with several other tender, humane, and disinterestedly generous actions, added to her distinguished taste in the elegance of dress, conversation, and manners, have generally been spread as a veil to cover her failings, which indeed could not bear the light; although it does not appear that she had ever any love affairs, except with the two gentlemen above-mentioned, towards whom she is said to have behaved with all the fidelity, duty, and affection of a good wife. However, with all her failings, she was the darling of her time, as long as she lived; and after her death, which happened on the 23d of October 1730, her corpse was carried from her house in Grosvenor-street to the Jerusalem chamber, to lie in state, whence it was conveyed to Westminster-abbey, the pall being supported by the lord Delawarr, lord Hervey, the right hon. George Bubb Dodington, Charles Hedges, esq; Walter Carey, esq; and captain Elliot. She was interred towards the west end of the south isle, between the monuments of Mr. Craggs and Mr. Congreve. She left the bulk of her substance to her son, Arthur Maynwaring, esq; from whose father she had received it; without neglecting, however, a proper regard to her other son, Charles Churchill, and her own relations.

Mrs. Oldfield, in her person, was of a stature just rising to that height, where the graceful can only begin to shew itself; of a lively aspect, and majestic mien. Nature had given her this peculiar happiness, that she looked and maintained the agreeable at a time of life, when other fine women can only raise admirers by their understanding. The qualities she had acquired were the genteel and the elegant; the one in her air, the other in her dress. The *Tatler*, taking notice of her dress, says, that "whatever character she represented, she was always well dressed. - The make of her mind very much contributed to the ornament of her body. This made every thing look native about her; and her clothes were so exactly fitted, that they appeared, as it were, part of her person. Her most elegant deportment was owing to her manner and not to her habit. Her beauty was full of attraction, but more of allurements. There was such a composure in her looks, and propriety in her dress, that you would think

it impossible she should change the garb you one day saw her in, for any thing so becoming, till you next day saw her in another. There was no other mystery in this, but that however she was appareled, herself was the same, for there is an immediate relation between our thoughts and gestures, that a woman must think well to look well."

OLDHAM (JOHN) an eminent English poet, was the son of Mr. John Oldham, a non-conformist minister, and was born on the 9th of August 1653, at Shipton in Gloucestershire. He was educated at Tedbury school, and in 1670 was entered of Edmund-hall in Oxford. He was soon observed to be a good Latinist; but he chiefly applied himself to the study of poetry, and other branches of polite literature. In 1674 he proceeded bachelor of arts, but left the university before he completed that degree by determination; being compelled to go home, and live for some time with his father, very much against his inclination. The following year he composed a fine Pindaric ode on the death of Mr. Charles Morwent, who had been his intimate friend and companion. Soon after this, he went to Croydon in Surry, and accepted of the place of usher of the free-school in that town. Here it was that he received a visit from the earls of Rochester and Dorset, Sir Charles Sedley, and other persons of distinction, merely upon the reputation of some of his verses, which they had seen in manuscript. His superior, or the head-master, was not a little surprised at such a visit, and would have taken the honour of it to himself; but he was soon convinced, that he had neither wit nor learning enough to make a figure in such company. It is said, that Mr. Oldham's conversation with these illustrious personages was the means of bringing him to the acquaintance of some other persons of note. After about three years continuance at Croydon-school, he was recommended to Sir Edward Thurland, a judge, whose country residence was near Ryegate in Surry; and who appointed him tutor to his two grandsons. He continued in this family till the year 1681; after which he was some time tutor to a son of Sir William Hickes, who lived near London, and who was intimately acquainted with Dr. Richard Lower, an eminent physician, by whose peculiar friendship and encouragement, Mr. Oldham studied physic for about a year, and made some progress in it; but he was too much addicted to poetry, to apply himself sufficiently to those studies, which would have qualified him for a more gainful profession.

When Mr. Oldham had discharged his trust, in qualifying the son of Sir William Hickes for foreign travel, he declined going abroad with that young gentleman, though he was earnestly pressed to it. He therefore took leave of the family, and with a small sum of money that he had saved, hastened to London. There he became, we are told, a perfect votary to the bottle. He was a most agreeable companion, and notwithstanding his taste for pleasure and gaiety, is represented as more moral and decent in his conversation, than the generality of the licentious wits of that age. He had not long resided in London, before he was found out by the noblemen and gentlemen who had visited him at Croydon, by whom he was introduced to the acquaintance of Mr. Dryden, who always had a great esteem for him. But what turned most to his advantage, was his being made known to the earl of Kingston, who became his patron, and entertained him with great respect at his seat at Holme-Pierpoint, with a view, it is said, of making him his chaplain, if he would have



have qualified himself for it by entering into the priesthood. But Mr. Oldham appears to have had the utmost aversion to the office of chaplain, which he considered as a kind of honourable servitude: however, he still continued to live with the earl of Kingston, who treated him not as a dependant, but as a friend and companion. He wrote at different times, a considerable number of pieces of poetry, among which are, 1. Four Satires upon the Jesuits, written in the year 1679. "These satires (says Mr. Granger) gained him the appellation of *the English Juvenal*, as they have much of the indignant spirit and manner of the Roman poet. They are censured for their incorrectness; but this seems to be the effect of that youthful fire to which they owe their excellence." 2. The Passion of Byblis, imitated in English, from Ovid's *Metamorphoses*. 3. The Praise of Homer, an Ode. 4. Horace's Art of Poetry, imitated in English. 5. Elegies out of Ovid's *Amours*, imitated. 6. The Eighth Satire of Boileau imitated. 7. The Thirteenth Satire of Juvenal imitated. 8. Paraphrase upon the Hymn of St. Ambrose, a Pindaric Ode. These, with upwards of forty other small pieces written by our author, have been several times reprinted in one volume, 8vo. and in two volumes, 12mo.

Mr. Oldham being seized with the small-pox, at the earl of Kingston's seat, at Holme-Pierpoint in Nottinghamshire, that disorder put an early period to his life, on the 9th of December, 1683, in the 30th year of his age. He was handsomely interred in Holme-Pierpoint church, the earl of Kingston himself attending as chief mourner; and that nobleman soon after erected a monument there to his memory. Mr. Oldham was in his person tall and thin, long-visaged, his nose prominent, and his aspect unpromising; but it is said, that "satire was in his eye." He was of a tender constitution, and somewhat inclined to be consumptive. He was much celebrated by the wits of his own time: and among many others who lamented his death, Mr. Dryden wrote a copy of verses on the occasion, in which are the following lines:

"Farewel! too little and too lately known,  
 "Whom I began to think and call my own;  
 "For sure our souls were near ally'd, and thine  
 "Cast in the same poetic mould with mine.  
 "One common note on either lyre did strike,  
 "And knaves and fools were both abhorr'd alike.  
 "O early ripe! to thy abundant store,  
 "What could advancing age have added more?  
 "It might (what nature never gives the young)  
 "Have taught the smoothness of thy native tongue.  
 "But satire needs not those, and wit will shine  
 "Thro' the harsh cadence of a rugged line:  
 "A noble error, and but seldom made,  
 "When poets are by too much force betray'd.  
 "Thy generous fruits, tho' gather'd ere their prime,  
 "Still shew'd a quickness; and maturing time  
 "But mellow'd what we write, to the dull sweets of rhyme.

}

"Once more, hail and farewell; farewell, thou young,  
 "But ah too short, Marcellus of our tongue!"

OTWAY (THOMAS) an excellent tragic poet, was the son of Mr. Humphry Otway, rector of Wolbeding in Suffex, and was born at Trotton, in that county, on the 3d of March, 1651. He was educated at Winchester-school, and became a commoner of Christ-Church college, Oxford, in the beginning of the year 1669. He left that university without a degree; and is said to have removed thence to St. John's college, Cambridge, which seems very probable, from a copy of verses of Mr. Richard Duke to him. He then went to London, where he applied himself to dramatic poetry, and commenced player. His success as an actor was but indifferent; he was more valued for the sprightliness of his conversation, and the acuteness of his wit, which gained him the friendship of Charles Fitz-Charles, earl of Plymouth, one of the natural sons of king Charles II. who procured him a cornet's commission in the troops sent into Flanders. He soon after returned from thence in very necessitous circumstances, and applied himself again to the business of writing for the stage.

He never could sufficiently restrain his appetite for extravagance and profusion, so as to live one year in a comfortable competence; but was either rioting in luxury, or pining away with want, and exposed to the insolence and contempt of the world. He died in a public-house on Tower-hill, April 14, 1685, in the thirty-fifth year of his age, and was interred in a vault under the church of St. Clement Danes. He had, doubtless, retired to that part of the town, to avoid the persecution of his creditors; and it has been reported, that delicacy having long deterred him from borrowing small sums, he was at last driven to the grievous necessity of venturing out of his lurking-place, when, naked and shivering, he went into a coffee-house on Tower-hill, where seeing a gentleman of whom he had some knowledge, he begged of him to lend him a shilling. The gentleman was quite shocked to see the author of *Venice Preserved* begging bread, and being moved with compassion, put a guinea into his hand. Mr. Otway thanked his benefactor, retired immediately, and changed the guinea to purchase a roll; but as his stomach was full of wind through excess of fasting, the first mouthful choked him, and instantly put a period to his life. He translated out of French into English, "The History of the Triumvirates; the first part, of Julius Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus; the second part, of Augustus, Antony, and Lepidus: being a faithful collection from the best historians and other authors, concerning that revolution of the Roman government, which happened under their authority;" printed at London in 1686. His dramatic writings are, 1. *Alcibiades*: 2. *Titus and Berenice*: 3. *Don Carlos, Prince of Spain*: 4. *The Orphan*: 5. *Caius Marius*: 6. *Venice Preserved*: 7. *The Soldier's Fortune*: 8. *The Atheist, or the second Part of the Soldier's Fortune*: 9. *The Cheats of Scapin*: 10. *Friendship in Fashion*. Besides these plays, Mr. Otway wrote several miscellaneous poems. All his works are printed in two pocket volumes.

"No poet (says Mr. Granger) has touched the passions with a more masterly hand than Otway. He was acquainted with all the avenues to the human heart, and knew and felt all its emotions. He could rouse us into rage, and melt us into pity and tenderness. His language is that of nature, and consequently the simplest imaginable.



imaginable. He has equally avoided the rant of Lee, and the pomp of Dryden. Hence it was that his tragedies were received, not with *loud* applause, but with tears of approbation."

Mr. Langbaine is of opinion, that Otway's genius in comedy leaned a little too much to libertinism; but that in tragedy he made it his business, for the most part, to observe the decorum of the stage; and that he was a man of excellent parts, who daily improved in writing; though he sometimes fell into plagiarism, as well as others of his contemporaries, and borrowed very freely from Shakspeare. "Otway (says Mr. Addison) has followed nature in the language of his tragedy, and therefore shines in the passionate parts, more than any of our English poets. As there is something familiar and domestic in the fable of his tragedy, more than in those of any other poet, he has little pomp, but great force in his expressions. For which reason, though he has admirably succeeded in the tender and melting part of his tragedies, he sometimes falls into too great a familiarity of phrase in those parts, which, by Aristotle's rule, ought to have been raised and supported by the dignity of expression. It has been observed by others, that this poet has founded his tragedy of Venice Preserved on so wrong a plot, that the greatest characters in it are those of rebels and traitors. Had the hero of his play discovered the same good qualities in the defence of his country, that he shewed for its ruin and subversion, the audience could not enough pity and admire him: but as he is now represented, we can only say of him what the Roman historian says of Catiline, that his fall would have been glorious, (*si pro patria sic concidisset*) had he so fallen in the service of his country."

Mr. Gildon styles our author "a poet of the first magnitude;" and tells us, that he was a perfect master of the tragic passions, and draws them every where with a just and natural simplicity; and therefore never fails to raise strong emotions in the soul: whereas Mr. Dryden, who affects a quite different style, and seldom or never touches the passions, for most part of his time expressed a very mean, if not contemptible, opinion of our poet; though at last, especially in his preface to the translation of M. Du Fresnoy, he declared in his favour; and yet even there could not but throw in some exceptions against his diction. "To express (says Mr. Dryden in that passage) the passions, which are seated in the heart, by outward signs, is one great precept of the painters, and very difficult to perform. In poetry, the very same passions and motions of the mind are to be expressed; and in this consists the principal difficulty, as well as the excellency of that art. This (says Du Fresnoy) is the gift of Jupiter; and to speak in the same heathen language, we call it the gift of our Apollo, not to be obtained by pains or study, if we are not born to it. For the motions which are studied, are never so natural as those which break out in the height of a real passion. Mr. Otway possessed this part as thoroughly as any of the ancients or moderns. I will not defend every thing in his Venice Preserved; but I must bear this testimony to his memory, that the passions are truly touched in it, though perhaps there is somewhat to be desired both in the grounds of them, and in the height and elegance of expression. But nature is there, which is the greatest beauty."

OVERBURY (Sir THOMAS) a polite English writer, memorable chiefly for his

his tragical end, was descended of an ancient family, and born in 1581, at Compton-Scorfen in Warwickshire, the seat of Giles Palmer, esq; whose daughter was his mother. At the age of fourteen he was entered a gentleman-commoner of Queen's College in Oxford, where he applied himself diligently to his studies; and having acquired a competent stock of logic and philosophy, had the degree of bachelor of arts conferred on him in November 1598. He afterwards went to the Middle Temple, London, his father designing him for the profession of the law: but his genius leading him to polite literature, and the splendor and elegance of a court presently engaging his whole attention, it was not long before he resolved to push his fortune in it. Accordingly, about the time of the coronation of James I. he commenced an acquaintance with the famous Robert Car, afterwards earl of Somerset; and that gentleman, finding Overbury's accomplishments very serviceable to his ambitious views, entered into the most intimate connection with him. It is well known that Car was raised from a low station, and that his ignorance in literature was one motive for king James's taking him into his favour; who proposed not only to teach him Latin, but to make him as able a statesman as the best of his ministers; so that it is no wonder, that this favourite should be glad to cultivate a familiarity with Overbury, whose uncommon parts and learning could not but be of infinite service to him.

Car soon growing into high favour with his majesty, made use of it, in 1608, to obtain the honour of knighthood for his friend Overbury, whose father he likewise procured at the same time to be made one of the judges for Wales. The year following, Sir Thomas made a tour through Holland, France, and Flanders, and published his observations upon those travels the same year in 4to. In 1612 he assisted his friend, then lord viscount Rochester, in his amour with the young countess of Essex: but being afterwards displeased with his lordship's design of marrying that lady, after having procured a divorce from her husband, he took the same liberty of opening his mind upon this, as he had always done upon other occasions, and declared with great warmth against a match, which he apprehended would prove the ruin of his interest with the viscount. The courtier made no scruple of sacrificing his friend to his love; and disclosing all to the object of his affections, it was immediately resolved between them, that the successful issue of their intrigue necessarily required the removal of Sir Thomas out of the way. Accordingly, after some fruitless trials to that purpose, the method of poisoning was pitched on, as the surest in the attempt, and the safest from a discovery, if they could get him into their power. With this view, the minion first obtained for him the offer of an embassy to Russia from his majesty; and then prevailing on him to refuse it, easily procured his imprisonment for a contempt of the king's commands. He was sent to the Tower on the 21st of April, 1613, and all engines set at work to compass the villainous design. After some time, his father came to town, and petitioned the king for his discharge. He likewise applied to the viscount Rochester, to whom several pressing letters were written by Sir Thomas himself, but all to no purpose. Sir Thomas had no suspicion at first, that his imprisonment was his friend's contrivance; but at length discovering it, he expostulated with him by letter in the severest terms, and even proceeded to threats of making some important discoveries relative to Rochester's former conduct, which terrified the favourite so much, that he charged the lieutenant of the Tower to look



look to Overbury well; "for if ever he came out, it would be his ruin, or one of the two must die."

In the mean time, many attempts by poison were made upon Overbury; none of which succeeded, till an empoisoned clyster was given him on the 14th of September, under a pretence of removing those complaints, which, unknown to him, were occasioned by their former wicked practices on him. He never ceased vomiting and purging till he expired; and being of a strong constitution, he struggled many hours in the agonies of death, which at length put an end to his extreme torture, about five o'clock the next morning. His corpse being exceedingly noisome, was interred about three the same day in the Tower-chapel. Immediately after his death, some suspicion of the true cause of it was rumoured about; but the great personages concerned, prevailed so far, as to make it believed that he died of the venereal disease. Nevertheless, the whole was discovered about two years after, when the under-agents were all apprehended, tried, and executed. The favourite also, now earl of Somerset, as well as his countess (for he had married the lady some time before) were both tried and condemned; but they at length received his majesty's pardon. The countess, however, underwent a very miserable fate, dying of a *proidentia vulvæ et uteri*, which hanging down inverted to her knees, and mortifying piece-meal, occasioned the most exquisite tortures.

Sir Thomas Overbury was the author of several works in verse and prose; all which were reprinted at London, in 1753, in 8vo. His character is represented by an historian of those times, who, having related the occasion and circumstances of his death, proceeds in the following terms: "In this manner fell Sir Thomas Overbury, worthy of a longer life and a better fate; and if I may compare private men with princes, like Germanicus Cæsar; both by poison procured by the malice of a woman, both about the thirty-third year of their age, and both celebrated for their skill and judgment in poetry, their learning, and their wisdom. Overbury (continues this writer) was a gentleman of an ancient family, but had some blemishes charged upon his character, either through a too great ambition, or the insolence of a haughty temper.---After his return from his travels, the viscount Rochester embraced him with so entire a friendship, that exercising by his majesty's special favour, the office of secretary provisionally, he not only communicated to Sir Thomas the secrets, but many times gave him the packets and letters unopened, before they had been perused by the king himself; which as it prevailed too much upon his early years, so as to make him, in the opinion of some, thought high and ambitious, yet he was so far from violating his trust and confidence, that he remains now one example among others who have suffered in their persons or their fortunes, for a freedom of advice, which none but sincere friends will give, and many are such ill friends to themselves as not to receive."

## P.

PARKER (MATTHEW) the second protestant archbishop of Canterbury, was born of reputable parents in the city of Norwich, the 6th of August, 1504, and educated at Corpus-Christi or Bennet college in Cambridge, of which he

was afterwards chosen a fellow. He soon rendered himself so conspicuous for his learning, that he was, among other eminent scholars, invited by cardinal Wolsey to Oxford, to furnish and adorn his new magnificent foundation. This invitation he did not think proper to accept; but continued to reside in his own college, where he pursued his studies with the most diligent application. Having taken orders, he became a frequent preacher at court, at St. Paul's Cross, and other public places. In 1533 he was appointed chaplain to queen Anne Boleyn, who preferred him to the deanery of Stoke, and who had such a particular regard and esteem for him, and was so well assured of his zeal for the reformation, that, a little before her death, she earnestly recommended her daughter Elizabeth to his pious care and instruction. He was afterwards chaplain to king Henry VIII. and his son Edward VI. He held several livings successively, and through the recommendation of Henry VIII. was chosen master of Corpus-Christi college, Cambridge, to which he proved a very generous benefactor. By Edward VI. he was promoted to the deanery of Lincoln; and under these two princes he lived in great reputation and affluence. But in queen Mary's reign he was deprived of all his preferments on account of his being married, as it was pretended, but the real cause was his zeal for the reformed religion. He supported this reverse of fortune with a cheerful and contented mind, and during his retirement translated the Psalms into English verse, and wrote a Defence of the Marriage of Priests.

The accession of queen Elizabeth made a great change in his circumstances, for he then not only became free from all danger, but was exalted to the archiepiscopal see of Canterbury. His great prudence, conduct, experience, and learning, peculiarly qualified him for this important office, and to carry on the work of reformation with vigor to its perfect establishment. He was consecrated in Lambeth-chapel, on the 17th of December, 1559, by William Barlow bishop of Chichester, John Scory bishop of Hereford, Miles Coverdale bishop of Exeter, and John Hodgkin bishop of Bedford. We choose to mention this circumstance so minutely, because the Romanists invented a tale afterwards, that he had been consecrated at the Nag's-head tavern, in Cheapside. But this calumny has been fully refuted by arch-deacon Mason, archbishop \* Bramhall, and P. F. Le Courayer, and likewise disproved by many catho-

\* JOHN BRAMHALL, archbishop of Armagh, was one of the most learned, able, and active prelates of the age in which he lived, an acute disputant, and an excellent preacher. He was born at Pontefract in Yorkshire, about the year 1593, and received his education at Sidney-college, Cambridge. Having finished his studies and entered into holy orders, he was successively presented to several benefices, and in 1630 took the degree of doctor in divinity. In 1633 he resigned all his ecclesiastical preferments in England, and went over to Ireland at the invitation of the lord viscount Wentworth, deputy of that kingdom; by whose interest he obtained the archdeaconry of Meath, and soon after the bishopric of Londonderry. He was a great stickler for the patrimony of the church, and, in about four years, regained to that of Ireland, upwards of thirty thousand pounds a year of her just rights. He had also a considerable hand in bringing the Irish church to a conformity with that of England, by persuading the former to embrace the thirty-nine articles of religion. His zeal, however, in these and other matters, exposed him to the resentment of some factious spirits, who, in March 1641, preferred against him a charge of high treason; and though his conduct seems to have been irreproachable, yet he was unable to escape the threatened danger without the interposition of the royal authority in his behalf; and



catholics, so that to believe it now-a-days, requires more than even popish credulity.

Dr. Parker being thus constituted primate and metropolitan of the English church, took care to have the sees filled with learned and worthy men, and acquitted himself in his high station with equal prudence and capacity. He died on the 17th of May, 1575, in the seventy-second year of his age, and was buried in his own private chapel at Lambeth. He was a man of a grave aspect, of a mild disposition, and courteous demeanour; pious, sober, temperate; strict in the distribution of justice; a great patron and zealous defender of the church of England, against the attacks both of puritans and papists. He was of a very charitable and generous temper, and his liberality and bounty did not die with him, for many illustrious monuments of it still remain. He founded a grammar school at Rochdale in Lancashire. To Corpus-Christi college, Cambridge, where he was educated, he gave lands for the maintenance of two fellows and thirteen scholars, three hundred and ten ounces of plate, the perpetual advowson of St. Mary Abchurch in London, a hundred pounds to purchase lands for the maintenance of a fire in the common hall there, from the 1st of November to the last day of February. Besides, he built the inner library of that college, and furnished it with a great number of valuable manuscripts and printed books. He also gave to the university library, a hundred choice books, some printed and some in manuscript.

This prelate wrote an account of the lives of his predecessors in the see of Canterbury; and it was chiefly by his means that the great English Bible, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, was published. To him we are likewise indebted for the publication of four of the best of our ancient English historians, namely, Matthew of Westminster, Matthew Paris, Asser, and Thomas Walsingham. He loved and patronized the arts, and employed a painter and two engravers in his palace at Lambeth. "It should also be remembered to his honour, (says Mr. Granger) that he was the first founder of the society of antiquaries in England."

PARR (CATHARINE) queen to Henry VIII. was the daughter of Sir Thomas Parr, of Kendal in Westmoreland; and, though a widow, (she having before been married to John Nevil, lord Latimer,) attracted the heart of that monarch, to whom she was married in July 1543. She was celebrated for her learning, and was early educated in polite literature, as was the taste among women of fashion at that time in England; and, as she advanced in life, she grew fond of studying the Scriptures. Several learned men, who were retained as her chaplains, preached to her every day in her privy-chamber, and frequently touched such abuses as were common in the church. This practice was approved by the king, who often permitted her to confer with him on religious subjects.

But

and the king sent over a letter to Ireland, to stop all proceedings against him. Not long after, he privately embarked for England, where he exerted himself in the service of Charles I. till the affairs of that monarch were reduced to the brink of ruin; and then, in 1644, he withdrew into the Low-Countries. Returning to England at the Restoration, he was, on the 18th of January, 1661, appointed archbishop of Armagh, and primate of all Ireland. He died of the palsy on the 25th of June, 1663. His works, which are chiefly of the controversial kind, have been printed together in one volume folio.

But when disease and confinement had increased his natural impatience of contradiction, and when, in presence of the bishop of Winchester, and others of his party, she had been urging her old topic of perfecting the Reformation, the king, after she had retired, broke out into these expressions: "A good hearing it is, when women become such clerks! and a thing much to my comfort, to come in my old age to be taught by my wife!" The bishop of Winchester did not fail to improve this opportunity of aggravating the queen's insolence; and after insinuating the danger of cherishing such a serpent in his bosom, accused her of treason cloaked with heresy. Upon this the king was prevailed on to give a warrant to draw up articles that would affect her life, and the day and hour were appointed when she was to be seized. However, the design being accidentally discovered to her, she waited upon the king, who received her kindly, and purposely began a discourse about religion. She answered, "That women by their creation at first were made subject to men; and they being made after the image of God, as the women were after their image, ought to instruct their wives; and that she was much more to be taught by his majesty, who was a prince of such excellent learning and wisdom." "Not so, by St. Mary," said the king, "you are become a doctor, Kate, able to instruct us; and not to be instructed by us." To which she replied, "That it seemed he had much mistaken her freedom in arguing with him, since she did it to engage him in discourse, in order to amuse this painful time of his infirmity, and that she might receive profit by his learned conversation; in which last point she had not missed her aim, always referring herself in these matters, as she ought, to his majesty." "And is it even so, sweetheart," said the king, "then we are perfect friends again." The day, which had been appointed for carrying her to the Tower, being fine, the king took a walk in the garden, and sent for the queen. While they were together, the lord-chancellor, who was ignorant of the reconciliation, came with the guards. The king stepped aside to him; and, after a little discourse, was heard to call him "Knave, aye arrant knave, a fool, and a beast," and ordered him to quit his presence. The queen, not knowing on what errand he came, endeavoured with gentle words to pacify the king's anger; "Ah! poor soul," cried the king, "thou little knowest how ill he deserves this at thy hands. On my word, sweetheart, he has been toward thee an errant knave, and so let him go."

By her thus happily conquering the king's resentment, she survived him; and at his decease, in 1547, he bequeathed her, as a mark of his affection, a legacy of four thousand pounds, besides her jointure. She was afterwards married to Sir Thomas Seymour, lord-admiral of England, and uncle to king Edward VI. She, however, lived but a very short time with him; for she died in child-bed in September 1548. In her life-time she published, "Prayers, or Meditations, wherein the Mind is stirred patiently to suffer all Afflictions here, and to set at nought the vain Prosperity of this World, and always long for the everlasting Felicity:" and among her papers was found, Queen Catherine Parr's Lamentation of a Sinner, bewailing the Ignorance of her blind Life; which was published with a preface by the great lord Burleigh.

PATRICK (SIMON) bishop of Ely, one of the most learned men, as well as best writers, of his time, was the son of a mercer at Gainsborough in Lincolnshire.



shire, where he was born on the 8th of September, 1626; and in 1644 was admitted into Queen's college, Cambridge. Taking the degrees in arts at the usual seasons, he was chosen fellow of his college; and about the same time received holy orders from Dr. Joseph Hall, bishop of Norwich. He was soon after taken into the family of Sir Walter St. John, of Battersea, who gave him that living in 1658. Three years after, he was elected by a majority of fellows master of Queen's college, in opposition to a royal mandamus, appointing Mr. Anthony Sparrow for that place; but the affair being brought before the king and council, was decided in favor of Mr. Sparrow; and some of the fellows, if not all, who had sided with Mr. Patrick, were ejected. In 1662 the earl of Bedford presented him to the rectory of St. Paul's, Covent-Garden, where he endeared himself to his parishioners by his excellent instructions and good example, and particularly by continuing among them during the whole time of the plague in 1665.

Having sufficient reasons of dislike to his college at Cambridge, he went to Oxford for his degrees in divinity; and entering himself of Christ-church college, took his doctor's degree there in 1666. He was appointed chaplain in ordinary to his majesty about the same period. In 1668 he published his *Friendly Debate between a Conformist and a Non-conformist*, which was answered by the dissenters. In 1672 he was made prebendary of Westminster, and in 1679 dean of Peterborough. During the reign of king James II. he was one of those illustrious champions, who, by their preaching and writing, defended the protestant religion against the attacks of the church of Rome. In 1686 he and Dr. William Jane, the two chaplains then in waiting, held a conference with two Romish priests, in the presence of his majesty, who was desirous of converting Lawrence Hyde earl of Rochester to popery; but this conference, instead of bringing over the earl, only served to confirm him in his old principles. Bishop Kennet, who relates this, adds, that the king, going off abruptly, was heard to say, "he never saw a bad cause so well, nor a good one so ill maintained." The king took great pains to gain Patrick over, sent for him, treated him very kindly, and desired him to abate of his zeal against his church, and quietly enjoy his own religion; but the dean replied, with a resolution that never failed him when he thought his duty was concerned, "that he could not give up a religion so well proved as that of the protestants." Conformably to this principle, he opposed the reading of his majesty's declaration for liberty of conscience; and assisted Dr. Thomas Tenison in setting up a school in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, London, to confront the popish one opened at the Savoy, for seducing the youth of the town into popery. At the Revolution he was very active in settling the affairs of the church, and was appointed one of the commissioners for the review of the liturgy. In 1689 he was promoted to the bishopric of Chichester, from whence, in 1691, he was translated to that of Ely, in the room of the deprived bishop Turner. Here he continued to perform all the offices of a good prelate, as well as of a good man; and died on the 31st of May, 1707, in the eighty-first year of his age. He published several works of the devotional kind, many sermons, tracts against popery, and paraphrases and commentaries upon the Holy Scriptures. These last are excellent in their way, and perhaps the most useful of any ever written in the English language. Bishop Burnet ranks Dr. Patrick among

those many worthy and eminent clergymen of this nation, who deserved a high character; and were indeed an honour to the church, and to the age in which they lived.

PATTISON (WILLIAM) an unfortunate poet, was born at Peasmarsh, near Rye in Sussex, in 1706. His father, who rented a considerable farm belonging to the earl of Thanet, discovering his strong propensity to literature, and not being in circumstances to give him a proper education, applied to his noble landlord, who took him under his protection, and placed him at Appleby school in Westmoreland, where he became acquainted with the reverend Mr. Noble, a clergyman of taste and learning, who took great pleasure in improving his mind and his judgment. Mr. Pattison, while here, was a great lover of solitude, and used frequently to retire to a romantic place near Appleby, which, from its resemblance to some descriptions in Cowley, he called Cowley's Walk. In this wild scene of ragged rocks, shady woods, and murmuring streams, he spent many agreeable afternoons, and moon-light evenings, indulging the pleasing melancholy, which the awful solemnity of the place naturally inspired; and here he wrote an elegant philosophical poem, entitled, *The Morning Contemplation*. Upon his leaving Appleby, he removed to Sidney college in Cambridge, where he went through both the Latin and English classics with great advantage. He had, however, a particular aversion to public disputations, and being impatient of restraint, could not well brook the discipline of the college; and his tutor treating him, as he thought, with too much rigour, he pinned a copy of verses to his gown, to make his apology, and set off for London.

This imprudent step gave his friends very great concern. They pressed him to return, but the pleasures of the town, and his romantic expectations of meeting with some generous patron, rendered him deaf to all advice. As he had no means of subsistence but what arose from subscriptions to the poems he proposed to publish, and as he wanted the prudence to husband this precarious income, he was soon involved in the deepest distress; insomuch that in a poem, entitled *Effigies Authoris*, addressed to lord Burlington, he describes himself as destitute of money and friends, hunger preying on his vitals, and being obliged to pass the night on a bench in St. James's Park; and in a private letter to a gentleman, he thus expressed himself, "Spare my blushes, I have not enjoyed the common necessities of life these two days, &c." At length the success of some of his compositions induced Curll, the bookseller, to take him into his house; but, about a month after, he was seized with the small-pox, and his heart being, as he said, broke by his afflictions, he died in the twenty-first year of his age. He had a surprising genius, and had raised hopes in all that knew him, of his becoming one of the most eminent poets of the age. His example may be of use to check the sallies of youth, to make them more attentive to the sage advice of friendship and experience, and to shew them the insignificance of the brightest parts without a due mixture of prudence. His poetical works were published in 1728, in two volumes octavo.

PENN (WILLIAM) an illustrious person among the quakers, and the founder and legislator of the colony of Pennsylvania, was the son of Sir William



William Penn, knight, one of the commanders at the taking of Jamaica, and was born in London on the 14th of October, 1644. In 1660 he was entered a gentleman-commoner of Christ-church, in Oxford; and there, having received an impression from the preaching of one Thomas Loe, a quaker, he and some other students withdrew from the national form of worship, and held private meetings, where they preached and prayed among themselves. This giving great offence to the heads of the colleges, Mr. Penn was fined for nonconformity, and still continuing his religious exercises, was at length expelled his college. Upon his return home, he was, for the same reason, treated with great severity by his father, who at last turned him out of doors; but his repentment abating, he sent him to France in company with some persons of quality, where he remained for some time, and returned not only well skilled in the French language, but a polite and accomplished gentleman. In 1666 his father committed to his care a considerable estate in Ireland; but being found in one of the quakers meetings in Cork, he, with many others, was confined in prison, but, on his writing to the earl of Orrery, was soon discharged. However, his father being informed that he still adhered to his opinions, sent for him to England, and finding him inflexible to all his arguments, had the cruelty to turn him out of doors a second time. About the year 1668, he became a public preacher among the quakers, and in that year was committed close prisoner to the Tower, where he wrote several treatises, and being discharged after seven months imprisonment, went to Ireland, where he also preached among the quakers. Returning to England, he was in 1670 committed to Newgate for preaching in Gracechurch-street meeting-house, London; but being tried for that offence at the sessions-house in the Old Bailey, he was acquitted. On the 16th of September, the same year, his father, who was then perfectly reconciled to him, died, and left him both his paternal blessing and a plentiful fortune; but his persecutions were not yet at an end, for, on the 5th of February, 1671, he was again sent prisoner to Newgate, for preaching at a meeting in Wheeler-street, London; and during his imprisonment, which lasted six months, he wrote several treatises. After his discharge, he went into Holland and Germany; and, in the beginning of the year 1672, married and settled with his family at Rickmansworth, in Hertfordshire. The same year he published more pieces, and particularly one against Reeve and Muggleton. In 1677 he again travelled into Holland and Germany, in order to propagate his opinions, and had frequent conversations with the princess Elizabeth, daughter of the queen of Bohemia, and sister to the princess Sophia, mother of king George I.

In March 1681, king Charles II. in consideration of the services of Mr. Penn's father, and several debts due to him from the crown at the time of his decease, granted Mr. Penn and his heirs the province lying on the west side of the river Delaware, in North America, formerly belonging to the Dutch, and then called the New Netherlands. The name was now changed to that of Pennsylvania, in honour of Mr. Penn, whom and his heirs his majesty made absolute proprietors and governors of that country. On obtaining this grant, Mr. Penn published a brief account of that province, with the king's patent; and as he proposed an easy purchase of lands, and good terms of settlement for such as were inclined to remove thither, many families

families went over, when he appointed commissioners to purchase the land he had received from the king of the native Indians, and concluded a peace with them. The city of Philadelphia was planned and built; and he himself drew up the fundamental constitutions of Pennsylvania in twenty-four articles. In November 1681 he was elected a member of the Royal Society; and the next year he embarked for Pennsylvania, where he continued about two years, and then returned to England. Upon the accession of king James II. to the throne, he was taken into a great degree of favour with his majesty, which exposed him to the imputation of being a papist; and Dr. Tillotson, among others, having entertained a suspicion of him, Mr. Penn fully vindicated himself. However, upon the Revolution, being suspected of disaffection to the government, he was examined before the council, on the 10th of December, 1688, and obliged to give security for his appearance on the first day of the next term, which was afterwards continued. He was several times discharged and examined; and at length warrants being issued out against him, he was forced to conceal himself for two or three years; but being at last permitted to appear before the king and council, he represented his innocence so effectually that he was acquitted. In August 1699, he embarked with his family for Pennsylvania; whence he returned to England in 1701, in order to vindicate his proprietary right, which had been attacked during his absence. Upon queen Anne's accession, he enjoyed a great share of her favour, and frequently appeared at court: but in 1707, he was involved in a law-suit with the executors of a person who had formerly been his steward; and though he was generally thought to be aggrieved, the court of chancery did not think proper to relieve him; on which account he was obliged to live within the rules of the Fleet for several months, till the matter in dispute was accommodated. He died at his seat at Rushcomb, near Twyford, in Buckinghamshire, the 30th of July, 1718, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He wrote a great number of works, the most esteemed of which are, 1. *Primitive Christianity revived*: 2. *Defence of a Paper, entitled Gospel Truths, against the exceptions of the bishop of Cork*: 3. *A Persuasive to Moderation*: 4. *Good Advice to the Church of England, Roman Catholic, and Protestant Dissenter*: 5. *The sandy Foundation shaken*: 6. *No Cross, no Crown*: 7. *The great Case of Liberty of Conscience debated*: 8. *The Christian Quaker and his Testimony stated and vindicated*: 9. *A Discourse of the general Rule of Faith and Practice, and Judge of Controversy*: 10. *England's present Interest considered*: 11. *An Address to Protestants*: 12. *A Treatise on Oaths*: 13. *Reflections and Maxims*: 14. *A Brief Account of the Rise and Progress of the People called Quakers*. All his works were collected and published in 1726, in two volumes folio. Mr. Penn's mild, generous, and pacific spirit, joined to his uncommon abilities, procured him respect from the most distinguished persons, and rendered him beloved, not only by those he settled in America, but by the very Indians themselves.

PETTY (Sir WILLIAM) a singular instance of an universal practical genius, was the eldest son of Anthony Petty, a clothier, and was born at Rumsey, in Hampshire, on the 16th of May 1623. Whilst he was very young, he took great delight in conversing with artificers, and imitating their several trades,



trades, which he performed very dexterously at twelve years of age. And he tells us himself, that, "at the full age of fifteen years, he had obtained the Latin, Greek, and French tongue, the whole body of common arithmetic, the practical geometry and astronomy conducing to navigation, dialling, with the knowledge of several mechanical trades. After this he went to the university of Caen in Normandy; and upon his return to England was preferred in the king's navy, where at the age of twenty years he had gotten up about threescore pounds, with as much mathematics as any one of his age was known to have had." With this money, soon after the breaking out of the civil war between king Charles I. and his parliament, he retired into the Netherlands and France for three years; and having vigorously prosecuted his studies, especially that of medicine, at Utrecht, Leyden, Amsterdam, and Paris, he returned home to Rumsey, and brought with him his brother Anthony, (whom he had bred up) with about ten pounds more than he had carried out of England. It is supposed, that when he was abroad, he chiefly maintained himself by traffic. While he was at Paris, he studied anatomy, and read Vesalius with Mr. Hobbes, "who (as Mr. Wood says) loved his company exceeding well, and was not wanting on all occasions to forward his pregnant genius."

In 1647, having invented an instrument for double writing, he obtained a patent from the parliament for the sole teaching of that art for seventeen years. The year following he went to Oxford, where he practised physic and chemistry, and assisted Dr. Clayton, the anatomy professor, in his dissections. On the 7th of March, 1649, he was created doctor of physic in that university, and chosen a fellow of Brazen-nose-college; at which time he was one of the society engaged in cultivating natural knowledge and the new philosophy, who often met at his lodgings. On the 25th of June, 1650, he was admitted a candidate of the college of Physicians of London; and in December following was one of the persons chiefly concerned in the recovery of a woman who had been hanged at Oxford, for the supposed murder of her bastard child. And on the first of January, 1650-1, he was made professor of anatomy at Oxford, upon the resignation of Dr. Clayton. In the ensuing month, Dr. Knight having quitted the music professorship in Gresham college, Dr. Petty was chosen to succeed him.

By these preferments, according to his own account, Dr. Petty had improved his stock to four hundred pounds, and having an hundred pounds more advanced him to go to Ireland, he landed at Waterford on the 10th of September, 1652. He was sent thither in the quality of a physician to the army, with an allowance of twenty shillings a day, and was likewise physician to three successive lord-lieutenants, Lambert, Fleetwood, and Henry Cromwell, in which post he continued till June, 1659, and gained by his practice about four hundred pounds a year more than his salary. In 1654, perceiving that the admeasurements of the lands, forfeited by the rebellion there in 1641, and intended for a recompence to the soldiers who had suppressed it, were very insufficiently managed, he obtained a contract, dated the 11th of December that year, for making the said admeasurements, by which he gained about nine thousand pounds, and six hundred pounds more for directing an accurate survey of the adventurers lands. These sums, together with what he had acquired by his other employments, raised him an estate

of thirteen thousand pounds, at a time when as much land was bought for ten shillings in real money, as would yield ten shillings a year rent.

On the 14th of July, 1655, Dr. Petty was admitted a fellow of the college of parliament. He was likewise one of the commissioners for parcelling out the lands in Ireland to the army, after they were surveyed, and clerk of the council there; a fifth secretary to the lord lieutenant Henry Cromwell, by whose appointment, in 1658, he was elected one of the burgesses for Westlow in Cornwall, to serve in the parliament of Richard Cromwell, which met at Westminster on the 21st of January, 1658-9. In this parliament he was impeached on the 25th of March following by Sir Herman Sankey, for mismanagement of the distributions and distribution of the Irish lands, with other offences relating to that affair. The charge was general, and Dr. Petty being then in Ireland, many gentlemen of the land who were against receiving it, till it was digested into particulars, but as it was resolved, that he should be summoned to attend the house that day month. However, he came over sooner, and appearing in the house on the 10th of April, answered to the charge on the 21st, to which Sir Herman replied. Upon this the matter being adjourned, and that parliament dissolved the next day, it was not brought to any issue. Henry Cromwell had written over a letter in his favour to secretary Thurloe, dated the 11th of that month. Soon after Dr. Petty went back to Ireland, where endeavours were used to prosecute him, and he was removed from his public employments; though the lord-lieutenant still continued to entertain a good opinion of him.

Dr. Petty returning to England the same year, became a member of the *Rota* Club, which used to meet at Miles's Coffee-house in New-Palace Yard, Westminster, among whom were Mr. James Harrington, Henry Neville, and other ingenious men. This club lasted till about the 21st of February, 1659-60. But before they broke up, Dr. Petty went again into Ireland, where he continued till the Restoration; and then returning into England, he was introduced to king Charles II. by whom he was graciously received, and who conferred on him the honour of knighthood. Having now resigned his professorship in Gresham College, he obtained the grant of a patent, by which he was constituted surveyor-general of Ireland. In 1663 he was continued a fellow of the college of physicians by their new charter, and by the charter of the Royal Society appointed one of their first council. About this time he was much talked of for his new invention of a double-bottomed ship, to sail against wind and tide; which in July, 1663, made one very successful voyage from Dublin to Holyhead, and back again, contrary to the expectation of most persons, who thought it an impracticable experiment. But in a second voyage it had the misfortune to be lost in a violent storm. This invention appeared so remarkable to the author of the History of the Royal Society, that he has given it the following encomium: "It was (says he) the most considerable experiment that has been made in this age of experiments; if either we regard the great charge of the work, or the wonderful change it was likely to make in navigation, or the great success to which this first attempt was arrived. Though it was at first confronted with the doubts and objections of most seamen of our nation, yet it soon confuted them by experience. It appeared very much to excel all other forms of ships in sailing, in carriage, in security, and many other such benefits. Its first voyage it performed with admirable swiftneſs. And though it miscarried after its



its return, yet it was destroyed by a common fate, and by such a dreadful tempest, as overwhelmed a great fleet the same night; so that the ancient fabric of ships have no reason to triumph over that new model, when of three-score and ten sail, that were in the same storm, there was not one escaped to bring the news." Sir William presented a model of this ship to the Royal Society, which is yet preserved in their repository. He afterwards employed himself for many years in endeavouring to improve upon his scheme, and procured another vessel to be built, but this did not answer the intended purpose, and all his labours in this way at length came to nothing. In 1665 he communicated to the Royal Society a discourse concerning the building of ships; which lord Brouncker, their president, took it into his own possession, and kept for many years, saying it was too great a secret of state to be commonly perused. He was the author of many other useful inventions, several of which were laid before the Royal Society, whose institution he very diligently promoted, and was frequently chosen one of their council.

In 1666 Sir William drew up a treatise, called *Verbum Sapienti*, containing an account of the wealth and expences of England, and the method of raising taxes in the most equal manner; shewing likewise that England can bear the charge of four millions per annum, when the occasions of government require it. The next year he married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Hardress Waller, and relict of Sir Maurice Fenton; and afterwards set up iron works and pitchard fishing, opened lead mines and a timber trade, in Kerro, which turned to a very good account. In 1684 he was chosen president of the philosophical society formed at Dublin, in imitation of that at London. In the town of Rumsley there is a house that was given by him for the maintenance of a charity-school, the rent of which is still applied to that use. He died at his house in Piccadilly, on the 16th of December, 1687, in the 65th year of his age, leaving behind him a very large fortune; and was buried in the church of Rumsley.

Sir William Petty was a man of great abilities, extensive knowledge, and extraordinary industry and application. He gave early proofs of that comprehensive and inquisitive genius for which he was afterwards so eminent; and he made his way in the world under great disadvantage in point of circumstances.\* The variety of pursuits in which he was engaged, shews that he had a genius capable of any thing to which he chose to apply it. He was an excellent chemist and anatomist, and a perfect master of every other kind of knowledge that was requisite to the profession of physic. He was a very able mathematician, had a fine hand at drawing, was skilful in the practical part of mechanics, and a most exact surveyor. But his chief bias seems to have been towards cultivating the common arts of life, and political interests of states. These were his favourite studies, and continued with him to the last; as he acquaints us himself in the following passage of his will, which is dated the 2d of May, 1685. "I being now (says he) about sixty-two years old, intend the improvement of my lands in Ireland; and so to get in the many debts owing unto me;

\* He told Mr. Aubrey, that he was driven to great straits for money, when he was in France; and that he had lived a week upon two or three pennyworth of walnuts. But he, at length, made his way through all difficulties; and, as he expressed it to that gentleman, "hewed out his fortune himself." *Græger's Biographical History of England.*

and to promote the trade of iron, lead, marble, fish, and timber, whereof my estate is capable. And as for studies and experiments, I think now to confine the same to the anatomy of the people, and political arithmetic; as also to the improvement of ships, land carriages, guns, and pumps, as of most use to mankind; not blaming the study of other men."

He wrote, 1. Advice to Mr. Samuel Hartlib: 2. A Treatise on Taxes and Contributions: 3. An Essay in Political Arithmetic, concerning the Growth of the City of London: 4. Observations upon the Dublin Bills of Mortality in 1681, and the State of that City: 5. The Political Anatomy of Ireland: 6. Political Arithmetic, or a Discourse concerning the Extent and Value of Lands, People, Buildings, Husbandry, Manufactures, Commerce, &c. 7. The Politician Discovered: 8. Five Essays in Political Arithmetic: 9. Several Papers in the Philosophical Transactions; and other pieces.

PHILIPS (CATHERINE) an English poetess, who shone without a rival among the female wits of her time, was the daughter of Mr. John Fowler, a merchant of London, and was born in the parish of St. Mary Wool-church, in 1631. At the age of eight years she was removed to a school at Hackney, where she made great improvements. Mr. Aubrey says, "that she was very apt to learn, and made verses when she was at school; that she devoted herself to religious duties when she was very young; that she would then pray by herself an hour together; that she had read the Bible through before she was full five years old; that she could say, by heart, many chapters and passages of Scripture; and was a frequent hearer of sermons, which she would bring away entire in her memory." She became afterwards a perfect mistress of the French tongue, and learned the Italian under the tuition of Sir Charles Cotterel, for whom she had a great friendship, and with whom she corresponded when he was at a distance from her; though the intimacy between her and this gentleman appears to have been entirely founded on their mutual taste for polite literature, and not the result of any attachment of a different kind. About the year 1647, she was married to James Philips, of the priory of Cardigan, Esq; to whom she is said to have been an excellent wife: and it is observed that she not only performed the conjugal duties with fidelity and affection, but was highly serviceable to her husband in affairs, in which few wives are thought capable of being useful: for his fortune being much encumbered, she exerted her interest with Sir Charles Cotterel, and other persons of distinction, who admired her understanding, in her husband's favour, who soon extricated him from the difficulties under which he laboured. As she was born with a genius for poetry, so she began early in life to improve it, and composed many poems on various occasions for her amusement, in her recess at Cardigan, and retirement elsewhere. These being dispersed among her friends and acquaintance, were by an unknown hand collected together, and published in 8vo. in 1663, without her knowledge or consent. The reputation of her abilities procured her the esteem of many persons of distinction; and upon her going into Ireland, in order to accompany her intimate friend the viscountess of Duncannon, and also with a view of transacting some of her husband's affairs in that kingdom, her great merit soon made her known to the duke and dutchess of Ormond, the earls of Orrery and Roscommon, Dr. Jeremy Taylor, bishop of Down and Connor, and other persons of rank, who shewed her



her singular marks of their esteem. While Mrs. Philips remained in Ireland, she, at the desire of lord Orrery, translated from the French of Corneille the tragedy of Pompey, which was several times acted in the new theatre there, with great applause, in the years 1663 and 1664, in which last year it was published. She also translated Corneille's tragedy of Horace, excepting the fifth act, which was done by Sir John Denham. In 1663, she quitted Ireland, and went to Cardigan, where she spent the remaining part of that, and the beginning of the next year, in a sort of melancholy retirement; for she appears to have been dejected at some ill success in her husband's affairs. Her situation here was also disagreeable, as she was fond of the society of persons of an ingenious and literary turn, a pleasure which it was not easy to obtain in this place. However, on her going to London, her spirits were recruited by the conversation of her friends there: but she did not enjoy this satisfaction long, for she was suddenly seized with the small-pox, and died of it in Fleet-street, in the thirty-third year of her age, in June 1664.

This ingenious lady, who was much celebrated in her own time, under the title of the MATCHLESS ORINDA, is said to have been in her person of a middle stature, pretty fat, and of a ruddy complexion. She was not only distinguished for her poetical abilities, but for her generous, charitable disposition, and her kindness to all in distress. The famous Cowley expressed his respect for her memory by an elegant ode upon her death; and Dryden has more than once mentioned her with honour. But it has been observed, that her poems are more to be admired for propriety and beauty of thought than for harmony of versification, in which she was somewhat deficient. After her death, her poems and translations were published in one volume folio, in 1667; and, in 1705, a small volume of her letters to Sir Charles Cotterel was printed, under the title of Letters from Orinda to Poliarchus; the editor of which tells us, that "they were the effect of an happy intimacy between herself and the late famous Poliarchus, and are an admirable pattern for the pleasing correspondence of a virtuous friendship. They will sufficiently instruct us, how an intercourse of writing between persons of different sexes ought to be managed with delight and innocence; and teach the world not to load such a commerce with censure and detraction, when it is removed at such a distance from even the appearance of guilt." We shall select a passage from one of these letters, as a specimen of Mrs. Philips's epistolary style. "I could never govern my passions (says she) by the lessons of the Stoics, who at best rather tell us what we should be, than teach us how to be so: they shew the journey's end, but leave us to get thither as we can. I would be easy to myself in all the vicissitudes of fortune, and Seneca tells me I ought to be so, and that 'tis the only way to be happy: but I know that as well as the Stoic. I would not depend on others for my felicity; and Epictetus says, if I do not, nothing shall trouble me. I have a great veneration for these philosophers, and allow they give us many instructions that I find applicable and true; but as far as I can see, the art of contentment is as little to be learned, though it be much boasted of, in the works of the Heathens, as the doctrine of forgiving our enemies. 'Tis the school of christianity that teaches both us these excellent lessons. And as the theory of our religion gives us reason to conform and resign our will to that

of the Eternal, who is infinitely wise, and just, and great, and good; so the practice of our duty, though in the most difficult cases, gives us a secret satisfaction, that surpasses all other earthly pleasures. And when we have once had the experiment of it, we may truly say the poet was in the right to exhort us to study virtue, because the more we practise it, 'twill prove the more pleasant, more easy, and more worthy of love."

PHILIPS (JOHN) an ingenious poet, son of Dr. Stephen Philips, arch-deacon of Salop, was born at Bampton in Oxfordshire, the 30th of December, 1676. He was educated at Winchester-school, and at Christ-church college, in Oxford, where he applied to his studies with uncommon diligence, and was honoured with the acquaintance of the best and politest gentlemen of the university, among whom he was particularly intimate with Mr. Edmund Smith, author of the tragedy of Phædra and Hippolitus. The first poem by which he was distinguished, was his Splendid Shilling, which is esteemed one of the finest burlesque poems in the English language. On his coming to London, he was introduced to the acquaintance of Robert Harley, Esq. afterwards earl of Oxford, and Henry St. John, Esq. afterwards lord Viscount Bolingbroke, at whose request he wrote a poem on the famous battle of Blenheim, published in the year 1705. He also wrote a didactic poem, called Cyder, upon the model of Virgil's Georgics; and a Latin ode to Henry St. John, Esq. which is reckoned a master-piece. He was beloved by all who knew him; and though he was somewhat reserved and silent among strangers, he behaved among his friends with great freedom, ease, and familiarity. He was averse to disputes, and thought no time so ill spent, and no wit so ill used, as that which is employed in such debates. In short, he was distinguished by his innate goodness, unaffected piety, universal charity, and steady adherence to his principles. He died at Hereford, of a lingering consumption and asthma, on the 15th of February, 1708, in the thirty-second year of his age, and was interred in Hereford cathedral. Sir Simon Harcourt erected a monument to his memory in Westminster-abbey, in which is Mr. Philips's bust in relief, represented as in an arbour, interwoven with vines, laurel-branches, and apple-trees; and over it this motto, HONOS ERIT HUC quoque POMO, alluding to the high qualities ascribed to the apple in his excellent poem upon Cyder. The epitaph, which is Latin, was written by Dr. Friend, and contains an account of his virtues and abilities.

PHILIPS (AMBROSE) an eminent English writer, was descended from an ancient family in Leicestershire, and educated at St. John's college, Cambridge, where he wrote his Pastorals, which were greatly admired by Sir Richard Steele, and which Gildon, in his Art of Poetry, ranks with those of Theocritus and Virgil. On his quitting the university, he repaired to London, where he became acquainted with the wits, and Sir Richard Steele inserted in the Tatler his poem called a Winter-piece. Sir Richard mentions it with honour; and Mr. Pope, who had a confirmed aversion to Philips, when he affected to despise his other works, always excepted this out of the number. Mr. Philips afterwards published The Life of John Williams, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, Bishop of Lincoln, and Archbishop of York, in the reigns of James and Charles I. He was likewise concerned with Dr. Boulter and others,



others, in a paper called the *Free-Thinker*, since published in three volumes octavo, and duodecimo. After the accession of king George I. to the throne, Mr. Philips was made a justice of the peace. In the mean time he incurred the displeasure of Mr. Pope, who satirised him with his usual severity. This is said to have been owing to his mentioning Mr. Pope as an enemy to the government. Philips not being able to use the lash of satire against so expert a master of that weapon, had recourse to another, and stuck up a rod at Button's coffee-house, with which he threatened to chastise his antagonist, whenever he should meet him there. But Pope prudently declined coming to a place where he must have felt the resentment of an offended author, as much superior to him in bodily strength, as inferior in the art of versification. Mr. Philips besides his poems, wrote three tragedies, the *Distressed Mother*, *Humphrey Duke of Gloucester*, and the *Briton*. When his worthy friend Dr. Boulter was made archbishop of Armagh, he accompanied him into Ireland, where he obtained considerable employments, and was chosen representative in parliament for the county of Armagh. He returned to England in 1748, but died soon after at his lodgings near Vauxhall. He was certainly far from being so contemptible a poet as Mr. Pope endeavoured to represent him.

PILKINGTON (LATITIA) a lady distinguished by her literary abilities, was the daughter of Dr. Van Lewen, a physician of Dutch extraction, who settled in Dublin, where she was born in the year 1712. She had early a strong inclination to letters, and when she was grown up had so surprising a memory, that she could repeat by heart almost all the poems of our most celebrated modern poets. She was married, when young, to the Rev. Mr. Matthew Pilkington, a gentleman known in the poetical world by his volume of *Miscellanies*, revised by dean Swift; but his jealousy occasioned continual discontents. In the mean time, Mr. Pilkington came to London, to serve as chaplain to the lord mayor; and while he continued there, he wrote a very affectionate letter to his wife, in which he praised her poetry, and informed her that Mr. Pope, to whom he had shewn her verses, longed to see the author, and that he himself heartily wished her in London; upon which she accepted the invitation, repaired to that metropolis, and then returned with her husband to Ireland; but soon after, Mr. Pilkington entertaining fresh suspicions of her fidelity, they separated. She afterwards came over to England, and settled in London, where becoming known to Colley Cibber, she, by his means, lived upon the contributions of the great; but these resources failing, she was arrested for debt, and confined in the Marshalsea prison. After lying there some time, she was released by Mr. Cibber, who solicited charities for her. She now took a little shop in St. James's street, where she sold pamphlets and prints; and here, by the liberality of the great in subscribing to her *Memoirs*, she enjoyed for some time a decent competence. At length she returned to Dublin, where she printed the first volume of her *Memoirs* in octavo, through which are scattered many beautiful pieces of poetry. On this occasion, she received many handsome presents from the persons of distinction who bought her book; and as she had been very severe in drawing characters of those who had not shewn themselves her friends, many others now endeavoured to disarm her satire and conciliate her esteem, that they might not be mentioned in an unfavourable light in her

second and third volumes, which were afterwards published. In short, after living without the least æconomy, in a continual succession of want and plenty, she died at Dublin, the 29th of August, 1750, in the thirty-ninth year of her age. Her Memoirs are written with great sprightliness and wit, and describe the different humours of mankind very naturally. She also wrote a comedy called the *Turkish Court, or London Apprentice*, which was acted at Dublin in 1748, but never printed.

**PITT (CHRISTOPHER)** an English poet, justly celebrated for his excellent translation of Virgil's *Æneid*, was born in the year 1699. Having studied four years at New-college in Oxford, and entered into holy orders, he was presented by his friend and relation, Mr. George Pitt, to the living of Pimperne, Dorsetshire, which he held during the remainder of his life. He had so poetical a turn, that, while he was a school-boy, he wrote two large folios of manuscript poems; one of which contained an entire translation of Lucan, and the other consisted of various detached pieces, several of which were afterwards published in his volume of *Miscellaneous Poems*. He was much esteemed while at the university, particularly by the well-known Dr. Young, who so much admired the early displays of his genius, that he used familiarly to call him his son. Next to his beautiful translation of Virgil, Mr. Pitt gained the greatest reputation by an English version of Vida's *Art of Poetry*, which he has executed with the strictest attention to the author's sense, the utmost elegance of versification, and with all the noble spirit of the original. This amiable poet died in the year 1748, without leaving, it is said, one enemy behind him. On his tomb-stone were engraved these words: "He lived innocent, and died beloved."

**PLOT (Dr. ROBERT)** one of the most learned philosophers and antiquaries of his age, was born at Sutton-Barn, in the parish of Borden, in Kent, in 1641. In 1658 he was entered of Magdalen-hall in Oxford; he took the degree of bachelor of arts in 1661, that of master in 1664, and both the degrees in law in 1671. He afterwards removed to University-college. Being a very ingenious man, and particularly addicted to natural philosophy, he was made a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1682 elected one of the secretaries of that learned body. He published their *Philosophical Transactions* from No. 143 to No. 166, inclusive. In 1683, Elias Ashmole, esq; appointed him the first keeper of his Museum; and about the same time he was nominated by the vice-chancellor first professor of chemistry in the university of Oxford. In 1687 he was made secretary to the earl-marshal, and the following year received the title of historiographer to king James II. He resigned his professorship of chemistry in 1690, and also his place of keeper of the Ashmolean museum, to which he presented a very large collection of natural curiosities. In January 1694-5, he was appointed Mowbray-herald extraordinary, and, two days after, register for the court of honour. He died of the stone, on the 30th of April, 1696.

Dr. Plot was author of the *Natural Histories of Oxfordshire and Staffordshire*; the first of which was published in 1677, and the latter in 1686. "Whatever is visible in the heavens, earth, and waters; whatever is dug out  
of



of the ground ; whatever is natural or unnatural ; and whatever is observable in art and science ; were the objects of his speculation and enquiry. Various and dissimilar as his matter is, it is in general well connected ; and his transitions are easy. He, in the eagerness and rapidity of his various pursuits, took upon trust, and committed to writing, some things, which, upon mature consideration, he must have rejected." Besides these two capital works, he published *Tentamen Philosophicum de Origine Fontium*, 1685, 8vo. and nine papers of his are inserted in the Philosophical Transactions. He left several manuscripts behind him, among which were large materials for the natural history of the counties of Kent and Middlesex.

POCOCK (Dr. EDWARD) famous for his extraordinary skill in the Oriental languages, was the eldest son of the Rev. Mr. Edward Pocock, and was born at Oxford, on the 8th of November, 1604. He was sent early to the free-school at Tame, in Oxfordshire, and at fourteen years of age was entered of Magdalen-hall, in Oxford, whence he removed to Corpus-Christi college. In 1628 he was admitted fellow of his college, and about the same time had prepared an edition of the Second Epistle of St. Peter, the Second and Third of St. John, and that of St. Jude, in Syriac and Greek, with a Latin translation and notes. In 1629 he was ordained priest, and appointed chaplain to the English merchants at Aleppo, where he continued five or six years, in which time he distinguished himself by his fortitude and zeal while the plague raged there. On his return to England, in 1636, he was appointed reader of the Arabic lecture founded at Oxford by archbishop Laud. The next year he went to Constantinople, where he prosecuted the study of the Eastern languages, and procured many valuable coins and manuscripts. After three years stay in that city, he embarked in 1640 for England, and taking Paris in his way, visited the famous Hugo Grotius. In 1643 he was presented to the rectory of Childrey in Berks. About the middle of the year 1647, he obtained the restitution of the salary of his Arabic lecture, which had been detained from him about three years. In 1648, king Charles I. who was then prisoner in the isle of Wight, nominated Mr. Pocock to the professorship of Hebrew, and the canonry of Christ-church, Oxford ; but, in 1650, he was ejected from his canonry for refusing to take the engagement ; and, soon after, a vote passed for depriving him of his Hebrew and Arabic lectures, but several persons presenting a petition in his favour, he was suffered to enjoy both those places. He had before this time published his *Specimen Historiæ Arabum*, and in 1655 appeared his *Porta Mæsis*, and soon after the English Polyglot Edition of the Bible, to which he had largely contributed, and also Eusebius's Annals, with a Latin version. At the restoration of king Charles II. he was restored to his canonry of Christ church, and took the degree of doctor of divinity. He then published his Arabic version of Grotius's Treatise concerning the Truth of the Christian Religion, and an Arabic poem entitled *Lamiat el Ajam*, with a Latin translation and notes. Soon afterwards he published Gregory Abul Pharajius's *Historia Dynastiarum*. In 1674 appeared his Arabic version of the chief parts of the liturgy of the Church of England ; and a few years after, his commentary on the Prophecies of Micah, Malachi, Holo, and Joel. This great man died on the 15th of September, 1691, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, after having been for many years confessedly the first person in Europe for eastern learning. He was not only a perfect master of

Hebrew, Arabic, Syriac, Greek, and Latin, but was also well acquainted with the Persian, Samaritan, Æthiopic, Coptic and Turkish languages: he understood the Italian, and was not ignorant of the Spanish. He was no less worthy of admiration for his uncommon probity and virtue, than for his intellectual accomplishments.

POLE (REGINALD) cardinal and archbishop of Canterbury, was descended from royal blood, being a younger son of Sir Richard Pole, lord Montague, cousin-german to Henry VII. by Margaret, the daughter of George duke of Clarence, younger brother to king Edward IV. He was born at Stoverton Castle in Staffordshire, in the year 1500; and at seven years of age sent to be instructed in grammar by the Carthusians, in their monastery at Shene, near Richmond, in Surry. He afterwards studied at Magdalen college, Oxford; and, in 1517, the year in which Luther began to preach against indulgencies, was made prebendary of Salisbury, to which the deanery of Exeter, and other preferments, were soon after added; for his relation, king Henry VII. caused him to be bred to the church, with a design to raise him to the highest dignities in it. When nineteen years of age, he travelled into Italy, and having visited several universities there, fixed at Padua, where he became the delight of that part of the world, for his learning, politeness, and piety. From thence he went to Venice, where he continued for some time, and then visited other parts of Italy. After having spent five years abroad, he returned to England, and was received by the king, queen, and court, with great affection and honour; but soon retired to reside among the Carthusians at Shene, where he spent two years.

Henry VIII. beginning now to start doubts concerning the lawfulness of his marriage with Catherine of Spain, in order to obtain a divorce, Pole, foreseeing the troubles it would occasion, obtained leave of his majesty to go abroad; but afterwards refusing to concur with the king's agents in prosecuting the affair of the divorce, he fell under his majesty's displeasure. At length Henry resolving to throw off the papal yoke, and assert his right to the title of supreme head of the church, procured a book to be written in defence of his supremacy, by Sampson bishop of Chichester, which he immediately sent for Pole's approbation. Pole, after having endeavoured in vain to defer his answer, drew up his piece *Pro Unitate Ecclesiastica*, and sent it to king Henry. His majesty now sent orders for him to return to England; but Pole, being sensible that his denial of the king's supremacy, which was the principal scope of his book, was here high treason, and considering the fate of Pilsner and More, refused to obey him. On which Henry withdrawing the pension which he had hitherto allowed him, stripped him of all his dignities in England, passed an act of attainder against him, and at length set a price on his head.

The pope made him abundant amends for these losses and mortifications. He was presented with a cardinal's hat, and employed in several important negotiations and transactions; was consulted by the pope in all affairs relating to sovereign princes, and was one of his legates at the council of Trent. Pope Paul III. dying in 1549, our cardinal was twice elected to succeed him, but refused both elections; one as being too hasty, and the other as being done in the night-time. This unexampled scrupulosity displeased several of his



his friends in the conclave, who immediately concurred in chusing Julius III. Upon the accession of queen Mary, in 1553, Pole was appointed legate for England; but he did not think it safe to venture hither till he knew the queen's intentions with respect to the establishment of the Romish religion, and whether the act of attainder which had been passed against him was repealed. But having received satisfaction on these points, he set out for England by way of Germany. On his arrival in that kingdom, he absolved the parliament, and two days after made his public entry into London, with all the solemnity of a legate, and presently set about the business of reforming the church from heresy. In 1556 he succeeded Cranmer in the archbishopric of Canterbury. Being naturally humane, and possessed of great sweetness of temper, he was at first backward in the persecution of the protestants, and was therefore suspected of favouring the reformation. To remove these suspicions, he concurred in the cruelties then exercised against those who professed the reformed religion; but this did not secure him against the attacks of that turbulent pontiff, Paul IV. who summoned him to Rome to answer the charge of heresy, and depriving him of his legatine powers, conferred them upon Peyto, a Franciscan friar, whom he had made a cardinal for that purpose. The new legate was upon the road for England, when queen Mary, apprised of his business, assumed some of her father's spirit, and forbade him at his peril to set foot upon English ground. Pole, however, was no sooner informed of his holiness's pleasure, than, out of that implicit veneration which he constantly preserved for the apostolic see, he voluntarily abstained from all the functions of a legate, and dispatched one of his attendants to Rome, with letters clearing him in the most submissive terms; upon which the pope restored him to his legatine powers. He died of a quartan ague on the 18th of November, 1558, about sixteen hours after the death of his royal mistress, queen Mary. He was a learned, eloquent, modest, humble, and good-natured man, of exemplary piety and generosity; and though he was more inclined by nature to study and contemplation, than to active life, yet he was prudent and dexterous in business; so that he would have been a finished character, had not his superstitious devotion to the see of Rome carried him, against his nature, to commit several cruelties in persecuting the protestants. Bishop Burnet, who has drawn Pole in very favourable colours, acknowledges this charge, but imputes these sanguinary proceedings to Paul IV. pitying the cardinal's weakness, in not having courage enough to contend with so haughty and persecuting a pope.

Cardinal Pole, besides his book *Pro Unitate Ecclesiastica*, wrote many other small pieces, relating to doctrine as well as discipline.

POMFRET (JOHN) an English poet, was the son of the reverend Mr Pomfret, rector of Luton in Bedfordshire, and was born in the year 1667. He was first educated at a grammar-school in the country, and from thence sent to the university of Cambridge, but to what college is uncertain. There he accomplished himself in polite literature, wrote most of his poetical pieces, and took both of the degrees in arts. After that, he entered into orders, and was preferred to the living of Malden in Bedfordshire. About the year 1703, he came up to London for institution and induction into a larger and very considerable living, but was stopped some time by Dr. Henry Compton, then

then bishop of London, on account of these four lines at the close of his poem called the Choice :

“ And as I near approach'd the verge of life,  
 “ Some kind relation (for I'd have no wife)  
 “ Should take upon him all my worldly care,  
 “ While I did for a better state prepare.”

The parenthesis in the second of these lines was so maliciously represented, that the good bishop was made to believe from it, that Mr. Pomfret preferred a mistress to a wife; though no such meaning can be deduced, unless it be asserted that an unmarried clergyman cannot live without a mistress. But the bishop was soon convinced that this insinuation was nothing more than the effect of malice, as Mr. Pomfret at that time was actually married. The opposition however which his slanderers had given him, was not without effect; for being by this obliged to stay in town longer than he intended, he caught the small-pox, of which he died in London, at the age of thirty-six years. A volume of his poems was published by himself in 1669, with a modest and sensible preface. Two pieces of his were published after his death by his friend Philalethes; one entitled *Reason*, and written in 1700, when the dispute concerning the Trinity ran high; the other, *Dies Novissima*, or the Last Epiphany, a Pindaric ode. His versification is not unmusical, but there is not that force in his writings which is necessary to constitute a poet.

POPE. (ALEXANDER) a celebrated poet, and one of the most elegant writers that ever appeared in England, was born on the 8th of June, 1688, at London, where his father was then a considerable merchant. He was taught to read very early by an aunt, and learned to write without any assistance, by copying printed books. The family being of the Romish persuasion, he was put, at eight years of age, under one Taverner, a priest, who taught him the rudiments of the Latin and Greek tongues together; after which he was sent to a popish seminary near Winchester, and from thence was removed to a school at Hyde-Park Corner. He discovered early an inclination for poetry; and the translations of Ogilby and Sandys from Virgil and Ovid first falling in his way they became his favourite authors. At twelve years of age he retired with his parents to Butefield in Windsor-Forest; and there became acquainted with the writings of Spenser, Yvaller, and Dryden. Dryden struck him most, probably, because the cast of that poet was most congenial with his own; and therefore he not only studied his works intensely, but ever after mentioned him with a kind of rapturous veneration. He once obtained a sight of him at a coffee house, but never was known to him; a misfortune, which he laments in these pathetic words, “ *Virgilium tantum vidi.*”

Though Pope had been under more tutors than one, yet it seems they were so insufficient for the purpose of teaching, that he had learned very little from them; so that, being obliged afterwards to begin all over again, he may justly be considered as one of the *autodidacti*, or self-taught. At fifteen he had acquired a readiness in the two learned languages, to which he soon added



added the French and Italian. He had already scribbled a great deal of poetry in various ways; and he now began to write an epic poem, called *Alcander*. What the poet himself observes upon these early pieces is agreeable enough; and shews, that though at first he was a little intoxicated with the waters of Helicon, he afterwards arrived at great sobriety of thinking. "I confess, says he, there was a time when I was in love with myself; and my first productions were the children of Self-love begot upon Innocence. I had made an epic poem, and panegyrics on all the princes, and I thought myself the greatest genius that ever was. I cannot but regret these delightful visions of my childhood, which, like the fine colours we see when our eyes are shut, are vanished for ever."

His pastorals, written in the year 1704, first introduced him to the wits of the time; among whom were Garth, Landown, Wycherly, and Walsh. This last gentleman proved a sincere friend to him; and soon discerning that his talent lay, not so much in striking out new thoughts of his own, as in improving those of other men, and in an easy versification, told him, among other things, that there was one way left open for him, wherein he might excel his predecessors, which was correctness; observing, that though we had several great poets, yet none of them were correct. Pope took the hint, and turned it to good account; for, without doubt, the harmony of his numbers was in a great measure owing to it. The same year, 1704, he wrote the first part of his *Windfor Forest*, though the whole was not published till 1710. In 1708, he wrote the *Essay on Criticism*; which was justly esteemed a masterpiece in its kind, and shewed not only the peculiar turn of his talents, but that those talents, young as he was, were ripened into perfection. He was then not quite twenty years old; and yet the maturity of judgment, the knowledge of the world, and penetration into human nature, displayed in that piece, were such as would have done honour to the greatest abilities and experience. But whatever may be the merit of the *Essay on Criticism*, it was still surpassed, in a poetical view, by the *Rape of the Lock*, first completely published in 1712. The former excelled in the didactic way, for which he was peculiarly formed; a clear head, strong sense, and a sound judgment, being his characteristic qualities: but it is the creative power of the imagination that constitutes what is properly called a poet; and therefore it is in the *Rape of the Lock*, that Pope principally appears one, there being more *vis imaginandi* displayed in this poem, than perhaps in all his other works put together. In 1713 he distributed proposals for publishing a translation of Homer's *Iliad*, by subscription, in which all parties concurred so heartily, that he acquired a considerable fortune by it. The subscription amounted to 6000 l. besides 1200 l. which Lintot, the bookseller, gave him for the copy.

Mr. Pope's finances being now in a good condition, he purchased a house at Twickenham, whither he removed with his father and mother in 1715. As he was a papist, he could not purchase, nor put his money to interest on real security; and as he adhered to the cause of king James, he made it a point of conscience not to lend it to the government: so that though he was worth near 20,000 l. when he retired, yet living afterwards upon the quick stock, he left but a slender substance to his family. Our poet, however, did not fail to improve it to the utmost: he had already acquired much by his pub-

lications, and he still endeavoured to acquire more. In 1717 he published a collection of all he had printed separately; and proceeded to prepare a new edition of Shakespeare's plays, which, being published in 1721, discovered that he had consulted his fortune, more than his fame, in that undertaking. The *Iliad* being finished, our author engaged in a translation of Homer's *Odyssey*. Mr. Broome and Mr. Fenton did part of it, and received 500*l.* of Mr. Pope for their labours. This work was completed in 1725; and he was afterwards engaged with Swift and Arbuthnot in printing some volumes of *Miscellanies*. About this period he narrowly escaped losing his life, as he was returning home in a friend's chariot; which, on passing a bridge, was over-turned, and thrown with the horses into the river. The glasses were up, and he was unable to break them; so that he must have been immediately drowned, if the postilion had not broke them, and dragged him out to the bank. A fragment of the glass, however, cut him so desperately, that he ever after lost the use of two of his fingers.

In 1727 his *Dunciad* appeared in Ireland, and the year after in England, with notes by Swift, under the name of Scriblerus. This edition was presented to the king and queen by Sir Robert Walpole; who, probably about this time, offered to procure Pope a pension, which however he refused, as he had formerly done a proposal of the same kind made him by lord Halifax. He greatly cultivated the spirit of independency; and, "Unplaced, unpensioned, no man's heir or slave," was frequently his boast. He somewhere observes, that the life of an author is a state of warfare: he has shewn himself a complete general in this way of warring. He bore the insults and injuries of his enemies long, but at length, in the *Dunciad*, made an universal slaughter of them; for even Colley Cibber, who was afterwards advanced to be the hero of it, could not forbear owning, that nothing was ever more perfect and finished in its kind than this poem. In 1729, by the advice of lord Bolingbroke, Mr. Pope turned his pen to subjects of morality; and accordingly we find him, with the assistance of that noble friend, who furnished him with the materials, at work this year upon the *Essay on Man*. The following extract of a letter to Swift discovers the reason of his lordship's advice: "Bid him," says Bolingbroke, "talk to you of the work he is about, I hope, in good earnest; it is a fine one, and will be, in his hands, an original. His sole complaint is, that he finds it too easy in the execution. This flatters his laziness: it flatters my judgment; who always thought that, universal as his talents are, this is eminently and peculiarly his, above all the writers I know, living or dead; I do not except Horace." Pope tells the Dean, in the next letter, that, "the work lord Bolingbroke speaks of with such abundant partiality, is a system of ethics in the Horatian way." In pursuing the same design, he wrote his *Ethic Epistles*; the fourth of which, upon Taste, giving great offence, as he was supposed to ridicule the duke of Chandos under the character of Timon, is said to have put him upon writing satires, which he continued till 1739. He ventured to attack persons of the highest rank, and set no bounds to his satirical rage. A genuine collection of his letters was published in 1737.

The year following, a French translation of the *Essay on Man*, by the Abbé Refnel, was printed at Paris; and Mr. Croufaz, a German professor, animadverted upon this system of ethics, which he represented as nothing else  
but



but a system of naturalism. Mr. Warburton, now bishop of Gloucester, wrote a commentary upon the Essay; in which he defends it against Croufaz, whose objections he supposes owing to the faultiness of the Abbé Resnel's translation. The poem was republished in 1740, with the commentary. Our author now added a fourth book to the Dunciad, which was first printed separately, in 1742; but the year after the whole poem came out together, as a specimen of a more correct edition of his works. He had made some progress in that design, but did not live to complete it. He had all along been subject to the head-ach; and this complaint, which he derived from his mother, was now greatly increased by a dropsy in his breast, under which he expired on the 30th of May, 1744, in the 56th year of his age. In his will, dated December 12, 1743, Miss Blount, a lady to whom he was always devoted, was made his heir during her life; and among other legacies, he bequeathed to Mr. Warburton the property of all such of his works already printed, as he had written or should write commentaries upon, and had not been otherwise disposed of or alienated; with this condition, that they should be published without future alterations. In discharge of this trust, that gentleman published a complete edition of all Mr. Pope's works, in 1751, in nine volumes, 8vo.

A work, entitled, *An Essay on the Writings and Genius of Pope*, by Mr. Warton, will be read with pleasure by those who desire to know more of the person, character, and writings of this excellent poet. In the mean time, the following account of him by lord Orrery may suffice: "If we may judge of him by his works," says this noble author, "his chief aim was to be esteemed a man of virtue. His letters are written in that stile; his last volumes are all of the moral kind; he has avoided trifles, and consequently has escaped a rock, which has proved very injurious to Dr. Swift's reputation. He has given his imagination full scope, and yet has preserved a perpetual guard upon his conduct. The constitution of his body and mind might really incline him to the habits of caution and reserve. The treatment which he met with from an innumerable tribe of adversaries, confirmed this habit, and made him slower than the dean in pronouncing his judgment upon persons and things. His prose writings are little less harmonious than his verse; and his voice, in common conversation, was so naturally musical, that I remember honest Tom Southern used to call him the Little Nightingale. His manners were delicate, easy, and engaging; and he treated his friends with a politeness that charmed, and a generosity that was much to his honour. Every guest was made happy within his doors, pleasure dwelt under his roof, and elegance presided at his table."

PRIOR (MATTHEW) an eminent poet and statesman, was the son of Mr. George Prior, a citizen and joiner of London, where he was born on the 21st of July, 1664. His father dying while he was very young, he was left to the care of an uncle, who was a vintner near Charing-Cross, and who behaved to him with the tenderness of a parent. He had him educated at Westminster-school, after which he took him home, intending to bring him up to his own business. However, he still prosecuted the study of the classics at his leisure hours, and particularly his favourite Horace; on which account he was soon taken notice of by the polite company who resorted to his uncle's house.

One day, when the earl of Dorset and several other persons of rank were at this tavern, the discourse turned upon the Odes of Horace, and the company being divided in their sentiments about a passage in that poet, one of the gentlemen said, "I find we are not like to agree in our criticisms; but if I am not mistaken, there is a young fellow in the house who is able to set us all right:" upon which he named Mr. Prior, who was immediately sent for, and desired to give his opinion of Horace's meaning in the ode under debate. This he did with great modesty, and so much to the satisfaction of the company, that the earl of Dorset determined to remove him from the station he was in to one more agreeable to his genius, and accordingly procured him to be sent to St. John's college in Cambridge, where he at length became fellow of that college. During his residence in the university, he contracted an intimate friendship with Charles Montague, afterwards earl of Halifax; with whom he joined in writing a very humorous piece, entitled, *The Hind and Pantler transversed to the Story of the Country Mouse and the City Mouse*, in answer to Mr. Dryden's poem called *the Hind and Panther*.

Upon the Revolution Mr. Prior was brought to court by his great patron the earl of Dorset, and in 1695 was made secretary to the earl of Berkeley, plenipotentiary for king William and queen Mary in the congress at the Hague. He was afterwards appointed secretary to the earls of Pembroke and Jersey, and Sir Joseph Williamson, ambassadors and plenipotentiaries at the treaty of Ryswick in 1697; as he was likewise in 1698 to the earl of Portland, ambassador to the court of France. While he was in that kingdom, one of the officers of the French king's household, shewing him the royal apartments at Versailles, and particularly the paintings of Le Brun, in which are represented the victories of Lewis XIV. asked him whether king William's actions were also to be seen in his palace? "No, Sir," answered Mr. Prior, "the monuments of my master's actions are to be seen every where but in his own house." In 1697 he was made secretary of state for Ireland, and in 1700 was appointed one of the commissioners of trade and plantations, upon the resignation of Mr. Locke. He was likewise chosen member of parliament for East-Grinstead in Sussex. In 1711 he was made one of the commissioners of the customs, and sent minister plenipotentiary into France, for negotiating a peace with that kingdom: but the year after king George I. came to the throne, he was recalled from France, and, upon his arrival in England, was taken up by a warrant from the house of commons, and soon after strictly examined by a committee of the privy-council. Robert Walpole, esq. then moved the house of commons for an impeachment against him, and he was ordered into close custody: but though he was one of the persons excepted out of the act of grace, which passed in 1717, he was at the close of that year discharged from his confinement. He spent the remainder of his days in tranquillity and retirement, chiefly at his estate at Down-hall in Essex; and died at the earl of Oxford's seat at Wimpole in Cambridge-shire, the 18th of September, 1721. He was interred according to his desire in Westminster-abbey, where an elegant monument is erected to his memory. Upon a raised altar is Prior's bust, on one side of which stands the figure of the muse Thalia, with a flute in her hand, and on the other the historic muse with her book shut. Over the bust is a handsome pediment, on the ascending sides of which are two boys, one holding an hour-glass run out, the other a torch reversed.



reversed. On the apex of the pediment is an urn, and on the base is a Latin inscription, written by Dr. Robert Friend, master of Westminster-school.

Mr. Prior's poems, which are deservedly admired, were collected by himself, and published in one volume folio, with an elegant dedication to the late duke of Dorset; and after his death some more of his poetical pieces came out in 12mo.

PRYNNE (WILLIAM) a voluminous writer in the reigns of Charles I. and II. was born at Swainswick, near Bath, in Somersetshire, in the year 1600, and educated at Oriel college in Oxford. Thence he removed to Lincoln's-inn, where he studied the law, and was successively made barrister, bencher, and reader: but publishing in 1632 a work entitled *Histrion Mastix*, written against plays, masques, balls, and other entertainments of that kind, he was committed prisoner to the Tower of London; and being prosecuted in the star-chamber, was sentenced to pay a fine of 5000l. to the king; to be expelled the university of Oxford, and the society of Lincoln's-Inn; to be degraded from his profession of the law; to stand twice in the pillory, first in Palace-Yard, Westminster, and three days after in Cheapside, and in each place to lose an ear; to have his book called *Histrion-Mastix* publicly burnt before his face by the hands of the hangman; and to undergo perpetual imprisonment. After this sentence was executed, which was in May 1634, he was remanded to prison, and on the 11th of June following wrote a severe letter to archbishop Laud, on his rigorous proceedings against him, and the sentence in the star-chamber, when that prelate acquainting the king with this proceeding, his majesty commanded the archbishop to refer it to Noy, the attorney-general. Noy sent for Prynne, and demanding whether he wrote the letter, Prynne desired to see it, and having got it into his possession, tore it to pieces, and threw it out of the window, which prevented a farther prosecution. He afterwards published several books, particularly one entitled *News from Ipswich*, in which he severely reflected on archbishop Laud, and some other prelates; for which, on the 14th of June, 1637, he was sentenced in the star-chamber to pay 5000l. to lose all that remained of his ears in the pillory, to be branded on both cheeks with the letters S. L. for a schismatical libeller, and to be perpetually imprisoned in Caernarvon-castle. On the 30th of the same month, the first part of this rigorous sentence was put into execution in Palace-Yard, Westminster, and on the 27th of July he began his journey towards Caernarvon-castle, whence he was in January following removed to Mount-Orgueil castle, in the Isle of Jersey. However, an order was at length issued out by the house of commons, the 7th of November, 1640, for his release from prison; and on the 28th of the same month he entered London in triumph, attended by a vast concourse of people on horseback and on foot, who welcomed him with all possible expressions of joy.

After these sufferings Mr. Prynne was elected member of parliament for Newport in Cornwall, when he opposed the bishops, and particularly archbishop Laud, both in his speeches and writings, and was one of the chief managers of that prelate's trial. He was also one of the parliamentary visitors of the university of Oxford: he warmly opposed the Independents; promoted the king's interest, and in a long speech insisted upon the satisfactoriness of his majesty's answers to the propositions of peace; and in 1648, he, with several other members of the house of commons, was refused admittance into the house by the

army, and imprisoned, on account of their zeal for a peace, and for an agreement with the king. Upon this, he became a bitter enemy to Cromwell, attacked him with great severity in his writings, and making over his estate to his relations, refused the payment of taxes, and openly defied Cromwell's authority, for which he was committed close prisoner to Dunster-castle, in Somersetshire, on the first of July, 1650. The year following he was removed to Taunton castle, and afterward to Pendennis castle; after which he wrote a number of books upon various subjects. In February 1659-60, he, as a secluded member, was restored to his seat in the house of commons, when he became instrumental in recalling king Charles II. and was chosen burghess for the city of Bath, to sit in the healing parliament, which met on the 25th of April, 1660. At the Restoration he was made chief keeper of his majesty's records in the Tower of London, and appointed one of the six commissioners for appeals and regulating the excise. In 1661 he was again elected member for Bath. He died at London on the 24th of October, 1669.

"William Prynne (says Mr. Granger) a man of four and austere principles, took upon himself the office of censor, and boldly stepped forth to correct every enormity in church and state. He wrote against bishops, players, long hair, and love locks; and was therefore dignified by his party with the appellation of Cato. He was a man of great reading; and there appear in his writings a copiousness without invention, and a vehemence without spirit. This voluminous rhapsodist gave his works, in forty volumes folio and quarto, to the society of Lincoln's Inn. There is a catalogue of them in the *Athenæ Oxonienses*. The most valuable of his performances by far, is his *Collection of Records*, in four large volumes, which is a very useful work." Mr. Wood supposes that he wrote a sheet for every day of his life, computing from the time of his arrival at man's estate.

PULTNEY (WILLIAM) Esq; afterwards earl of Bath, was descended from one of the most ancient families in the kingdom, and was born in the year 1682. As he had a plentiful fortune, he early obtained a seat in the house of commons, and began to distinguish himself by being a warm partizan against the ministry in the reign of queen Anne. He had sagacity to detect their errors, and spirited eloquence sufficient to expose them. In 1714, king George I. ascending the throne, raised Mr. Pultney to the post of secretary at war. Not long after, he was appointed cofferer of his majesty's household; but the intimacy which had subsisted between him and Sir Robert Walpole, who then acted as prime minister, was soon interrupted, by its being suspected that Sir Robert was desirous of extending the limits of prerogative, and promoting the interest of Hanover, at the expence of his country. Accordingly in the year 1725, the king, by the advice of this minister, desiring that a sum of money should be voted him by the commons, in order to discharge the debts contracted in his civil government, Mr. Pultney moved, that an account should be laid before the house, of all money paid for secret services during the last twenty-five years to the then present time. This caused an irreconcilable breach between the two ministers, which in two years after broke out into open invective. When the house of commons were debating upon the loan of the bank, which Sir Robert warmly espoused, Mr. Pultney observed, that shifting the funds was but perpetuating taxes, and putting off the evil day; and some warm altercation passed between him and the prime minister;



nister; however, Sir Robert carried it in the house for this time. Nor did Mr. Pultney confine his displeasure at the minister to his person only, but to all his measures; so that some have been of opinion, that he often opposed Sir Robert when the measures he pursued were beneficial to the public. However, it would be tedious to our readers, as well as unentertaining, to go through the course of the opposition between them; since to do this to any purpose, would be to analyse their speeches, which the nature of the present abstract will not admit of. It is sufficient to observe, that this course of steady opposition at last became so obnoxious to the crown, that the king, on the first day of July, 1731, called for the council book, and with his own hand struck the name of William Pultney, Esq; out of the list of privy counsellors: his majesty further ordered him to be put out of all commissions for the peace; the several lords lieutenants, from whom he had received deputations, were commanded to revoke them, and the lord chancellor and secretaries of state were directed to give the necessary orders for that purpose. A proceeding so violent in the ministry, only served to inflame this gentleman's resentment, and increase his popularity. It was some time after this that he made that celebrated speech, in which he compared the ministry to an empiric, and the constitution of England to his patient. "This pretender in physic, said he, being consulted, tells the disordered person, there were but two or three ways of treating his disease, and he was afraid that none of them would succeed. A vomit might throw him into convulsion, that would occasion immediate death, a purge might bring on a diarrhoea that would carry him off in a short time; and he had already bled so much, and so often, that he could bear it no longer. The unforunate patient, shocked at this declaration, replies, Sir, you have always pretended to be a regular doctor, but I now find you are an empiric quack; I had an excellent consultation when I first fell into your hands, but you have quite destroyed it; and now I find I have no other chance for saving my life but by calling for the help of some regular physician." In this manner he continued inflexibly severe, attacking the measures of the minister with a degree of eloquence and sarcasm that worried every antagonist: and Sir Robert was often heard to say, that he dreaded his tongue more than another man's sword. In the year 1733, when opposition ran so high that several members openly left the house, as finding that party and not reason carried it in every motion, Mr. Pultney thought proper to vindicate the extraordinary step which they had taken; and when a motion was made for removing Sir Robert Walpole, he warmly supported it.

What a single session could not effect, was at length brought about by time; and in the year 1741, when Sir Robert found his place of prime minister no longer tenable, he wisely resigned all his employments, and was created earl of Orford. His opposers, among whom Mr. Pultney had long been foremost, were assured of being promoted, and among several other promotions, Mr. Pultney was sworn of the privy council, and soon afterwards created earl of Bath. He had long lived in the very focus of popular observation, and was respected as the chief bulwark against the encroachments of the crown. But from the moment he accepted a title, all his favour with the people was at an end, and the rest of his life was spent in condemning that applause which he no longer could secure. Dying without issue on the 8th of June, 1764, his title became extinct; and his only son having died some time before in Portugal, the paternal estate devolved to his brother lieutenant-general Pultney. In his will he left four hundred

hundred pounds to his cousin, Mrs. Johnson; five hundred pounds, with his library, to the reverend Dr. Douglas; and an annuity of six hundred pounds to the ingenious Mr. Colman, whom, it is said by some, he assisted in writing the *Connoisseur*.

PURCELL (HENRY) a justly celebrated master of music, was the son of Henry Purcell, one of the gentlemen of the chapel at the restoration of Charles II. His father dying when he was but six years old, he was made one of the children of the chapel-royal, and received his education under Cook, Humphreys, and Blow. Being very diligent and attentive to the instructions of his teachers, he became an early proficient in the science of musical composition, and was able to write correct harmony, at an age when to be qualified for the performance of choral service is all that can be expected. Upon the decease of Dr. Christopher Gibbons, in 1676, Purcell, being then but eighteen years of age, was appointed organist of the collegiate church of St. Peter, Westminster; and in 1682, upon the death of Mr. Edward Low, he succeeded him as one of the organists of the chapel-royal.

As Purcell had been educated in the school of a choir, the natural bent of his studies was towards church music; and he applied himself to the composition of anthems, a kind of music which, in his time, the church stood greatly in need of. The anthem, "They that go down to the sea in ships," gained him great applause. The rest of Purcell's compositions in print are chiefly posthumous publications by his widow, and consist of a Collection of *Airs* composed for the Theatre, and upon other occasions; ten *Sonatas*; *Lessons* for the Harpsichord; *Orpheus Britannicus*, in two books, a work not more known than admired; sundry hymns and anthems in the *Harmonia Sacra*, and part of the solemn burial service, which was completed by Dr. Croft, and is printed at the end of his book of anthems. These compositions, as also a great number of songs, rounds, and catches, and even dance-tunes set by Purcell, are a proof of his extensive genius; but neither the allurements of the stage, nor his love of mirth and good fellowship, were strong enough to divert his attention from the service of the church. The *Te Deum* and *Jubilate* of Purcell, are well known to all persons conversant in cathedral music. The general opinion has long been that he composed these offices for the musical performance at St. Paul's for the benefit of the sons of the clergy, grounded perhaps on the uniform practice of performing them on that occasion, till about the year 1713, when they gave way to the compositions of Handel.

Purcell died on the 21st of November, 1695. There is a tradition that his death was occasioned by a cold which he caught in the night, while he was waiting for admittance into his own house. It is said that he used to keep late hours, and that his wife had given orders to the servants not to let him in after midnight; unfortunately he came home heated with wine from the tavern at an hour later than that which was prescribed him, and through the inclemency of the air contracted a disorder, of which he died. He was interred in Westminster-abbey; and on a tablet fixed to a pillar, placed there by his patroness the lady Elizabeth Howard, is the following inscription, which has been admired for its elegance:

Here



Here lyes

HENRY PURCELL, Esq;

Who left this life,

And is gone to that blessed place,

Where only his harmony

can be exceeded.

Obiit 21mo die Novembris,

Anno Ætatis suæ 37mo,

Annoq; Domini 1695.

Q.

QUIN (JAMES) a celebrated comedian, was born in the parish of St. Paul's, Covent-Garden in 1693, and his father soon after settling in Ireland, he was first placed at a grammar-school, and afterwards at the university of Dublin, where he remained till he was near twenty years of age. As his father designed him for the bar, he then came over to England, and took chambers in the Temple; but he soon discovered a much stronger inclination to study Shakespear than Coke upon Littleton. About this time his father died, who having been possessed of a small fortune, which his natural generosity had greatly incumbered, Mr. Quin found his patrimony so small, as to be insufficient for his support; and having made but a small progress in the study of the law, he resolved to quit his present pursuit, and apply to the stage. He had many requisites to form a good actor; an expressive countenance, a marking eye, a clear, full, and melodious voice, an extensive memory, founded upon a long application to our best classic authors, an enthusiastic admiration of Shakespear, a happy and articulate pronunciation, and a majestic figure. He had been frequently in company with Booth and Wilks, the capital actors of this period; and had formed a very strict intimacy with Ryan, to whom he now opened his mind with respect to his coming upon the stage, and who, in 1717, introduced him to the managers of the Theatre-Royal in Drury-Lane, who engaged him to appear the succeeding winter. He accordingly made his first appearance in 1718, but had not an opportunity of displaying his great theatrical powers till 1720, when the *Merry Wives of Windsor* being revived at Lincoln's-Inn-Fields theatre, he performed the part of Falstaff; and on the first night of his appearance in that character, he surprised and astonished the whole audience.

Notwithstanding the rough fantastic manner which so much characterised Mr. Quin, no one was of a more humane disposition, or less addicted to revenge. But there was at that time, upon Drury-Lane theatre, one Williams, a subaltern player, who performing the part of the messenger in the tragedy of *Cato*, in saying, "Cæsar sends health to Cato," pronounced the last word *Keeto*, which so struck Quin, that he replied with his usual coolness, "Would he had sent a better messenger!" Williams was so exasperated at this answer, that he vowed revenge; and following Quin into the green-room, represented the injury he had done him, by making him appear ridiculous in the eyes of the audience, and insisted upon satisfaction. Quin endeavoured to rally his passion, but this only added fuel to his antagonist's

rage, who retiring, waited for Quin under the Piazza, upon his return from the tavern to his lodging: Williams drew upon him, and a rencounter ensued, in which Williams fell. For this affair Quin was tried at the Old-Bailey, when it was brought in manslaughter, to the entire satisfaction of the court, and of all who were acquainted with the origin and progress of this quarrel.

Upon Booth's quitting the stage, Quin shone forth in all his splendour; and yet he had the diffidence, upon the first night of his appearance in *Cato*, to insert in the bills, that the part of *Cato* would be *attempted* by Mr. Quin. The modesty of this invitation produced a full house, and a favourable audience; and when he came to that part of the play, where *Cato's* dead son is brought in upon the bier, Quin, in speaking these words, "Thanks to the gods!--my boy has done his duty!" so affected the whole house, that they cried out with continued acclamation, "Booth outdone!" and when he came to the soliloquy, he was encored to such a degree, that, though it was submitting to an impropriety, he indulged the audience with its repetition.

Quin was now arrived at the summit of his profession, where he remained without a rival full ten years; and when Cibber had thrown himself out of Fleetwood's confidence, Quin supplied his place, in presiding over rehearsals, and the perusal of such new plays as were offered. At the end of the year 1748, Quin having taken umbrage at Rich's behaviour, retired, in a fit of spleen and resentment, to Bath, but came from thence in the year 1749, to play the part of *Othello* at Covent-garden theatre, for the benefit of the unhappy sufferers by the fire in Cornhill, and afterwards continued many successive years to come constantly to London, to perform the character of Sir John Falstaff, for his old friend Ryan; but in 1754, having lost two of his front teeth, he declined the task, by writing to his friend, "that there was no person on earth he would sooner serve, but that he would whistle Falstaff for no man."

While Mr. Quin continued upon the stage, he constantly kept company with the greatest geniuses of the age. He was well known to Pope and Swift; and the earl of Chesterfield frequently invited him to his table; but there was none for whom he entertained a higher esteem, than for the ingenious Mr. Thomson, to whom he made himself known by an act of generosity, that does the greatest honour to his character. Mr. Quin's judgment in the English language recommended him to his royal highness Frederic prince of Wales, who appointed him to instruct his children in speaking and reading with a graceful propriety; and Quin being informed of the elegant manner in which his present majesty delivered his first gracious speech from the throne, he cried out in a kind of ecstasy, "Ay---I taught the boy to speak!" Nor did his majesty forget his old tutor; for, soon after his accession to the throne, he gave orders, without any application being made to him, that a genteel pension should be paid to Mr. Quin during his life. Mr. Quin, indeed, was not in absolute need of this royal benefaction; for, as he never married, and had none but distant relations, he sunk 2000*l.* which was half his fortune, in an annuity, for which he obtained 200*l.* a year; and with about 2000*l.* more in the funds, lived in a decent manner during the latter part of his life at Bath, from whence he carried on a regular correspondence with Mr. Garrick, and generally paid a visit to his



his friends in the metropolis once a-year, when he constantly passed a week or two at Mr. Garrick's villa at Hampton. He died of a fever on the 21<sup>st</sup> of January, 1766, in the 73<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

## R.

RADCLIFFE (Dr. JOHN) a very eminent physician, was born at Wakefield in Yorkshire, in the year 1650. As his father had but a small estate, and was encumbered with a numerous family, he did not intend to give any of his children a learned education; but some of the neighbouring gentry and clergy observing his son John to have a very promising genius, persuaded him to breed him a scholar. Accordingly he was first sent to the grammar-school at Wakefield, from whence he was removed to University-college, Oxford. He took the degree of bachelor of arts, and was afterwards elected a fellow of Lincoln-college. He was now enabled by the income of his fellowship, and some further allowance from his mother, who was become a widow, to prosecute the study of physic, and to go through the necessary courses of botany, chemistry, and anatomy; in all which he quickly made a great progress. In 1672 he took the degree of master of arts, having performed the preparatory exercises with uncommon applause. After this, he enrolled his name upon the physic line. It appears that he did not much study the ancient medical authors, but preferred the more judicious of modern writers, and particularly Dr. Willis, whose works he held in very high estimation. In 1675 Mr. Radcliffe proceeded bachelor of physic; and as this degree gave him a right to practise in the university, he did not neglect to make use of that privilege. He soon acquired a considerable degree of reputation as a successful practitioner, though his method of treating his patients was very different from what was generally approved by the faculty. Two of the most eminent apothecaries in Oxford, therefore, did all they could to decry his mode of practice; and Dr. Luff and Dr. Gibbons endeavoured to depreciate him in his medical character; the first saying, "the cures he performed were only guess-work;" and the last, who is said to have been an excellent Grecian, observing of Radcliffe, by way of sarcasm, "That it was a great pity his friends had not made a scholar of him." But Radcliffe made such returns to these reflexions on him, that his opponents were no gainers by their attacks.

It appears, indeed, that Radcliffe never was a hard student; but recommended himself more to his friends by his wit and vivacity, than by any diligent application to his books. He had little turn to a contemplative life; but his forcible talents made him the delight of his companions; and the most eminent scholars in the university were pleased with his conversation. He had very few books of any kind; so few, indeed, that the learned Dr. Ralph Bathurst, president of Trinity-college, when he one day visited him at his chambers, asked him in a kind of surprise, "Where was his study?" Upon which Radcliffe, pointing to a few phials, a skeleton, and an herbal, answered, "Sir, this is Radcliffe's library."

The reflexions thrown out with a view to injure his reputation, did not prevent his having a very great practice, which was attended with extraordinary success.

success. The small-pox happened then to rage in and about Oxford, and proved fatal to great numbers; but of those who applied to Radcliffe, he recovered to many by a judicious use of the cool regimen, which was not then the fashionable practice, that it greatly extended his fame. But the remarkable cure of the lady of Sir Thomas Spencer, who lived about four miles from Oxford, set Radcliffe above the reach of all his competitors. That lady had been under the hands of the most eminent medical practitioners at Oxford for some time, without receiving any benefit from their advice, and without hopes of recovery, from a complication of distempers; 'till Mr. Dormer, who had married her ladyship's daughter, obtained her consent to send for Mr. Radcliffe; which being accordingly done, his prescriptions very happily set her upon her legs again, in three weeks time, after she had been in a languishing condition more than so many years; and restored a decayed constitution in such a manner to its wonted vigour, that she lived to a very great age.

Radcliffe still continued to have some enemies in the university, and, among others, Dr. Marshall, rector of Lincoln-college, who could not forgive him for some satirical remarks he had made on his parts and conduct; he therefore shewed his enmity to him, by opposing Radcliffe's application for a faculty place in the college; which would have been a dispensation from taking holy orders, which the statutes required him to do, if he kept his fellowship. This was inconsistent with all his views, as he had no design to be a clergyman: he therefore quitted his fellowship in 1677. However, after his resignation, he was desirous of keeping his old chambers, and residing in them as a commoner; but meeting with some ungenteel usage on that account from Dr. Marshall, he thought proper to quit Lincoln-college, and to reside elsewhere in the university. In the mean time, he continued to exercise his profession with a high degree of reputation; and his extensive practice necessarily increased his experience, which was aided by great natural sagacity, respecting the causes of diseases, and the means of cure. It was not unusual with him to express himself with a kind of sarcastic severity concerning those whom he disliked; but he was, notwithstanding, a fair and honourable practitioner, and had a thorough contempt for all low and mean artifices to acquire business. In 1682 he went out doctor in physic, and grand compounder. Among other species of quackery which were prevalent at this period, one was, that of the urinal-casters, who pretended that they could as well cure people at a distance, as by personal attendance, of all kind of human maladies, by a sight of the water of the diseased person; and that from this alone they could derive a sufficient knowledge of the disorder laboured under. A poor woman who supposed this to be a proper method of applying for relief for her sick husband, came to Dr. Radcliffe, with an urinal in her hand. She dropt a courtesy, and told him she had heard of his great fame at Stanton, and that she made bold to bring him a fee, by which she hoped his worship would be prevailed with, to tell her what distemper her husband lay sick of, and to prescribe proper remedies for his relief. "Where is he?" cries the doctor: "Sick in bed four miles off," replies the woman. "And that's his water, no doubt," says the doctor. "Yes, and it please your worship," answers the woman. Being then asked of what trade her husband was, she replied that he was a shoe-maker. "Very well, mistress," says Radcliffe, and taking the urinal, empties it into a chamber-pot, and then filling it with his own water, dismisses her with the following words:



words: "Take this with you home to your husband, and if he will undertake to fit me with a pair of boots, by the sight of my water, I'll make no question of prescribing for his distemper, by a sight of his."

In 1684, having by his practice in Oxford, and the counties adjacent, acquired a very considerable sum of money, he removed to London, and settled in Bow-Street, Covent-garden, where he was extremely followed for his advice, his fame having reached the capital before he came thither himself; and he came into such general repute, that there was scarcely any case held worthy of a consultation, to which Dr. Radcliffe was not called. So that he had not been a year in town, before he got by his practice above twenty guineas *per diem*, as his apothecary, Mr. Dandridge, who himself died worth 50,000*l.* by his means, has often declared. And he was not only in high esteem for his medical abilities, but was also much admired for his wit and humour, and readiness at repartee, which made his company much sought after by persons of the highest rank.

In 1686, the princess Anne of Denmark appointed Dr. Radcliffe her principal physician. In 1688, when matters were carrying on towards the introduction of popery, and all the court-influence was employed to gain new converts, Father Saunders, one of his majesty's chaplains, and another Dominican, were commanded by king James II. to use their endeavours to bring Dr. Radcliffe over to their communion. They accordingly waited on him, and earnestly pressed him to save his soul, by embracing the catholic religion, without which, they told him, he was to expect no less than eternal damnation in the world to come. Radcliffe heard what they had to say for some time, and then told them, "That he held himself obliged to his majesty, for his charitable dispositions to him, in sending them to him on so good an account as the saving his soul, which he would endeavour to shew his acknowledgments of, by his duty and loyalty: but if the king would be graciously pleased to let him jog on in the ways he had been bred up in, during this life, he would run the risque of incurring the penalties they threatened him with in that which was to come."

At the revolution, the famous Dr. Bidloo came over with king William as his chief physician; and it was thought, that this would have occasioned Dr. Radcliffe to lose much of his practice among the great. But this was not the case; for his patients increased upon his hands, by the means of that very rival, who it was supposed would engross them. For Dr. Bidloo, though otherwise an expert practitioner, is said not to have been so happy in his conjectures concerning diseases as Dr. Radcliffe; and often, by mistaking the nature of an English constitution, subjected those who advised with him to the greatest hazards: by which the reputation of Radcliffe daily increased. And he got the start of all his competitors to such a degree, that even his majesty's foreign attendants, Mr. Bentinck, afterwards earl of Portland, and Mr. Zulestein, afterwards earl of Rochford, applied to him in cases of necessity, wherein he always displayed his skill to the greatest degree; the first being cured by him of a violent diarrhoea, that had brought that great favourite almost to the point of death; and the last, who was very corpulent, of a lethargy, which had been attempted by other hands in vain. The recovery of two persons so dear to the king, could not but excite his majesty's attention; and accordingly he not only ordered Dr. Radcliffe five hundred guineas out of the privy purse, but made him an offer of being one of his physicians, with a salary of 200*l.* *per annum* more than

any other. He accepted the present, but declined the post; one reason for which seems to have been, that Radcliffe in his political principles favoured the Jacobites, and considered the government as in an unsettled state. He is said also to have been of opinion, that he should get more by being occasionally employed by his majesty, than by a fixed salary as his regular physician. And in this he appears not to have been mistaken; for as king William had but an infirm constitution, and was subject to disorders from a flux of rheum and an asthma, Dr. Radcliffe, who was particularly distinguished by his skill in the last mentioned distemper, was very often called upon for his assistance; so that we are assured, he was more than once heard to declare, "That one year with another, for the first eleven years of king William's reign, he cleared more than six hundred guineas, for his bare attendance on his majesty's person, exclusive of his great officers."

In 1691, William duke of Gloucester being taken so exceedingly ill that the physicians despaired of his life, Dr. Radcliffe, who was then at Epsom, being sent for by an express, came up to town and attended his highness, whom he so perfectly restored, that queen Mary ordered her chamberlain on that account to make him a present of one thousand guineas. In 1692 our physician met with a very considerable loss. Among others, he had contracted an acquaintance with Mr. Betterton; and this eminent tragedian, by the solicitation of a friend, had deposited two thousand pounds, or, as others say, eight thousand, as a venture in an interloper that was bound for the East-Indies; and having a prospect of a large return, he communicated the affair to Dr. Radcliffe, who readily laid down five thousand pounds. The ship was successful in the outward-bound passage; but having, to avoid the French privateers in her return home, first put into Ireland, and then, finding no convoy ready, set out for England without one, she was taken by the marquis de Nesmond, with all her rich cargo, which amounted to above 120,000*l*. This loss, though an irreparable one to Betterton, was not much regarded by Radcliffe: for when the news of it was brought him to the Bull-head tavern, in Clare-market, where he was drinking with several persons of rank, who condoled with him on the occasion, he, with a smiling countenance, desired them to go on with their toasting and merriment, saying, "he had nothing to do but go up so many pair of stairs to make himself whole again." In 1694 queen Mary was seized with the small-pox, which the court physicians not being able to raise, Dr. Radcliffe was sent for by the council; upon perusing the recipes, he told them, without seeing her majesty, that "she was a dead woman, for it was impossible to do any good in her case, where remedies had been given that were so contrary to the nature of the distemper; yet he would endeavour to do, all that lay in him, to give her some ease." Accordingly the pustules began to fill by a cordial julep he prescribed for her majesty, which gave some faint hopes of her recovery; but these soon vanished, for she died on the 28th of December, 1694.

Some time after this, Dr. Radcliffe, who till then had kept himself in the good graces of the princess Anne of Denmark, afterwards queen Anne, lost her favour by the uncourtliness of his behaviour, and his too great attachment to the bottle. Her highness, being indisposed, had given orders that he should be sent for; in answer to which, he made a promise of coming to St. James's soon after; but as he did not make his appearance there, that message was succeeded by another, importing, that she was extremely ill, and describing after  
what



what manner she was seized. At which Radcliffe swore by his Maker, "That her highness's distemper was nothing but the vapours, and that she was in as good a state of health as any woman breathing, could she but give into the belief of it." But on his going to wait on the princess not long after, he found that his freedom with her highness had been highly resented; for offering to go into her presence, he was stopt by an officer in the anti-chamber, and told, "That the princess had no further occasion for the services of a physician who would not obey her orders, and that she had made choice of Dr. Gibbons to succeed him in the care of her health." But though Dr. Radcliffe thus lost the favour of the princess Anne, he still continued to be in great esteem with king William, who had a more than ordinary occasion to shew it, in the campaign of 1695, which was closed by the taking of Namur. The earl of Albemarle, who then had a command in the army, was taken ill of a fever in the camp; upon which the king, who interested himself very much in that nobleman's life, having but little confidence in the physicians that attended his person in the field, sent to Dr. Radcliffe from England. He came accordingly, and restored the earl in a week's time to his former health, after he had been reduced to the last extremity. The king was so well pleased with his success, that he gave him twelve hundred pounds for his service on this occasion; and lord Albemarle also presented him with a diamond ring, and four hundred guineas. His majesty likewise made him an offer of a baronet's patent, which he declined, as likely to be of no use to him, having no direct descendants, and no thoughts of marrying.

At the close of the year 1701, king William, on his return from Holland, finding himself much out of order, sent for Dr. Radcliffe to attend him at Kensington. After the necessary questions had been put by the physician to the royal patient, the king, shewing his legs, which were much swelled, while the rest of his body was greatly emaciated; "Doctor, (said he) what think you of these?" "Why truly, (replied Radcliffe) I would not have your majesty's two legs for your three kingdoms." This blunt answer, though the king seemed to take no notice of it, is said to have given him so much offence, that he never sent for Radcliffe afterwards, though he continued to make use of his diet drinks till within three days before his death. And it is observed by the writer of Radcliffe's life, that the king's death happened much about the time which the doctor had calculated; and which the king had frequently said to the earl of Albemarle would come to pass in verification of Radcliffe's prediction. Upon the accession of queen Anne to the throne, the earl of Godolphin, who had a great regard for Radcliffe, endeavoured to get him appointed principal physician to the queen; but her majesty would not consent to this, saying, "That Radcliffe would send her word again, that her ailment was nothing but the vapours." However, in all cases of emergency, he was continually advised with; and was paid large sums for his private prescriptions for the queen.

In the year 1713 Dr. Radcliffe was elected member of parliament for the town of Buckingham. He continued in full business till his death, which happened on the 1st of November, 1714; and his body was interred in St. Mary's church, Oxford. He was the most celebrated physician of his time, and was generally considered as superior to all others as a successful practitioner. His greatest excellence seems to have been a happy sagacity in finding out the causes of diseases, which the better enabled him to apply the proper remedies. As he

he was apt to speak contemptuously of other physicians, and of their modes of practice, so the gentlemen of the faculty in his own time, as well as since, have spoken very slightly of him in their turn. It is probable, that people in general entertained too high an opinion of him, to the prejudice of other physicians of real merit; but on the other hand, there seems reason to believe, that those of the same profession have not done justice to the medical abilities of Radcliffe. Sir Hans Sloane had a high opinion of Radcliffe's merit; and in order to express more emphatically his contempt of such persons, as spent the greatest part of their time in niceties of language, and verbal criticisms, he observes, in the introduction to the second volume of his Natural History of Jamaica, that one of this turn would needs persuade him that Dr. Radcliffe could not cure a disease, because he had seen a recipe of his, wherein the word *pilula* was spelt with *ll*. Radcliffe, as already observed, was not a hard student, but he certainly had a liberal education, and was unquestionably a man of wit, and strong natural understanding; and the uncommon extensiveness of his practice must have greatly contributed towards increasing his skill and abilities as a physician.

By his will Dr. Radcliffe left one thousand pounds *per annum* to his sister, Mrs. Hannah Redshaw, for her life; to his sister, Mrs. Millicent Radcliffe, five hundred pounds *per annum* for life, and to two of his nephews, to one five hundred pounds *per annum* for life, and to the other two hundred. He also gave the sum of five hundred pounds *per annum* for ever to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, towards mending the diet of the patients; and also one hundred pounds for ever, for buying linen for the said hospital. He likewise gave annuities for their lives to five of his servants; and to his four executors five hundred pounds each for their trouble. But the principal part of his estate he bequeathed to the university of Oxford, to which he was a very munificent benefactor. He left all his estates in Yorkshire in trust, to pay thereout 600*l.* *per annum*, to two persons to be chosen out of the university of Oxford, when they are masters of arts, and entered on the physic line. They are to receive this sum for their maintenance for the space of ten years, and no longer; the half of which time, at least, they are to travel in parts beyond sea, for their better improvement. And the yearly overplus of his Yorkshire estates he left to University-college in Oxford, for the buying perpetual advowsons for the members of that college. He also left five thousand pounds for building the front of University-college, down to Logic-lane, answerable to the front that was already built; and for building the master's lodgings therein, and chambers for his two travelling fellows. He likewise left forty thousand pounds for building a library in Oxford, and purchasing the lands on which it was to be built; and gave one hundred and fifty pounds *per annum* for ever, as a salary for the librarian, and one hundred pounds *per annum* for ever, for purchasing books for the said library; and one hundred pounds *per annum* for keeping it in repair.

The Radcliffian Library was finished in the year 1745, and is a great ornament to the university of Oxford. James Gibbs was the architect by whom it was erected. It stands in the middle of a magnificent square, formed by St. Mary's church, the public schools, and Brazen-nose and All-Souls colleges. It is a sumptuous pile of building, standing upon arcades, which, circularly disposed, inclose a spacious dome, in the center of which is the library itself, into which there is an ascent by a flight of spiral steps. The library, which has  
been



been stiled a compleat pattern of elegance and majesty in building, is adorned with fine compartments of stucco. It is enclosed by a circular series of arches, beautified with festoons, and supported by pilasters of the Ionic order; behind these arches are formed two circular galleries above and below, where the books are disposed in elegant cabinets: the compartments of the cieling in the upper gallery are finely stuccoed: the pavement is of two colours, and made of a peculiar species of stone brought from Germany; and over the door is a statue of Dr. Radcliffe, well executed by Rysbrack. The finishing and decorations of this Attic edifice, are all in the highest taste imaginable; and the beautiful area in which this noble library stands, is adorned with a considerable number of obelisks and lamps.

RALEIGH (Sir WALTER) a truly illustrious person, celebrated for his valour, genius, and learning, was descended from an antient family in Devonshire, and was the son of Walter Raleigh, Esq; of Fardel in that county. He was born in the year 1552, at a farm called Hayes, situate in that part of Devonshire which borders on the sea; and after laying the foundation of literature in his own county, he was sent to Oriel college, Oxford, when very young, and soon distinguished himself there by a proficiency in learning far beyond his age. But though he was fond of letters, his ambition prompted him to pursue the road to fame in an active life; he therefore made but a short stay at Oxford. In 1569, queen Elizabeth sending forces to assist the persecuted Protestants of France, Mr. Raleigh, then only seventeen years of age, went over with them as a gentleman-volunteer. He served in France above five years, and acquired both skill and reputation: but having still an earnest desire to increase his military knowledge, and an eager thirst for glory, he passed next into the Netherlands, where he served for some time against the Spaniards.

In 1576, we find Mr. Raleigh in London, and exercising his poetical talents; for we have of his a commendatory poem, prefixed among others to a satire called the Steel Glass, published this year by George Gascoigne, a poet of some eminence in those times. In 1578, when his brother-in-law, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, had obtained a patent from the queen, to plant and inhabit some northern parts of America, Mr. Raleigh engaged in that adventure; but returned soon after, the attempt proving unsuccessful. Shortly afterwards, he entertained thoughts of serving his queen and country in Ireland, whither the pope and the king of Spain had sent men, money, and blessings, to comfort and assist such as in breach of their oaths would take arms against their sovereign, and cut the throats of the English. It is not clear at what time Mr. Raleigh passed the seas; but it appears that in 1580 he had a captain's commission under the earl of Ormond, governor of Munster, and performed many signal services. The Spanish succours, under the command of an officer of their own, and assisted by a choice body of their Irish confederates, had raised and fortified a castle, which they called Del Ore, and which they intended should serve them for a place of retreat, whenever they found themselves distressed, and should also prove a key to admit fresh succours from abroad, which they daily expected. The lord-deputy of Ireland resolved at all hazards to dispossess them of this fort, which he besieged with his small army for some time. In this dangerous enterprize captain Raleigh had a principal share, commanding often in the trenches, and contributing greatly to the reduction of the place, which was

at length compelled to surrender at discretion; and the lord deputy ordered the greatest part of the garrison to be put to the sword. This was accordingly executed, though with great regret, by the captains Raleigh and Mackworth. Many other considerable services were performed by Raleigh, in Ireland; which so recommended him to the notice of the government, that in 1581 he was honoured with a joint commission to be governor of Munster. Raleigh at his return to England, is said to have drawn on himself the attention of the queen, by the following incident. Her majesty taking the air in a walk, stopped at a plashy place, in doubt whether to go on; when Raleigh, dressed in a gay and genteel habit of those times, immediately cast off and spread his new plush cloak on the ground; on which the queen gently treading, was conducted over clean and dry. Indeed, Raleigh, besides the advantages of wit and eloquence, was a handsome man, and always made a very elegant appearance, as well in the splendor of attire, as the politeness of address; qualifications well suited to recommend him to a female sovereign. He went to court soon after this adventure, and met with such a reception, as gave him reason to entertain hopes of the queen's favour; in which he made so quick a progress, that she frequently consulted him on the most important occasions, and was greatly pleased with the vigour and prudence of his counsels. He was one of those who were appointed by the queen to accompany the duke of Anjou into the Netherlands; and on his return, in 1582, he brought over the prince of Orange's letters to her majesty. In 1583 he was concerned in Sir Humphry Gilbert's expedition to Newfoundland; and though he did not go in person, yet he built a new ship called the *Bark Raleigh*, and furnished it completely for the voyage; the unsuccessful end of which it seemed to predict, by its untimely return in less than a week to Plymouth, through a contagious distemper which seized on the ship's crew. Yet neither this accident, nor the unfortunate loss of his brother Sir Humphrey, could drive from Raleigh's thoughts a scheme so beneficial to his country, as these northern discoveries seemed to be. He, therefore, digested into writing an account of the advantages which he imagined might attend the prosecution of such a design; and having laid his paper before the council, obtained her majesty's letters patent in favour of his project, dated the 25th of March, 1584. Upon this grant, he fitted out two vessels, which reached the gulph of Florida on the 2d of July: they sailed along the shore about one hundred and twenty miles, and at last debarked on a low land, which proved to be an island called Wokoken. After taking a formal possession of this country in the name of queen Elizabeth, he carried on a friendly correspondence with the natives, who supplied the sailors with provisions, and gave them furs and deer-skins in exchange for trifles. Thus encouraged, eight of the crew went twenty miles up the river Occam, and arrived at an island called Roanok, the residence of the Indian chief, whose house was built of cedar, and fortified round with sharp pieces of timber. His wife came out to them, and ordered her people to carry them from the boat on their backs, and shewed them many civilities to express her friendly intentions towards them, in the absence of her husband. After having gained the best information they could of the strength of the Indian nations, and of their connections, alliances, and contests with each other, they returned to England, and made such an advantageous report of the fertility of the soil, and healthfulness of the climate, that the queen favoured the design of settling a colony in that country, to which she gave the

name



name of Virginia. Soon after captain Raleigh's return, he was chosen knight of the shire for the county of Devon, and received the honour of knighthood, a distinction the more honourable to him, as the queen was extremely cautious and frugal in bestowing honours: she at the same time granted him a patent to licence the vending of wines throughout the kingdom, which was, in all probability, a very lucrative one.

Sir Walter was so intent upon planting his new colony in Virginia, that, in 1585, he sent out a fleet of seven sail, under the command of his cousin Sir Richard Greenville, general of the expedition, who came to an anchor at Wokoken, from whence he sent his compliments to king Wingina, at Roanok; after which the general, and a select company, visited many Indian towns, at one of which the Indians having stolen a silver cup, the English burnt the town, and destroyed the corn fields. Sir Richard at last returning to his fleet, thought fit to weigh anchor, and set sail for England; when he took in his passage a Spanish prize worth fifty thousand pounds, with which he arrived at Plymouth; having left behind, in Virginia, one hundred and seven persons.

The Spanish prize above-mentioned was not the only circumstance of good fortune which happened to Sir Walter this year; the rebellion in Ireland being now totally suppressed, her majesty granted him twelve thousand acres of the forfeited lands; and this great estate he planted at his own expence. Sir Walter, encouraged by this noble grant, fitted out a third fleet for Virginia; where the colony, having suffered great distresses, had prevailed on Sir Francis Drake to take them with him to England. Raleigh had, in the spring of that year, sent a ship of one hundred tons for the succour of his colony; but not arriving before the people had left that country, she returned with all her lading to England. In 1586 her majesty made Sir Walter seneschal of Cornwall and Exeter, and lord-warden of the stannaries in Devonshire and Cornwall. The next year he prepared a new colony of one hundred and fifty men for Virginia; appointing Mr. John White governor, and with him twelve assistants; and incorporated them by the name of the governor and assistants of the city of Raleigh in Virginia. On their arrival at Hattarasi, the governor dispatched a strong party to Roanok, expecting to find fifteen men that had been left there; but they fought them in vain. They afterwards found that some of them had been murdered by the savages, and the rest driven to a remote part of the country. This new colony having entered into an alliance with the natives, considered that they should want fresh supplies of provisions; and, wanting an agent to go to England, prevailed on their governor to undertake that office, who returned with his ships in the latter end of the year. Sir Walter, solicitous for the safety of the colony, prepared a fleet to assist them; but the apprehensions of an invasion from Spain, in 1588, prevented its sailing; so that governor White could only obtain two small pinnaces, which had the misfortune to be so thoroughly risted by the enemy, that they were obliged to return back without performing the voyage, to the distress of the planters abroad, and the regret of their patron at home.

About this time, Sir Walter was advanced to the post of captain of her majesty's guard, and was one of the council of war appointed to consider of the most effectual methods for the security of the nation; upon which occasion he drew up a scheme which is a proof of his judgment and abilities. But he did not confine himself to the office of giving advice; he raised and disciplined the  
militia

militia of Cornwall; and, having performed all possible services at land, joined the fleet with a squadron of volunteers, and had a considerable share in the defeat of the Spanish armada; when his merit, on so important a crisis, justly raised him still higher in the queen's favour, who now made him gentleman of her privy-chamber, and granted him some additional advantages in his wine patent.

Don Antonio, king of Portugal, being expelled from his dominions by Philip II. of Spain, in 1589, queen Elizabeth contributed six men of war, and threescore thousand pounds, in order to reinstate him, and encouraged her subjects to concur in that design. Sir Walter Raleigh, with Sir Francis Drake, and Sir John Norris, accompanied that prince to Portugal; and, in this expedition, they took a great number of hulks belonging to the Hans-towns, laden with Spanish goods, provisions, and ammunition. Soon after, Raleigh formed a design against the Spaniards in the West-Indies, of intercepting the plate-fleet, and fitted out a maritime force for that purpose, consisting of thirteen ships of his own and fellow-adventurers; to which the queen added two men of war, the *Garland* and *Fore-sight*, giving him a commission as general of the fleet, the post of lieutenant-general being conferred on Sir John Burgh. He set sail in February, 1591-2; but the winds proved so contrary, that he could not leave the coast of England till the 6th of May; and the next day Sir Martin Frobiher followed and overtook him with the queen's letters to recall him; but, imagining his honour engaged in the undertaking, he pursued his course, though he was informed that the king of Spain had ordered that no ships should sail that year, nor any treasure be brought from the West-Indies. But, on the 11th of May, meeting with a storm off Cape Finisterre, he divided his fleet into two squadrons, committing one to Sir John Burgh, and the other to Sir Martin Frobiher; with orders to the latter to lie off the south cape, to keep in and terrify the Spaniards on their coasts, while the former lay at the Azores for the caracs from the East-Indies. The success of these directions was answerable to the excellent judgment that formed them; for the Spanish admiral, collecting his whole naval force to watch Frobiher, left the caracs unguarded, and the *Madre de Dios*, then esteemed the richest prize ever brought to England, was seized by Sir John Burgh.

In the height of Sir Walter Raleigh's favour with the queen, he fell under her majesty's displeasure for debauching the daughter of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, one of the queen's maids of honour; and the consequence of the amour discovering the intrigue, her majesty ordered him to be confined for several months, and dismissed the lady from her attendance; to whom Sir Walter afterwards made the most honourable reparation he could by marriage; in which they were both examples of conjugal affection and fidelity. Whilst Raleigh lay under this disgrace at court, he projected the discovery of the extensive empire of Guiana, in South-America, which the Spaniards had then only visited. Sir Walter having provided a squadron of ships, at a great expence, the lord high-admiral Howard, and Sir Robert Cecil, conceived so good an opinion of the design, that they both concurred in it. He set sail from Plymouth in February, 1595, and arrived at the isle of Trinidad on the 22d of March; when he made himself master of St. Joseph, a small city, and took the Spanish governor prisoner. He then, leaving his ships at Curiapan, with an hundred men, in several little barks, sailed four hundred miles



miles up the river Oronoque, in search of Guiana; but the heat of the weather, and the torrents, obliged him to return the same year. In 1596 he was engaged in the expedition to Cadiz; wherein the earl of Essex, and the lord high-admiral Howard, were joint commanders. On the 20th of June they arrived before Cadiz. The lord high-admiral was of opinion that the land forces should attack the town first, that the fleet might not be exposed to the fire of the ships, of the city, and forts adjacent; and the council of war concurred in this opinion; but, as the earl of Essex was putting his men into boats, in order to land them, Sir Walter, not happening to have been present at the council of war, went directly to the earl, and offered such convincing reasons against it, and for their first falling upon the galleons and ships in the harbours, that the earl saw the necessity of altering his scheme, and desired Sir Walter to dissuade the admiral from that of landing. He did so; the admiral was convinced; and, by Sir Walter's advice, deferred the attack till the next day. This attack was attended with wonderful success; the city was taken and plundered; many of the principal ships belonging to the Spaniards were run ashore; and the galleons, with all their treasure, burnt, to prevent their falling into the hands of the English.

Sir Walter was restored to the queen's favour in 1597, and performed several other signal services. The death of queen Elizabeth proved a great misfortune to him; for her successor king James I. had been greatly prejudiced against him by the earl of Essex; yet he did not discover his dislike for some time, but treated him with apparent kindness: however, his majesty's pacific genius could not relish a man of so martial a spirit. He had not been long upon the throne before Sir Walter was dismissed from his post of captain of the guards; and, soon after, was charged with being engaged in a plot against his majesty, and with carrying on a secret correspondence with the king of Spain; but no clear evidence has yet been produced of his having had any concern in it, though he was brought in guilty, and sentenced to die. Sir Walter had good reason to conclude, from the unjust manner in which the prosecution had been carried on against him, that now he was condemned he should meet with no favour. His affairs, however, began to wear a more favourable aspect: for after having been kept about a month at Winchester, in daily expectation of death, he was removed to the Tower of London; soon after which, his lady petitioned the king, that she might be a prisoner with her husband, and live with him in his confinement; and her request was granted. By degrees Sir Walter obtained still greater favours: for the king was pleased to grant all the goods and chattels, forfeited to him by Raleigh's conviction, to trustees of his appointing, for the benefit of his creditors, and of his lady and children. Some time after his estate followed his goods; and now he began to conceive himself in a fair way of being restored to that state from which he had fallen. In this, however, he was greatly mistaken: for a new court favourite arising, Robert Carr, a Scotsman, who had no fortune of his own, it was contrived by those who had gaped in vain for Raleigh's estate themselves, to lay the foundation of this favourite's future greatness upon the ruin of Sir Walter and his family. For being thus frustrated of the effects of Sir Walter's conviction, they pretended to find a flaw in his last conveyance of the fee and inheritance of Sherborne unto his son; which being prior to Raleigh's conviction, gave the crown a title paramount to that which was understood to be therein, when the forfeiture was

granted back to Raleigh. Upon an information in the court of Exchequer, judgment was given for the crown, and the effect of that judgment was turned to the benefit of the favourite, who in 1609 had a complete grant of all that Raleigh had forfeited.

Raleigh spent a great part of his confinement in writing that noble and immortal monument of his parts and learning, *The History of the World*. He likewise devoted a part of his time to chemistry, wherein he was no less successful, discovering an excellent medicine in malignant fevers, which bears the name of his Cordial, though it has been doubted whether the true recipe of it be still preserved. Besides these, he turned his thoughts on various other subjects, all beneficial to mankind, and in that light worthy of Sir Walter Raleigh. The patron of his studies was Henry, prince of Wales, the glory of the house of Stuart, the darling of the British nation while he lived, and the object of its sincere and universal lamentation, by his untimely death. We are told, that prince Henry once said, speaking of Raleigh, "That no king but his father would keep such a bird in a cage." As king James himself affected to be a man of learning, and a patron of men of letters, it might have been expected, that Raleigh's literary labours would have recommended him to his majesty. But this was not the case; for we are assured by Francis Osborne, "that though his majesty had been intemperately praised by flatterers for some of the weakest of his own compositions, yet he could not forbear, out of an impertinent emulation, to affect Sir Walter Raleigh the less, because of the great repute which followed him for his excellent pen." And we are elsewhere told, that Sir Walter's *History of the World* gave James so much displeasure, "that at its first publication it was forbid; and particularly, for some passages in it which affected the Spaniards; as also for being too plain with the faults of princes in his preface.\*"

When Sir Walter had been a prisoner in the Tower above twelve years, he at length obtained his enlargement. And now he could not content himself with leading an indolent life in retirement; but was desirous of spending the latter part of his days, as he had spent the former, in the pursuit of honour, and in the service of his country; or, as he himself with great dignity expressed it, in a letter to secretary Winwood, "To die for the king, and not by the king, is all the ambition I have in the world." The scheme he had now at heart was his old one, of settling Guiana; and his majesty granted him a patent for that purpose, at least under the privy-seal, if not under the great seal of England; which Sir Francis Bacon, on being applied to, assured him was a sufficient pardon for all that was past, as the king had made him admiral of his fleet, and given him the power of martial law over his officers and soldiers. The whole expence of this expedition was defrayed by Sir Walter Raleigh and his friends. In their passage they met with various disappointments; however, in November, 1617, they came in sight of Guiana, and anchored five degrees off the river Caliana. Here Sir Walter was received with the utmost joy by the Indians, who offered him the sovereignty of the country, which he declined. His extreme sickness preventing his attempting the discovery of the gold mine in person, he deputed captain Keymis to that service, ordering him to sail with five ships into the river Oronoque; but, three weeks after, he and his men landing by

\* Oldys's Life of Sir Walter Raleigh, p. 129.



night nearer a Spanish town than they expected, they were set upon by the Spanish troops, who were prepared for their coming. This unexpected attack soon threw them into confusion; and, had not some of the leaders animated the rest, they had all been cut to pieces: but the others, by their example, soon rallying, they made such a vigorous opposition, that they forced the Spaniards to retreat. In the warmth of the pursuit, the English found themselves at the Spanish town before they knew where they were. Here the battle was renewed, and they were assaulted by the governor himself, and four or five captains, at the head of their companies, when captain Raleigh, the eldest son of Sir Walter, hurried on by the heat and impatience of youth, not waiting for the musketeers, rushed forward, at the head of a company of pikes, and, having killed one of the Spanish captains, was shot by another; but, pressing still forward with his sword, upon the captain who had shot him, the Spaniard, with the butt-end of his musket, felled him to the ground, and put an end to his life; when his serjeant immediately thrust the Spanish captain through the body with his halbert. Two other captains, and the governor himself, fell in this engagement. The Spanish leaders being thus dispatched, the rest fled; some took shelter about the market-place, from whence they killed and wounded the English at pleasure; so that there was no way left for safety but by firing the town, and driving the enemy to the woods and mountains. Captain Keymis had now an opportunity of visiting the mine, which he attempted with captain Thornhurst, Mr. W. Herbert, Sir John Hamden, and others; but, upon their falling into an ambuscade, in which they lost many of their men, they returned to Sir Walter, without discovering the mine. As some mitigation of their ill success, and as an inducement to further hopes, Keymis produced two ingots of gold, which they had found in the town, together with a large quantity of papers found in the governor's study. Among these were four letters, which discovered not only Raleigh's whole enterprize to have been betrayed, but his life hereby put into the power of the Spaniards. These letters also discovered the preparations made by the Spaniards to receive Raleigh. To the just indignation which Sir Walter conceived upon this occasion, was added the mortification of finding that Keymis had made no trial of the mine. He reproached that captain with having undone him, and wounded his credit with the king past recovery. This affected Keymis so sensibly, that he retired to his cabin, where he shot himself; but, finding the wound was not mortal, he dispatched himself with a knife, which he thrust into his heart. The ill state of Sir Walter's health would not suffer him to repair Keymis's neglect. He was incapable of such a voyage, and, at the same time, was in continual apprehension of being attacked by the Spanish fleet, sent out on purpose to lay wait for and destroy him; but the enemy missed him, by staying in the wrong place. On his return home, he found that king James had published a proclamation declaring his detestation of his conduct, asserting that his majesty had, by express limitation, restrained and forbid Raleigh from attempting any act of hostility against his brother of Spain; yet it is evident, that the commission contained no such limitation. This proclamation, however, did not deter Sir Walter from landing, who resolved to surrender himself into the king's hands, to whom he wrote a letter in defence of his conduct. He was seized on the road to London, and returned with the officers to Plymouth. When he arrived at London he was permitted the confinement of his own house; but having good reason not to trust himself to  
the

the mercy of the court, he formed a design to escape into France; which being discovered, he was seized in a boat below Woolwich, and on the tenth of August, 1618, was committed to the Tower. His death was now absolutely determined, yet it was not easy to find a method to compass it, since his conduct in his late expedition could not be stretched in law to such a sentence; it was resolved therefore to sacrifice him to Spain, in a manner that has justly exposed the court to the abhorrence of all succeeding ages, by calling him down to judgment on his former sentence passed fifteen years before. In consequence of this resolution, he, having the day before received notice to prepare himself for death, was, on the 28th of October, taken out of his bed, in the hot fit of an ague, and carried to the King's Bench bar at Westminster, where the chief-justice ordered the record of his conviction and judgment in 1603, to be read, and then demanded, What he had to offer why execution should not be awarded against him? To this Sir Walter pleaded his commission for his last voyage, which implied a restoring life to him, by giving him power, as marshal, on the life and death of others. He then began to justify his conduct in that voyage; but the court refused to hear him, and he was ordered for execution the next day. He desired he might not be cut off so suddenly, calling upon God to be his judge, before whom he should shortly appear, That he was never disloyal to his majesty, "which I will justify," said he, "where I shall not fear the face of any king upon earth."

The very next day, being Thursday the 29th of October, 1618, Sir Walter was conducted by the sheriffs of Middlesex to the scaffold which was erected in Old-Palace-Yard, Westminster. He had eat his breakfast, and smoked his pipe that morning, with great chearfulness; and made no more of death, than if he had been to take a journey. The dean of Westminster attended him in his last moments; and being surprized at our hero's contempt of death, expostulated with him upon it. But Sir Walter told him plainly, that he never feared death, and much less then, for which he blessed God; and as to the manner of it, though to others it might seem grievous, yet for himself he had rather die so than in a burning fever. He conversed freely on the scaffold with the earl of Arundel, and others of the nobility, and vindicated himself from several aspersions; particularly the charge of having entered into a correspondence with France, and spoken of the king in disloyal terms. He endeavoured likewise to clear himself from the suspicion of having persecuted the earl of Essex, and insulted him at his death. "I will borrow (said he) but a little time more of Mr. Sheriff, that I may not detain him too long; and herein I shall speak of the imputation laid upon me, through the jealousy of the people, that I had been a persecutor of my lord of Essex; that I rejoiced in his death, and stood in a window over-against him, when he suffered, and puffed out tobacco in defiance of him; whereas God is my witness, that I shed tears for him when he died; and as I hope to look God in the face hereafter, my lord of Essex did not see my face at the time of his death; for I was far off, in the armoury, where I saw him, but he saw not me. 'Tis true, I was of a contrary faction; but I take the same God to witness, that I had no hand in his death, nor bore him any ill affection, but always believed that it would be better for me that his life had been preserved. For after his fall, I got the hatred of those who wished me well before; and, those who set me against him, set themselves afterwards against me, and were my greatest enemies. And my soul



soul hath many times been grieved, that I was not nearer to him when he died; because, as I understood afterwards, he asked for me at his death, and desired to have been reconciled to me."

Sir Walter concluded with desiring the spectators to join with him in prayer to God, "whom (said he) I have grievously offended, being a man full of vanity, who has lived a sinful life, in such callings as have been most inducing to it. For I have been a soldier, a sailor, and a courtier; which are all courses of wickedness and vice." Proclamation being then made, that all men should depart the scaffold, he prepared himself for death, giving away his hat and cap, and money, to some attendants who stood near him. When he took leave of the lords, and other gentlemen who were on the scaffold, he entreated the earl of Arundel to use his endeavours with the king, that no scandalous writings to defame him should be published after his death; concluding, "I have a long journey to go, and therefore will take my leave." Then having put off his gown and doublet, he called to the executioner to shew him the axe; which not being presently done, he said, "I pray thee let me see it; dost thou think I am afraid of it?" And having it in his hands, he felt along the edge of it and smiling said to the sheriff, "This is a sharp medicine, but it is a sound cure for all diseases." The executioner kneeling down and asking his forgiveness, Sir Walter, laying his hand upon his shoulder, granted it; and being asked which way he would lay himself upon the block, he answered, "So the heart be right, it is no matter which way the head lies." His head was struck off at two blows, his body never shrinking nor moving.

Thus fell Sir Walter Raleigh, in the sixty-sixth year of his age. His death was greatly lamented by the English nation, though it gave the utmost satisfaction to the Spanish court. He was undoubtedly a man of very great abilities, and of uncommon courage. It has been observed, that his character was a combination of almost every eminent quality; he was the soldier, statesman, and scholar united; and had he lived with the heroes of antiquity, he would have made a just parallel to Cæsar and Xenophon, being, like them, equally master of the sword and the pen. Both at sea and land, he was remarkably indefatigable and industrious. It is said, that whether he was engaged in important and arduous expeditions, busy in court transactions, or pursuing schemes of pleasure, he never failed to dedicate at least four hours every day to study, by which he became master of so great an extent of knowledge, and was enabled, as Thomson\* expresses it, to enrich the world with his prison-hours. When

\* This elegant and pleasing poet has celebrated Sir Walter Raleigh in the following lines:

———"Who can speak  
 "The numerous worthies of the Maiden Reign?  
 "In Raleigh mark their every glory mix'd;  
 "Raleigh, the scourge of Spain! whose breast with all  
 "The sage, the patriot, and the hero burn'd,  
 "Nor sunk his vigour, when a coward-reign  
 "The warrior fetter'd, and at last resign'd,  
 "To glut the vengeance of a vanquish'd foe.  
 "Then, active still and unrestrain'd, his mind  
 "Explor'd the vast extent of ages past,  
 "And with his prison-hours enrich'd the world;  
 "Yet found no times, in all the long research,  
 "So glorious, or so base, as those he prov'd,  
 "In which he conquer'd, and in which he bled."

engaged in the public service, he underwent all the labours that attend a soldier, and fared as the meanest; and no common mariner took more pains, or hazarded more in the most difficult attempts. Indeed, king James himself bore testimony to the great worth of Sir Walter Raleigh, though in a manner that reflects everlasting dishonour on himself. For this pusillanimous prince, soon after Sir Walter's execution, beginning to see how he was like to be deluded by the Spanish ministry, made one of his own ministers write to his agent in Spain, to let that court know, they should be looked upon as the most unworthy people in the world, if they did not now act with sincerity, since his majesty had given so many testimonies of his; and now of late, "by causing Sir Walter Raleigh to be put to death, chiefly for the giving them satisfaction. Further to let them see how, in many actions of late, his majesty had strained upon the affections of his people, and especially in this last concerning Sir Walter Raleigh, who died with a great deal of courage and constancy. Lastly, that he should let them know, how able a man Sir Walter Raleigh was, to have done his majesty service. Yet, to give them content, he hath not spared him; when, by preserving him, he might have given great satisfaction to his subjects, and had at command, upon all occasions, as useful a man as served any prince in Christendom."

Sir Walter's principal literary performance is his *History of the World*; which was first published in 1614, in folio. It has been many times re-printed; but the best edition is that published by Mr. Oldys, in 1736, in two volumes, folio. Great encomiums have been passed upon this elaborate work; and, among others, Felton, in his *Dissertation on the Classics*, gives the following character of it: "Sir Walter Raleigh's *History of the World* is a work of so vast a compass, such endless variety, that no genius, but one adventurous as his own, durst have undertaken that grand design. I do not apprehend any great difficulty in collecting and common-placing an universal history from the whole body of historians; that is nothing but mechanic labour: but to digest the several authors in his mind, to take in all their majesty, strength, and beauty, to raise the spirit of meaner historians, and to equal all the excellencies of the best, is Sir Walter's peculiar praise. His style is the most perfect, the happiest, and most beautiful of the age he wrote in, majestic, clear, and manly; and he appears every where so superior, rather than unequal, to his subject, that the spirit of Rome and Athens seems to be breathed into his work.-----To conclude, his admirable performance in such a prodigious undertaking, sheweth, that had he attempted the history of his own country, or his own times, he would have equalled even Livy and Thucydides; and the annals of queen Elizabeth by his pen had been the brightest glory of her reign, and would have transmitted his history as the standard of our language even to the present age."

Sir Walter also wrote many small tracts, and several poems, which were collected and published in two volumes, 8vo. in 1748. Among these pieces are the following, viz. 1. A Discourse on the Invention of Shipping; 2. Observations concerning the Causes of the Magnificence and Opulence of Cities; 3. The Prince; or Maxims of State; 4. A Dialogue between a Counsellor of State, and a Justice of Peace, concerning the Prerogative of Parliaments; 5. Observations concerning the Royal Navy and Sea-service; 6. Instructions to his Son, and Posterity.

RAY



RAY (JOHN) a celebrated English naturalist, was the son of a blacksmith, and was born at Black Notley, in Essex, the 29th of November, 1628. He received the first rudiments of learning at a school in Braintree, and in 1644 was admitted of Catharine-hall, Cambridge, whence he removed to Trinity-college in the same university. He took the degrees in arts, and was chosen fellow of his college; and the learned Duport, famous for his skill in Greek, who had been his tutor, used to say, that the chief of all his pupils, and to whom he esteemed none of the rest comparable, were Mr. Ray and Dr. Barrow, who were of the same standing. In 1651 he was appointed Greek lecturer in his college; in 1653, mathematical lecturer; and, in 1655, humanity reader; which three appointments shew the reputation he had acquired in this early period of his life, for his skill in languages, polite literature, and the sciences. Having injured his health by too close an application to his studies, he was obliged at his leisure hours to exercise himself by riding or walking in the fields; and this led him to the study of botany. In 1660 he published a Catalogue of the Cambridge Plants, which met with a good reception; and the same year he was ordained deacon and priest. The year following he made a tour through several parts of Scotland as well as England, in search of plants and other natural curiosities, accompanied by Francis Willoughby, Esq. and other gentlemen. In 1662 he resigned his fellowship of Trinity-college, because he could not comply with all the conditions required by the act of uniformity. He afterwards travelled, in company with Mr. Willoughby, Mr. Skippon, and others, through Holland, Germany, Italy, France, &c. took several tours in England, and was admitted fellow of the Royal Society. In 1672, Mr. Willoughby dying, appointed him one of his executors, and guardian to his children, and left him an annuity of 60l. for his life; the latter part of which was attended with much pain, occasioned by several ulcers in his legs. He died at Black-Notley, on the 17th of January, 1705-6, and was buried in the church-yard of that place, where a monument, with a long Latin inscription, was erected to his memory. He was modest, affable, and communicative, and was distinguished by his probity, charity, sobriety, and piety. He wrote a great number of works, the principal of which besides that already mentioned are, 1. *Catalogus Plantarum Anglicæ*: 2. *Observations Topographical, Moral, &c.* 3. *Historia Plantarum, Species hætenus editas, aliasque insuper multas noviter inventas & descriptas complectens*, 3 vols. 4. *Methodus Plantarum*: 5. *Synopsis Methodica Animalium quadrupedum et serpentini Generis*: 6. *Synopsis Methodica Avium et Piscium*: 7. *Historia Insectorum, Opus posthumum*: 8. *Methodus Insectorum*: 9. *The Wisdom of God, manifested in the Works of the Creation*: 10. *Physico-Theological Discourses concerning the Chaos, Deluge, and the Dissolution of the World*: 11. *Philosophical Letters, &c.*

RICHARDSON (SAMUEL) an eminent English writer, was born in the year of the Revolution, 1688, and bred to the business of a printer, which he exercised all his life with distinguished eminence. Though he understood no language but his own, he acquired a considerable degree of reputation, as an author in the romance-way. His *Pamela*, *Clarissa*, and *Sir Charles Grandison*, have been universally read; and they shew a wonderful power over the passions, in which his strength chiefly lay. His purpose was to promote virtue and moral perfection: and hence, like many other writers, who have been animated with  
this

this noble zeal, he was led to describe human nature, rather as he wished her to be, than as she really is; not as she appears in her present depraved state, but as she would appear when reformed and purified; and we may venture to say, that whoever shall form their judgment of the human kind from Mr. Richardson, and affix to it all those effeminate and fantastic ideas of sentiment, delicacy, and refinement, which his descriptions are too apt to suggest, will find themselves little qualified for commerce with the world. The truth is, this ingenious writer, with a view of exalting the nature of man, has adopted Shaftesbury's system of it, as the foundation of his works; while others have adopted that of Hobbes, with a view of degrading it. But have either of them philosophised rightly? is human nature either so good as Shaftesbury, or so bad as Hobbes, hath described it? perhaps not. Perhaps it is more of the mixed kind; and has in it much good and much evil, which prevail in different persons according to the temperament and constitution of each; and this being in reality the case, it should seem that those writers, who, like Fielding, have represented it thus, have represented it the most truly, and the most like itself.

Mr. Richardson died of the palsy, after a few days illness, on the 4th of July, 1761, in the seventy-third year of his age. He was a man of excellent parts, and a lover of virtue; which he shewed in his life and conversation, as well as in his writings. Besides the works above-mentioned, he published a Tour through Britain, in four vols. and a volume of letters upon various subjects. He is said to have delighted in letter-writing from his childhood, and therefore was the more easily induced to throw his romances into that form; which, if it enlivens the history in some respects, yet lengthens it with uninteresting prate, and formalities that mean nothing; and on that account is sometimes found rather tedious and fatiguing.

**RIDLEY** (NICHOLAS) one of the principal instruments of the reformation, and who suffered martyrdom for it in the reign of queen Mary, was born of an ancient family in Tynedale, near the Scotch borders, in Northumberland. His school education he received at Newcastle upon Tyne, whence he was removed to Pembroke-Hall in Cambridge, at the charge of his uncle Dr. Robert Ridley, about the year 1518. Here he acquired a competent skill in the Latin and Greek tongues, as well as in the philosophy and theology of the schools. His reputation was such as to procure him the esteem of the other university, as well as of his own; for in the beginning of the year 1524, the master and fellows of University-College in Oxford, invited him to accept of an exhibition, founded by Walter Skyrley bishop of Durham, which he declined. The next year he took the degree of master of arts. His uncle was now willing to add to his attainments, the advantages of travel, and the improvement of foreign universities; and as his studies were directed to divinity, he sent him to spend some time among the doctors of the Sorbonne at Paris (which was then the most celebrated university in Europe) and afterwards among the professors of Louvain. Having staid three years abroad, he returned to Cambridge, and there pursued his theological studies. He was senior proctor of the university, when the important point of the pope's supremacy came before them to be examined upon the authority of scripture; and their resolution after mature deliberation, "That the bishop of Rome had no more authority or jurisdiction derived to him from God, in this kingdom of England, than any other foreign bishop,"

was



was signed in the name of the university by Simon Heynes, vice-chancellor, Nicholas Ridley and Richard Wilkes, proctors. He lost his uncle in 1536; but the education he had received, and the improvements he had made, soon recommended him to another patron, viz. Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, who appointed him his domestic chaplain, and collated him to the vicarage of Herne in Kent. He bore his testimony in the pulpit here against the act of the six articles, and instructed his charge in the pure doctrines of the gospel, as far as they were yet discovered to him; but transubstantiation was at this time an article of his creed. During his retirement at this place, he read a little treatise written seven hundred years before by a monk named Bertram. This first opened his eyes, and determined him more accurately to search the scriptures in this article, and the doctrines of the primitive fathers. His discoveries he communicated to his patron, and the event was the conviction of them both, that this doctrine was novel and erroneous.

After he had continued about two years at Herne, he was chosen master of Pembroke-Hall, and appointed chaplain to king Henry VIII. and the cathedral church of Canterbury being made collegiate, he obtained the fifth prebendal stall in it; and such was his courage and zeal for the reformation, that, next to the archbishop, he was thought to be its greatest support among the clergy. In the succeeding reign of Edward VI. when a royal visitation was resolved on throughout the kingdom, he attended the visitors of the northern circuit as their preacher, to instruct that part of the nation in the principles of religion. In 1547 he was appointed bishop of Rochester, and was consecrated in the usual form of popish bishops, as the new ordinal had not yet taken place. When Bonner was deprived of the bishopric of London, Ridley was pitched upon as a proper person to fill that important see, being esteemed, says Burnet, both the most learned, and most thoroughly zealous for the reformation. A little before the death of king Edward, he was named to succeed to the bishopric of Durham; but great as the honours were which he received or were intended him, the highest were reserved for him under queen Mary; which were, to be a prisoner for the gospel, a confessor of Christ in bonds, and a martyr for his truth. He was burnt at Oxford with bishop Latimer, on the 16th of October, 1555.

Some of the writings of this pious and learned prelate are now lost, some may be seen in Fox's Book of Martyrs, and some are exhibited in his life written by Gloucester Ridley, to which we must refer the reader, if he is desirous of a satisfactory account of this excellent person's life, learning, and sufferings; or of the plan and progress of the reformation, which is there delineated with great candour, accuracy, and judgment.

RILEY (JOHN) one of the best native painters that have flourished in England, was born in the year 1646, and received instructions from Fuller and Zouft, but his talents were obscured by the same, rather than by the merit of Kneller; and he was little noticed till after the death of Lely, when one Chiffinch being persuaded to sit to him, the picture was shewn, and recommended him to Charles II. who sat to him, but almost discouraged the bashful artist from pursuing his profession; for, looking at the picture, he cried, "Is this like me? Then, od's-fish, I am an ugly fellow;" which discouraged Riley so much, that he could not bear the picture, though he sold it for a large sum. James and his queen sat to him, as did also their successors, William and Mary,

who appointed him their painter. Graham speaks of him with little justice, saying, he had no excellence beyond a head; but there are draperies and hands painted by Riley, that would do honour to either Lely or Kneller. The portrait of the lord-keeper North at Wroxton, is capital throughout. Riley, who was humble, modest, and of an amiable character, had the greatest diffidence of himself, and was easily disgusted by his own works, which was probably the source of the objections made to him; for, with a quarter of Sir Godfrey's vanity, he might have persuaded the world he was a great master. But the gout put an early end to his progress, for he died in 1691, at forty-five years of age, and was buried in Bishopsgate church, in which parish he was born. *Mr. Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting in England.*

ROBINS (BENJAMIN) an excellent English mathematician and polite writer, was born at Bath in Somersetshire, in 1707. His parents were in a low station, and quakers; yet he made an early and surprizing progress in various branches of science, and particularly in the mathematics, which he at length taught in London; but this way of life, which required confinement, not suiting his active disposition, he gradually declined it, and engaged in business that required more exercise. Hence he tried many laborious experiments in gunnery, from the persuasion that the resistance of the air has a much greater influence on swift projectiles than is generally imagined. Hence also he was led to consider the mechanic arts that depend on mathematical principles; as the construction of mills, the building of bridges, the draining of fens, the rendering rivers navigable, and the making of harbours. Among other arts, fortification much engaged his attention, and he met with opportunities of perfecting himself by viewing the principal strong places of Flanders, in some tours he made abroad with persons of distinction.

Upon his return from one of these excursions, he found the learned amused with Dr. Berkeley's work, entitled *The Analyst*, in which an attempt was made to explode the method of fluxions. Mr. Robins was advised to clear up this affair by giving a distinct account of Sir Isaac Newton's doctrines, in such a manner as to obviate all the objections that had been made without naming them: and accordingly he published, in 1735, *A Discourse concerning the Nature and Certainty of Sir Isaac Newton's Method of Fluxions*; and some exceptions being made to his manner of defending Sir Isaac Newton, he afterwards wrote two or three additional discourses. In 1738 he defended the same great philosopher against an objection contained in a note at the end of a Latin piece, called *Matbo, sive Cosmotheoria Puerilis*; and the following year printed *Remarks on M. Euler's Treatise of Motion*, on Dr. Smith's *System of Optics*, and on Dr. Jurin's *Discourse of distinct and indistinct Vision*. Mean-while Mr. Robins did not confine himself to mathematical subjects, for in 1739 he published three pamphlets on political affairs, without his name; two of which relating to the convention and negotiations with Spain, were so universally esteemed, as to occasion his being employed in a very honourable post; for on a committee being appointed to examine into the past conduct of Sir Robert Walpole, he was chosen their secretary. In 1742 he published a small treatise entitled *New Principles of Gunnery*, containing the result of many experiments; when a discourse being published in the *Philosophical Transactions* in order to invalidate some of his opinions, he thought proper, in an account he gave of his book in the same Transactions, to take notice



tice of those experiments; in consequence of which several of his dissertations on the resistance of the air were read, and the experiments exhibited before the Royal Society, for which he was presented by that learned body with a gold medal.

In 1748 appeared lord Anson's Voyage round the World, which, though Mr. Walter's name is in the title, was in reality written by Mr. Robins. Mr. Walter, chaplain on board the Centurion, had indeed brought it down to his departure from Macao for England, when he proposed to print the work by subscription. It was however thought proper that an able judge should review and correct it, and Mr. Robins was appointed; when, upon examination, it was resolved that the whole should be written by Mr. Robins, and that what Mr. Walter had done should only serve as materials. Hence the introduction entire, and many dissertations in the body of the work, were composed by him, without receiving the least assistance from Mr. Walter's manuscript, which chiefly related to the wind and the weather, the currents, courses, bearings, distances, the qualities of the ground on which they anchored, and such particulars as generally fill up a sailor's account. No production of this kind ever met with a more favourable reception, four large impressions being sold within a twelve-month.

Having thus rendered himself famous for his ability in writing, he was desired to compose an apology for the unfortunate affair at Preston-Pans in Scotland, which was prefixed as a preface to The Report of the Proceedings of the Board of General Officers, on their Examination into the Conduct of Lieut. Gen. Sir John Cope; and this preface was esteemed a master-piece in its kind. He afterwards contributed to the improvements made in the royal observatory at Greenwich. His reputation being now at its full height, he was offered the choice of two very considerable employments: the first was to go to Paris as one of the commissaries for adjusting the limits in Acadia; the other, to be engineer-general to the East India company, whose forts being in a ruinous condition, wanted a person capable of putting them into a posture of defence. He accepted the latter, and having provided a complete set of astronomical and other instruments for making observations, departed from England in Christmas 1749, and, after a voyage in which the ship was near being cast away, arrived at the Indies in July, 1750. There with unwearied diligence he formed complete plans for Fort St. David and Madras, but did not live to put them in execution; for the climate disagreeing with his constitution, he was attacked by a fever, from which he recovered; about eight months after, he fell into a decline, that continued till his death, which happened on the 29th of July, 1751. He left by his last will the publishing of his mathematical works to his intimate friend Martin Folkes, esq. president of the Royal Society, and to James Wilson, M. D. and accordingly they were published by the latter in two vols. octavo, in 1761.

ROOKE (Sir GEORGE) a brave and experienced admiral, was the son of Sir William Rooke, knight, of an ancient family in the county of Kent, where he was born in the year 1650. His father gave him the education of a gentleman, and had great hopes that he would have distinguished himself in an honourable profession for which he was intended. But as it frequently happens, that genius gives a bias too strong for the views even of a parent to conquer, so Sir William

Sam Rooke, after a fruitless struggle with his son's bent to naval employment, at last gave way to his inclinations, and suffered him to go to sea. His first station in the navy was that of a reformade, in which he signalized himself by his undaunted courage, and indefatigable application. This quickly acquired him the post of a lieutenant, from whence he rose to that of a captain before he was thirty. These preferments he enjoyed under the reign of Charles II. and, in that of his successor king James, he was raised to the command of the *Deptford*, a fourth-rate man of war. But being too honest to favour the unlawful designs of that prince, he early and heartily concurred in promoting the happy revolution that ensued. In 1689 admiral Herbert, afterwards earl of Torrington, sent him as commodore with a squadron to the coast of Ireland, to assist in the reduction of that kingdom, wherein king James had landed with a French army. In this station he was particularly instrumental in the relief of Londonderry; which was of the highest importance to the preservation of the Protestant interest in Ireland, and to the preventing king James from being wholly master of that kingdom. Soon after, he was employed in convoying the duke of Schomberg's army; and landing them safely near Carrickfergus, facilitated the siege of that place. After it was taken, he sailed with his squadron to Corke, and, notwithstanding all the fire from the batteries at the harbour's mouth, he entered, and took possession of the Great Island, though this was looked upon as the best fortified port in Ireland. And he might have done more, but his ships were so foul, and his provisions grown so short, that he was obliged to return to the Downs, where he arrived in the middle of October, having acquired great reputation by his activity and good service.

In the beginning of the year 1690, he was, upon the recommendation of the earl of Torrington, appointed rear-admiral of the red; and in that station served in the fight off Beachy-Head, which happened on the 30th of June, the same year. He was soon after appointed to command the squadron that convoyed king William to Holland. The admiral sailed out of the Downs, January 16, 1690-1, and, having carefully discharged his trust, returned on the 25th, with his squadron, to Margate Road. He sailed again to the eastward on the 15th of March, but returned the 21st of the same month from the coast of Holland; the king not being ready to embark, and taking the opportunity of coming back, about the middle of April, with part of the Dutch squadron. However, his majesty making but a short stay in England, rear-admiral Rooke had the honour to convoy him over the second time, and on the 2d of May landed him in Holland. The rear-admiral, after this, joined the grand fleet, under the command of admiral Russel. In March, 1692, he again convoyed king William to Holland, and was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral of the blue; in which capacity he served in the famous battle of La Hogue, on the 22d of May. He behaved in this engagement with great courage and conduct; and it was principally owing to his vigorous efforts, that the last stroke was given on that important day, which threw the French entirely into confusion, and forced them to run great hazards, in order to shelter themselves from their victorious enemies. But the next day, which was Monday the 23d of May, was for him still more glorious; for he received orders to go into La Hogue, and burn the enemies ships as they lay. There were thirteen large men of war, drawn up as close to the shore as possible, besides transports, tenders, and ships with ammunition, disposed in such a manner, that it was thought impossible to burn them. Besides, the French camp

was



was in sight, with all the French and Irish troops that were to have been employed in the invasion of England, and several batteries upon the coast, well provided with heavy artillery. Vice-admiral Rooke, however, made the necessary preparations for obeying his orders; but finding it impossible to carry in the ships of his squadron, he ordered his light frigates to ply in close to the shore; and having manned out all his boats, went himself to give directions for the attack. He burned that very night six three-deck ships; and the next day, being the 24th, burned six more, from 76 to 60 guns, and over-set and destroyed the thirteenth, which was a ship of fifty-six guns, together with most of the transports and ammunition vessels; and this under the fire of all the batteries before-mentioned, in sight of the French and Irish troops; and yet, through his prudent conduct, this bold action cost the lives of no more than ten men. For his good services in this affair, king William settled a pension of a thousand pounds a year on him for life.

About the middle of February, 1692-3, his majesty went to Portsmouth; and, having first viewed the fortifications, and the dock-yard, he afterwards went to see the fleet at Spithead; and going on board Mr. Rooke's ship, dined with him, and then conferred on him the honour of knighthood, having a little before appointed him vice-admiral of the red. The chief command of the fleet being now put in commission, Sir George Rooke was entrusted with the squadron that was to escort the Smyrna fleet, and the joint admirals received orders to accompany him as far to sea as they should think proper. Upon this occasion Sir George shewed great reluctance to part with the grand fleet, imagining that as the French squadron was not at Brest, it must be gone to Toulon, and the event proved as he expected. The French waited for him with all their force, which he no sooner found, than he sent orders to the merchant ships to get along shore in the night, and save themselves in the Spanish ports. His whole squadron consisted of twenty-three ships of war; of these thirteen only were English, eight were Dutch, and two Hamburgers. The fleet of merchant-men under his convoy was composed of four hundred sail of all nations, though the greater part were English. The fleet under Tourville, the French admiral, consisted of one hundred and twenty sail, of which sixty four were of the line, and eighteen three-deck ships; yet Sir George saved all the men of war, and brought back with him sixty merchant-men, besides those which escaped into the Spanish ports. On his return home the merchants gave him their thanks; the king made him one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty, and before the close of the year 1694, raised him to the rank of admiral of the Blue. The next year he was made admiral of the white, and was also appointed admiral and commander in chief in the Mediterranean. Early in the year 1697, admiral Russel being declared earl of Orford, and placed at the head of the admiralty, Sir George Rooke was appointed admiral and commander in chief of the fleet, which put to sea in a very indifferent condition, it being but half manned and half victualled; when cruizing off the French coast, he met with a large fleet of Swedish merchant-men; and having obliged them to bring to, and submit to be searched, he found just grounds to believe, that most of their cargoes belonged to French merchants, upon which he sent them to Plymouth. This affair being brought to a trial, it appeared that they were freighted by French merchants, partly with French goods, but chiefly with Indian merchandize which

had been taken out of English and Dutch ships, and the whole of this rich fleet was adjudged to be a good prize.

During the reign of king William, Sir George was twice elected member for Portsmouth, and on the accession of queen Anne, in 1702, he was constituted vice-admiral and lieutenant of the admiralty of England, as also lieutenant of the fleets and seas of this kingdom. Upon the declaration of war against France, Sir George Rooke was ordered to command a fleet sent against Cadiz, the duke of Ormond having the command of the land forces. This fleet consisted of thirty English, and twenty Dutch ships of the line, exclusive of frigates, fire-ships, and other small vessels; and the number of soldiers embarked was not far short of fourteen thousand. On the 19th of June, the fleet weighed from Spithead, and on the 12th of August anchored at the distance of two leagues from Cadiz. But the attempt to take that city proving ineffectual, they sailed from thence on the 19th of September; and on the 21st, Sir George Rooke sent the Pembroke man of war, captain Hardy, with two others, and some transports, to water in Lagos-Bay. There Mr. Beauvoir, chaplain of the Pembroke, and some of the officers, went on shore, and got intelligence that the Spanish galleons, under the convoy of a strong French squadron, had put into Vigo the 16th of September. As captain Hardy's ship was the best sailer, and he was master of the intelligence, he was pitched upon to sail a-head to find out the fleet, which he met with on the 6th of October, and informed the admiral of what he had heard. Upon receiving this information, Sir George resolved to attack the enemy; and having declared this resolution the next day in a council of officers, they concurred with him, and it was unanimously resolved to put it in execution: accordingly the fleet sailed for Vigo, and on the 11th of October came before the harbour of Rodondello, where the French admiral had taken all precautions imaginable to secure his fleet. The passage into the harbour was not above three quarters of a mile over, with a battery of eight brass, and twelve iron guns on the north side, and on the south was a platform of twenty brass guns, and twenty iron guns; also a stone fort, with a trench before it, ten guns mounted, and five hundred men in it. There was, from one side of the harbour to the other, a strong boom of ships yards and top-masts, fastened together with three inch rope, very thick, and underneath with hawfers and cables. Within the boom were moored five ships, of between sixty and seventy guns each, with their broadsides fronting the entrance of the passage; so that they might fire at any ship that came near the boom, forts, and platform. As soon as the confederate fleet came to an anchor, the admiral called a general council of land and sea officers, in which it was resolved to attempt the forcing of the harbour the next morning. It was determined that a detachment of fifteen English and ten Dutch men of war, with all the fire-ships, frigates, and bomb-vessels, should go upon this service; that the great ships should move after them, and go in, if there should be occasion; that the army at the same time, should land and attack the fort on the south side of Rodondello, and from thence proceed where they might most effectually annoy the enemy. For the better execution of these resolutions, the admiral spent a great part of the night in going from ship to ship, in his own boat, to give the necessary orders, and to encourage both officers and seamen to perform their duty. On the 12th of October, in the morning, the duke of Ormond landed at the distance of about



six miles from Vigo, with between two and three thousand men; and meeting with no opposition in landing, he ordered the grenadiers to march directly to the fort, which guarded the entrance into the harbour, where the boom lay, which they executed with much alacrity and courage; and having soon made themselves masters of the lower platform of forty pieces of cannon, the French governor ordered the gates of the place to be thrown open, with a resolution to have forced his way through the English troops. But his orders were no sooner obeyed, than the grenadiers entered the place sword in hand, and compelled the garrison to surrender prisoners of war. As soon as our flag was seen flying at the top of this fort, the ships advanced, and vice-admiral Hopson in the *Torbay*, being next to the enemy, crowded all the sail he could, and bearing directly against the boom, broke it; and soon after the rest of the squadron entered the harbour. The enemy made a prodigious fire upon them, both from their ships, and batteries on shore, till the latter were possessed by our grenadiers. At this time one of the enemy's fire-ships laid the *Torbay* on board, and had certainly burnt her, but that the fire-ship had a great quantity of snuff on board, which extinguished the flames when she came to blow up: yet the vice-admiral's ship received considerable damage, and an hundred and fifteen men were killed and drowned; of whom about sixty jumped overboard as soon as she was grappled by the fire-ship. Mean while, the *Association*, a ship of ninety guns, lay with her broadside to the battery on the left of the harbour, and captain Wyvell, in the *Barfleur*, was sent to batter the fort on the other side, from which several shot were fired, which penetrated through the ship; and for some time he durst not fire a gun, because our troops were between him and the fort; but they soon drove the enemy from their post; and then the struggle was between the French setting fire to, and our men endeavouring to save their ships and the galleons. The whole service was performed under Sir George's directions with admirable conduct and bravery; all the ships were destroyed or taken; prodigious damage done to the enemy, and vast wealth acquired by the allies. After this glorious success, Sir George set sail from Vigo on the 19th of October, and arrived safely in the Downs on the 7th of November, and soon after came up to London.

A new parliament having been called, to meet on the 20th of October, Sir George was, in his absence, chosen member for Portsmouth; and, when he took his seat in the house, the speaker was directed to return him thanks for his great services: he was also sworn a privy-counsellor. Complaints having been made in the house of lords of his conduct at Cadiz, he laid before them an account of his proceedings, and underwent an examination, which ended in this vote, That Sir George Rooke had done his duty, pursuant to the councils of war, like a brave officer, to the honour of the English nation. In the beginning of the year 1704, he commanded the fleet that convoyed king Charles III. of Spain to Lisbon. On the 14th of June following, he passed through the Streights mouth, and was joined two days after by Sir Cloudesley Shovel, with his squadron, off Lagos, and continued cruising for about a month, in expectation of orders from home. On the 17th of July, being in the road of Tetuan, a council of war was called, in which several schemes were examined, but found to be impracticable; at last Sir George Rooke proposed the attacking of Gibraltar, which was agreed to, and immediately put into execution. The fleet got into the bay of Gibraltar the 21st of July, and the marines, English and Dutch, to the number of 1800,

were landed, under the command of the prince of Hesse, on the isthmus, to cut off all communication between the town and the continent. His highness having taken post there, summoned the governor to surrender, who answered, that he should defend the place to the last. On the 22d the admiral, at break of day, gave the signal for cannonading the town; which was performed with such vigour, that 15,000 shot were spent in five hours; when the admiral perceiving that the enemy were driven from their fortifications at the south Mole-head, and that, if we were once possessed of these, the town must be taken of course, he ordered captain Whitaker to arm all the boats, and attempt to make himself master of them. This order was no sooner issued, than captain Hicks, and captain Jumper, who were nearest the mole, pushed on shore with their pinnaces, and actually seized the fortifications before the rest could come up. The Spaniards seeing this, sprung a mine, by which two lieutenants and forty men were killed, and about sixty more wounded. However, the two captains kept possession of the great platform, till they were sustained by captain Whitaker, with the seamen under his command, who soon made himself master of a redoubt between the mole and the town; on which the admiral sent a letter to the governor, who capitulated on the 24th, and the prince of Hesse took possession of the place. After leaving a sufficient garrison there, the admiral returned to Tetuan to take in wood and water. On the 9th of August he sailed again for Gibraltar, and descried the French fleet, which he resolved to engage: but perceiving that night they were for getting away, he pursued them in the morning with all the sail he could make. On the 11th one of the enemy's ships was forced ashore, near Fuengorolo; the crew quitted her, set her on fire, and she blew up immediately. Our fleet continued still pursuing the enemy; and, on the 12th, not hearing or seeing any thing of them, the admiral suspected they might slip between him and the shore; whereupon he resolved to make the best of his way to Gibraltar: but discovering them about noon, near Cape Malaga, he and his squadron made all the sail they could after them, and continued the chase all night\*.

" On Sunday the 13th, in the morning, we were within three leagues of the enemy, who brought to, with their heads to the southward, the wind being easterly, formed their line, and lay to receive us. Their line consisted of fifty-two ships, and twenty-four gallies; they were very strong in the centre, and weaker in the van and rear; to supply which, most of the gallies were divided into those quarters. In the centre was Monsieur de Thoulouse, with the white squadron; in the van, the white and blue; and in the rear, the blue: each admiral had his vice and rear admirals. Our line consisted of fifty-three ships, the admiral, and rear-admirals Byng and Dilks, being in the centre; Sir Cloudefley Shovel and Sir John Leake led the van, and the Dutch the rear. The admiral ordered the Swallow and Panther, with the Lark and Newport, and two fire-ships, to lie to the windward of us, that, in case the enemy's van should push through our line with their gallies and fire-ships, they might give them some diversion. We bore down upon the enemy in order of battle, a little after ten o'clock, when, being about half gun-shot from them, they set all their

\* In relating the particulars of the engagement, which followed the next day off Malaga, we shall keep to Sir George Rooke's own account, as published by authority. It was dated from on board the Royal Catherine, off Cape St. Vincent, August 27, O. S. 1704, and addressed to his royal highness prince George of Denmark. See the London Gazette, No. 4054.



fails at once, and seemed to intend to stretch a-head and weather us; so that our admiral, after firing a chase-gun at the French admiral to stay for him, of which he took no notice, put the signal out, and began the battle, which fell very heavy on the Royal Catherine, St. George, and the Shrewsbury. About two in the afternoon, the enemy's van gave way to ours, and the battle ended with the day, when the enemy went away, by the help of their gallies, to the leeward. In the night the wind shifted to the northward, and in the morning to the westward, which gave the enemy the wind of us. We lay by all day, within three leagues one of another, repairing our defects; and at night they filed, and stood to the northward. On the 15th, in the morning, the enemy was got four or five leagues to the westward of us; but, a little before noon, we had a breeze of wind easterly, with which we bore down on them till four o'clock in the afternoon. It being too late to engage, we brought to, and lay by, with our heads to the northward all night. On the 16th, in the morning, the wind being still easterly, hazy weather, and having no sight of the enemy, or their scouts, we filed and bore away to the westward, supposing they would have gone away for Cadiz; but being advised from Gibraltar, and the coast of Barbary, that they did not pass the Streights, we concluded they had been so severely treated, as to oblige them to return to Toulon."

After the English had, in vain, endeavoured to renew the fight, they repaired to Gibraltar, where they continued eight days in order to refit; and having supplied that place to the utmost of their power with ammunition and provision, it was thought convenient to return to England. On the 24th of August the admiral sailed from Gibraltar: on the 26th he gave orders to Sir John Leake to take upon him the command of the squadron that was to remain in the Mediterranean during the winter, and then sailed home with the rest, where he arrived safely on the 25th of September. Sir George was extremely well received by the queen, and the people in general, as appeared by the many addresses presented to her majesty, in which the courage, conduct, and fortune of Sir George, were highly extolled. When the parliament came to sit, which was on the 23d of October, the house of commons complimented the queen expressly upon the advantages obtained at sea, under the conduct of our admiral. The ministry, however, could not bear that such high commendations should be bestowed upon a man who was not of their party; and they took so much pains to prevent Sir George Rooke from receiving the compliments usual upon such successes, that it became visible he must either give way, or a change happen in the administration. Sir George perceiving, that as he rose in credit with his country, he lost his interest with those at the helm, resolved to retire from public business, that the affairs of the nation might receive no disturbance upon his account. Thus, immediately after he had rendered such important services to his country, as the taking the fortress of Gibraltar, and beating the whole naval force of France in the battle of Malaga, the last engagement which, during this war, happened between these two nations at sea, he was constrained to quit his command. He passed the remainder of his days as a private gentleman, chiefly at his seat in Kent. At last the gout, which had for many years greatly afflicted him, brought him to his grave on the 24th of January, 1708-9, in the 58th year of his age; and he was buried in the cathedral church of Canterbury, where a beautiful monument is erected to his memory.

Sir George's zeal for the church, and his adherence to that sort of men who,  
in

in his time, were known by the name of Tories, made him the darling of one party, and exposed him no less to the aversion of the other. This is the cause that an historian finds it difficult to obtain his true character from the writings of those who flourished in the same period of time. The ingenious and impartial Dr. Campbell, in his *Lives of the Admirals*, undoubtedly the best naval history extant, has drawn so masterly and just a character of him, that we cannot more properly conclude this life than with a transcript of it: "He was certainly (says that candid writer) an officer of great merit, if either conduct or courage could entitle him to that character. The former appeared in his behaviour on the Irish station, in his wise and prudent management, when he preserved so great a part of the Smyrna fleet, and particularly in the taking of Gibraltar, which was a project conceived and executed in less than a week. Of his courage he gave abundant testimonies; but especially in burning the French ships at La Hogue, and in the battle of Malaga, where he behaved with all the resolution of a British admiral; and, as he was first in command, was first also in danger. In party-matters he was, perhaps, too warm and eager; for all men have their failings, even the greatest and best; but in action he was perfectly cool and temperate, gave his orders with the utmost serenity; and as he was careful in marking the conduct of his principal officers, so his candour and justice were always conspicuous in the accounts he gave of them to his superiors: he there knew no party, no private considerations, but commended merit wherever it appeared. He had a fortitude of mind that enabled him to behave with dignity upon all occasions, in the day of examination as well as in the day of battle; and though he was more than once called to the bar of the house of commons, yet he always escaped censure; as he likewise did before the lords; not by shifting the fault upon others, or meanly complying with the temper of the times, but by maintaining steadily what he thought right, and speaking his sentiments with that freedom which becomes an Englishman, whenever his conduct in his country's service is brought in question. In a word, he was equally superior to popular clamour, and popular applause; but, above all, he had a noble contempt for foreign interests, when incompatible with our own, and knew not what it was to seek the favour of the great, but by performing such actions as deserved it. In his private life he was a good husband and a kind master, lived hospitably towards his neighbours, and left behind him a moderate fortune; so moderate, that when he came to make his will, it surprized those who were present; but Sir George assigned the reason in few words: "I do not leave much," said he, "but what I leave was honestly gotten; it never cost a sailor a tear, or the nation a farthing."

ROSCOMMON (WENTWORTH DILLON, earl of) a distinguished poet of the seventeenth century, was the son of James Dillon, earl of Roscommon, and was born in Ireland, under the administration of the first earl of Strafford, from whom he received the name of Wentworth at his baptism. He passed his infancy in Ireland, after which the earl of Strafford sent for him into England, and placed him at his own seat in Yorkshire, under the tuition of Dr. Hall, afterwards bishop of Norwich, who instructed him in Latin, without teaching him the common rules of grammar, which he could never retain in his memory, though he learnt to write in that language with classical elegance and propriety. On the earl of Strafford's being impeached, he went to complete his education

at



at Caen, in Normandy, and afterwards travelled to Rome, where he became acquainted with the most valuable remains of antiquity, and learned to speak Italian with such grace and fluency, that he was frequently mistaken for a native. He returned to England soon after the Restoration, and was made captain of the band of pensioners; but a dispute with the lord privy-seal, about a part of his estate, obliged him to resign his post, and revisit his native country, where the duke of Ormond appointed him captain of the guards. He was unhappily very fond of gaming, and as he was one night returning to his lodgings, from a gaming-table in Dublin, he was attacked by three ruffians, who were employed to assassinate him. The earl defended himself with such resolution, that he had dispatched one of the aggressors, when a gentleman passing that way took his part, and disarmed another, on which the third sought his safety in flight. This generous assistant was a disbanded officer, of good family and fair reputation; but reduced to poverty; and his lordship rewarded his bravery by resigning to him his post of captain of the guards. Some time after, he returned to London, when he was made master of the horse to the duchess of York, and married the lady Frances, eldest daughter of Richard earl of Burlington. He here distinguished himself by his writings, and in imitation of those learned and polite assemblies with which he had been acquainted abroad, began to form a society for refining and fixing the standard of the English language, in which he was assisted by Mr. Dryden. At length he was seized with the gout, and a French physician applying a repelling medicine, in order to give him present ease, it drove the distemper into his bowels, and put a period to his life on the 17th of January, 1684. The moment in which he expired, he cried out with a voice expressive of the utmost fervour of devotion,

“ My God, my Father, and my Friend,  
 “ Do not forsake me at my end.”

He was interred in Westminster-Abbey. He wrote an Essay on translated Verse, and several other poems, and translated Horace's Art of Poetry into English blank verse. Mr. Pope, in his Essay on Criticism, mentions him in the following terms:

——“ Roscommon, not more learn'd than good,  
 “ With manners gen'rous as his noble blood;  
 “ To him the wit of Greece and Rome was known,  
 “ And ev'ry author's merit but his own.”

Mr. Walpole observes, that the earl was “ one of the most renowned writers in the reign of Charles II. but one of the most careless too. His Essay on translated Verse, and his translation of Horace's Art of Poetry, have great merit: in the rest of his poems there are scarce above four lines that are striking. His poems are printed together in the first volume of the works of the minor poets. At the desire of the duke of Ormond, he translated into French Dr. Sherlock's Discourse on Passive Obedience.”

ROWE (NICHOLAS) a celebrated English poet, was the son of John Rowe, esq. serjeant at law, and was born at Little Berkford, in Bedfordshire, in the  
 7 H year

year 1673. He studied at Westminster-school under Dr. Busby; and, besides his skill in the Latin and Greek languages, made a tolerable proficiency in the Hebrew; but poetry was his darling study, and he at that time composed several copies of verses upon different subjects, in Greek, Latin, and English, which were much admired. When he was about sixteen years of age, he was placed in the Middle Temple, where he made remarkable advances in the study of the law; and being afterwards called to the bar, appeared in as promising a way to make a figure in that profession as any of his contemporaries; but his first tragedy, the *Ambitious Step-Mother*, meeting with universal applause, the spirit of poetry gained the ascendant over him, and he laid aside all thoughts of raising himself by the law. He produced several other excellent tragedies, viz. the *Fair Penitent*, *Ulysses*, *Tamerlane*, the *Royal Convert*, *Jane Shore*, and the *Lady Jane Gray*; besides a comedy called the *Biter*, which did not meet with success. He also wrote many poems on various subjects, which were published in one volume duodecimo. Being a great admirer of Shakespeare, he obliged the public with a new edition of his works. But Mr. Rowe's last, and perhaps most excellent performance, was his translation of *Lucan*. This gentleman's fondness for the Muses did not disqualify him for business. The duke of Queensberry, when secretary of state, made him secretary for public affairs; but after that nobleman's death all avenues were stopped to his preferment. It is said, that he went one day to pay his court to the earl of Oxford, lord high treasurer of England, who asked him, if he understood Spanish well? He answered, no; but imagining that his lordship might intend to send him into Spain on some honourable commission, he added, that he did not doubt but that in a short time he should be able both to understand and speak that language. The earl approving of what he said, Mr. Rowe took his leave, and immediately retired to a private country farm, and having in a few months learned the Spanish tongue, waited again on the earl, to give him an account of his diligence. His lordship asked him, if he was sure he understood it thoroughly? and Mr. Rowe answering in the affirmative, the earl, to his no small disappointment, burst into the following exclamation; "How happy are you, Mr. Rowe, that you can enjoy the pleasure of reading and understanding the *History of Don Quixote* in the original!"

Upon the accession of George I. to the throne, Mr. Rowe was appointed poet laureat, and one of the land-surveyors of the customs in the port of London. The prince of Wales conferred on him the post of clerk of his council, and the lord chancellor Parker made him his secretary for the presentations. He died on the 6th of December, 1718, in the forty-sixth year of his age; and as he was always remarkable for his piety, virtue, and sweetness of disposition, he kept up his good humour to the last, and took leave of his wife and friends immediately before his last agony, with the same tranquillity of mind, as though he had been upon taking only a short journey. He was interred with great solemnity in Westminster-Abbey, where an elegant monument was erected to his memory, and to that of his daughter. On a pedestal about twenty inches high, which stands on an altar, is his bust, which is a very fine one, and near it is his lady in the deepest affliction; between both, on a pyramid behind, is a medallion, with the head of a young lady in relief; and on the front of the pedestal is this inscription:

“ Ta



" To the memory of Nicholas Rowe, esq. who died in 1718, aged forty-five, and of Charlotte, his only daughter, wife of Henry Fane, esq. who inheriting her father's spirit, and amiable in her own innocence and beauty, died in the twenty-third year of her age, 1739."

Underneath, on the front of the altar, are these lines :

" Thy reliques, Rowe ! to this sad shrine we trust,  
 " And near thy Shakespeare place thy honour'd bust.  
 " Oh ! skill'd, next him, to draw the tender tear,  
 " For never heart felt passion more sincere ;  
 " To nobler sentiments to fire the brave,  
 " For never Briton more disdain'd a slave !  
 " Peace to thy gentle shade, and endless rest,  
 " Blest in thy genius, in thy love too blest !  
 " And blest, that timely from our scene remov'd,  
 " Thy soul enjoys that liberty it lov'd.  
 " To these so mourn'd in death, so lov'd in life,  
 " The childless mother, and the widow'd wife,  
 " With tears inscribes this monumental stone,  
 " That holds their ashes, and expects her own."

ROWE (ELIZABETH) a lady eminent for her excellent writings both in verse and prose, as well as for her extraordinary piety and virtue, was the eldest daughter of Mr. Walter Singer, a dissenting minister, and was born at Ilchester, in Somersetshire, the 11th of September, 1674. Mr. Singer resided at Ilchester till the death of his wife, but, not long after, removed to Frome in the same county, where he was beloved for his good understanding, simplicity of manners, and truly Christian spirit. At what period his daughter received the first impressions of religion, does not appear ; " My infant hands (says she, in one of her pious addresses to the Almighty) were early lifted up to thee, O my God !" She was fond of painting, and loved the pencil, when she had hardly strength and steadiness of hand sufficient to guide it ; and, in her infancy, would squeeze out the juices of herbs to serve her for colours. Her father was at the expence of a master to instruct her in this art, and she continued to amuse herself with drawing landscapes and portraits, at leisure intervals, till her death. She was also delighted with music, but chiefly of the grave and solemn kind, as being best suited to the grandeur of her sentiments, and the solemnity of her devotion. But her greatest inclination was to poetry and writing. So prevalent was her genius this way, that she began to write verses at twelve years of age, which was almost as soon as she could write at all. Even her prose has all the charms of verse without the fetters ; the same fire and elevation, the same bright images, bold figures, rich diction. A collection of her poems was published in 1696, when she was but twenty-two years old. She had no other tutor for the French and Italian languages than the honourable Mr. Thynne, son of the lord viscount Weymouth, who willingly took that task upon himself, and had the pleasure to see his fair pupil improve so fast under his instructions, that in a few months she was able to read the *Jerusalem Delivered* of Tasso in the original tongue with great ease. Such shining merit, joined to the charms of her person

person and conversation, could not fail to procure her many admirers. Among others, it is said, the celebrated Mr. Prior would have been glad to have shared the pleasures and cares of life with her. But Mr. Thomas Rowe \* was the happy person reserved by heaven to obtain and to enjoy so inestimable a treasure. He married her in 1710; and they lived together, for the space of five years, in all the raptures of conjugal endearment. His death filled her, as might be expected, with inexpressible sorrow: she wrote a beautiful elegy on the occasion, and continued, to the last moments of her life, to entertain the highest veneration for his memory, and a particular regard and esteem for all his relations. From this time forward she devoted herself to privacy and retirement; and, except on a very few occasions, when, in order to oblige her friends, she was prevailed on to visit them at London, or their country-seats, she resided at Frome in Somersetshire, in the neighbourhood of which the greatest part of her estate lay. Here it was that she composed the most celebrated of her works. Her *Friendship in Death*, in twenty letters from the dead to the living, was published in 1728; and soon after appeared her *Letters Moral and Entertaining*. The design of these two works is, by fictitious examples of heroic virtue and generous benevolence, to allure the reader to the practice of every thing excellent, and, by lively images of remorse and misery, to warn the young and thoughtless.

In the year 1736 Mrs. Rowe published the *History of Joseph*, an heroic poem, which she had written in her younger years. She did not long survive the publication of this performance; for she died (as is supposed) of an apoplexy, on the 20th of February, 1736-7, in the sixty-third year of her age. In her cabinet were found letters directed to the countess of Hertford, the earl of Orkney, and several other persons of distinction, with whom she had long lived in the greatest intimacy, and to whom she had ordered those letters to be delivered immediately after her decease. The reverend Dr. Isaac Watts, agreeable to her request, revised and published her devotions in 1737, under the title of *Devout Exercises of the Heart in Meditation and Soliloquy, Praise and Prayer*; and, in 1739, her miscellaneous works in prose and verse, were printed in two volumes, octavo, with an account of her life and writings prefixed.

RUSSEL (JOHN) the first earl of Bedford, was born at Kingston-Russel in Dorsetshire, and resided at Berwick, about four miles from Bridport in that county. Philip, archduke of Austria, son of the emperor Maximilian, landing in 1506 at Weymouth, whither he was driven by a storm in his passage from Flanders to Spain, Sir Thomas Trenchard, who lived near that port, endeavour-

\* This ingenious gentleman was born at London on the 25th of April, 1687. He was educated in the Charter-house school, and attained a perfect knowledge of the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew tongues. He afterwards spent some time at the university of Leyden, where he studied the Jewish antiquities, civil law, the belles lettres, and experimental philosophy. Returning home with a large stock of knowledge, and with the purest morals, he, in 1709, became acquainted with Miss Singer at Bath, and was married to her the following year, when her exalted merit, and amiable qualities, inspired him with the most generous and lasting passion. His intense application to study contributed to impair his health, and a consumption put a period to his life on the 13th of May, 1715, when he was only twenty-eight years of age. Besides several poems inserted among those of his wife's, he had formed a design to write the lives of all the illustrious persons of antiquity omitted by Plutarch; and eight of these he actually completed: they were published after his death, and being translated into French, were added to M. Dacier's Translation of Plutarch's Lives.



ing to entertain him agreeably till he could inform the king of his arrival, invited Mr. Russel, who was his neighbour and relation, to wait upon the archduke at his house; and that prince was so highly pleased with his conversation, that he desired him to accompany him to Windsor, whither king Henry had invited him, and there recommended him to the king as a gentleman well qualified to serve him in some considerable station, and his majesty made him one of the gentlemen of his privy-chamber. Upon the accession of Henry the Eighth to the throne, he was continued in this post, and in 1513 attended that monarch to Terouenne, where he distinguished himself by his conduct and bravery, particularly in recovering a piece of ordnance from ten thousand French, with only two hundred and fifty men under him. He was very active at the siege of Tournay, where he was one of the sixty who went with the king to cut off the passage between that city and the French army. In 1522 he was knighted by the earl of Surry, admiral of the English fleet, for his service at the taking of Morlaix in Brittany. The following year he was made marshal of the marshalsea of the king's house. Soon after, he was sent in disguise to France, in order to foment the difference between the duke of Bourbon, constable of France, and the French king. This commission he executed with such address, that the duke declared in favour of the emperor and the king of England, which gave great satisfaction to his majesty, as it contributed to the success of his designs upon Bray, and other places in France, where Sir John Russel shewed himself as vigorous in action as he had been prudent in negotiation. In 1525 he was present at the battle of Pavia, where Francis I. king of France, was taken prisoner by the duke of Bourbon; and in 1532 he attended king Henry to his magnificent interview with the French king at Boulogne. In 1537 he was appointed comptroller of the household, and the same year was made one of the privy-council. In 1538 he was advanced to the dignity of a baron, by the title of baron Russel, of Cheyneys in Buckinghamshire, and upon the dissolution of the monasteries, obtained several large grants of land in Buckinghamshire, Devonshire, and Somersetshire. About the same time he was made lord-warden of the stannaries, and knight of the garter. In 1542 he was appointed lord admiral of England and Ireland, and president of the counties of Dorset, Devon, Somerset, and Cornwall. The next year he was appointed lord-privy-seal; and in 1544, the king attacking Boulogne in person, lord Russel was made captain-general of the van-guard. In 1547 the king, at his death, appointed him one of the sixteen counsellors to his son prince Edward; at whose coronation he was constituted lord-high-steward of England for the day. In 1549 he was sent against the insurgents of Devonshire with a body of troops, with which he entirely defeated those rebels at Fennington-bridge, and relieved Exeter. For these, and other services, he was, in January 1549-50, created earl of Bedford, and in 1550 was sent as one of the ambassadors to Guisnes in Flanders, to negotiate a peace with France. While he resided there, he discovered a plot concerted by the emperor, to transport the princess Mary, sister to king Edward VI. into his own dominions, and by that means oblige her brother to accede to his terms; upon which his lordship was ordered to watch one of the ports with two hundred men, while the duke of Somerset and Mr. St. Leger guarded others, and the princess was brought to court. His lordship having survived the many difficulties and factions of king Edward's reign, upon the accession of queen Mary he

obtained a new patent for the office of lord-privy-seal. He died at London on the 14th of March, 1554.

He was succeeded by his son Francis Russel, earl of Bedford, who signalized himself at the famous battle of St. Quintin, in the reign of queen Mary, and was sent ambassador into France and Scotland by queen Elizabeth: this nobleman founded a school at Woburn in Bedfordshire, and two scholarships in University-college, Oxford.

**RUSSEL** (WILLIAM, lord) an illustrious patriot, who suffered decapitation in the reign of king Charles II. was the third son of William Russel, the fifth earl, and first duke of Bedford, by Anne, the daughter of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset. In 1679 he was appointed one of the king's new privy-council, and the year following was elected knight of the shire for the county of Bedford, when he strenuously promoted the bill for the exclusion of the duke of York from the throne, which having passed the house of commons, he was ordered to carry it up to the lords, and accordingly did on the 15th of November, 1680, attended by a great number of the commons; but the lords rejecting the bill upon the first reading, he desired them not to destroy themselves by their own hands, and said, that, if the commons might not be so happy as to better the condition of the nation, he prayed the lords not to make it worse, by giving money to the king, while they were sure it must go into the hands of the duke's creatures. This, and other speeches of the like nature, having disgusted the court, the parliament was soon after dissolved; but the necessity of the king's affairs requiring the meeting of another parliament, his majesty called one, which assembled at Oxford on the 21st of March, 1681, in which lord Russel served again as member for the county of Bedford; however, the bill of exclusion being again read in the house of commons, this parliament was dissolved on the 28th of that month, and no other was called during the remainder of king Charles's reign. In 1683, his lordship being accused of being concerned in the Rye-house plot, was committed prisoner to the Tower upon a charge of high treason, and on the 13th of July, was brought to his trial at the Old Bailey, for conspiring the death of the king, a crime of which he was absolutely innocent. Although the most that was proved against him, by suspected witnesses, was his being present where treasonable matters were discoursed, without bearing a part in that discourse, or giving any assent by words, or otherwise, to what was said, which amounted to no more than misprision or concealment of treason; yet he was brought in guilty, and condemned to suffer the death of a traitor.

After his condemnation, the king was strongly solicited in his behalf. His father, the old earl of Bedford, offered the duchess of Portsmouth the sum of one hundred thousand pounds to procure his pardon. Lord Russel's lady also, who was daughter of the earl of Southampton, threw herself at the king's feet, in a flood of tears, and pleaded the services of her father in behalf of her husband. But Charles was inexorable; he dreaded the principles and popularity of lord Russel; he deeply resented that eagerness and perseverance with which he had opposed him in the late parliaments: nevertheless, he mitigated his sentence into simple decapitation. Lord Cavendish, the intimate friend of Russel, offered to effect his escape, by exchanging apparel with him, and remaining a prisoner in his room; the duke of Monmouth sent a message to him, importing that



that he would surrender himself, if he thought such a step would contribute to his safety: but lord Russel generously rejected both these expedients, and resigned himself to his fate with admirable fortitude. His lady, that he might not be shocked in his last moments, summoned up the resolution of a heroine, and parted from him without shedding a tear. As soon as she was gone, he said that "the bitterness of death was past;" and afterwards behaved with surprising serenity of temper. On the day that preceded his death, his nose beginning to bleed, he said to Dr. Burnet, who attended him, "I shall not now let blood to divert this distemper; that will be done to-morrow." Immediately before he was conveyed to the place of execution, he wound up his watch, saying, with a smile, "Now I have done with time, and must henceforth think solely of eternity." The scaffold was erected in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, that the triumph of the court might appear the more conspicuous, in his being conveyed through the whole city of London. Even the populace wept as he passed along in the coach with Tillotson and Burnet. On the scaffold he delivered a paper to the sheriffs, expressing his abhorrence of the popish tenets, and protesting his innocence with regard to any design against the king's life. He prayed that God would preserve his majesty and the protestant religion; and, without the least change of countenance, calmly submitted to the stroke of the executioner. This happened on the 21st of July, 1683. Upon the Revolution, the nation had so just a sense of his lordship's innocence, that an act was passed for annulling his attainder.

"William lord Russel (says the reverend Mr. Granger) was a man of probity and virtue, and worthy of a better age than that in which he lived; an age, when silence and freedom of speech were equally criminal; when a perjured witness was more esteemed than an honest patriot, and law and equity were wrested to the purposes of an enraged faction, and an arbitrary court. As he was apprehensive for the civil and religious liberties of his country, he distinguished himself by promoting the bill for excluding the duke of York from the crown. He thought resistance preferable to slavery; he had moreover the honesty to avow it, and persisted in it to the last, though a retraction of this principle would probably have saved his life. He was the proto-martyr of patriotism in this reign: Algernon Sidney was the second."

Mr. Thomson, in his elegant poem of the Seasons, celebrates lord Russel in the following lines:

"Bring every sweetest flower, and let me strew  
 "The grave where RUSSEL lies; whose temper'd blood,  
 "With calmest cheerfulness for thee resign'd,  
 "Stain'd the sad annals of a giddy reign;  
 "Aiming at lawless power, though meanly sunk  
 "In loose inglorious luxury."——

RUSSEL (EDWARD) earl of Orford, an admiral of distinguished merit, was the son of Edward Russel, esq. and the grandson of Francis Russel, earl of Bedford. He was designed by his father for the sea-service, and received a suitable education; but his elder brother dying in 1674, he succeeded to the family estate. However, in the year 1690 he was appointed admiral of the blue. His catholic majesty Charles II. having married a princess of the house of Neuberg, sister

sister to the reigning empress, and to the queen of Portugal, he demanded an English fleet to convey her safely to his dominions, which was readily granted, as the tacit confession of our dominion at sea. Upon this, admiral Russel was ordered to sail to Flushing, with several large men of war and two yachts, in order to receive her catholic majesty and her attendants; and on their coming on board, he hoisted the Union flag at the main-top-mast head. Soon after, he was advanced to the command of the whole fleet, in which capacity he acted at the famous engagement off La Hogue, in 1692, when almost the whole naval power of France, under the command of count Tourville, was destroyed: but this signal service done to his country could not defend him from the malignity of party, so that he was dismissed from his employments at the beginning of the succeeding year, but was restored in November following. In 1694 he commanded the fleet in the Mediterranean, when he blocked up the French fleet in Toulon, checked the progress of the arms of France in Catalonia, and kept all the Italian princes in awe. In 1695 the French had formed a design of invading England, and for that purpose had assembled a powerful army near Dieppe, where the troops lay ready to embark, when admiral Russel being sent with a strong fleet to the coast of France, struck such terror into the enemy, that the intended invasion was laid aside. These and other eminent services recommended him so effectually to king William, that he, in 1697, created him a peer of Great Britain, by the title of baron of Shingey in Cambridgeshire, viscount Barfleur in the duchy of Normandy, and earl of Orford in Suffolk, and soon after made him vice-admiral of England. Being still, however, pursued by party malice, he was in 1701 impeached by the house of commons, but was honourably acquitted. After this he went no more to sea, but served as first commissioner of the admiralty in the reign of queen Anne, till the change of the ministry in 1710. On the decease of that princess in 1714, he was chosen one of the lords-justices till the arrival of king George I. who appointed him one of the privy-council, and first commissioner of the admiralty, in which station he died at his house in Covent-Garden, on the 26th of November, 1727, in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

RUSSEL (Dr. ALEXANDER) an eminent physician and fellow of the Royal Society, was born at Edinburgh, and after having studied two years in that university, was placed under the care of his uncle, a skilful practitioner in physic. He afterwards came to London; soon after, he embarked for Turkey, and in 1740 settled at Aleppo, where, having learned the language, he diligently devoted himself to the duties of his profession, in which he had such skill that he was employed by the inhabitants of all denominations, Franks, Greeks, Armenians, Maronites, Jews, &c. The Turks themselves forgot that he was an unbeliever, laid aside their usual contempt for strangers, and solicited his acquaintance. The pashca himself consulted him, and finding him upright, sensible, and sincere, entertained a friendship for him. The factory were happy in such a physician and companion; his intimate connection with the pashca gave him constant opportunities of rendering them important services, and on many occasions all the European nations that trade to Aleppo, were obliged to him for his aid and interposition. If any difficult affair occurred, the pashca had recourse to him, and as frequently gained advantage by his advice; nor during his absence would he punish any criminal: offenders were taught by such a conduct,



duſt, that examples of ſeverity happened leſs frequently by the doctor's kind endeavours to mitigate their puniſhment. Nor did the paſcha deal illiberally with our phyſician; he ſhewed his generoſity and munificence by preſenting him ſeveral coſtly preſents. The doctor's father in Scotland was not forgotten: "I am obliged," ſaid he, "to him for thine aſſiſtance." One cannot eaſily deſcribe the ſincere complacency a parent muſt feel, on having ſuch authentic proofs of the merit of a ſon from a diſtant clime. The doctor, in his return from Turkey, viſited the moſt famous lazarettas, enquired into their ſtructure, the government they were under, and the precautions taken for the public ſafety. At Naples, Leghorn, and other places, he had all the means of information he could expect, and thus became acquainted with the conduct of the wiſeſt ſtates in regard to the methods uſed to preſerve them from the peſtilence. Dr. Ruſſel, on his return to England, reſided in London, and in 1755 publiſhed his *Hiſtory of Aleppo*, in which he gives a full deſcription of that city, and the neighbouring country, with his treatment of the diſeaſes of the inhabitants, and particularly the plague. The Royal Society, of which he was a fellow, were indebted to him for many valuable communications. In 1759 he was choſen phyſician to St. Thomas's hoſpital, and continued in that ſtation till his death, which happened about the year 1769. He was a conſtant and ſincere friend; an able, honeſt, and experienced phyſician; a pleaſing companion, and a benevolent Chriſtian.

## S.

**SACKVILLE** (THOMAS) the firſt earl of Dorſet, was deſcended from an ancient and honourable family, and was born at Buckhurſt in Suffex, in 1536. Having ſtudied at the univerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, he was ſent to the Inner Temple, London, where he proceeded ſo far in the law, that he was called to the bar; but he had no other deſign than to qualify himſelf more eſſentially for ſerving his country in parliament, which he did in the reign of queen Mary. While he was at the univerſity, he had acquired the name of a good poet; and in 1557, he wrote his *Induction to the Mirror of Magiſtrates*, which is a ſeries of poems formed upon a dramatic plan. It met with great applauſe, and Mr. Warton does not ſcruple to affirm, that it approaches nearer to *Spencer's Fairy Queen* in allegorical representations, than any other previous or ſucceeding poem. In 1561 was acted his tragedy of *Gorboduc*, which was greatly admired by the wits of the age, and particularly by Sir Philip Sidney.

Having thus obtained the reputation of being one of the beſt poets of his time, he laid down his pen, and aſſumed the character of a ſtateſman, in which he became very eminent. He found leiſure, however, to make the tour of France and Italy; but had the miſfortune to be confined in priſon at Rome, when he received the news of the death of his father Sir Richard Sackville, in 1566. Upon this he obtained his releaſe, returned home, entered into the poſſeſſion of a great eſtate, and was ſoon after created a peer, by the title of lord Buckhurſt. In 1587 he was ſent ambalaſador to the ſtates of the United Provinces, upon their complaints againſt the earl of Leiceſter: but, though he diſcharged that truſt with great integrity, the favourite prevailed on queen Elizabeth to recall him, and confine him to his houſe for nine or ten months. However, after the death of his enemy, he enjoyed a greater ſhare of her majeſty's favour

than ever, and in 1590 was elected knight of the Garter. In 1598 he was joined with the lord treasurer Burleigh, in negotiating a peace with Spain, and that minister dying the same year, he succeeded him in the treasury. Upon the death of queen Elizabeth, the administration devolving on him, with other counsellors, they unanimously proclaimed king James, who, before his arrival in England, renewed his patent of lord treasurer for life, and in 1604 created him earl of Dorset. He was consulted by his majesty upon all occasions, and lived in the highest esteem and reputation. But at length as he was attending at the council-table, on the 19th of April, 1608, he dropped down dead, and was interred with great funeral pomp and solemnity in Westminster-Abbey.

The honourable Mr. Walpole concludes his account of this noble author, with these words: "Tiptoft and Rivers set the example of borrowing light from other countries, and patronized the importer of printing, Caxton. The earls of Oxford and Dorset struck out new lights for the drama, without making the multitude laugh or weep at ridiculous representations of scripture. To the two former we owe printing, to the two latter taste. What do we not owe, perhaps, to the last of the four! Our historic plays are allowed to have been founded on the heroic narratives in the *Mirror for Magistrates*; to that plan, and to the boldness of lord Buckhurst's new scenes, perhaps we owe Shakespeare."

SACKVILLE (EDWARD) earl of Dorset, grandson of the former, who made a distinguished figure in the reigns of James I. and Charles I. was born in the year 1590. In 1613 he received a challenge from lord Bruce, then at Paris, whom he met according to appointment, and killed in a duel between Antwerp and Bergen-op-Zoom. This affair made a great noise, and several aspersions being thrown upon him, he in his own vindication drew up a particular account of the fight, and sent it to a friend in England before his return home. In 1616 he was made knight of the Bath, at the creation of Charles, prince of Wales, afterwards king Charles I. He was also one of the chief commanders of the forces sent in 1620 to assist Frederick, king of Bohemia, against the emperor Ferdinand; at which time was fought the remarkable battle of Prague. In 1621 he was sent ambassador to the French king; he was soon after appointed one of the privy-council, and being elected one of the knights for the county of Sussex, in the two last parliaments in the reign of James I. became a leading member in the house of commons. At the decease of his elder brother, in 1624, he succeeded to the title of earl of Dorset. He now shone in the house of peers, and in 1625 was installed knight of the Garter, and made commissioner of trade. On the marriage of king Charles I. he was constituted lord-chamberlain to the queen, and bore the first sword at the king's coronation. He was continued in the privy-council, and shewed himself a true patriot, both to his king and country. In which spirit he was in the committee of council for setting at liberty those gentlemen who had been imprisoned for refusing to pay ship-money. He also joined in other orders for redressing the grievances of the subjects. In 1641, being made president of the council and lord-privy-seal, he made two speeches, advising his majesty to a reconciliation with his parliament; and the following year waited on the king at York, where his majesty published a declaration of his peaceable intentions. Finding a party in the house too strong to be satisfied, he supplied the king with money, attended him in the field, and at the battle of Edgehill behaved with the greatest bravery, leading  
on



on the troops that retook the royal standard. The same year the earl of Essex having deserted the king's interest, was displaced, and the earl of Dorset appointed lord-chamberlain of the household in his room; and waiting on the king at Oxford, he took all occasions to bring about an accommodation between his majesty and the parliament; but no treaties taking effect, and the king having put himself into the power of the Scottish army, the earl of Dorset, and others of the council, signed the capitulation for the surrender of Oxford, where they had liberty to compound for their lands. His lordship was a man of eminent abilities: his person was strong and beautiful, his eloquence flowing, and his courage fervid and clear. He died on the 17th of July, 1652.

SACKVILLE (CHARLES) earl of Dorset and Middlesex, was descended in a direct line from the last-mentioned nobleman, and was born on the 24th of January, 1637. He had his education under a private tutor, and then making the tour of Italy, returned home a little before the Restoration. He made a conspicuous figure in the house of commons, and was caressed by king Charles II. and was indeed one of the libertine wits that enlivened the court of that voluptuous monarch. On the breaking out of the Dutch war, in 1665, he went a volunteer under the duke of York. "His behaviour during that campaign (says Mr. Prior) was such, as distinguished the Sackville descended from that Hildebrand of the name, who was one of the greatest captains that came into England with the Conqueror. But his making a song the night before the engagement (and it was one of the prettiest that ever was made) carries with it so sedate a presence of mind, and such an unusual gallantry, that it deserves as much to be recorded, as Alexander's jesting with his soldiers before he passed the Granicus; or William I. of Orange giving orders over night for a battle, and desiring to be called in the morning, lest he should happen to sleep too long." He was soon after appointed one of the gentlemen of the king's bed-chamber; and his majesty, on account of the remarkable politeness of his address, sent him on several short embassies of compliment into France. His uncle James Cranfield earl of Middlesex dying in 1674, that nobleman's estate devolved to him, and the next year he succeeded also to that title by creation. Two years after, his father the earl of Dorset likewise died, when he succeeded him in his honours and estate. He disliked and openly discountenanced the violent measures of James the Second's reign, and early engaged in the service of the prince of Orange, on whose accession to the throne, he was made lord-chamberlain of the household, and one of the privy-council. In 1691 he, with some other noblemen, attended king William to the congress at the Hague, but they were in danger of losing their lives in the passage. They went on board the 10th of January, in a very severe season; and when they were two or three leagues off Goree, having been obliged by bad weather to continue four days at sea, the king was so impatient to land on the coast of Holland, that he went into an open boat for that purpose; but a thick fog arising soon after, he and his attendants were so closely surrounded with ice, as not to be able either to make the shore, or get back to the ship: in this condition they remained twenty-two hours, almost despairing of life, the cold being so severe, that at their landing they could scarce speak or stand. At length the earl of Dorset retired from public affairs; and died at Bath on the 19th of January, 1705-6, leaving an only son, named Lionel Cranfield Sackville, who was created duke of Dorset in 1720.

His lordship wrote several small poems, which however are not numerous enough to make a volume of themselves, but may be found, some of them at least, in the works of the Minor Poets, published in 1749, octavo. He was a great patron of men of wit and genius, who have not failed to transmit his name with lustre to future ages. Dryden, Addison, Prior, Congreve, and many others, have severally made panegyrics on this accomplished nobleman; Prior more particularly, whose exquisitely wrought character of him, in the dedication of his poems to the late duke of Dorset, is to this day admired as a master-piece. Take the following passage as a specimen. "The brightness of his parts, the solidity of his judgment, and the candour and generosity of his temper, distinguished him in an age of great politeness, and at a court abounding with men of the finest sense and learning. The most eminent masters in their several ways appealed to his determination. Waller thought it an honour to consult him in the softness and harmony of his verse; and Dr. Sprat, in the delicacy and turn of his prose: Dryden determines by him, under the character of Eugenius, as to the laws of dramatic poetry: Butler owed it to him, that the court tasted his Hudibras; Wycherley, that the town liked his Plain Dealer; and the late duke of Buckingham deferred to publish his Rehearsal, till he was sure (as he expressed it) that my lord Dorset would not rehearse upon him again. If we wanted foreign testimony, La Fontaine and St. Evremont have acknowledged, that he was a perfect master of the beauty and fineness of their language, and of all that they call *les belles lettres*. Nor was this nicety of his judgment confined only to books and literature; but was the same in statuary, painting, and all other parts of art. Bernini would have taken his opinion upon the beauty and attitude of a figure; and king Charles did not agree with Lely, that my lady Cleveland's picture was finished, till it had the approbation of my lord Buckhurst."

**SAINT-JOHN (HENRY)** lord viscount Bolingbroke, a great philosopher and politician, and famous for the part he acted under both these characters, was descended from an ancient and noble family, and born at Battersea in Surry in the year 1672. His father was Sir Henry St. John, son of Sir Walter St. John, of Battersea: his mother was the lady Mary, second daughter and coheir of Robert Rich, earl of Warwick. He was bred up with great care, under the inspection of his grandfather, as well as of his father; who neglected no means to improve and accomplish him in his tenderest years. Some have insinuated, that he was educated in dissenting principles; and a certain writer says, that he "was well lectured by his grandmother, and her confessor, Mr. Daniel Burgetts, in the Presbyterian way." He has dropped a hint in his letter to Mr. Pope, printed at the end of his letter to Sir William Wyndham, which seems to countenance a notion of this kind; and that is, where he speaks of his being "condemned, when he was a boy, to read Manton, the puritanical parson, who made one hundred and nineteen sermons on the 119th psalm." But whatever occasional informations or instructions he might receive from his grandmother, or her friends, it is very certain, that he had a regular and liberal education; and, having passed through Eton school, was removed to Christ-church in Oxford, where it may be fairly inferred, from the company he kept and the friendships he made, many of which subsisted in their full strength ever after, that he soon rubbed off the rust of puritanism, if indeed he ever contracted it. When he left the university,



university, he was considered as a person of very uncommon qualifications, and as one who was sure to make a shining figure in the world. He was in his person perfectly agreeable; had a dignity mixed with sweetness in his looks, and a manner that was extremely taking. He had great acuteness, great judgment, and a prodigious memory. Whatever he read, he retained; and that in so singular a manner, as to make it entirely his own. In the earlier part of his life he did not read much, or, at least, not many books; for which he used to give the same reason that Menage assigned for not reading Moreri's Dictionary; namely, "That he was unwilling to fill his head with what did not deserve a place there; since when it was once in, he knew not how to get it out again." With great parts he had, as it usually happens, great passions; and these hurried him into many of those indiscretions and follies, which are common to young men. The truth is, he was a great libertine in his younger days; was much addicted to women, and apt to indulge himself in late hours, and in all the excesses that usually attend them. This however did not wholly extinguish in him the love of study and the desire of knowledge: "there has been something always (says he) ready to whisper in my ear, while I ran the course of pleasure and of business, *"solve senescentem maturè sanus equum"*; and while 'tis well, release thy aged horse." But my genius, unlike the demon of Socrates, whispered so softly, that very often I heard him not, in the hurry of those passions with which I was transported. Some calmer hours there were; in them I hearkened to him. Reflection had often its turn; and the love of study, and desire of knowledge, have never quite abandoned me. I am not therefore entirely unprepared for the life I will lead; and it is not without reason, that I promise myself more satisfaction in the latter part of it, than I ever knew in the former."

In the beginning of the year 1701 he was elected member for the borough of Wotton-Basset in Wiltshire, and sat in the fifth parliament of king William, which met on the 10th of February that year; and in which Robert Harley, esq. was chosen for the first time speaker. This parliament was but of short continuance; for it was dissolved in November following. The chief business of it was the impeachment of the king's ministers who had been concerned in the conclusion of the two partition-treaties; and Mr. St. John siding with the majority, who were then considered as Tories, ought to be looked upon as coming into the world under that denomination. We observe this in his favour against those, who have accused him of changing sides in the former part of his life. He was in the next parliament, that met on the 30th of December following, which was the last in the reign of king William, and the first in that of queen Anne. In July 1702, the queen making a tour from Windsor to Bath, by the way of Oxford, Mr. St. John attended her; and at Oxford, among several persons of the highest distinction, had the degree of doctor of laws conferred upon him. Persevering steadily in the same tory connections, which he had manifestly embraced against the inclinations of his family, his father and grandfather being both whigs, he acquired such influence and authority in the house, that it was thought proper to distinguish his merit; and, on the 10th of April 1704, he was appointed secretary of war, and of the marines. As this post created a constant correspondence between him and the duke of Marlborough, we may reasonably presume it to have been the principal foundation of the rumours raised many years after, that he was in a particular manner attached

to that illustrious peer. It is certain, that he knew the worth of that great general, and was a sincere admirer of him; but yet he was in no sense his creature, as some have asserted. This he disavowed, when the duke was in the zenith of his power; nor was he then charged, or ever afterwards, by the duke or duchess with ingratitude or breach of engagements to them. Yet, as we say, he had the highest opinion of the duke, which he retained to the last moment of his life; and he has told us so himself in so inimitable a manner, that we cannot forbear transcribing the passage. "By the death of king William, (says he) the duke of Marlborough was raised to the head of the army, and indeed of the confederacy; where he, a new, a private man, a subject, acquired by merit and management a more deciding influence, than high birth, confirmed authority, and even the crown of Great Britain, had given to king William. Not only all the parts of that vast machine, the grand alliance, were kept more compact and entire; but a more rapid and vigorous motion was given to the whole: and, instead of languishing or disastrous campaigns, we saw every scene of the war full of action. All those wherein he appeared, and many of those wherein he was not then an actor, but abettor however of their action, were crowned with the most triumphant success. I take with pleasure this opportunity of doing justice to that great man, whose faults I knew, whose virtues I admired; and whose memory, as the greatest general and as the greatest minister, that our country or perhaps any other has produced, I honour."

But whatever might be his regard for the duke of Marlborough at the time we are speaking of, it is certain that it must have been entirely personal; since no two persons could be more closely united in all political measures, than he and Mr. Harley: and therefore, when this minister was removed from the office of secretary of state, in February 1707-8, Mr. St. John chose to follow his fortune, and the next day resigned his employment in the administration. He was not returned in the parliament, which was elected in 1708; but upon the dissolution of it in 1710, Mr. Harley being made chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer, the post of secretary of state was given to Mr. St. John. About the same time he wrote the famous Letter to the Examiner, which may be found among the first of those papers: it was universally ascribed to him, and is indeed an exquisite proof of his abilities as a writer; for in this single short paper are comprehended the outlines of that design, on which Dr. Swift employed himself for near a twelvemonth.

Upon the calling of a new parliament, to meet on the 25th of November, 1710, he was chosen knight of the shire for the county of Berks, and also burgess for Wotton-Basset; and made his election for the former. He appeared not upon a scene of action, which called forth all his abilities. He sustained almost the whole weight of the business of the peace of Utrecht, which however he was not supposed to have negotiated to the advantage of his country. The real state of the case is, that "the two parties (as he himself owns) were become factions in the strict sense of the word." He was of that which prevailed for peace, against those who delighted in war; for this was the language of the times: and therefore, a peace being resolved on by the English ministers at all events, it is no wonder if it was made with less advantage to the nation. He has owned this himself, although he has justified the peace in general: "though it was a duty (says he) that we owed to our country, to deliver her from the necessity



necessity of bearing any longer so unequal a part in so unnecessary a war, yet was there some degree of merit in performing it. I think so strongly in this manner, I am so incorrigible, that if I could be placed in the same circumstances again, I would take the same resolution, and act the same part. Age and experience might enable me to act with more ability and greater skill; but all I have suffered since the death of the queen, should not hinder me from acting. Notwithstanding this, I shall not be surpris'd, if you think that the peace of Utrecht was not answerable to the success of the war, nor to the efforts made in it. I think so myself, and have always own'd, even when it was making and made, that I thought so. Since we had committed a successful folly, we ought to have reaped more advantage from it, than we did."

In July 1712, he had been created baron St. John of Lediard-Tregoze in Wiltshire, and viscount Bolingbroke; and was also the same year appointed lord lieutenant of the county of Essex. But these honours not answering his expectations, for his ambition was undoubtedly great, he formed a design of taking the lead in public affairs from his old friend Mr. Harley, then earl of Oxford; which proved in the issue unfortunate to them both. It must be observed, that Paulet St. John, the last earl of Bolingbroke, died on the 5th of October, preceding his creation; and that the earldom became extinct by his decease. The honour however was promised to him; but his presence in the house of commons being so necessary at that time, the lord treasurer Harley prevailed on him to remain there during that session, upon an assurance, that his rank should be preserved for him. But, when he expected that the old title would have been renewed in his favour, he was put off with that of viscount; which he resented as an affront, and looked upon it as so intended by the treasurer, who had got an earldom for himself. Hear how Bolingbroke speaks of this: "I continued (says he) in the house of commons, during that important session which preceded the peace; and which, by the spirit shewn through the whole course of it, and by the resolutions taken in it, rendered the conclusion of the treaties practicable. After this, I was dragged into the house of lords in such a manner, as to make my promotion a punishment, not a reward; and was there left to defend the treaties alone. It would not have been hard (continues he) to have forced the earl of Oxford to use me better. His good intentions began to be very much doubted of: the truth is, no opinion of his sincerity had ever taken root in the party; and, which was worse perhaps for a man in his station, the opinion of his capacity began to fall apace.---I began in my heart to renounce the friendship, which, till that time, I had preserved inviolable for Oxford. I was not aware of all his treachery, nor of the base and little means which he employed then, and continued to employ afterwards, to ruin me in the opinion of the queen, and every where else. I saw however, that he had no friendship for any body; and that with respect to me, instead of having the ability to render that merit, which I endeavoured to acquire, an addition of strength to himself, it became the object of his jealousy, and a reason for undermining me." There was also another transaction that passed not long after lord Bolingbroke's being raised to the peerage, which helped to increase his animosity against that minister. In a few weeks after his return from France, her majesty bestowed the vacant ribbons of the order of the garter upon the dukes of Hamilton, Beaufort, and Kent, and the earls Pawlet, Oxford, and Strafford. Bolingbroke thought himself here again ill used, having an ambition, as the minister well knew,

knew, to receive such an instance as this was of his mistress's grace and favour. Upon the whole, therefore, it is no wonder that, when the treasurer's staff was taken from his old friend, he expressed his joy by entertaining that very day, July 27, 1714, at dinner, the generals Stanhope, Cadogan, and Palmer, with Sir William Wyndham, Mr. Craggs, and some other gentlemen. Oxford said, upon his going out, that some of them would smart for it; and Bolingbroke was far from being insensible of the danger to which he stood exposed: yet he was not without hopes still of securing himself, by making his court to the whigs; and it is certain, that a little before this he had proposed to bring in a bill to the house of lords, to make it treason to enlist soldiers for the pretender, which was passed into an act.

Soon after the accession of king George I. to the throne, the seals were taken from him, and all the papers in his office secured: yet, during the short session of parliament at this juncture, he applied himself with his usual industry and vigour, to keep up the spirits of the friends to the late administration, without omitting any proper occasion of testifying his respect and duty to his majesty; in which spirit he assisted in settling the civil list, and other necessary points. But, upon the meeting of the new parliament, in March 1715, finding himself in imminent danger, he privately withdrew into France, in the latter end of that month. The continuator of Rapin's history represents him as having fled in a kind of panic: "lord Bolingbroke's heart began to fail him (says that historian) as soon as he heard that Prior was landed at Dover, and had promised to reveal all he knew. Accordingly that evening his lordship, who had the night before appeared at the playhouse in Drury-Lane, and bespoke another play for the next night, and subscribed to a new opera, that was to be acted some time after, went off to Dover in disguise, as a servant to Le Vigne, one of the French king's messengers." Upon his arrival at Paris, he received an invitation from the pretender, to engage in his service; which he absolutely refused, and made the best application that his present circumstances would admit, to prevent the extremity of his prosecution in England. After a short stay at Paris, he retired into Dauphiné, where he continued till the beginning of July; when, receiving a message from some of his party in England, he complied with a second invitation from the pretender; and taking the seals of the secretary's office at Commercy, he set out with them for Paris, in order to procure from that court the necessary succours for his new master's projected invasion of England. The vote for impeaching him of high treason had passed in the house of commons on the 10th of June preceding; and six articles were brought into the house, and read by Mr. Walpole, August the 4th, 1715, which were in substance as follows, viz. 1. That, whereas he had assured the ministers of the States-General, by order from her majesty in 1711, that she would make no peace but in concert with them; yet he sent Mr. Prior to France that same year, with proposals for a treaty of peace with that monarch, without the consent of the allies: 2. That he advised and promoted the making a separate treaty or convention with France, which was signed in September: 3. That he disclosed to Mr. Mesnager, the French minister at London, this convention, which was the preliminary instructions to her majesty's plenipotentiaries at Utrecht, in October: 4. That her majesty's final instructions to her said plenipotentiaries were disclosed by him to the abbe Gualtier, an emissary of France: 5. That he disclosed to the French the manner how Tournay in Flanders might be



be gained by them : 6. That he advised and promoted the yielding up of Spain and the West Indies to the duke of Anjou, then an enemy to her majesty. These articles were sent up to the lords in August ; in consequence of which, he was attainted of high treason, the 10th of September the same year.

In the mean time, his new engagements with the pretender had the same issue ; for the year 1715 was scarcely expired, when the seals and papers of his new office of secretary were demanded, and given up ; and this was soon followed by an accusation, branched into seven articles, in which he was charged with treachery, incapacity, and neglect. Thus discarded by the pretender, he resolved to make his peace, if it were possible, at home. He set himself immediately in earnest to this work ; and in a short time, by that activity which was the characteristic of his nature, and with which he constantly prosecuted all his designs, he procured, through the mediation of the earl of Stair, then the British ambassador at the French court, a promise of pardon, upon certain conditions, from the king ; who, in July 1716, created Sir Henry St. John, his father, baron of Battersea, and viscount St. John. Such a variety of distressful events had thrown him into a state of reflection, and this produced, by way of relief, a philosophical consolation, which he wrote the same year, under the title of *Reflexions upon Exile*. In this piece he has drawn the picture of his own exile, which, being represented as a violence, proceeding solely from the malice of his persecutors, to one who had served his country with ability and integrity, is by the magic of his pen converted not only into a tolerable, but what appears to be an honourable station. The following year he drew up a vindication of his whole conduct with respect to the tories, in the form of a letter to Sir William Wyndham, which was printed in 1753. It is written with the utmost elegance and address, and abounds with interesting and entertaining anecdotes.

His first lady being dead, he espoused about this time a second, of great merit and accomplishments, who was niece to the famous Madame de Maintenon, and widow of the marquis de Villette ; with whom he had a very large fortune, encumbered however with a long and troublesome law-suit. In the company and conversation of this lady, he passed his time in France, sometimes in the country, and sometimes at the capital, till 1723 ; in which year, after the breaking up of the parliament, the king was pleased to grant him a full and free pardon. Upon the first notice of this favour, the expectation of which had been the ruling principle of his political conduct for several years, he returned to his native country. It is observable, that bishop Atterbury was banished at this very juncture ; and happening, on his being set ashore at Calais, to hear that lord Bolingbroke was there, in his way to England, he said, " Then I am exchanged." His lordship having obtained, about two years after his return, an act of parliament to restore him to his family-inheritance, and to enable him to possess any purchase he should make, pitched upon a seat of lord Tankerville, at Dawley near Uxbridge, where he settled with his lady, and gratified the politeness of his taste, by improving it into a most elegant villa. Here he amused himself with rural employments, and with corresponding and conversing with Pope, Swift, and other ingenious friends ; but he was by no means satisfied in his own mind, for he was yet no more than a titular lord, and stood excluded from a seat in the house of peers. Inflamed with this taint that yet remained in his blood, he entered again, in 1726, upon the public stage ; and disavowing all obligations to Sir Robert Walpole, to whose secret enmity he imputed

his not having received all the effects of royal mercy that were intended him, he embarked in the opposition against that minister, and distinguished himself by a multitude of pieces, written during the short remainder of that reign, and for some years under the following, with great boldness against the measures that were then pursued. Besides his papers in the *Craftsman*, he published several pamphlets, which were afterwards reprinted in the second edition of his political tracts, and in the collection of his works.

Having carried on his part of the siege against the minister with inimitable spirit for ten years, he laid down his pen, upon a disagreement with his principal coadjutors; and, in 1735, he retired to France, with a full resolution never to engage more in public business. Swift, who knew that this retreat was the effect of disdain, vexation, and disappointment, that his lordship's passions ran high, and that his attainder unreversed still tingled in his veins, concluded him certainly gone once more to the pretender, as his enemies gave out: but he was rebuked for this by Mr. Pope, who assured him, that it was absolutely untrue in every circumstance, that he had fixed in a very agreeable retirement near Fontainebleau, and made it his whole business *vacare literis*. His lordship had now passed the sixtieth year of his age, and through as great a variety of scenes both of pleasure and business, as any of his contemporaries. He had gone as far towards reinstating himself in the full possession of his former honours, as great parts and application could go; and was at length convinced, that the door was finally shut against him. He had not been long in his retreat, when he began a course of Letters on the study and use of history, for the use of the lord Cornbury, to whom they are addressed. They were published in 1752; and though they are written, as all his lordship's pieces are, in a most elegant and masterly style, and abound with the justest and deepest reflections, yet, on account of some freedoms taken with ecclesiastical history, they exposed him to much censure. Subjoined to these letters are, his piece upon exile, and a letter to lord Bathurst on the true use of study and retirement; both full of the finest reflections, as finely expressed. Upon the death of his father, who lived to an extreme old age, he settled at Battersea, the ancient seat of the family, where he passed the remainder of his life in the highest dignity. His age, his great genius, perfected by long experience and much reflection, gave him naturally the ascendant over all men; and he was, in truth, a kind of oracle to all men. He was now as great a philosopher, as he had been before a statesman: he read, he reflected, he wrote, abundantly. Pope and Swift, one the greatest poet, the other the greatest wit of his time, perfectly adored him; and it is well known, that the former received from him the materials for his *Essay on Man*. Read the following words of a noble lord, who knew experimentally the sweets of *otium cum dignitate*: "Lord Bolingbroke (says he) had early made himself master of books and men; but in his first career of life, being immersed at once in business and pleasure, he ran through a variety of scenes in a surprizing and eccentric manner. When his passions subsided by years and disappointments, when he improved his rational faculties by more grave studies and reflection, he shone out in his retirement with a lustre peculiar to himself, though not seen by vulgar eyes. The gay statesman was changed into a philosopher, equal to any of the sages of antiquity. The wisdom of Socrates, the dignity and ease of Pliny, and the wit of Horace, appeared in all his writings and conversation."

Yet, even in this retirement, it is evident, that he did not neglect the consideration



consideration of public affairs; for after the conclusion of the war in 1747, measures being taken which did not agree with his notions of political prudence, he began some reflections on the state of the nation, principally with regard to her taxes and debts, and on the causes and consequences of them; but he did not finish them. In 1749 came out his Letters on the Spirit of Patriotism, on the idea of a Patriot King, and on the State of Parties at the accession of king George I. with a preface, wherein Mr. Pope's conduct, with regard to that piece, is represented as an inexcusable act of treachery to him. Pope, it seems, had caused some copies of these letters, which had been lent him for his perusal, to be clandestinely printed off; which however, if it was without the knowledge of his noble friend, was so far from being treacherously meant to him, that it proceeded from an excess of love and admiration of him. Bolingbroke knew this well enough, and could not possibly see it in any other light: but being angry with Mr. Pope, for having taken into his friendship a man, whom he greatly disliked, and for having adopted at the instigation of that man a system, different from what had been laid down in the original Essay on Man, he could not forbear giving a little vent to his resentment; and his lordship was the more to blame, as he himself has in effect excused Pope, by saying, that he was in a very infirm state, and in his last illness, when he suffered this change of principles to be made in him.

His lordship had often wished to fetch his last breath at Battersea, and this he did on the 15th of November, 1751, on the verge of fourscore years of age. His corpse was interred with those of his ancestors in that church, where there is a marble monument erected to his memory, with the following inscription:

Here lies  
HENRY ST. JOHN:  
In the reign of queen Anne  
Secretary of war, secretary of state,  
And viscount Bolingbroke.  
In the days of king George I.  
And king George II.  
Something more and better:  
His attachment to queen Anne  
Exposed him to a long and severe persecution,  
He bore it with firmness of mind,  
The enemy of no national party,  
The friend of no faction:  
Distinguished under the cloud of a proscription,  
Which had not been entirely taken off,  
By zeal to maintain the liberty,  
And to restore the ancient prosperity  
Of Great Britain.

His estate and honours descended to his nephew, the present lord Bolingbroke: the care and benefit of his manuscripts he left to Mr. Maller, who published them, together with his works already printed, in 1754, in five volumes quarto. They may be divided into political and philosophical works; the former of which have been touched upon already, and consist of letters upon history, a letter

letter to Wyndham, letters on patriotism, and papers in the *Craftsman*, which had been separately printed in three volumes, octavo, under the title of *Dissertation upon Parties, Remarks on the History of England, and Political Tracts*. His philosophical works consist of the substance of some letters written originally in French about 1720 to Mr. de Pouilly; a letter occasioned by one of archbishop Tillotson's sermons; and letters or essays on philosophy and religion, addressed to Alexander Pope, esq. These essays contain many things which clash with the great truths of revelation; and, on this account, not only exposed the deceased author to the animadversions of several divines, but also occasioned a presentment of his works by the grand jury of Westminster. His lordship, it is to be feared, was a very indifferent christian, since there are numberless assertions in his works, plainly inconsistent with any belief of revelation; but then there are numberless truths, set forth in the finest manner, with all the powers of elegance and fancy; which will amply reward the attention of a reader, who knows how to distinguish them from the errors they are mixed with. Swift has said, in a letter to Pope, that "if ever lord Bolingbroke trifles, it must be when he turns divine:" but at the same time he allows, that "when he writes of any thing in this world, he is not only above trifling, but even more than mortal." In short, whatever imperfections may be discovered in him, with regard to certain principles and opinions, he was certainly a man of great parts and universal knowledge, and one of the finest writers that any age has produced.

Mr. Pope esteemed him almost to a degree of adoration, and has blazoned his character in the brightest colours that wit could invent, or fondness bestow. Mark how he apostrophizes him in the *Essay on Man*:

"In parts superior what advantage lies?  
 "Tell, for you can, what is it to be wise?  
 "'Tis but to know how little can be known,  
 "To see all others faults, and feel our own:  
 "Condemn'd in business, or in arts to drudge,  
 "Without a second, or without a judge:  
 "Truths would you teach, to save a sinking land?  
 "All fear, none aid you, and few understand.  
 "Painful pre-eminence! yourself to view  
 "Above life's weakness, and its comforts too."

Epist. iv. ver. 259.

So at the conclusion, the excellent bard has immortalized both himself and his noble friend, by whose persuasion this incomparable didactic poem was begun and finished, in the following beautiful lines:

"Come then, my friend, my genius, come along,  
 "Oh, master of the poet and the song!  
 "And while the muse now stoops, or now ascends,  
 "To man's low passions, or their glorious ends,  
 "Teach me, like thee, in various nature wise,  
 "To fall with dignity, with temper rise:

"Form'd



" Form'd by thy converse, happily to steer  
 " From grave to gay, from lively to severe;  
 " Correct with spirit, eloquent with ease,  
 " Intent to reason, or polite to please.  
 " Oh! while along the stream of time thy name  
 " Expanded flies, and gathers all its fame;  
 " Say, shall my little bark attendant sail,  
 " Pursue the triumph, and partake the gale?  
 " When statesmen, heroes, kings, in dust repose,  
 " Whose sons shall blush their fathers were thy foes,  
 " Shall then this verse to future age pretend,  
 " Thou wert my guide, philosopher, and friend?  
 " That urg'd by thee, I turn'd the tuneful art  
 " From sounds to things, from fancy to the heart;  
 " For wit's false mirror held up nature's light;  
 " Shew'd erring pride, WHATEVER IS, IS RIGHT;  
 " That reason, passion, answer one great aim;  
 " That true self-love and social are the same;  
 " That virtue only makes our blifs below,  
 " And all our knowledge is, ourselves to know."

It may not be improper to observe, that many of his letters, and some little pieces of poetry, for which he had a natural and easy turn, are scattered in several collections, but are not to be found in the edition of his works.

**SALISBURY** (**ROBERT CECIL**, earl of) an eminent statesman in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. was the son of William lord Burleigh, by his second lady, Mildred, eldest daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke. The exact time of his birth is not known; but it is supposed to have been about the year 1550. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of master of arts. He had the advantage of being a courtier from his cradle, and of being trained under his excellent father, by which means he became a great proficient in all state affairs. He was accordingly employed by queen Elizabeth in important negotiations, and matters of the greatest consequence. Her majesty having conferred on him the honour of knighthood, she sent him assistant to the earl of Derby, ambassador to the king of France. At his return, she made him, in 1596, second secretary of state with Sir Francis Walsingham: and after the death of that great man, he continued principal secretary of state as long as he lived. In 1597 he was constituted chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and lord privy-seal. In 1598 he was one of the commissioners sent into France, to negotiate a peace between that crown and Spain; and he soon after succeeded his father, the lord Burleigh, in the office of master of the wards. He succeeded him also in the character of prime minister; for from the time of lord Burleigh's death, the public affairs were chiefly under the direction of Sir Robert Cecil. He displayed very considerable political abilities, and maintained an extensive correspondence in most of the countries of Europe. He was very active in the opposition against the earl of Essex, and appears to have been a principal instrument in bringing that unfortunate nobleman to the block.

Queen Elizabeth dying on the 24th of March, 1603, it was Sir Robert Cecil

who first publicly read her will, and proclaimed king James I. And he so much ingratiated himself with that monarch, that on the 13th of May, this year, he was created baron of Essenden in Rutlandshire; the 20th of August, 1604, viscount Cranborne in Dorsetshire; and on the 4th of May, 1605, earl of Salisbury. He was also appointed chancellor of the university of Cambridge; and on the 20th of May, 1605, installed knight of the Garter. He continued to apply himself to the management of public affairs with extreme assiduity; and upon the death of the earl of Dorset, in 1608, was advanced to the post of lord high treasurer of England; when finding the exchequer almost exhausted, he laboured with great diligence to increase the royal revenues, and employed every method which he could devise for that purpose. His indefatigable application to public business threw him at length into a consumption of the lungs; and after having been for some time in a declining condition, he was attacked, in the beginning of the year 1612, with a tertian ague, which turned to a complication of the dropsy and scurvy. These united disorders put a period to his life on the 24th of May in that year. He was a nobleman of uncommon abilities and sagacity, and was perfectly acquainted with the state and interests of the nation. King James used to call him his "Little Beagle," alluding to the many discoveries he made, of which he sent him intelligence.

SANDYS (GEORGE) an English poet, was the son of Dr. Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York, and was born at Bishops-Thorp in Yorkshire, about the year 1578. At eleven years of age he was sent to the university of Oxford; how long he resided there, or whether he took a degree, does not appear. In 1610 he set out on his travels; and, in the course of two years, made a very extensive tour, having not only travelled through several parts of Europe, but also visited many cities and countries of the East, as Constantinople, Greece, Egypt, and the Holy Land; after which, taking a view of the remote parts of Italy, and the islands adjoining, he went to Rome, where he met with Nicholas Fitzherbert, his countryman, by whom he was shewn all the antiquities of that famous city. From thence he repaired to Venice; and being by this time greatly improved, and become not only a fine scholar, but an accomplished gentleman, he returned to his native country, where, after properly digesting the observations he had made, he published an account of his travels in folio, which was extremely well received, the seventh edition of it being published in 1673. Mr. Sandys also distinguished himself as a poet; and his productions in that way were greatly admired in the age in which they were written. In 1632 he published at Oxford, in folio, "Ovid's Metamorphoses, englished, mythologized, and represented in figures." He had before published part of this translation; and, in the preface to this second edition, he tells us, that he has attempted to collect out of sundry authors the philosophical sense of the fables of Ovid. To this work, which is dedicated to king Charles I. is subjoined, "An Essay to the Translation of the *Æneis*." In 1636 he published in octavo, "A Paraphrase upon the Psalms of David, and upon the Hymns dispersed throughout the Old and New Testament:" which was re-printed in 1638, in folio, with a title somewhat varied. And in 1640, he published a translation of Grotius's tragedy entitled *Christus Patiens*, with notes; which was re-printed with cuts in 1688, octavo. He was one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber to king Charles I. and died at Boxley in Kent, in March 1643-4. He was greatly esteemed by  
many



many of the most virtuous men, and most eminent scholars of his time, and particularly by the celebrated Lucius lord Falkland, who was his intimate friend. He has been celebrated by cotemporary and subsequent wits as a very considerable poet. Mr. Dryden pronounced him the best versifyer of the last age; and it is on all hands agreed, that he was not only a man of genius, but of singular worth and piety.

SAVAGE (RICHARD) a memorable instance of the uselessness and insignificance of knowledge, wit, and genius, without prudence and a due regard to the common maxims of life, was brought into the world on the 10th of January, 1697-8. A little before his birth, Anne countess of Macclesfield, his mother, having lived for some time upon uneasy terms with her husband, had declared, that the child with which she was pregnant was begotten by the earl Rivers. This, as may be easily imagined, made her husband no less desirous of a separation than herself, and on the 3d of March he obtained an act of parliament, by which the nuptial contract was totally annulled, and the children of his wife illegitimated. The earl Rivers, however, appeared to consider him as his own son; for he stood his godfather, and gave him his own name; but unfortunately left him to the care of his mother; who immediately upon his birth discovered a resolution of disowning him, and committing him to the care of a poor woman, ordered her to educate him as her own son, and enjoined her never to inform him of his true parents. Thus born with a legal claim to honour and to affluence, he was in two months illegitimated by parliament, and doomed to poverty and obscurity by his unnatural mother, who in a short time after was married to colonel Bret. The lady Mason, his grandmother, and his godmother Mrs. Lloyd, still regarded him with tenderness and pity, but in his tenth year the latter died, and left him a legacy of 300l. but having none to prosecute his claim, her will was eluded by the executors, and no part of the money ever paid. However, the lady Mason still continued her care, and placed him at a small grammar-school near St. Albans, where he was called by the name of his nurse. While he was thus cultivating his genius, the earl Rivers was taken ill. He had frequently enquired after his son, and had been always amused with fallacious and evasive answers; but being now on his death-bed, he thought it his duty to provide for him among his other natural children, and therefore demanded a positive account of him, with an importunity not to be denied. His mother, no longer able to refuse an answer, resolved to cut him off for ever from the happiness that competence affords, and therefore declared that he was dead; on which the earl, not imagining that there could exist in a human form a mother that would ruin her son for no fault of his, bestowed upon some other person 6000l. which he had in his will bequeathed to Savage. Not contented with this, she soon after endeavoured to have him sent secretly to the American plantations: but being prevented by some means or other from banishing him into another country, she ordered him to be placed with a shoemaker in Holborn, that, after the usual time of trial, he might become his apprentice.

About this time his nurse, who had always treated him as her own son, died; and it being natural for him to take care of those effects which he now imagined were become his own, he went to her house, opened her boxes, and examined her papers, among which he found some letters written to her by the lady Ma-  
son,

son, which informed him of his birth, and the reason for which it was concealed. He was now no longer satisfied with his employment; but thinking he had a right to share his mother's affluence, applied to her as her son, and made use of every art to attract her regard, and awaken her tenderness; but neither his letters, nor the interposition of those friends which his merit or distress procured him, could make any impression on her mind. He was at that time so touched with the discovery of his real mother, that it was his frequent practice to walk in the dark evenings for several hours before her door, in hopes of seeing her come by accident to the window, or cross her apartment with a candle in her hand. One evening as he was thus walking in the street, he saw the door of her house by accident open; he entered it, and finding no person in the passage to stop him, went up stairs to salute her. She discovered him before he could enter her chamber, alarmed the family with her outcries, and when she had gathered them about her, ordered them to drive out that villain who had forced himself in upon her, and endeavoured to murder her. Savage, who, with the most submissive tenderness, had attempted to soothe her rage, hearing her pronounce so horrid an accusation, thought it prudent to retire. Thus being neither able to soften her heart, nor to open her hand, he was reduced to extreme misery, and having no other means of support, from necessity became an author.

The first effort of his genius was a poem on the Bangorian controversy; after which he produced two plays, viz. *Woman's a Riddle*, and *Love in a Veil*; but he was allowed no part of the profits from the first, and from the second he received no other advantage than the acquaintance of Sir Richard Steele and Mr. Wilks, by whom he was pitied, caressed, and relieved. Sir Richard with all the ardour of benevolence promoted his interest, and even proposed to establish him in some settled scheme of life, and to have contracted an alliance with him, by marrying him to his natural daughter, on whom he intended to bestow 1000*l.* but being never able to raise the sum, the marriage was delayed. In the mean time he was officiously informed, that Mr. Savage had ridiculed him, on which he was so exasperated, that he withdrew the allowance he had hitherto paid him, and never more admitted him to his house. Mr. Wilks, the actor, to whom calamity seldom complained without relief, took him under his protection, and by his interposition obtained from his mother 50*l.* and a promise of 150*l.* more; but this last sum she afterwards refused to pay. Savage being now a constant frequenter of the theatres, Mrs. Oldfield, the actress, was so pleased with his conversation, and moved by his misfortunes, that she allowed him 50*l.* a year during her life, though he never saw her alone, or in any other place than behind the scenes; and at her death he endeavoured to shew his gratitude by wearing mourning. He had sometimes, by the kindness of Mr. Wilks, the advantage of a benefit, on which occasions he often received uncommon marks of regard and compassion; but he had generally the mortification to hear that his mother employed her whole interest to frustrate his applications. In the year 1723 he brought on the stage the tragedy of *Sir Thomas Overbury*, in which he himself performed a part. If we consider the circumstances under which he wrote it, it will afford at once an uncommon proof of strength of genius, of a serenity not to be ruffled, and an imagination not to be suppressed. During a considerable part of the time in which he was employed upon this performance, he was without lodging, and often without food;



food; nor had he any other conveniencies for study than the fields or the street; and when he had formed a speech, he would step into a shop, and beg the use of pen, ink, and paper. The profits of this play amounted to about 100*l*. and it procured him the notice and esteem of many persons of distinction. Soon after, he was persuaded by his friends to publish his poems by subscription, which turned out to his advantage.

He was now advancing in reputation, when both his fame and life were endangered by a most unhappy event. On the night of the 20th of November, 1727, Mr. Savage, with two of his companions, entering Robinson's coffee-house, near Charing-cross, a quarrel ensued between them and some company in the house, in which Mr. Savage killed a gentleman, named Sinclair: for this he was tried at the Old Bailey, and sentenced to suffer death; though it did not appear that there was any premeditated malice, or design of murder. Savage had now no hopes of life, but from the mercy of the crown, which was earnestly solicited by his friends; but how incredible soever it may seem, it was obstructed only by his mother; who had the wickedness to cause the queen to be informed, that he had entered her house in the night with an intent to murder her; and her majesty was so persuaded of the truth of this atrocious calumny, that she for a long time refused to hear any of those who petitioned for his life: but at length the countess of Hertford demanding an audience of the queen, laid before her majesty the whole series of his mother's cruelty, and pleaded so successfully, that he was soon after admitted to bail, and obtained the king's pardon. Some time after he had procured his liberty, he met in the street a woman who had sworn with much malignity against him. She informed him, that she was in distress, and had the confidence to ask him for relief; when, instead of insulting the misery of one who had brought his life into danger, he only reproved her for her perjury, and changing the only guinea he had, generously gave her half of it.

Savage had now lost that tenderness for his mother which the whole series of her cruelty had not been able wholly to repress, and considering her as an implacable enemy, whom nothing but his blood could satisfy, threatened to harass her with lampoons, and to publish a copious narrative of her conduct, unless she consented to allow him a pension. This expedient proved successful, and the lord Tyrconnel, upon his promise of laying aside his design of exposing his mother's cruelty, took him into his family, treated him as an equal, and engaged to allow him a pension of 200*l*. a year. This was the golden part of Savage's life. He was courted by all who endeavoured to be thought men of genius, and caressed by all who valued themselves upon a refined taste. In this gay period of his life he published the Temple of Health and Mirth, on the recovery of lady Tyrconnel from a languishing illness; and the Wanderer, a moral poem, which he dedicated to lord Tyrconnel, in strains of the highest panegyric; but these praises he in a short time found himself inclined to retract, being discarded by the man on whom they were bestowed. Of this quarrel lord Tyrconnel and Mr. Savage assigned very different reasons; one of those urged by the former was, that having given him a valuable collection of books stamped with his arms, he had the mortification to see them soon after exposed to sale upon stalls, it being usual to Mr. Savage, when he wanted a small sum, to take his books to the pawnbrokers; for indeed, having been obliged from his first entrance into the world to subsist upon expedients, affluence was not

able to exalt him above them. It was Mr. Savage's peculiar happiness that he scarcely ever found a stranger whom he did not leave a friend; but it must likewise be added, that he had not often a friend long, without obliging him to become a stranger.

Savage now thought himself again at liberty to expose the cruelty of his mother, and therefore published the *Bastard*, a poem written with great spirit, of which editions were multiplied with unusual rapidity. His mother, to whom it was inscribed, happened to be then at Bath, where, not being able to retire from censure, she heard it repeated in all places of concourse, nor could she enter the assembly rooms, or cross the walks without being saluted with some lines from the *Bastard*: when, being unable to bear the representations of her own conduct, she hastily fled from reproach, to shelter herself among the crowds of London. The post of poet laureat becoming vacant by the death of Mr. Eusden, Savage solicited for it, but was disappointed, the lord-chamberlain giving it to Colley Cibber. He now wrote a poem on the queen's birthday, in which he begged that as he had given him life, she would enable him to support it, and to this piece he gave the title of the *Volunteer Laureat*. This poem was no sooner published, than her majesty sent to a bookseller for it, and a few days after sent Mr. Savage a bank bill of fifty pounds, with a promise that he should annually receive the like present. His conduct with regard to this pension was very extraordinary; for as soon as he had received it he immediately disappeared, and lay for some time out of the reach of his most intimate friends. At length he would be seen again, penniless as before, but never informed any person where he had been, nor was his retreat ever discovered. His perpetual indigence, politeness, and wit, still raised him new friends, as fast as his misbehaviour lost him his old ones; and Sir Robert Walpole, the prime minister, was warmly solicited in his favour. Promises were given, but they ended in disappointment; upon which he published a poem in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, entitled, the *Poet's Dependence on a Statesman*. His poverty still increasing, he only dined by accident, when he was invited to the tables of his acquaintance, from which the meanness of his dress frequently excluded him. Having no lodgings, he passed the night often in mean houses, which are set open for any casual wanderers; sometimes in cellars, amidst the riot and filth of the lowest and most profligate of the rabble; and sometimes, when he was entirely destitute of money, walked about the streets till he was tired, and lay down in the summer upon a bulk, and in the winter, with his associates in poverty, among the ashes of a glass-house. His distresses, however afflictive, never dejected him; in his lowest state he wanted not spirit, and was always ready to repress the insolence excited by superiority of fortune.

This wretched life was rendered still more unhappy in the year 1737, by the death of queen Caroline, and the loss of his pension. It was now proposed by his friends, that he should retire into Wales, with an allowance of 50*l.* per annum, to be raised by subscription, on which he was to live privately in a cheap place, and lay aside all aspiring thoughts. This offer he accepted with joy, and set out on his journey with about fifteen guineas in his purse. His friends and benefactors, the principal of whom was Mr. Pope, expected now to hear of his arrival in Wales; but on the fourteenth day after his departure, they were surprised with a letter from him, acquainting them that he was yet upon the road, and in want of money, and therefore could not proceed without a remit-

a remit-



a remittance. The money was sent, by which he was enabled to reach Bristol; from whence he was to go to Swansea, the place of his destination, by water. He could not immediately obtain a passage, and on that account was obliged to stay sometime at Bristol, where with his usual facility he made an acquaintance with the principal inhabitants, and was treated with all kinds of civility. At length he reached the place proposed for his residence; there he stayed a year, and completed a tragedy which he had begun in London. He was now desirous of coming to town to bring it on the stage. His friends, particularly Mr. Pope, strongly opposed this design, and advised him to put his tragedy into the hands of Mr. Thomson and Mr. Mallet, in order to have it prepared for the stage, instead of coming to London in person. Savage rejected this proposal, quitted Swansea, and set off for the capital. But at Bristol, a repetition of the kindness he had formerly met with, invited him to stay; and he continued there so long, till by his imprudence and misconduct he had wearied out all his friends. His wit had lost its novelty, and his irregular behaviour and late hours grew very troublesome to men of business. His money was spent, his cloaths worn out, and his shabby appearance made it difficult for him to procure a dinner. Here, however, he remained in the midst of poverty, hunger, and contempt, till the mistress of a coffee-house, to whom he owed about eight pounds, arrested him for the debt, and lodged him in prison. During his confinement, he began and almost finished a satire, entitled, *London and Bristol Delineated*, in order to be revenged on those who were so void of generosity as to suffer a man for whom they professed a regard, to languish in a gaol for the trifling sum of eight pounds. When he had been six months in prison, he received a letter from Mr. Pope (on whom his chief dependance now was) containing a charge of very atrocious ingratitude. Savage returned a solemn protestation of his innocence; and he seemed much disturbed at the accusation. A few days after, he was seized with a disorder, which at first was not suspected to be dangerous; but growing daily more languid and dejected, at length a fever seized him, and he expired on the first day of August, 1743, in the forty-sixth year of his age.

Such were the life and death of Richard Savage, a man equally distinguished by his virtues and his vices, and at once remarkable for his weaknesses and abilities. As an author, though he may not be altogether secure from the objections of the critic, his works must be acknowledged to be the production of a genius truly poetical. They have an original air, which bears no resemblance to any foregoing writer. Of his style, the general fault is harshness, and its general excellence, dignity; of his sentiment, the prevailing beauty is sublimity, and uniformity the prevailing defect.

SAVILLE (Sir HENRY) a most learned Englishman, was born of a good family at Bradley near Halifax, in Yorkshire, the 30th of November, 1549. He studied in Merton-College, Oxford, where he took the degrees in arts, and was chosen fellow. When he proceeded master of arts in 1570, he read for that degree on the *Almagest* of Ptolemy, in such a manner as procured him the reputation of being admirably skilled in mathematics and the Greek language; in the former of which he voluntarily read lectures for some time. In 1578 he travelled into France and other countries, where diligently improving himself in all useful learning, in languages, and the knowledge of the world, he became  
a most

a most accomplished gentleman. At his return he was made tutor in the Greek tongue to queen Elizabeth, who had a great esteem for him. In 1585 he was appointed warden of Merton-College; and in 1596 provost of Eton-College. King James I. upon his accession to the crown of England, expressed a particular regard for him, and would have preferred him either in church or state; but he would only accept the honour of knighthood, which was conferred upon him at Windsor in September 1604. His only son dying about that time, he resolved thenceforward to devote his fortune to the advancement of learning. In pursuance of this resolution, he in 1619 founded two lectures or professorships, one in geometry, the other in astronomy, in the university of Oxford. He also furnished a library with mathematical books, near the mathematical school, for the use of his professors, and gave 100l. to the mathematical chest of his own appointing; adding afterwards a legacy of 40l. a year to the same chest. He likewise contributed 120l. towards the re-building of the schools; several valuable manuscripts and printed books to the Bodleian library; and a considerable quantity of Greek types to the printing press at Oxford. This learned and worthy man died at Eton-College on the 19th of February, 1622, and was interred in the chapel there. The university of Oxford ordered an oration to be publicly made to his honour, which was soon after published with several copies of verses, under the title of *Ultima Linea Savilii*. Bishop Montague, in his *Diatribæ* upon Selden's History of Tythes, styles Sir Henry Savile "that magazine of learning, whose memory shall be honourable amongst not only the learned, but the righteous for ever." Sir Henry published, 1. An English translation of Tacitus, with notes: 2. A View of certain Military Matters, or Commentaries concerning Roman Warfare: 3. A noble edition of St. Chrysostom's Works, in Greek, with notes, in eight volumes folio: 4. *Prælectiones Tredecim in Principium Elementorum Euclidis Oxoniæ habitæ*: 5. *Oratio coram Elizabethâ. Regina Oxoniæ habita, &c.*

SAVILE (Sir GEORGE) afterwards marquis of Halifax, one of the greatest statesmen of his time, was born about the year 1630, and some time after his return from his travels, was ennobled by King Charles II. in consideration of his own and his father's merits. In 1672 he was called to a seat in the privy-council, and in the same year went over to Holland with the duke of Buckingham and the earl of Arlington, as ambassadors extraordinary and plenipotentiary. In 1676 he was removed from the council-board, by the interest of the earl of Danby. But in 1679 he was made a member of the new council; and the next year he opposed the bill of exclusion, but proposed such limitations of the duke of York's authority, as should disable him from doing any harm either in church or state, as the taking out of his hands all power in ecclesiastical matters, the disposal of the public money, and the power of making peace and war, and lodging these in the two houses of parliament. When the bill was brought into the house of lords, his lordship appeared with great resolution at the head of the debates against it, which so exasperated the commons, that they addressed the king to remove him from his councils and presence for ever: but he soon after prevailed on his majesty to dissolve that parliament, and was created an earl. However, on the king's deferring to call a new parliament, according to his promise to his lordship, he fell sick, through vexation of mind, and refused the post of secretary of state, and that of lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In August



gust 1682 he was created a marquis, and soon after made lord privy-seal, and, upon the accession of James II. president of the council; but on his refusing to consent to the repeal of the test, he was dismissed from all public employments. In that assembly of the lords, which met after king James's withdrawing himself the first time from Whitehall, the marquis was chosen their president; and upon the king's return from Feverham, he was sent, together with the earl of Shrewsbury and lord Delamere, from the prince of Orange, to desire his majesty to quit his palace at Whitehall. In the convention parliament, he was chosen speaker of the house of lords, and strenuously supported the motion for the vacancy of the throne, and the conjunctive sovereignty of the prince and princess of Orange, upon whose accession he was again made privy-seal. Yet in 1689 he quitted the court, and became a zealous opposer of the measures of the government till his death, which happened in April 1695. Mr. Granger observes, that "he was a man of unsettled principles, and of a lively imagination, which sometimes got the better of his judgment. He would never lose his jest, though it spoiled his argument, or brought his sincerity, or even his religion in question. He was deservedly celebrated for his parliamentary talents; and in the famous contest relating to the bill of exclusion, was thought to be a match for his uncle Shaftesbury. The pieces he has left us shew him to have been an ingenious, if not a masterly writer; and his *Advice to a Daughter* contains more good sense in fewer words, than is, perhaps, to be found in any of his cotemporary authors." His lordship also wrote the *Anatomy of an Equivalent*; a *Letter to a Dissenter*; a *Rough Draught of a New Model at Sea*; and *Maxims of State*; all which were printed together in one volume octavo. Since these, were also published under his name, the *Character of King Charles II.* The *Character of Bishop Burnet*; and *Historical Observations upon the Reigns of Edward I. II. III. and Richard II. with Remarks upon their faithful Counsellors and false Favourites.*

SAUNDERSON (Dr. NICHOLAS) professor of the mathematics in the university of Cambridge, and fellow of the Royal Society, was born in January 1682, at a village near Pennistone in Yorkshire; where his father had a small estate, and a place in the excise. When he was a year old, the small pox deprived him not only of his sight, but of his eyes also, which came away in the abscess; and hence he retained no more idea of light and colours than if he had been born blind. Nevertheless, being early sent to the free-school at Pennistone, he there laid the foundation of that knowledge of the Greek and Latin tongues, which he afterwards improved so far, as to be able perfectly to understand the works of Archimedes, Euclid, and Diophantus, when read to him in the original Greek. On his leaving the grammar-school, his father began to instruct him in the ordinary rules of arithmetic; and here his genius first appeared; he was soon capable of working the common questions, of making long calculations by the help of his memory, and of forming new rules to himself for the more ready solution of such problems as are frequently proposed to learners, rather to perplex than instruct. At the age of eighteen, he was introduced to the acquaintance of Richard West, of Underbank, esq. who took the pains to instruct him in the principles of algebra and geometry; and soon after Dr. Nettleton took the same pains with him. To these gentlemen Mr. Saunderson owed his introduction into the mathematical sciences; they instructed him by the sense of

feeling, furnished him with books, and often read and expounded them to him: but he soon excelled his teachers.

His eagerness for learning growing with him, his father resolved to encourage it, and sent him to a private academy at Attercliff, near Sheffield: but logic and metaphysics, the principal learning of that school, not being agreeable to his genius, he made but a short stay there. He now prosecuted his studies at home, without a master; indeed he needed only a good author, and some person that could read it to him, being able by the strength of his own abilities to surmount all the difficulties that occurred. His father having a numerous family, at length grew uneasy at the charge of keeping him. His own inclinations led him to Cambridge; but the expence of an education there, was a difficulty not to be got over. At last it was resolved that he should try his fortune there, but in a way very uncommon; not as a scholar, but as a master; for his friends observing that he was peculiarly happy in conveying his ideas to others, hoped that he would teach the mathematics with credit even in the university. Accordingly, Mr. Joshua Dunn, a fellow-commoner of Christ's-College, brought him to Cambridge in the year 1707, when he was twenty-five years of age; and he resided in the college with his friend, without being admitted a member. The society, pleased with so extraordinary a guest, allotted him a chamber, and allowed him every privilege that could be of advantage to him. But he still laboured under many difficulties; he was young; he had no fortune; and, though untaught himself, was to teach philosophy in an university where it reigned in the greatest perfection. Mr. Whiston was then professor of mathematics at Cambridge, and read lectures; so that an attempt of this kind looked like an encroachment on his office; but, as a good-natured man, and an encourager of learning, he readily gave his consent. The *Principia Mathematica*, *Optics*, and *Arithmetica Universalis* of Sir Isaac Newton, were the foundations of Mr. Saunderson's lectures, and afforded him a noble field for the display of his genius; and great crowds came to hear a blind man deliver lectures on optics, discourse on the nature of light and colours, explain the theory of vision, the effect of glasses, the phænomena of the rainbow, and other objects of sight. This must appear extremely surprising; but if we consider, that this science is altogether explained by lines, and is subject to the rules of geometry, it is not difficult to conceive that he might become a master of these subjects.

As he instructed youth in the principles of the Newtonian philosophy, he soon became acquainted with its incomparable author, and frequently conversed with him on the most difficult parts of his works; he also lived in friendship with the other eminent mathematicians of the age, Halley, Cotes, De Moivre, &c. Upon Mr. Whiston's removal from his professorship, Mr. Saunderson's mathematical merit was so superior to that of any of his competitors, that an extraordinary step was taken in his favour: in order to qualify him with a degree which the statutes require, the heads of the colleges applied to the duke of Somerset their chancellor, who procured a mandate from queen Anne, for conferring on him the degree of master of arts; and he was then chosen Lucasian professor of the mathematics, in November 1711; when he began with an inauguration speech in very elegant Latin, and a style truly Ciceronian. He continued at Christ's-College till the year 1723, when he took a house in Cambridge, and soon after married a daughter of the reverend Mr. Dickons, rector of.



of Boxworth in Cambridgeshire, by whom he had a son and a daughter. In 1728, when the university was honoured with a visit from king George II. that prince was pleased to express his desire of seeing so remarkable a person, and accordingly Mr. Saunderson waited on his majesty in the senate-house, where, by the royal favour, he was created doctor of laws.

Mr. Saunderson had much wit and vivacity in conversation, and was an excellent companion. He had a great regard to truth, and was such an enemy to disguise, that he thought it his duty to speak his thoughts at all times with unrestrained freedom. Hence his sentiments on men and opinions, his friendship or disregard, were expressed without reserve; but this sincerity raised him many enemies. He at first acquired most of his ideas by the sense of feeling; and this, as is commonly the case with the blind, he enjoyed in great perfection. Yet he could not, as some are said to have done, distinguish colours by that sense; for, after having made repeated trials, he used to say, it was pretending to impossibilities. But he could with great nicety and exactness observe the least degree of roughness or defect of polish in a surface. Thus, in a set of Roman medals, he distinguished the genuine from the false, though they had been counterfeited with such exactness as to deceive a connoisseur who had judged by the eye. By the sense of feeling also, he distinguished the least variation in the atmosphere; and the author of his life says, that he has been seen in a garden, when observations have been making on the sun, to take notice of every cloud that interrupted the observation, almost as justly as they who could see it. He could also tell when any thing was held near his face, or when he passed by a tree at no great distance, provided the air was calm, merely by the different impulse of the air on his face. His ear was also equally exact. He could readily distinguish to the fifth part of a note. By the quickness of this sense he could judge of the size of a room, and of his distance from the wall; and if ever he walked over a pavement in courts, piazzas, &c. which reflected a sound, and was afterwards conducted thither again, he could exactly tell in what part of the walk he stood, merely by the note it sounded. He had naturally a strong healthy constitution, but his too sedentary life at length brought on a numbness in his limbs, which ended in the mortification of one of his feet, of which he died on the 19th of April, 1739, in the fifty-eighth year of his age; and the next year his *Elements of Algebra* were published by subscription, in two volumes quarto.

SECKER (THOMAS) archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Sibthorpe, a village near Newark, in Nottinghamshire, in 1693. His father was a dissenter, and lived upon a small patrimony. He was sent to a school at Chesterfield in Derbyshire, which he left about the year 1708, and went to a dissenting academy in Yorkshire, from which, in about a year's time, he removed to another in Gloucestershire, where he contracted an acquaintance with Mr. Butler, afterwards bishop of Durham. Having made considerable progress in classical learning, he applied himself to critical and theological subjects, and likewise to the study of physic. This he pursued in London till 1719, when he went to Paris, and there attended lectures on all the various branches of the medical art, yet never wholly discontinued his application to divinity. Here he first became acquainted with Mr. Martin Benson, afterwards bishop of Gloucester. Having now an unexpected offer made to him by Mr. Edward Talbot, of being provided for by his father, the bishop of Durham, if he chose to take orders in the

the church of England: he took some months to consider of it, and, after mature deliberation, resolved to embrace the proposal. In 1720 he returned to England, and Mr. Butler introduced him to Mr. Edward Talbot, to whom he was before unknown. To facilitate his obtaining a degree at Oxford, he went in 1721 to Leyden, where he took the degree of doctor in physic, and published a dissertation *De Medicina Statica*. Having continued at Leyden about three months, he returned to England, and entered himself a gentleman commoner in Exeter-College, Oxford, and being soon after ordained priest by bishop Talbot, became his lordship's domestic chaplain. On the 12th of February, 1723-4, he was inducted to the rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, in the county of Durham. In October 1725, he married the sister of his friend Dr. Martin Benson; and chiefly on account of her health, he in 1727 exchanged Houghton for a prebend in the church of Durham, and the living of Ryton near Newcastle. He afterwards obtained the degree of doctor of civil law. In 1732 he was appointed chaplain to the king, and the next year resigned the living of Ryton for that of St. James's, Westminster. His eminent abilities as a preacher and divine, his exemplary discharge of his parochial duties, with that diffusive benevolence and generosity which made him privately remove the distresses of many poor families, who strove to conceal their wants, soon recommended him to a more exalted station. In January 1734-5, he was made bishop of Bristol; in 1737 was translated to the see of Oxford, and in 1739 was made dean of St. Paul's; upon which he resigned his prebend of Durham, and the rectory of St. James's. In short, the great talents he continued to display, and his high reputation for piety, and the most noble acts of beneficence, at length pointed him out as a person every way worthy of being raised to the supreme dignity of the church; and he was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury in April 1758. The manner of this worthy prelate's death, which happened in the year 1768, was very singular: he was for several years much afflicted with the gout, and, in the winter before he died, he had frequent and violent pains in his shoulder, which at length removed to his thigh, and there fixed, with continual and almost unremitted severity, till the 31st of July following, when, as he was turning himself in his couch, he broke his thigh-bone; but though it was immediately set, he fell into a slight kind of delirium, in which he lay without any pain till the 3d of August, when he expired with great tranquillity, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. After his death it was found that the thigh-bone was quite carious, and that the excruciating pains he had so long felt, and which he bore with wonderful patience and fortitude, were owing to the gradual corrosion of this bone, by some acrimonious humour. He left his Catechetical Lectures, and a number of manuscript sermons to be published by his two chaplains.

SEDLLEY (Sir CHARLES) an English wit and poet, was the son of Sir John Sedley, of Aylesford in Kent, and was born about the year 1639. He studied some time in Wadham-College, Oxford; but left the university without taking any degree. Upon the restoration of Charles II. he came to London, in order to join the general jubilee, and immediately commencing courtier, wit, poet, and rake, met with such admiration and applause, that he became a kind of oracle among the poets, and no performance was either approved or condemned, till Sir Charles Sedley had given judgment. But while he thus increased in reputation for wit, and in favour with the king, he grew poor and debauched;  
for



for by engaging in low and ridiculous frolics, his estate was impaired, and his morals corrupted. We shall here mention one of these mad adventures, which is related by Mr. Wood. In June 1663, Sir Charles Sedley, lord Buckhurst, Sir Thomas Ogle, and others, were at an eating-house in Covent-Garden, where having inflamed themselves with liquor, they went out into a balcony, and, as Mr. Wood expresses it, excrementized in the street. This being done, Sir Charles stripped himself naked, and preached to the people in a most profane and scandalous manner. Upon this a riot was raised, and the mob grew very clamorous, insisting upon having the door opened; and this not being complied with, they were not to be appeased till they had driven the preacher and his company from the balcony, and broke all the windows of the house. This outrage on decency being soon spread abroad, and justly giving offence to all parties, they were summoned to appear in Westminster-hall, where being indicted for a riot, they were all severely fined; and Sir Charles Sedley sentenced to pay 500*l*. Sir Charles afterwards applied to Mr. Henry Killigrew, and another gentleman, desiring them to persuade the king to remit his fine; this they promised; but instead of getting it off, begged it for themselves, and had it paid to a farthing.

The disagreeable consequences of this indecent frolic, gave Sir Charles's mind a more serious turn; and he began to apply himself to the study of politics. He had been chosen to serve for Romney in Kent in the parliament which met on the 8th of May, 1661, and continued a member of several succeeding parliaments. Though he had received favours from king James II. he was extremely active for the Revolution: but James, who was remarkable for not being enamoured with beauty, had an amour with one of Sir Charles's daughters, who was not handsome, and had created her countess of Dorchester. This, so far from pleasing, shocked Sir Charles; for as great a libertine as he had been himself, he could not bear his daughter's dishonour, which he considered as made more conspicuous by this exaltation. Being one day asked, why he appeared so warm for the Revolution, he is said to have answered, "From a principle of gratitude; for since his majesty has made my daughter a countess, it is fit I should do all I can to make his daughter a queen." He lived till the beginning of the reign of queen Anne. His works were printed in two volumes octavo, and consist of plays, translations, songs, prologues, epilogues, and small occasional pieces. However amorously tender and delicate his poems are, yet they have not much strength; nor do they exhibit great marks of genius. The softness of his verses is characterised by the duke of Buckingham, who calls them "Sedley's Witchcraft;" and the art of insinuating loose principles in decent language, is thus ascribed to him by the earl of Rochester:

" Sedley has that prevailing, gentle art,  
 " That can with a resistless charm impart  
 " The loosest wishes to the chastest heart;  
 " Raise such a conflict, kindle such a fire,  
 " Betwixt declining virtue and desire,  
 " Till the poor vanquish'd maid dissolves away,  
 " In dreams all night, in sighs and tears all day."

SEED (JEREMIAH) an excellent divine, was born at Clifton, near Penrith,

in Cumberland, of which place his father was rector. He had his school-education at Lowther, under the reverend Mr. Wilkinſon, and his academical at Queen's-College in Oxford, of which he was choſen fellow in 1732. A great part of his life was ſpent at Twickenham, where he was curate to Dr. Waterland. In 1741 he was preſented by his college to the living of Enham in Hampſhire, at which place he died in the year 1747, without having ever obtained any higher preferment, which he amply deſerved. He was exemplary in his morals, orthodox in his opinions, had the ableſt head, and the moſt amiable heart. A late writer againſt the Athanaſian doctrines, whoſe testimony we chooſe to give, as it is truth extorted from an adverſary, thus ſpeaks of him: "Notwithſtanding this gentleman's being a contender for the Trinity, yet he was a benevolent man, an upright Chriſtian, and a beautiful writer: excluſive of his zeal for the Trinity, he was in every thing elſe an excellent clergyman, and an admirable ſcholar. I knew him well, and, on account of his amiable qualities, very highly honour his memory; though no two ever differed more in religious ſentiments."

Mr. Seed publiſhed in his life-time, Diſcourſes on ſeveral important Subjects, in two volumes octavo, and in 1750, his Poſthumous Works, conſiſting of ſermons, letters, eſſays, &c. in two volumes octavo, were publiſhed from his original manuſcript, by Joſeph Hall, M. A. fellow of Queen's-College, Oxford. Theſe writings are ſo well known, that it is almoſt needleſs to ſay, that they are highly poliſhed; that there is in them the moſt refined taſte and delicacy of ſentiment, an exact knowledge of human nature, great zeal for religion, and ſolicitude for the happineſs of mankind.

SELDEN (JOHN) an Engliſh gentleman of extenſive knowledge and prodigious learning, was deſcended from a good family, and born at Salvinton in Suffex, the 16th of December, 1584. He was educated at the free-ſchool in Chicheſter; and at ſixteen years of age was ſent to Hart-Hall in Oxford, where he continued upwards of three years. Then he entered himſelf of Clifford's-Inn, London, in order to ſtudy the law; and about two years after removed to the Inner Temple, where he ſoon acquired a great reputation by his learning. His firſt friendships were with Sir Robert Cotton, Sir Henry Spelman, Camden, and Uſher, all of them learned in antiquities; which was alſo Mr. Selden's favourite object. In 1610 he began to diſtinguiſh himſelf by publications in this way, and put out two pieces that year, viz. *Jani Anglorum Facies Altera*, and *De Duello*, or the Origin of Single Combat. In 1613 he wrote verſes in Greek, Latin, and Engliſh, upon Browne's Britannia's Paſtorals; which, with divers poems prefixed to the works of other authors, occaſioned Sir John Suckling to give him a place in his Seſſion of the Poets. The next year came out his Titles of Honour, a work much eſteemed at home and abroad, and which, "as to what concerns our nobility and gentry (ſays a certain writer) all will allow ought firſt to be peruſed, for the gaining a general notion of the diſtinction from an emperor down to a country-gentleman." In 1616 he publiſhed notes on Sir John Forteſcue's book *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ*; and in 1617 *De Diis Syris Syntagmata Duo*, which was reprinted at Leyden in 1629.

Mr. Selden was not yet above three and thirty years of age; and yet he had ſhewn himſelf a great philologiſt, antiquary, and linguist: and his name was ſo wonderfully advanced, not only at home, but in foreign countries, that he

was



was actually then become, what he was afterwards usually stiled, the great dictator of learning to the English nation. In 1618, when he was in his thirty-fourth year, his History of Tithes was printed in quarto, in the preface to which, he reproaches the clergy with ignorance and laziness, with having nothing to keep up their credit, but beard, title, and habit, their studies not reaching farther than the breviary, the postils, and polyanthea; in the work itself he endeavours to shew, that tithes are not due under christianity by divine right, though he allows the clergy's title to them by the laws of the land. This book gave great offence to the clergy, and was animadverted on by several writers; by Dr. Richard Montague, afterwards bishop of Norwich, in particular. The author was called before some lords of the high commission and also of the privy-council, and obliged to make a submission, which he did most willingly, for publishing a book, which against his intention had given offence, yet without recanting any thing in it, which he never did.

In 1621, king James being displeased with the parliament, and having imprisoned several members, whom he suspected of opposing his measures, ordered Mr. Selden likewise to be committed to the custody of the sheriff of London; for, though he was not then a member of the house of commons, yet he had been sent for and consulted by them, and had given his opinion very strongly in favour of their privileges, in opposition to the court. However, by the interest of Andrews, bishop of Winchester, he was set at liberty in five weeks. He then returned to his studies, and wrote and published learned works, as usual. In 1623 he was chosen a burgess for Lancaster; but amidst all the divisions, with which the nation was then agitated, kept himself perfectly neuter. In 1625 he was chosen member for Great Bedwin in Wiltshire; and in this first parliament of king Charles, declared himself warmly against the duke of Buckingham; and, when that nobleman was impeached in 1626, he was one of the managers of the articles against him. He opposed the court-party the three following years with great vigour in many speeches. The king, having dissolved the parliament in 1629, ordered several members of the house of commons to be brought before the King's Bench bar, and to be committed to the Tower. Mr. Selden, who was one of this number, insisted upon the benefit of the laws, and refused to make any submission to the court; upon which he was removed to the King's-Bench prison. He was released in the latter end of the same year; and, about sixteen years after, the parliament ordered him 5000*l.* for the losses he had sustained on this occasion. In 1630 he was again taken into custody, with the earls of Bedford and Clare, Sir Robert Cotton, and Mr. St. John, being accused of having dispersed a libel, entitled, "A Proposition for his Majesty's Service, to bridle the Impertinency of Parliaments;" but they were soon set at liberty, it being proved, that Sir Robert Dudley, who then lived in the duke of Tuscany's dominions, was the author of that piece. In 1634 a dispute arising between the English and Dutch concerning the herring fishery on the British coast, and the famous Grotius having several years before published his *Mare Liberum* in favour of the latter, Mr. Selden was prevailed upon by archbishop Laud to draw up his *Mare Clausum*, which greatly recommended him to the favour of the court. In 1640 he was chosen member for the university of Oxford, when he again opposed the court, though he might by complying have raised himself to very considerable posts. Three years after, he was appointed one of the lay-members to sit in the assembly of divines at Westminster, and,

about

about the same time, was by the parliament made keeper of the records in the Tower. In 1644 he was elected one of the commissioners of the admiralty, and likewise nominated to the mastership of Trinity-College in Cambridge, which he declined accepting. Towards the close of his life, he saw the emptiness of all human learning; and owned, that, out of the numberless volumes he had read and digested, nothing stuck so close to his heart, or gave him such solid satisfaction, as the following passage from St. Paul's Epistle to Titus: "The grace of God, which bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men, teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." He died on the 30th of November, 1654, at the house of Elizabeth, countess dowager of Kent, and was interred in the Temple church, where a monument was erected to his memory. His works were collected and published in three volumes folio, in 1725, by Dr. David Wilkins; who observes, that "he was a man of uncommon gravity and greatness of soul, averse to flattery, liberal to scholars, charitable to the poor; and though he had a great latitude in his principles with regard to ecclesiastical power, yet he had a sincere regard for the church of England." But the noblest testimony in favour of our great lawyer and scholar, is that of his intimate friend the earl of Clarendon, who speaks of him in the following terms: "Mr. Selden was a person (says the noble historian) whom no character can flatter, or transmit in any expressions equal to his merit and virtue. He was of so stupendous learning in all kinds and in all languages, as may appear from his excellent and transcendent writings, that a man would have thought he had been entirely conversant among books, and had never spent an hour but in reading and writing; yet his humanity, courtesy, and affability was such, that he would have been thought to have been bred in the best courts, but that his good-nature, charity, and delight in doing good, and in communicating all he knew, exceeded that breeding. His style in all his writings seems harsh, and sometimes obscure; which is not wholly to be imputed to the abstruse subjects of which he commonly treated, out of the paths trod by other men, but to a little undervaluing the beauty of a style, and too much propensity to the language of antiquity: but in his conversation he was the most clear discourser, and had the best faculty in making hard things easy, and presenting them to the understanding, of any man that hath been known. Mr. Hyde was wont to say, that he valued himself upon nothing more, than upon having had Mr. Selden's acquaintance, from the time he was very young; and held it with great delight, as long as they were suffered to continue together in London: and he was very much troubled always when he heard him blamed, censured, and reproached for staying in London, and in the parliament, after they were in rebellion, and in the worst times, which his age obliged him to do; and how wicked soever the actions were, which were every day done, he was confident he had not given his consent to them, but would have hindered them if he could with his own safety, to which he was always enough indulgent. If he had some infirmities with other men, they were weighed down with wonderful and prodigious abilities and excellencies in the other scale."



SEYMOUR (EDWARD) duke of Somerset, lord-protector of the kingdom in the reign of Edward VI. was the eldest son of Sir John Seymour of Wolf-hall, in the county of Wilts, knight. He was educated in the university of Oxford; whence returning to his father at court, when martial achievements were encouraged by king Henry VIII. he applied himself early to the profession of arms; spent his youth in the wars; and accompanying the duke of Suffolk in his expedition to France, was knighted by that nobleman. Upon his sister's marriage with the king, in 1536, he was created viscount Beauchamp, and the next year earl of Hertford. In 1540 he was sent to France to dispute the limits of the English borders, and upon his return was elected knight of the Garter. In 1542 he attended the duke of Norfolk in his expedition into Scotland; and the same year was constituted lord chamberlain of England for life. In 1544, being made lieutenant-general of the North, he embarked for Scotland with a fleet and army, on account of the Scots refusing to marry their young queen to prince Edward, and landing in the Firth, took Leith and Edinburgh, and after plundering and burning them, returned to England. In August the same year, he went to the assistance of the king at the siege of Boulogne, with several troops of Almaines and Flemings; and after it was taken, defeated an army of 14,000 French, who lay encamped near it.

By the will of Henry VIII. he was appointed one of the sixteen executors of his majesty, and governors of his son, till he should be eighteen years of age. Upon the prince's accession to the crown, it was proposed in council, that one of the sixteen should have the chief direction of affairs, though restrained from acting without the consent of the major part of the rest. This was warmly opposed by the lord-chancellor Wriothesly, who thought the precedence in secular affairs belonged to him by his office; but the earl of Hertford, who was the young king's uncle, had so prepared his friends, that it was voted, that he should be declared governor of the king's person, and protector of the kingdom; but that he should not act without the advice and consent of the other regents. Upon this two distinct parties were formed; the one headed by the new protector, and the other by the lord-chancellor; the favourers of the reformation declaring for the former, and its enemies for the latter. On the 10th of February, 1547, the protector was appointed lord-treasurer, and on the 16th created duke of Somerset; on the 17th he obtained a grant of the office of earl-marshal for life, and on the 12th of March following received a patent for the office of protector and governor of the king and his realms, by which he had a negative in the council, but they had none on him, and he could either bring his own friends into it, or select a cabinet council out of it at pleasure. In August 1548 he took out a commission to be general, and marching into Scotland at the head of a numerous army, totally defeated the Scots at the memorable battle of Musselburgh; in which 14,000 of the enemy were killed. This success raised his reputation, and the nation had great expectations from his government; but the breach between him and his brother Sir Thomas Seymour, lord high-admiral of England, lost him this advantage, and that gentleman's being beheaded in March 1549, caused him to be greatly censured.

About the same time a strong faction was formed against him by Wriothesly, earl of Southampton, and Dudley, earl of Warwick; the former hated him on account of his having deprived him of the office of lord high-chancellor, and the latter expected to have the principal administration of affairs upon his removal.

moval. His partiality to the commons provoked the gentry; his consenting to the brother's execution, and his palace in the Strand, now called Somerset-house, erected on the ruins of several religious structures, disgusted the people, and many of the clergy hated him, not only for promoting the Reformation, but on account of his enjoying many of the best manors of the bishops. The first discovery of their designs, induced him to remove the king to Hampton Court, and then to Windsor; but finding the party against him too formidable for him to oppose, he submitted to the council, and on the 14th of October was committed to the Tower. About this period he had great respect shewn to him by the celebrated reformers Calvin and Peter Martyr. The former wrote to him, says Mr. Walpole, an epistle of godly consolation, composed before the time and knowledge of his disgrace; which being delivered to him in the Tower, the duke translated it from French into English, and it was printed in 1550. Peter Martyr wrote to him an epistle in Latin, which pleased the duke so much, that at his desire it was translated into English by Thomas Norton, and also printed in 1550. He himself wrote, during his first imprisonment, a piece intitled, *A spiritual and most precious Pearl*, teaching all Men to love and embrace the Cross, as a most sweet and necessary Thing, printed likewise in 1550. In January following he was fined 2000*l.* a-year, with the loss of all his offices and goods. However, in a month after he obtained a full pardon, and so managed his interest with the king, that the next April he was brought both to the court and council: and to confirm the reconciliation between him and the earl of Warwick, he married the lady Jane, his daughter, to the lord viscount Lisle, the earl's son. But their friendship was of short duration, for in October 1551, Warwick, now created duke of Northumberland, caused the duke of Somerset to be sent to the Tower, alledging his having formed a design of raising the people; and that when himself, the marquis of Northampton, and the earl of Pembroke, had been invited to dine at the lord Paget's, Somerset determined to have set upon them by the way, or to have killed them at dinner. On the first of December he was brought to his trial, and was found guilty of felony in intending to assassinate the duke of Northumberland. He was beheaded on Tower-hill, the 22d of January, 1551-2, and died with great serenity. It was generally believed that the conspiracy for which he suffered was a mere forgery; and indeed the not bringing the witnesses into court, but only the depositions, and the parties themselves sitting as judges, gave great occasion to condemn the proceedings against him. Besides, his four friends, who were executed for the same cause, ended their lives with the most solemn protestations of their innocence.

“ Though his administration (says Mr. Granger) was not without blemishes, his conduct was generally regulated by justice and humanity. He repealed the sanguinary and tyrannical laws of Henry VIII. and by gentle and prudent methods promoted the great work of the Reformation. Such was his love of equity, that he erected a court of requests in his own house, to hear and redress the grievances of the poor. His attachment to the reformed religion, but much more his envied greatness, drew upon him the resentment of the factious nobility, at the head of whom was his own brother the lord-admiral, and John Dudley, earl of Warwick, afterwards duke of Northumberland. He caused the former to be beheaded, and was soon after brought to the block himself, by the



the intrigues of the latter, to whose crooked politics, and ambitious views, he was the greatest obstacle."

SHADWELL (THOMAS) poet laureat, and an eminent dramatic writer, was born at Stanton-hall, in Norfolk, in 1640. He was educated at Caius-College in Cambridge, and from thence removed to the Middle-Temple to study the law, where having spent some time, he travelled abroad. Upon his return to England he became acquainted with several persons of wit and distinguished quality, and applied himself to the study of polite literature, particularly to dramatic poetry, in which he had great success. At the revolution he was made poet laureat and historiographer to king William and queen Mary, which employments he enjoyed till his death. Mr. Dryden, who had warmly espoused the opposite interest, was at the revolution dismissed from his post of laureat, and Mr. Shadwell succeeding him in it, he treated the latter with the utmost contempt, and in his *Mac Flecknoe* has transmitted his antagonist to posterity in a very disadvantageous light; but notwithstanding his poetical abilities were greatly inferior to those of Mr. Dryden, many of the best wits of that age have given their testimony in favour of his comedies. He died suddenly on the 20th of November, 1692, in the fifty-second year of his age, as we are informed by the inscription upon the monument, erected to his honour in Westminster-abbey, by his son Dr. Shadwell. This monument is adorned with his bust, crowned with a chaplet of bays, and other decorations. He wrote seventeen plays, and several poems, among which is a translation of the tenth satire of Juvenal. Dr. Nicholas Brady represents him as a man of great honesty and integrity, and says, that he had a real love of truth and sincerity, an inviolable fidelity and strictness to his word, an unalterable friendship wheresoever he professed it; had all the accomplishments which adorn a complete gentleman, and such a sense of religion, that he never took his dose of opium, but he solemnly recommended himself to God by prayer.

SHAKESPEARE (WILLIAM) the celebrated dramatic poet, was the son of Mr. John Shakespeare, and was born at Stratford upon Avon, in the county of Warwick, in April, 1564. His father, who was a considerable dealer in wool, had so large a family, ten children in all, that though our poet was his eldest son, he could not afford to give him a liberal education, but was obliged to bring him up to his own employment. He had, indeed, sent him for some time to a free-school, where he probably acquired what Latin he was master of. But the narrowness of his circumstances, and the want of his assistance at home, forced his father to withdraw him from thence, and thereby prevented his receiving any farther advantage from scholastic instruction. Upon his leaving the school, he seems to have devoted himself entirely to that way of life, which his father proposed to him; and, in order to settle in the world, he married while he was yet very young, being little more than seventeen years of age. His wife was the daughter of one Hatchway, said to have been a substantial yeoman in the neighbourhood of Stratford. In this kind of settlement he continued for some time, till an extravagance which he was guilty of, obliged him to quit that part of the country, and to relinquish the way of life into which he had entered. He had fallen into ill company; and, among them, some that made a frequent practice of deer-stealing, engaged him with them  
more

more than once in robbing a park that belonged to Sir Thomas Lucy, of Charlecot, near Stratford. For this he was prosecuted by that gentleman, as he thought, somewhat too severely; and, in order to revenge that rigour, he wrote a ballad against him. And though this (which was probably his first poetical essay) is now lost, yet it is said to have been so extremely poignant and severe, that it heightened the prosecution against him to such a degree, that he was obliged to leave his business and family in Warwickshire, and shelter himself in London. Thus an incident, which at first seemed a misfortune to him, and a reflection upon his character, was the means of bringing into his proper sphere, the greatest dramatic writer which this country has produced.

As Shakespeare, during his residence in the country, sometimes kept licentious company, we may probably suppose that his application to business was not very great, and that he was somewhat deficient in the article of economy. On his arrival at London, he was reduced to such extreme indigence, as compelled him to have recourse to offices of a very mean kind for a subsistence. Thus we are told, that as, in the time of Elizabeth, when coaches were not much in use, many persons went on horseback to the play, one of Shakespeare's expedients to support himself, was to wait at the door of the play-house, and hold the horses of those that had no servants, that they might be ready again after the performance. In this office he became, it is said, so conspicuous for his care and diligence, that in a short time every man, as he alighted, called for Will. Shakespeare, and scarcely any other waiter was trusted with a horse, while Will. Shakespeare could be had. This was the first dawn of better fortune. Shakespeare, finding more horses put into his hands than he could hold, hired boys to wait under his inspection, who were known by the name of Shakespeare's boys. His wit, and agreeable conversation, soon recommended him to some of the players; by whose means he was introduced into the play-house, where he was at first admitted in a very low station; but his admirable wit, and the natural turn of it to the stage, soon distinguished him, if not as an extraordinary actor, yet as an excellent writer. His name is printed, as the custom was in those times, among those of the other players, before some old plays, but without any mention of the characters he used to perform: and Mr. Rowe tells us, that he could never meet with any further account of him this way, than that the top of his performance was the Ghost in his own Hamlet.

Shakespeare having, by practice and observation, soon acquainted himself with the mechanical economy of the theatre, his native genius supplied the rest. But the whole view of his first attempts in dramatic poetry being to procure a subsistence, he directed his endeavours solely to hit the taste and humour that then prevailed among the lower sort of people, of whom the audience was generally composed; and therefore his images of life were drawn from those of that rank. In this manner did Shakespeare set out, without the advantage of education, the advice or assistance of the learned, the patronage of the better sort, or any acquaintance among them. But when his performances had merited the protection of his sovereign, and the encouragement of the court had succeeded to that of the town, the works of his riper years were manifestly raised above the level of his former productions. He was highly esteemed by queen Elizabeth, who had several of his plays acted before her, and gave him many marks of her favour. Her majesty was so well pleased with the admirable character of Falstaff, in the two parts of Henry IV. that she commanded Shake-  
speare



peare to continue it for one play more, and to shew him in love. And accordingly it is said, that to this command we owe *The Merry Wives of Windsor*. Shakespeare also received many uncommon marks of favour from the earl of Southampton, the friend of the unfortunate earl of Essex. This generous nobleman is said to have given our poet at one time a thousand pounds, to enable him to go through with a purchase, which he heard he had a mind to: a bounty very great, and very rare at any time; and almost equal, says Mr. Rowe, to that profuse generosity which the present age has shewn to French dancers and Italian singers.

Our poet's acquaintance with Ben Johnson began with an act of good-nature and humanity. Johnson, who was at that time altogether unknown to the world, had offered one of his dramatic pieces to the players, in order to have it performed. But the person into whose hands it was put, after having turned it carelessly over, was just about returning it to him with an ill-natured answer, that it would be of no service to the company; when Shakespeare happening to cast his eye upon the piece, was so well pleased with it, that he brought it on the stage, and afterwards recommended Johnson and his writings to the public. In 1603 a licence was granted under the privy seal by king James I. to Shakespeare, Fletcher, Philips, Hemmings, Condel, Burbage, and others, authorizing them to act plays not only at their usual house, the Globe, on the Bank-side, Southwark, but in any other part of the kingdom, during his majesty's pleasure. There is no certain account when Shakespeare quitted the stage. But it appears that the latter part of his life was spent in ease, retirement, and the conversation of his friends. He had the good fortune to acquire a decent competency; and spent some years before his death at his native town of Stratford. His uncommon wit, and extreme good-nature, procured him the acquaintance, and entitled him to the friendship, of all the gentlemen in the neighbourhood; and amongst them, according to a story long remembered in that part of the country, he had a particular intimacy with Mr. Combe, an old gentleman noted thereabouts for his wealth, avarice, and usury. It happened, that in a pleasant conversation among their common friends, Mr. Combe told Shakespeare in a laughing manner, that he fancied he intended to write his epitaph, if he happened to out-live him; and since he could not know what might be said of him when he was dead, he desired it might be done immediately. Upon which Shakespeare gave him these four lines:

"Ten in the hundred lies here ingrav'd,  
 "'Tis an hundred to ten his soul is not sav'd:  
 "If any man ask, Who lies in this tomb?  
 "Oh! oh! quoth the Devil, 'tis my John-a-Combe."

But the sharpness of this satire is said to have stung the old gentleman so severely, that he never forgave it.

Shakespeare died on the 23d of April, 1616, in the fifty-third year of his age, and was interred on the north-side of the chancel, in the great church of Stratford, where a handsome monument was erected for him, inscribed with the following Latin distich:

“ *Judicio Pylum, genio Socratem, arte Maronem,  
Terra tegit, populus mœret, Olympus habet.*”

And on the grave-stone, in the pavement, underneath, are these lines:

“ Good friend, for Jesus’ sake, forbear  
To dig the dust inclosed here.  
Blest be the man that spares these stones,  
And curst be he that moves my bones”

In the year 1740, another very noble monument was erected to his memory, at the public expence, in Westminster-Abbey; an ample contribution being made for this purpose, upon exhibiting his tragedy of Julius Cæsar, at the Theatre-Royal in Drury-lane, on the 28th of April, 1738. The trustees for the public on this occasion, were the earl of Burlington, Dr. Mead, Mr. Pope, and Charles Fleetwood, Esq: The monument was designed by Kent, and executed by Scheemakers, and is extremely elegant. Shakespeare is represented, in the dress of his time, in white marble, at full length, leaning a little on his right arm, which is supported by a pedestal; at the bottom of which hangs a scroll, inscribed with the following lines from the *Tempest*.

“ The cloud-capt towers, the gorgeous palaces,  
The solemn temples, the great globe itself,  
Yea, all which it inherit, shall dissolve,  
And like the baseless fabric of a vision,  
Leave not a wreck behind.”

And above his head behind there is fixed a plate of curious marble, on which is the following inscription, in raised letters of brass richly gilt.

“ *Gulielmo Shakespeare, anno post mortem cxxiv. amor publicus posuit.*”

The highest commendations have been bestowed on this inimitable bard by the ablest pens. “If ever any author (says Mr. Pope) deserved the name of an original, it was Shakespeare. Homer himself drew not his art so immediately from the fountains of nature; it proceeded through Ægyptian strainers and channels, and came to him not without some tincture of the learning, or some cast of the models, of those before him. The poetry of Shakespeare was inspiration indeed: he is not so much an imitator, as an instrument, of nature; and ’tis not so just to say that he speaks from her, as that she speaks through him. His characters are so much nature itself, that ’tis a sort of injury to call them by so distant a name as copies of her. Those of other poets have a constant resemblance, which shews that they received them from one another, and were but multipliers of the same image: each picture, like a mock rain-bow, is but the reflection of a reflection. But every single character in Shakespeare is as much an individual, as those in life itself; it is as impossible to find any two alike; and such as from their relation or affinity in any respect appear most to be twins, will upon comparison be found remarkably distinct. His sentiments are not only in  
general



general the most pertinent and judicious upon every subject; but, by a talent very peculiar, something between penetration and felicity, he hits upon that particular point on which the bent of each argument turns, or the force of each motive depends. This is perfectly amazing, from a man of no education or experience in those great and public scenes of life, which are usually the subject of his thoughts; so that he seems to have known the world by intuition, to have looked through human nature at one glance, and to be the only author that gives ground for a very new opinion, that the philosopher, and even the man of the world, may be born, as well as the poet."

Mr. Pope however was not so struck with Shakespeare's excellencies, as to be insensible to his defects; but observes, that as he has certainly written better, so he has perhaps written worse, than any other. He endeavours to account for these defects from the false taste in dramatic composition which prevailed in that age, from the situation he was in as a player, from the manner in which his plays were published, and from other causes. "I will conclude (says he) by saying of Shakespeare, that with all his faults, and with all the irregularities of his drama, one may look upon his works, in comparison of those that are more finished and regular, as upon an antient majestic piece of Gothick architecture, compared with a neat modern building. The latter is more elegant and glaring, but the former is more strong and more solemn. It must be allowed, that in one of these there are materials enough to make many of the other. It has much the greater variety, and much the nobler apartments; though we are often conducted to them by dark, odd, and uncouth passages. Nor does the whole fail to strike us with greater reverence, though many of the parts are childish, ill-placed, and unequal to its grandeur"

"Shakespeare (says Dr. Johnson) is above all writers, at least above all modern writers, the poet of nature; the poet that holds up to his readers a faithful mirror of manners and of life. His characters are not modified by the customs of particular places, unpractised by the rest of the world; by the peculiarities of studies or professions, which can operate but upon small numbers; or by the accidents of transient fashions, or temporary opinions. They are the genuine progeny of common humanity, such as the world will always supply, and observation will always find. His persons act and speak by the influence of those general passions and principles by which all minds are agitated, and the whole system of life is continued in motion. In the writings of other poets a character is too often an individual; in those of Shakespeare it is commonly a species. It is from this wide extension of design, that so much instruction is derived. It is this which fills the plays of Shakespeare with practical axioms and domestic wisdom. It was said of Euripides, that every verse was a precept; and it may be said of Shakespeare, that from his works may be collected a system of civil and æconomical prudence.

"It will not easily be imagined how much Shakespeare excels in accommodating his sentiments to real life, but by comparing him with other authors. It was observed of the ancient schools of declamation, that the more diligently they were frequented, the more was the student disqualified for the world, because he found nothing there which he should ever meet in any other place. The same remark may be applied to every stage but that of Shakespeare

peare. The theatre, when it is under any other direction, is peopled by such characters as were never seen, conversing in a language which was never heard, upon topics which will never arise in the commerce of mankind. But the dialogue of this author is often so evidently determined by the incident which produces it, and is pursued with so much ease and simplicity, that it seems scarcely to plead the merit of fiction, but to have been gleaned by diligent selection out of common conversation, and common occurrences.

"Upon every other stage, the universal agent is love, by whose power all good and evil is distributed, and every action quickened or retarded. To bring a lover, a lady, and a rival into the fable; to entangle them in contradictory obligations, perplex them with oppositions of interest, and harass them with violence of desires, inconsistent with each other; to make them meet in rapture, and part in agony; to fill their mouths with hyperbolical joy and outrageous sorrow; to distress them as nothing human ever was distressed; to deliver them as nothing human ever was delivered; is the business of a modern dramatist. For this probability is violated, life is misrepresented, and language is depraved. But love is only one of many passions, and as it has no great influence upon the sum of life, it has little operation in the dramas of a poet, who caught his ideas from the living world, and exhibited only what he saw before him. He knew, that any other passion, as it was regular or exorbitant, was a cause of happiness or calamity.

"Other dramatists can only gain attention by hyperbolical or aggravated characters, by fabulous and unexampled excellence or depravity, as the writers of barbarous romances invigorated the reader by a giant and a dwarf; and he that should form his expectations of human affairs from the play, or from the tale, would be equally deceived. Shakespeare has no heroes; his scenes are occupied only by men, who act and speak as the reader thinks that he should himself have spoken or acted on the same occasion: even where the agency is supernatural, the dialogue is level with life. Other writers disguise the most natural passions and most frequent incidents; so that he who contemplates them in the book, will not know them in the world. Shakespeare approximates the remote, and familiarizes the wonderful; the event which he represents will not happen, but if it were possible, its effects would be probably such as he has assigned; and it may be said that he has not only shewn human nature as it acts in real exigences, but as it would be found in trials to which it cannot be exposed.

"This therefore is the praise of Shakespeare, that his drama is the mirror of life; that he who has mazed his imagination in following the phantoms which other writers raise up before him, may here be cured of his delirious extasies, by reading human sentiments in human language; by scenes from which a hermit may estimate the transactions of the world, and a confessor predict the progress of the passions. His adherence to general nature has exposed him to the censure of critics, who form their judgements upon narrower principles. Dennis and Rymer think his Romans not sufficiently Roman; and Voltaire censures his kings as not completely royal. Dennis is offended, that Menenius, a senator of Rome, should play the buffoon; and Voltaire perhaps thinks decency violated, when the Danish usurper is represented as a drunkard. But Shakespeare always makes nature predominate over accident; and if he preserves the essential character, is not very careful of distinctions



tinctions superinduced and adventitious. His story requires Romans or kings, but he thinks only on men. He knew that Rome, like every other city, had men of all dispositions; and wanting a buffoon, he went into the senate-house for that which the senate-house would certainly have offered him. He was inclined to shew an usurper and a murderer not only odious, but despicable; he therefore added drunkenness to his other qualities, knowing that kings love wine like other men, and that wine exerts its natural power upon kings. These are the petty cavils of petty minds; a poet overlooks the casual distinction of country and condition, as a painter, satisfied with the figure, neglects the drapery.

"The censure which he has incurred by mixing comic and tragic scenes, as it extends to all his works, deserves more consideration. Let the fact be first stated, and then examined. Shakespeare's plays are not in the rigorous or critical sense either tragedies or comedies, but compositions of a distinct kind; exhibiting the real state of sublunary nature, which partakes of good and evil, joy and sorrow, mingled with endless variety of proportion and innumerable modes of combination; and expressing the course of the world, in which the loss of one is the gain of another; in which, at the same time, the reveller is hasting to his wine, and the mourner is burying his friend; in which the malignity of one is sometimes defeated by the frolick of another; and many mischiefs and many benefits are done and hindered without design. Out of this chaos of mingled purposes and casualties, the antient poets, according to the laws which custom had prescribed, selected some the crimes of men, and some their absurdities, some the momentary vicissitudes of life, and some the lighter occurrences; some the terrors of distress, and some the gaieties of prosperity. Thus rose the two modes of imitation, known by the names of tragedy and comedy, compositions intended to promote different ends by contrary means, and considered as so little allied, that I do not recollect among the Greeks or Romans a single writer who attempted both.

"Shakespeare has united the powers of laughter and sorrow not only in one mind, but in one composition. Almost all his plays are divided between serious and ludicrous characters, and, in the successive evolutions of the design, sometimes produce seriousness and sorrow, and sometimes levity and laughter. That this is a practice contrary to the rules of criticism will be readily allowed; but there is always an appeal open from criticism to nature. The end of writing is to instruct; the end of poetry is to instruct by pleasing. That the mingled drama may convey all the instruction of tragedy or comedy, cannot be denied, because it includes both in its alterations of exhibition, and approaches nearer than either to the appearance of life, by shewing how great machinations and slender designs may promote or obviate one another, and the high and the low co-operate in the general system by unavoidable concatenation. It is objected, that by this change of scenes the passions are interrupted in their progression; and that the principal event, being not advanced by a due gradation of preparatory incidents, wants at last the power to move, which constitutes the perfection of dramatic poetry. This reasoning is so specious, that it is received as true even by those who in daily experience feel it to be false. The interchanges of mingled scenes seldom fail to produce the intended vicissitudes of passion. Fiction cannot

cannot move so much, but that the attention may be easily transferred; and though it must be allowed that pleasing melancholy be sometimes interrupted by unwelcome levity, yet let it be considered likewise, that melancholy is often not pleasing, and that the disturbance of one man may be the relief of another; that different auditors have different habitudes; and that, upon the whole, all pleasure consists in variety."

Dr. Johnson has also some curious observations concerning Shakespeare's disregard of the unities of time and place, delivered with his usual energy and eloquence. This learned writer has endeavoured to shew, that these unities are not essential to a just drama, and that though they may sometimes conduce to pleasure, they are always to be sacrificed to the nobler beauties of variety and instruction. The limits of our work will not permit us to insert the doctor's remarks upon this subject; we shall, therefore, only transcribe his concluding passage, which is as follows: "As nothing is essential to the fable, but unity of action, and as the unities of time and place arise evidently from false assumptions, and, by circumscribing the extent of the drama, lessen its variety, I cannot think it much to be lamented that they were not known by Shakespeare, or not observed: nor, if such another poet could arise, should I very vehemently reproach him, that his first act passed at Venice, and his next in Cyprus. Such violations of rules merely positive, become the comprehensive genius of Shakespeare, and such censures are suitable to the minute and slender criticism of Voltaire."

Much has been said by different writers upon the subject of Shakespeare's learning. Dr. Johnson says, "It is most likely that he had learned Latin sufficiently to make him acquainted with construction, but that he never advanced to an easy perusal of the Roman authors. Concerning his skill in modern languages, I can find no sufficient ground of determination; but as no imitations of French or Italian authors have been discovered, though the Italian poetry was then in high esteem, I am inclined to believe, that he read little more than English, and chose for his fables only such tales as he found translated. There is however proof enough that he was a very diligent reader, nor was our language then so indigent of books, but that he might very liberally indulge his curiosity without excursion into foreign literature. Many of the Roman authors were translated, and some of the Greek; the Reformation had filled the kingdom with theological learning; most of the topics of human disquisition had found English writers; and poetry had been cultivated, not only with diligence, but success. This was a stock of knowledge sufficient for a mind so capable of appropriating and improving it."

"As to Shakespeare's want of learning (says Mr. Pope) it may be necessary to observe, that there is certainly a vast difference between learning and languages. How far he was ignorant of the latter, I cannot determine; but 'tis plain he had much reading at least, if they will not call it learning. Nor is it any great matter, if a man has knowledge, whether he has it from one language or from another. Nothing is more evident, than that he had a taste of natural philosophy, mechanics, antient and modern history, poetical learning, and mythology. We find him very knowing in the customs, rites, and manners of antiquity. In *Coriolanus* and *Julius Cæsar*, not  
only



only the spirit, but manners, of the Romans, are exactly drawn; and still a nicer distinction is shown between the manners of the Romans in the time of the former, and of the latter. His reading in the antient historians is no less conspicuous, in many references to particular passages: and the speeches copied from Plutarch in Coriolanus, may, I think, as well be made an instance of his learning, as those copied from Cicero in Catiline, of Ben Jonson's. The manners of other nations in general, the Ægyptians, Venetians, French, &c. are drawn with equal propriety. Whatever object of nature, or branch of science, he either speaks of or describes, it is always with competence, if not extensive, knowledge: his descriptions are still exact; all his metaphors appropriated, and remarkably drawn from the true nature and inherent qualities of each subject."

The plays written by Shakespeare are the following:

I. *The Tempest*, a Comedy. This is an admirable play; and is one instance, among many, as an ingenious writer expresses it, of Shakespeare's creative faculty, who sometimes seems wantonly, as if tired with ruminating in nature's store-house for his characters, to prefer the forming of such as she never dreamt of, in order to shew his own power of making them act and speak just as she would have done, had she thought proper to have given them existence. One of these characters is Caliban in this play, than which nothing can be more outré, and which yet is very naturally supported. His Ariel is another of these instances, and is a most striking contrast to the heavy earth-born clod just mentioned; all his descriptions, and indeed every word he speaks, appearing to partake of the properties of that light and invisible element which he is the inhabitant of. Nor is his Miranda less deserving of notice, her simplicity and natural sensations under the circumstances he has placed her in, being such as no one since, though many writers have attempted an imitation of the character, has ever been able to arrive at.

II. *The Two Gentlemen of Verona*, a Comedy. This is a very fine play; the plot simple and natural; the characters perfectly marked; and the language poetical and affecting.

III. The first and second parts of *King Henry IV*. Both these plays are perfect master-pieces in this kind of writing, the tragic and comic parts of them being so finely connected with each other, as to render the whole regular and complete; and yet contrasted with such boldness and propriety, as to make the various beauties of each the more perfectly conspicuous. The character of Falstaff is one of the greatest originals drawn by the pen, even of this inimitable master; and in the character of the prince of Wales, the hero and the libertine are so finely blended, that the spectator cannot avoid perceiving, even in the greatest levity of the tavern rake, the most lively traces of the afterwards illustrious character of the conqueror of France.

IV. *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, a Comedy. This is generally considered as Shakespeare's best performance in the comic way; and there is perhaps no piece in our own, or in any other language, in which so extensive a groupe of perfect and highly finished characters are set forth in one view.

V. *Measure for Measure*, a Comedy. This is a most admirable play, as well with respect to character and conduct, as to the language and sentiment. The plot is built on a novel of Cynthio Giraldi.

VI. The Comedy of Errors: which is founded upon the *Mænecmi* of Plautus, but greatly excels the original.

VII. Much Ado About Nothing, a Comedy. This play is a very pleasing one, and has many beauties in it. The scene lies in Messina, and part of the plot is borrowed from the fifth book of Ariosto's *Oriando Furioso*.

VIII. Love's Labour Lost, a Comedy. Dr. Johnson says, that "in this play, which all the editors have concurred to censure, and some have rejected as unworthy of our poet, it must be confessed there are many passages mean, childish, and vulgar; and some which ought not to have been exhibited, as we are told they were, to a maiden queen. But there are scattered, through the whole, many sparks of genius; nor is there any play that has more evident marks of the hand of Shakespeare."

IX. The Midsummer Night's Dream, a Comedy. This play is one of the wild and irregular overflowings of our great poet's creative imagination. It is now never acted under its original form, yet it contains a vast variety of beauties, and the different parts of it have been made use of separately in the formation of more pieces than one.

X. The Merchant of Venice, a Tragi-comedy. The story of this piece, which has great merit, is said to be founded on a real fact which happened in some part of Italy; but with this difference indeed, that the intended cruelty was really on the side of the Christian, the Jew being the unhappy delinquent who fell beneath his rigid and barbarous resentment. Popular prejudice, however, vindicates our poet in the alteration he has made; and the delightful manner in which he has availed himself of the general character of the Jews, with the very quintessence of which he has enriched his Shylock, makes more than amends for his deviation from a matter of fact, which he was not obliged to adhere to.

XI. As You Like It, a Comedy. Dr. Johnson says, that "of this play the fable is wild and pleasing. The comic dialogue is very sprightly, with less mixture of low buffoonery than in some other plays; and the graver part is elegant and harmonious."

XII. The Taming of the Shrew, a Comedy. This piece contains a very humorous representation of a woman of an insolent, passionate, and fiery temper and behaviour, being brought to the utmost tractableness, submission, and obedience. "Of this play (says Dr. Johnson) the two plots are so well united, that they can hardly be called two, without injury to the art with which they are interwoven. The attention is entertained with all the variety of a double plot, yet is not distracted by unconnected incidents. The part between Catherine and Petruchio is eminently sprightly and diverting. At the marriage of Bianca, the arrival of the real father perhaps produces more perplexity than pleasure. The whole play is very popular and diverting."

XIII. All's Well That Ends Well, a Comedy. Dr. Johnson observes, that this play has many delightful scenes, though not sufficiently probable, and some happy characters, though not new, nor produced by any deep knowledge of human nature. Parolles is a boaster and a coward, such as has always been the sport of the stage, but perhaps never raised more laughter or contempt, than in the hands of Shakespeare. The story is taken from one of the novels of Boccace.



XIV. *The Twelfth Night, or What You Will*, a Comedy. This play (says Dr. Johnson) is in the graver part elegant and easy, and in some of the lighter scenes exquisitely humorous.

XV. *The Winter's Tale*, a tragi-comedy. This is one of the most irregular of our poet's performances: it contains, however, many striking beauties. The plot of the whole is borrowed from Robert Green's novel of *Dorastus and Faunia*.

XVI. *The Life and Death of King John*. "The tragedy of King John (says Dr. Johnson) though not written with the utmost power of Shakespeare, is varied with a pleasing interchange of incidents and characters. The lady's grief is very affecting, and the character of the Bastard contains that mixture of greatness and levity, which this author delighted to exhibit."

XVII. *The Life and Death of King Richard II.* This historical play does not comprehend in it all the events which might be expected from its title. Little more is comprized in it, than the two last years of that prince. The action of the drama begins with Bolingbroke's accusing the duke of Norfolk of high treason, which happened in 1398; and it closes with the murder of king Richard at Pontefract castle in the year 1400.

XVIII. *The Life of King Henry V.* This piece, Dr. Johnson observes, has many scenes of high dignity, and many of easy merriment. The character of the king is well supported, except in his courtship, where he has neither the vivacity of Hal, nor the grandeur of Henry. The humour of Pistol is very happily continued; his character has perhaps been the model of all the bullies that have yet appeared upon the English stage.

XIX. The first part of *King Henry VI.* The historical transactions contained in this play, take in the compass of above thirty years.

XX. The second part of *King Henry VI.*

XXI. The third part of *King Henry VI.* The second and third parts of *King Henry VI.* contain that troublesome period of this prince's reign, which took in the contention between the two houses of York and Lancaster. Some of the commentators have suspected, that the three parts of *Henry VI.* were not written by Shakespeare; but their suspicions on this head appear to be entirely destitute of any solid foundation.

XXII. *The Life and Death of King Richard III.* This is an admirable production.

XXIII. *The Life of King Henry VIII.* This is the closing piece of the whole series of our poet's historical dramas. It contains many beauties, the character of Cardinal Wolsey in particular being finely supported; and the meek sorrows and the virtuous distress of Catherine have furnished some very pathetic scenes.

XXIV. *Troilus and Cressida*, a Tragedy. This is perhaps the most irregular of all Shakespeare's plays, being not even divided into acts; but it contains a great variety of beauties. The characters of the several Greeks and Trojans are finely drawn, and accurately distinguished; and the heroism of the greatest part of them finely contrasted by the brutality of Thersites, and the contemptible levity of Pandarus. The plot is taken from Chaucer's poem of *Troilus and Cressida*, which was itself only a translation of a Latin poem, written by one Lollius a Lombard.

XXV. *Coriolanus*, a Tragedy. The plot of this play is chiefly taken from Plutarch's *Life of Coriolanus*. Dr. Johnson observes, that it is one of the most amusing of our author's performances. The old man's merriment in *Menenius*; the lofty lady's dignity in *Volumnia*; the bridal modesty in *Virgilia*; the patrician and military haughtiness in *Coriolanus*; the Plebeian malignity, and Tribunitian insolence in *Brutus* and *Sicinius*, make a very pleasing and interesting variety; and the various revolutions of the hero's fortune, fill the mind with anxious curiosity.

XXVI. *Romeo and Juliet*, a Tragedy. The fable of this play is built on a real tragedy that happened about the beginning of the fourteenth century. The story, with all its circumstances, is related by *Girolame Corte*, in his history of *Verona*. And *Breval*, in his account of *Verona*, introducing the story of *Romeo and Juliet*, has the following remark: "Shakespeare, as I have found upon a strict search into the Histories of *Verona*, has varied very little either in his names, characters, or other circumstances, from truth and matter of fact. He observed this rule indeed in most of his Tragedies; which are so much the more moving, as they are not only grounded upon nature and history, but likewise as he keeps closer to both than any dramatic writer we ever had besides himself." *Romeo and Juliet* is a very affecting play. A few years ago it was acted fourteen nights together at both houses at the same time.

XXVII. *Timon of Athens*. The plot of this Tragedy is taken from the dialogues of *Lucian*.

XXVIII. *Julius Cæsar*. There are innumerable beauties in this Tragedy; in particular, the speeches of *Brutus* and *Antony* over *Cæsar's* body, are perhaps as fine pieces of oratory as any in the English language; nor can there be a finer scene of resentment and reconciliation between two friends, than that of *Brutus* and *Cassius* in the fourth act.

XXIX. The Tragedy of *Macbeth*. This play is extremely irregular, every one of the rules of the drama being entirely and repeatedly broken in upon. But notwithstanding all its irregularities, it is a most admirable performance. The plot is founded on the Scottish history, and may be traced in the writings of *Hector Bœthius*, *Buchanan*, &c. This play (says Dr. Johnson) is deservedly celebrated for the propriety of its fictions, and the solemnity, grandeur, and variety of its action; but it has no nice discriminations of character, the events are too great to admit the influence of particular dispositions, and the course of the action necessarily determines the conduct of the agents. The danger of ambition is well described; and the passions are directed to their true end. *Lady Macbeth* is merely detested; and though the courage of *Macbeth* preserves some esteem, yet every reader rejoices at his fall.

XXX. *Hamlet*, Prince of Denmark. This excellent Tragedy has, from its first appearance to the present time, ever been received with the most universal and deserved admiration and applause.

XXXI. The Life and Death of King *Lear*. The story of this play, except the episode of *Edmund*, is taken from *Geoffrey of Monmouth*. Dr. Johnson remarks that the Tragedy of *Lear* is deservedly celebrated among the dramas of Shakespeare. There is (says he) perhaps no play which keeps the attention so strongly fixed, which so much agitates our passions, and interests



our curiosity. The artful involutions of distinct interests, the striking opposition of contrary characters, the sudden changes of fortune, and the quick succession of events, fill the mind with a perpetual tumult of indignation, pity, and hope. There is no scene which does not contribute to the aggravation of the distress or conduct of the action, and scarce a line which does not conduce to the progress of the scene. So powerful is the current of the poet's imagination, that the mind, which once ventures within it, is hurried irresistibly along.

XXXII. *Othello, the Moor of Venice, a Tragedy.* This is one of Shakespear's most admired performances, though it has been much censured by some critics. The jealousy of the Moor is most inimitably wrought up by degrees in an open and susceptible heart, influenced by the machinations of a designing villain: and his character is throughout the whole play closely kept up to the description given of it by himself, in his charge to Cassio and the rest in the last scene, as to the report they should make of him to the senate. The story is borrowed from Cynthio's Novels.

XXXIII. *Antony and Cleopatra, a Tragedy.* Dr. Johnson observes, that this play keeps curiosity always busy, and the passions always interested. The continual hurry of the action, the variety of incidents, and the quick succession of one personage to another, call the mind forward without intermission from the first act to the last.

XXXIV. *Cymbeline, a Tragedy.* The plot of this play is partly taken from the *Decameron* of Boccace, and partly from the ancient traditions of the British History.

The following dramatic pieces are also attributed to Shakespear; viz. 1. *Titus Andronicus, a Tragedy*: 2. *The History of Sir John Oldcastle, the good Lord Cobham*: 3. *The Life and Death of Thomas Lord Cromwell*: 4. *The London Prodigal, a Comedy*: 5. *The Puritan, or the Widow of Watling-street, a Comedy*: 6. *A Yorkshire Tragedy*: 7. *Pericles, Prince of Tyre, a Tragedy*: 8. *The Tragedy of Locrine, the eldest son of King Brutus.* The seven last-mentioned plays have been omitted, as spurious, in the latter editions of Shakespear's works. And indeed, though it is probable from some beautiful passages in them, that Shakespear had some hand in their composition, yet they are upon the whole too indifferent, to be supposed the genuine and entire work of this inimitable genius.

The plays of Shakespear were first published together in 1623, in folio, and have since been republished by Mr. Rowe, Mr. Pope, Mr. Theobald, Sir Thomas Hanmer, Mr. Warburton, now bishop of Gloucester, Dr. Samuel Johnson, Mr. Capell, &c. Besides his dramatic performances he also wrote several poems, which have been collected and published in one volume.

SHAW (Dr. THOMAS) the learned author of *Travels through Barbary and the Levant*, was the son of Mr. Gabriel Shaw, of Kendal in Westmorland, where he was born about the year 1692. He was educated at Queen's college, Oxford, and having entered into holy orders, was appointed chaplain to the English consul at Algiers, in which station he continued several years, and from thence travelled through the different parts of Barbary, and into the Holy Land. During his absence he was chosen fellow of his college, and at his return to England, in 1733, took the degree of doctor of divinity, and

and was elected fellow of the Royal Society. In 1738 he published an account of his Travels at Oxford, in folio; to which university he presented several natural curiosities and ancient coins which he had collected in the course of those travels. In 1740 he was made president of St. Edmund's hall, which, by his munificence, he raised from a ruinous condition, and was at the same time presented to the vicarage of Bramley in Hampshire. He was also regius professor of Greek at Oxford till his death, which happened on the 18th of September, 1751. His Travels were translated into French, and printed in quarto, in 1743, with several notes and emendations, communicated by the author. Dr. Clayton, bishop of Clogher, having attacked these Travels in his description of the East, Dr. Shaw, in 1746, published a supplement by way of vindication; and after his death a second edition of his Travels came out with great improvements.

SHEFFIELD (JOHN) duke of Buckinghamshire, a polite writer, brave commander, and able minister of state, was the son of Edmund earl of Mulgrave, and was born in the year 1649. His father dying when he was nine years of age, and his mother marrying the lord Ossington, his education was intrusted to a governor, with whom he travelled into France: but afterwards being separated from him, he soon found, by conversing with the greatest geniuses of the age, that he was deficient in many parts of literature, upon which he devoted some hours every day to his studies. At seventeen years of age he went a volunteer in the first Dutch war, and after that in the second, when he was present at the famous naval engagement in which the duke of York commanded the English fleet. He afterwards made a campaign in the French service; and was appointed to command the forces sent by king Charles II. to the relief of Tangier, when the Moors, by whom it was besieged, retired at their approach. He was at that time earl of Mulgrave, one of the lords of the bed-chamber, and knight of the garter. In 1705 he was appointed lord chamberlain to king James II. and was also one of his privy-council; but disapproved the imprudent measures taken by that prince. Lord Mulgrave had no hand in bringing about the revolution, and was some years after that great event without any post under the government; but in the sixth year of William and Mary he was created marquis of Normanby in the county of Lincoln. His lordship, however, exerted his utmost vigour in procuring, and carrying through the treason bill, and that for triennial parliaments, which were disliked by king William.

It is said, that one day, while these bills were depending, his majesty sent for him, and, after some discourse, offered to give him an additional title, with an annual pension of 3000*l.* and to make him one of the cabinet council. The earl thanked him for his intended favours, and asked, with the humblest submission, what his majesty expected from him in return; adding, that he could not deny but that he was engaged in assisting those bills which his majesty did not at present approve; he was sorry his majesty did not, but whether he had the honour or not of serving him, he could not give them up, but must promote their success to his utmost ability. The king seemed a little surprised, changed the discourse, and then told him, that upon hearing he was not much satisfied at the measures taken some time before king James left England, a person whom he had employed to consult and treat with the lords who invited him  
over,



over, proposed at one of their meetings to bring over the lord Mulgrave, and communicate their design to him: upon which the earl of Shrewsbury said, "If you do, you will spoil all, he will never join with us." His majesty then asked, with a smile, "Pray, my lord, what would you have done, if my agent had acquainted you with the whole business?" "Sir (said the lord Mulgrave,) I should have discovered it to the master I served." The king replied, "I cannot blame you." If this story be true, it is very much to his lordship's honour: however, he enjoyed some considerable posts under that prince. Upon the accession of queen Anne, in 1702, he was constituted lord privy-seal, and the same year was appointed one of the commissioners to treat of an union between England and Scotland; and was also lord lieutenant, and custos rotulorum for the North Riding of York-shire. In March 1703 he was created duke of Normanby, and a few days after duke of Buckinghamshire. In 1711 he was made steward of her majesty's household, and president of the council, and upon queen Anne's decease, was one of the lords justices of Great Britain, till king George I. arrived from Hanover. He died on the 24th of February, 1721, and was interred with great funeral solemnity in Westminster-abbey, where a noble monument is erected to his memory. His works were splendidly printed in 1723, in two vols. quarto: the first contains his poems upon various subjects: the second his prose-writings, which consist of historical memoirs, speeches in parliament, characters, dialogues, critical observations, essays, and letters.

SHELDON (GILBERT) archbishop of Canterbury, founder of the Theatre at Oxford, was the youngest son of Roger Sheldon, a menial servant to Gilbert earl of Shrewsbury, and was born on the 19th of July, 1598. He was educated at Trinity college, Oxford, and on his entering into holy orders, became chaplain to the lord-keeper Coventry, by whom he was presented to a prebend in Gloucester cathedral; and after several other preferments, he in 1634 compounded for his degree of doctor of divinity, and was the next year elected warden of All Souls college. About the same time he was made chaplain in ordinary to king Charles I. and was afterwards clerk of the closet to that monarch. He adhered to his majesty during the civil wars, and was one of the chaplains sent by the king to attend his commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge. In 1646 he attended the king at Oxford, and was witness to a remarkable vow made by his majesty, in which he solemnly promised, that if God should re-establish him on the throne, he would give back to the church all the impropriations held by the crown, and such lands as had been taken from any episcopal see, abbey, or religious house; a copy of which vow Dr. Sheldon preserved thirteen years under ground. In 1647 he attended his majesty at Newmarket, and afterwards in the Isle of Wight, as one of his chaplains. He was the same year ejected from his wardenship by the parliament visitors, and imprisoned; but obtaining his liberty soon after, retired to Shelston in Derbyshire. At the Restoration, he was appointed master of the Savoy, and dean of the royal chapel. On the 9th of October, 1660, he was consecrated bishop of London; and upon archbishop Juxon's death, was promoted to the see of Canterbury, the 11th of August, 1663. During the time of the plague in 1665, he continued at Lambeth, when, by his charity, and the sums he collected by writing to all the bishops in his province, he preserved great numbers from perishing. In December, 1667, he was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, where he built at his

sole expence the magnificent theatre, which cost him upwards of 16,000*l*. From the time of his being bishop of London to his death, he expended, in public and private benefactions, and acts of charity, no less than 66,000*l*. Having filled the see of Canterbury with great honour and reputation for above fourteen years, he died at Lambeth on the 9th of November 1677, in the eightieth year of his age, and was interred in Croydon church, in Surry. He published only a single sermon.

**SHENSTONE** (WILLIAM) an elegant poet of the present century, was the son of a gentleman in Shropshire, who farmed his own estate. The father, sensible of his son's extraordinary capacity, sent him a commoner to Pembroke college, in Oxford, designing him for the church; but though he had the most awful notions of the wisdom, power, and goodness of God, he could never be persuaded to enter into orders. In his private opinions, he adhered to no particular sect, and hated all religious disputes. Tendernefs was his peculiar characteristic; he shewed it to all who differed from him, and his friends, domestics, and poor neighbours, daily experienced the effects of his benevolence. This virtue he frequently carried to such an excess as seemed to border upon weakness; yet, if any of his friends treated him ungenerously, he was not easily reconciled. On such occasions, however, he used a maxim highly worthy of being observed and imitated: "I never (said he) will be a revengeful enemy; but I cannot, it is not in my nature, be half a friend." He was no œconomist, for the generosity of his temper prevented his paying a proper regard to the use of money; he exceeded therefore the bounds of his paternal fortune: but, if we consider the perfect paradise into which he had converted his estate, the hospitality with which he lived, his charities to the indigent, and all out of an estate that did not exceed 300*l*. a year, one should rather wonder that he left any thing behind him, than blame his want of œconomy; yet he left more than sufficient to pay all his debts, and, by his will, appropriated his whole estate for that purpose. Though he had a high opinion of many among the fair sex, he forbore to marry. A passion he entertained in his youth was with difficulty surmounted. The lady was the subject of that beautiful pastoral, in four parts, which has been so universally and so justly admired; and which, one would have thought, must have softened the proudest and most obdurate heart. His works have been published by Mr. Robert Doddsley, in three volumes, octavo. The first volume contains his poetical works, which are distinguished by their simplicity and elegance; the second his prose works, and the third his letters, &c.

**SHERIDAN** (Dr. THOMAS) a famous clergyman and poet, was born in the county of Cavan, in Ireland, in the year 1685. His father kept a public house, and a gentleman, who had a particular regard for him, observing his son give indications of a genius above the common standard, sent him to Dublin college, and contributed towards finishing his education there. He received great encouragement at his setting out in life, his agreeable humour and unreserved pleasantry introducing him to the acquaintance, and establishing him in the esteem of the wits of that age. He obtained a small estate in right of his wife, of about 40*l*. a year, and this enabled him to set up a school in Dublin, which produced a very considerable income; for he was deeply versed in the Greek and Roman languages, their customs and antiquities. He took care of the morality  
of



of his scholars, whom he sent to the university remarkably well founded in all kinds of classical learning, and not ill instructed in the duties of life. He considered dean Swift, with whom he was very intimate, as his friend, but it was a friend who loved to display his wit upon him, and held him in a kind of bondage. Though Dr. Sheridan was naturally one of the most peaceable and inoffensive men alive, he was, says lord Orrery, in a continual state of war with the minor poets, and was perpetually letting off squibs, rockets, and all sorts of little fireworks from the press, by which means he offended many persons, who, though they stood in awe of Swift, held Sheridan in defiance, and often giving him lash for lash, in the style of Mr. Bayes, sometimes singed his feathers. Dr. Sheridan, among his virtues, could not number œconomy; on the contrary, he was remarkable for his profusion and extravagance, which exposed him to such inconveniences, that he was obliged to mortgage all he had. His school declined, and one fatal moment effected his ruin. On his late majesty's birth-day, the doctor having occasion to preach, chose for his text the following words, "Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof:" for this offence he lost his living; and this ill-starred, good-natured, improvident man returned to Dublin, unhinged from all favour at court, and even banished from the castle; but still he remained a punster, a quibbler, a fidler, and a wit. Not a day passed without a rebus, an anagram, or a madrigal. His pen and his fiddle-stick were in continual motion. He at length found, however, that there are too many who can relish a man's humour, who can have no quick sense of his misfortunes. In the midst of his distresses, when the demands of his creditors obliged him to seek a retirement, he went to dean Swift and solicited a lodging for a few days, till, by a proper composition, he might be restored to his freedom. The dean retired early to rest, but the doctor, who, though fatigued, was not inclinable to go so soon to bed, sent the servant to the dean, desiring the key of the cellar, that he might have a bottle of wine; when Swift, being in one of his odd humours, answered that he had promised to find him a lodging, but not supply him with wine, and refused the key. The doctor, thunderstruck at this inhospitable treatment, burst into tears, quitted the house, and never after repeated the visit. Dr. Sheridan died in 1738, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. He wrote a prose translation of Persius, to which he added a collection of the best notes of the editors of that intricate satyrists, together with many judicious notes of his own. One of the volumes of Swift's Miscellanies consists almost entirely of letters between the dean and Dr. Sheridan.

SHERLOCK (Dr. WILLIAM) a learned English divine, was born in Southwark in the year 1641, and educated at Eton school, whence he was removed to Peter-house, in Cambridge. In 1669 he became rector of St. George's, Botolph-lane, London; in 1680, took the degree of doctor of divinity; and, in 1681, was collated to the prebend of Pancras in St. Paul's cathedral. He was also chosen master of the Temple, and had the rectory of Therfield, in Hertfordshire. After the Revolution, he was suspended from his preferments, for refusing to take the oaths to king William and queen Mary, but at last took them, and publicly justified what he had done, on which he was severely libelled by those from whom he had withdrawn himself. His vindication of the doctrine of the Trinity also engaged him in a warm controversy with Dr. South and others. In 1691 he was promoted to the deanery of St. Paul's. He died at Hampstead, in Middlesex, on the 19th  
of

of June, 1707, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and was interred in St. Paul's cathedral. Bishop Burnet tells us, "he was a clear, polite, and strong writer, but apt to assume too much to himself, and to treat his adversaries with contempt." His writings are very numerous; among these are, 1. A Discourse concerning the Knowledge of Jesus Christ, against Dr. Owen: 2. Several pieces against the papists, the Socinians, and Dissenters: 3. A practical Treatise on Death, which is greatly esteemed: 4. A practical Discourse on the future Judgment, &c.

SHERLOCK (THOMAS) bishop of London, was the son of the former, and was born in 1678. He studied at Eton college, and at Catherine-hall, Cambridge, where he took his degrees. He early discovered great parts, with deep and extensive learning. Upon the resignation of his father, in 1704, he was made master of the Temple; and it is remarkable, that this mastership was held successively by father and son for above seventy years. Young as he was, when he attained to this station, he acquitted himself in such a manner as not only silenced the clamours of his enemies, but even exceeded the expectations of his friends. In 1714 he was advanced to the mastership of Catharine-hall, Cambridge; and having obtained the deanery of Chichester about two years after, he began to distinguish himself as a polemical writer in the Bangorian controversy, and was at the head of the opposition against Dr. Hoadley, then bishop of Bangor; during which contest he published a great number of pieces. One of the principal is a Vindication of the Corporation and Test Acts, in answer to the bishop of Bangor's Reasons for their Repeal. The bishop answered him in a piece, entitled, The common Rights of Subjects defended; and Dr. Sherlock replied in a small pamphlet, entitled, The true Meaning and Intention of the Corporation and Test Acts asserted.

At length Mr. Collins, the celebrated freethinker, publishing a Discourse of the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion, occasioned a great number of pieces being written on the use and intent of prophecy; and though Dr. Sherlock did not enter directly into the controversy, he published six discourses under the title of The Use and Intent of Prophecy in the several Ages of the World. These discourses have been much admired. In 1728 he was made bishop of Bangor, and, in 1734, was translated to the see of Salisbury. Upon the death of Dr. Potter, in 1747, he was offered the archbishopric of Canterbury, but declined accepting of it, on account of his ill state of health; yet recovering in a good degree, he the next year succeeded Dr. Gibson in the see of London, which he enjoyed till his death. He likewise continued to hold, along with this high dignity, the mastership of the Temple, chiefly in compliance with the request of the two honourable societies, who were unwilling to part with him: but he at last resigned in 1753. Towards the latter end of his life, he was afflicted with a terrible malady, which deprived him first almost of the use of his limbs, and then of his speech; but, in this weak state of body, the powers of his mind still remained unimpaired; and he published, in 1755, a volume of his sermons, which were followed the next year by four volumes more. This learned and pious divine died on the 18th of July, 1761, in the 84th year of his age.

His skill in the civil and canon law was very considerable; he was also well versed in the common law of England, and this gave him great influence in all causes where the church was concerned, as knowing what it had



to claim from its constitutions and canons, and what from the common law of the land. Besides the above works, he published several others, particularly an ingenious piece entitled *The Trial of the Witnesses of the Resurrection*. He left to Catherine Hall, in Cambridge, his valuable library, with several thousand pounds for founding a librarian's place and a scholarship.

SHIRLEY (JAMES) an eminent dramatic poet, was born at London in 1594; and was instructed in grammar-learning at Merchant-Taylors school. Thence he removed to St. John's college in Oxford, where Dr. Laud, then president of that college, conceived a great affection for him, on account of his excellent parts; yet would often tell him, as Mr. Wood relates, "that he was an unfit person to take the sacred function upon him, and should never have his consent;" because Mr. Shirley had a large mole on his left cheek, which some esteemed a deformity. Leaving Oxford without a degree, he went to Cambridge, where it is presumed he took the degrees in arts; for he soon after entered into holy orders, and had a cure at or near St. Alban's, in Hertfordshire. In the mean time becoming unsettled in his principles, he changed his religion for that of Rome, quitted his living, and set up a grammar-school in the town of St. Alban's; but he soon grew tired of that employment, and going to London, applied himself to the writing of plays, by which he not only gained a comfortable livelihood, but also the patronage of some persons of quality, particularly of Henrietta Maria, queen to king Charles I. On the breaking out of the great rebellion, he entered into the service of William Cavendish, earl of Newcastle, whom he attended in the field, till the decline of the king's cause: he then retired to London, where, as the acting of plays was prohibited, he found himself obliged to return to his former occupation of schoolmaster, which he exercised in White-Friars with some degree of reputation and success. In September, 1666, being forced by the great fire to leave his house near Fleet-street, and to retire into the parish of St. Giles's in the Fields, he and his second wife Frances were so affected by their loss and terror, that they both died within the space of twenty-four hours, in October following, and were interred in the same grave in St. Giles's church-yard.

Mr. Shirley was the author of thirty-seven dramatic pieces, some of which were acted with great applause; he also wrote a volume of poems, and three tracts relating to grammar. Mr. Wood tells us, that "he was the most noted dramatic poet of his time;" and Mr. Langbaine represents him as "one of such incomparable parts, that he was the chief of the second-rate poets, and by some thought even equal to Fletcher himself."

SHOVEL (Sir CLOUDESLEY) a gallant sea-officer, was born at a village near Clay, in Norfolk, about the year 1650. His parents being in low circumstances, he was put apprentice to some mechanic trade; and, as it is generally said, to that of a shoe-maker. He was engaged in this employment for several years, though he is said early to have discovered a strong inclination for the sea; and happening to be sent upon some business to one of the maritime towns upon the Norfolk coast, the sight of the shipping, &c. fired his fancy to such a degree, that he never ceased his importunities to his parents to let him try his fortune in the navy, till he had obtained their consent. He went to sea as a cabin-boy to Sir John Narborough, to whom he greatly

recommended himself, and thereby laid the foundation of his future eminence. Sir John ordered him to be thoroughly instructed in navigation, and in every requisite necessary to constitute a complete seaman, and at length procured him a lieutenant's commission. He was in this rank at the close of the second Dutch war, when our trade to the Levant being distressed by the corsairs of Tripoli and Algiers, a squadron was sent out to suppress their insolence, under the command of Sir John Narborough; who, arriving before Tripoli in the spring of the year 1675, found every thing ready to give him a warm reception. The Algerines, on his first appearance, drew up their ships of war under the cannon of their mole; and the pirates of Tripoli, following the example of their confederates, had brought their ships under the walls of their town, and the artillery of a fort that commanded the harbour. The apparent strength of the enemy, joined to the tenor of Sir John's instructions, by which he was directed to try negotiation rather than force, determined him to send a person in whom he could confide to the dey of Tripoli, to propose an accommodation, upon receiving satisfaction for what was past, and security for the future. And the admiral pitched upon lieutenant Shovel, who attended this expedition, to carry the message. Accordingly he went on shore, and delivered it with great spirit. But the dey, despising his youth, treated him in a disrespectful manner, and sent him back with an indefinite answer. Mr. Shovel, on his return to the admiral, acquainted him with some remarks he had made on shore. Sir John sent him back with another message, and furnished him with proper rules for conducting his enquiries and observations. The dey's behaviour the second time was worse than the former; but Mr. Shovel bore it with patience, and made use of it as an excuse for staying some time longer on shore. When he returned, he assured the admiral, that it was very practicable to burn the ships in the harbour, notwithstanding their lines and forts. Accordingly, in the night of the 4th of March, lieutenant Shovel, with all the boats in the fleet, filled with combustible matter, boldly entered the harbour, and destroyed the enemy's ships. This intrepid action struck the Tripolines with amazement, and made them instantly sue for peace. Sir John Narborough gave so honourable an account to the king of Mr. Shovel's courage and conduct in this action, that the next year he was rewarded with the command of the *Sapphire*, a fifth rate; whence he was soon after removed to the *James Galley*, a fourth rate, in which he continued till the death of Charles II. He was known to be no friend to the arbitrary proceedings of James II. however, that prince preferred him to the command of the *Dover*, a fourth rate. He accepted the commission, without changing his principles; and at the Revolution, joining heartily with the new government, he was very active in the service. He commanded the *Edgar*, a third rate, at the battle of Bantry-Bay, in 1689; where he gave such signal proofs of valour and conduct, that king William conferred on him the honour of knighthood. In 1690 he was made rear-admiral of the Blue, and, as a mark of royal favour, the king delivered him his commission with his own hand. In the spring of the year 1692, just before his majesty set out for Holland, he appointed Sir Cloudesley Shovel rear-admiral of the Red, and at the same time commander of the squadron that was to convoy him thither. On his return from thence, he joined the grand fleet under admiral Russel, and had a great share in the famous victory at La Hogue. In 1693, instead of appointing one admiral to

command



command the fleet, the king granted a commission to Henry Killigrew, Esq; Sir Ralph Delaval, and Sir Cloudesley Shovel, to execute that office in conjunction. But this proved a bad expedient; for some disagreement between these joint admirals is supposed to have occasioned the destruction of the Smyrna fleet, which so much disgraces our annals of this year. However, so high an opinion was universally entertained of the courage, abilities, and integrity, of Sir Cloudesley Shovel, that no imputation was fixed upon his conduct. In 1694, Sir Cloudesley commanded, as vice-admiral of the Red, under lord Berkeley, admiral of the Blue, in the unsuccessful expedition to Camaret-Bay. Lord Berkeley returning to London in August, the command of the Squadron, which consisted now only of frigates and small ships, devolved upon Sir Cloudesley, who received express instructions to undertake the bombardment of Dunkirk, at all events. Accordingly he attempted it, though without any good effect, through the fault of the engineer; who probably, for want of sufficient intelligence of the preparations which the French had made against this design, had promised more than either he or any other man could perform. Sir Cloudesley, however, took care to demonstrate from his conduct that no fault lay in him; for he went with a boat within the enemy's works, and so became an eye-witness of the impossibility of doing what his orders directed to be done: and, therefore, on his coming home, he was perfectly well received, and considered as a man who would command success where it was possible, and omit nothing in his power where it was not. The remainder of this war was carried on at sea, chiefly by bombarding the towns and forts on the French coast; in which Sir Cloudesley Shovel had his share: and after the peace of Ryfwick, he was always consulted by his majesty, when maritime affairs came under consideration.

In 1704 Sir George Rooke commanded the grand fleet in the Mediterranean; to reinforce which, Sir Cloudesley Shovel was sent with a powerful Squadron. He joined the fleet in the middle of June, and was very instrumental in the success that followed. He assisted in the reduction of Gibraltar, and had a considerable share in the action off Malaga; in which he behaved with the utmost bravery, and shewed himself to be a most able seaman. In 1705, being made rear-admiral of England, and admiral and commander in chief of the fleet, he was commissioned to act jointly with the earl of Peterborough, as admiral of the fleet destined for the Mediterranean. They sailed from St. Helen's in the latter end of May, and on the 22d of June arrived at Lisbon, where they were joined by Sir John Leake and the Dutch admiral Allemonde. From thence they proceeded to the bay of Altea, and there took in king Charles III. of Spain, who pressing the earl of Peterborough to make an immediate attempt on the city of Barcelona, and the province of Catalonia, where he was assured the people were well affected to him, the proposal was agreed to: the fleet sailed to Barcelona in the middle of August; and the siege being undertaken, the city surrendered on the 4th of October. It is observed by Dr. Campbell, that there never was an admiral in a more untoward situation than Sir Cloudesley Shovel found himself in when the siege of Barcelona was undertaken. The scheme itself appeared very impracticable; the land officers were divided in their opinions; the prince of Hesse was not upon convertible terms with the earl of Peterborough; all things necessary for the siege were, in a manner, wanting, and all hopes of supply depended

on admiral Shovel; who, on this occasion, gave the most signal proofs, not only of his vigilance, dexterity, and courage, but of his constancy, patience, and zeal for the public service. He furnished guns for the batteries, and men to play them; he landed for the use of the army almost all the military stores of the fleet; he not only gave prudent advice himself, in all councils of war, but he moderated the heats and resentments of others; and, in short, was so useful, so ready, and so determined in the service, and took such care that every thing he promised should be fully and punctually performed, that his presence and counsels, in a manner, forced the land officers to continue the siege, till the place was taken, to the surprize of all the world.

After the unsuccessful attempt upon Toulon in 1707, in which Sir Cloudesley performed all in his power, he bore away for the streights; and having left part of his fleet at Gibraltar, for the security of the coasts of Italy, proceeded on his way home with the remainder, consisting of ten ships of the line, five frigates, four fire-ships, a sloop, and a yacht. On the 22d of October, he came into the Soundings, and in the morning had ninety fathom water. About noon, he lay by; but at six in the evening he made sail again, and stood away under his courses, believing, as it is presumed, that he saw the lights on Scilly; soon after which he made signals of danger, as several other ships did. Sir George Byng, who was then within less than half a mile to the windward of him, saw the breaches of the sea, and soon after the rocks, called the Bishop and his Clerks; upon which the admiral struck, and in two minutes there was nothing more seen of him, or his ship the *Association*. There were near nine hundred persons on board the admiral's ship when she was lost, and not one of them escaped. The chaplain happened to go on board another ship that morning, in order to administer the sacrament to some dying people, and thereby his life was saved. A ship of seventy guns, and another of fifty, were lost at the same time. Sir Cloudesley Shovel's body was thrown ashore the next day on one of the Scilly islands, when some fishermen took it up, and having stolen a valuable emerald ring from the finger, stripped and buried him. This coming to the ears of Mr. Paxton, who was purser of the *Arundel*, he found out the fellows, declared the ring to be Sir Cloudesley Shovel's, and obliged them to discover where they had buried the body; which he took up, and carried in his own ship to Portsmouth, whence it was conveyed to London, and interred with great solemnity in Westminster-abbey, where a monument of white marble was erected to his memory by the queen's direction. The monument was executed in an expensive manner, but the design is exceedingly deficient in point of taste. It has on it the following inscription: "Sir Cloudesley Shovel, knight, rear-admiral of Great Britain; admiral, and commander in chief of the fleet; the just rewards of his long and faithful services. He was deservedly beloved of his country, and esteemed, though dreaded by the enemy, who had often experienced his conduct and courage. He was shipwrecked on the rocks of Scilly, in his voyage from Toulon, the 22d of October, 1707, at night, in the 57th year of his age. His fate was lamented by all; but especially the sea-faring part of the nation, to whom he was a worthy example. His body was flung on the shore, and buried with others in the sands; but being soon after taken up, was placed under this monument; which his royal mistress has caused to be erected, to commemorate his steady loyalty, and extraordinary virtues."



SIDNEY (Sir PHILIP) one of the greatest men of his time, was the son of Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, and was born (as is supposed) at Penshurst in Kent, the 29th of November, 1554. After being initiated in grammar-learning at a school in Shrewsbury, he was sent, when very young, to Christ-Church College in Oxford, where he continued till he was about seventeen years of age, and made an extraordinary progress in literature. Upon leaving the university, he travelled into foreign countries, and was at Paris in 1572, at the time of the dreadful massacre of the Protestants there; and on this occasion he fled with other Englishmen to the house of Sir Francis Walsingham, then ambassador from queen Elizabeth to the court of France. He afterwards visited many parts of Germany, Hungary, and Italy, and returned to England in 1575. The earl of Leicester, who was his uncle, then introduced him at court, and he became one of the queen's favourites. In 1576, when not above one and twenty years old, he was sent by her majesty to congratulate Rodolphus II. upon his accession to the imperial throne. He was also entrusted with some other private commissions of more importance, all which he executed greatly to the satisfaction of the queen. In his return from this embassy, he went to pay his compliments to Don John of Austria, then vice-roy in the Low-Countries for the king of Spain. Don John is said to have been the proudest man of his time, haughty and imperious in his behaviour, and accustomed to treat the ambassadors who came to his court with great insolence and superiority. At first, therefore, he paid but little respect to Sidney, on account of his youth, and seeming inexperience. But having had occasion to hear him talk, and give some account of the manners of every court where he had been, he was so struck with the justness and acuteness of his observations, and the vivacity and gracefulness of his manner, that he ever after treated him with great familiarity, and paid him more respect in his private character, than he did to any ambassador from whatever court.

In 1579, when a marriage was in agitation betwixt queen Elizabeth and the duke of Anjou, Mr. Sidney took the liberty of writing a long letter to her majesty, to dissuade her from the proposed match; which was written with unusual elegance of expression, and much force of reasoning, and in which he displayed a great compass of knowledge. It was some time after this, that a violent dispute happened between Mr. Sidney and Edward Vere earl of Oxford, of which the following account is given. One day as Mr. Sidney was playing at tennis, the earl of Oxford came into the court, and wanted the other to give place to him, and depart; "forgetting to entreat that (says lord Brook) which he could not legally command.\*" Mr. Sidney not complying, the earl began to expostulate more roughly, and at last commanded Mr. Sidney and his companion to quit the court. Sidney thereupon calmly answered, "that if his lordship had been pleased to express his desire in milder terms, perhaps he might have led out those, that he should now find would not be driven out." This answer blowing up the earl into a flame, he called Sidney a puppy, who thereupon gave his lordship the lye. A crowd gathering about, Mr. Sidney, with some sharp words, retired abruptly out of the tennis-court; but the earl prosecuted his diversion. Mr. Sidney, however, expected satisfaction, and sent a gentle-

\* Life of the renowned Sir Philip Sidney, by Sir Fulk Greville, lord Brook.

man upon that errand to the earl; who resolved to give his young antagonist a challenge. In the mean time the affair having taken air, the privy council interposed, and endeavoured to reconcile them; but in vain. The queen, therefore, undertook that task, and represented to Mr. Sidney "the difference in degree between earls and gentlemen; the respect inferiors owed to their superiors; and the necessity there was that princes should maintain the honour of those upon whom they conferred titles and dignities, as degrees descending between the people's licentiousness, and the anointed sovereignty of crowns," &c. To which Mr. Sidney replied, with all due reverence, "That place was never intended for privilege to wrong; witness her majesty herself, who, how sovereign soever she were by throne, birth, education, and nature, yet was she content to cast her own affections into the same moulds her subjects did, and govern all her rights by their laws. Again, he besought her majesty to consider, that although the earl of Oxford were a great lord by birth, alliance, and favour, yet he was no lord over him; and therefore the difference of degrees between freemen could not challenge any other homage than precedence."

It does not appear that any farther ill consequences arose from this quarrel, only Mr. Sidney about this time retired from court in disgust; and it was during this retirement that he is supposed to have written his celebrated romance, called *Arcadia*. In 1581 he assisted at the royal tournament that was exhibited for the entertainment of the duke of Anjou and his train; and upon that prince's departure from England, he attended him to Antwerp with his uncle the earl of Leicester and many other persons of rank. In 1583 he was knighted by the queen; and the same year he married the only daughter of secretary Wallingham. In 1585 he projected an expedition to America, without the knowledge and consent of the queen, or of his own relations. In this scheme he was to have been joined by Sir Francis Drake: but when he had reached Plymouth, and was ready to embark, the queen, unwilling to risk a person of his worth in an enterprize of so hazardous a nature, sent messengers to command him to return back to court; or, if he did not readily comply, to stop the whole fleet. He found means, however, to cause the messengers to be intercepted upon the road, and their letters forcibly taken from them by two soldiers, disguised as sailors; but the queen thereupon sent her royal command to him by a peer of the realm, that he should absolutely relinquish his design. At his return to court, he was appointed governor of Flushing, one of the cautionary towns delivered by the Dutch to queen Elizabeth; and also general of the horse under the earl of Leicester. And soon after his arrival in the Low-Countries, in 1586, he, together with Grave Maurice, son to the prince of Orange, entered Flanders, and took Axel by surprise. He next made a fruitless attempt upon Gravelines; and in the battle of Zutphen, fought on the 22d of September, displayed the most undaunted courage. "This gentleman (says Mr. Guthrie), in that day of wonders, performed such actions as give credibility to those of the bravest heroes he has described in his incomparable *Arcadia*." But this engagement proved fatal to Sir Philip Sidney. He had two horses killed under him, and was mounting a third, when he was dangerously wounded with a musket-shot, which broke the bone of his thigh. "The horse he rode upon (says lord Brook) was rather furiously cholerick than bravely proud, and so forced him to forsake the field, but not his back, as the noblest and fittest bier to carry a martial commander to his grave." He rode back



to the camp about a mile and half on horseback; and in his progress passing along by the rest of the army, and being faint with excess of bleeding, he called for drink, which was presently brought him. But as he was lifting the bottle to his mouth, he saw a poor soldier carried along, who had been wounded at the same time, and who wishfully cast up his eyes at the bottle; whereupon the gallant, generous, heroic Sidney, regardless of his own sufferings, and compassionating the anguish of the wounded soldier, took the bottle from his own mouth before he had drank, and delivered it to the other, saying, "Thy necessity is yet greater than mine." And when he had pledged the soldier, he was soon after carried to Arnheim, where the principal surgeons of the camp attended him. For about sixteen days there were great hopes of his recovery; but the ball not being extracted, and a mortification ensuing, he prepared himself for death with the utmost piety and fortitude. And having made his will, and settled his affairs, he took leave of his brother, Sir Robert Sidney, in these words: "My dear, much-loved brother, love my memory; cherish my friends; their fidelity to me may assure you that they are honest: but, above all, govern your will and affections by the will and word of your Creator; in me beholding the end of this world, with all her vanities!" He expired on the 16th of October, 1586, in the thirty-second year of his age. The states of Zealand requested of queen Elizabeth, that they might have the honour of burying him: but their request was not granted; for the queen, in consideration of his great merit and accomplishments, gave orders that he should be buried at her own expence. Whereupon his body was brought from Arnheim to Flushing; and having remained there eight days, was put on board a vessel, with all military honours, on the 1st of November, and soon after landed at the Tower-wharf. Being conveyed to the Minories, it lay there in state a considerable time; and on the 16th of February, his funeral was solemnized with great pomp in St. Paul's cathedral. The universities of Oxford and Cambridge composed verses to his memory; and James king of Scotland honoured him with an epitaph of his own composition.

Sir Philip Sidney, though a young man when he died, was famous throughout all Europe. In 1580, upon the death of the king of Portugal, the Spaniards having seized that kingdom, Don Antonio, the chief claimant of the Portuguese crown, applied to Sir Philip Sidney for his assistance. And Sir Robert Naunton tells us, that he was in election for the kingdom of Poland; and that the queen refused to further Sir Philip's promotion to this high dignity, "not out of emulation, but out of fear to lose the jewel of his time."

Encomiums and praises have been lavished upon Sir Philip Sidney with rather too liberal a hand; but it is nevertheless certain, that he was a man of great merit. He possessed the most heroic valour, his conduct was virtuous, and he had a noble and generous mind; and his other qualities were adorned with elegant erudition, and the most accomplished manners. He was a great encourager of genius and learning; and, in particular, was a generous patron of Edmund Spenser. It is said that Sir Philip, some hours before his death, enjoined an intimate friend to commit his writings to the flames. But his friend did not follow his directions, and therefore several of his pieces have been published. His most celebrated work is his romance, entitled *Arcadia*, which.

which was dedicated to his sister Mary \* countess of Pembroke. It has passed through fourteen editions, and been translated into French, Dutch, and other languages. Some smaller productions of his pen, both in verse and prose, have been likewise communicated to the public; and particularly in 1595, *An Apology for Poetry*, in prose, which some have esteemed his best performance.

SIDNEY (ALGERNON) styled by Thomson the British *Cassius*, was the second surviving son of Robert Sidney earl of Leicester, by Dorothy, eldest daughter of Henry Percy earl of Northumberland. During the civil war he adhered to the interest of the parliament, in whose army he served as colonel, under Sir Thomas Fairfax. In 1646, his elder brother, the lord viscount Lisle, being appointed lieutenant-general of Ireland, and commander of the forces there, made him colonel of a regiment of horse: he also became lieutenant-general of the horse in that kingdom, and governor of Dublin. Returning to England the year following, he received the thanks of the house of commons for his good services in Ireland, and was afterwards made governor of Dover. In 1648 he was nominated one of the members of the high court of justice, appointed to try king Charles I. and it is said, that he actually sat upon the bench as one of that monarch's judges, though he was not present when sentence was passed, nor did he sign the warrant for his execution. He was a man of a philosophic turn of mind, had seen much of the abuse of kingly power, and was apprehensive of much more. Hence he became as zealous a republican, from speculation and principle, as others were from animosity and faction.

As Mr. Sidney was not only a warm, but a consistent friend to the cause of liberty, he refused to act under Oliver Cromwell, when he arbitrarily assumed the government, contrary to the principles which he had originally avowed. In June 1659, after the death of that usurper, he was commissioned, together with Sir Robert Honeywood and Mr. Thomas Boone, to go to the Sound, in order to mediate a peace between the kings of Sweden and Denmark. At the Restoration, he would not personally accept of the indemnity then granted to the nation in general, but continued abroad till the year 1677, when he returned to England, and obtained from the king a particular pardon. Notwithstanding this indulgence, he joined the popular party, and entered into cabals for restraining the exorbitancies of the crown. In 1683 he was charged with being concerned in the Rye-house plot, and on the 21st of November was brought to his trial in the court of King's-Bench, before the lord chief justice Jefferies. Lord Howard, a nobleman of an infamous character,

\* This lady was a lover of the muses, an encourager of polite literature, and a woman of fine accomplishments. She translated a tragedy from the French, entitled, *Antoniws*. She died at London in 1621, and was buried in the cathedral church of Salisbury. Ben Johnson wrote the following epitaph on her:

“ Underneath this sable hearse  
 “ Lies the subject of all verse;  
 “ Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother;  
 “ Death! e're thou hast kill'd another,  
 “ Learn'd and fair, and good as she,  
 “ Time shall throw his dart at thee.”



was the only witness that appeared against him: but the prosecutors produced some Discourses on Government, found among Mr. Sidney's papers, and affirmed that these were equivalent to another evidence. They were written in defence of liberty, maintaining the original contract upon which government was raised, and from which all power was derived; the lawfulness of resistance, in case of tyranny and oppression; and the maxim of preferring a republic to the administration of a single person. These papers appeared to have been written some years before. They could neither prove them to be in his hand-writing, nor that he had ever communicated them to any person upon earth; and he observed, in his own defence, that in a charge of treason the law absolutely required two living witnesses. But all his arguments were urged without effect; a jury had been packed for his trial, and he was found guilty of high treason. The injustice of the proceedings against him was universally condemned: however, he could obtain no other favour than that of having his sentence changed into beheading. He was executed on the 7th of December, 1683. Bishop Burnet says, "In his imprisonment he sent for some Independent preachers, and expressed to them a deep remorse for his past sins, and great confidence in the mercies of God. And indeed he met death with an unconcernedness, that became one who had set up Marcus Brutus for his pattern. He was but a very few minutes on the scaffold at Tower-hill: he spoke little, and prayed very short; and his head was cut off at one blow." His attainder was reversed in the beginning of the reign of king William and queen Mary.

"Algernon Sidney (says Dr. Burnet) was a man of most extraordinary courage, a steady man, even to obstinacy, sincere, but of a rough and boisterous temper, that could not bear contradiction. He seemed to be a Christian, but in a particular form of his own: he thought it was to be like a divine philosophy in the mind: but he was against all public worship, and every thing that looked like a church. He was stiff to all republican principles, and such an enemy to every thing that looked like monarchy, that he set himself in a high opposition against Cromwell, when he was made protector. He had studied the history of government in all its branches beyond any man I ever knew."

Mr. Sidney's Discourses on Government have been several times printed; but the most elegant and valuable edition is that which was published in the year 1763, in quarto, which also contains his letters, trial, apology, and some memoirs of his life. Lord Orrery says, that "Algernon Sidney's Discourses concerning Government are admirably written, and contain great historical knowledge, and a remarkable propriety of diction; so that his name, in my opinion, ought to be much higher in the temple of literature, than I have hitherto found it placed." And the author of the memoirs of Sidney observes, that "his Discourses on Government alone will immortalize his name, and are sufficient to supply the loss of Cicero's six books *de Republica*, which has been so much regretted by men of sense and probity. In short, it is one of the noblest books that ever the mind of man produced; and we cannot wish a greater or more extensive blessing to the world, than that it may be every where read, and its principles universally received and propagated."

SIMPSON (THOMAS) professor of mathematics in his majesty's academy at  
8 A Woolwich,

Woolwich, fellow of the Royal Society, and member of the Royal Academy at Stockholm, was born at Market-Bosworth, in Leicestershire, the 20th of August, 1710. His father, who was a weaver, intending to bring him up to his own business, took so little care of his education, that he was only taught to read: but, on the 11th of May, 1724, there happened a great eclipse of the sun, which struck the mind of this youth with an ardent desire to know the reason of it, and to be able to foretell such surprising events. Five or six years after, being at the house of a relation, where he had resided some time, a pedlar and fortune-teller took a lodging at the same house, and got money by telling of fortunes by judicial astrology. Young Simpson, who was now about nineteen years of age, looked upon this man as a prodigy, and endeavoured to ingratiate himself into his favour; while he was no less pleased with the abilities of the young man. The pedlar going to Bristol fair, left in the hands of young Simpson, who had now taught himself to write, an old edition of Cocker's Arithmetic, to which was subjoined a short appendix on algebra, and a book of Partridge, the almanack-maker, on genitures; and these he had perused to such purpose, during his friend's absence, as to excite his amazement on his return. Simpson soon after, by the advice of his friend, made a public profession of casting nativities; and laying aside the business of weaving, soon became the oracle of Bosworth and its environs, so that scarce a courtship advanced to a match, or a bargain to a sale, without previously consulting the infallible Simpson about the consequences. But at length being convinced of the vain foundation and fallacy of his art, he dropped the profession of a fortune-teller, though he found it very lucrative. Being now furnished with a sufficient stock of arithmetic, algebra, and geometry, to qualify him for looking into the Ladies Diary, of which he had afterwards the direction, he came to know that there was still a higher branch of mathematical knowledge, than any he had yet been acquainted with, and this was the method of fluxions; but he was entirely at a loss to discover any English author who had written on the subject, except Mr. Hayes; and that gentleman's work being a folio, and then pretty scarce, he was unable to purchase it. However, an acquaintance lent him Mr. Stone's Fluxions, by means of which, and his own penetrating genius, he was enabled, in a very few years, to compose a much more accurate treatise on that subject, than had ever before appeared in our language.

After his bidding adieu to astrology and its emoluments, he was driven to great hardships to procure subsistence for his family, having married a widow with two children, who soon brought him two more. He therefore came up to London, and for some time worked at his business in Spital-fields, and in his spare hours taught mathematics, which turned to a very good account.

The number of his scholars now increasing, and his abilities becoming publicly known, he put forth proposals for printing, by subscription. A new Treatise of Fluxions, with the Doctrine of Infinite Series; and this work was published in 1737. In 1740 he published a Treatise on the Nature and Laws of Chance, in quarto; and the same year, a volume of Essays on several curious and useful subjects in speculative and mixed mathematics; and soon after, he received a diploma, by which he was constituted a member of the Royal Academy at Stockholm. In 1742 appeared his Doctrine of Annuities and Reversions, deduced



deduced from general and evident principles, with useful tables, shewing the value of single and joint lives. This was soon followed by an Appendix, containing some remarks on a late book on the same subject; and also by a work entitled *Mathematical Dissertations* on a variety of Physical and Analytical Subjects. His next publication was a *Treatise of Algebra*, wherein the fundamental principles are fully and clearly demonstrated; to which he added the construction of a great number of geometrical problems, with the method of resolving them. This work was designed for the use of young beginners, and was inscribed to William Jones, esq. F. R. S.

Through Mr. Jones's interest and solicitations, Mr. Simpson was, in 1743, appointed professor of mathematics in the king's academy at Woolwich, and soon after was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society, when the president and council, in consideration of his moderate circumstances, were pleased to excuse his admission fees, and his giving bonds for the settled future payments. At the academy, he exerted all his abilities in instructing the pupils. In his manner of teaching, he had a peculiar and happy address, a certain dignity and perspicuity, tempered with such a degree of mildness, as engaged the attention, esteem, and friendship of his scholars. He therefore acquired great applause from his superiors in the discharge of his duty. His application and close confinement, however, injured his health. Exercise and a proper regimen were prescribed to him, but to little purpose; for his spirits sunk gradually, till he became incapable of performing his duty at the academy. At length his physicians advised his native air for his recovery, and he set out in February, 1761, but was so fatigued by his journey, that, upon his arrival at Bosworth, he betook himself to his chamber, and grew continually worse till his death, which happened on the 14th of May that year, in the fifty-first year of his age. He left a son and daughter, the former an officer in the royal regiment of artillery; and the king, at the instances of lord Ligonier, in consideration of Mr. Simpson's extraordinary merit, was pleased to grant a pension to his widow, with handsome apartments adjoining to the academy.

Besides the works already mentioned, Mr. Simpson published, 1. *Elements of Geometry*: 2. *Trigonometry, plane and spherical, with the Construction and Application of Logarithms*: 3. *Select Exercises for young Proficients in the Mathematics*: 4. *The Doctrine and Application of Fluxions*, two volumes octavo, in which all the obscurities and defects in his former work on that subject, are removed, and the whole greatly improved: 5. *Miscellaneous Tracts*.

SKELTON (JOHN) a laureated poet in the reign of king Henry VIII. was a native of Cumberland, and was educated at the university of Oxford; after which, entering into holy orders, he was made rector of Diss in Norfolk: but "he was esteemed (says Mr. Wood) more fit for the stage, than the pew or pulpit." He is said to have fallen into some irregularities, too natural to poets, and by no means suitable to the clerical character. His poetical talents, however, recommended him at court, and obtained him the post of poet-laureat to king Henry VIII. who was pleased with his productions. He was eminently learned and ingenious; but licentious, even to scurrility, in his satires upon some of the regular clergy; and even dared to lash cardinal Wolsey, which occasioned his taking sanctuary in Westminster-abbey, under the protection of  
John

John Islip the abbot. He died there on the 21st of June, 1529, and was buried in the church of St. Margaret, Westminster. Erasmus speaks very honourably of Skelton, styling him, in an epistle to Henry VIII. "*Britannicarum Litterarum Lumen et Decus.*" His works were reprinted in octavo, in 1736. "It appears by his poem entitled the Crown of Laurel, (says Mrs. Cooper) that his performances were very numerous, though so few of them remain. In these there is a very rich vein of wit, humour, and poetry, though much debased by the rust of the age he lived in. His satires are remarkably broad, open, and ill-bred; the verse cramped by a very short measure, and encumbered with such a profusion of rhimes, as makes the poet almost as ridiculous as those he endeavours to expose. In his more serious pieces, he is not guilty of this absurdity, and confines himself to a regular stanza, according to the then reigning mode. His Bouge of Court is, in my opinion, a poem of great merit: it abounds with wit, and imagination; and argues him well versed in human nature, and the manners of that insinuating place. The allegorical characters are finely described, and as well sustained."

SLOANE (Sir HANS) baronet, an eminent physician and naturalist, and founder of the British Museum, was of Scottish extraction, and born at Killileagh, in the north of Ireland, the 16th of April, 1660. The first bent of his genius he directed to the study of nature, and this was encouraged by a suitable education. He chose physic for his profession, and, to attain a perfect knowledge of its several branches, repaired to London, where he attended all the public lectures of anatomy and medicine, learned chemistry, and studied botany in Chelsea garden. His turn to natural history introduced him to the acquaintance of Mr. Boyle and Mr. Ray, which he carefully cultivated by communicating to them all his curious or useful observations. After staying four years in London, he went to Paris, where he attended the hospitals, and heard the lectures of Tournefort, du Verney, and other eminent masters. He then went to Montpellier, and having spent a year there in collecting plants, travelled through Languedoc with the same view, and in 1684 returned to London, when he transmitted to Mr. Ray a great variety of plants and seeds, which that ingenious naturalist has described, with proper acknowledgements, in his *Historia Plantarum*. About this time he became acquainted with Dr. Sydenham, who took him into his house, and recommended him in the warmest manner to practice. Soon after, he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society and of the college of Physicians. But his desire of making new discoveries in the productions of nature, induced him to take a voyage to Jamaica, in quality of physician to Christopher, duke of Albemarle, governor of that island; and though he staid there but fifteen months, he brought from thence such a variety of plants, as greatly surprised Mr. Ray, who did not think there had been so many to be found in both the Indies. He now applied himself closely to his profession, and on the first vacancy was chosen physician to St. Bartholomew's hospital; when he applied the money which he received from his appointment to the relief of those who were the greatest objects of compassion in the hospital, being unwilling to enrich himself by the gains he made of giving health to the poor. In 1693 he was chosen secretary to the Royal Society, and immediately revived the publication of the *Philosophical Transactions*, which had been omitted for  
some



some time; and he continued to be the editor of them till the year 1712. As in his earliest days he had been fond of natural knowledge, he enriched his cabinet with every thing that was curious in art or nature; and this received a great augmentation by a bequest of William Courten, esq. who had employed the greatest part of his time and fortune in collecting curiosities.

The sense which the public entertained of this learned physician's merit, evidently appears by the honours conferred upon him: he was created a baronet by king George I. chosen a member of the Royal Academy at Paris, president of the College of Physicians, and, on the death of Sir Isaac Newton, president of the Royal Society. He was the first in England who introduced the use of the bark into general practice, not only in fevers, but in a variety of other distempers, particularly in nervous disorders, in mortifications, and in violent hæmorrhages. His efficacious receipt for diseases in the eyes, and his remedy for the bite of a mad dog, are well known, and warranted by success. Having faithfully discharged the respective duties of the places he enjoyed, he retired in 1740, at eighty years of age, to Chelsea, to enjoy in a peaceful tranquillity the remains of a well-spent life. Here he continued to receive the visits of persons of distinction, and of learned foreigners; and admittance was never refused to the poor who came to consult him concerning their health. At the age of sixteen he had been seized with a spitting of blood, which confined him to his chamber for three years, and he was always subject to it; yet by his sobriety, temperance, and moderation, with the occasional use of the bark, he protracted his life to a great length, without even feeling the infirmities of old age; and, after a short illness of three days, died on the 11th of January, 1752, in his ninety second year. In his person he was tall and well proportioned, in his manners easy and engaging, and in his conversation sprightly and agreeable. He was a liberal benefactor to the poor, and a governor of almost every hospital about London, to each of which he gave one hundred pounds in his life-time, and at his death a more considerable sum. He zealously promoted every design that had for its object the public good. He laid the plan of a dispensatory, where the poor might be furnished with proper medicines at prime cost, which, by the assistance of the college of physicians, was afterwards carried into execution. He gave the apothecaries company the entire freehold of their botanical garden at Chelsea, in the center of which is a statue of him in marble, admirably executed by Rysbrack. In 1732 he exerted himself in promoting the establishment of the colony in Georgia; in 1739 of the Foundling-hospital, and formed the plan for bringing up the children. His noble cabinet of curiosities he bequeathed to the public, on condition that the sum of twenty thousand pounds should be paid to his family; and also his library, consisting of above 50,000 volumes, 347 of which were illustrated with cuts coloured from nature, and 3566 were in manuscript. He wrote the Natural History of Jamaica, in two volumes folio: this elaborate work (says Dr. Friend) greatly tends to the honour of our country, and the enriching of the *Materia Medica*.

SMALRIDGE (Dr. GEORGE) an English prelate and very elegant writer, was born of a good family at Litchfield in Staffordshire, and educated in grammar-learning at Westminster-school, where he distinguished himself by his excellent parts, and his inclination for the belles lettres. Here it was that he

wrote, at the request of Elias Ashmole, esq. two elegies, one in Latin, the other in English, upon the death of William Lilly the astrologer. In 1682 he was removed to Christ-church college in Oxford, where in due time he took both the degrees in arts and divinity. He gave an early specimen of his abilities and learning, by publishing, in 1687, *Animadversions on a Piece upon Church-Government*; and, in 1689, a Latin poem of his made its appearance, entitled, *Austio Davifiana Oxonii habita per Gul. Cooper & Edw. Milington Bishopias Londinenses*. Having taken orders, he in 1693 obtained a prebend in the cathedral of Litchfield; after which he was chosen minister of the new chapel in Tothill-fields, Westminster. Soon after, he was made canon of Christ-church, Oxford, and then dean of Carlisle. In 1713 he was promoted to the deanery of Christ-church, and, in the ensuing year, to the bishopric of Bristol. Upon the accession of king George I. he was appointed lord high almoner to his majesty; but refusing to concur with the other bishops in signing the declaration against the rebellion in 1715, he was deprived of that employment. His death happened on the 27th of September, 1719. Sixty of his sermons were published in 1724, in one volume folio: they shew the polite scholar, and the man of sense. His Latin speech at the presenting Dr. Atterbury as prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, has been likewise printed.

SMITH (EDMUND) an ingenious English poet, was the only son of Mr. Neale, an eminent merchant, by a daughter of baron Lechmere, and was born in 1668. His father meeting with misfortunes that were soon followed by his death, occasioned the son's being left young to the care of Mr. Smith, who having married his father's sister, treated him with as much tenderness as if he had been his own child, and placed him at Westminster-school, under the care of Dr. Busby. After the death of his generous guardian, whose name he from gratitude thought proper to assume, he was removed to Christ-church, Oxford, and was there handsomely maintained by his aunt till her death. Some time before his leaving Christ-church, his mother sent for him to Worcester, and, to wipe off the aspersions that some had ignorantly cast on his birth, acknowledged him her legitimate son. He passed through the exercises of the college and university with great applause: he was well versed in all the Greek and Latin classics, and carefully compared with them the most valuable works in the English, French, Spanish, and Italian languages; for he considered the ancients and moderns not as rivals for fame, but as architects who built upon the same plan. His tragedy of Phædra and Hippolitus was acted in 1707, when the polite world were so much engrossed by the Italian opera, that sense was sacrificed to sound, and on this account Mr. Addison did our poet the honour to write the prologue, in order to rally the vitiated taste of the public. This admired tragedy, with a poem to the memory of Mr. John Philips, his most intimate friend, three or four odes, and a Latin oration spoken publicly at Oxford, were published after his death in 1719, under the name of his Works. Mr. Smith, although he was endowed with many shining qualities, had some defects in his conduct, one of which was his extreme carelessness in point of dress; which singularity procured him the name of Captain Ragg; yet his person was so well formed, that this could not render it disagreeable; whence the fair sex, by whom he was admired, used to call him the handsome floven. Upon the whole, he was a good-natured man, a finished scholar, a great poet, and a discerning critic.



tic. He died in 1710, in the forty-second year of his age, at the seat of George Duckett, esq. in Wiltshire.

SOMERS (JOHN, lord) chancellor of England, one of the most learned lawyers, greatest statesmen, and most disinterested patriots, that ever appeared in this kingdom, was descended of reputable parents, and born at Worcester in the year 1652. He studied at Trinity-college in Oxford, whence he removed to the Middle-Temple, London, where he intermixed the study of the law with that of polite literature. Being strongly attached to the principles of liberty, and zealous to maintain them in their full force and vigour, he wrote a piece entitled *The History of the Succession to the Crown of England*, with a view to favour the attempt made to exclude the duke of York from the throne. In 1681 he had a considerable share in a pamphlet called *A just and modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the two last Parliaments*. In 1688 he was one of the counsel for the seven bishops at their trial; and Mr. Granger observes, that "he displayed an eloquence on that occasion, worthy of Athens or Rome, when they produced their most finished orators; and an honest zeal for liberty, no less worthy of those republics, when they produced their most distinguished patriots." In the convention summoned by the prince of Orange, which met on the 22d of January, 1688-9, Mr. Somers represented his native city of Worcester; and was one of the managers for the house of commons at a conference with the lords upon the word *Abdicated*.

Soon after the accession of the prince and princess of Orange, he was appointed solicitor-general, and received the honour of knight-hood. In 1692 he was made attorney-general, and the next year was advanced to the post of lord-keeper of the great seal. In 1697 he was created baron of Evesham in the county of Worcester, and lord high chancellor of England; and for the support of those honours and dignities, his majesty made him a grant of the manors of Ryegate and Howlegh in Surry, and another grant of 2100l. per annum out of the fee-farm rents. However, in the beginning of the year 1700, he was removed from the post of lord chancellor, and the year following was impeached by the commons of high crimes and misdemeanors, of which he was acquitted upon trial by the house of lords. He then retired to a studious course of life, and was chosen president of the Royal Society, of which he had been long a member. In 1706 he had a principal hand in concluding the treaty of union between England and Scotland. Two years after, he was appointed president of the council; but upon the change of the ministry in 1710, was divested of that employment. In the latter end of queen Anne's reign, his health began to decline, and even his faculties to be impaired; and it was probably owing to this circumstance, that upon the accession of George I. he had no other post than a seat at the council-table. He died of an apoplectic fit, the 26th of April, 1716. Mr. Addison has drawn his lordship's character in a most beautiful manner in the *Freeholder*, and represents him as a man of virtue, religion, and humanity, adorned with learning, and blest with the most shining accomplishments.

Mr. Walpole observes of this illustrious nobleman, that "he was one of those divine men, who, like a chapel in a palace, remain unprofaned, while

while all the rest is tyranny, corruption, and folly. All the traditional accounts of him, the historians of the last age, and it's best authors, represent him as the most incorrupt lawyer, and the honestest statesman, as a master-orator, a genius of the finest taste, and as a patriot of the noblest and most extensive views; as a man who dispensed blessings by his life, and planned them for posterity. He was at once the model of Addison, and the touch-stone of Swift.---The momentous times in which he lived, gave lord Somers opportunities of displaying the extent of his capacity, and the patriotism of his heart. The excellent ballance of our constitution never appeared in a clearer light than with relation to this lord, who, though impeached by a misguided house of commons, with all the intemperate folly that at times disgraced the free states of Greece, yet had full liberty to vindicate his innocence, and manifest an integrity, which could never have shone so bright, unless it had been juridically aspersed. In our constitution, Aristides may be traduced, clamoured against, and when matter is wanting, summary addresses may be proposed or voted for removing him for ever from the service of the government; but happily the factious and the envious have not a power of condemning by a shell, which many of them cannot sign.---It was no inglorious part of this great chancellor's life, that, when removed from the administration, his labours were still dedicated to the service of the government and of his country. In this situation, above all the little prejudices of a profession, for he had no profession but that of Solon and Lycurgus, he set himself to correct the grievances of the law, and to mend the vocation he had adorned.\*"

Lord Somers was not only a munificent patron of learning and learned men, but was also himself an author. He wrote several pieces on the subject of politics, &c. and translated into English two of Ovid's Epistles, and Plutarch's Life of Alcibiades.

SOMNER (WILLIAM) an eminent antiquarian, was the son of William Somner, register of the court of Canterbury, and was born in that city in March 1606. He was educated at the free-school of Canterbury; after which he was placed as clerk to his father, in the ecclesiastical courts of that diocese, and at length was preferred to a creditable office in those courts by archbishop Laud. His leisure hours he employed in the study of antiquities, the first fruits of which were his *Antiquities of Canterbury*, published in the year 1640. This performance gained him a great and deserved reputation. He afterwards studied the Saxon language, of which he became a most accomplished master: he was also a considerable proficient in the old Gallic, Irish, Scotch, Gothic, Sclavonian, German, and in most of the ancient and modern tongues of Europe. He adhered to king Charles I. in the time of his troubles; and when he saw him brought to the block, his zeal could no longer contain itself, but broke out into an impassioned elegy, entitled, *The Insecurity of Princes, considered in an occasional Meditation upon the King's late Sufferings and Death*. This was soon followed by another poem in defence of that monarch.

Mr. Somner was at length solicited by his friends to compile a dictionary

\* Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors.



of the Saxon language; and for his support while he was engaged in this laborious work, Roger Spelman, esq. bestowed upon him the stipend settled on the Saxon lecture at Cambridge, founded by his grandfather Sir Henry Spelman. This valuable dictionary was published at Oxford in 1659. Just before the Restoration, Mr. Somner was imprisoned in the castle of Deal, for endeavouring to procure persons to petition for a free parliament. In 1660 he was appointed master of St. John's Hospital in the suburbs of Canterbury, and about the same time auditor of Christ-Church in that city. He died on the 30th of March, 1669, when his books and manuscripts were purchased by the dean and chapter of Canterbury. Besides the above-mentioned works, he wrote an excellent treatise of Gavel-kind, a treatise of the Roman ports and forts in Kent, and some other pieces. He was a man of great integrity and simplicity of manners: and among his friends and correspondents were the arch-bishops Laud and Usher, Sir Robert Cotton\*, Sir William Dugdale, Sir John Marsham, and Elias Ashmole, esq.

SOUTHERN (THOMAS) a celebrated dramatic author, was born (according to Mr. Theophilus Cibber's account) at Dublin, in the year of the Restoration, and was early educated in the university there. In the eighteenth year of his age he came over to England, and settled in the Middle-Temple, London, where, instead of studying the law, he applied himself to the writing of plays, from which he is supposed to have drawn a very handsome subsistence. His first tragedy, called the Persian Prince, or Loyal Brother, was represented in 1682, at a time when the tory interest was triumphant; and the character of the Loyal Brother was doubtless intended to compliment the duke of York, who, after his accession to the throne, rewarded Mr. Southern by giving him a captain's commission, which he enjoyed but a short time. He spent the last ten years of his life at Westminster, and constantly attended the abbey-service; being, it is said, particularly fond of church music. He died the 26th of May, 1746, when he was upwards of eighty-five years of age. Dryden entertained a high opinion of our author's abilities, and prefixed a copy of verses to a comedy of his, called the Wife's Excuse, acted in 1692. On the night that Southern's Innocent Adultery was first performed, which is one of the most affecting plays in our language, a gentleman who was present took occasion to ask Dryden, what was his opinion of Southern's genius; who replied, that he thought him such another poet as Otway. The most finished of all his plays is his Oroonoko, or the Royal Slave, which is founded on a true story related by Mrs. Behn in one of her novels. His works have been printed in three volumes duodecimo.

\* "SIR ROBERT COTTON (says Mr. Granger) was a distinguished member of the Society of Antiquaries, in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. He began to make his curious and valuable collection of manuscripts in 1588; and, in 1603, received the honour of knighthood. He was often consulted by the king and the legislature in difficult points, relating to ancient customs and privileges. He wrote a book on duelling, and the life of Henry III. was the collector of the Parliamentary Records, published by Prynne; and was, to his immortal honour, the founder of the Cotton Library. This is now in the British Museum, and is a most valuable augmentation of the literary treasure of the public. He was the first that collected English coins; and the first engravings which we have in that kind of antiquity, were taken from originals in his collection. He died the 6th of May, 1631, at the age of sixty." *Granger's Biographical History of England.*

**SPEED (JOHN)** an historian of great merit, was born at **Farrington** in **Cheshire**, in the year 1552. He was brought up to the business of a taylor, and was free of the company of merchant-tailors in the city of London. But being by the generosity of Sir Fulk Greville enabled to prosecute those studies which his inclination led him to, he published, in 1606, "The Theatre of the Empire of Great Britain; presenting an exact Geography of the Kingdoms of England, Scotland; and Ireland, and the Isles adjoining; with the Shires, Hundreds, Cities, and Shire-Towns, within the Kingdom of England, divided and described by John Speed." These maps were the best that had till then been made of the British dominions; and were designed as an apparatus to his History, which was first published in 1614, with the following title: "The History of Great Britain under the Conquests of the Romans, Saxons, Danes, and Normans; their Originals, Manners, Wars, Coins, and Seals; with the Successions, Lives, Acts, and Issues of the English Monarchs, from Julius Cæsar to our most gracious Sovereign King James." Mr. Speed received some communications and assistances in this work from some learned antiquaries, with whom he was acquainted. There are prefixed to it recommendatory poems in Latin, French, and English, by Sir Henry Spelman and others; and many writers have spoken of it in terms of high commendation. Mr. Speed was also author of "The Cloud of Witnesses, viz. the Genealogies of Scripture, confirming the Truth of Holy History, and Humanity of Christ." This was prefixed to the new translation of the Bible in 1611, and printed in most of the subsequent antient editions of the same. It was likewise published by itself in 1616, 8vo. and king James I. granted him a patent for securing the property of this to himself and his heirs.

Mr. Speed died at London on the 28th of July, 1629, and was buried in the church of St. Giles, Cripplegate, where a monument was erected to his memory. Bishop Nicolson says, that "he was a person of extraordinary industry and attainments in the study of antiquities, and seems not altogether unworthy of the name of *summus et eruditus Antiquarius*, given him by one who was certainly so himself." By his wife Susannah, with whom he lived fifty-seven years, he had twelve sons, and six daughters. One of his sons, named John, was educated at Oxford, and became an eminent physician.

**SPELMAN (SIR HENRY)** a most learned and industrious antiquary, was descended of an ancient family, and born at a village near Lynn in Norfolk, about the year 1561. Before he was quite fifteen, he was sent to Trinity-college in Cambridge, whence, upon the death of his father, he removed to Lincoln's-Inn to study the law. Having continued there almost three years, he returned to his native county, and settling as a country-gentleman and farmer, divided his time between study and business. He now married the eldest daughter of John L'Estrange, a gentleman of Norfolk; and was made high sheriff of that county in the second year of the reign of James I. He was afterwards sent by that prince three times into Ireland upon public business, and at home was appointed one of the commissioners for enquiring into the oppression of exacted fees: he was also knighted by king James, who had a particular esteem for him. When he was about fifty years of age, resolving to apply himself more closely to study than he had hitherto done, he left the country, and settled with his wife and family in London, where he collected such books and manuscripts as had relation to the subject of antiquities.



In 1613 he published his treatise *De non temerandis Ecclesiis*, and, in 1626, the first part of his Glossary of the Saxon Tongue, which he never completed. The next work that he entered upon was an edition of the English Councils, the first volume of which came out in 1639.

Sir Henry Spelman was a member of the Antiquarian Society in London, and the intimate friend of Camden and Sir Robert Cotton. He was not only well skilled in the learned languages, but was also a great master of the Saxon tongue, of which he is justly esteemed a chief restorer, and for which he settled a lecture in the university of Cambridge. His principal works, which are in Latin, will last as long as the language in which they are written: of these his English Councils, and his Glossary, hold the first place. This great antiquary died full of years, and of literary and virtuous fame, in 1641; and was interred in Westminster-abbey. In 1698 his posthumous works, relating to the laws and antiquities of England, were published by Mr. Edmund Gibson, afterwards bishop of London. His eldest son, Sir John Spelman, published the Saxon Psalter in 1641, 4to. from an old manuscript found in Sir Henry's library, and also wrote the Life of King Alfred the Great in English, printed at Oxford in 1709.

SPENSER (EDMUND) an excellent English poet of the sixteenth century, was born in London, and educated at Pembroke-hall in Cambridge, where he took the degree of bachelor of arts in 1572, and that of master in 1576. At his first setting out into the world, his fortune and interest seem to have been very inconsiderable. After he had continued some time at college, and laid that foundation of learning, which, joined to his natural genius, qualified him to rise to so great a reputation as a poet, he stood for a fellowship, in competition with Mr. Lancelot Andrews, afterwards bishop of Winchester, in which he was unsuccessful. This disappointment, together with the narrowness of his circumstances, forced him to quit the university; and we find him next residing at the house of a friend in the north, where he fell in love with his Rosalind, whom he so finely celebrates in his pastoral poems, and of whose cruelty he has written such pathetic complaints. It is probable that about this time Spenser's genius began first to distinguish itself; for the Shepherd's Calendar, which is so full of his unprosperous passion for Rosalind, was among the first of his works of note, and the supposition is strengthened by the consideration that poetry is frequently the offspring of love and retirement. This work he addressed, by a short dedication, to the illustrious Sir Philip Sidney, who was then in the highest reputation for wit and gallantry, and the most popular of all the courtiers of that age; and, as he was himself a writer, who excelled in the fabulous or inventive part of poetry, it is no wonder that he was struck with our author's genius, and became sensible of his merit. A story is told of him by Mr. Hughes, which we shall present to the reader, as it serves to illustrate the humanity and penetration of Sidney, as well as the excellent genius of Spenser. It is said that our poet was a stranger to this gentleman, when he began to write his Fairy Queen, and that he took occasion to go to Leicester-house, and introduce himself, by sending in to Sir Philip a copy of the ninth canto of the first book of that poem. Sidney was much surprised with the description of despair in that canto, and is said to have shewn an unusual kind of transport on the discovery of so new and uncommon a genius. After he had read some stanzas, he turned to his steward, and bid him give the person who brought those verses fifty pounds;

but

but upon reading the next stanza, he ordered the sum to be doubled. The steward was no less surprised than his master, and thought it his duty to make some delay in executing so sudden and lavish a bounty; but upon reading one stanza more, Sir Philip raised the gratuity to two hundred pounds, and commanded the steward to give it immediately, lest, as he read further, he might be tempted to give away his whole estate. From this time he admitted the author to his acquaintance and conversation, and prepared the way for his being known and received at court. Though this seemed a promising omen, to be thus introduced at court, yet he did not instantly reap any advantage from it. He was indeed created poet laureat to queen Elizabeth: but he for some time wore a barren laurel, and possessed the place without the pension. The lord-treasurer Burleigh had no taste for Spenser's merit, and is said to have intercepted the queen's favours to him.

These discouragements greatly sunk our author's spirits, and accordingly we find him pouring out his heart in complaints of so injurious and undeserved a treatment; which, probably, would have been less unfortunate to him, if his noble patron, Sir Philip Sidney, had not been so much absent from court, as by his employments abroad, and the share he had in the Low Country wars, he was obliged to be. In a poem of Spenser's, called the Ruins of Time, which was written some time after Sidney's death, the author seems to allude to the discouragements already mentioned, in the following stanza:

"O grief of griefs! O gall of all good hearts!  
 "To see that virtue should despised be,  
 "Of such as first were rais'd for virtue's parts,  
 "And now broad-spreading like an aged tree.  
 "Let none shoot up that nigh them planted be;  
 "O let not these, of whom the muse is scorn'd,  
 "Alive, or dead, be by the muse adorn'd.

These lines are certainly meant to reflect on Burleigh for neglecting him, and the lord-treasurer afterwards conceived a hatred towards him for the satire which he apprehended was levelled at him in Mother Hubbard's Tale. In this poem, Spenser has, in the most lively manner, pointed out the misfortune of depending on court-favours. The lines which follow are, among others, very remarkable:

"Full little knowest thou, that hast not try'd,  
 "What hell it is in suing long to bide:  
 "To lose good days, that might be better spent,  
 "To waite long nights in pensive discontent;  
 "To speed to-day, to be put back to-morrow,  
 "To feed on hope, to pine with fear and sorrow;  
 "To have thy prince's grace, yet want her peers,  
 "To have thy asking, yet wait many years;  
 "To fret thy soul with crosses, and with care,  
 "To eat thy heart with comfortless despair;  
 "To fawn, to crouch, to wait, to ride, to run,  
 "To spend, to give, to want, to be undone."



As this was very much the author's case, it probably was this particular passage in that poem which gave offence; for, as Mr. Hughes observes, even the sighs of a miserable man, are sometimes resented as an affront by him who is the occasion of them. There is a story related by some as a matter of fact, commonly reported at that time, which reflects upon the character of Burleigh; but it is discredited by Dr. Birch, and other judicious historians and critics, because the same circumstances are recorded to have happened to a poet of inferior merit, and the poetical petition here given as Spenser's composition, is ascribed to the inferior bard. It is said that upon his presenting some poems to the queen, she ordered him a gratuity of one hundred pounds; but the lord treasurer Burleigh objecting to it, said with some scorn of the poet, "What, all this for a song?" the queen replied, "Then give him what is reason." Spenser waited for some time; but had the mortification to find himself disappointed of her majesty's bounty. Upon this he took an opportunity to present a paper to queen Elizabeth in the manner of a petition, in which he reminded her of the order she had given, in the following lines:

"I was promised on a time  
 "To have reason for my rhyme;  
 "From that time unto this season,  
 "I receiv'd no rhyme nor reason."

This paper produced the desired effect; for the queen, after sharply reproving the treasurer, immediately directed the payment of the hundred pounds she had first ordered.

In the year 1579, Spenser was sent abroad by the earl of Leicester; but in what service he was employed is uncertain. When the lord Grey of Wilton was chosen deputy of Ireland, our poet was recommended to be his secretary. This drew him over to another kingdom, and settled him in a scene of life, very different from what he had formerly known; but that he understood, and discharged his employment with skill and capacity, appears sufficiently by his discourse on the state of Ireland. His life was now freed from the difficulties under which he had hitherto struggled: but the lord Grey being recalled in 1582, Spenser returned with him to England, where he seems to have continued till the untimely death of his gallant patron, Sir Philip Sidney, in 1586; with which catastrophe he was deeply affected. His services to the crown, in his station of secretary to the lord deputy, were recompensed by a grant from queen Elizabeth of three thousand acres of land in the county of Cork. This induced him to reside in Ireland. His house was at Kilcolman, and the river Mulla, which he has more than once so beautifully introduced in his poems, ran through his grounds. About this time he contracted an intimate friendship with the great and learned Sir Walter Raleigh, who had served as captain under the lord Grey. His elegant poem, called, Colin Clout's come home again, in which Sir Walter Raleigh is described under the name of the Shepherd of the Ocean, is a beautiful memorial of his friendship, which took its rise from a similarity of taste in the polite arts. Sir Walter afterwards fixed him in the esteem of queen Elizabeth; and, through his recommendation, her majesty read our poet's writings.

He now fell in love a second time, with a merchant's daughter, in which he was more successful than in his first amour. He wrote upon this occasion an elegant epithalamium, which he presented to the lady on the bridal day, and it has consigned that day and her to immortality. In this pleasant, easy situation, our author finished his celebrated poem of the *Fairy Queen*, which was begun and continued at different intervals of time, and of which he at first published only the three first books; to these were added three more in a following edition, but the six last books were unfortunately lost by his servant, whom he had in haste sent before him to England. Though he passed his life for some time very serenely here, yet a train of misfortunes still pursued him, and in the rebellion of the earl of Desmond he was plundered and deprived of his estate. This distress forced him to return to England, where, for want of such a patron as Sir Philip Sidney, he was plunged into new calamities. It is said, by Mr. Hughes, that Spenser survived his patron about twelve years, and died in the same year with his powerful enemy the lord Burleigh, 1598. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, near the famous Chaucer; his obsequies were attended by the poets of that time, and others, who paid the last honours to his memory. Several copies of verses were thrown into his grave, with the pens that wrote them, and a monument was erected to him at the charge of Robert Devereux, the unfortunate earl of Essex.

Mr. Rymer observes, that "Spenser may be reckoned the first of our heroic poets. He had a large spirit, a sharp judgment, and a genius for heroic poetry, perhaps above any that ever wrote since Virgil. But the misfortune is, he wanted a true idea, and lost himself by following an unfaithful guide. Though besides Homer and Virgil he had read Tasso, yet he rather suffered himself to be misled by Ariosto; with whom, blindly rambling on marvellous adventures, he makes no conscience of probability. All is fanciful and chimerical, without any uniformity, or without any foundation in truth. In a word, his poem [the *Fairy Queen*] is perfect Fairy Land." Mr. Dryden says, that "the English have only to boast of Spenser and Milton in heroic poetry, who neither of them wanted either genius or learning to have been perfect poets, and yet both of them are liable to many censures. For there is no uniformity in the design of Spenser; he aims at the accomplishment of no one action; he raises up a hero for every one of his adventures, and endows each of them with some particular moral virtue, which renders them all equal, without subordination or preference. The original of every knight was then living in the court of queen Elizabeth; and he attributed to each of them that virtue, which he thought was most conspicuous in them: an ingenious piece of flattery, though it turned not much to his account.---His obsolete language, and the ill choice of his stanza, are faults but of the second magnitude. For notwithstanding the first, he is still intelligible, at least after a little practice; and for the last, he is the more to be admired, that, labouring under such a difficulty, his verses are so numerous, so various, and so harmonious, that only Virgil, whom he has professedly imitated, has surpassed him among the Romans, and only Waller among the English." Lastly, Mr. Hughes, in his *Remarks on the Fairy Queen of Spenser*, observes, that "the chief merit of this poem consists in that surprising vein of fabulous invention, which runs through it, and enriches it every where with imagery and descriptions, more than we meet with in any other modern poem. The author seems to be possessed of a kind of poetical mag-



and the figures he calls up to our view rise so thick upon us, that we are at once pleased and distracted by the exhaustless variety of them; so that his faults may in a manner be imputed to his excellencies. His abundance betrays him into excess, and his judgment is overborne by the torrent of his imagination."

SPRAGGE (Sir EDWARD) an English admiral, distinguished by his abilities in the cabinet as well as at sea. We find him captain of a ship in the first engagement with the Dutch after the Restoration, on the 3d of June, 1665, in which he so far recommended himself to the favour of the duke of York, that upon king Charles the Second's visiting the navy, and going on board the Royal Charles, he received the honour of knighthood. He was likewise in the famous battle which lasted four days, in June, 1666, when he was particularly taken notice of by the duke of Albemarle. In the succeeding battle, fought on the 24th of July, he carried a flag under Sir Jeremiah Smith, admiral of the blue squadron, and contributed greatly to the glory of the day. He also distinguished himself in the close of that war, in the unfortunate affair at Chatham, by defending the fort of Sheerness, which was attacked by the Dutch on the 10th of June, 1667; and though it was unfinished, the garrison small, and the place in no state of defence, yet he continued to defend it as long as possible, and then collected as great a force as he could by sea. This amounted to no more than five frigates, seventeen fire-ships, and some tenders; and yet when the Dutch admiral Van Nefs came up the river again, after his attempt upon Harwich, Sir Edward engaged him about the Hope. The fight was very unequal, but there being at first little or no wind, Sir Edward, by dexterously towing his ships, burnt eleven or twelve of the Dutch fire-ships with six of his own, but was at last obliged to shelter himself under the cannon of Tilbury Fort. The next day, the weather being favourable, he attacked the Dutch again, and by the happy management of his fire-ships, put them into such confusion, that, after a short dispute, they were forced to retire, and to burn their last fire-ship, in order to prevent its being taken. On the 25th they prosecuted their retreat, followed by Sir Edward's small squadron to the river's mouth, where meeting another squadron of fire-ships from Harwich, they were in such danger, that above one hundred men, in two of their largest ships, leaped over-board, and were drowned. This was the last action on our side in that war.

In 1671 Sir Edward Spragge sailed from England with a squadron to chastise the Algerines. Having received intelligence, that there were seven Algerine men of war in the bay of Bugia, he entered it, and came to an anchor under the castle walls, which fired upon him continually for two hours. Mean-while he caused a boom which the enemy had made with their yards, top-masts, and cables, to be cut, and sending a fire-ship, burnt all the ships of the Algerines, to whom this loss was irreparable. These men of war had been selected by the Algerines on purpose to engage Sir Edward, and they had furnished them with their best brass ordnance from all the rest of their vessels, and with 1800 or 1900 chosen men. Sir Edward returned home in the beginning of the year 1672, and, on the 28th of May following, was present in the engagement off Southwold Bay, where he distinguished himself by sinking a Dutch ship of sixty guns. He was soon after made admiral of the blue, but before he put to sea, was sent in the character of envoy extraordinary to renew the treaty with the

court of France, and to settle the rules that were to be observed on the junction of the French and English fleets. As no part of Sir Edward's negotiations or instructions was communicated to prince Rupert, who was admiral in chief, when Sir Edward came to hoist his flag, there was great coldness between them; but this did not prevent his doing his duty in the next engagement, which happened on the 28th of May, 1673, when he fought the Dutch admiral Van Tromp seven hours. Afterwards, in the battle of the 14th of June that year, Sir Edward behaved with great intrepidity, and reduced Van Tromp to such distress, that he would inevitably have been either killed or taken, had he not been relieved by De Ruyter. In a third battle, fought on the 11th of August following, Sir Edward being provoked by Van Tromp, he laid his fore-top-sail to the mast, to stay for him, and having engaged his squadron, continued fighting for many hours at a distance from the fleet. Sir Edward was at first on board the *Royal Prince*, and Tromp in the *Golden Lion*; but after a conflict of about three hours, in which the Dutch admiral avoided coming to a close engagement, Sir Edward's ship was so disabled, that he was forced to go on board the *St. George*, as Tromp did on board the *Comet*. The fight was then renewed with greater fury than before, till at last the *St. George* was so battered, that Sir Edward thought fit to leave her, and to endeavour to shift his flag to the *Royal Charles*: but before his boat had rowed ten times its own length from the *St. George*, it was pierced by a cannon shot, upon which the crew endeavoured to get back again: but before that could be effected, Sir Edward, who could not swim, was drowned. Thus died this brave admiral on the 11th of August, 1673.

SPRAT (THOMAS) bishop of Rochester, one of the most generally admired of our English writers, was the son of a clergyman, and was born at Tallaton in Devonshire, in the year 1636. He was educated first at a private school; and in 1651 was admitted a commoner of Wadham-college in Oxford, of which he was afterwards chosen fellow. Upon the death of Oliver Cromwell, he wrote a fine Pindaric Ode to the memory of that usurper; in which, if he erred, he erred with his betters; for the same compliment was paid to the protector by Dryden, Waller, and several other poets. After the restoration of Charles II. he entered into holy orders, became fellow of the Royal Society, chaplain to the duke of Buckingham, and afterwards chaplain in ordinary to his majesty. In 1664 he published his *Observations on Monsieur Sorbier's Voyage into England*, which are written with great spirit, vivacity, and eloquence. In 1668 he was made prebendary of Westminster, and, the next year, accumulated the degrees of bachelor and doctor of divinity; in 1680 he was installed canon of Windsor; in 1683, dean of Westminster; and, in 1684, bishop of Rochester. He was likewise clerk of the closet to king James II. and in 1685 was appointed dean of the royal chapel. The year following he was nominated one of the commissioners for ecclesiastical affairs. In 1692, he and some other persons of rank were charged with treason by two men, who had forged an association under their hands: but the perjury of these villains being soon discovered, the bishop, together with the rest, was acquitted with honour. From this time forward he passed his life in tranquillity and retirement, and died at his house at Bromley in Kent, the 20th of May, 1713.



Bishop Burnet says of him, that "his parts were very bright in his youth, and gave great hopes, but were blasted by a lazy libertine course of life, to which his temper and good-nature carried him, without considering the duties or even the decencies of his profession. He was justly esteemed a great master of our language, and one of our correctest writers." "It appears from his writings, (says the Rev. Mr. Granger) as well as his conduct, that his principles were far from being stubborn. He has represented Cromwell as a finished hero, and Charles I. as a glorified saint. He sat in the ecclesiastical commission, and was by no means averse from the Revolution. His Account of the Rye-house Plot is little better than a romance; but his History of the Royal Society, his Charge to his Clergy, his Sermons, and his Account of Cowley, are excellent performances. His style in general, which has been greatly applauded, has neither the classic simplicity of Hobbes, nor the grace of Sir William Temple. His poetry is unequal, and sometimes inharmonious. He has, however, been justly ranked with the best writers in the reign of Charles II."

STAIR (JOHN DALRYMPLE, earl of) a consummate warrior and politician, was the eldest son of John viscount Stair, and was born in Scotland on the 20th of July, 1673. Scarce was he arrived at the age of ten years, when he had made a surprising progress in the Greek and Latin tongues, to which he afterwards added a perfect knowledge of several European languages. He was trained up by a governor for some years, and then put to the college of Edinburgh, where he had run through the whole course of his academical studies by the time he was fourteen. His father designed him for the law; but his genius being turned for the sword, he applied himself to the practice of the military art. Having left the college of Edinburgh, he went over to Holland, where he passed through the several degrees of preferment under the eye of that distinguished commander the prince of Orange, afterwards king William III. At the time of the Revolution, he returned to his native country, and was among the first that declared for king William, under whom he served during the war in Ireland at the beginning of his reign. He also signalized himself by his valour and military skill in the wars of queen Anne's reign, and was sent on an embassy into Poland by that princess. On the accession of king George I. he was appointed one of the lords of the bed-chamber, sworn of the privy-council, and sent ambassador to the court of France, in which capacity he acted with uncommon vigour, vigilance, and address. In 1730 he was made lord admiral of Scotland, which, with his other posts, he held till the year 1734, when falling into disgrace at court for his spirited conduct in parliament, he was deprived of his employments. However, in March 1742, he was appointed field-marshal of his majesty's forces, and ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the states-general. The year following he commanded under his Britannic majesty at the battle of Dettingen, in which the French were totally defeated. Soon after this action, his lordship resigned his command, and retired into the country. His death happened on the 7th of May, 1747. He was a nobleman of extraordinary abilities, equally fitted for the camp or the court; and was at the same time remarkable for his integrity, generosity, and moderation.

**STANHOPE** (JAMES earl) a general of distinguished bravery, was descended from an ancient and honourable family in Nottinghamshire, and born in the year 1673. His father, Alexander Stanhope, esq. being in the beginning of king William's reign sent envoy extraordinary to the court of Spain, Mr. Stanhope accompanied him thither, and after staying there several years, made a tour to France and Italy, and afterwards went into the confederate army in Flanders, where he served as a volunteer, and distinguished himself to such advantage at the famous siege of Namur in 1695, that king William gave him a company of foot, and soon after a colonel's commission. In the first parliament of queen Anne he was chosen representative for the borough of Cockermouth, in Cumberland, as he was likewise in the succeeding parliament. In the year 1705 he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, and gained great reputation in Spain under the earl of Peterborough, at the siege of Barcelona, which surrendered to the allies on the 4th of October that year. About the beginning of the year 1708, he was advanced to the rank of major-general. He was soon after appointed by her majesty envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Charles III. king of Spain, and made commander in chief of the British forces in that kingdom, and on the 15th of September, 1708, N. S. landed in Minorca with 2600 men, 1200 of whom were British, including the marines, 600 Portuguese, and the rest Spaniards. Preparations were immediately made for attacking fort St. Philip, which was defended by 1600 men. On the 28th, at day-break, the attack began, and was carried on with such vigour, that the same evening the besiegers lodged themselves at the foot of the glacis of the main castle; the very next morning the enemy beating a parley, the capitulation was signed in the afternoon. After this glorious success, Mr. Stanhope was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-general, and on the 27th of July, 1710, N. S. obtained a signal victory in Spain, near Almenara, as he did on the 20th of August, N. S. near Saragossa; but, on the 9th of December following, he was taken prisoner at Brihuega, and continued captive in Spain till the year 1712. He afterwards opposed the schism bill in the house of commons with great spirit; and, on the arrival of king George I. was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state, sworn of the privy council, and soon after was sent with lord Cobham on a private commission to the emperor's court. In 1717 he was made first lord of the treasury, chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer, and created a peer by the title of baron Stanhope of Elvaſton in the county of Derby, and viscount Stanhope of Mahon in the island of Minorca. In 1718 he was again appointed secretary of state, in the room of the earl of Sunderland, who succeeded lord Stanhope in the treasury. The same year he was created an earl of Great Britain, by the title of earl Stanhope. But, on the 4th of February, 1721, his lordship was suddenly taken ill of the head-ach in the house of lords, and in the evening of the next day was seized with a drowsiness, and soon after expired. His body was interred at Chevening in Kent, and a monument has been erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. He was distinguished by his bravery, his affability, his majestic eloquence, his perfect acquaintance with most languages, and with the constitutions of kingdoms and commonwealths; and by his being a constant and steady friend to religious and civil liberty.



STANHOPE (Dr. GEORGE) a learned and ingenious divine, was born at the village of Hartthorn in Derbyshire, of which his father, the reverend Mr. Thomas Stanhope, was rector. He studied at Eton school, and at King's college in Cambridge. Upon his removal from thence, he was preferred to the rectory of Tewling in Hertfordshire, which, after some time, he quitted. He was thirty-eight years vicar of Lewisham, and twenty-six at Deptford, both in Kent. In 1703 he was made dean of Canterbury, and was three times chosen prolocutor of the lower house of convocation. In him were happily united the good Christian, the solid divine, and the accomplished gentleman. He was enriched with a large stock of solid and useful learning, and his discourses from the pulpit consisted of a beautiful intermixture of the clearest reasoning, the purest diction, and all the graces of a just elocution. His conversation was polite and delicate, grave without preciseness, facetious without levity. His piety was real and rational, his charity great and universal. This excellent divine died on the 18th of March, 1728, aged sixty-eight. He published, 1. A Paraphrase and Comment on the Epistles and Gospels, in four volumes octavo: 2. Sermons at Boyle's Lectures, quarto: 3. Twelve Sermons on several Occasions, octavo; 4. Fifteen Sermons, octavo: 5. Translations of St. Augustine's Meditations, Thomas a Kempis, and Epictetus.

STANHOPE (PHILIP DORMER) the late ingenious and accomplished earl of Chesterfield, was the son of Philip, the third earl of Chesterfield, and was born on the 22d of September, 1695. He was educated at the university of Cambridge, where he made a very considerable progress in polite literature. In the first parliament of king George I. he was chosen member for the borough of St. Germain in Cornwall; and he tells us himself, that he made a speech in the house the first month he was in it, and a month before he was of age. In 1721 he was elected burgess for Lestwithiel; which borough he continued to represent in parliament till the death of his father, in 1726, when he succeeded to the peerage. Before this time, he was captain of the yeomen of the guard, and one of the lords of the bedchamber to his late majesty George II. then prince of Wales; and when that prince ascended the throne, in 1727, he was not only continued in his employments, but admitted into the privy-council. He was soon after appointed ambassador to the states-general, and, in April 1728, set out for the Hague, where he distinguished himself by his abilities and integrity, by the elegance and politeness of his address, by the gaiety and sprightliness of his conversation, and by living with a state and magnificence that did honour to his country. His lordship remained at the Hague till the beginning of the year 1730, when returning to England, he was honoured with the order of the Garter. The same year he was constituted lord steward of his majesty's household; but being dissatisfied with the proceedings of the ministry, he resigned that office in 1733, and renounced all connections with the court.

His lordship's political character, and in a great measure his capacity, only now began to be known. He had hitherto supported the measures of the court, without perhaps sufficiently considering how far they were equitable; but henceforth he acted the part of an intelligent, upright, and independent citizen of a free kingdom: swayed only by the dictates of his head, and the

the impulse of his heart, he was ever ready to espouse good measures, and oppose bad ones, or what to him appeared such. Immediately after his resignation, he displayed himself, as an orator and a patriot, in a spirited speech against misapplying the produce of the sinking fund; and, as he saw the influence of the crown increasing, he formally associated himself with the opposition, making every possible attempt to stem the tide of corruption, and preserve the liberties of the subject.

At the beginning of the year 1745, the earl of Chesterfield was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland; and at the same time sent ambassador extraordinary to the Hague, in order to persuade the states-general to engage heartily in the war. Having faithfully discharged this commission, he set out for Ireland, where he entered upon the business of his viceroyship. In the latter end of 1746, he was made one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state; which office he executed with equal capacity and integrity, till the year 1748, when, finding his health decline, he thought proper to resign that employment, and retire from public business. He died on the 25th of March, 1773, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. It is well known, that his lordship had a natural son, Philip Stanhope, esq. (now deceased) whom he loved with the most unbounded affection, and whose education was for many years the chief engagement of his life. After furnishing him with the most valuable treasures of ancient and modern learning, he was desirous of adding to those acquisitions that extensive knowledge of men and things which he himself had acquired by long and great experience. With this view were written those letters of his which were published after his death, and which have been so deservedly admired. They begin with those dawnings of instruction adapted to the capacity of a boy, and rising gradually by precepts and admonitions, calculated to direct and guard the age of incautious youth, finish with the advice and knowledge requisite to form the man who is ambitious of shining as an accomplished courtier, an orator in the senate, or a minister at foreign courts.

"The earl of Chesterfield was in his person of the middle size, rather genteel than handsome; but there was a certain suavity in his countenance, which, being accompanied with the most polite address and pleasing elocution, procured him in a wonderful degree the admiration of both sexes, and made his suit irresistible with either. He was naturally possessed of fine sensibility; but by a habit of mastering his passions, and disguising his feelings, he at length arrived at the appearance of the most perfect Stoicism: nothing surprised, alarmed, or discomposed him. His capacity was strong, and his learning extensive; his wit brilliant, and his humour easy. As a public speaker, he was able, eloquent, and correct, intimately acquainted with the interests of his country and of Europe; as a patriot, he was warm, bold, and incorruptible; as a statesman and negociator, he was deep, cunning, pliant, and to a certain degree deceitful. As a private nobleman, he was apparently open, and engagingly free and communicative to his equals; attentively polite, even to his inferiors; and, in the presence of his superiors, princes and potentates, profoundly respectful, yet perfectly unembarrassed. He was generous, and even profuse, in the former part of his life; in the latter, he was perhaps too parsimonious, but the laudableness of the motive, a desire



fire to save a fortune for his natural son, to whom he could not transmit his estate, will certainly be deemed a sufficient apology."

His lordship, besides his letters, wrote many elegant essays in a periodical paper called the *World*, several poems, &c.

We shall conclude our account of this truly accomplished nobleman with the following beautiful lines from Thomson's *Seasons* :

"O thou, whose wisdom, solid yet refin'd,  
Whose patriot-virtues, and consummate skill  
To touch the finer springs that move the world,  
Join'd to whate'er the graces can bestow,  
And all Apollo's animating fire,  
Give thee with pleasing dignity to shine  
At once the guardian, ornament, and joy  
Of polish'd life ;---permit the rural Muse,  
O Chesterfield ! to grace with thee her song ;  
Ere to the shades again she humbly flies,  
Indulge her fond ambition in thy train,  
(For every Muse has in thy train a place)  
To mark thy various full-accomplish'd mind :  
To mark that spirit, which, with British scorn,  
Rejects th' allurements of corrupted power ;  
That elegant politeness which excels,  
Ev'n in the judgment of presumptuous France,  
The boasted manners of her shining court :  
That wit, the vivid energy of sense,  
The truth of nature, which with Attic point,  
And kind well-temper'd satire, smoothly keen,  
Steals through the soul, and without pain corrects.  
Or, rising thence, with yet a brighter flame,  
O let me hail thee on some glorious day,  
When to the listening senate ardent crowd  
Britannia's sons to hear her pleaded cause !  
Then dress'd by thee, more amiably fair,  
Truth the soft robe of mild persuasion wears :  
Thou to assenting reason giv'st again  
Her own enlighten'd thoughts ; call'd from the heart,  
Th' obedient passions on thy voice attend ;  
And e'en reluctant party feels awhile  
Thy gracious power ; as through the varied maze  
Of eloquence, now smooth, now quick, now strong,  
Profound and clear, you roll the copious flood."

STANLEY (THOMAS) esq. a polite scholar, and an eminent poet and historian, was the son of Sir Thomas Stanley, and was born at Cumberlow-Green in Hertfordshire, about the year 1644. At the age of fourteen, he was sent to Pembroke-hall in Cambridge, where he composed several little poems, which, together with some translations out of Greek, French, Italian, and Spanish authors, were published some time after. When he had taken his degrees at Cam-

bridge, he was also incorporated into the university of Oxford. Then he made the tour of France, Italy, and Spain; and, upon his return home, placed himself in the Middle Temple, London. The first work he published was the *History of Philosophy*, containing the Lives, Opinions, Actions, and Discourses of the Philosophers of every Sect. This production has great merit, and has been translated into the Latin tongue. Mr. Stanley also favoured the world with an accurate and beautiful edition of the Tragedies of *Æschylus*. Besides these monuments of his learning, he left behind him, in manuscript, a copious and valuable commentary on *Æschylus*; miscellaneous remarks on several passages in *Sophocles*, *Euripides*, *Callimachus*, *Hesychius*, *Juvenal*, *Perfius*, and other authors of antiquity; prelections on *Theophrastus's Characters*; and a critical essay on the first fruits and tenths of the spoil, said in the epistle to the Hebrews to have been given by Abraham to Melchisedec. This learned gentleman died on the 12th of April, 1678, in the thirty-fourth year of his age.

**STEELE** (Sir RICHARD) an English writer, who rendered himself famous by his zeal in political matters, as well as by the various productions of his pen, was born of English parents at Dublin in Ireland, his father being a counsellor at law, and private secretary to James, the first duke of Ormond, lord lieutenant of that kingdom. He came over to England while he was very young, and was educated at the Charter-House School in London, where he had the great Mr. Addison for his school-fellow. In the year 1695 he wrote a poem on the funeral of queen Mary, entitled the Procession. His inclination leading him to the army, he rode for some time privately in the guards. He first became an author, as he tells us himself, when an ensign of the guards, a way of life exposed to much irregularity; and being thoroughly convinced of many things, of which he often repented, and which he more often repeated, he wrote for his own private use a little book entitled *The Christian Hero*, with a design principally to fix upon his own mind a strong impression of virtue and religion, in opposition to a stronger propensity towards unwarrantable pleasures. This secret admonition was too weak; he therefore, in the year 1701, printed the book with his name, in hopes that a standing testimony against himself, and the eyes of the world upon him in a new light, might curb his desires, and make him ashamed of understanding and seeming to feel what was virtuous, and yet living so contrary a life. This had no other effect, but that, from being thought no undelightful companion, he was soon reckoned a disagreeable fellow. One or two of his acquaintance thought fit to misuse him, and try their valour upon him; and every body he knew measured the least levity in his words and actions with the character of a Christian Hero. Thus he found himself slighted, instead of being encouraged, for his declarations as to religion; and it was now incumbent upon him to enliven his character; for which reason he wrote a comedy called *The Funeral, or Grief A-la-mode*, in which, though full of incidents that excite laughter, virtue and vice appear just as they ought to do. This comedy was acted in 1702; and as nothing can make the town so fond of a man, as a successful play, this, with some particulars enlarged upon to his advantage, obtained him the notice of king William; and his name, to be provided for, was in the last table-book ever worn by his majesty. He had, before this, procured a captain's commission in the lord Lucas's regiment of fuziliers by the interest of the lord Cutts,



to whom he had dedicated his *Christian Hero*, and who likewise appointed him his secretary. His next appearance, as a writer, was in the office of *Gazetteer*, in which he observes he worked faithfully, according to order, without ever erring against the rule observed by all ministers, to keep that paper very innocent and very insipid; and it was believed, that it was to the reproaches he heard every *Gazette-day* against the writer of it, that he owed the fortune of being remarkably negligent of what people said, which he did not deserve. In the year 1703 his comedy, intitled, *The Tender Husband*, or *the Accomplished Fools*, was acted at the Theatre-Royal in Drury-Lane; as was his comedy of *The Lying Lovers*, or *the Ladies Friendship*, the year following. In 1709 he began the *Tatler*, the first of which was published on Tuesday, April 12, and the last on Tuesday, Jan. 2, 1710-11. This paper greatly increasing his reputation and interest, he was preferred to be one of the commissioners of the Stamp-office. Upon laying down the *Tatler*, he set up, in concert with Mr. Addison, the *Spectator*, which was begun on the 1st of March, 1711. The *Guardian* was likewise published by them in 1713; in October of which year Mr. Steele began a political paper, entituled *The Englishman*. Besides these he wrote several other political pieces, which shew the high dissatisfaction he had with the measures of the last ministry of queen Anne; to oppose which, he resolved to procure a seat in parliament. For this purpose he resigned his place of commissioner of the Stamp-office in June 1713, and was chosen member of the house of commons for the borough of Stockbridge. But he did not sit long in that house, before he was expelled on the 18th of March, 1714, for writing *The Englishman*, being the close of the paper so called, and *The Crisis*. In 1714 he published *The Romish Ecclesiastical History* of late years, and a paper intitled *The Lover*, the first of which appeared on Thursday, February 25, 1714; and another called *The Reader*, which began on Thursday, April 22, the same year. In the sixth number of this last paper he gave an account of his design of writing the history of the duke of Marlborough from proper materials in his custody, to commence from the date of his grace's commission of captain-general and plenipotentiary, and to end with the expiration of those commissions. But this design was never executed by him; and the materials were afterwards returned to the dutchess of Marlborough.

Soon after the accession of George I. to the throne, Mr. Steele was appointed surveyor of the royal stables at Hampton-Court, and governor of the royal company of comedians. He was likewise put into the commission of the peace for the county of Middlesex, and, in April 1715, knighted by his majesty. In the first parliament of that king he was chosen member for Boroughbridge in Yorkshire; and, after the suppression of the rebellion in the north, was appointed one of the commissioners of the forfeited estates in Scotland, where he received distinguishing marks of respect from several of the nobility and gentry of that part of Great Britain. In 1715 he published *An Account of the state of the Roman Catholic Religion throughout the World*, translated from an Italian manuscript, with a dedication to the pope, giving him a very particular account of the state of religion among Protestants, and of several other matters of importance relating to Great Britain; but this dedication is supposed to be written by another very eminent hand

more

more conversant in subjects of that nature than Sir Richard, who, the same year, published *A Letter from the Earl of Mar to the King* before his Majesty's Arrival in England, and, the year following, a second volume of the *Englishman*; and, in 1718, an *Account of his Fish Pool*, which was a project of his for bringing fish to market alive, for which he obtained a patent. In 1719 he published a pamphlet called the *Spinster*, and a *Letter to the Earl of Oxford* concerning the Bill of Peerage, which bill he opposed in the house of commons. Some time after he wrote against the South Sea Scheme his *Crisis of Property*, and another piece intitled *A Nation a Family*; and, on Saturday, January 2, 1719-20, began a paper called *The Theatre*, during the course of which, his patent of governor of the royal company of comedians was revoked by his majesty. In 1722, his comedy called *The Conscious Lovers* was acted with prodigious success, and published with a dedication to the King, who made him a present of 500*l*. Some years before his death he grew paralytic, and retired to his seat at Llangunner, near Caermarthen, in Wales, where he died on the 1st of September 1729.

STERNE (LAURENCE) an eccentric genius, commonly known by the name of Yorick, was the son of a lieutenant in a marching regiment, and was born at Clonmell in the south of Ireland, the 24th of November, 1713. After passing his infancy in the itinerant manner incident to the military life of his father, he was placed out to school at Halifax in Yorkshire; from whence, in 1732, he was sent to Jesus College in Cambridge. On his quitting the university, he obtained the living of Sutton in Yorkshire; and, in 1741, he married. Soon after, he was made prebendary of York, and by his wife's interest procured another benefice, that of Stillington. He remained, as he tells us, near twenty years at Sutton, performing the duty of both places, and amusing himself with books, painting, fiddling, and shooting. In all this time we do not find that the talents for which he afterwards became so celebrated, ever manifested themselves so as to distinguish him materially from the rest of his brethren: but when the opportunity occurred to him by the starting a lucky thought, whatever parochial virtues he might possess as a plain country clergyman, were instantly sunk in the man of wit and gaiety. In the year 1760 he came up to London, and published two volumes of a novel, if it admitted of any determinate name, entitled the *Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy*. This performance brought Mr. Sterne into high reputation as an author: all read, most people applauded, but few understood it. He soon after published two volumes of sermons, which the severest critics could not help admiring for the purity of their style, the elegance of their composition, and the excellence of their moral tendency; but the manner in which they were introduced to the world was generally blamed. He acquaints the public, that "the sermon which gave rise to the publication of these, having been offered to the public as a sermon of Yorick's, [in *Tristram Shandy*] he hoped the serious reader would find nothing to offend him in these two volumes being continued under the same name." This very apology was considered as an additional insult to religion: it was asked, if any man could think a preacher in earnest, who should mount the pulpit in a Harlequin's coat. But, with all due respect to religion and decency, we cannot help thinking, that it matters very little in what a coat a man mounts the pulpit, if his doctrine is good; and this being granted, he should certainly



tainly wear the coat which attracts most hearers, as by that means he will have the greater opportunity of benefiting mankind: such appears to have been Mr. Sterne's case: if he had published his sermons in his own name, they would not have been read by one person out of ten, and not at all by those who have most need of instruction.

The third and fourth volumes of Tristram Shandy soon made their appearance; but they were not received with so much eagerness as the two first volumes of that work. They had, however, many admirers, and the author was encouraged to proceed the length of nine volumes. It is almost needless here to observe of a book so universally read, that the story of the hero's life is the least part of the writer's concern. It is, in reality, nothing more than a vehicle for satire on a variety of subjects; and most of the satirical strokes are introduced with little regard to any connection either with the principal story or with each other. The author perpetually digresses; or, rather, having no determined aim, he runs from object to object, as they happen to strike a very lively and very irregular imagination. These digressions, so frequently repeated, instead of relieving the reader's attention, become of themselves tiresome, and the whole is a perpetual series of disappointment. But, notwithstanding these, and other blemishes, the history of Tristram Shandy has uncommon merit. The satire with which it abounds, though not always happily introduced, is spirited, poignant, and often extremely just. The characters, though somewhat overcharged, are lively and natural, and the author possesses, in a very high degree, the talent of catching the ridiculous in every object, and never fails to present it to his readers in the most agreeable point of view.

Mr. Sterne's health had been for some time declining: change of climate was therefore recommended. He made the tour of France and Italy. How much he improved the opportunities which this afforded him of observing the manners of mankind, is sufficiently known to those who have read his *Sentimental Journey* (and who has not?) one of the most elegant and engaging compositions in any language. What a pity that he did not live to finish it! Though he seems desirous only to entertain, he is often highly instructive; and he has given us a more perfect picture of French manners, without the parade of information, than all our travellers who went before him, and all who have written since. Not long after the publication of the two first volumes of this work, and before he had time to prepare the remainder for the press, to the sincere sorrow of all true lovers of humour and sentiment, Mr. Sterne died, in March, 1768.

To attempt his character, after it has been so admirably delineated by himself, would be entirely superfluous. We shall therefore give an abstract of it, in his own elegant colouring. "He was as mercurial and sublimated a composition, as heteroclite a creature in all his declensions---with as much life and whim, and *gaieté de cœur* about him as the kindest climate could have engendered and put together. With all this sail, poor Yorick carried not one ounce of ballast; he was utterly unpractised in the world; and, at the age of twenty-six, knew just about as well how to steer his course in it as a romping unsuspicious girl of thirteen. He had an invincible dislike and opposition in his nature to gravity, and would say, 'twas a taught trick to gain credit of the world for more sense and knowledge than a man was worth;

and that, with all its pretensions, it was no better, but often worse, than what a French wit had long ago defined it, viz. "A mysterious carriage of the body to cover the defects of the mind;" which definition of gravity, Yorick, with great imprudence, would say, deserved to be written in letters of gold. But, in plain truth, he was altogether as indiscreet and foolish on every other subject of discourse, where policy is wont to impress restraint. Yorick had no impression but one, and that was what arose from the nature of the deed spoken of; which impression he would usually translate into plain English without any periphrasis, and too often without any distinction of personage, time, or place: so that when mention was made of a pitiful or an ungenerous proceeding, he never gave himself a moment's time to reflect who was the hero of the piece, what his station, or how far he had power to hurt him hereafter; but, if it was a dirty action, without more ado, the man was a dirty fellow, and so on: and, as his comments had usually the ill fate to be terminated either in *bon mot*, or to be enlivened throughout with some drollery or humour of expression, it gave wing to Yorick's indiscretion. In a word, though he never sought, yet, at the same time, as he as seldom shunned occasions of saying what came uppermost, and without ceremony, he had but too many temptations in life of scattering his wit and his humour, his gibes and his jests about him. They were not lost for want of gathering."

To this character of Mr. Sterne, drawn by his own inimitable hand, we beg leave to add an epitaph not unworthy of it, written at the time of his death, but little known.

#### E P I T A P H.

"O ye, whose hearts e'er virtue taught to glow  
At human good, or melt at human woe,  
Here turn!---and pay the tribute of a sigh;  
But ye profane, unfeeling, come not nigh!  
Lest he, whose bones beneath this marble rest,  
Should rise indignant on your eyes unblest,  
Launch the swift bolt incensed spirits throw,  
And send you weeping to the shades below!  
He felt for man---nor dropt a fruitless tear,  
But kindly strove the drooping heart to cheer:  
For this, the flowers by Shiloh's brook that blow,  
He wove with those that round Lycæum grow:  
For this Euphrosyne's heart-easing draught  
He stole, and ting'd with wit and pleasing thought;  
For this, with humour's necromantic charm,  
Death saw him sorrow, care, and spleen disarm!  
With dread he saw, then seiz'd his sharpest dart,  
And, grimly smiling, pierc'd poor Yorick's heart.  
If faults he had---for none exempt we find,  
They, like his virtues, were of gentlest kind;  
Such as arise from genius in excess,  
And nerves too fine, that wound e'en while they bless;

Such



Such as a form so captivating wear,  
 If faults, we doubt---and, to call crimes---we fear;  
 Such as, let envy sift, let malice scan,  
 Will only prove that Yorick was a man."

STERNHOLD (THOMAS) memorable for his version of the Psalms of David, is supposed to have been born in Hampshire. He studied at Oxford; but leaving that university without a degree, repaired to the court of Henry VIII. who made him groom of the robes, and at his death bequeathed to him by his will an hundred marks. He enjoyed the same office under Edward VI. and was in some esteem at court, on account of his being thought a poet. Being a very zealous reformer, and extremely strict in his morals, he was so offended at the amorous and obscene songs used at court, that from the most pious and laudable motives he turned into English metre fifty-one of David's Psalms, and caused them to be set to music, vainly flattering himself that the courtiers would sing them, instead of their loose and wanton sonnets. However, the verse and the music being thought admirable in those times, they were gradually introduced into all parish churches, and sung, as they continue to be in the greater part at present, notwithstanding the more elegant version since made by Tate and Brady. Fifty-eight other Psalms were turned into English verse by John Hopkins, a cotemporary writer, and the rest were done by other hands. It does not appear that Mr. Sternhold composed any other verses, and this specimen gives us no room to lament that he did not. He died in London, in the year 1549.

STILLINGFLEET (Dr. EDWARD) the learned bishop of Worcester, was born at Cranborne in Dorsetshire, the 17th of April, 1635. He was educated at St. John's college in Cambridge, of which he became a fellow. Having taken orders, he was, in 1657, presented to the rectory of Sutton; and, in 1662, published his *Origines Sacrae*, or a Rational Account of the Grounds of Natural and Revealed Religion; a work, which, though written by one who had but just completed his twenty-seventh year, yet, for extensive and profound learning, solidity of judgment, strength of argument, and perspicuity of expression, would have done the highest honour to a man of a more advanced period of life. Our author gained such reputation by this excellent performance, that he was chosen preacher at the Rolls chapel by Sir Harbottle Grimston, and in January, 1665, was preferred to the rectory of St. Andrew's Holborn. He was afterwards appointed lecturer at the Temple, and chaplain in ordinary to king Charles II. In 1670 he was made canon residentiary of St. Paul's; and, some time after, obtained a prebend in the church of Canterbury, as well as the deanery of St. Paul's: in all which stations he acquitted himself like an able, diligent, and learned divine. He was deeply engaged in all the controversies of his time; with Deists, with Socinians, with papists, with dissenters. During the reign of king James II. he wrote several tracts against popery, and was prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, as he had likewise been under Charles II. After the Revolution, he was advanced to the bishopric of Worcester. He died at Westminster on the 27th of March, 1699, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and was buried in the cathedral of Worcester, where an elegant monument was  
 erected

erected to his memory, with an inscription written by Dr. Bentley, who had been his chaplain. The works of this famous prelate have been collected and published in six volumes folio.

STOW (JOHN) an eminent historian and antiquary, was born in London about the year 1525, and bred to his father's business, which was that of a taylor. He began early to apply himself to the study of the history and antiquities of England, to which his time and application were so devoted, that he bestowed little of either upon his business; by which means he was at length reduced to great straits. It was about the year 1560 that he turned his thoughts upon compiling an English Chronicle, and collected such materials relating to this kingdom, as he esteemed worthy of being transmitted to posterity: but when he had for some time eagerly prosecuted these studies, he was on the point of deserting them, from his perceiving the little profit he was like to reap by his industry, in order to apply himself more diligently to his profession; when Dr. Parker, archbishop of Canterbury, persuaded him to continue his pursuits, and encouraged him during his life with several benefactions. The first work he published was his Summary of the Chronicles of England, which he afterwards greatly enlarged, and printed under the title of *Flores Historiarum*; and in 1598 he published in quarto his famous Survey of London. In the latter part of his life, being reduced to narrow circumstances, he petitioned the lord-mayor and aldermen, in consideration of his services, to grant him two freedoms of the city. Some time after, he was appointed chronicler of the city, and at last obtained a brief from king James I. to collect the charitable benevolence of well-disposed people for his relief. He collected a great number of ancient records, registers, journals, &c. and died on the 5th of April, 1605. It appears from his monument in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft, that he was eighty years of age at the time of his death. The folio volume, commonly called Stow's Chronicle, was compiled from his papers after his decease, by Edmund Howes.

STUART (MARY) queen of France and Scotland, was the daughter and heiress of James V. king of Scots, by Mary of Lorraine, his second queen, and dowager of the duke of Longueville. She was born on the 8th of December, 1542, and was not eight days old when her father died; upon whose death the earl of Arran was appointed regent of the kingdom, and guardian of the queen, during her minority. In the mean time, Henry VIII. king of England, imagining this to be a favourable conjuncture for the coalition of the two kingdoms, formed a project of marrying the young queen to his son Edward prince of Wales; which was accordingly agreed to by the Scottish parliament in 1543. But all the clergy, headed by cardinal Beaton, together with the queen-mother, violently opposed this design, and induced the people in general to prefer a match with France, as being more advantageous to the nation. On the accession of prince Edward to the throne, the duke of Somerset, protector of England, marched with an army into Scotland, in order to oblige the Scots to execute the contract of marriage betwixt their queen and the English monarch; and, on the 10th of September,



tember, 1547, he entirely defeated them in the battle of Musselburgh. However, the match was never accomplished.

The queen-mother being attached to the interest of France, the young queen, by her care, was conveyed into that kingdom, when she was but six years of age. After staying a few days with the king and queen at court, she was sent to a monastery, where the daughters of the principal nobility were educated. Here she discharged all the duties of a monastic life, being constant in her devotions, and very observant of the discipline. She employed a considerable part of her time in the study of languages, and acquired so consummate a skill in Latin, that she spoke an oration of her own composing, in that language, in the great guard-room at the Louvre, before the royal family and nobility of France. She was naturally inclined to poetry, and made so great a progress in the art, as to be a writer herself. She had a good taste for music, and played well upon several instruments; was a fine dancer, and sat a horse gracefully. These accomplishments, joined to the attractions of a most beautiful person, gained her the favour of Henry II. of France to such a degree, as to make him desirous of marrying her to the dauphin, which was accordingly brought about; and the nuptials were solemnized in April, 1558. Upon this, they both assumed the title of king and queen of Scotland, England, and Ireland, and caused the arms of England to be engraved on their seals and plate. Queen Elizabeth ordered her ambassador in France to complain boldly of this usurpation, but without effect; and therefore considered Mary as a formidable rival. The dauphin was crowned king of France on the death of his father, by the name of Francis II. in 1559; but his royalty was of very short duration; for he died of an imposthume in his right ear, the 4th of December, 1560. Mary now quitted the title of queen of England, and was desired by queen Elizabeth to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh made in the month of June preceding; but declining to give a positive answer to this demand, Elizabeth refused to grant her a safe-conduct to her own country. Mary however, being fully resolved to return to Scotland, embarked for that kingdom, and landed safely at Leith in August 1561. The year following she desired an interview with Elizabeth at York, and promised to devote herself entirely to the interest of that queen, if she would either adopt her as her daughter, or cause her to be declared presumptive heir to the crown of England by authority of parliament.

About this time a marriage being proposed by the cardinal of Lorrain between Mary and the archduke Charles of Austria, son of the emperor Ferdinand, queen Elizabeth sent her word, that if in this point she was guided by the cardinal, the alliance with England might chance to be dissolved, and her hopes of succession cut off; and advised her to make choice of a husband out of the English nobility, since by that means a peace might be established between the two kingdoms, and her right of succession secured. She recommended to her affections the lord Robert Dudley, afterwards earl of Leicester, promising, upon the condition of marrying him, that she should be declared her sister, or daughter, and heir of England, by act of parliament. But the queen of Scots was dissuaded from accepting this proposal by her uncle the cardinal of Lorrain; and, on the 29th of July, 1565, married her cousin the lord Darnley, son of Matthew Stuart earl of Len-

nox, a youth of uncommon beauty and gracefulness of person, who, as well as Mary, was descended from the royal blood of England. She at the same time issued a proclamation, conferring upon her husband the title of king of Scots, and commanding that henceforth all writs at law should run in the joint names of king and queen. For some months after the marriage, her fondness for lord Darnley continued: but in a little time she found that the qualities of his mind corresponded but ill with the beauty of his person, for he was weak, giddy, inconstant, dissolute, proud, and imperious. All the favours that she was continually heaping upon him, made no impression on his temper. Her gentleness could not bridle his haughty and ungovernable spirit; nor could all her attention to place about him persons capable of directing his conduct, preserve him from rash and imprudent actions. Fond of all the amusements, and prone to all the vices of youth, he became by degrees careless of her person, and almost a stranger to her company. Instead of being satisfied with that stretch of prerogative, by which Mary had conferred on him the title of king, and admitted him to a share in the administration, he demanded the matrimonial crown with the most insolent importunity; and though she alledged that this gift was beyond her power, and that it could only be bestowed by the authority of parliament, he wanted either understanding to comprehend, or temper to admit so just a defence, and often renewed and urged his request.

Darnley's pride and insolence had by this time sufficiently cooled the queen's affection for him; and David Rizio, her favourite, refusing to humour him in his follies, he imputed her majesty's coldness, not to his own behaviour, but to the insinuations of Rizio. Mary's conduct strengthened these suspicions. She treated this stranger with the utmost familiarity: he was perpetually in her presence, intermeddled in every business, and was the companion of her private amusements. The haughty spirit of lord Darnley could not bear the interference of such an upstart; and therefore, unrestrained by any scruple, he instantly resolved to get rid of him by violence. A plan was laid for Rizio's destruction, in which the earl of Morton, the lord Ruthven, and some others, were engaged. "On the 9th of March, 1566, (says Dr. Robertson) Morton entered the court of the palace with 160 men, and without noise, or meeting with any resistance, seized all the gates. While the queen was at supper with the countess of Argyle, Rizio, and a few domestics, the king suddenly entered the apartment by a private passage. At his back was lord Ruthven, clad in complete armour: three or four of his most trusty accomplices followed him. Such an unusual appearance alarmed those who were present. Rizio instantly apprehended that he was the victim at whom the blow was aimed; and, in the utmost consternation, retired behind the queen, of whom he laid hold, hoping that the reverence due to her person might prove some protection to him: but the conspirators had proceeded too far to be restrained by any consideration of that kind. Numbers of armed men rushed into the chamber. Ruthven drew his dagger, and, with a furious mien and voice, commanded Rizio to leave a place of which he was unworthy, and which he had occupied too long. Mary employed tears, and entreaties, and threatenings, to save her favorite: but notwithstanding all these, he was torn from her by violence, and before he could be dragged through the next apartment, the rage of his enemies put an end to his life, by piercing his body with fifty six wounds."



The king, with the conspirators, kept possession of the palace, and guarded the queen with the utmost care; while her majesty, who had scarce the liberty of choice left, was persuaded to admit the lords Morton and Ruthven into her presence, and grant them a promise of pardon. Mean-while, the king stood astonished at the boldness and success of his own enterprise, and uncertain what course to take: the queen observing his irresolution, made use of all her art to disengage him from his new associates, and his consciousness of the insult he had offered to so illustrious a benefactress inspired him with uncommon facility and complaisance. She prevailed on him to dismiss the guards which had been placed on her person, and the same night he made his escape along with her, attended by three persons only, and retired to Dunbar.

Love no longer covering the follies and vices of Darnley with its friendly veil, they appeared to Mary in their full dimensions and deformity. That very power, which, with liberal and unsuspicious fondness, she had conferred upon him, he had employed to insult her authority, to limit her prerogative, and to endanger her person. Cold civilities, secret distrust, and frequent quarrels ensued. The queen's favours were no longer conveyed through his hands. The crowd of expectants ceased to court his patronage. Among the nobles, some dreaded his furious temper, others complained of his perfidiousness, and all of them despised the weakness of his understanding, and the inconstancy of his heart. Addicted to drunkenness, beyond what the manners of that age could bear, and indulging irregular passions, which even the licentiousness of youth could not excuse; he, by his indecent behaviour, provoked the queen to the utmost; and the passions which it occasioned, often forced tears from her eyes, both in public and private. Her aversion for him increased every day. He was often absent from court, appeared there with little splendor, and was trusted with no power. About this time a new favourite grew into great credit with the queen, and soon gained an ascendant over her heart. This was James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, one of the most powerful noblemen in the kingdom, who had for a long time been remarkably attached to the queen; and when the conspirators against Rizio seized her person, was the chief instrument of recovering her liberty. He from that period became her principal confidant, and without his participation no business was concluded, and no favour bestowed. In the mean time, the imperious temper of Darnley, nursed up in flattery, and accustomed to command, could not bear the contempt under which he had fallen. He therefore addressed himself to the pope, and to the kings of France and Spain, with many professions of zeal for the catholic religion, and bitter complaints against the queen; and soon after took a resolution of embarking on board a ship which he had provided, and of retiring into foreign parts. But before he could reach Glasgow, where he intended to embark, he was seized with a dangerous distemper, attended with violent and unusual symptoms. His life was in the utmost danger: but, after languishing for a few weeks, he in some degree recovered. The queen visited him during his illness, and by all her words and actions expressed an uncommon affection for him, and, in order to prevent his exposing her by misrepresenting her conduct to foreign courts, employed all her art to regain his confidence; and then, by his own consent, removed him.

him to a house in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, situated on a rising ground, in the midst of an open field. She there attended him with the most assiduous care; but on the 9th of February, 1567, about eleven at night, she left the house, in order to be present at a masque in the palace, and at two the next morning it was blown up with gun-powder. The noise and shock occasioned by this sudden explosion, alarmed the whole city. The inhabitants ran to the place whence it came; and the dead body of the king, with that of a servant who slept in the same room, were found lying in an adjacent garden, untouched by fire, and with no bruise or mark of violence. Such was the unhappy fate of Henry Stuart, lord Darnley, in the twenty-first year of his age. Had he left the world by a natural death, his end would have been unlamented; but the cruel circumstances of his murder, in which the earl of Bothwell was undoubtedly concerned, have rendered him the object of pity, to which he had otherwise no title.

The news of this atrocious murder quickly spread abroad, and the suspicion fell, with an almost universal consent, on the earl of Bothwell; of whose guilt there remains the fullest evidence, that the nature of the action will admit. The queen herself was accused of being privy to this barbarous transaction, and her known sentiments with regard to her husband gave a great appearance of probability to the imputation. Bothwell put himself upon his trial in April following; but no person appearing against him, he was acquitted; and a considerable number of the nobility engaged in a bond of association to maintain his innocence, and promote his marriage with the queen. Thus supported, he raised a body of a thousand horse, and intercepting Mary on her return from Stirling, conveyed her to his castle of Dunbar. Soon after, having obtained a divorce from his wife, he conducted the queen to Edinburgh, where she created him duke of Orkney, and finally married him on the 15th of May, contrary to the general sense of her people, and that regard which she ought to have preserved for her own reputation. This was undoubtedly an imprudent and fatal step, by which she entailed upon herself numberless mortifications, misery, and ruin. Bothwell, not satisfied with the honour of espousing his sovereign, endeavoured to make himself master of the person of the young prince, (afterwards king James I. of England) who had been committed by his mother to the care of the earl of Mar; but this nobleman refused to deliver up his charge.

Bothwell having rendered himself odious to the generality of the Scottish nation, many of the nobility assembled at Stirling, and formed a league for the defence of the prince's person. They had well nigh surprised the queen and her husband at Holyrood-house, from whence she escaped with difficulty to the castle of Borthwick; but the earl of Home appearing before that place, she retired to Dunbar. Mean-while the confederate lords entering Edinburgh, declared by proclamation, that their design was to take vengeance on Bothwell for murdering the king, and conspiring against the life of the prince. Thence they proceeded against the queen and Bothwell, who had levied a considerable force; and both sides prepared for an engagement. Mary, however, previously demanded a conference with Kirkaldy of Grange, one of the confederates, who, in the name of the rest, promised her, that, if she would dismiss her husband, and govern the realm by the  
advice



advice of her nobles, they would obey her as their queen. During this parley, Bothwell, attended by a few followers, rode off the field, and was soon after obliged to leave the kingdom. Mary having complied with the conditions proposed by the confederates, was sent under a strong guard to the castle of Lochleven, belonging to William Douglas, who received an order, signed by the associated lords, to detain her in safe custody. They now compelled her to resign the crown to her infant son, and to appoint the earl of Murray regent during his minority.

In the beginning of May, 1568, the queen escaped from her confinement, and collected a body of forces; but being defeated by the regent Murray, she fled to England, and implored the assistance of queen Elizabeth. However, upon her arrival there, she was detained as a prisoner, until she should vindicate herself from the charge of being accessory to the murder of lord Darnley, who was a native of England. Commissioners were appointed to take cognizance of her cause; deputies were sent from Scotland to accuse her, and York was named for the place of conference. This commission was soon recalled, and the matter brought to a hearing at Westminster, though without effect. Mary's confinement, which was a strict one, occasioned repeated attempts both at home and abroad to procure her deliverance, and even some plots against the life of queen Elizabeth; in consequence of which, in 1584, a general association was entered into by the subjects of that queen in her defence. In 1586 the queen of Scots being charged with having a share in Babington's conspiracy, it was determined by the English ministers to bring her to trial, which was accordingly done in October that year; and on the 25th of the same month sentence of death was pronounced against her, which was confirmed a few days after by the unanimous consent of both houses of parliament, who petitioned queen Elizabeth that it might be put in execution. On the 1st of February, 1587, Elizabeth signed the warrant for Mary's death; but being desirous to have the blame of the action, as much as possible, removed from herself, she gave orders to her secretaries Walsingham and Davison to write to Sir Amias Pawlet and Sir Drue Drury, the queen of Scots' keepers, to put her secretly to death; but they declining this inhuman office, her majesty commanded that a letter should be sent to Pawlet for the speedy execution of the warrant. Mary, on the day of her dissolution, which was the 8th of February, behaved with extraordinary composure and magnanimity, and shewed an inviolable attachment to the Romish religion. She laid her head upon the block without the least mark of perturbation, and it was severed from her body at the second stroke. This tragical business was performed in the hall of Fotheringay castle. Her corpse was inclosed in a leaden coffin, and interred on the 1st of August following, with great pomp and solemnity, in the cathedral of Peterborough; from whence, about twenty years after, it was removed to Westminster-abbey, by order of her son king James I.

Thus died the unfortunate Mary queen of Scots, after a life of forty-four years and two months; almost nineteen years of which she passed in captivity. Her character is thus drawn, with great candor and impartiality, by Dr. Robertson. "To all the charms of beauty, and the utmost elegance of external form, (says that historian) she added those accomplishments, which render their impression irresistible. Polite, affable, insinuating, sprightly,

and capable of speaking and of writing with equal ease and dignity. Sudden, however, and violent in all her attachments; because her heart was warm and unsuspicious. Impatient of contradiction; because she had been accustomed from her infancy to be treated as a queen. No stranger, on some occasions, to dissimulation, which, in that perfidious court where she received her education, was reckoned among the necessary arts of government. Not insensible of flattery, or unconscious of that pleasure, with which almost every woman beholds the influence of her own beauty. Formed with the qualities which we love, not with the talents that we admire, she was an agreeable woman rather than an illustrious queen. The vivacity of her spirit, not sufficiently tempered with sound judgment, and the warmth of her heart, which was not at all times under the restraint of discretion, betrayed her both into errors and into crimes. To say that she was always unfortunate, will not account for that long and almost uninterrupted succession of calamities which befel her; we must likewise add, that she was often imprudent. Her passion for Darnley was rash, youthful, and excessive; and though the sudden transition to the opposite extreme was the natural effect of her ill-requested love, and of this ingratitude, insolence, and brutality, yet neither these, nor Bothwell's artful address and important services, can justify her attachment to that nobleman. Even the manners of the age, licentious as they were, are no apology for this unhappy passion; nor can they induce us to look upon that tragical and infamous scene which followed upon it, with less abhorrence. Humanity will draw a veil over this part of her character, which it cannot approve, and may perhaps prompt some to impute her actions to her situation, more than to her dispositions; and to lament the unhappiness of the former, rather than accuse the perverseness of the latter. Mary's sufferings exceed, both in degree and duration, those tragical distresses, which fancy has feigned to excite sorrow and commiseration; and while we survey them, we are apt altogether to forget her frailties, we think of her faults with less indignation, and approve of our tears, as if they were shed for a person who had attained much nearer to pure virtue."

STUKELEY (Dr. WILLIAM) a learned antiquarian, physician, and divine, was born at Holbech, in Lincolnshire, the 7th of November, 1687, and educated at Bennet college in Cambridge. While an under-graduate, he often indulged a strong propensity to drawing, and was so fond of natural history, that he took frequent perambulations along with the celebrated Dr. Hales, then fellow of the same college, through the neighbouring country, in search of plants. He also studied anatomy and chemistry, and acquired the practical part of medicine under Dr. Mead. He began to practise physic at Boston, in his native county; but in 1717 removed to London, where he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and was one of the first who revived that of the Antiquaries in 1718. The next year he took his degree of doctor of physic at Cambridge, and in 1720 was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians. In 1722 he was appointed to read the Gullstonian lecture, wherein he gave a description and history of the spleen, which he printed in folio, with many plates, coloured in imitation of nature. He was greatly afflicted with the gout, which induced him to take several journeys in the spring, in which he gratified his innate love of antiquities, by tracing



cing out the footsteps of the expeditions of the Romans in this island, their camps, stations, &c. The fruit of his travels was his *Itinerarium Curiosum*, or an Account of the Antiquities and Curiosities in Travels through Great Britain, folio, adorned with elegant copper-plates.

In 1729 he entered into holy orders, and was presented by the lord chancellor King to the living of All Saints in Stamford; and soon after was cured of his gout, by the use of the *oleum arthriticum*, just invented by Dr. Rogers, which occasioned his publishing an account of the success of the external application of these oils, in a great variety of instances; and this was followed by A Treatise on the Cause and Cure of the Gout, from a new rationale. In 1736 he published an explanation of a curious silver plate, a Roman basso-relievo, found under ground, at Risley park in Derbyshire; and the same year came out his *Palaographia Sacra*, or Discourses on the Monuments of Antiquity that relate to Sacred History, in quarto. In 1741 he became one of the founders of the Egyptian Society, which brought him acquainted with the duke of Montague, who prevailed on him to leave Stamford, and in 1747 gave him the living of St. George the Martyr, in Queen's-square, London. From thence he frequently went to a pretty retirement he had at Kentish-town; but returning on Wednesday the 27th of February, 1765, to his house in Queen's-square, according to his usual custom, he lay down on his couch, where his house-keeper came and read to him; but some occasion calling her away, on her return he told her, that an accident had happened while she was absent; and on her asking what it was, he added, that it was a stroke of the palsy. At this she shed tears; but he desiring her not to be concerned, bid her go and get some help to carry him up stairs, from whence, he said, he should never be brought down but upon men's shoulders. Soon after, his faculties failed him; and he continued quiet and composed, as in a sleep, till the Sunday following, the third of March, when he resigned his last breath, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. Besides the works above-mentioned, he published several other learned productions, particularly an account of Stonehenge and Abury; and, towards the end of his life, completed an account of ancient British coins.

SUCKLING (Sir JOHN) an English poet and dramatic writer, was the son of Sir John Suckling, comptroller of the household to Charles I. and was born at Witham, in Essex, in 1613. He early discovered such abilities for the learning of languages, that, it is said, he spoke Latin at five years of age, and wrote it at nine, and thus proceeding in the course of his studies, soon became well versed in polite literature. He also excelled in music and poetry. When he was grown up, he travelled abroad. His easy behaviour and address were suitable to the openness of his heart, and to that gaiety, wit, and gallantry, which were the characteristics of his nature. He seemed to affect nothing more than the character of a courtier and a fine gentleman, which he perfectly attained. Yet he was not so devoted to the Muses, or to the softness and luxury of courts, as to be wholly a stranger to the camp; for, in his travels, he made a campaign under the great Gustavus Adolphus, when he was present at five sieges, three battles, and several skirmishes; and if, says Mr. Langbaine, his valour was not so remarkable in the beginning of our civil wars, yet his loyalty was exceedingly so; for,  
after

after his return to his native country, he raised a troop of horse for the king's service, entirely at his own expence, and so richly and completely mounted, that it is said to have cost him 12,000*l.* but these troops and their leader distinguished themselves only by their finery, for they did nothing for the service of the king. Soon after this miscarriage, Sir John was seized with a fever, of which he died at twenty-eight years of age. His works consist of poems, letters, plays, &c. and have been several times printed.

SUTTON (THOMAS) esq. founder of the Charter-house, was born at Knaith, in the county of Lincoln, in the year 1532. He had his education at Eton School, and in St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he removed to Lincoln's-Inn in London; but not relishing the study of the law, he travelled into foreign parts, where he resided during the whole reign of queen Mary. Returning home in 1562, he entered into the possession of a large estate, left him by his father, who had died during his absence. He now became secretary to the earl of Warwick, and his brother the earl of Leicester. By the interest of the former of these noblemen, he was, in 1569, appointed master of the ordnance at Berwick; and distinguishing himself in that situation, in the rebellion which then broke out in the North, he obtained a patent from queen Elizabeth, for the office of master-general of the ordnance in the North, for life. Soon after, he purchased of the bishop of Durham the two manors of Gateshead and Weekham, famous for their coal-mines; which, together with the above post, and his wife's portion, laid the foundation of the immense fortune which he afterwards acquired. He now engaged in the business of a merchant; and being possessed of more ready money than most men in the kingdom, he carried it on to great advantage. In the beginning of 1611, having previously obtained an act of parliament for that purpose, he purchased of the earl of Suffolk Howard-house, or the late dissolved Charter-house, near Smithfield, when he founded and nobly endowed the hospital and school which now goes by that name. He lived to the age of seventy-nine years, and died at Hackney on the 12th of December, 1611. His body was interred in Christ-church, London; from whence it was removed, in 1614, to the Charter-house, and deposited in a vault on the north side of the chapel, under a magnificent tomb.

SWIFT (Dr. JONATHAN) a celebrated wit, poet, and political writer, was descended from an ancient family, and born in Ireland on the 30th of November, 1667; but both his father and mother were natives of England. Some have thought, that he was a natural son of Sir William Temple, because Sir William expressed a particular regard for him: but that was impossible; for Sir William was resident abroad in a public character from the year 1665 to 1670, and Swift's mother, who was never out of the British dominions, brought him into the world in 1667. At about six years of age he was sent to the school of Kilkenny, and having continued there eight years, was admitted a student of Trinity-college in Dublin. Here applying himself to books of history and poetry, to the neglect of academical learning, he was, at the end of four years, refused his degree of bachelor of arts for insufficiency; and was at last admitted *speciali gratia*, which is there considered as the highest degree of reproach and dishonour. Stung with  
this



this disgrace, he studied eight hours a day for seven years following. He commenced these studies at the university of Dublin, where he continued them three years: and during this time, he drew up the first sketch of his *Tale of a Tub*; for Wallendon Warren Esq; a gentleman of fortune near Belfast in Ireland, who was chamber-fellow with Swift's, declared that he then saw a copy of it in Swift's own hand-writing.

In 1688 his uncle Godwin, by whom he had been hitherto supported, was seized with a lethargy, and soon deprived both of his speech and memory; by which accident Swift being left without support, took a journey to Leicester, where his mother resided, in order to consult her about the course he was to pursue. At this time Sir William Temple was in high reputation, and honoured with the confidence and familiarity of king William. His father, Sir John Temple, had been master of the Rolls in Ireland, and contracted an intimate friendship with Godwin Swift, which continued till his death; and Sir William, who inherited his title and estate, had married a lady to whom Mrs Swift was related: she therefore advised her son to communicate his situation to Sir William, and solicit his advice. Sir William received him with great kindness, and Swift's first visit continued for two years. Sir William had been ambassador and mediator of a general peace at Nimeguen before the revolution, in which character he became known to the prince of Orange, who frequently visited him at Sheen, after his arrival in England, and took his advice in affairs of the utmost importance. As Sir William was then lame with the gout, Swift used to attend his majesty in the walks about the garden, who admitted him to such familiarity, that he shewed him how to cut asparagus after the Dutch manner, and once offered to make him a captain of horse; but Swift had fixed his mind upon an ecclesiastical life. About this time a bill was brought into the house for triennial parliaments, to which the king was very averse, but sent however to consult Sir William Temple, who soon afterwards sent Swift to Kensington with the whole account in writing, to convince the king how ill he was advised. This was Swift's first embassy to court, who, though he understood English history, and the matter in hand very well, yet did not prevail. Soon after this transaction he was seized with the return of a disorder, which he had contracted in Ireland by eating a great quantity of fruit, and which afterwards gradually increased, though with irregular intermissions, till it terminated in a total debility of body and mind.

About a year after his coming over from Ireland, he thought it expedient to take his master of arts degree at Oxford; and accordingly was admitted *ad eundem* on the 14th of June, 1692, with many civilities. From Oxford he returned to Sir William Temple, and assisted him in revising his works: he also corrected and improved his own *Tale of a Tub*, and added the digressions. From the conversation of Sir William, Swift greatly improved his political knowledge; but suspecting Sir William of neglecting to provide for him, merely that he might keep him in his family, he at length repented it so warmly, that, in 1694, a quarrel ensued, and they parted. Swift, during his residence with Sir William, had never failed to visit his mother at Leicester once a year, and his manner of travelling was very extraordinary. He always went on foot, except the weather was very bad, and then he would sometimes take shelter in a waggon. He chose to dine at ob-

secure ale-houses, among pedlars and other mean people, and to lie where he saw written over the door, "Lodgings for a penny," but he used to bribe the maid with a tester for a single bed and clean sheets.

Having taken orders, he obtained the prebend of Kilroot, in the diocese of Connor, in Ireland, worth about 100*l.* per annum. But Sir William, who had been used to the conversation of Swift, soon found that he could not be content to live without him; and therefore urged him to resign his prebend in favour of a friend, promising to obtain preferment for him in England, if he would return. Swift consented, and Sir William was so much pleased with this act of kindness, that during the remainder of his life, which was about four years, his behaviour was such as produced the utmost harmony between them. Swift, as a testimony of his friendship and esteem, wrote the *Battle of the Books*, of which Sir William is the hero; and Sir William, when he died, left him a pecuniary legacy, and his posthumous works.

Upon the decease of his patron, Swift applied by petition to king William for the first vacant prebend of Canterbury or Westminster, for which the royal promise had been obtained by Sir William Temple; whose posthumous works he dedicated to his majesty, to facilitate the success of that application. But it does not appear, that, after the death of Sir William, the king took the least notice of Swift. After this he accepted an invitation from the earl of Berkley, one of the lords justices of Ireland, to attend him as chaplain and private secretary; but he was soon removed from this latter post, on pretence that it was not fit for a clergyman. This disappointment was quickly followed by another; for when the deanery of Derry became vacant, and it was the earl of Berkley's turn to dispose of it, Swift, instead of receiving it as an atonement for his late usage, was put off with the livings of Laracor and Rathbegging, in the diocese of Meath, which together did not amount to half its value. He went to reside at Laracor, and performed the duties of a parish priest with the utmost punctuality and devotion. He was indeed always very devout, not only in his public and solemn addresses to God, but in his domestic and private exercises; and yet with all this piety in his heart, he could not forbear indulging the peculiarity of his humour, when an opportunity offered, whatever might be the impropriety of the time and place. Upon his coming to Laracor, he gave public notice, that he would read prayers on Wednesdays and Fridays, which had not been customary there. Accordingly the bell was rung, and he ascended the desk: but having sat some time with no other auditor than his clerk Roger, he began, "Dearly beloved Roger, the scripture moveth you and me in fundry places;" and so proceeded to the end of the service. Of the same kind was his race with Dr. Raymond, vicar of Trim, soon after he was made dean of St. Patricks. Swift had dined one Sunday with Raymond, and when the bells had done ringing for evening prayers, "Raymond," said Swift, "I will lay you a crown that I begin prayers before you this afternoon." Dr. Raymond accepted the wager, and immediately both ran as fast as they could to the church. Raymond, the nimblest of the two, arrived first at the door, and entering the church, walked decently towards the reading-desk: Swift never slackened his pace, but running up the aisle, left Raymond behind him; and stepping into the desk, without putting on the surplice, or opening the book, began the service in an audible voice. During



During Swift's residence at Laracor, he invited to Ireland a lady, whom he has celebrated by the name of Stella. With this lady he became acquainted while he lived with Sir William Temple: she was the daughter of his steward, whose name was Johnson; and Sir William, by his will, bequeathed her 1000*l.* in consideration of her father's faithful services. At the death of Sir William, which happened in 1699, she was in the sixteenth year of her age; and it was about two years afterwards, that at Swift's invitation she left England, accompanied by Mrs. Dingley, a lady who was fifteen years older, and whose whole fortune, though she was related to Sir William, was no more than an annuity of 27*l.* Whether Swift at this time desired the company of Stella as a wife, or as a friend, is not certain: but the reason which she and her companion then gave for their leaving England was, that in Ireland the interest of money was high, and provisions were cheap. But whatever was Swift's attachment to Mrs. Johnson, every possible precaution was taken to prevent scandal: they never lived in the same house; when Swift was absent, Mrs. Johnson and her friend resided at the parsonage-house; when he returned, they removed either to his friend Dr. Raymond's, or to a lodging; nor were they ever known to meet but in the presence of a third person. Swift made frequent excursions, but Mrs. Johnson was buried in solitude and obscurity; she was known only to a few of Swift's most intimate acquaintance, and had no female companion except Mrs. Dingley.

In 1701 Swift took the degree of doctor of divinity; and in 1702, soon after the death of king William, he went into England for the first time after his settling at Laracor; a journey which he frequently repeated during the reign of queen Anne. Mrs. Johnson was once in England in 1705, but returned in a few months, and never crossed the channel afterwards. Swift soon became eminent as a writer, and in that character was known to both whigs and tories. He had been educated among the former, but at length attached himself to the latter; because the whigs, as he said, had renounced their old principles, and received others which their forefathers abhorred. He had published, in 1701, *A Discourse of the Contests and Dissentions between the Nobles and Commons in Athens and Rome*: this was in behalf of king William and his ministers, against the violent proceedings of the house of commons; but from that year to 1708, he did not write any political pamphlet. In 1710, being then in England, he was empowered by the primate of Ireland to solicit the queen to release the clergy from paying the twentieth part and first-fruits; and upon this occasion his acquaintance with Mr. Harley commenced. As soon as he had received the primate's instructions, he resolved to apply to Mr. Harley; and before he waited on him, got himself represented as a person who had been ill used by the last ministry, because he would not go such lengths as they would have had him. Mr. Harley received him with the utmost kindness and respect; kept him with him two hours alone; engaged in, and soon after accomplished, his business; bid him come often to see him privately; and told him, that he must bring him to the knowledge of Mr. St. John. Swift presently became acquainted with the rest of the ministers, who courted and caressed him with uncommon assiduity. He dined every Saturday at Mr. Harley's with the lord-keeper, Mr. St. John, and lord Rivers: on that day

no other person was for some time admitted; but this select company was at length enlarged to sixteen, Swift included. From this time he supported the interest of his new friends with all his power, in pamphlets, poems, and periodical papers: his intimacy with them was so remarkable, that he was thought not only to defend, but in some degree to direct their measures; and such was his importance in the opinion of the opposite party, that many speeches were made against him in both houses of parliament: a reward was also offered for discovering the author of the *Public Spirit of the Whigs*.

Amidst all the business and honours that crowded upon him, he wrote every day an account of what occurred to Stella, and sent her a journal regularly every fortnight, during the whole time of his connection with queen Anne's ministry. From these unrestrained effusions of his heart many particulars are known, which would otherwise have lain hid; and by these it appears, that he was not only employed, but trusted, even by Harley himself, who to all others was reserved and mysterious. In the mean time, Swift had no expectations of advantage from his connection with these persons: he knew they could not long preserve their power, and he did not honour it while it lasted, on account of the violent measures which were pursued by both sides. "I use the ministry (says he) like dogs, because I expect they will use me so. ---I never knew a ministry do any thing for those, whom they make companions of their pleasures; but I care not." In the summer of 1711, he foresaw the ruin of the ministry by those misunderstandings among themselves, which at last effected it; and it was not only his opinion, but their own, that if they could not obtain a peace, they must soon be sent to the Tower, even though they should agree. In order to facilitate this great event, Swift wrote the *Conduct of the Allies*: a piece which he confesses cost him much pains, and which succeeded even beyond his expectations. It was published on the 27th of November, 1711; and in two months time above 11,000 were sold off. The tory members in both houses, who spoke, drew all their arguments from it, and the resolutions, which were printed in the votes, and which would never have passed but for this pamphlet, were little more than quotations from it.

During all this time he received no gratuity or reward, till the year 1713; and then he was presented to the deanery of St. Patrick's, Dublin. A bishopric had been some time before intended for him by the queen: but archbishop Sharp having represented him to her majesty as a man whose christianity was very questionable, and being supported in this by a certain great lady, it was given to another. He immediately crossed the channel to take possession of his new dignity, but did not stay in Ireland more than a fortnight, being urged by an hundred letters to hasten back, and reconcile the lords Oxford and Bolingbroke. When he returned, he found their animosity increased; and, having predicted their ruin from this very cause, he laboured to bring about a reconciliation, as that upon which the whole interest of their party depended. Having attempted this by various methods in vain, he retired to a friend's house in Berkshire, where he continued till the queen's death; and, while he was at this place, he wrote a piece called *Free Thoughts on the present State of Affairs*.

Before we attend Dr. Swift to Ireland, it is necessary to give a short account  
of



of his *Vanessa*, because his connections with her were made in England. Among other persons with whom he was intimately acquainted during the gay period of his life, was Mrs. Vanhomrigh. She was born of a good family in Ireland, and had been married to Mr. Vanhomrigh, first a merchant of Amsterdam, then of Dublin, where he was raised by king William, upon his expedition into Ireland, to very great places. Dying in 1703, he left two sons and two daughters; but the sons soon after dying, his whole fortune, which was very considerable, fell to the daughters. In 1709 the widow and the two young ladies came to England, where they were visited by persons of the first quality: and Swift, lodging near them, used to be frequently at their house, coming and going without any ceremony, as if he had been one of the family. During this familiarity, he became insensibly a kind of preceptor to the young ladies, particularly to the eldest, who was then about twenty years old, was much addicted to reading, and a great lover of poetry. Hence admiring such a character as that of Swift, she soon passed from admiration to love; and, urged a little perhaps by vanity, which would have been highly gratified by an alliance with the first wit of the age, she ventured to make the doctor a proposal of marriage. He at first affected to believe that she was in jest, then rallied her on so whimsical a choice, and at last put her off without an absolute refusal: and, while he was in this situation, he wrote the poem called *Cadenus and Vanessa*. It was written in 1713, a short time before he left *Vanessa* and the rest of his friends in England. In 1714 Mrs. Vanhomrigh died, and having lived very extravagantly, left some debts, which it not being convenient for her daughters, who had also debts of their own, to pay at present, to avoid an arrest they followed the dean into Ireland.

Dr. Swift, on his arrival to take possession of his deanery, had been received with great kindness and honour; but now, upon his return after the queen's death, he experienced every possible mark of contempt and indignation. The tables were turned; the power of the tories, and the dean's credit, were at an end; and as a design to bring in the pretender had been imputed to the queen's ministry, so Swift lay now under much odium, as being supposed to have been a well-wisher to that cause. As soon as he was settled at Dublin, Mrs. Johnson removed from the country to be near him, but they still lived in separate houses; his residence being at the deanery, and her's in lodgings on the other side of the river Liffy. The dean kept two public days every week, on which the dignity of his station was sustained with the utmost elegance and decorum, under the direction of Mrs. Johnson. As to his employment at home, he seems to have had no heart to apply himself to study of any kind, but to have resigned himself wholly to such amusements and such company as offered, that he might not reflect on his situation, the misfortunes of his friends, and his disappointments. "I was three years (says he in one of his letters to Mr. Gay) reconciling myself to the scene and business, to which fortune hath condemned me; and stupidity was what I had recourse to." The first remarkable event of his life, after his settlement at the deanery, was his marriage to Mrs. Johnson, after a most intimate friendship of above sixteen years. This was in the year 1716; and the ceremony was performed by Dr. Ashe, then bishop of Clogher, to whom the dean had been a pupil in Trinity-college, Dublin. But whatever were

the motives to this marriage, the dean and his lady continued to live afterwards in the same manner as before. Mrs. Dingley was still the inseparable companion of Stella, where-ever she went; and she never resided at the deanery, except when the dean had fits of giddiness and deafness. Till this time he had continued his visits to Vanessa, who preserved her reputation and friends, and was visited by many persons of rank, character, and fortune, of both sexes; but now his visits were less frequent. In 1717 her sister died; and the remains of the family fortune centering in Vanessa, she retired to Selbridge, a small house and estate about twelve miles from Dublin, which had been purchased by her father Mr. Vanhomrigh. From this place she frequently wrote to the dean, and he answered her letters: she pressed him to marry her, but he rallied, and still avoided a positive denial. She pressed him still more, either to accept or refuse her as a wife; upon which he wrote an answer, and delivered it with his own hand. The receipt of this, which probably communicated the fatal secret of his marriage with Stella, the unhappy lady did not survive many weeks: however, before her death, she cancelled a will she had made in the dean's favour.

From 1716 to 1720, there is a chasm in the dean's life, which it has been found difficult to fill up: lord Orrery thinks, with great reason, that he employed this time upon Gulliver's Travels. This work is a moral political romance, in which Swift has exerted the strongest efforts of a fine irregular genius; but while his imagination and wit delight, it is hardly possible not to be sometimes offended with his satire, which sets not only all human actions, but human nature itself, in the worst light. The truth is, Swift's disappointments had rendered him splenetic and angry with the whole world; and he frequently indulged himself in a misanthropy that is intolerable: he has done so particularly in some parts of this work. About this time the dean, who had already acquired the character of a humourist and wit, was first regarded with general kindness, as the patriot of Ireland. He wrote a proposal recommending the use of Irish manufactures, which rendered him very popular; the more so, as it immediately raised so violent a flame, that a prosecution was commenced against the printer. In 1724 he published the Drapier's Letters; those brazen monuments of his fame, as lord Orrery calls them. A patent having been iniquitously procured by one Wood to coin 180,000*l.* in copper for the use of Ireland, by which he would have acquired exorbitant gain, and proportionably impoverished the nation; the dean, in the character of a draper, wrote a series of letters to the people, urging them not to receive this copper money. These letters united the whole nation in his praise, filled every street with his effigy, and every voice with acclamations; and Wood, though supported for some time, was at length compelled to withdraw his patent, and his money was totally suppressed. From this period the dean's influence in Ireland was almost without bounds: he was consulted in whatever related to domestic policy, and particularly to trade. The weavers always considered him as their patron and legislator, after his proposal for the use of Irish manufactures; and when elections were depending for the city of Dublin, many corporations refused to declare themselves, till they knew his sentiments and inclinations. He was an absolute monarch over the populace, and was regarded with veneration and esteem by persons of every rank.



On the 28th of January, 1727, died his beloved Stella, in the 44th year of her age, regretted by the dean with such excess of affliction, as the keenest sensibility only could feel, and the most excellent character excite: she had been declining in her health from the year 1724. Stella was a most amiable woman both in person and mind. Her stature was tall, her hair and eyes black, her complexion fair and delicate, her features regular, soft, and animated, her shape easy and elegant, and her manner polite and graceful: there was natural music in her voice, and complacency in her aspect: she abounded with wit, which was always accompanied with good-nature: her virtue was founded upon humanity, and her religion upon reason; her morals were uniform, but not rigid, and her devotion was habitual, but not ostentatious. "Why the dean did not sooner marry this most excellent person; why he married her at all; why his marriage was so cautiously concealed; and why he was never known to meet her but in the presence of a third person, are enquiries which no man can answer," says the writer of his life, "without absurdity." Now so far at least, if not something farther, we think may be answered, and without absurdity too. "He did not marry her sooner," we say, because his original intention was not to marry her at all: he never suffered his behaviour towards females to exceed the limits of Platonic love; and the innocence of his commerce with Vanessa seems now to be acknowledged by every body, as well as by this writer. "He did marry her at length," probably to cure and put an end to those constant uneasinesses and jealousies, which his frequent visits to Vanessa must naturally have raised in her. "His marriage was cautiously concealed," because he never intended to acknowledge her openly as his wife; and "he was cautious never to meet her but in the presence of a third person," because, by reason of his known intimacy and connection with Stella above all other women, her character was greatly exposed to unfavourable suspicions, and therefore to be guarded with all possible care and tenderness against them. Thus, this author's enquiries may manifestly be answered without absurdity: but the principal, and, indeed, sole difficulty is, why Swift should not desire a nearer commerce with such a woman as Stella, and consequently acknowledge and receive her publicly as his wife? Yet the answer has been made a hundred times, though nobody seems to acquiesce in it; namely, that he was not made like other men. Add to this, that Swift was a man of great pride, and could not have borne to be despised, however secretly; that he loved female converse, and to be courted and admired by wits of that sex, of which Stella was at the head; that he despaired of supporting that dignity and credit, even with the delicate Stella, in a state of nearer commerce, which he was always sure of preserving at some distance: add all these considerations together, and the solution of this mighty mystery may probably not appear impossible. Supposing Swift to have been guided in this affair by mere caprice and humour, he cannot but be seen in a most ungracious light, and considered as a man utterly devoid of humanity; for it is generally agreed, that Stella's immature death was occasioned by the peculiarity of his conduct towards her. It appears by several little incidents, that she regretted and disapproved his conduct, and that she sometimes reproached him with unkindness; for to such regret and reproach he certainly alludes, in the following verses.

"O then

" O then, whatever heav'n intends,  
 " Take pity on your pitying friends :  
 " Nor let your ills affect your mind,  
 " To fancy they can be unkind ;  
 " Me, surely, me you ought to spare,  
 " Who gladly would your sufferings share."

It is said the dean at length earnestly desired that she might be publicly owned as his wife ; but as her health was then declining, she said it was too late, and insisted that they should continue to live as before. To this the dean in his turn consented, and suffered her, when she died, to dispose entirely of her own fortune, by her own name, to a public charity.

After the death of the amiable Stella, his life became very retired, and the austerity of his temper increased : he could not enjoy his public days ; these entertainments were therefore discontinued, and he sometimes avoided the company of his most intimate friends ; but in time he grew more desirous of company. In 1732, he complains, in a letter to Mr. Gay, that " he had a large house, and should hardly find one visitor, if he was not able to hire him with a bottle of wine ;" and in another to Mr. Pope, that " he was in danger of dying poor and friendless, even his female friends having forsaken him ; which," as he says, " vexed him most." These complaints were afterwards repeated in a strain of yet greater sensibility and self-pity : " All my friends have forsaken me :

" Vertiginosus, inops, furdus, male gratus amicis.

" Deaf, giddy, helpless, left alone,  
 " To all my friends a burden grown."

As he spent great part of his time in solitude, he frequently amused himself with writing ; and it is very remarkable, that although his mind was greatly depressed, and his principal enjoyment at an end when Mrs. Johnson died, yet there is an air of levity and trifling in some of the pieces he wrote afterwards, that is not to be found in any of his others : such in particular are his Directions to Servants, and several of his letters to his friend Dr. Sheridan. In 1733, when the attempt was made to repeal the test act in Ireland, the dissenters often affected to call themselves brother-protestants, and fellow-christians, with the members of the established church. Upon this occasion the dean wrote a short copy of verses, which so provoked one Bettefworth, a lawyer and member of the Irish parliament, that he swore, in the hearing of many persons, to revenge himself either by murdering or maiming the author ; and, for this purpose, he employed his footman, with two ruffians, to secure the dean where-ever he could be found. This being known, thirty of the nobility and gentry, within the liberty of St. Patrick's, waited upon the dean in form, and presented a paper subscribed with their names, in which they solemnly engaged, in behalf of themselves and the rest of the liberty, to defend his person and fortune, as the friend and benefactor of his country. When this paper was delivered, Swift was in bed deaf and giddy, yet made shift to dictate a proper answer. These  
fits



fits of deafness and giddiness, which were the effects of his surfeit before he was twenty years old, became more frequent and violent, in proportion as he grew into years; and in 1736, while he was writing a satire on the Irish parliament, which he called the Legion Club, he was seized with one of these fits, the effect of which was so dreadful, that he left the poem unfinished, and never afterwards attempted a composition either in verse or prose that required a course of thinking, or perhaps more than one sitting to finish.

From this period his memory was perceived gradually to decline, and his passions to pervert his understanding; and in 1741, he was so very bad, as to be utterly incapable of conversation. Strangers were not permitted to approach him, and his friends found it necessary to appoint guardians of his person and estate. In the beginning of the year 1742, his reason was subverted, and his rage became absolute madness. In October his left eye swelled to the size of an egg, and large boils broke out on his arms and body; the extreme pain of which kept him awake near a month, and during one week it was with difficulty that five persons restrained him by mere force from pulling out his own eyes. Upon the subsiding of these tumours, he knew those about him, and appeared so far to have recovered his understanding and temper, that there were hopes he might once more enjoy society. These hopes, however, were but of short duration; for, a few days after, he sunk into a state of total insensibility, slept much, and could not, without great difficulty, be prevailed on to walk across the room. This was the effect of another bodily disease, his brain being loaded with water. Mr. Stevens, an ingenious clergyman of Dublin, pronounced this to be the case during his illness; and upon opening his body, it appeared that he was not mistaken. After the dean had continued silent a whole year, in this state of helpless idiotism, his house-keeper went into his room on the 30th of November in the morning, and told him, it was his birth-day, and that bonfires and illuminations were preparing to celebrate it as usual; to which he immediately replied, "It is all folly, they had better let it alone." Some other instances of short intervals of sensibility and reason, after his madness ended in stupor, seem to prove, that his disorder, whatever it was, had not destroyed, but only suspended the powers of his mind. In 1744, he now and then called his servant by name; and once attempting to speak to him, but not being able to express his meaning, he shewed signs of much uneasiness, and at last said, "I am a fool." Once afterwards, as his servant was taking away his watch, he said, "bring it here;" and when the same servant was breaking a large hard coal, he said, "That is a stone, you blockhead." From this time he was perfectly silent, till the latter end of October, 1745, and then died, without the least pang or convulsion, in the 78th year of his age.

His works, which are greatly admired, have been often printed, and in various forms; and from them it is easy to collect his character: yet we shall mention some particulars relating to his conversation and private œconomy. He had a rule never to speak more than a minute at a time, and then wait for others to take up the conversation. He greatly excelled in punning, and used to say, that none despised this talent, but those who were not possessed of it. He also excelled in telling a story, but in the latter part of

his life used to tell them too often: he never dealt in the double entendre, or profaneness upon sacred subjects. He loved to have ladies in the company, because it preserved, he said, the delicacy of conversation. He kept his friends in some degree of awe, yet was more open to admonition than to flattery. Though he appeared churlish and austere to his servants, yet he was in reality a most kind and generous master, and very charitable to the poor. In the mean time it must be owned, that there was not any great softness or sympathy in his nature; although, perhaps, not quite so much misanthropy as appears in his writings: and all allow, that he grew covetous as he advanced in years. As an ecclesiastic, he was scrupulously exact in the exercise of his function, as well with regard to spiritual as temporal affairs. His manner was free from ceremony, but not rustic; for he had a perfect knowledge of all the modes and variations of politeness, though he practised them in a manner peculiar to himself. He was naturally temperate, chaste, and frugal; and, being also high-spirited, and considering wealth as the pledge of independence, it is not strange that his frugality should verge towards avarice.

As to his political principles, if his own account may be taken, he abhorred whiggism only in those, who made it consist in damning the church, reviling the clergy, abetting the dissenters, and, speaking contemptuously of revealed religion. He always declared himself against a popish successor to the crown, whatever title he might have by proximity of blood; nor did he regard the right line upon any other account, than as it was established by law, and had much weight in the opinions of the people. That he was not at any time a bigot to party, nor indiscriminately transferred his resentments from principles to persons, was so evident by his conduct, that he was often rallied by the ministers, for never coming to them without a whig in his sleeve; and though he does not appear to have asked any thing for himself, yet he often pressed the earl of Oxford in favour of Mr. Addison, Mr. Congreve, Mr. Rowe, and Mr. Steele. He frequently conversed with all these, chusing his friends by their personal merit, without any regard to their political principles.

By his will, which is dated in May 1740, just before he ceased to be a reasonable being, he left about 1200*l*. in legacies, and the rest of his fortune, which amounted to about 11,000*l*. to erect and endow an hospital for idiots and lunatics. He was buried in St. Patrick's cathedral, under a stone of black marble, inscribed with the following Latin epitaph, written by himself:

“ Hic depositum est corpus  
Jonathan Swift, S. T. P.  
Hujus ecclesiæ cathedralis, decani,  
Ubi sæva indignatio ulterius cor lacerare nequit.  
Abi, viator, et imitare,  
Si poteris,  
Strenuum pro virili libertatis vindicatorem.  
Obiit, &c.”

**SYDENHAM** (Dr. Thomas) an excellent physician of the seventeenth century,



tury, was the son of William Sydenham, Esq. of Winford Eagle in Dorsetshire, where he was born in the year 1624. In 1642 he was entered a commoner of Magdalen-hall, Oxford; but leaving that place when it was converted into a garrison for the use of king Charles I. he came to London, where he fell accidentally into the company of Dr. Thomas Cox, an eminent physician, who, finding him possessed of more than ordinary talents, persuaded him to apply himself to the study of physic. In pursuance of this advice, after the garrison of Oxford was delivered up to the parliament, he returned to Magdalen-hall, and entering on the physic line, was created a bachelor in that faculty the 14th of April, 1648. About the same time, subscribing to the covenant, and submitting to the authority of the visitors appointed by the parliament, he was (through the interest of his brother William, who was then colonel of a regiment of foot, and governor of Weymouth) elected fellow of All-souls college, Oxford. After he had continued there some years in a vigorous application to the science of medicine, he left the university, fixed his residence in Westminster, took the degree of doctor of physic at Cambridge, received a licence from the college of physicians, and soon acquired the highest reputation for the success of his practice, without any other enemies than those which he raised by the superior merit of his conduct, the brighter lustre of his abilities, or the improvements he made in his art, and his contempt of pernicious methods, supported only by authority, in opposition to sound reason and indubitable experience.

The first treatise he published was his *Methodus curandi Febres propriis Observationibus superstructa*, printed at London in 1666; of which a second edition, corrected and enlarged with the addition of a fifth section *de Peste, five Febre pestilentiali*, was published in 1668. This piece was dedicated to the great Mr. Robert Boyle, to whom he wrote a letter on the 2d of April, 1668, justifying his practice in the small-pox, and what he had said with relation to that disease in his book. He observes likewise, that, considering the methods of practice which then prevailed among both learned and ignorant physicians, it had been happy for mankind, that either the art of physic had never been exercised, or the notion of malignity never stumbled upon; whereas it was clear to him, from all the observations he could possibly make, that, if no mischief be done either by the physician or nurse, the small-pox is the most slight and safe of all other diseases. "I have the happiness (adds he) of curing my patients, at least of having it said concerning me, that few miscarry under me; but cannot brag of my correspondence with some others of my faculty, who, notwithstanding my profoundness in palmistry and chemistry, impeach me of great insufficiency, as I shall likewise do my taylor, when he makes my doublet like a hop-sack, and not before, let him adhere to what hypothesis he will. Though yet, in taking fire at my attempts to reduce practice to a greater ease and plainness, and, in the mean time, letting the mountebank at Charing-cross pass unrailled at, they contradict themselves, and would make the world believe I may prove more considerable than they would have me. But, to let these men alone to their books, I have again taken breath, and am pursuing my design of specifics, which, if but a delusion, so closely haunts me, that I could not but indulge the spending of a little money and time at it once more. I have made a great progress in the thing, and have reason to hope not to be disappointed." His  
second

second work was *Observationes Medicæ circa Morborum acutum Historiam & Curationem*, printed in 1676. In 1680 he published his *Epistolæ responsoriæ duæ, prima de Morbis Epidemicis ab Anno 1675 ad Annum 1680, secunda de Luis Venereæ Historiâ & Curatione*; and, in 1682, his *Dissertatio Epistolaris ad Spectatissimum & doctissimum Virum Gulielmum Cole, M. D. de Observationibus nuperis circa Curationem Variolarum confluentium, necnon de Affectione hysterica*. His *Tractatus de Podagrâ & Hydrope* was printed at London the year following; and his *Schedula Monitoria de novæ Febris ingressu*, in 1686. His *Processus integri in Morbis ferè omnibus curandis* was not published till after his death. These works were written by himself in English, but translated into Latin, before they were published, by some of his friends. This worthy man was, for a great part of his life, subject to frequent attacks of the gout, which, being afterwards accompanied with the stone in the kidneys, proved fatal to him. He died at his house in Pall-Mall, the 29th of December, 1689, and was interred in St. James's church, Westminster.

"Dr. Thomas Sydenham (says Mr. Granger) who was long at the head of his profession, was a physician of great penetration and experience, and went far beyond all his cotemporaries in improving the art of physic. He took late to study, but his quick parts and great natural sagacity enabled him to make a prodigious progress in a little time. He dared to innovate, where nature and reason led the way; and was the first that introduced the cool regimen in the small-pox. Hence he gave an effectual check to a distemper that has been more pernicious to mankind than the plague itself; and which had been inflamed, and rendered still more pernicious, by injudicious physicians. He carefully studied, and wrote observations upon every epidemical distemper that prevailed during the course of his practice. He had many opponents: but his constant success was a sufficient answer to all the cavils of his antagonists. He freely communicated to the world his judicious remarks on a great variety of acute and chronical distempers, and particularly on those that sweep away the greatest number of the human species. What he has written on the nervous and hysteric colic, fevers, riding in consumptive cases, and the use of milk and chalybeates, deserves to be mentioned to his honour. He was the first that used laudanum with success, and that gave the bark after the paroxysm in agues."

SYNGE (Dr. EDWARD) the pious and learned archbishop of Tuam in Ireland, was the son of Edward bishop of Cork, and was born in April, 1659, at Inishonane, of which parish his father was then vicar. He was educated at a grammar-school in Cork, and from thence was sent to Christ-church college in Oxford, where he took the degree of bachelor of arts. On his father's death he returned to Ireland, and finished his studies in the university of Dublin. His first preferment was two small parishes in the diocese of Meath, which he soon after exchanged for the vicarage of Christ-church in the city of Cork, one of the most laborious cures in Ireland. He obtained several other livings, became chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and was afterwards appointed vicar-general to the arch-bishop. In 1714 he was promoted to the see of Raphoe, and, two years after, was translated to the archbishopric of Tuam. He presided over this see about twenty-five years, and died at Tuam in July 1741. It is peculiarly  
remarkable



remarkable of this worthy prelate, that he was the son of one bishop, as hath been mentioned; the nephew of another, viz. of George Synge, bishop of Cologne in the last century; and the father of two bishops, viz. Edward bishop of Elphin, and Nicholas bishop of Killaloe.

The character of archbishop Synge will best be fought for in his writings, which are numerous and deservedly popular; consisting of very excellent treatises for the promotion of religion, piety and virtue, written in a polite, sensible, easy, and rational manner; and which have been so well received by the public, that some of them have gone through no less than thirty editions. Many of these tracts are in the catalogue of the Society for promoting Christian knowledge. They are thus justly characterised by Mr. Hanway: "I have met (says he with many persons of distinction, and even of the first erudition, who, not having been acquainted before with these little tracts, became enamoured of the beautiful simplicity and nervous sense which shine forth in the labours of Dr. Synge, once archbishop of Tuam."

## T.

**TALBOT (JOHN)** earl of Shrewsbury, one of the bravest and most successful generals of the fifteenth century, derived his descent from an ancient and illustrious family, and was the son of Richard lord Talbot. He was born at Blackmore in Shropshire, in the reign of king Richard II. and, in the beginning of that of Henry V. was appointed governor of Ireland. In 1417 he attended king Henry at the siege of Caen; and the following year, in conjunction with the earl of Warwick, he reduced the strong castle of Damfront, and was present at the siege of Rouen; on all which occasions he distinguished himself by his intrepidity and military skill. Afterwards, in the reign of Henry VI. he took the town of Laval and other places from the French; but, in 1429, had the misfortune to be taken prisoner at the battle of Patay. However, in 1433, he recovered his liberty, and resuming his command in France, took a number of towns from the enemy. For these services he was, in March 1442, created earl of Shrewsbury. Some time after, he was honoured with the title of earl of Waterford, and constituted lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In 1452 he received a commission to be governor of Guienne, and immediately embarked for that province with a considerable army. He made himself master of Bourdeaux, Fronzac, Libourne, Cadillac, &c. and restored the affairs of the English in France; but attempting to oblige the French to raise the siege of Castillon, he was killed in battle, together with his son the lord viscount Lisle, in July 1453. It has been observed of him, that he was victorious in no less than forty battles and skirmishes. "General Talbot (says Father Daniel) was one of the greatest warriors of his time, and the most able captain the English then had, who called him their Achilles. He had carried on the war in France with a great deal of glory almost all his life long, and died at the age of eighty years, with his sword in his hand." The earl's body was brought over to England, and interred at Whitchurch in Shropshire. An old English historian has given the following enumeration of his titles: "John Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, Wexford, Waterford, and Valence, lord Talbot of Good-

ritch and Orchenfield, lord Strange of Blackmore, lord Verdon of Aſton, lord Cromwell of Wingfield, lord Lovetoſt of Worſop, lord Furnival of Sheffield, lord Fauconbridge, knight of the noble orders of St. George, St. Michael, and the Golden Fleece, and great maſhal to king Henry the Sixth of his realm of France.

TALBOT (CHARLES) duke of Shrewsbury, who was lineally deſcended from the preceeding nobleman, was the ſon of Francis earl of Shrewsbury, and was born in 1660. He loſt his father at ſeven years of age. Being induced to enquire into the popiſh religion, in which he was bred, by the diſcovery of the popiſh plot in 1679, he applied to Dr. Tillotſon, afterwards archbiſhop of Canterbury, who ſoon reconciled him to the church of England: but his change of religion, it ſeems, had not a ſuitable influence upon his moral conduct. Among other excellent endowments, his lordſhip was particularly diſtinguiſhed by a very handſome perſon, which procuring him an eaſy acceſs to the ladies, he indulged himſelf in ſome exceſſes with the ſex. This reaching the ears of the good Dr. Tillotſon, gave occaſion to one of the politeſt and moſt pious letters ever penned by the excellent divine. His lordſhip's turn to gallantry and fine addreſs rendered him very acceptable at the court of Charles II. and on James's aſcending the throne, he gave him the command of a regiment of horſe; but when that unfortunate prince broke into the conſtitution, he reſigned his regiment, and went over to the prince of Orange. On the prince's landing in the weſt, he ſent the earl to take poſſeſſion of Briſtol; and he was principally concerned in promoting the aſſociation to revenge any attempt that ſhould be made upon his highneſs's perſon. He was afterwards appointed, with the earls of Oxford and Clarendon, to treat with the lords ſent by king James to know what the prince demanded, and was primarily conſulted in all the affairs of the Revolution. When the prince and princeſs of Orange, were declared king and queen of England, the earl was ſucceſſively ſworn of the privy-council, made principal ſecretary of ſtate, and conſtituted lord-lieutenant of Worceſterſhire and Herefordſhire. In 1694 he was elected knight of the garter, and advanced to the dignities of marquis of Alton and duke of Shrewsbury; but, in May 1699, he reſigned the office of ſecretary of ſtate, on account of his ill ſtate of health, occaſioned by a fall in a fox-chace, when his horſe gave him a blow on the breaſt in riſing, which brought on him a ſpitting of blood and ſhortneſs of breath. However, in October following, he was appointed lord-chamberlain of the houſhold; but the diſcharge of blood increaſing, he was adviſed by his phyſicians to go to a warmer climate; upon which he reſigned his poſt of lord-chamberlain: and prepared to go abroad. This happening at a time when his friends, the earl of Orford, the lords Somers and Halifax, were harraſſed by the parliament, gave a handle to thoſe who would not believe his illneſs, to repreſent him as a deſerter, who was leaving the kingdom out of cowardice. His grace ſpent one year at Geneva, and about three at Rome, on which his enemies gave out, that he was become a Roman catholic again; but this was ſo far from being the caſe, that he became more confirmed in Proteſtant religion, and even converted the earl of Cardigan and his brother from popery, while at Rome.

The duke returned to England in the latter end of the year 1705, when,  
meeting



meeting with a cold reception from his old friends the Whigs, he retired into the country, but was at last prevailed upon by the opposite party to come to court; and, in 1710, was made lord-chamberlain of the household by queen Anne, and sworn of her privy-council. He was afterwards sent ambassador extraordinary to the French court, in order to complete the peace; but insisting on several beneficial articles of commerce, he soon perceived a coldness in that court towards him, upon which he solicited his return. In October 1713, he was made lord-lieutenant of Ireland. The year following, the queen, in her last illness, took the treasurer's staff from the earl of Oxford, and delivered it to the duke, so that, at the queen's death, he was lord-lieutenant of Ireland, lord high treasurer of Great-Britain, and lord-chamberlain, three great employments never before in the hands of one person at the same time. His grace was one of the lords appointed by king George I. to govern the nation till his arrival, after which he was made groom of the stole and privy purse, sworn of the privy-council, and continued in the office of lord-chamberlain. He died on the first of February, 1718, in the fifty-eighth year of his age. Though his conduct did not always escape such misrepresentations as are the ordinary effect of mistake or malice, yet, in general, he had the good opinion of all; so that king William used to say, the duke of Shrewsbury was the only man of whom both Whigs and Tories spoke well. Mr. Pope speaks thus of him:

“ Oft, in the clear, still mirrour of retreat,  
“ I studied SHREWSBURY, the wise and great.”

TALBOT (CHARLES) lord high chancellor of Great-Britain, was the son of Dr. William Talbot, successively bishop of Oxford, Salisbury, and Durham, and was born on the 3d of December, 1686. In 1717 he was appointed solicitor-general to his late majesty, then prince of Wales, and in the same year was chosen member of parliament for Tregony in Cornwall. In the two succeeding parliaments he was one of the representatives for the city of Durham. On the 23d of April, 1726, he was made solicitor-general; and the 29th of November, 1733, upon the resignation of lord King, his majesty delivered to him the great seal, with the title of lord high chancellor. At the same time he was sworn of the privy-council, and in December following was created a peer of Great-Britain, by the title of lord Talbot, baron of Hensol in the county of Glamorgan. His lordship, after having, for above three years, discharged the duties of his office with distinguished honour and reputation, died at his house in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, on the 14th of February, 1737, in the fifty-first year of his age, and was interred at Barrington in Gloucestershire.

The character of this great man has been already drawn in another work, from which it will not be improper to transcribe it here. “It is a maxim indeed generally received and generally true, that difficult and unquiet times form those great characters in life, which we view with admiration and esteem. But it is remarkable, that this excellent man obtained the honour and reverence of his country at a season, when no foreign or domestic occurrences occasioned any considerable event. Therefore, as facts cannot be related, from which the reader may himself collect a just idea of him, words must faintly

faintly describe those extraordinary qualities, which combined to complete his character. And though future generations may imagine these virtues heightened beyond their true proportion, it is a suspicion not to be apprehended from the present age. Eloquence never afforded greater charms from any orator, than when the public attention listened to his sentiments, delivered with the most graceful modesty; nor did wisdom and knowledge ever support it with more extensive power, nor integrity enforce it with greater weight. In apprehension he so far exceeded the common rank of men, that he instantaneously, or by a kind of intuition, saw the strength or imperfection of any argument: and so penetrating was his sagacity, that the most intricate and perplexing mazes of the law could never involve and darken the truth so as to conceal it from his discernment.

“As a member of each house of parliament, no man ever had a higher deference paid to his abilities, or more confidence placed in his inflexible public spirit; and so excellent was his temper, so candid his disposition in debate, that he never offended those whose arguments he opposed. When his merit, and the unanimous suffrage of his country, induced his prince to intrust him with the great seal, his universal affability, his easiness of access, his humanity to the distressed, which his employment too frequently presented to his view, and his great dispatch of business, engaged to him the affection and almost veneration of all who approached him: and by constantly delivering, with his decrees, the reasons upon which they were founded, his court was a very instructive school of equity, and his decisions were generally attended with such conviction to the parties, against whose interest they were made, that their acquiescence in them commonly prevented any further expence. As no servile expedient raised him to power, his country knew he could use none to support himself in it. He was constant and regular in his devotions, both in his family and in public. His piety was exalted, rational, and unaffected. He was firm in maintaining the true interest and legal rights of the church of England, but an enemy to persecution. When he could obtain a short interval from business, the pompous formalities of his station were thrown aside; his table was a scene where wisdom and science shone, enlivened and adorned with all the elegance of wit. There was joined the utmost freedom of dispute with the highest good-breeding, and the vivacity of mirth with primitive simplicity of manners.

“When he had leisure for exercise, he delighted in field-sports, and even in those trifles shewed, that he was formed to excel in whatever he engaged; and had he indulged himself more in them, especially at a time when he found his health unequal to the excessive fatigues of his post, the nation might not yet have deplored a loss it could ill sustain. But though he was removed at a season of life when others but begin to shine, he might justly be said *satis et ad vitam et ad gloriam vixisse*; and his death united in one general concern a nation, which scarce ever unanimously agreed in any other particular; and notwithstanding the warmth of our political divisions, each party endeavoured to outvie the other in a due reverence to his memory.

“No man was ever more the delight of his country, or had a larger share in the hearts and affections of the people; and yet he never made use of any other methods to obtain it, than a constant uniform course of wisdom and



and virtue. The reverence he was held in for his great abilities was exceeded, if it were possible, by the love which was borne him for his diffusive benevolence and humanity. A list of one hundred and fifty persons found in his scrutore after his death, who were annual pensioners of his unbounded charity. And the poor of all the neighbouring villages surrounding his estate of Barrington, were, by his order, provided with physic in sickness; and the indigent aged, who were past their labour, supplied with the necessaries of life."

TAYLOR (Dr. JEREMY) bishop of Down and Connor in Ireland, was born in the city of Cambridge; but in what year is not known. At the age of thirteen he was admitted of Caius-college in that university, where he continued till he had taken the degree of master of arts. He afterwards entered into orders, and supplied for a time the divinity-lecturer's place in St. Paul's cathedral, London; when his abilities were displayed so advantageously as to attract the notice of archbishop Laud, who procured him to be elected fellow of All-souls college, Oxford, in 1636. Soon after, the archbishop made him one of his chaplains, and bestowed on him the rectory of Uppingham in Rutlandshire. In 1642 he was created doctor of divinity at Oxford, being then chaplain in ordinary to king Charles I. in which station he attended his majesty in several campaigns. Upon the decline of the king's cause, he retired into Wales, where he was permitted to officiate as a minister, and to keep school. In this retirement he wrote several excellent books. At length he repaired to London, where meeting with Edward lord Conway, that nobleman took him over to Ireland, and settled him in a pleasant and commodious retreat there. On the 27th of January, 1660-1, he was consecrated bishop of Down and Connor in Ireland, and in June following had the administration of the see of Dromore granted to him. He was also sworn a member of the Irish privy-council, and elected vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin. He died on the 13th of August, 1667, and was buried in the church of Dromore.

"This excellent prelate (says Mr. Granger) was not only one of the greatest divines that flourished in the seventeenth century, but was also one of the completest characters of his age. His person was uncommonly beautiful, his manners polite, his conversation sprightly and engaging, and his voice harmonious. He united, in a high degree, the powers of invention, memory, and judgment; his learning was various, almost universal; and his piety was as unaffected as it was extraordinary. His practical, controversial, and casuistical writings are, in their several kinds, excellent, and answer all the purposes of a Christian. His sermons appear to the least advantage at present; though they must be allowed to be good for the time in which they were written. A brilliancy of imagination appears in all his writings; but his *Ductor Dubitantium* is a signal proof of his judgment. His works have been printed in four, and also in six volumes in folio, besides several volumes of devotions in octavo and duodecimo. His books on Holy Livings, and on Holy Dying, which are frequently bound together, and his *Golden Grove*, have passed through many editions."

TEMPLE (Sir WILLIAM) an eminent statesman, and very polite writer,

was the son of Sir John Temple, master of the rolls and privy-counsellor in Ireland; and was born at London in the year 1628. From his youth he discovered a curious and penetrating genius, and a remarkable thirst after knowledge, which his father took care to cultivate by a genteel and liberal education. At eight years of age he was sent to school at Penthurst in Kent, under the care of his uncle Dr. Hammond, then minister of that parish: from thence he went to Mr. Leigh, school-master of Bishop-Stortford; and, at seventeen, was placed at Emanuel college, in Cambridge, under Dr. Ralph Cudworth, author of the *Intellectual System*. In this university he distinguished himself by his proficiency in every part of human learning; and, besides the academic tongues, made himself a perfect master of the French and Spanish. At nineteen he began his travels into France; and, passing through the Isle of Wight, where king Charles I. was then prisoner in Carisbrook-castle, he met with the daughter of Sir Peter Osborn, governor of Guernsey for the king, who was going with her brother to their father at St. Malo's. He made that journey with them; and there commenced an amour with that young lady, which ended in a happy marriage. He spent two years in France, and soon after made a tour into Holland, Flanders, and Germany; in which he further polished and improved his natural abilities. After his return in 1654, he married the abovementioned lady, and, during the usurpation, passed his time privately with his father in Ireland. The five years he lived there, were spent chiefly in improving himself in history and philosophy; and he refused all solicitations of entering into any public employment till the restoration, when he was chosen member of the convention in Ireland, as he was likewise of the subsequent parliament for the county of Carlow; and, in 1662, was appointed one of the commissioners to be sent from the parliament to the king, into whose favour he was introduced by the lord-chancellor Clarendon and the earl of Arlington. From this time, during the twenty succeeding years, (that is to say, from the thirty-second to the fifty-second year of his age) he continued to act as a counsellor of state, with particular honour and success; which period he considered as the part of a man's life most fit to be dedicated to the service of his prince and country; the rest being, as he observed, too much taken up with his pleasures or his ease.

To give a particular account of his negotiations at home and abroad, would be to lay open a great part of the history of Charles the second's reign; yet some account ought to be given of his management in several treaties, which have contributed to immortalize his name. In 1665 he was sent by his majesty to the bishop of Munster, in order to conclude a treaty, by which that bishop obliged himself, upon receiving a certain sum of money, to enter immediately with the king into the war with Holland; and, soon after, he received a commission to be resident at Brussels, with a patent for the dignity of a baronet. But one of the most famous circumstances in Sir William Temple's life, was his skilful and dexterous bringing about the triple alliance between England, Holland, and Sweden, in the latter end of the year 1667, so much to the peace of Europe and the diminution of the threatening power of France. This was managed with so much secrecy and uncommon industry, together with so much unexpected success, that the great statesman De Wit, too much leaning to the French party, could not help com-



complimenting him with having the honour which never any other minister had before him, of drawing the states to a resolution and conclusion in five days, upon a matter of the greatest importance, and an assistance of the greatest expence they had ever been engaged in; and all directly against the nature of their constitution, which enjoined them to have recourse to their provinces: adding, that now it was done, it looked like a miracle. Upon the conclusion, two letters were written, one from De Wit to the earl of Arlington, and the second from the states-general to the king of Great-Britain; of which some notice ought to be taken. The former says, "As it was impossible to send a minister of greater capacity, or more proper for the temper and genius of this nation, than Sir William Temple; so, I believe, no other person either will, or can, more equitably judge of the disposition wherein he has found the states, to answer the good intentions of the king of Great-Britain." "As it is a thing without example, that in so few days, three such important treaties have been concluded, so we can say, that the address, the vigilance, and the sincerity, of Sir William Temple, are also without example. If your majesty continues to make use of such ministers the knot will grow too fast ever to be united."

After this, in the succeeding summer, in the year 1668, Sir William Temple returned to Brussels, in order to prevail on the Spaniards to consent to a piece with France, which was afterwards treated at Aix-la-Chapelle, whither he was sent ambassador extraordinary and mediator; and with his colleague Sir Leoline Jenkins, after many difficulties and delays, at last brought it to a happy conclusion. Soon after, he was sent ambassador-extraordinary to the states general, with instructions to confirm the triple-alliance, and solicit the emperor and German princes, by their ministers, to enter into it: but the measures of the English court being changed, in September, 1669, he received orders to hasten over to England, where he met at first with a very cool reception, and was pressed to return to the Hague, and make way for a war with Holland; with which, less than two years before, he had been so much applauded for having made so strict an alliance: but he excused himself from having any share in it, and retired to his house at Shene, near Richmond, in Surry; and, in this interval of his leisure and retreat, wrote his excellent Observations on the United Provinces, and one part of his Miscellanies.

About the end of the summer 1673, the king, growing weary of the second Dutch war, resolved to send Sir William Temple to Holland to conclude a piece; but powers having been sent at this time from thence to the marquis de Fresne, the Spanish ambassador at London, Sir William was ordered to treat with him, and in a few days concluded the whole affair. As a reward for this service, he was offered the ambassy into Spain; which, for want of his father's consent, who was then old and infirm, he refused; as he did soon after the place of secretary of state, for want of six thousand pounds, which he was to lay down for it, and could not spare. In June, 1674, he was again sent ambassador to the Hague, and was afterwards one of the ambassadors and mediators in the treaty of Nimeguen. It was during his residence in Holland at this time, that he was the great instrument of securing the religion and liberty of his country, by bringing about a marriage between the prince of Orange, afterwards king William III. and the

the lady Mary, daughter to James duke of York, and niece to king Charles II. This affair was concerted by Sir William Temple and the friends of the protestant religion, and was brought to maturity chiefly by his dexterity in the year 1677. After having performed all these services to the crown and kingdom, Sir William in 1679, was again solicited to enter upon the office of secretary of state; but he declined it on account of the uncertain situation of affairs, at the same time advising the king to form a new council, of which he was appointed one; though afterwards, upon the change of measures at court, and the freedom with which he delivered his opinion, his name was struck out of the council. This gave him occasion to send the king word, that he would live the rest of his life as good a subject as any in his kingdoms, but never meddle again with public affairs; a resolution which he inviolably maintained, spending the remainder of his days at Moor-Park, near Farnham, in Surry, without having the least previous knowledge of the prince of Orange's expedition to England in 1688; and refusing the earnest solicitations of that prince, when he was advanced to the throne, to engage in his service, though he was often consulted by him in his most secret and important affairs. Indeed it is a common thing for men, who live in the splendor and hurry of courts, sometimes to wish for a retreat, where they may relieve themselves after the fatigue of state and business; yet they seldom do retire but when they know not how to stay any longer: so that the contempt of a court is, in many men, but a contrivance of self-love to alleviate the mortification of being excluded, by greatness and those that are in power. On the other hand, nothing is more difficult to the generality of men, who have enjoyed the pomp and pleasures of a court, than to finish the remainder of their lives in privacy and retirement; for few persons have so rich a fund in themselves, as to supply the great chasms which the want of public business and diversion leaves on their minds: but Sir William Temple had the happiness to escape both these inconveniences; and, as his retiring from business was in all appearance voluntary, so his contempt of greatness and splendor was the result of a thorough conviction of the emptiness and vanity of those glaring objects.

To be very particular in analysing his works, would be foreign to our purpose: yet we must not omit mentioning his *Memoirs*, which have not been equalled by any that have writ since him. They are the most useful because they take in the principal part of the reign of Charles II. and without them we should have but an imperfect account of many particulars in that unequal administration. The second part slipped first into the world, without the knowledge, as it was said, though most believe without the connivance, of the author. They consist not only of many domestic affairs relating to the court of England, but of the principal foreign negotiations begun in 1673, and ended in 1678, in the treaty of Nimeguen, and with the general peace of Europe; all laid open with firmness and impartiality, as well as clearness and simplicity. The first part was never published at all, but is very well supplied by a great number of letters and public papers; which sufficiently shews what a vigorous actor Sir William Temple was, how great a statesman he proved, and how complete a master of business and politics. The third part was published by Dr. Swift some years after his death; which, though complained of as being published without consent of  
rela-



relations, was never charged with being the least spurious. This, though shortest in compass, both as to time and matters, yet, keeping close to English administration at home, and discovering greater depths of those affairs, we take it to be the most useful of the three. Here are laid open, not only the secret springs of many actions which were generally unknown before, but all the subtle arts and projections of ministers of state, with those various windings and turnings with which strangers are so often perplexed and confounded in courts.

We shall say nothing further of his writings, but only observe, that, when the reader comes to peruse the whole, he will readily form to himself the general character of an accomplished gentleman, a penetrating politician, a wise patriot, and a learned man: and, if this great idea should be really shaded by some touches of vanity and spleen, he should consider that the greatest and wisest men have not always been exempt from those very failings and imperfections; and that the former might arise from some peculiar excellencies in his character; and the latter from some uncommon provocations of those who differed from him either in politics or literature.

In 1694, he had the misfortune to lose his lady, who was eminent for the highest accomplishments, and particularly esteemed by queen Mary, with whom she had the honour to keep a constant correspondence by letters, in which she had an admirable turn of wit, and a peculiar elegance and beauty of expression. Sir William survived her four years, and died in January, 1698-9, in his seventieth year, at Moor-Park; where, according to his directions in his will, his heart was deposited in a silver box, and buried under the sundial in his garden, opposite to the window from whence he used to contemplate and admire the works of nature with his beloved sister, the ingenious lady Giffard. His character is given by Dr. Birch as follows: "He had an extraordinary vivacity, with so agreeable a vein of wit and fancy in his conversation, that no body was welcomer in all sorts of company; but his humour was greatly affected by the spleen in sudden changes of weather, and especially from the crosses and disappointments which he so often met with in his endeavours to contribute to the honour and service of his country. He was an exact observer of truth, thinking none, who had failed once, ought ever to be trusted again; of great humanity and good nature; his passions naturally warm and quick, but tempered by reason. He never seemed busy in his greatest employments, was devoted to his liberty, and therefore averse to the servitude of courts. He had been a passionate lover, was a kind husband, an indulgent father, a good master, an excellent friend, and, knowing himself to be so, was impatient of the least suspicion or jealousy from those he loved. He was not without strong aversions, so as to be uneasy at the first sight of some whom he disliked, and impatient of their conversation; apt to be warm in disputes and expostulations, which made him hate the one and avoid the other; being used to say, that they might sometimes do well between lovers, but never between friends. He had a very familiar way of conversing with all sorts of people, from the greatest princes to the meanest servants, and even children, whose imperfect language, and natural innocent talk, he was fond of, and made entertainment of every thing that could afford it. He was born to a moderate estate, and did not much increase it during his employments. His religion was that of the church of England, in which he

was born and educated; and, how loose soever bishop Burnet, who was not acquainted with him, in the History of his own time, represents his principles to have been; yet there is no ground for such a reflexion given in his writings; among which his excellent letter to the countess of Essex is a convincing proof both of his piety and eloquence. He was rather tall in stature; his shape, when young, very exact; his hair dark brown, and curled naturally; and, whilst that was esteemed a beauty, no body had it in greater perfection: his eyes grey, but lively; and his body lean, but extremely active; so that none acquitted themselves better at all exercises."

TENISON (THOMAS) archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Cottenham, in Cambridgeshire, the 29th of September, 1636, and educated in the free-school of Norwich, whence he was sent to Corpus-Christi college in Cambridge. Having at length taken orders, he became minister of St. Andrew's church, Cambridge, where he attended the sick inhabitants during the plague in 1665, for which his parishioners presented him with a piece of plate. He was afterwards promoted to several other livings: and in 1680, being then doctor of divinity, he was presented to the vicarage of St. Martin's in the Fields, London. During the severe frost in 1683, his disbursements to the poor out of his own stock, amounted to above 300*l*. In 1685 he attended the duke of Monmouth on the morning of his execution. During the reign of king James II. he wrote several pieces against popery, and in 1689 was presented by king William and queen Mary to the archdeaconry of London. While he enjoyed the vicarage of St. Martin's he made several donations to that parish; and, among others, endowed a free-school for it, and built a very handsome library, which he furnished with useful books. In 1691 he was nominated to the bishopric of Lincoln; and in 1694, upon the death of archbishop Tillotson, was promoted to the archiepiscopal see of Canterbury, which this worthy and modest divine was with difficulty prevailed upon to accept. In queen Anne's reign he opposed the bill to prevent occasional conformity; was the first English commissioner to treat of an union between England and Scotland; and upon the death of that princess became the first of the lords justices to govern the kingdom till the arrival of king George I. whom he crowned in Westminster-abbey on the 20th of October, 1714. This learned prelate, who was remarkable for his humanity, piety, and moderation, died at Lambeth on the 14th of December, 1715, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. His grace, besides the above works, published, 1. The Creed of Mr. Hobbes examined in a feigned Conference between him and a Student in Divinity: 2. A Discourse of Idolatry: 3. *Baconiana*, or certain genuine Remains of Sir Francis Bacon; and other works.

THEOBALD (LEWIS) an English author in the beginning of the present century, was born at Sittingburn in Kent, of which place his father, Mr. Peter Theobald, was an eminent attorney. He acquired his grammar learning under the Rev. Mr. Ellis at Isleworth, in Middlesex, and afterwards applied himself to the study of the law; but finding it unsuitable to his genius, he engaged in a paper called the Censor, printed in Milt's Weekly Journal, and by delivering his opinion with too little reserve on the productions  
of



of the most eminent wits, exposed himself to their lash and resentment; among these was Mr. Pope, who, in revenge, made him the hero of his *Dunciad*, though he afterwards disrobed him of that dignity, and placed Colley Cibber in his room. Mr. Dennis, who wrote with such bitterness against Mr. Pope, was also his enemy, and thus speaks of him in his *Remarks on Pope's Homer*: "There is a notorious ideot, one Hight Whachum, who, from an under-spur-leather to the law, is become an understrapper to the playhouse; who has lately burlesqued the *Metamorphoses* of Ovid, by a vile translation; and this fellow is concerned in an impertinent paper called the *Censor*." In 1720 Mr. Theobald introduced upon the stage a tragedy called the *Double Falshood*, the greatest part of which he asserted was Shakespeare's, in which he was opposed by Mr. Pope and others, while he, by way of reply, endeavoured to vindicate his assertion. He wrote several dramatic pieces; but his principal work, is an edition of Shakespeare's Plays, in which he has corrected, with great pains and ingenuity, many faults which had crept into that great poet's writings.

THOMSON (JAMES) an admirable British poet, was the son of a minister in Scotland, and was born at Ednam in the shire of Roxburgh, the 11th of September, 1700. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, where Mr. Hamilton, who filled the divinity chair, prescribed to him, for the subject of an exercise, a psalm, in which are celebrated the power and majesty of God. Of this psalm he gave a paraphrase and illustration, as the nature of the exercise required; but in a style so highly poetical, that it surprised the whole audience. Mr. Hamilton complimented him upon it, but at the same time told him, with a smile, that if he thought of being useful in the ministry, he must keep a stricter rein upon his imagination, and express himself in language more intelligible to an ordinary congregation. From this Mr. Thomson concluded, that the advantages he might receive from the study of theology were very precarious; and having soon after received some encouragement from a lady of quality, a friend of his mother, then in London, he set out on his journey thither. Though this encouragement ended in nothing beneficial, his merit did not lie long concealed; Mr. Forbes, afterwards lord-president of the session, received him very kindly, and recommended him to some of his friends, particularly to Mr. Aikman, whose premature death he has affectionately commemorated in a copy of verses written on that occasion. The kind reception he met with here emboldened him, in 1726, to risk the publication of his admired poem called *Winter*, and from that time his acquaintance was courted by all men of taste. Dr. Rundle, afterwards bishop of Derry, received him into his intimate confidence, and introduced him to his great friend the lord-chancellor Talbot. In return Mr. Thomson's chief care was to finish the plan which their wishes had laid out for him: and the expectations which his *Winter* had raised, were fully satisfied by the successive publication of the three other seasons. Besides these, he published in 1727, his *Poem to the Memory of Sir Isaac Newton*, then lately deceased, and also his *Britannia*, a poem.

His poetical pursuits were now interrupted by his attendance on the honourable Mr. Charles Talbot, son of the lord-chancellor, in his travels; with him he visited most of the courts of Europe, and what judicious obler.

observations he made on this occasion appears from his excellent poem on Liberty, which he began soon after his return to England. But while he was writing the first part of this poem, he received a severe shock by the death of his noble friend and fellow-traveller, which was soon followed by another severer still, the death of lord Talbot himself, whom Mr. Thomson laments in the most pathetic manner, in the poem dedicated to his memory. His lordship had a little before made him secretary of the briefs; but this place falling with his patron, he found himself reduced to a state of precarious dependance, in which he passed the greatest part of the remainder of his life.

It will not here be improper to mention an incident, which, though omitted in his life prefixed to his Works, is worthy of notice. Mr. Thomson having the misfortune to be arrested by one of his creditors, the report of his distress reached the ears of Mr. Quin, who being told that he was in the hands of a bailiff, at a spunging-house in Holborn, went thither, and being admitted into the room, was, after some civilities on both sides, invited by Mr. Thomson to sit down. Quin then told him, that he was come to sup with him, and had already ordered supper to be provided, which he hoped he would excuse. Mr. Thomson made a suitable reply, and the discourse turned on subjects of literature. When supper was over, and the glass had gone briskly round, Quin observed that it was time to enter upon business. On which Thomson, thinking he was come about some affairs relating to the drama, declared that he was ready to serve him to the utmost of his capacity, in any thing he should command. "Sir (said Quin) you mistake my meaning; I am in your debt; I owe you a hundred pounds, and am come to pay you." Thomson, with a disconsolate air, replied, that as he was a gentleman whom, to his knowledge, he had never offended, he wondered he should come to insult him under his misfortunes. Quin, in return, expressed his detestation of such ungenerous behaviour, adding, "I say, I owe you a hundred pounds; and there it is," laying a bank-note of that value before him. Thomson, filled with astonishment, begged he would explain himself. "Why (returned Quin) I'll tell you. Soon after I had read your Seasons, I took it in my head, that, as I had something to leave behind me when I died, I would make my will; and among the rest of my legatees, I set down the author of the Seasons a hundred pounds; but this day hearing that you was in this house, I thought I might as well have the pleasure of paying the money myself, as order my executors to pay it, when, perhaps, you might have less need of it." Mr. Thomson expressed his grateful acknowledgments. The sum being much more than the debt for which he was confined, he was immediately discharged, and a very strict friendship subsisted from that time between him and his generous benefactor.

The profits Mr. Thomson received from his works were not inconsiderable; his tragedy of Agamemnon, acted in 1738, yielded a good sum. But his chief dependance was now on the protection and bounty of Frederic, prince of Wales, who, upon the recommendation of lord Lyttelton, settled on him a handsome allowance; but the misunderstanding which subsisted between his royal highness and the court, prevented his obtaining a licence for his tragedy of Edward and Elanora. His next dramatic performance was the mask



of Alfred, written jointly with Mr. Mallet, for the entertainment of his royal highness's court, at his summer-residence. In 1745, his *Tancred and Sigismunda* was performed with applause; and, in the mean time, he had been finishing his *Castle of Indolence*, an allegorical poem, in two cantos; which was the last piece Mr. Thomson published. Soon after, the generous friendship of lord Lyttelton procured for him the place of surveyor-general of the Leeward islands, which he enjoyed during the two last years of his life.

Mr. Thomson had improved his taste upon the finest originals, ancient and modern. The autumn was his favourite season for poetical composition, and the deep silence of the night he commonly chose for his studies. The amusements of his leisure hours were civil and natural history, voyages, and the best relations of travellers. Though he performed on no instrument, he was passionately fond of music, and would sometimes listen a full hour at his window to the nightingales in Richmond gardens; nor was his taste less exquisite in the arts of painting, sculpture, and architecture. As for the more distinguishing qualities of his mind and heart, they best appear in his writings. There his devotion to the Supreme Being, his love of mankind, of his country and friends, shine out in every page; his tenderness of heart was so unbounded, that it took in even the brute creation. It is not known, that, through his whole life, he ever gave any person a moment's pain, either by his writings or otherwise. He took no part in the political squabbles of his time, and was therefore respected and left undisturbed by both sides. These amiable virtues did not fail of their due reward; the applause of the public attended all his productions: his friends loved him with an enthusiastic ardour, and sincerely lamented his untimely death, which happened on the 27th of August, 1748, in the forty-eighth year of his age.

His executors were the lord Lyttelton and Mr. Mitchel, by whose interest the tragedy of *Coriolanus*, which he had just finished, was brought upon the stage to the best advantage. His works, particularly the *Seasons*, have had several impressions. In 1762 were published two editions of his works, one in two volumes quarto, the other in four volumes duodecimo. With the profits arising from the former, which was printed by subscription, a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster-abbey; on which he is represented in full length, in a sitting posture, with his right hand upon an open book, and his left arm resting on an urn, embellished with four figures in bas-relief. On the other side stands a small winged figure, holding over the urn, in his right hand, a chaplet of bays. Under it are these lines:

Tutor'd by thee, sweet Poetry exalts  
Her voice thro' ages, and informs the page  
With music, image, sentiment, and thought  
Never to die.

Obiit Ætatis 48, A. D. 1748.

THORNHILL (Sir JAMES) an eminent English painter, was the son of a gentleman of Dorsetshire, and was born in the year 1676. He came to London, where his uncle, Dr. Sydenham, the famous physician, put him apprentice to a middling painter. Such a master being, however, but of little service to him,

he was obliged to trust to his own judgment and application; and having naturally genius and taste, he, by the strength of these, made a surprising progress in the art of painting. He travelled through Holland and Flanders, and then went into France, where he bought some good pictures. By his merit he soon acquired a very high reputation. He was appointed by queen Anne to paint, in the dome of St. Paul's cathedral, the history of that saint, which he executed in a grand and beautiful manner. He was also made her majesty's first history-painter; and afterwards painted an apartment at Hampton-court palace, in which the queen and prince George of Denmark, her husband, are represented allegorically; and also another piece painted entirely on the wall, where the same subject is treated in a different manner. These performances, having established his reputation, procured him much employment among persons of quality and fortune. His master-piece is the refectory and saloon in Greenwich hospital. In the vestibule, which is the passage leading to this refectory, Sir James has represented, in the cupola, the winds in two colours, and boys on the walls, who sustain pannels to receive the names of the benefactors. From thence you ascend into the refectory, which is a fine lofty gallery; where, in the middle of the ceiling, king William and queen Mary are represented sitting, attended by the Virtues and by Love, who support the sceptre. The king appears giving peace to Europe. The twelve signs of the zodiac surround the great oval in which he is painted; the four Seasons are seen above; and Apollo, drawn by four horses, making the tour of the zodiac. The ceiling is all by his own hand; but he employed a Polander to assist him in painting the walls, which are adorned with those virtues that are suitable to the intention of the fabric. In the saloon above, the ceiling represents queen Anne and prince George of Denmark, surrounded with heroic Virtues; Neptune and his train bringing marine presents; and the four quarters of the world presenting themselves. On the wall facing the entry is painted king George I. sitting, with all his family around him. On the left hand is the landing of king William; on the right, that of king George I. at Greenwich. The paintings of this saloon would have been more esteemed, had they been all executed by Sir James's own hand, as they are entirely from his designs.

As our painter's father had, by his ill conduct, been reduced to sell his estate, Sir James, having acquired a considerable fortune, purchased it, and rebuilt the mansion-house in a beautiful manner; and there he used to retire during the summer season. He was knighted by king George II. was several years in parliament, and was also a fellow of the royal society. He designed with the greatest facility, and his genius was not only well turned for history and allegory, but for portraits, landscapes, and architecture; he even practised this last science, and built several houses. He died at the place of his birth, in 1732, aged fifty-six.

THURLOE (JOHN) esq. secretary of state to the two protectors, Oliver and Richard Cromwell, was born at Abbots Roding, in Essex, in 1616. Being bred to the law, he soon became eminent in that profession, and was appointed one of the secretaries to the parliamentary commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge, in the beginning of the year 1645. In 1647 he was admitted of Lincoln's-Inn, and, in March, 1648, made receiver or clerk of the curfitor's fines. He had not the least concern in the death of Charles I. however, after the establishment



tablishment of the new commonwealth, he engaged in public business, and in 1651 was made secretary to the lord chief justice Saint-John and Walter Strickland, esq. ambassadors to the states of the United Provinces. The next year he was constituted secretary to the council of state; and upon Oliver Cromwell's assuming the protectorship, became secretary of state. In February 1653-4, he was chosen one of the masters of the upper bench of the society of Lincoln's-Inn, and on the 21st of August, 1655, had the care and charge of the postage, both foreign and inland, committed to him by the protector. The following year he was elected member of parliament for the isle of Ely: soon after, he was sworn one of the privy-council to the protector; and, upon the death of Oliver, was continued in the post of secretary by his successor Richard Cromwell, notwithstanding his being very obnoxious to the principal persons of the army, to whose interests, whenever they interfered with those of the civil government, he was a declared enemy. He was afterwards chosen burgess for the university of Cambridge. He concurred in the restoration; and though he was, a few days before that great event, committed by the house of commons to the custody of their serjeant at arms, and was examined by the parliament, no criminal charge could be proved against him. He was often solicited by king Charles II. to engage again in the administration of public affairs, which he always declined. He died suddenly at his chambers in Lincoln's-Inn, the 21st of February, 1667-8, at fifty one years of age.

He was of a very amiable character in private life, and in the height of his power exercised all possible moderation towards persons of every party. His manner of writing is remarkably strong, perspicuous, and concise. His State-Papers, in seven volumes folio, place the history of Europe in general, as well as that of Great Britain and its dominions, during that remarkable period, in the clearest light; and at the same time shew his astonishing industry and application in the management of such a vast variety of important affairs as passed through his hands, with a secrecy and success not to be paralleled.

TICKELL (THOMAS) an elegant English poet, was the son of a clergyman who enjoyed a considerable preferment in the North of England; but we have no account where or when he was born. He was educated at Queen's college, Oxford, of which he was made fellow; and while he continued at that university, he addressed to Mr. Addison a complimentary copy of verses on his Opera of Rosamond, which introduced him to an acquaintance with that gentleman, who, discovering his merit, became his sincere friend. On Mr. Addison's being made secretary of state, he appointed Mr. Tickell his under-secretary; and when he was obliged to resign that office on account of his ill health, he recommended our author so effectually to Mr. Craggs, his successor, that he was continued in his post till that gentleman's death. In 1724 Mr. Tickell was appointed secretary to the lords justices of Ireland, and enjoyed that post as long as he lived. He wrote some poems, which, when separately published, met with a favourable reception, and passed through several editions: they are now printed in the second volume of the Works of the Minor Poets. After Mr. Addison's death, Mr. Tickell had the care of the edition of his works, in four vols. quarto, to which he prefixed an account of Mr. Addison's life, and an excellent poem on his death. He died in the year 1740.

TILLOTSON

TILLOTSON (JOHN) archbishop of Canterbury, was descended of an ancient family, and was the son of Mr. Robert Tillotson, a considerable clothier of Sowerby, in the parish of Hallifax in Yorkshire; where he was born about the end of September, or beginning of October, 1630. After he had, with a quick proficiency, passed through the grammar-schools, and attained a skill in the learned languages superior to his years, he was sent to Cambridge in 1647, at the age of seventeen, and admitted a pensioner of Clare-hall. He commenced bachelor of arts in 1650, and master in 1654; having been chosen fellow of his college in 1651. His first education and impressions were among those who were then called Puritans; yet, even before his mind was opened to clearer thoughts, he felt somewhat within him that disposed him to larger notions and a better temper. The books then put into the hands of youth being generally heavy, he could scarce bear them: but he soon met with the immortal work of Mr. Chillingworth, which gave his mind a new turn. He was soon freed from his first prejudices, or, rather, he was never mastered by them; yet he still adhered to that strictness of life to which he was bred, and retained a just value and due tenderness for the men of that persuasion; and by the strength of his reason, together with the clearness of his principles, brought over more serious persons from their scruples to the communion of the church of England, and fixed more in it, than any man, perhaps, of that time. He left his college in 1656, being invited by Edmund Prideaux, esq. of Ford-abbey in Devonshire, to instruct his son. This gentleman had been commissioner of the great-seal under the long parliament, and was then attorney-general to Oliver Cromwell, the protector: but how long Mr. Tillotson lived with Mr. Prideaux, does not appear.

The time of Mr. Tillotson's entering into holy orders, and by whom he was ordained, are facts we have not been able to determine; but his first sermon that appeared in print, was preached at the morning exercise at Cripplegate. At the time of his preaching this sermon he was still among the Presbyterians, whose commissioners he attended, though as an auditor only, at the conference held at the Savoy for the review of the liturgy, in 1661; but he immediately submitted to the act of uniformity, which commenced on St. Bartholomew's day, in the year ensuing. The first office in the church in which we find him employed after the restoration, was that of curate at Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire, in the years 1661 and 1662. Here he is said, by his mild behaviour and persuasive eloquence, to have prevailed with an Oliverian soldier, who preached among the anabaptists in that town in a red coat, and was much followed, to desist from that, and betake himself to some other employment. The short distance of Cheshunt from London allowing him frequent opportunities of visiting his friends in that metropolis, he was often invited into the pulpits there. And in December 1662 he was elected minister of the parish of St. Mary, Aldermanbury. But Mr. Tillotson declined the acceptance of this living: however, he did not continue long without the offer of another benefice, which he accepted, being presented in June 1663 to the rectory of Ketton or Keddington, in the county of Suffolk. Shortly after, he was called to London by the society of Lincoln's-Inn, to be their preacher, which invitation was so agreeable to him, that he determined to settle entirely among them; and though in the intervals of the terms he could have allotted a considerable part of the year to his parish in Suffolk, yet so strict was he to the pastoral care in point of residence, that he resigned that living, even when his income in London could scarce support him. The reputation which his preaching gained him



him in so conspicuous a station as that of Lincoln's-Inn, recommended him to the trustees of the Tuesday lecture at St. Lawrence Jewry, who in 1664 chose him their lecturer. He now set himself to oppose the two growing evils of Charles the Second's reign, atheism and popery. He had, in 1663, preached a sermon before the lord-mayor and court of aldermen at St. Paul's, on the wisdom of being religious, which was published in 1664, much enlarged, and is one of the most elegant, perspicuous, and convincing defences of religion in our own or any other language. The same year, 1664, one Sarjeant, alias Smith, who had quitted the church of England for that of Rome, published a book called *Sure Footing in Christianity, or Rational Discourses on the Rule of Faith*. This being cried up as an admirable production by the abettors of popery, Tillotson answered it, in a piece entitled *the Rule of Faith*, printed in 1666, and inscribed to Dr. Stillingsfleet; with whom he was intimately acquainted. Sarjeant replied to this, and also in another piece attacked a passage in Tillotson's sermon on the wisdom of being religious; which sermon, as well as his *Rule of Faith*, Tillotson defended in the preface to the first volume of his sermons, printed in 1671, 8vo.

In 1666 Mr. Tillotson took the degree of doctor of divinity; in 1670 was made a prebendary of Canterbury; and in 1672 was advanced to the deanery of that church: he likewise obtained a prebend in the cathedral church of St. Paul, London. He had now been for some years chaplain to the king, though his majesty is supposed, by Burnet and others, to have had no kindness for him; his zeal against popery being such, as to preclude all possibility of his being a favourite at court. In 1683 he visited the unhappy lord Russell when under condemnation, and attended him in his last moments on the scaffold. At the Revolution, he was admitted into a high degree of favour and confidence with king William and queen Mary, and was appointed clerk of the closet to his majesty. The refusal of archbishop Sancroft to submit to the new government, made it necessary to look out for a successor to that prelate. The king soon fixed upon Dr. Tillotson for that purpose, whose desires and ambition had extended no further than to the exchange of his deanery of Canterbury for that of St. Paul's, which was readily granted him, and he was installed dean of that church on the 21st of November, 1689: but at the very time that he kissed the king's hand for this promotion, his majesty communicated to him his intention of raising him to the archbishopric of Canterbury. This fact will be best represented in the dean's own words, in a letter to lady Russell; part of which we shall insert here. And it is observable, that this letter is an unanswerable confutation of a report, propagated to the disadvantage of bishop Burnet, that he had a view himself to the archbishopric, and that his disappointment in that respect was the ground of an incurable resentment against a prince, to whom he had been so much obliged. "But now (says the dean) begins my trouble. After I had kissed the king's hand for the deanery of St. Paul's, I gave his majesty my most humble thanks, and told him, that now he had set me at ease for the remainder of my life. He replied, "No such matter, I assure you;" and spoke plainly about a great place, which I dread to think of, and said, it was necessary for his service, and he must charge it upon my conscience. Just as he had said this, he was called to supper, and I had only time to say, that, when his majesty was at leisure, I did

believe I could satisfy him, that it would be most for his service that I should continue in the station in which he had now placed me. This hath brought me into a real difficulty. For, on the one hand, it is hard to decline his majesty's commands, and much harder yet to stand out against so much goodness as his majesty is pleased to use towards me. On the other, I can neither bring my inclination nor my judgment to it. This I owe to the bishop of Salisbury, one of the best and worst friends I know : best for his singular good opinion of me ; and the worst for directing the king to this method, which I know he did ; as if his lordship and I had concerted the matter, how to finish this foolish piece of dissimulation, in running away from a bishopric to catch an archbishopric. This fine device hath thrown me so far into the briars, that, without his majesty's great goodness, I shall never get off without a scratched face. And now I will tell your ladyship the bottom of my heart. I have, of a long time, I thank God for it, devoted myself to the public service, without any regard for myself ; and to that end have done the best I could, in the best manner I was able. Of late God hath been pleased, by a very severe way, but in great goodness to me, to wean me perfectly from the love of this world ; so that worldly greatness is now not only undesirable, but distasteful to me, and I do verily believe that I shall be able to do as much or more good in my present station than in a higher, and shall not have one jot less interest or influence upon any others to any good purpose ; for the people naturally love a man that will take great pains and little preferment : but, on the other hand, if I could force my inclination to take this great place, I foresee that I shall sink under it, and grow melancholy, and good for nothing ; and, after a little while, die as a fool dies."

A man of Dr. Tillotson's disposition, which was mild, moderate, and humane, had certainly the greatest reason to dread the archbishopric, since whoever should succeed Sancroft was sure to be the butt of all the virulence and malice of the nonjurors, who would of course detest and abhor him. Accordingly, he made all the struggle and opposition to it which a subject could make against his sovereign ; and when all would not prevail, he accepted it with the greatest reluctance. He was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury on the 31st of May, 1691, in the church of St. Mary Le Bow ; and, four days after, was sworn of the privy-council. No sooner was he settled in the archiepiscopal see, than he began to form several designs for the good of the church and religion in general ; and in these he was encouraged by their majesties. In his leisure hours he revised his own sermons, and in 1693 published four of them, concerning the divinity and incarnation of our blessed Saviour. His chief design in this was to remove the imputation of Socinianism, which had long been fixed upon him by those who did not love his principles, but for which there seems to have been no reason at all, unless defending religion upon rational grounds, and maintaining a friendship and correspondence with Locke, Limborch, Le Clerc, and others who did the same, may be thought reasons. Of this he indirectly complains in one of his sermons ; " I know not how it comes to pass, but so it is (says he,) that every one who offers to give a reasonable account of his faith, and to establish religion upon rational principles, is presently branded for a Socinian ; of which we have a sad instance in that incomparable person Mr. Chillingworth,



Chillingworth\*, the glory of this age and nation, who, for no other cause, that I know of, but his worthy and successful attempts to make christian religion reasonable, and to discover those firm and solid foundations upon which our faith is built, hath been requited with this black and odious character. But, if this be Socinianism, for a man to enquire into the grounds and reasons of Christian religion, and to endeavour to give a satisfactory account why he believes it, I know no way but that all considerate and inquisitive men, that are above fancy and enthusiasm, must be either Socinians or Atheists."

The malice and party-rage, which he had felt the effects of before he was raised to the archbishopric, broke out with full force, upon his advancement, in all the forms of insult; one instance of which, not commonly known, deserves to be mentioned here. One day, while a gentleman was with him, who came to pay his compliments, a packet was brought in, sealed and directed to his grace; upon opening which there appeared a mask inclosed, but nothing written. The archbishop, without any signs of emotion, threw it carelessly among his papers on the table; and, on the gentleman's expressing great surprize and indignation at the affront, his grace only smiled, and said, that "this was a gentle rebuke, compared with some others, that lay there in black and white," pointing to the papers on the table. Nor could the series of ill treatment, which he received, ever provoke him to a temper of revenge, being far from indulging himself in any of those liberties, in speaking of others, which were, to so immeasurable a degree, made use of against himself. And upon a bundle of libels that had been published against him, and which were found among his papers after his death, he put no other inscription than this, "These are libels: I pray God forgive them; I do." The calumnies spread against him (though the falsest that malice could invent) and the confidence with which they were averred, joined with the envy that accompanies a high station, had indeed a greater operation than could have been imagined, considering how long he had lived on so public a scene, and how well he was known. It seemed a new and unusual thing, that a man, who, in the course of above thirty years, had done so much good and so many services to so many persons, without ever once doing an ill office to any one, and who had a sweetness and gentleness

\* Having omitted the life of this celebrated divine in its proper place, we think it not improper to insert an account of him here. WILLIAM CHILLINGWORTH, was born at Oxford in 1602, and educated at Trinity-college in that university. By the arts and insinuations of the famous jesuit John Fisher, he was converted to the Romish religion, and persuaded to retire to the Jesuits college at Douay: but, at the earnest entreaties of Dr. Laud, then bishop of London, who was his godfather, he returned soon after to his native country; and having examined with greater care the points controverted between papists and protestants, embraced once more the reformed doctrines. This engaged him in a literary war with several Roman-catholics, over whom, in the opinion of most people, he always obtained the victory; and his triumph was rendered complete by an excellent work which he published in 1638, entitled, *The Religion of Protestants a safe Way to Salvation*. But, notwithstanding his return to the English church, he had still some doubts with regard to the subscription of the thirty-nine articles; and this prevented him, for some time, from receiving any ecclesiastical preferment: but having at last overcome his scruples, and consented to subscribe, he was in July, 1638, promoted to the chancellorship of the church of Salisbury, with the prebend of Brixworth in Northamptonshire annexed. In the time of the civil war, he adhered to the royal cause, and attended his majesty at the siege of Gloucester in 1643, when he advised and directed the making certain engines for assaulting the town, in imitation of the Roman *testudines cum pluteis*; but these machines, though sufficient proofs of his genius, were not attended with the success which was expected from them. Soon after, he was taken prisoner, among other royalists, in Arundel castle; and being conveyed to Chichester, he died there in January, 1643-4.

in his nature, that seemed rather to lean to an excess, should yet meet with so much unkindness and injustice. But he bore all this with a perfect submission to the will of God; nor had it any effect upon him so as to change either his temper or his maxims, though perhaps it might sink too much into him with regard to his health.

On the 18th of November, 1694, he was seized with a sudden illness, which, turning to a dead palsy, put an end to his life on the 22d of that month, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He was attended, the two last nights of his illness, by his worthy friend Mr. Nelson, in whose arms he expired. The sorrow for his death was more universal than was perhaps ever known for a subject; and his funeral was attended with a numerous train of coaches, filled with persons of rank and condition, who came voluntarily to assist at the solemnity. He was interred in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, where a neat monument was erected to his memory. His funeral sermon was preached by bishop Burnet; and, being soon after published, was remarked on by Dr. Hickes, in a piece entitled, *Some Discourses on Dr. Burnet and Dr. Tillotson*, occasioned by the late Funeral Sermon of the former upon the latter. The acrimony of this piece is scarce to be matched among the invectives of any age or language: Dr. Burnet, however, published a strong and clear answer to these discourses, and shewed them to be, what they really are, a malicious and scurrilous libel. But whatever attempts have been, or may hereafter be made upon archbishop Tillotson, his character may safely be trusted to posterity; for his life was not only free from blemishes, but exemplary in all the parts of it, as appears from facts founded on indisputable authority, and from the testimony of his own writings. In his domestic relations, friendships, and the whole commerce of business, he was easy and humble, frank and open, tender-hearted and bountiful to such a degree, that, while he was in a private station, he always laid aside two tenths of his income for charitable uses.

Dr. Tillotson published in his life-time as many sermons as, with his *Rule of Faith*, amounted to one volume in folio; and as many were published after his death, by his chaplain Dr. Barker, as made two more volumes. They have been often printed, and much read, as they continue to be at present, and must ever continue to be, so long as any regard is paid to sound divinity, built upon good sense. They have been translated into several languages; and the reputation of them in foreign countries was partly owing to Monsieur Le Clerc, who, in his *Bibliothèque Choisie* for the year 1705, gave an account of the second edition, in 1699, folio, of those that came out in the author's life-time. He declares there, "that the archbishop's merit was above any commendation which he could give; that it was formed from the union of an extraordinary clearness of head, a great penetration, an exquisite talent of reasoning, a profound knowledge of true divinity, a solid piety, a most singular perspicuity and unaffected elegance of style, with every other quality that could be desired in a man of his order; and that, whereas compositions of this kind are commonly mere rhetorical and popular declamations, and much better to be heard from the pulpit than to be read in print, his are, for the most part, exact dissertations, and capable of bearing the test of a most rigorous examination."



**TINDAL** (Dr. MATTHEW) a noted freethinker, was the son of a clergyman of Beer-ferres in Devonshire, and was born about the year 1657. He studied at Lincoln-college in Oxford, whence he removed to Exeter-college, and was afterwards elected fellow of All-Souls. In 1685 he took the degree of doctor of laws, and in the reign of king James II. declared himself a Roman-catholic, but soon returned to the protestant faith. He was greatly distinguished in his time, by two very extraordinary books which he published; one written against the church, in the sense that high-churchmen understand that word; the other against revealed religion. The first of these came out in 1706, with the following title; "The Rights of the Christian Church asserted, against the Romish and all other Priests who claim an independant Power over it; with a Preface concerning the Government of the Church of England, as by law established." The latter appeared in 1730, and was entitled "Christianity as old as the Creation, or the Gospel a Republication of the Religion of Nature." One might have expected, from the title of this work, that his purpose was to prove the gospel to be perfectly agreeable to the law of nature; to prove, that it has set the principles of natural religion in the clearest light, and was intended to publish and confirm it anew, after it had been very much obscured and defaced through the corruption of mankind. We should be further confirmed in this supposition from his acknowledging, that "Christianity itself, stripped of the additions, which policy, mistake, and the circumstances of time, have made to it, is a most holy religion, and all its doctrines plainly speak themselves to be the will of an infinitely wise and good God." Yet whoever examines his book with accuracy, will find, that this is only plausible appearance, intended to cover his real design; which was to set aside all revealed religion, by shewing, that there neither is, nor can be, any external revelation at all, distinct from what he calls "the external revelation of the law of nature in the hearts of all mankind;" and accordingly his refuters, the most considerable of whom was Dr. John Conybeare, afterwards bishop of Bristol, have very justly treated him as a deist.

Besides these two important works, Dr. Tindal wrote a number of smaller pieces, in defence of civil and religious liberty. He died at London in August 1733, and it appears that the faculties of his mind wore well; for, although he was about seventy-three years of age when he published his *Christianity as old as the Creation*, yet he left a second volume of that work in manuscript, by way of general reply to all his antagonists, the publication of which was prevented by Dr. Gibson, bishop of London. Mr. Pope has satirized Dr. Tindal in his *Dunciad*.

**TIPTOFT** (JOHN) earl of Worcester, a nobleman of distinguished learning, was born at Everton in Cambridgeshire, and educated at Baliol-college, Oxford. He was the son of John lord Tiptoft, and was created a viscount and earl of Worcester by king Henry VI. and appointed lord-deputy of Ireland. By king Edward IV. he was made knight of the Garter, and justice of North-Wales for life. He was a man of great learning for the age in which he lived; an age in which, as Mr. Horace Walpole observes, "valour and ignorance were the attributes of nobility, and metaphysical sophistries, and jingling rhymes in barbarous Latin, were the highest endowments

and prerogatives of the clergy." On his return from a pilgrimage which he made to Jerusalem, he resided some time at Venice and Padua, where he purchased a great number of books. He afterwards visited Rome, through a curiosity of seeing the Vatican library; and was, we are told, so masterly an orator, that, in an elegant Latin oration which he pronounced before pope Pius II. he drew tears from the pontiff's eyes. But literature does not seem, according to some writers, to have humanized his temper, or softened his heart: for he is charged with great cruelty, particularly with having, a few weeks before king Edward left the kingdom, condemned about twenty gentlemen of king Henry's party, who were taken on board a ship at Southampton, to be first hanged, then fixed to the gallows by their legs, and afterwards impaled in the highways. Besides the preferments already mentioned, it appears that he was by Edward IV. made treasurer of the exchequer, and lord high constable of England. On the restoration of king Henry by the earl of Warwick, he absconded; but being taken on the top of a high tree, in Weybridge forest in Huntingdonshire, he was brought to London, accused of cruelty in his administration of Ireland, particularly towards two infant sons of the earl of Desmond, and being condemned, was beheaded at the Tower, in the year 1470. "It was an unwonted strain of tenderness, (says Mr. Walpole) in a man so little scrupulous of blood as Warwick, to put to death so great a peer, for some inhumanity to the children of an Irish lord; nor is it easy to conceive why he sought for so remote a crime: he was not often so delicate. Tiptoft seems to have been punished by Warwick for leaving Henry for Edward, when Warwick had thought fit to quit Edward for Henry."

It has been said of this nobleman, that when he was beheaded, "the axe at one blow cut off more learning than was left in the heads of all the surviving nobility." He is said to have published several translations and learned tracts, and to have given manuscripts, to the value of five hundred marks, to the university of Oxford.

TOLAND (JOHN) famous for his learning and abilities, but infamous for his atheistical principles, was born the 30th of November, 1670, in the most northern peninsula of Ireland, on the isthmus of which stands Londonderry. He was of a good family, but his parents were papists, as we learn from himself; for he tells us, that he "was educated from his cradle in the grossest superstition and idolatry; but God was pleased to make his own reason, and such as made use of theirs, the happy instruments of his conversion; for he was not sixteen years old when he became as zealous against popery, as he ever since continued." He studied three years at the university of Glasgow in Scotland, was created master of arts at Edinburgh, and afterwards completed his studies at Leyden, where he resided two years; after which he came over to England, and went to Oxford, where, having the advantage of the public library, he collected materials upon various subjects, and composed some pieces, among which was a dissertation to prove the history of the tragical death of Regulus a fable. In 1696 he published a work in London, entitled Christianity not Mysterious, which was attacked by several writers, and even presented by the grand jury of Middlesex; but those presentments have rarely any other effect, than to make a book sell the better,



ter, by publishing it thus to the world, and tempting the curiosity of men, who are naturally inclined to pry into what is forbidden them. This work made no less noise in Ireland than it had made in England, and the clamour was much increased when Mr. Toland went thither himself in the beginning of 1697. The Irish parliament voted that his book should be burned by the common hangman, and ordered the author to be taken into custody; upon which he made his escape into England, where he published an apology for himself. In 1698 appeared his *Life of John Milton*; some passages in which being animadverted upon, he vindicated himself in a piece called *Amyntor*.

Upon the passing of an act of parliament, in June 1701, for settling the crown (after the decease of king William and the princess Anne, and in default of their issue) upon the princess Sophia, electress dowager of Hanover, and the protestant heirs of her body, Mr. Toland published his *Anglia Libera*, or the Limitation and Succession of the Crown of England explained and asserted; and when the earl of Macclesfield was sent to Hanover with this act, our author attended him thither. He presented his *Anglia Libera* to the princess Sophia, and was the first who had the honour of kissing her highness's hand on account of the act of succession. On his departure, the electress dowager presented him with gold medals in return for the book, and also gave him pictures of herself, the elector, the young prince, and the queen of Prussia. He then made an excursion to the court of Berlin, after which he returned to England. In 1707 he travelled into Germany, from whence he repaired to Holland, where he continued till the year 1710, and, while he was there, was introduced to the acquaintance of prince Eugene of Savoy, who gave him some marks of his generosity. On his return to England, he was for some time supported by the liberality of the earl of Oxford, lord-treasurer, and kept a country-house at Epsom in Surry; but soon losing his lordship's favour, he wrote several pamphlets against the measures of that minister. In 1720 he published a Latin tract, entitled *Pantheisticon*, in which his impious doctrines are plainly set forth. During the four last years of his life he resided at Putney, but used to spend most part of the winter in London. His character was far from being an amiable one, for he was extremely vain, and wanted those social virtues which are the chief ornaments as well as duties of life. He died at Putney on the 11th of March, 1722, in the fifty-second year of his age. We are told that he behaved himself, throughout the whole course of his illness, with a true philosophical patience, and encountered death without the least perturbation of mind. He was undoubtedly a man of uncommon abilities, and, perhaps, the most learned of all the infidel writers; but his system being atheism, if to own no God but the universe be atheism, he was led to employ these great parts and learning very much to the hurt and prejudice of society. He published many other pieces besides those we have mentioned; and his posthumous works were printed in 1726, in two volumes octavo.

**TORRINGTON** (ARTHUR HERBERT, earl of) an eminent naval commander, was the eldest son of Sir Edward Herbert, knight, and was born in London during the time of the civil wars. Being possessed of but a small fortune, he entered early into the sea service; and after the Restoration was  
pro-

promoted by the duke of York to the command of one of his majesty's ships of war. In the first Dutch war in the reign of king Charles II. he commanded the *Pembroke*, in the *Streights*, and gained great honour. Soon after, being off the isle of *Portland*, the *Pembroke* ran foul of the *Fairfax* in the night, and sunk at once, but captain *Herbert*, and most of his crew, were happily saved. He had soon another ship given him, and behaved on all occasions with great spirit and resolution, receiving several wounds, and losing the sight of one of his eyes, in his country's service. In 1681 he was made rear-admiral of the blue, and appointed to conduct a squadron with a supply of troops and military stores to *Tangier*, then in our hands and blocked up by the *Moors*; and had also orders to curb the insolence of the *Algerines*. He landed as many seamen as he could spare, formed them into a battalion, and by attacking the *Moors* on one side, while the garrison made a brisk sally, drove them from their posts, and compelled them to retire farther within land. He executed the other part of his charge, against the *Algerines*, with equal bravery and success, by destroying some of their ships, and obliging the dey to conclude a peace. Upon the accession of *James II.* to the throne, he was made vice-admiral of England, and master of the robes: yet when the king pressed him to vote for the repeal of the test act, he boldly answered that he could not do it, either in honour or conscience; and though he had places to the value of four thousand pounds a year, he chose to lose them all, rather than comply. He soon after retired to *Holland*, where he was intrusted with the command of the fleet which escorted the prince of *Orange* and his forces to England. In 1689 he engaged the French fleet, consisting of twenty-eight men of war and five fire-ships, in *Bantry-bay*, though he had but nineteen men of war and two tenders; after a brisk engagement, the French stood farther into the bay; but admiral *Herbert's* ship, and some of the others were so disabled in their rigging, that they could not follow them, but continued some time before the bay. Soon after his majesty created him baron of *Torbay*, and earl of *Torrington*. This was soon followed by his engagement with the French off *Beachy-head*, in June 1690, where, though the number of the ships was still more disproportioned, and his loss very considerable, his conduct on this occasion was called in question, and being committed to the *Tower*, he was brought to his trial in December following before a court martial, but was honourably acquitted. Such however was the clamour of the populace, that the king was obliged to deprive him of his commission. The admiral had now received too sensible a proof of the extreme uncertainty of popular favour, ever to think of recovering his command: but he constantly attended the house of peers, and was zealous in promoting whatever could contribute to the service of the navy. He died on the 13th of April, 1716, when he was upwards of seventy years of age.

TRAPP (Dr. JOSEPH) an English divine, of excellent parts and learning, was the second son of Mr. Joseph Trapp, rector of Cherington in Gloucestershire, at which place he was born in the year 1679. He had a private education under his father, who instructed him in the languages, and, when he was fit for the university, sent him to *Wadham-college* in *Oxford*, where he took the degrees in arts, and was chosen fellow. He was greatly distinguished by his skill in the belles lettres; and, in 1708, was chosen to the professorship of poetry,



try, which was founded by Dr. Birkhead, formerly fellow of All-Souls-College, with this condition, that the place of lecturer can only be held for ten years. He was the first professor, and published his lectures under the title of *Prælectiones Poeticæ*. He was shewn there, in very elegant Latin, how perfectly he understood every species of poetry, what noble rules he was capable of laying down, and how critically and justly he could give directions towards the forming a just poem. He shewed afterwards, by his translation of Virgil in blank verse, that a man may be able to direct, who cannot execute; that is, may have the critic's judgment, without the poet's fire. Trapp has stuck close to Virgil in every line, has expressed, indeed, the design, the characters, contexture, and moral of his poem; in short, has given Virgil's account of the actions. Dryden, on the contrary, has not only conveyed the general ideas of his author, but has conveyed them with the same majesty and fire, has led you through every battle with fear and trembling, has soothed you in the tender scenes, and enchanted you with the flowers of poetry. Virgil, contemplated through the medium of Trapp, appears an accurate writer, and the *Æneid* a well-conducted fable; but, discerned in Dryden's translation, he glows as with fire from heaven, and the *Æneid* is a continued series of whatever is great, elegant, pathetic, and sublime.

Dr. Trapp (for he afterwards became a doctor in divinity) was in the early part of his life chaplain, as we are told, to the father of the famous lord Bolingbroke. His preferments were the rectory of Harlington in Middlesex, of Christ-church in Newgate-street, and St. Leonard's in Foster-lane, London, with the lectureships of St. Lawrence Jewry and St. Martin's in the Fields: his high-church principles were probably the reason of his not rising higher. He died in November 1747, and left behind him the character of a pathetic and instructive preacher, an excellent scholar, a discerning critic, and a very exemplary liver. Four volumes of his sermons have been published. He is the author, likewise, of a piece intitled, *The Church of England defended against the false Reasoning of the Church of Rome*. He wrote a tragedy, called *Abramule, or Love and Empire*, acted in the year 1704, and dedicated to lady Harriet Godolphin. Several occasional poems were written by him in English; and there is one Latin poem of his in the *Musæ Anglicanæ*. Lastly, he translated Milton's *Paradise Lost* into Latin verse, with little success, as will be easily imagined; and, as he published it at his own expence, he was a considerable loser.

TRENCHARD (JOHN) an illustrious patriot and political writer, was descended of an ancient family, and born in the year 1669. He had a liberal education, and was bred to the law, in which he was well skilled; but politics, and the place of commissioner of the forfeited estates in Ireland, which he enjoyed in the reign of king William, took him from the bar, whither he had never any inclination to return. By the death of an uncle, and by his marriage, he became possessed of an easy fortune, with the prospect of a much greater. He began early to distinguish himself by his writings; for, in 1697, he published *An Argument shewing that a standing Army is inconsistent with a free Government, and absolutely destructive to the Constitution of the English Monarchy*; and, in 1698, *A short History of standing Ar-*

mies in England; which two pamphlets produced several answers. In November 1720, Mr. Trenchard, in conjunction with Mr. Thomas Gordon, began to publish in the *London*, and afterwards in the *British Journal*, a series of letters under the name of Cato, upon various and important subjects relating to the public. These were continued for almost three years with great reputation; but there were some among them, written by Mr. Trenchard under the name of Diogenes, upon several points of religion, which were thought exceptionable and animadverted upon. Mr. Gordon afterwards collected the papers written by Mr. Trenchard and himself, and published them in four volumes 12mo, under the title of *Cato's Letters, or Essays on Liberty civil and religious, and other important Subjects*. It was imagined at that time, that lord Moleworth had a considerable hand in these letters; but Mr. Gordon assures us, in the dedication of them to John Milner, etq. that this noble person never wrote a line in them, nor contributed a thought towards them.

Mr. Trenchard was member of parliament for Taunton in Somersetshire, and died in December 1723, of an ulcer in his kidneys, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. He left no writings behind him, but two or three loose papers, once intended for Cato's Letters. Mr. Anthony Collins, in the manuscript catalogue of his library, ascribes to him the following pieces, viz. 1. *The Natural History of Superstition*, 1709: 2. *Considerations on the public Debts*, 1719: 3. *Comparison of the Proposals of the Bank and of the South-Sea Company*, 1719: 4. *Letter of Thanks, &c.* 1719: 5. *Thoughts on the Peerage Bills* 1719: 6. *Reflections on the Old Whig*, 1719. Mr. Gordon, who has drawn his character at large in the preface to Cato's Letters, tells us, that he "has set him no higher than his own great abilities and many virtues set him; that his failings were small, his talents extraordinary, his probity equal; and that he was one of the worthiest, one of the ablest, one of the most useful men, that ever any country was blessed withal."

TULL (JETHRO) author of a treatise on horse-hoeing husbandry, and the first Englishman who has attempted, with any tolerable degree of success, to reduce agriculture to certain and uniform principles, was a gentleman of an ancient family in Oxfordshire, had a competent paternal estate, and a genteel education, which he improved by applying to the study of the law. After being admitted a barrister in the Temple, he made what is called the grand tour, and in every country through which he passed, was a diligent observer of the soil, culture, and vegetable productions natural to each, and of the different methods of ploughing, sowing, planting and reaping. On his return home, he settled upon his estate in Oxfordshire, married a lady of a good family, occupied a farm of his own, and applied himself to the management of it in the way that he thought most rational. In observing the vineyard culture in the most fertile parts of France, he discovered, or thought he discovered one general method of cultivating all land to advantage in all countries; he observed, that where the vines flourished the best, the vineyards were the most regularly planted, and the soil most carefully drest. From these and other observations he concluded that a regular method of planting or sowing every kind of vegetable was the way to propagate it to most advantage,  
and



and he began with experiments upon corn and grass to confirm or disprove his new hypothesis.

Novelty always excites curiosity; many gentlemen came from different parts on the fame of this new method of farming, some of whom were persuaded by the weight of Mr. Tull's arguments to go hand in hand with him in the course of his experiments, while others took every occasion of ridiculing the practice. In general, the whole body of farmers and husbandmen pronounced the man a conjuror, who, by sowing a third part of his land, could make it produce a quantity equal to that of sowing the whole. While the project engrossed the conversation of the neighbourhood for many miles round, Mr. Tull employed himself assiduously in training servants, and in accommodating the instruments proper for his new husbandry to their limited capacities: and this work he found much harder to accomplish than he at first expected, it being less easy to drive the ploughman out of his way than to teach the beasts of the field to perform the work. The late lord Ducie Moreton, who accompanied Mr. Tull in this laborious business, has very frequently, to correct the awkwardness of the ploughmen, or overcome their obstinacy, condescended to put his hand to the plough himself: yet, notwithstanding the exertions of his lordship, and the vigilance, activity, and ingenuity of Mr. Tull, who was an excellent mechanic, they were both forced at last, after having expended large sums of money, to relinquish the project.

Some time after this, Mr. Tull, by intense application, vexatious toil, and too frequently exposing himself to the vicissitudes of heat and cold in the open fields, contracted a disorder in his breast, which not being found curable in England, obliged him a second time to travel, and seek a cure in the milder climates of France and Italy. Here he again attended more minutely to the culture of those countries; and, having little else to do, employed himself, during three years residence abroad, to reduce his observations to writing. From the climate of Montpellier, and the waters of that salutary spring, he found in a few months that relief which all the power of physic could not afford him at home; and he returned to England perfectly repaired in his constitution, but greatly embarrassed in his fortune.

Part of his paternal estate in Oxfordshire he had sold, and, before his departure, had settled his family in a farm of his own on the borders of Berkshire, where he returned with a firm resolution to perfect his former undertaking, having, as he thought, devised means during his absence to obviate all difficulties, and force his new husbandry into practice by the success of it, in spite of all the opposition that should be raised by the lower class of husbandmen against it.

He revised and rectified all his old instruments, and contrived new ones proper for the different soils of his new farm; and he now proceeded with tolerable success, though not rapidly, nor much less expensively, in the prosecution of his new system. He demonstrated to the world the good effects of his horse-hoeing culture; and by raising crops of wheat without dunging for thirteen years together in the same field, equal in quantity, and superior in quality to those of his neighbours in the ordinary course, he evinced the truth of his own doctrine, that labour and arrangement would supply the place of dung and fallow, and would produce more corn at an equal or less expence. But though Mr. Tull was successful in shewing that this might be done, he was not so happy in doing it himself. His  
expences

expences were enhanced various ways; but chiefly by the stupidity of workmen in constructing his instruments, and the awkwardness or malice of his servants, who, because they did not, or would not comprehend the use of them, seldom failed to break some essential part or other, in order to render them useless. The advantages attending the new husbandry were now visible to all the world; and it was now that Mr. Tull was prevailed upon, by the solicitations of the neighbouring gentlemen, who were witnesses of its utility, to publish his theory, illustrated by a genuine account of the result of it in practice.

Not led by vanity, nor encouraged by the hope of gain to commence author, he at first thought only of methodizing his ideas, and classing his observations into some order for the use of his friends; but when he was once engaged, the subject ripened in his hands, and, like the vegetables under his culture, grew more full and perfect by a nice and orderly arrangement. A genius, and a man zealous for his own reputation and the public service, cannot handle a favourite subject superficially. He entered into the vegetable properties of plants, their production and nutrition, with the precision of a philosopher; and laid down the methods by which they were to be propagated, with the knowledge of an old experienced husbandman. The instruments which, after various trials, he had found to answer the best, he caused to be carefully constructed, and had them drawn and accurately described by good artists, under his own inspection; they were not filched, like later instruments, from one invention under pretence of supplying the defects of another, with a view to acquire the reputation of a mechanic, but were all the genuine production of his own invention, tried and altered again and again till they actually performed with accuracy and facility the work they were intended to complete. Such are the instruments which Mr. Tull has exhibited, and which have been altered and disjointed, rendered imperfect and utterly useless by pretended improvers, both at home and abroad, who perhaps never saw the originals, and who had not genius to comprehend the drawings, much less to improve and render them more useful.

**TYNDALE (WILLIAM)** a zealous reformer and martyr, memorable for having made the first English version of the New Testament, was born on the borders of Wales, before the year 1500. He studied at Magdalen-hall, Oxford, where he distinguished himself by his embracing and zealously propagating the doctrines of Luther. Afterwards he removed to Cambridge, and from thence went to live with a gentleman in Gloucestershire, as tutor to his children; but discovering more zeal against popery than was consistent with his safety, he was obliged, for the security of his person, to leave the place. His zeal for the reformation made him desirous of translating the New Testament into English: and as this could not be safely done in England, he went into Germany, and finished that work in the year 1527. He then began to translate the Old Testament, and completed the five books of Moses, prefixing discourses to each, as he had done to the books of the New Testament. On his first going into Germany, he went into Saxony, where he had many conferences with Luther, and then returning to the Netherlands, chiefly resided at Antwerp, from whence he sent his translations of the Scriptures to England, where they made much noise, and the clergy being highly exasperated, not only procured a royal proclamation prohibiting the publishing and reading them, but sent over one Philips to Antwerp, who treacherously insinuated himself



himself into Mr. Tyndale's company, under the mask of friendship, and then caused him to be seized, after which he was confined in the castle of Filford, about eighteen miles from Antwerp. Though the English merchants endeavoured to the utmost of their power to procure his release, and though lord Cromwell, and others, interposed in his behalf, yet Philips exerted himself with such cruel zeal, that our reformer, being tried and condemned for heresy, was burnt, after being first strangled by the hands of the hangman. While he was tying to the stake, he cried with a loud voice, "Lord, open the eyes of the king of England." This happened in the year 1536.

His story is told at large in Fox's Book of Martyrs: Fox says, he might be called England's Apostle. He was author of many works besides his translations of the Scriptures. He possessed uncommon abilities and learning, which, joined to great warmth and firmness of nature, qualified him very well for the office of reformer.

## V.

VANBRUGH (Sir JOHN) a celebrated dramatic writer, as well as an ingenious architect, derived his origin from an ancient family in Cheshire; and it is probable that he was born about the middle of the reign of Charles II. He received a liberal education, and discovered an early propensity to dramatic composition. His first comedy, called the *Relapse, or Virtue in Danger*, was acted in the year 1697 with great applause, which gave him such encouragement, that he wrote eleven more comedies. He was the friend of Mr. Congreve, whose genius was naturally turned for theatrical productions; and these two comic writers gave new life to the English stage, and restored its reputation, which had been sinking for some time: but their making vicious persons their most striking characters, and their bordering too much on obscenity, could be of no service to the cause of religion and virtue; and, therefore, it was not without reason that they were attacked by Mr. Jeremy Collier, in his *Short View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage*. They defended themselves, it is true; Mr. Congreve in a piece entitled *Amendments of Mr. Collier's false and imperfect Citations, &c.* and Sir John Vanbrugh in *A Short Vindication of the Relapse and the Provoked Wife*: but their defences were nothing more than witticisms, played off against solid reason and argument.

Either the reputation which Sir John Vanbrugh gained by his comedies, or his skill in architecture, were rewarded with great advantages. He was appointed Clarendon king at arms; which place he held some time, and at last disposed of. In August 1716 he was constituted surveyor of the works at Greenwich hospital: he was likewise made comptroller-general of his majesty's works, and surveyor of the gardens and waters. He was an able architect, but his performances in this science are esteemed heavy. Under his direction were raised Blenheim-house in Oxfordshire, Claremont in Surry, the Opera house in the Hay-market, his own house at White-hall, &c. In some part of his life he went to France, where, being prompted by his taste for architecture to view the fortifications of the country, he was one day observed by an engineer, who informing against him, he was secured and sent to the Bastille; but he met with an easy confinement, and was soon set at liberty. He died of a quinsy at his house in Whitehall, the 26th of March, 1726.

VANE (Sir HENRY) an eminent patriot and statesman, was the eldest son of Sir Henry Vane, secretary of state to king Charles I. and was born about the year 1612. He was educated at Westminster-school, and at Magdalen-hall, Oxford. Having finished his studies at the university, he travelled abroad, and spent some time at Geneva. After his return home, he displeased his father by the aversion which he discovered to the government and liturgy of the church of England; and this misunderstanding occasioned his making a voyage to New-England in 1635. On his arrival in that land of liberty, he was so much taken notice of for his shining talents, that, when the next season came for the election of magistrates, he was chosen governor. But in this station he had not the good fortune to please long; for being of a warm imagination, and somewhat enthusiastic in his religious opinions, he infused many scruples of conscience into the people, which they had not brought over with them, nor heard of before. And his behaviour giving offence to many, they concerted such measures as put an end to his government at the next election. He returned to England soon after, and by his father's interest with the earl of Northumberland, then lord high admiral of England, was joined with Sir William Ruffel in the office of treasurer of the navy. He was also chosen by the town of Kingston upon Hull to be one of their representatives in the parliament which met at Westminster on the 13th of April, 1640; and in June the same year he received the honour of knighthood from king Charles I. He was likewise elected a member of the long parliament.

As Sir Henry engaged warmly in the opposition against the measures of king Charles, it has been intimated, that he entered into this opposition out of resentment, because that prince had conferred on Sir Thomas Wentworth, afterwards earl of Strafford, the dignity of baron of Raby, in the county of Durham, a house and estate belonging to the Vane family; and Sir Henry therefore naturally thought that this honour should belong to himself, if to any man. We can have no doubt but this incident exasperated Vane both against the king and Strafford; but as he had early conceived a dislike against the established hierarchy, it seems unreasonable to impute his opposition to the measures of government merely to his resentment on account of the king's conferring that title on Wentworth. However, this circumstance undoubtedly made him not the less active in promoting the prosecution of that nobleman; and accordingly he communicated a paper that was laid before the parliament as evidence against Strafford, and which contributed not a little towards his condemnation.

On the 26th of February, 1641, Sir Henry Vane carried up to the house of peers fourteen articles of impeachment against archbishop Laud. In June, 1643, he was nominated one of the lay-gentlemen appointed to sit in the assembly of divines. The same year he was one of the parliamentary commissioners sent into Scotland, in order to negotiate a treaty with that nation, and engage it to join and assist the parliament. After his return to London, he took the covenant; and about the same time was appointed sole treasurer of the navy, which place he enjoyed till the first wars between the English and Dutch. In this office he shewed an uncommon example of honour and integrity. The fees were, at that time, four-pence in the pound, which, by reason of the war, amounted, it is said, to little less than 30,000*l.* a year. Sir Henry, considering this as too much for a private man, very generously, of his own accord, gave up his patent, which he had for life from king Charles I. to the parliament; desiring but 2000*l.* a year,  
for



for an agent he had bred up to the business. In 1645 he was one of the parliament's commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge, as he was again at that of the Isle of Wight in 1648: but he seems always to have endeavoured to prevent an accommodation with his majesty. He does not, however, appear to have had any share in the king's trial or death; but, upon the establishment of the commonwealth in February 1648-9, he was appointed one of the council of state, in which post he was continued till the dissolution of the parliament by Oliver Cromwell in 1653. In 1656, being suspected of disaffection to the protector Cromwell, to whose authority he refused to submit, he was imprisoned for about four months, in Carisbrook-castle in the Isle of Wight.

After the death of Oliver Cromwell, and the deposition of his son Richard from the office of protector, Sir Henry Vane was, in May 1659, again chosen one of the council of state, and on the 26th of October following, one of the new council for the management of public affairs: but, upon the re-assembling of the long parliament, he was confined to his house at Raby, in the diocese of Durham. Upon the Restoration, he was excepted from the general indemnity, and committed to prison. On the 2d of June, 1662, he was brought to his trial for high treason. The substance of the charge against him was, that he had compassed and imagined the late king's death, contrived to subvert the ancient form of government, and to debar the king from the exercise of his regal power; to effect which, he had traitorously and maliciously assembled and consulted with other false traitors, &c. He was not permitted to have counsel, but he pleaded for himself with great courage, eloquence, and ability. He maintained, that if a compliance with the government then established in England, and acknowledging its authority, was to be regarded as criminal, the whole nation was equally guilty, and none remained, whose innocence could entitle them to try or condemn him: that the legislature of England had provided for the public security, by the famous statute of Henry VII. in which it was enacted, that no man, in case of any revolution, should ever be questioned for his obedience to the king in being; that whether the established government was a monarchy or a commonwealth, the reason of the thing was still the same, and the expelled prince had no right to think himself entitled to allegiance, while he could not afford protection: that, for his part, he had ever condemned all the violences which had been put upon the parliament, and upon the person of the sovereign; nor had he once appeared in the house, for some time before and after the execution of the king; that finding the whole government thrown into disorder, he was resolved, in every revolution, to adhere to the commons, the root and foundation of all lawful authority: that, in the prosecution of this principle, he had cheerfully suffered under the violence of Cromwell's tyranny; and would now, with equal alacrity, expose himself to the rigours of perverted law and justice: that though, on the king's restoration, it was in his power to have escaped from his enemies, he was resolved, in imitation of the most illustrious names of antiquity, to perish in defence of liberty, and give testimony with his blood for that honourable cause in which he had been enlisted; and that, besides the ties by which he was bound, both by God and nature, to his native country, he was voluntarily engaged by the  
most

most sacred covenant, whose obligation no earthly power should ever be able to make him relinquish.

Notwithstanding the strength of his defence, he was found guilty of high treason, and condemned to suffer decapitation. Though he was naturally timid, his persuasion that his cause was just, supported him against the terrors of death. On the 14th of June, 1662, he was drawn on a sledge to Tower-hill, where a scaffold was erected for his execution. On this occasion a new and very indecent practice was begun. It had been observed, that the dying speeches of the regicides had left impressions on the minds of the hearers, that were not at all to the advantage of the government; and much being apprehended from the well-known eloquence of Sir Henry Vane, it was ordered that drummers should be placed under the scaffold, who, as soon as he began to speak to the people, upon a signal given, beat their drums so as to prevent his being heard; and trumpets were also sounded for the same purpose. This put him into no disorder; he only desired they might be stopped, for he understood what was meant by it. Then he went through his devotions; and as he was taking leave of those about him, happening to say somewhat relating to the times, the drums struck up a second time. Upon this he gave over, and died with the utmost fortitude and courage.

Ludlow, in his Memoirs, says, that "he behaved himself on all those occasions [his trial, sentence, and death] in such a manner, that he left it doubtful, whether his eloquence, soundness of judgment, and presence of mind, his gravity and magnanimity, his constant adherence to the cause of his country, and heroic carriage during the time of his confinement, and at the hour of death; or the malice of his enemies, and their frivolous suggestions at his trial, the breach of the public faith in the usage he found, the incivility of the bench, and the savage rudeness of the sheriff, who commanded the trumpets several times to sound, that he might not be heard by the people; were more remarkable."

Sir Henry Vane was a man of great political abilities, and appears to have been influenced by principles of real patriotism. He seems also to have been sincerely pious, but his religion was strongly tinged with enthusiasm. He was extremely eloquent, and had a great command of his temper, which made him very successful in bringing over others to his own sentiments. He published several pieces, theological and political. Bishop Burnet represents him as being naturally "a very fearful man, whose head was as darkened in his notions of religion, as his mind was clouded with fear; for though he set up a form of religion in a way of his own, yet it consisted rather in a withdrawing from all other forms, than in any new particular opinion or form; from which he and his party were called *seekers*, and seemed to wait for some new and clearer manifestations. In these meetings he preached and prayed often himself, but with a peculiar darkness; which ran likewise through his writings to a degree that rendered them wholly unintelligible. He inclined to Origen's notion of an universal salvation to all, both the devils and the damned; and to the doctrine of pre-existence."

VERE (EDWARD) earl of Oxford, an admired poet in the reign of queen Elizabeth.



Elizabeth. His youth was distinguished by his wit, his dexterity in the exercises of those times, his valour, and his zeal for his country. Having travelled into Italy, Stow says, he was the first that brought into England embroidered gloves and perfumes; and presenting the queen with a pair of the former, she was so pleased with them, as to be drawn with them in one of her portraits. The earl of Oxford shone in the tournaments of that reign, in two of which he was honoured with a prize from her majesty's own hand, being led armed by two ladies into her presence-chamber. In 1585, he was at the head of the nobility who embarked with the earl of Leicester for the relief of the states of Holland; and, in 1588, joined the fleet with ships hired at his own expence, to repel the Spanish Armada. He was knight of the Garter, and sat on the trials of the queen of Scots, of the earls of Arundel, Essex, and Southampton; but another remarkable trial in that reign proved the voluntary cause of his ruin. He was an intimate friend of the duke of Norfolk, who being condemned on account of his adherence to the Scottish queen, he earnestly solicited the lord-treasurer Burleigh, his father-in-law, to save the duke's life; but not succeeding, he was so incensed against that minister, that, from the most absurd and unjust revenge, he swore he would do all he could to ruin his daughter, and, accordingly, not only forsook her bed, but sold and consumed great part of the vast inheritance descended to him from his ancestors. He lived to a very great age, and died in the second year of James I. This nobleman was reckoned one of the best writers of comedy in his time, and yet the very names of all his plays are lost, though a few of his poems are extant in the *Paradise of Dainty Devises*, printed in 1758, quarto.

VERE (Sir FRANCIS) the celebrated English commander in the Netherlands, was the son of Geoffrey de Vere, a branch of the noble and most ancient family of the Veres, earls of Oxford; and was born in 1554. In 1585 he went to Holland among the forces sent by queen Elizabeth, under the command of the earl of Leicester; and, continuing in the Low-Countries, he gave signal proofs of a warlike genius and undaunted courage. In 1588 he was knighted by the lord Willoughby, general of the English forces, for his gallant behaviour at the siege of Bergen-op-Zoom. He distinguished himself on many other occasions; and in 1592 was chosen member of parliament for the borough of Leominster in Herefordshire. He afterwards attended the earl of Essex in the expeditions against Cadiz and the Azore islands. In 1597 he was appointed governor of the Brille, being at that time commander of the English troops in the service of the States. On the 5th of July, 1600, he gained immortal honour by his courage and conduct in the memorable battle near Nieupoort. The last military exploit performed by this famous general, was his gallant defence of Orford, for eight months, against the Spanish army. He was at the end of that term relieved, and the town was taken after a siege of three years. Sir Francis died on the 28th of August, 1608, in the fifty-fourth year of his age; and was interred in Westminster-abbey. Besides his other preferments, he was governor of Portsmouth. His own glorious exploits are recorded by himself in his *Commentaries*,

VERE (Sir HORACE) baron of Tilbury, and younger brother to Sir Francis Vere, was born at Kirby-hall in Essex, in the year 1565. Entering early into a military life, he accompanied, in the twentieth year of his age, his brother Sir Francis into the Low-Countries, where he acquired great reputation by his valour and conduct. In 1600 he had a considerable share in the victory obtained by the English and Dutch near Nieuport. He afterwards, as well as his brother, signalized himself in the defence of Ostend. He commanded the forces sent by king James I. to the assistance of the elector Palatine. Mr. Granger observes, that "he was a man of a most steady and sedate courage, and possessed that presence of mind in the greatest dangers and emergencies, which is the highest qualification of a general. It was owing to this quality, that he made that glorious retreat from Spinola, the Spanish general, which was the greatest action of his life\*. His taking of Sluys was attended with difficulties which were thought insuperable."

Upon the accession of king Charles I. Sir Horace Vere, as a reward for his services, was advanced to the peerage, by the title of lord Vere, baron of Tilbury; being the first peer created by that monarch. He died the 2d of May, 1635, and was buried in Westminster-abbey.

VERNON (EDWARD) Esq. an admiral of distinguished bravery, was descended from an ancient family in Staffordshire, and born at Westminster on the 12th of November, 1684. His father, who was secretary of state to king William and queen Mary, gave him a good education, but never intended him for the sea-service: however, as the youth became desirous of entering on that employment, his father at last consented, and he pursued those studies which had a relation to navigation and gunnery with surprising alacrity and success. His first expedition at sea was under admiral Hopson, when the French fleet and Spanish galleons were destroyed at Vigo. In 1702 he served in an expedition to the West Indies, under commodore Walker; and, in 1704, on board the fleet commanded by sir George Rooke, which convoyed the king of Spain to Lisbon, when Mr. Vernon received an hundred guineas and a ring from that monarch's own hand. He was also at the famous battle of Malaga, the same year. In January 1705, he was appointed commander of the Dolphin; and, in 1707, commanded the Royal Oak, one of the ships sent to convoy the Lisbon fleet, which falling in with the French, three of our men of war were taken, and a fourth blown up. In 1708 Mr. Vernon commanded the Jersey, and was sent to the West Indies as rear-admiral under sir Charles Wager, where he took many valuable prizes, and greatly interrupted the trade of the enemy. In 1715 he commanded the Assistance, a ship of fifty guns, under sir John Norris, in an expedition to the Baltic; and, in 1726, the Grafton of seventy guns, under sir Charles Wager, in the same seas.

On the accession of his late majesty George II. in 1727, Mr. Vernon was chosen member for Penryn in Cornwall, and soon after was sent to Gibraltar, as commander

\* A great general, who commands a small army against another great general with a large one, must act with more propriety in securing a good retreat, than in fighting. Spinola said, that Sir Horace Vere "escaped with 4000 men from between his fingers." GRANGER.



of the Grafton, to join sir Charles Wager. The next expedition in which he was engaged, was that which immortalized his name. This was in 1739; he was sleeping in his bed at Chatham, when the courier arrived with the news at about two in the morning, and being informed that dispatches of the utmost importance were arrived from London, he arose, and opening the packet, found a commission appointing him vice-admiral of the blue, and commander in chief of a squadron fitting out for destroying the settlements of the Spaniards in the West Indies, with a letter from his majesty requiring his immediate attendance on him. Having received his instructions, he weighed anchor from Spithead, on the 23d of July, and, on the 20th of November, arrived in sight of Porto-Bello, with only six ships under his command. The next day he began the attack of that town, when, after a furious engagement on both sides, it was taken on the 22d, together with a considerable number of cannon, mortars, and ammunition, and also two Spanish men of war. He then blew up the fortifications, and left the place for want of land-forces sufficient to keep it, but first distributed 10,000 dollars, which had been sent to Porto-Bello for paying the Spanish troops, among the forces for their encouragement. In 1741 he made an unsuccessful attempt upon Carthagena, in conjunction with general Wentworth. After his return home, the rebellion in 1745 breaking out, he was employed in guarding the coasts of Kent and Sussex, when he stationed a squadron of men of war in so happy a manner, as to block up the French ports in the channel. But soon after, complaints being made against him for superseding the orders of the lords of the admiralty, in appointing a gunner in opposition to one recommended by themselves, and for exacting too severe duty from his men, he was struck off the list of admirals; on which he retired from all public business, except attending the house of commons as member for Ipswich in Suffolk. He died suddenly on the 29th of October, 1757, in the seventy-third year of his age.

VILLIERS (GEORGE) duke of Buckingham, memorable for having been the favourite of two kings, was the son of Sir George Villiers, and was born at Brookesby, in Leicestershire, in August 1592. At ten years of age he was sent to a private school in that county, but seems not to have discovered any genius for letters; so that more regard was paid in the course of his education to the accomplishments of a gentleman, than to those of a scholar. When he was about eighteen, he travelled into France, where he perfectly learned the French language, with all the exercises of the French nobility. He continued there three years; and soon after his return, his mother, who was an enterprising woman, resolved to get him introduced at court, concluding probably, and not without reason, that a young gentleman of his fine person and accomplishments could not fail of making his fortune under such a monarch as James I. In March 1615, the king going to Newmarket, according to his usual custom, to take the diversion of hunting, the students of Cambridge invited him to see a comedy called Ignoramus. At this play it was contrived that Villiers should appear with all the advantages which his mother could set him off with; and the king no sooner cast his eyes upon him, than he became confounded with admiration; for, says lord Clarendon, "though he was a prince of more learning and knowledge than any other of that age, and really delighted more in books, and in the conversation of learned men, yet, of all wise men living, he was  
the

the most delighted and taken with handsome persons and fine clothes." Thus he conceived such a liking to the person of Villiers, that he immediately took him into his service. He had been but a few days at court, when he was made cup-bearer to his majesty; a few weeks after, he received the honour of knighthood, and was appointed one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber. Villiers being thus advantageously preferred at court, soon rose to an extraordinary height of power and dignity. On the 4th of January, 1616, he was made master of the horse; the 24th of April he was installed knight of the Garter; and on the 22d of August, the same year, he was created baron of Whaddon, in the county of Bucks, and viscount Villiers.

"The unrivalled Villiers (says an ingenious female historian) now shone forth in all the gaudy plumage of royal favour. James found in the disposition of the youth an unbounded levity, and a ductile licentiousness, which promised as glorious a harvest as vice and folly could desire." Indeed, it is very evident that Villiers sustained his new honours with very little virtue, wisdom, or moderation. This we may learn even from lord Clarendon, though he is very favourable to him. Villiers (says the noble historian) "entirely disposed of all the graces of the king, in conferring all the honours, and all the offices of the three kingdoms without a rival; in dispensing whereof, he was guided more by the rules of appetite, than of judgment, and so exalted almost all of his own numerous family and dependants, whose greatest merit was their alliance to him: which equally offended the antient nobility, and the people of all conditions, who saw the flowers of the crown every day fading and withered, whilst the demesnes and revenue thereof were sacrificed to the enriching a private family, how well soever originally extracted, scarce ever heard of before to the nation; and the expences of the court so vast and unlimited, that they had a sad prospect of that poverty and necessity, which afterwards beset the crown, almost to the ruin of it."

As James now entrusted his new favourite Villiers with the management and disposal of every thing, so he also heaped honours, estates, and preferments, upon him, with the most boundless profusion. On the 5th of January, 1617, he was created earl of Buckingham, and sworn of the privy council. In March following he attended the king into Scotland, where he was likewise sworn a privy counsellor of that kingdom; and, in the succeeding year, he was honoured with the title of marquis of Buckingham, and made lord high admiral of England, chief justice in Eyre of his majesty's parks and forests on the south-side of Trent, master of the King's-Bench Office, steward of Westminster, and constable of Windsor-castle. The forfeited estate of the lord Grey of Wilton was also bestowed on him. In consequence of Buckingham's thus engrossing the royal favour, the only way to obtain preferment was by being, or pretending to be, devoted to his service; and the court was filled with his creatures, relations, and dependents.

A treaty of marriage between Charles prince of Wales, and the Infanta of Spain, had now been a long time in agitation. And in 1623, Buckingham persuaded prince Charles to make a journey into Spain, and to fetch home his mistress the Infanta; by representing to him, how brave and gallant an action it would be, and how soon it would put an end to those formalities, which, though all substantial matters were already agreed upon, might yet retard her voyage to England many months. It is suggested by lord Clarendon, that Buckingham's motive  
for



for this journey, was an unwillingness that the earl of Bristol, the ambassador in Spain, should have the sole honour of concluding the treaty of marriage. However, the king greatly disapproved of this step, and indeed with good reason; but the solicitations of the prince, and the impetuosity of Buckingham, prevailed. Prince Charles, accompanied by the marquis of Buckingham, Sir Francis Cottington, and Endymion Porter, set out from London on the 27th of February. They passed disguised and undiscovered through France, and even ventured to appear at a court-ball in Paris, where Charles saw the princess Henrietta, whom he afterwards espoused, and who was, at that time, in the bloom of youth and beauty. In eleven days after their departure from London, they arrived at Madrid; and surprized every body by a step so unusual among great princes. The king of Spain immediately visited prince Charles, expressed the utmost gratitude for the confidence he had reposed in him, and made warm protestations of a correspondent confidence and friendship. By the most studied civilities, he shewed the respect which he bore his royal guest. He presented him with golden keys of all the regal apartments, that Charles might have ready access to him at all hours. The queen sent him divers presents of rich apparel, perfumes, and other rarities of the country; and he was entertained with a variety of shews and triumphs. The Spanish monarch took the left hand of the prince on every occasion; and Charles was introduced into the palace with the same pomp and ceremony, which attend the kings of Spain on their coronation. The privy council received public orders to obey him as the king himself; the sumptuary laws were suspended during his residence in Spain; and all the prisons of the kingdom were thrown open, and the prisoners received their freedom, as if an event the most honourable and fortunate had happened to the monarchy.

It appears that Buckingham, during his stay in Spain, behaved with great insolence to the earl of Bristol, the English ambassador at that court. He also made himself extremely disagreeable to the Spanish ministry, by his manners and behaviour, which were a mixture of Gallic licentiousness, and British roughness. His sallies of passion, his dissolute pleasures, and his arrogant and impetuous temper, which he took no pains to disguise, were qualities which could be esteemed no where, but to the grave and sober Spaniards were the objects of peculiar aversion. They could not conceal their surprise, that such a hair-brained youth should intrude into a negotiation, now conducted to a period by so accomplished a minister as Bristol, and could assume to himself all the merit of it. And when they observed, that he had the imprudence to insult the count d'Olivarez, their prime-minister, every one who was ambitious of paying court to the Spanish, became desirous of expressing their dislike to the English favourite. Buckingham once told Olivarez, that his own attachment to the Spanish nation, and to the king of Spain, was extreme; that he would contribute to every measure, which could cement the friendship between England and them; and that his peculiar ambition would be to facilitate the prince's marriage with the Infanta. But he added, "With regard to you, Sir, in particular, you must not consider me as your friend; but must ever expect from me all possible enmity and opposition." The count replied, that he very willingly accepted of what was proffered him; and on these terms the favourites parted.

While the marquis of Buckingham continued at Madrid, he received a patent from England, by which he was created earl of Coventry, and duke of

Buckingham. However, the great animosity which subsisted between him and the Spanish ministry, now induced him to employ his whole influence over the prince, which was very great, to instill into him an aversion for that marriage, which had hitherto been the object of his most earnest desires. There were also at this time several delays with respect to concluding the match on the part of the Spanish court, which concurred so efficaciously with Buckingham's endeavours, that Charles was persuaded to think that the Spaniards had no sincere inclination to an union with the crown of England; and that himself and his father had been the dupes to a treaty, the completion of which would involve them in inextricable difficulties. These and other insinuations worked him up to such a height of resentment, that he listened with eagerness to the project of an abrupt departure, and began to entertain doubts of his not being able to effect it. In this despondency he wrote to his father, acquainting him with his apprehensions; and Buckingham at the same time sent letters to the king, in which he wrote word, "That he had at length discovered the king of Spain's insincerity, who was far (he said) from having the least thought of accomplishing the marriage; and that the prince was in danger of being detained in Spain all his life." These, and other advices of the like nature, put the king into such a fright, that he sent positive orders to Buckingham to bring away the prince, if possible; and at the same time dispatched a fleet of ships to St. Andero in Biscay, to escort them home. This order was readily obeyed; and on pretence of preparing the English ships for the prince's reception, Buckingham departed hastily, taking no ceremonious farewell of the court. However, the prince, when he left Madrid, took a solemn leave of the Spanish court, and both parties professed an intention to conclude the marriage; but after Charles's return to England, the treaty for this purpose was entirely broken off.

The prince and Buckingham arrived at Portsmouth on the 5th of October, 1623; and from thence they immediately posted to the king, who received them with the utmost joy. And shortly after Buckingham was made lord warden of the Cinque Ports, and steward of the manor of Hampton-court. But notwithstanding the joy with which the king received the prince and his favourite on their return to England, it appears that James's attachment to Buckingham was by this time very much decreased. He was much disgusted at the violent behaviour and measures of the duke; and was also jealous of the close intimacy and connection which now subsisted between him and the prince. Lord Clarendon says, that after Buckingham's return, "he executed the same authority in conferring all favours and graces, and in revenging himself upon those who had manifested any unkindness towards him. And yet, notwithstanding all this, if that king's nature had equally disposed him to pull down, as to build and erect; and if his courage and severity in punishing and reforming, had been as great as his generosity and inclination was to oblige, it is not to be doubted, but that he would have withdrawn his affection from the duke entirely, before his death." King James died on the 27th of March, 1625; and a report was raised, that his death was occasioned by poison, administered by Buckingham, or by his means: but this charge seems not well supported.

On the accession of king Charles I. the duke of Buckingham continued to enjoy the same degree of royal favour, which he had so long possessed in the reign of James. King Charles discovered as great a friendship towards him, and as entire a confidence in him, as ever any king had shewn to a subject. It was by

Buckingham



Buckingham that all preferments in church and state were conferred; all his kindred, friends, and dependants, were promoted to such degrees of honour and wealth, and to such posts as he thought proper; and all his enemies were kept down and discountenanced, if not ruined. A treaty of marriage having now been concluded between king Charles and the princess Henrietta Maria, daughter to Henry IV. of France, the duke of Buckingham, in June 1625, went to attend the new queen with the royal navy, and brought her to Dover, from whence she came to Canterbury, where the marriage was consummated. It was not long after that an affair happened, which increased the unpopularity of Buckingham. When the late king James deserted the Spanish alliance, he had been cajoled by the French ministry to furnish them with one ship of war, and seven armed merchant-ships, to be employed against the Genoese. Buckingham, who was at this time warmly attached to the court of France, prevailed on Charles to lend these ships to be used against the French Protestants at the siege of Rochelle. Accordingly the squadron sailed to Dieppe; but no sooner was its destination known, than the whole crew mutinied. They drew up a remonstrance to vice-admiral Pennington, their commander; and signing all their names in a circle, lest he should discover the ring-leaders, they laid it under his prayer-book. Pennington declared, that he would rather be hanged in England for disobedience, than fight against his brother Protestants in France. The whole squadron sailed immediately to the Downs, from whence Pennington sent a letter to the duke of Buckingham, desiring to be excused from that service. The duke, without acquainting the king, or consulting the council, directed lord Conway, then secretary of state, to write a letter to Pennington, commanding him to put all the ships into the hands of the French. This, however, not taking effect, the duke procured the king's express orders to the same purpose. Upon this, the vice-admiral sailed a second time to Dieppe, where, according to his instructions, the merchant-ships were delivered to the French. But Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who commanded the king's ship, broke through, and returned to England: and all the officers and sailors, belonging to the other ships, notwithstanding great offers were made them, immediately deserted; not an individual amongst them, one gunner excepted, (who was soon after killed before Rochelle) being found dissolute enough to serve against their distressed brethren the French Huguenots. This affair made a great noise, and came at last to form an article in an impeachment against the duke of Buckingham.

The duke had already been more than once attacked in parliament; and in 1626, he was impeached of high treason by the earl of Bristol, against whom a charge of treason was also brought by the attorney-general. But thirteen articles of impeachment were also exhibited against Buckingham by the house of commons. In these articles he was charged with engrossing the most important offices of the state, the duties of which he was unable to perform; and with having neglected to do his duty as lord high admiral, particularly as to guarding the seas, and protecting the national navigation; by which means the British seas had been shamefully infested with pirates and enemies, to the loss of very many ships, and also of many of his majesty's subjects. It was also alledged against him, that he had caused a ship and goods belonging to French merchants to be confiscated, under false pre-  
tences,

tences, unjustly, and contrary to the law of nations; that he had extorted the sum of ten thousand pounds from the East-India Company; that he had caused ships to be delivered up to the French king, in order to serve against the Huguenots; that he compelled persons to purchase titles of honour at exorbitant rates; that he had sold the office of master of the wards for six thousand pounds, and that of lord treasurer for twenty thousand pounds; and that he had procured exorbitant grants from the crown. Notwithstanding this impeachment of Buckingham, he was never put under any confinement, which was complained of as a grievance by the commons. And the members of the university of Cambridge, in order to recommend themselves to the favour of the court, were mean enough to elect the duke, at this particular crisis, for their chancellor; though he was considered by a great part of the kingdom, and that upon good grounds, as the chief cause of some of the greatest national evils. Buckingham drew up an answer to the articles of the commons against him, in which he absolutely denied some of the particulars with which he was charged: but the affair was never brought to a proper determination; for the king, in order to screen his favourite, and put a stop to any further proceedings against him, dissolved the parliament.

The duke of Buckingham had already precipitated the nation into a war with Spain, chiefly from his animosity against the Spanish ministry; and which he had yet taken no proper measures for carrying on. But notwithstanding this, while the war with Spain was still kept up, though in a manner no way honourable or advantageous to the nation, by his means a new war was precipitately entered into against France; for which no reasonable cause could ever be assigned. It has been said, that the king was hurried into this war, entirely from a private motive of resentment in the duke of Buckingham; who, when he was in France to bring over queen Henrietta, had the confidence to make overtures of an amour to Anne of Austria, the consort of Lewis XIII. It is intimated by some writers, that his amorous addresses were not altogether discouraged; however, we are told, that when he was about to set out on a new embassy to Paris, a message was sent him from the French monarch, that he must not think of such a journey. Buckingham, exasperated at this, swore, "That he would see the queen, in spite of all the power of France;" and, from that moment, he was determined to engage England in a rupture with that kingdom.

In 1627, a fleet of an hundred sail, and an army of seven thousand men, were fitted out for the invasion of France, and both of them entrusted to the command of the duke of Buckingham, though he was altogether unacquainted both with land and sea service. He sailed from Portsmouth on the 27th of June, and bent his course to the isle of Rhe, which was well garrisoned and fortified. Having landed his men, though with some loss, he followed not the blow, but allowed the French governor five days respite, during which the citadel of St. Martin was victualled and provided for a siege; and he left behind him the small fort of Prie, which could at first have made no manner of resistance. Indeed, all Buckingham's military operations shewed great incapacity and inexperience. Though he had resolved to starve St. Martin, he guarded the sea negligently, and allowed provisions and ammunition to be thrown into it. And now despairing to reduce it by famine, he attacked it without having made any breach, and rashly threw away the  
lives



lives of his foldiers. Having found, that a French army had stolen over in small divisions, and had landed at Prie, the fort which he had at first overlooked, he began to think of a retreat; but made it so unskilfully, that it was equivalent to a total rout. He is said to have been the last of the whole army who embarked; and he returned to England, having lost two thirds of his land forces; totally discredited both as an admiral and a general, and bringing no praise with him, but that of personal courage.

Soon after the duke's return from this unfortunate expedition, a parliament was assembled, in which a remonstrance was drawn up by the commons, and presented to the king, wherein they complained of many public grievances, and declared the excessive power of the duke of Buckingham, and his abuse of that power, to be the cause of those evils under which the nation laboured. But an event soon happened, which rendered any farther complaints of his exorbitant power, or bad conduct, unnecessary. A large fleet and army were assembled for the relief of the French Protestants at Rochelle, who were now, by a close siege, reduced to the last extremity. The duke of Buckingham chose to command in this expedition in person, and to that end went to Portsmouth; where, on the 23d of August, 1628, in the morning, he having been conversing with some French gentlemen and several general officers, John Felton placed himself in an entry, through which the duke was to pass, who walking with Sir Thomas Fryer, and inclining his ear to him in a posture of attention, Felton with a knife stabbed him on the left side; upon which the duke cried out, "The villain has killed me," and immediately pulled out the knife himself, but never spoke more, the knife having pierced his heart. Sir Simonds D'Ewes, in his account of the assassination of Buckingham, tells us, that "his duchess and the countess of Anglesey, (the wife of Christopher Villiers, earl of Anglesey, his younger brother,) being in an upper room, and hearing a noise in the hall, into which they had carried the duke, ran presently into a gallery that looked down into it; and there beholding the duke's blood gush out abundantly from his breast, nose, and mouth, (with which his speech, after his first words, had been immediately stopped), they broke into pitiful outcries, and raised great lamentation. He being carried by his servants unto the table that stood in the same hall, and having struggled with death near a quarter of an hour, at length gave up the ghost about ten o'clock." The duke, at the time of his death, was just turned of thirty-six years of age. His bowels were interred at Portsmouth; but his body was brought to York-House, whence it was conveyed to Westminster-Abbey, and buried on the north-side of Henry the VIIIth's chapel, where a magnificent monument was erected to his memory.

John Felton, by whom the duke was killed, was of a reputable family in Suffolk, and had served under Buckingham in the character of a lieutenant of foot. His captain being killed in the retreat at the isle of Rhe, Felton, it is said, had solicited for the company; and being disappointed, he threw up his commission, and retired in discontent from the army. He afterwards resided for some time in London, where he heard universal clamours against Buckingham; and meeting also with the remonstrance of the house of commons, in which the duke was represented as the cause of the public grievances, and the great enemy of the nation, he now began to conceive that he should do an acceptable piece of service to his country, if he killed so iniquitous a minister; which, therefore, he soon after determined to do. He chose no other instrument to do this with than an ordinary

knife, which he bought of a cutler for a shilling; and thus provided, he repaired to Portsmouth, where he executed his purpose. The fact was committed so suddenly, that no man saw the blow, nor by whom it was given; and the consternation occasioned by it was so great, that Felton might easily have got off. In the hurry, a hat was taken up, in the inside of which was sewed a paper, wherein four or five lines were written of that remonstrance of the commons, which declared Buckingham an enemy to the kingdom; and underneath these lines was an ejaculation. It was immediately concluded, that the person to whom this hat belonged, must be the man who had perpetrated the murder; and accordingly a gentleman being observed walking very pensively before the door without a hat, the word was given, that "there was the villain that had killed the duke;" and while the multitude crowded to see him, and every one was asking, "Which is he? Which is he?" Felton very composedly answered, "I am he." The most furious ran with their drawn swords to kill him; while he, with the greatest unconcern, exposed himself to the utmost violence of their rage; but others of a more moderate temper defended him, and carried him into a private room, in order to examine him. The chief thing aimed at was to find out his accomplices; and, in order to induce him to that discovery, it was intimated to him, that the duke was not yet dead. Upon which Felton smiled, and said, he knew well enough that he had given him a blow that had determined all their hopes. He added, that no person was privy to his design; that what he had done was a matter of conscience, for which he was ready and willing to suffer the severest penalties of the law; and that the motives upon which he had acted would appear, if his hat were found; for that, believing he should perish in the attempt, he had there taken care to write them. He was afterwards conveyed to London, and being tried and found guilty of the duke's murder, was hanged in chains.

The duke of Buckingham was distinguished by the beauty of his person, and the gracefulness of his air and manners. He was well versed in all the arts of a court: and, to those whom he favoured, was extremely affable and obliging. He was a warm and zealous friend, but a violent and open enemy. He possessed great external accomplishments; but was destitute of almost every talent requisite to form the great minister. He was rash and imprudent, immoderately profuse and expensive, and head-strong in his passions; the gratification of which seemed to be almost his only aim. In his clothes and equipage he was inexpressibly magnificent, the jewels he left behind him being estimated at three hundred thousand pounds. He had great personal courage, and was a kind and generous master to his servants and dependants. He had issue by his lady three sons and a daughter. His eldest son died young, so that he was succeeded in his honours and estates by George, his second son; of whom we shall now proceed to give some account.

VILLIERS (GEORGE) duke of Buckingham, the celebrated author of the Rehearsal, was the son and heir of the preceding nobleman, by the lady Catherine Manners, daughter of Francis earl of Rutland; and was born at Wallingford-house, within the liberty of Westminster, on the 30th of January, 1627, about a year and a half before the assassination of his father. After he had been educated under several domestic tutors, he was sent to Trinity-college, Cambridge, with his brother lord Francis Villiers; from whence they both repaired to king Charles I. at Oxford, and engaged in the royal cause. For this the parliament seized on their estates, but restored them in consideration of their youth. Soon after,



after, they set out on their travels into France and Italy, and returned to England in 1648, where they rose in arms for the king and joined the earl of Holland near Kingston upon Thames. But the earl's forces being attacked by the parliamentarians, they were instantly defeated; and lord Francis Villers was killed in the engagement. The young duke of Buckingham made his escape to the sea-side, and from thence went to prince Charles, who was then in the Downs; upon which his estate was seized by the parliament. He afterwards attended the prince into Scotland, and in 1651 behaved with great courage at the battle of Worcester, where the royalists were totally routed. The duke, however, found means to escape from the field, and retire beyond sea. Some time after, he entered as a volunteer into the French army, and signalized his valour at the sieges of Arras and Valenciennes. He was much in favour with the exiled king Charles II. who created him knight of the garter.

During the usurpation of Oliver Cromwell, he came privately into England, and on the 19th of November, 1657, espoused Mary, the daughter and heiress of Thomas lord Fairfax, by whose interest he recovered all, or the greatest part of his estate, which, at the Restoration, amounted to upwards of 20,000*l.* per annum. After that great event he was made one of the lords of the bed-chamber, one of the privy-council, lord-lieutenant of Yorkshire, and at length master of the horse. Notwithstanding these promotions, he engaged in designs against the government, and, in 1666, was accused of treasonable practices; in consequence of which he was removed from his employments, and a serjeant at arms was sent, by express order from the king, to take him into custody: but he defended his house for some time by force against the serjeant, and at last made his escape. Upon this, a proclamation was issued for apprehending him, though without effect. However, the next year he surrendered himself, and having made an humble submission to his majesty, was re-admitted into favour, and restored to his place in the council and the bed-chamber.

His influence now increased so much at court, that he had a considerable share in the administration of public affairs, and was a leading member of the cabinet council, distinguished by the appellation of the Cabal. In August 1670, he was sent ambassador to France, in order to break the famous triple alliance, which had been the boast of Sir William Temple. Mr. Wood tells us, that the French king was so well pleased with his person and errand, that he entertained him very magnificently for several days together, and gave him a sword and belt, set with diamonds, to the value of forty thousand pistoles; and a French writer, Mons. de Verville, assures us, that "the most Christian king shewed him a greater respect than ever any foreign ambassador was known to receive. As he knew him, (continues the Frenchman) to be *un homme de plaisir*, he entertained him accordingly. Nothing could be so welcome to the court of Versailles as the message he came about; for which reason a regale was prepared for him, that might have befitted the magnificence of the Roman emperors, when Rome flourished in its utmost grandeur." But however honourable the duke's reception might be in France, the design of his embassy was far from being acceptable to the bulk of the people of England, who justly considered the business he went about as inconsistent with the interest of the nation, though it was agreeable to the private views of Charles and his courtiers.

The duke of Buckingham, after his return to England, having a great personal

personal animosity against the duke of Ormond, was supposed to be concerned in the attempt of the famous Thomas Blood against the life of that nobleman. This scheme was to have conveyed the duke of Ormond to Tyburn, and there to have hanged him; with which intent he was taken out of his coach in S. James's street, and carried away by Blood and some others beyond Devonshire-house, Piccadilly; but then he was rescued. Blood afterwards endeavoured to steal the crown out of the Tower, and actually got it into his possession; but was seized before he could convey it off. However, though he acknowledged that he had been guilty of several other atrocious crimes, he was not only pardoned, but had an estate of five hundred pounds a year given him in Ireland, and was even admitted into some degree of intimacy with the king. The principal circumstance urged in support of this charge brought against the duke of Buckingham, that he was concerned in the attempt upon Ormond, is the following anecdote related by Mr. Carte: that there were reasons to think Buckingham the person who put Blood upon the attempt against the duke of Ormond (says he) "cannot well be questioned, after the following relation, which I had from a gentleman (Robert Lesley of Glaslough, in the county of Monaghan, Esq.) whose veracity and memory none that knew him will ever doubt, who received it from the mouth of Dr. Turner, bishop of Ely. The earl of Ossory (son to the duke of Ormond) came in one day, not long after the affair, and seeing the duke of Buckingham standing by the king, his colour rose, and he spoke to this effect. "My lord, I know well, that you are at the bottom of this late attempt of Blood's upon my father, and therefore I give you fair warning, if my father comes to a violent end by sword or pistol, or the more secret way of poison, I shall not be at a loss to know the first author of it; I shall consider you as the assassin; I shall treat you as such, and wherever I meet you, I shall pistol you, though you stood behind the king's chair; and I tell it you in his majesty's presence, that you may be sure I shall keep my word."

In 1671, the duke was installed chancellor of the university of Cambridge; and the same year his excellent comedy, intitled *The Rehearsal*, was first brought upon the stage. It was received with vast applause, and obtained a great character, which it has ever since supported; for it is still frequently exhibited upon our theatres, and a few years since was acted forty nights in one season to crowded audiences. The design of this play was to ridicule and expose the then reigning taste for plays in heroic rhyme, as also that fondness of bombast and fustian in the language, and noise, bustle, and shew in the conduct of dramatic pieces, which then so strongly prevailed, and which the writers of that time found too greatly their advantage in not to encourage by their practice, to the exclusion of nature and true poetry from the stage. In the character of Bayes, under which Dryden is satirized, the various foibles of poets (whether good, bad, or indifferent,) are so humorously blended, as to form the most finished picture of a poetical coxcomb. In short the *Rehearsal* has been esteemed by the best judges a most perfect piece in its kind: and lord Shaftesbury speaks of it as a very standard in the way of ridicule. However, Mr. Dryden, in revenge for the ridicule thrown on him in this piece, exposed the duke of Buckingham under the name of Zimri in his *Abialom* and *Achitophel*; and the portrait is admirable, being allowed, says Wood, by  
all



all who knew or ever heard of the duke, to have been drawn exactly from the life. It is as follows:

" Some of their chiefs were princes of the land;  
 " In the first rank of these did *Zimri* stand.  
 " A man so various, that he seem'd to be  
 " Not one, but all mankind's epitome:  
 " Stiff in opinions, always in the wrong,  
 " Was every thing by starts, and nothing long:  
 " But in the course of one revolving moon,  
 " Was chymist, fidler, statesman, and buffoon:  
 " Then all for women, painting, rhiming, drinking,  
 " Besides ten thousand freaks that died in thinking.  
 " Blest madman, who could every hour employ  
 " With something new to wish, or to enjoy!  
 " Railing and praising were his usual themes;  
 " And both (to shew his judgment) in extremes:  
 " So over-violent, or over-civil,  
 " That every man with him was God or Devil.  
 " In squandering wealth was his peculiar art:  
 " Nothing went unrewarded, but desert.  
 " Beggar'd by fools, whom still he found too late;  
 " He had his jest, but they had his estate.  
 " He laugh'd himself from court; then sought relief  
 " By forming parties, but cou'd ne'er be chief:  
 " For, spite of him, the weight of business fell  
 " On Absalom and wise Achitophel.  
 " Thus, wicked but in will, of means bereft,  
 " He left not faction, but of that was left."

The duke was an adviser of the declaration of indulgence published on the 15th of March, 1671, for suspending the penal laws against Dissenters; and in 1672, he was sent a second time, together with the earls of Arlington and Halifax, to the French king then at Utrecht, to concert measures secretly for carrying on the second Dutch war. But upon the meeting of the parliament the ensuing year, a complaint was exhibited against him in the house of commons, for his share in the mal-administration of public affairs. He endeavoured to vindicate himself before that house, and in a long speech which he made there, attributed most of the measures complained of to the earl of Arlington. By this defence he escaped all further prosecution.

After this the duke engaged in opposition to the court; and in October, 1675, he brought a bill into the house of lords for tolerating the Dissenters; and was appointed one of the managers in a conference between the two houses upon the point of the jurisdiction of the upper house. In order to check the heat and animosities occasioned by this dispute, his majesty, in November this year, prorogued the parliament till Feb. 15, 1677, which being upwards of a year, the duke made a speech on that day, to shew, that, in this prorogation, his majesty had exceeded the bounds of the prerogative, and that the parliament which was now assembled had no right to sit, but was in fact dissolved, and

that a new parliament ought by law to be called. As he persisted to defend this assertion, he was the next day committed to the Tower by the house of lords; but, upon a petition to the king, he was discharged. In 1680, having sold Wallingford-house, he purchased a house at Dowgate, and resided there, joining with the earl of Shaftesbury in his designs against the administration.

Of the close of the duke's life, the following particulars are related by Mr. Fairfax. "At the death of king Charles, he went into the country to his own manor of Helmesley, the seat of the earls of Rutland in Yorkshire. King Charles was his best friend; he loved him, and excused his faults. He was not so well assured of his successor. In the country he passed his time in hunting, and entertaining his friends; which he did a fortnight before his death as pleasantly and hospitably as ever he did in his life. He took cold one day after fox-hunting, by sitting on the cold ground, which cast him into an ague and fever, of which he died, after three days sickness, at a tenant's house, Kirby-Moor-side, a lordship of his own, near Helmesley, April 16, 1687, ætat. 60.

"The day before his death he sent to his old servant Mr. Brian Fairfax, to desire him to provide him a bed at his house at Bishop-hill in York; but the next morning the same man returned with the news that his life was despaired of. Mr. Fairfax went post, but before he got to him he was speechless. The earl of Arran, son to duke Hamilton, was with him; who, hearing he was sick, visited him in his way to Scotland. When Mr. Fairfax came, the duke knew him, looked earnestly at him, and held him by the hand, but could not speak. Mr. Fairfax asked a gentleman there present, a justice of peace, and a worthy discreet man in the neighbourhood, what he had said, or done, before he became speechless. He told me some questions had been asked him about his estate, to which he gave no answer. Then he was admonished of the danger he was in, which he seemed not to apprehend; he was asked, if he would have the minister of the parish sent for to pray with him, to which he gave no answer; which made another question be asked, If he would have a popish priest? To which he answered with great vehemence, "No, no!" repeating the words, "He would have nothing to do with them." Then the aforesaid gentleman, Mr. Gibson, asked him again, if he would have the minister sent for; and he calmly answered, "Yes, pray send for him." This was in the morning, and he died that night. The minister came, and did the office required by the church; the duke devoutly attended it, and received the sacrament, and an hour after became speechless; but appearing sensible, we had the prayers of the church repeated by his bed-side, recommending him to the mercy of God, through the merits of Jesus Christ.----Thus he died quietly in his bed, the fate of few of his predecessors in the title of Buckingham. His body was embalmed and brought to Westminster-Abbey, and there laid in the vault with his father and brothers, in Henry the Seventh's chapel."

The manner of the duke of Buckingham's death has been poetically described in the following lines by Mr. Pope:

" In the worst inn's worst room, with mat half-hung,  
 " The floors of plaister, and the walls of dung,  
 " On once a flock-bed, but repair'd with straw,  
 " With tape-ty'd curtains, never meant to draw,

" The



" The George and Garter dangling from that bed,  
 " Where tawdry yellow strove with dirty red,  
 " Great VILLIERS lies---alas! how chang'd from him,  
 " That life of pleasure, and that soul of whim!  
 " Gallant and gay, in Cliveden's proud alcove,  
 " The bow'r of wanton Shrewsbury \* and love;  
 " Or just as gay at council, in a ring  
 " Of mimick'd statesmen, and their merry king.  
 " No wit to flatter left of all his store!  
 " No fool to laugh at, which he valued more.  
 " There, victor of his health, of fortune, friends,  
 " And fame, this lord of useless thousands ends."

Epistle to Lord Bathurst, ver. 299.

The duke of BUCKINGHAM possessed abilities and accomplishments which might have commanded respect, independent of his high rank; but he justly forfeited the esteem of mankind by his follies and vices, by his utter want of principle, and his disregard of the most important moral obligations. Bishop Burnet says of him, that "he was a man of a noble presence; had a great liveliness of wit, and a peculiar faculty of turning all things into ridicule with bold figures and natural descriptions.---He had no principles of religion, virtue, or friendship. Pleasure, frolic, or extravagant diversion, was all that he laid to heart. He was true to nothing, for he was not true to himself. He had no steadiness nor conduct: he could keep no secret, nor execute any design without spoiling it. He could never fix his thoughts, nor govern his estate, though then the greatest in England. He was bred about the king [Charles II.] and for many years had a great ascendant over him: but he spoke of him to all persons with that contempt, that at last he drew a lasting disgrace upon himself. And he at length ruined both body and mind, fortune and reputation, equally. The madness of vice appeared in his person in very eminent instances; since at last he became contemptible and poor, sickly, and sunk in his parts, as well as in all other respects; so that his conversation was as much avoided as ever it had been courted. He found the king, when he returned from his travels, newly come to Paris, sent over by his father when his affairs declined; and finding him enough inclined to receive ill impressions, he, who was just then got into all the impieties and vices of the age, set himself to corrupt his majesty, in which he was too successful, being seconded in that wicked design by the lord Percy. And, to complete the matter, Hobbes was brought to the king, under the pretence of instructing him in mathematics; and he laid before him his schemes both with relation to religion and politics, which made deep and lasting impressions on the king's mind. So that the main blame of the king's ill principles and bad morals was owing to the duke of Buckingham."

Mr. Walpole observes, that "when this extraordinary man, with the figure and genius of Alcibiades, could equally charm the presbyterian Fairfax and the dissolute Charles, when he alike ridiculed that witty king and his solemn chancellor Clarendon, when he plotted the ruin of his country with a cabal of bad ministers,

\* The countess of Shrewsbury, a woman abandoned to gallantries. The earl, her husband, was killed in a duel by the duke of Buckingham; and it has been said, that, during the combat, she held the duke's horse in the habit of a page.

or, equally unprincipled, supported its cause with bad patriots, one laments that such parts should have been devoid of every virtue. But when Alcibiades turns chymist; when he is a real bubble and a visionary miser; when ambition is but a frolic; when the worst designs are undertaken for the most foolish ends; contempt extinguishes all reflections on his character. The portrait of this duke has been drawn by four masterly hands. Burnet has hewn it out with his rough chissel; count Hamilton touched it with that slight delicacy that finishes, while it seems but a sketch; Dryden caught the living likeness; and Pope completed the historical resemblance. Yet, though this lord was exposed by two of the greatest poets, he has exposed one of them ten times more severely. Zimri, in Dryden's *Abfalom and Achitophel*, is an admirable portrait; but Bayes, in the *Rehearsal*, an original creation. Dryden satirized Buckingham, but Villiers made Dryden satirize himself."

His grace wrote, besides the *Rehearsal*, 1. *The Chances*, a comedy: 2. *The Restoration*, a tragi-comedy: 3. *The Battle of Sedgemoor*, a farce: 4. *A short Discourse upon the Reasonableness of Men's having a Religion or Worship of God*: 5. *A Demonstration of the Deity*: 6. *Several Poems*: 7. *Several Speeches*, and other works.

USHER (JAMES) archbishop of Armagh, celebrated for his piety and other virtues, as well as for his great abilities and profound erudition, was descended from a very ancient family, and born at Dublin on the 4th of January, 1580. He discovered a strong passion for books from his infancy; and the beginning of his literary pursuits was attended, it is said, with this remarkable circumstance, that he was taught to read by two of his aunts, who had been blind from their cradles. In 1588 he was sent to a grammar-school in Dublin, which was kept by two learned Scotchmen, viz. James Fullerton and James Hamilton. They had been sent over to Ireland to secure a party for king James, in case of the death of queen Elizabeth; and, the better to cover their design, opened a school. Mr. Fullerton was afterwards knighted, and of the bed-chamber to king James; and Mr. Hamilton was created viscount Clancabois. When Mr. Usher had been five years under these able masters, he was, in 1593, removed to Trinity-college, Dublin, being one of the three first students who were admitted into that newly-established seminary. He made so rapid a progress in his studies, that at eighteen years of age he was able to enter the lists of disputation with Henry Fitz-Symonds, a learned Jesuit, then a prisoner in Dublin-castle; who had sent out a challenge, defying the ablest protestant champion to dispute with him about the points in controversy between the Romish and reformed churches. Usher accepted the challenge, and accordingly they met. The Jesuit despised him at first, on account of his youth; but, after one or two conferences, he was so sensible of the acuteness of his wit, the strength of his arguments, and his skill in disputation, that he declined any farther contest with him.

In 1600 Mr. Usher took the degree of master of arts; and in 1601 was ordained both deacon and priest by his uncle Henry Usher, archbishop of Armagh. Not long after, he was appointed to preach constantly before the great officers of state, at Christ-church in Dublin, on Sundays in the afternoon; when he made it his business to canvass the chief points in dispute between the papists and the protestants. In 1603 he was sent over to England with Dr. Luke Cnalonier, in order to purchase books for the university of Dublin.



fin. In 1607 he commenced bachelor of divinity, and, in the same year, was promoted to the chancellorship of St Patrick's, Dublin, and chosen divinity-professor in that university. He afterwards made it a constant custom to come over to England once in three years, spending one month at Oxford, another at Cambridge, and the rest of the time at London. In 1610 he was unanimously elected provost of Dublin-college; but no intreaties could prevail on him to accept the charge; for he was apprehensive that the troubles attending that office would interrupt him in the prosecution of his studies. In 1612 he took his degree of doctor of divinity; and the next year, being at London, he published a learned treatise *De Ecclesiarum Christianarum Successione et Statu*. About this time he espoused Phœbe, the only daughter of Dr. Luke Chaloner, with whom he received a considerable fortune. In 1620 he was advanced by king James to the bishopric of Meath; from whence, in 1625, he was translated to the archiepiscopal see of Armagh, to the universal satisfaction of the protestants of Ireland, testified by numbers of congratulatory letters on the occasion. In the administration of his archbishopric he acted in a very exemplary manner, and endeavoured to reform the clergy and officers of the ecclesiastical courts.

In 1640 he came over to England with his family, with an intention soon to return to Ireland, but was prevented by the rebellion which broke out there in October 1641; and in that rebellion he was plundered of every thing, except his library and some furniture in his house at Drogheda. King Charles I. in consideration of our primate's losses, now conferred on him the bishopric of Carlisle, to be held *in commendam*; the revenues of which were greatly lessened by the Scotch and English armies quartering upon it: and when all the lands belonging to the bishoprics in England were seized by the parliament, they voted him a pension of 400l. per annum. He afterwards removed to Oxford; and, in 1643, was nominated one of the assembly of divines at Westminster, but refused to sit among them, which, together with some of his sermons at Oxford, giving offence to the parliament, they ordered his library to be seized: but by the care of Dr. Featly, one of the assembly, it was secured for our primate's use. The king's affairs declining, and Oxford being threatened with a siege, he left that city, and retired to Cardiff in Wales, to the house of sir Timothy Tyrrel, who had married his only daughter. He continued there above six months in tranquillity, and then went to the castle of St. Donat's, whither he was invited by the lady dowager Stradling; but in his journey thither was extremely ill used by the people of the mountains, who took away his books and papers. He was afterwards invited to London by the countess of Peterborough. In 1647 he was chosen preacher in Lincoln's-Inn; and during the treaty in the Isle of Wight, he was sent for by the king, who consulted him about the government of the church. The execution of his majesty struck him with great horror, and he kept the 30th of January as a private fast as long as he lived. At length his great reputation having induced the protector Cromwell to desire to see him, his highness received him with great civility, and made him several promises. On the 20th of March, 1656, our primate was taken ill, and died the day following, at the countess of Peterborough's house at Ryegate in Surry, when Cromwell ordered him to be interred with great magnificence in Westminster-Abbey, and enjoined his executors not to sell his valuable library without his consent.

This learned prelate published many useful works, chiefly relating to history and antiquities; among which are the following, viz. 1. *Britannicarum Ecclesiarum An-*

*tiquitates*: 2. A Geographical and Historical Disquisition touching the Lesser Asia: 3. *Diatriba de Romanæ Ecclesiæ Symbolo Apostolico vetere*, &c. 4. Annals of the Old and New Testament, &c. &c. His correspondence with men of learning was very extensive; for we find among the number of his correspondents, Sir Henry Spelman, Thomas Gataker, William Camden, John Selden, William Somner, Sir Robert Cotton, Thomas Morton bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, archbishop Laud, Sir Simonds D' Ewes, John Greaves, Dr. Gerard Langbaine, Joseph Hall bishop of Norwich, Dr. Henry Hammond, Brian Duppa bishop of Salisbury, Samuel Hartlib, Brian Walton bishop of Chester, Meric Casaubon, Isaac Vossius, John Buxtorf, Ludovicus de Dieu, Henry Valesius, Gerard John Vossius, Frederic Spanheim, and Claudius Salmasius.

Archbishop Usher was in his person tall and well-shaped, and walked upright to the last. His hair was brown, and his complexion sanguine; and in his countenance there was a mixture of gravity and benignity. He had a graceful and commanding presence, that excited the reverence of those who saw him: yet Dr Parr says, that the air of his face was hard to hit, and that, though many pictures were taken of him, he never saw but one like him, which was done by Sir Peter Lely. He was deservedly celebrated for his great parts and uncommon learning throughout all Europe. He was sincerely pious, and uniformly virtuous; humble, candid, and charitable; and, in all the changes of his fortune, preserved a steady equanimity. He was courteous and affable, and extremely obliging towards all whom he conversed with. He very readily forgave any injuries which he received from others; and had not the least appearance of pride in any part of his behaviour. He used little recreation: walking was what he took most delight in; and he would sometimes relax himself with innocent and chearful conversation, his discourse at such times being at once pleasing and instructive. As he took care to employ his own time well, so he was a constant reprover of idleness in others; for he thought that all men, of what degree or quality soever, ought to be engaged in some useful employment. He thought it a great shame for persons of rank to be brought up to do little else but eat, and drink, and dress themselves; doing nothing but devouring the fruits of other men's labours, and being themselves of no use to society; but spending their time and estates in luxurious treats, in trifling visits, or in debauchery. This fashionable class of people he considered as not only ruining themselves, both with respect to this world and to futurity, but also as a dishonour to their country.

He was a constant and eloquent preacher: and besides his private devotions, he never omitted, when he kept house, to have prayers four times a day publicly. As he was himself of an even, composed, and chearful temper, so, if he observed other religious persons to be melancholy and dejected, he would represent to them the impropriety of it; saying that such behaviour brought an evil report upon religion. And he would on such occasions observe, that none had so much reason to rejoice as real Christians, who sincerely endeavoured to regulate their lives by the rules of piety and virtue.

The archbishop left many manuscripts, some of which were published after his death. And three hundred letters which passed between him and his learned correspondents, were published at London in 1686, together with an account of his life, by Dr. Parr, who was his chaplain.



## W.

**WAGER** (Sir **CHARLES**) a brave English admiral, was born in the year 1666, and entered young into the navy. He continued several years before he was honoured with a command; but his merit being too conspicuous to be concealed, he was at length advanced to the honours he so well deserved. In 1703 he commanded the *Hampton-Court*, under Sir Cloudesley Shovel, in the Mediterranean; and in 1704 served under Sir George Rooke in the memorable engagement off Malaga, in which the French were defeated. In 1708 he commanded a squadron in the West Indies, where he intercepted the galleons which had near six millions of pieces of eight on board. On the 24th of July following, he was appointed rear-admiral of the blue, and continued to do every thing in his power to annoy the enemy and protect our trade. On the 12th of November, 1709, he was made rear-admiral of the red, in which station he continued till the accession of king George I. when he was appointed vice-admiral of the red. In 1717 he was constituted a commissioner of the admiralty. In 1726 he was sent with a strong squadron into the Baltic, to assist the Danes and Swedes against the czarina, when that princess was so intimidated by the appearance of such a formidable fleet, that she laid aside all thoughts of attempting any thing to the prejudice of Denmark and Sweden. The next year Sir Charles sailed with six ships and two sloops to join admiral Hopson, then at Gibraltar, and defeated the intentions of the Spaniards, who had formed a scheme for retaking that fortress, and had actually opened trenches before it. In 1731 he was promoted to the rank of admiral of the blue, and with a strong squadron convoyed Don Carlos into Italy, where he was placed on the throne of Naples.

Upon the death of the lord viscount Torrington, which happened in 1733, Sir Charles Wager was appointed first commissioner of the admiralty, and a member of the privy-council. In these stations he exerted himself in the service of his country, by maintaining the honour of the British flag, and rewarding such officers as discharged their duty. He died on the 24th of May, 1743, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. His remains were deposited in Westminster-abbey, where an elegant monument is erected to his memory. The principal figure is that of Fame, holding a portrait of Sir Charles in relief, which is also supported by an infant Hercules. The enrichments are naval trophies, instruments of war and navigation, &c. On the base is represented, in basso-relievo, the destroying and taking the Spanish galleons in 1708.

**WAKE** (Dr. **WILLIAM**) archbishop of Canterbury, was the son of William Wake, gent. of Blandford in the county of Dorset, where he was born in 1657. He studied at Christ-church college, Oxford; and having taken his degrees in arts he entered into holy-orders, and was chosen preacher to the society of Grays-Inn, London. He attended the lord viscount Preston, ambassador to the court of France, in quality of chaplain; and, upon his return to England, in the reign of James II. distinguished himself by writing several tracts against popery. In 1689 he took the degree of doctor of divinity, was appointed deputy-clerk of the closet, and chaplain in ordinary to king William and queen Mary; and was also made canon of Christ-church. He was afterwards, in 1694, collated to the rectory of St. James's Westminster, and in 1701 was installed dean of Exeter. In 1705 he was made bishop of Lincoln, and, in January 1715-16, translated to the archbishopric of Canterbury. He made a principal figure in that  
great

great scene of controversy, which opened itself with regard to the convocation, at the close of the last century; of which we shall only take notice so far as he was concerned, something having been already said upon it in our life of Dr. Francis Atterbury, bishop of Rochester. In the year 1697, there was published an anonymous pamphlet, intitled, "A Letter to a Convocation-Man concerning the Rights, Powers, and Privileges of that Body:" to which an answer was published the same year by Dr. Wake, under this title, "The Authority of Christian Princes over their ecclesiastical Synods asserted, with particular respect to the Convocations of the Clergy of the Realm and Church of England," 8vo: and this being attacked, the doctor vindicated himself in "An Appeal to all the true Members of the Church of England, in behalf of the King's ecclesiastical Supremacy, as by law established; by our Convocations approved; and by our most eminent Bishops and Clergymen stated and defended, against both the Popish and Fanatical Opposers of it," 1698, 8vo. In the year 1700, the celebrated Dr. Atterbury entered into this dispute with great vigour and resolution, and published an answer to Dr. Wake's book, entitled, "The Rights, Powers, and Privileges of an English Convocation, stated and defended." 8vo reprinted in 1701, with additions. The controversy now grew warm, and several writers of considerable note engaged in it. Burnet bishop of Salisbury, and Kennet, afterwards bishop of Peterborough, wrote animadversions upon Atterbury's work; and Kennet's piece against it was a particular reply to it, written under the countenance of Dr. Thomas Tenison, then archbishop of Canterbury. Hody, Gibson, Hooper, were concerned in this dispute: Hooper was on the side of Atterbury, Hody and Gibson against him. But the most considerable and decisive answer to Atterbury, was Dr. Wake's large work, entitled, "The state of the Church and Clergy of England in their Councils, Synods, Convocations, Conventions, and other Public Assemblies, historically deduced from the Conversion of the Saxons to the present Times," 1703, folio. This was going to the bottom of the subject; the work was esteemed not only a full and sufficient answer to Atterbury, but decisive with regard to the controversy in general.

Besides what Dr. Wake published in the controversy with the papists, and in that concerning the convocation, he was the author of several other learned pieces. He died at Lambeth on the 24th of January, 1736-7, in the eightieth year of his age.

WALLER (Sir WILLIAM) one of the generals of the parliament's army during the civil war, was the son of sir Thomas Waller, constable of Dover-castle, and served in the Netherlands in the same camp with sir Ralph Hopton. He was in the army of the confederate princes against the emperor, and was at length one of the most able and active of the parliament generals, when being for a considerable time victorious, he was called William the Conqueror. He was however defeated at the battle of Lansdown near Bath, on the 5th of July, 1643, and afterwards totally routed at Roundway-Down near the Devizes, on the 13th of July, the same year: hence the place was, with a little variation, called Runaway-Down, and continues to be called so to this day. Sir Arthur Haslerig's cuirassiers, well-known by the name of Lobsters, were among the fugitives; Cleveland says that they turned crabs and went backwards. The conqueror's fame sunk considerably from this time; but he had afterwards the honour of defeating the  
lord



lord Hopton, his former fellow-foldier, at Alresford. Sir William was author of a book of Divine Meditations, which was published after his decease, and died on the 19th of September, 1669. *Granger's Biographical History of England.*

WALLER (EDMUND) a celebrated English poet, was the son of Robert Waller, esq. and was born at Colehill, in Hertfordshire, on the 3d of March, 1605. His father dying when he was very young, his mother sent him to Eton school, whence he was removed to King's college in Cambridge. At the age of sixteen or seventeen he was chosen a member of the third parliament of king James I. and served as burgeess for Agmondestham. In 1623 he composed a poem on prince Charles's danger of being cast away in the road of St. Andero, and in 1628 a poem on his majesty's receiving the news of the duke of Buckingham's death. These poems recommended him to the favour of the court, and rendered him dear to persons of the best taste. He became one of the famous club, of which the lord Falkland, Mr. Chillingworth, and other persons of eminence, were members. At one of their meetings they heard a noise in the street, and were told that a son of Ben Johnson was arrested. They sent for him in, and he proved to be Mr. George Morley, afterwards bishop of Winchester. Mr. Waller was so well pleased with him, that he paid the debt, which was no less than 100l. on condition of his living with him at Beaconsfield, which he did eight or ten years together; and from him Mr. Waller used to say that he learned a taste of the ancient poets, and got what he had of their manner; but it is evident from his poems written before this incident, that he had early acquired that excellent spirit.

It is uncertain at what time our author was married, but it is supposed that his first wife Anne, the daughter of Edward Banks, esq. was dead before he conceived a passion for the lady Dorothy Sidney, daughter to the earl of Leicester, whom he celebrates with the most pleasing delicacy under the name of Sacharissa. He was elected burgeess for Agmondestham in the parliament which met in April 1640, in which he opposed the court with great eloquence, as he did likewise in the beginning of the long parliament. In January 1642-3, he was one of the commissioners appointed by the parliament to present their propositions for peace to his majesty at Oxford; and, the same year, he was deeply engaged in the design for reducing the city of London and the Tower to the service of the king, for which he was imprisoned, and fined 10,000l. after which he travelled into France, where he continued several years. Upon his return to England he submitted to the ruling powers, and became particularly intimate with Oliver Cromwell, upon whom he wrote a fine panegyric in 1654, and, in 1658, a poem on his death. However, at the Restoration, he was treated with great civility by Charles II. who always made him one of the party in his diversions at the duke of Buckingham's, and other places. He wrote a panegyric upon his majesty's return, which, however, was thought to fall much short of that which he had before written on Oliver Cromwell: the king one day asked him in raillery, "How is it, Waller, that you wrote a better encomium on Cromwell than on me?" "May it please your majesty (answered he) we poets generally succeed best in fiction." He sat in several parliaments after the Restoration, and continued in the full vigour of his genius to the end of his life, his natural vivacity bearing him up, and making his company agreeable to the last. He died of a dropsy on the 21st of October, 1687, and was interred in the

church-yard of Beaconsfield. Mr. Waller has been honoured as the great refiner of English poetry. He restored to numbers the delicacy they had lost, and joined to mellifluent cadence the charms of sense. The best edition of his works, consisting of poems, speeches, letters, &c. is that published in 1730, 4to. with notes, by Mr. Elijah Fenton.

WALLIS (Dr. JOHN) one of the most learned mathematicians of the seventeenth century, was the son of Mr. John Wallis, a clergyman, and was born at Ashford in Kent, the 23d of November, 1616. Having learned the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew tongues, and the rudiments of logic, music, and the French language, at Felsted-school in Essex, he was sent by his mother to Emanuel college, Cambridge, whence he removed to Queen's college in the same university, of which he was chosen fellow. In 1640 he received holy orders, and became chaplain to sir Richard Darley, and afterwards to the lady Vere, widow of Horace lord Vere. While he lived in this family, he discovered the art of decyphering; and it is said, that the elector of Brandenburg, for whom he explained several letters written in cypher, sent him, in 1693, a gold chain and medal. In 1644 he was chosen one of the secretaries to the assembly of divines at Westminster, and was then minister of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch-street, which he soon quitted for the living of St. Martin, Ironmonger-lane. In 1649 Mr. Wallis was appointed, by the parliamentary visitors, Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford; and, in 1654, took the degree of doctor of divinity. In 1657 he digested the substance of his lectures into a regular work, and published it under the title of *Mathesis Universalis*. Upon the Restoration he met with great respect; the king himself entertained a favourable opinion of him, and the lord chancellor Clarendon, and sir Edward Nicholas secretary of state, were his friends; he was, therefore, admitted one of the king's chaplains in ordinary, and confirmed in his two places of Savilian professor, and keeper of the archives at Oxford, which he had enjoyed for some time before. In 1661 he was one of the divines who were impowered to review the Book of Common Prayer; and afterwards complied with the terms of the act of uniformity, continuing a steady conformist to the church of England till his death. He was one of the first members of the Royal Society, with which he kept a constant correspondence by letters and papers, many of which are published in the Philosophical Transactions. In 1697 the curators of the university press at Oxford thought it for the honour of the university to collect the works of the doctor, which had been printed separately, some in Latin, some in English, and to publish them all together in the Latin tongue. They were accordingly published at Oxford in 1699, in three volumes folio, and dedicated to king William. Dr. Wallis died on the 28th of October, 1703, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, and was interred in the choir of St. Mary's church in Oxford, where a monument was erected to his memory. He wrote several pieces against Mr. Hobbes, several treatises on divinity, and other works. Mr. Lewis observes, that "Dr. Wallis was happy in the enjoyment of a vigorous constitution of body and of mind, which was very strong, serene, and calm, and not soon ruffled or discomposed; and though, whilst he lived, he was looked upon by the most rigid and zealous party-men in the university with a jealous eye, and suspected as not thoroughly well affected to the monarchy and church of England, he was yet very much honoured and esteemed by others of a better temper and judgment, and of more knowledge and larger



larger thoughts. By these, both at home and abroad, he was reckoned the glory and ornament of his country, and of the university in particular."

Mr. Granger, speaking of Dr. Wallis, says, that "he made his way in the mathematics by the force of a genius which seemed to be designed by nature for this branch of science, and that was equal to every thing to which it was applied. He was not content with treading in the footsteps of other mathematicians, but in several instances went beyond them; and is by Mr. Glanvill ranked with Vieta and Des Cartes, who are of the first class of discoverers in mathematical knowledge. He invented the method for measuring all kinds of curves, and was thought to have gone nearer than any other man towards squaring the circle, which he has demonstrated to be impossible. He greatly improved decimal arithmetic, and was the first that reduced a fraction, by a continued division, to an infinite series; which series was afterwards employed by lord Brouncker in squaring the hyperbola. He was the inventor of the modern art of decyphering, which he practised in the time of the civil war. The writers of the papers which he undertook to explain, were astonished when they saw them decyphered, and fairly owned that there was great truth, if not infallibility, in his art. He was probably the first that invented a method of teaching deaf and dumb persons to speak, and to understand a language \*. He composed an English grammar, in which are many things entirely his own, and which shew at once the grammarian and the philosopher."

WALPOLE (Sir ROBERT) a man of extraordinary talents, afterwards earl of Orford, was born at Houghton, in Norfolk, on the 6th of September, 1674, and educated on the foundation at Eton-school. From thence he was elected to King's-college in Cambridge; but succeeding to the family estate, upon the death of his elder brother, he resigned his fellowship. In the year 1700 he was chosen burgess for Lynn in Norfolk, which borough he represented in several succeeding parliaments. In 1705 he was nominated one of the council to prince George of Denmark, lord high admiral of England; in 1707 was appointed secretary at war, and, in 1709, treasurer of the navy. Upon the trial of Dr. Sacheverel, in the beginning of the year 1710, he was chosen one of the managers for the house of commons to make good the articles of impeachment against him. However, on the change of the ministry in that year, he was removed from all his posts, and held no place during the remainder of queen Anne's reign. In 1711 he was voted by the house of commons guilty of a high breach of trust, and of notorious corruption in his office of secretary at war; and was not only expelled the house, but committed to the Tower. Upon a candid review of this affair, there does not appear sufficient proof to justify the severity used towards him; and perhaps his attachment to the Whig party, and his great influence in the house, owing to his popular eloquence, were the true causes of his censure and imprisonment, as they had been before of his advancement. All the Whigs, on this occasion, considered Mr. Walpole as a kind of martyr in their cause. The borough of Lynn re-elected him, and, though the house declared the election void, persisted in their choice. In the next parliament he

\* See the Philosophical Transactions, under the year 1670. Mr. Wood attributes this invention to Dr. Holder; which is, with good reason, contradicted by Mr. Warton, in his life of Dr. Bathurst.

distinguished himself in the defence of liberty, by vindicating Mr. Richard Steele in the debate relating to his publishing the *Crisis*. The schism bill soon after gave him a fine opportunity of exerting his eloquence, and of appearing as a champion of civil and religious liberty.

On the death of queen Anne, in 1714, a revolution of politics took place, and the Whig party prevailed both at court and in the senate. In a few days after the arrival of king George I. Mr. Walpole was made receiver and paymaster-general of all the guards, garrisons, and land forces in Great-Britain, paymaster of the royal hospital of Chelsea, and was likewise sworn a privy-counsellor. He was the next year elected chairman of the secret committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of those ministers who had concluded the peace with France; and the vigour he exerted upon this occasion was soon rewarded by the extraordinary promotions of first commissioner of the treasury, and chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer. Two years after it appeared that the interest of Mr. secretary Stanhope began to outweigh that of Mr. Walpole, whose power was visibly on the decline. King George had purchased of the king of Denmark the duchies of Bremen and Verden, which his Danish majesty had gained by conquest from Charles XII. of Sweden; who, enraged to see his dominions publicly set to sale, conceived a resentment against the purchaser, and resolved to gratify his revenge on the electorate of Hanover. Upon this, Mr. Stanhope delivered to the house of commons a message from the king, demanding an extraordinary supply, that his majesty might be the better enabled to secure his dominions against the danger with which they were threatened from Sweden. This occasioned a warm debate, in which Mr. Walpole kept a profound silence. The country party insinuated that such a proceeding was contrary to the act of settlement. They insinuated, that the peace of the empire was only a pretence, and that the security of the new acquisitions was the real object of this unprecedented supply; and they took occasion to observe too, that his majesty's own ministers seemed to be divided. But Mr. Walpole thought proper on this surmise to speak in favour of the supply, which was carried by a majority of four voices. A few days afterwards he resigned all his places into the hands of the king, and, on the day of his resignation, brought in the famous sinking-fund bill. In the course of the debates upon this bill, a warm contest arose between Mr. Walpole and Mr. Stanhope, in which the former, on some severe reflections thrown upon him, lost his usual serenity of temper, and replied with great warmth and impetuosity. The acrimony on both sides produced unbecoming expressions, the betraying of private conversation, and the revealing a piece of secret history, viz. the scandalous practice of selling places and reversions. A member said on the occasion, "I am sorry to see two such great men fall foul of one another: however, in my opinion, we must still look on them as patriots and fathers of their country; and since they have by mischance discovered their nakedness, we ought, according to the custom of the East, to cover it, by turning our backs upon them."

In the next session of parliament Mr. Walpole opposed the ministry in every thing; and upon a motion in the house for continuing the army, he made a long speech, and displayed all his eloquence in shewing the danger of a standing army in a free country. Early in the year 1720, the rigour of the patriot began to soften, and he was again appointed paymaster of the forces; and it was not long before he acquired full ministerial power,  
being



being made first commissioner of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer. When the king went abroad in 1723, Mr. Walpole was nominated one of the lords justices for the administration of affairs, and was sworn sole secretary of state during the absence of the lords Townshend and Carteret, who accompanied the king in his journey. About the same time he received another mark of the royal favour; his eldest son, then on his travels, being created a peer, by the title of baron Walpole of Walpole in Norfolk. In 1725 he was created knight of the Bath, and the following year was installed knight of the most noble order of the Garter. It would be inconsistent with the nature of this work to give an account of the measures of his administration, during the long time he remained prime-minister. It is sufficient to say, that his endeavouring to obtain an act for a general excise, and several other of his measures, were, in the highest degree, unpopular; but with respect to most of his proceedings, it is difficult to discern the truth, through the exaggerations and misrepresentations of party. He has been called the father of corruption; and though he is said to have boasted that he knew every man's price, yet in the beginning of the year 1742 the opposition prevailed, and he was no longer able to carry a majority in the house of commons. He therefore resigned all his employments, and was soon after created earl of Orford, when the king granted him a pension of 4000*l.* per annum, in consideration of his long and faithful services. The remainder of his life he spent in tranquil retirement, and died in March 1745, in the seventy-first year of his age. He wrote the following pamphlets, viz. 1. *The Sovereign's Answer to the Gloucestershire Address.* By the *Sovereign* was meant Charles duke of Somerset, who was so nick-named by the Whigs. 2. *An Answer to the Representation of the House of Lords on the State of the Navy.* 3. *The Debts of the Nation stated and considered.* 4. *The Thirty-five Millions accounted for.* 5. *A Letter from a foreign Minister in England to Monsieur Petkum.* 6. *Four Letters to a Friend in Scotland upon Sacheverel's Trial.* 7. *A short History of the Parliament.* 8. *The South-Sea Scheme considered.* 9. *A Pamphlet against the Peerage Bill.* 10. *The Report of the Secret Committee, on the 9th of June, 1715.*

It ought not to be omitted, that whatever objections have been made to the ministerial conduct of Sir Robert Walpole, yet in his private character he is universally allowed to have been possessed of the most amiable and benevolent qualities. That he was a tender parent, a kind master, a munificent patron, a firm friend, and an agreeable companion, are points that have been seldom disputed. Mr. Pope, who professed himself no friend to courts and courtiers, has paid him a handsome compliment on the last of these heads: in answer to his friend, who persuades him to go and see Sir Robert, he says,

“ Seen him I have, but in his happier hour  
 “ Of social pleasure, ill-exchang'd for power;  
 “ Seen him, uncumber'd with the venal tribe,  
 “ Smile without art, and win without a bribe.”

WALSH (WILLIAM) an English critic and poet, was the son of Joseph Walsh, of Abberley in Worcestershire, Esq. In 1678 he was entered a gentleman-commoner of Wadham-college, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree. He then retired to his native county, and some time after came to London. In 1691 he published, with a preface written by his friend Mr.

Dryden, a Dialogue concerning Women, being a Defence of the Sex; and the year following, Letters and Poems, amorous and gallant, in 8vo. These were reprinted in 1740, in the Works of the Minor Poets, with other performances of Mr. Walsh; among which is an essay on pastoral poetry, with a short defence of Virgil against some reflections of Monsieur Fontenelle. That critic had censured Virgil for writing pastorals in too courtly a stile, which, he says, is not proper for the Doric Mule: but Mr. Walsh has opposed to this, that the shepherds in Virgil's time were held in greater esteem, and were persons of a much superior figure to what they are now. Mr. Walsh's other pieces chiefly consist of elegies, epitaphs, odes, and songs. In the reign of queen Anne he was made gentleman of the horse. Mr. Dryden, in the postscript to his translation of Virgil, has asserted Mr. Walsh to have been the best critic then living; and Mr. Pope, to whom our author was a director as well as a friend, has written thus of him, in the Essay on Criticism:

“ Yet some there were among the sounder few,  
 “ Of those who less presum'd, and better knew,  
 “ Who durst assert the juster ancient cause,  
 “ And here restor'd wit's fundamental laws.  
 “ Such late was WALSH, the Mule's judge and friend,  
 “ Who justly knew to blame or to commend;  
 “ To failings mild, but zealous for desert;  
 “ The clearest head, and the sincerest heart.  
 “ This humble praise, lamented shade! receive,  
 “ This praise at least a grateful Mule may give:  
 “ The Muse, whose early voice you taught to sing,  
 “ Prescrib'd her heights, and prun'd her tender wing;  
 “ Her guide now lost---”

Mr. Walsh died in the year 1708, when he was about forty-eight years of age.

WALSINGHAM (Sir FRANCIS) one of the greatest statesmen that ever this island produced, flourished in the reign of queen Elizabeth, and was born of a good family at Chilchurst in Kent. He spent some time at King's-college in Cambridge, and then, to complete his education, travelled into foreign countries, of the language and polity of which he acquired a perfect knowledge. These qualifications soon recommended him to the notice of the great lord Burleigh, under whose direction he was employed in the most important affairs of state. He resided as ambassador in France, during the civil wars in that kingdom. In the year 1570 he was sent thither a second time in the same capacity. His negotiations and dispatches during that embassy, were collected by Sir Dudley Digges, knight, and published at London in 1655, folio, with this title; “ The Complete Ambassador; or Two Treaties of the intended Marriage of Queen Elizabeth, of glorious Memory, comprised in Letters of Negotiation of Sir Francis Walsingham, her Resident in France. Together with the Answers of the lord Burleigh, the Earl of Leicester, Sir Thomas Smith, and others. Wherein, as in a clear mirror, may be seen the faces of the two courts of England and France,



France as they then stood; with many remarkable passages of state, not at all mentioned in any History." These papers manifest our great statesman's exquisite abilities, and his fitness for the trust that was reposed in him. In 1573 he was appointed one of her majesty's principal secretaries of state, was knighted, and sworn a privy-counsellor; and from this time forwards he was universally considered as one of the wisest ministers of the wise queen Elizabeth. He now devoted himself entirely to the service of his country and his queen, and, by his vigilance and address, preserved her crown and life from frequent attempts and conspiracies. "To him (says Dr. Lloyd) men's faces spoke as well as their tongues, and their countenances were indexes of their hearts. He would fo beset men with questions, and draw them on, that they discovered themselves whether they answered or were silent. He maintained fifty-three agents and eighteen spies in foreign courts; and, for two pitoles and under, had all the private papers in Europe." In 1578 he was sent on an embassy to the Netherlands, in 1581 into France, and in 1583 into Scotland. He was afterwards one of the commissioners for the trial of Mary queen of Scotland.

In the year 1587, when the king of Spain made such amazing preparations, Walsingham used his utmost endeavours to discover the secret of their destination; and accordingly procured intelligence from Madrid, that the king had informed his council of his having dispatched an express to Rome, with a letter written with his own hand to the pope, acquainting him with the true design of his preparations, and begging his blessing upon them; which for some reasons he could not disclose till the return of the courier. The secret being thus lodged with the pope, Walsingham, by means of a Venetian priest, whom he retained at Rome as a spy, procured a copy of the original letter, which was stolen out of the pope's cabinet by a gentleman of the bed-chamber, who took the key out of his holiness's pocket while he slept. After this, our secretary, by his dexterous management, caused the bills of the Spaniards to be protested at Genoa, which should have supplied them with money for carrying on their extraordinary preparations; and by this means he happily retarded this formidable invasion for a whole year.

Every attempt to promote the trade and navigation of England was encouraged by our wise statesman: Hakluyt and Sir Humphrey Gilbert, in particular, enjoyed his patronage and assistance. He founded a divinity lecture at Oxford, the reader of which was to discourse upon the fundamental points of religion, and the text of the holy scriptures, in order that the controversies arising from thence might be more particularly discussed. He also provided a library for King's-college in Cambridge. Besides his other employments, he was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, recorder of the borough of Colchester, and knight of the Garter: yet he died so poor, that, on account of his debts, he was buried privately by night in St. Paul's cathedral, without any manner of funeral solemnity. His death happened on the 6th of April, 1590. He left an only daughter, who was famous for having three husbands of the greatest distinction; first, Sir Philip Sidney; secondly, Robert Devereux, earl of Essex; and lastly, Richard Bourke, earl of Clanricarde and St. Albans.

WALTON (BRIAN) bishop of Chester, and the learned editor of the Polyglot Bible, was born at Cleveland, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, in 1600, and educated at Cambridge. He afterwards kept a school in Suffolk, whence he removed

removed to London, where he became rector of St. Martin's Orgar. In 1635 he was made rector of Sandon in Essex, and was admitted to the church of St. Giles in the Fields, London. He commenced doctor of divinity in 1639; at which time he was prebendary of St. Paul's cathedral, and chaplain in ordinary to his majesty. During the controversy between the clergy and inhabitants of London concerning the tythes of rent, he was very industrious and active in behalf of the former, and made so exact and learned a collection of the customs, precriptions, laws, orders, proclamations, and compositions, for many hundred years together, relating to that subject, that the judge declared, "That there could be no dealing with the London ministers, if Mr. Walton pleaded for them." Upon the breaking out of the civil wars, he was sent for by the house of commons, sequestered from his livings of St. Martin's Orgar and Sandon, plundered, and forced to fly, and was otherwise ill treated. He then betook himself for refuge to Oxford, where he was incorporated doctor of divinity, and where he formed the noble design of the Polyglot Bible, which was published at London in 1657, in six volumes folio. After the Restoration, he had the honour to present this great work to king Charles II. who made him one of his chaplains in ordinary, and soon after promoted him to the bishopric of Chester. In September, 1661, he went to take possession of his see, where he was received by such a concourse of gentry, clergy, and militia, both of the city and country, and with such acclamations of thousands of the people, as had never been known upon any similar occasion: but returning to London, he died there on the 29th of November, 1664, and was interred in St. Paul's cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory. He also published *Introductio ad Lectionem Linguarum Orientalium*, in octavo, 1655.

WARD (SETH) an English prelate, famous for his skill in mathematics and astronomy, was the son of an attorney, and was born at Buntingford, in Hertfordshire, in 1617 or 1618. He was instructed in grammar-learning at the free-school of his native place, and thence, in 1632, removed to Sidney-college in Cambridge. Here he applied himself with great vigour to his studies, and particularly to mathematics; took the degrees in arts, and was chosen fellow of his college. In the time of the civil wars, he was ejected from his fellowship for refusing the covenant, and joined with several others in writing a treatise against it. Being now obliged to leave Cambridge, he resided for some time with Mr. William Oughtred at Aldbury in Surry, with whom he had cultivated an acquaintance, and who assisted him in his mathematical studies. In 1649 he was appointed Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, and discharged the duties of

\* \* WILLIAM OUGHTRED, rector of Aldbury in Surry, was generally reputed the greatest mathematician of his age and country. He was by no means deficient in the pursuit of such studies as were immediately related to his profession; but seems to have been carried to the mathematics by a more distant and curious motive. He invented several useful instruments, and composed many excellent pieces on mathematical subjects. But his masterpiece is his *Clavis Mathematica*, which he dedicated to Sir John the first Lord William Howard, son of Thomas earl of Arundel. This work is thought to be a perfect evidence to admit of improvement; and what serves instead of any general comment, the general plan of it has been adopted by Sir Isaac Newton. He was the first that gave a turn to mathematical studies to the university of Cambridge; and his *Compositio* introduced by Seth Ward, who bestowed his pupils in it. He sometimes amused himself with astrology; but never, it is thought, to have had a good effect upon his health; as the mathematics were not only more profitable, but salutary. He was frightly and active at above eighty years of age, and if we may believe Mr. Collier, died in an ecstasy of joy upon hearing of the restoration of Charles II. in the year 1660. *Georg. I. Biographical History of England.*

that



that office with great applause. He now took the engagement, or oath to be faithful to the commonwealth, as then established without a king or house of lords. In 1654 he took the degree of doctor of divinity; and in 1659 was elected president of Trinity-college in Oxford; but was obliged, at the Restoration, to quit this preferment. He was made amends, however, by being presented in 1660 to the rectory of St. Lawrence Jewry; he was also, the same year, installed in the precentorship of the church of Exeter. In 1661 he became a fellow of the Royal Society, and dean of Exeter; and the year following was advanced to the episcopal see of that church. In 1667 he was translated to the bishopric of Salisbury, and in 1671 was made chancellor of the order of the Garter, which honour he procured to be annexed to the see of Salisbury, after it had been held by laymen above an hundred and thirty years.

Bishop Ward had the misfortune to outlive his senses several years: he lived to the Revolution, but without knowing any thing of the matter; and dying at Knightsbridge, near London, on the 6th of January, 1688-9, he was interred in the cathedral of Salisbury, where his nephew Mr. Seth Ward erected a monument over his grave. He published several books of divinity; but the greatest part of his works are on mathematical subjects. Bishop Burnet styles him "in many respects one of the greatest men of his age." He was a close reasoner, and an admirable speaker, having, in the house of lords, been esteemed equal, at least, to the earl of Shaftesbury. He was polite, hospitable and generous; and, in 1683, founded an hospital or college at Salisbury, for the reception and maintenance of ten women, the widows of clergymen of that diocese. He afterwards erected a sumptuous alms-house at Buntingford, the place of his nativity, for four old men and four old women, who, from a state of affluence, were reduced by misfortunes to poverty. He was also a benefactor to the university of Cambridge, as well as to the Royal Society; and gave a considerable sum of money towards making the Avon navigable from Salisbury to Christ-church in Hampshire.

WARHAM (WILLIAM) archbishop of Canterbury, and lord high chancellor of England, was descended of a good family in Hampshire, and born at Okely in that county. He was first educated at Winchester-school, and afterwards at New-college, Oxford; where he was admitted fellow in 1475, and commenced doctor of laws. In 1488 he left the college, and about that time became an advocate in the court of arches, and soon after was made principal of the civil law school in Oxford. In 1493 he was sent by king Henry VII. in conjunction with Sir Edward Poynings, on an embassy to Philip duke of Burgundy, to persuade him to deliver up Perkin Warbeck, who had assumed the title of Richard duke of York, second son of king Edward IV. and was supported in this imposture by Margaret, dutchess dowager of Burgundy. In the management of this negociation, Dr. Warham behaved so much to the king's satisfaction, that on the 2d. of November, the same year, he was collated to the chantership of the cathedral of Wells, and on the 13th of February following was appointed master of the rolls. But this was only a step to greater honours; for on the 11th of August, 1502, he was made keeper of the great seal of England, and, on the 1st of January following, lord high chancellor. In the beginning of the year 1503 he was advanced to the see of London, and in March 1504 translated to that of Canterbury. He was likewise, in May 1506, unanimously elected chancellor of the university of Oxford.

During the reign of king Henry VII. he was in the highest degree of favour with that prince: but after the accession of Henry VIII. to the crown, Wolsey, who was then only almoner to the king, and dean of Lincoln, ingratiated himself with his majesty in such a manner, that he absolutely supplanted the archbishop; who at last, on the 22d of December, 1515, resigned the great seal, which was immediately committed to Wolsey. The haughtiness of this new favourite, who was now archbishop of York, rendered it difficult for our prelate to support the dignity of his own station; for Wolsey, who seized every occasion of mortifying him, refused an established mark of homage due to the archbishopric of Canterbury from that of York, which was, that the cross of the latter should not be advanced in the same province, or in the same place, with the cross of Canterbury. Yet Wolsey, in defiance of this ancient custom, had ordered his cross to be advanced and carried before him, not only within the precincts of the archbishopric of Canterbury, but even in the presence of Warham. Upon which that primate expostulating with him concerning the indignity, Wolsey projected how he might for the future have a right to do it, without incurring any imputation of acting contrary to rule. And though his being cardinal did not give him the contested right, he knew that he might assume it with a better grace, if he was invested with the character of legate a latere, which he therefore solicited and obtained. Under this commission he set up a new court, called the legate's court, by means of which he drew all manner of jurisdiction throughout England into his own hands. He also erected a court at Whitehall for matters testamentary; which was thought a considerable infringement upon the privileges of the archbishop of Canterbury. The primate therefore, finding his authority superseded in so enormous a degree, wrote two letters, by way of remonstrance, to the cardinal; in one of which he represents, that such a course of proceedings would in effect reduce him to the mere shadow of an archbishop. But finding no redress by this, or any other method of complaint to the cardinal, he at last thought himself obliged to lay the state of the case before the king, who directed him, in his name, to go to the cardinal, and, if he had done any thing amiss, to admonish him of it. This admonition only tended to exasperate the cardinal against him, and had in other respects so little effect, that the king himself found it necessary to discourse with Wolsey upon the subject, after such a manner as made a better and more lasting impression on him.

In 1532, archbishop Warham, together with many others, was imposed upon by the pretended visions of Elizabeth Barton, the Maid of Kent; which has subjected him to the imputation of superstitious credulity. But before a complete discovery was made of this imposture, our primate died at Canterbury, on the 23d of August, 1532. He was buried on the north side of Becker's tomb in the cathedral of Canterbury, where a handsome monument was erected for him, which was afterwards defaced in the civil wars. Bishop Burnet observes of Warham, that he was a great canonist, and an able statesman, and not so entirely devoted to the learning of the schools, as others were; but set up and encouraged a more generous way of knowledge; and yet was a persecutor of those whom he thought heretics. In another place Burnet says, that Warham "had all along concurred in the king's proceedings, (relative to his divorce and supremacy) and had promoted them in convocation; yet six months before his death, he made a protestation of a singular nature at Lambeth, and so secretly, that mention is only made of three notaries, and four witnesses present. It is to this effect: That what sta-

tutes



tutes soever had passed, or were to pass, in this present parliament, to the prejudice of the pope, or the apostolic see, or that derogated from, or lessened the ecclesiastical authority, or the liberties of his see of Canterbury, he did not consent to them; but did disown and dissent from them. I leave it to the reader to consider (adds the bishop) what construction can be made upon this; whether it was, in the decline of his life, put on him by his confessor, about the time of Lent, as a penance for what he had done; or if he must be looked on as a deceitful man, that, while he seemed openly to concur in those things, protested against them secretly, &c."

This eminent prelate was a great encourager of learning, and of learned men. He purchased the curious Greek books, which were brought hither by the prelates and other dignitaries of the Greek church, after the taking of Constantinople; and afterwards presented them to New-college. His house and table were ever open to men of letters, natives as well as foreigners. Dean Colet was among the number of his intimate friends. But the memory of archbishop Warham deserves particular respect, on account of his being the warm friend and generous patron of Erasmus, whose name is justly dear to the republic of letters.

Archbishop Warham had, as Dr. Jortin expresses it, "the honour and the glory to live and die poor." Though he had passed through the highest and most wealthy offices both in church and state, yet such was his generosity, and so little did he regard his own private advantage, that he left no more than was sufficient to pay his debts and funeral charges. It is said that, when he was near his end, he called upon his steward to know what money he had in his hands; who telling him that he had but thirty pounds, he cheerfully answered, "*Satis viatici ad Cælum*, i. e. That was enough to last him to Heaven." Erasmus dedicated his edition of St. Jerom to our prelate; and, in other parts of his works bestows upon him the highest encomiums. He calls him his only Mæcenas, and says that his generosity and liberality extended not to him only, but to all men of letters. He speaks also with great respect of his learning and abilities. "How happy, (say he) how fertile, how ready is his wit! With what ability and readiness does he manage the most arduous affairs! How extensive is his learning! And yet what uncommon kindness and courtesy does he shew to all! In this he is truly royal; for he suffers no one to depart from him sorrowfully. How great is his liberality! And with what readiness and cheerfulness does he perform generous actions! Lastly, notwithstanding his elevated station, so far is he removed from any thing like pride, that he alone seems ignorant of his high rank and dignity. No man is more faithful, nor more steady, in his adherence to his friends. In short, he is, in every respect, a truly noble and praiseworthy primate."

WARREN (Sir PETER) an admiral, distinguished by his virtue, learning, and undaunted courage, was descended from an ancient family in Ireland, and received a suitable education to qualify him for a command in the royal navy, in which he served many years with great reputation; but the transaction which placed his naval abilities in their full light, was the taking of Louisburgh, the capital of the island of Cape-Breton, in the year 1745, when he was appointed commodore of the British Squadron sent on that service. He joined the fleet of transports from Bolton in Casco-bay, on the 25th of April, having under his command the *Superb* of sixty, and the *Launceston* and *Eltham* of forty guns; he was afterwards joined by several other men of war sent from England, and made himself master of Louisburgh on the 17th of June. The French, exasperated at this loss, were constantly on the watch to retake it; and in 1747 fitted

out a powerful fleet for that purpose, and at the same time another squadron to prosecute their success in the East-Indies. These squadrons sailed at the same time; but the views of the French were rendered abortive by the brave admiral Anson, and Mr. Warren, now rear-admiral, who with a large fleet of ships fell in with the French, defeated the whole fleet, and took the greatest part of the men of war. For this gallant action admiral Anson was created a peer of Great Britain, and rear-admiral Warren invested with the order of the Bath. This was the last service sir Peter rendered to his country as a commander in the British navy; for a peace being concluded in the succeeding year, the fleet was laid up in the several harbours.

He was now elected one of the representatives in parliament for Westminster; and in the midst of his popularity he paid a visit to Ireland, his native country, where he died of an inflammatory fever, on the 29th of July, 1752, sincerely lamented by all ranks of people; and an elegant monument of white marble was erected to his memory in Westminster-abbey. Close to the wall, is a large flag hanging to the flag-staff, and spreading in very natural folds behind the whole monument; before it is a fine figure of Hercules placing sir Peter's bust on its pedestal; and, on the other side, Victory, with a laurel wreath in her hand, is seated gazing on the bust, with a look of melancholy mixed with admiration: behind her a cornucopia pours out fruit, corn, &c. and by it is a cannon, an anchor, and other decorations.

WARWICK (RICHARD NEVIL, earl of) one of the greatest men of the fifteenth century, was the son of Richard Nevil earl of Salisbury, and was born in the beginning of the reign of king Henry VI. He very early distinguished himself by his valour and personal accomplishments. He married Anne, daughter of Richard Beauchamp earl of Warwick, in whose right he in 1449 succeeded to all the great estates of the Warwick family, and obtained the title of earl of Warwick. His lordship had a principal share in most of the public transactions of the times in which he lived; we therefore refer the reader to general history for a particular account of the actions in which he was engaged. He was firmly attached to the interest of Richard duke of York; and when that nobleman asserted his pretensions to the crown of England, Warwick gave him all the assistance in his power. In 1455 he was appointed governor of Calais, and was also constituted lord high admiral of England. Upon the death of the duke of York, he supported the claim of Edward earl of March, eldest son of that nobleman; who, chiefly by means of the earl of Warwick, was proclaimed king on the 5th of March, 1461. The year following, Warwick, as a recompence for his important services, was made keeper of the narrow seas, great chamberlain of England, constable of Dover-castle, and promoted to several other high posts; the king also gave him some crown lands, and estates forfeited by the adherents of the house of Lancaster. In 1464 he was sent ambassador to the French court, to treat of a marriage between king Edward and the lady Bona of Savoy, sister to the queen of France. While the earl was absent on this embassy, the king suddenly became enamoured of Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Wideville, and even espoused that young lady, although the earl of Warwick had settled all the articles of the marriage-contract between him and the princess Bona. Warwick was extremely incensed at this precipitate match, which he considered as the greatest insult that could be offered to his honour; but he thought proper to dissemble his resentment



ment for a time. At length, however, finding that the new queen's relations began to engross all places of power and profit, and that his own influence at court was considerably diminished, he formed the design of deposing king Edward, and restoring Henry VI. to the throne of which he had been deprived. He accordingly raised an army, and took the king prisoner, whom he confined in Middleham-castle in Yorkshire; from whence he escaped, and returned to London. The earl of Warwick now retired into France, to concert new measures; and having received a small supply of money and troops from the French king, he embarked for England, and landed safely at Dartmouth in September 1470. Immediately after his arrival, he was joined by such numbers of his countrymen, that in a few days he found himself at the head of sixty thousand men. He forthwith caused Henry VI. to be proclaimed king, and marched in pursuit of Edward; who in this emergency embarked on board a ship in the harbour of Lynn, and took refuge in Holland. Warwick then released king Henry from the Tower, and re-instated him on the throne. He was now appointed lord high admiral, and entrusted with the administration of public affairs. In the mean time Edward, having received succours from his brother-in-law the duke of Burgundy, landed at Ravenspur in Yorkshire, in March 1471, and proceeded towards the city of London, which he entered amidst the acclamations of the people; and king Henry, after a six months phantom of sovereignty, was again sent to the Tower. On the 14th of April following, a desperate battle was fought between the armies of king Edward and the earl of Warwick at Barnet, when the earl's forces were totally routed, and he himself, after having performed every thing that could be expected from the most consummate general and the most undaunted hero, was slain, together with his brother the marquis of Montague.

Such was the end of the famous Richard Nevil, earl of Warwick, who appears to have been the greatest man of his time, and, in fortune, power, and influence, was the most considerable subject that ever appeared in England. "He was (says Mr. Hume) the greatest, as well as the last, of those mighty barons, who formerly overawed the crown, and rendered the people incapable of any regular system of civil government." He was sometimes called the King-Maker, because he placed Edward IV. upon the throne, and afterwards, dethroning that prince, restored Henry VI. It is observed by Rapin, that "since the beginning of the quarrel between the houses of Lancaster and York, the earl of Warwick had made in England so great a figure, as no subject had ever done the like before him. In a word, he had made and unmade kings just as he pleased. This (adds the historian) is the most glorious thing that could be said of a private man, if true glory consisted in excels of power." Indeed, it must be acknowledged, that little can be said in defence of the earl of Warwick's moral character. For it appears evidently, that he sacrificed every thing to his ambition; and that, to gratify his own passions and private resentments, he made no scruple of involving his country in all the horrors and calamities of civil war.

WATTS (Dr. ISAAC) an eminent dissenting minister, and ingenious writer, was born at Southampton, on the 17th of July, 1674, of parents who were eminent for religion, and were great sufferers in the persecution of the protestant dissenters, in the reign of king Charles II. The uncommon genius of this their son early appeared; for he began to learn Latin at four years of age, in the knowledge of which, as well as of the Greek language, he made a rapid progress, under

der the care of the reverend Mr. Pinhorne, a clergyman of the established church; to whom the doctor has inscribed an ingenious Latin ode in his *Hora Lyrica*. He was early taken notice of for the sprightliness and vivacity of his wit; and in the year 1690 was sent up to London for academical education, where he was placed under the tuition of the reverend Mr. Thomas Rowe. It is reported of him, that while he resided in this academy, his behaviour was not only so inoffensive, that his tutor declared, he never once gave him occasion for reproof; but so exemplary, that he often proposed him as a pattern to his other pupils for their imitation. In 1693 he joined in communion with the church of which his worthy tutor was pastor. When he had finished his studies at the academy, he returned to his father's house, where he spent two years in reading, meditation, and prayer, in order to his being further qualified for that great work, to which he was determined to devote his life, and of the importance of which he had a deep sense upon his mind. In 1696 he was invited by Sir John Hariopp, baronet, to reside in his family at Stoke-Newington, as tutor to his son; where he continued four years, and where his behaviour gained him such esteem and respect, as laid the foundation of that intimate friendship, which subsisted between him and his pupil to the day of his death.

He began to preach on his birth-day, in 1698, and was the same year chosen assistant to Dr. Isaac Chauncy, at the meeting-house near Duke's-Place. But his public labours, which met with general acceptance, were soon after interrupted by a threatening illness for five months, which was thought to be occasioned by the fervour of his zeal in preaching the gospel of Christ. In March 1701-2 he succeeded Dr. Chauncy in the pastoral office; but he was not long after seized with a dangerous illness, which confined him for some time, and from which he recovered by slow degrees. Upon this, his congregation found it necessary to provide him with a stated assistant; and accordingly the reverend Mr. Samuel Price was chosen to that service, in July 1703. But notwithstanding his ministerial labours were by this means eased, his health remained very fluctuating and tender for some years. However, as it increased, he renewed his diligence in fulfilling his ministry; and delighted and edified his flock with his sermons in public, and with his entertaining and instructive conversation in the visits which he made to their families. It was in this season of his more confirmed health, that he formed a society of the younger members of his church, for prayer and religious conference; to whom he delivered the substance of that excellent book, which he afterwards published under the title of *A Guide to Prayer*. Now he went on, without any considerable interruption in his work, and with great success and prosperity to his church, till the year 1712, when, in the month of September, he was visited with a violent fever, which broke his constitution, and left such weakness upon his nerves, as continued with him, in some measure, to his dying day. Upon this occasion, prayers were continually offered up for his safety by his congregation; several days of prayer were kept on his account, in which many of his brethren in the ministry assisted, and prayed earnestly for the continuance of so valuable a life; and Heaven was graciously pleased to answer their prayers, by adding to his life more than thirty-six years; most of them years of feeble health, yet of eminent advantage to his church, and to the world. It was not till October 1716, that he was able to return to his public ministry. In the mean time his assistant Mr. Price was at his request chosen by the congregation to be joint  
pastor



pastor with him. Though this long interval of sickness was, on some accounts, a very melancholy season, yet a kind providence made it the happiest æra of his life, as it was the occasion of introducing him into the family of Sir Thomas Abney, who, on a principle of the most generous friendship and compassion, took him, in a very languishing state of health, into his house; where, from that moment to the day of his death, he was abundantly supplied with whatever could administer to the convenience and satisfaction of his life: but he still continued to preach to his congregation, and during that time constantly devoted a fifth part of his income to charitable uses. In the year 1728, the universities of Edinburgh and Aberdeen in Scotland, without his knowledge, conferred on him the degree of doctor of divinity.

At length, after a life spent in the service of God and mankind, this pious and worthy man died on the 25th of November, 1748, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. His numerous writings have rendered his name famous among people of every denomination, both in this and other countries; and they have been translated into several languages. His Lyric Poems, his Psalms and Hymns, and his Divine Songs for Children, are sufficient proofs of his poetical talents, and have passed through a great number of editions. His Logic and Philology have been much admired. He also wrote works upon various other subjects, and printed several volumes of his sermons. He was universally beloved for the mildness and benevolence of his disposition, and the sweetness of his manners. After his death, his works were collected and published in six volumes 4to, 1753.

WAYNFLEET (WILLIAM) bishop of Winchester, and lord high-chancellor of England, in the reign of king Henry VI. was the son of Richard Patten, and was born at Waynfleet in Lincolnshire, from whence he took his name. He received the first part of his education at a school in his own county, and completed his studies at Oxford, where he applied himself to the study of divinity, polite literature, and philosophy. His first preferment was the place of schoolmaster of Winchester college, which having enjoyed twelve years, he was made provost of Eton college; and, in 1447, was advanced to the bishopric of Winchester, in which station his abilities, integrity, and prudence, gave him a very considerable weight in his majesty's councils. In October, 1456, he was appointed lord high chancellor of England, in the room of Thomas Bourchier, archbishop of Canterbury; but, on the 7th of July, 1460, being with the king at Northampton, a few days before the fatal battle near that town, wherein his majesty's army was defeated, he resigned the office of chancellor. Notwithstanding his attachment to Henry VI. upon Edward the Fourth's establishment on the throne, he was treated by that prince with great lenity. He was eminent for his piety, his amiable and obliging temper, and his unbounded charity to the poor; nor was his love of learning, and his zeal for the promotion of it, less conspicuous; for he made, at a vast expence, a very noble collection of books in the ancient languages, and also founded Magdalen college in Oxford, which, for building and revenues, can be paralleled by few colleges in Europe, the endowment taking in one president, forty fellows, thirty demies, a divinity-lecturer, a schoolmaster and usher, four chaplains, an organist, eight clerks, and sixteen choristers. He held the see of Winchester thirty-nine years, and died on the 11th of August, 1486

after

after having seen, to his great joy, the house of Lancaster restored in the person of Henry VII.

WENTWORTH (Sir THOMAS) the unfortunate earl of Strafford, was the son of Sir William Wentworth, of Wentworth in Yorkshire, baronet; and was born at London on the 13th of April, 1593. He spent some years in St. John's college, Cambridge, where he applied to his studies with great diligence, and made a considerable progress in learning. On his quitting the university, he travelled abroad for further accomplishments. In the year 1614, by his father's death, he became possessed of the family estate, and was appointed custos rotulorum for the county of York. He represented this county in parliament several times, particularly in the new parliament called on the accession of Charles I. in which he steadily opposed the measures of the court. His eloquence gave him such great sway in the house, that he was made sheriff of Yorkshire in order to disable him from sitting in it; and, in 1627, he was imprisoned by the lords of the council, for refusing to contribute to the royal loan. In the succeeding parliament he exerted himself with great vigour, insisting upon the petition of rights, and obtaining a resolution of the house, that the redress of grievances, and the granting of supplies, should go together. But at the end of the session, the king found means to draw him off from the popular party. He was now made president of the council in the north, and raised to the dignity of a peer, by the title of viscount Wentworth, of Wentworth-Wood-house; he was also sworn of the privy-council. He was at first ashamed of his apotheosis; but at length desired an interview with Pym, to persuade him to continue his associate, and to justify his conduct. Mr. Pym said to him, "You have left us, but I will not leave you whilst your head is on your shoulders." About this time he contracted an intimate friendship with archbishop Laud, and became an active second in all the arbitrary measures of that prelate.

During his presidentship in the north he exercised his power with great severity, and, in some cases, even with childish insolence, particularly in committing to prison the son of lord Falconberg, for not having pulled off his hat to him, though he pleaded that he was talking to lord Fairfax, and that his face was turned another way. His behaviour, however, recommended him to his royal master; and in 1631 he was appointed deputy of Ireland, where, by his wise conduct and regulations, he emancipated the crown from a debt of more than 100,000*l.* bought off all the incumbrances on the revenue, and made an improvement of 40,000*l.* in the yearly income. He provided too for the opulence of the clergy; and brought the church of Ireland to a conformity with that of England. But, during his government, there were many exertions of despotism, and he shewed a fondness for being punctiliously treated with all the formalities of state. He reprimanded the earl of Kildare, the first peer of Ireland, for opposing his propositions to the parliament, and afterwards obliged him, without any legal process, to submit his title to an estate to his decision, and imprisoned him a whole year on this business. But his sentence of death against lord Mountnorris, lies the heaviest on his memory of any part of his administration. Wentworth had given Mountnorris's kinsman a blow for having accidentally hurt his foot, which being mentioned before Mountnorris at the chancellor's, he observed, that the gentleman had a brother who would not have  
taken



taken such an affront. He was, for those words, hurried before a court martial, and in the space of two hours condemned to suffer death. The king gave him his life; but he was obliged to acknowledge the justice of his sentence, imprisoned for three years, deprived of his estate, and all his employments both civil and military. However his majesty was so pleased with Wentworth's administration, that he not only raised him to the dignity of lord-lieutenant of Ireland, but, on the 12th of January, 1639, created him baron of Raby, and earl of Strafford: he was likewise installed knight of the garter. The same reasons which procured him the king's favour, raised against him the utmost resentment of the people. On the opening of the long parliament, in 1640, Mr. Pym, his implacable enemy, after having harangued the house with all the force of his eloquence on the grievances of the nation, concluded with accusing the earl of Strafford as the greatest enemy to the liberties of his country, and the greatest promoter of tyranny, that any age had ever produced. Upon this a motion was made that the earl should be impeached of high treason. Accordingly, on the 11th of November, Mr. Pym appearing at the bar of the house of lords, impeached him in the name of all the commons of England, and desired that he might be sequestered from all councils, and put into safe custody; and the lords immediately complied with the request. His impeachment consisted of twenty-eight articles, regarding his conduct as president of the council of York, as governor of Ireland, and as prime-minister in England.

His trial lasted eighteen days, during which he defended himself with such eloquence and address, that the commons, doubting whether the lords would give judgment against him, passed a bill for attainting him of high treason. The bill was stopped for some time in the house of lords, and the king tried every method he could think of to appease the resentment of the commons, and save his faithful servant. But the populace, armed with clubs and swords, surrounded his palace; crying out, "justice, justice," and threatening destruction to all the royal family unless his majesty would consent to Strafford's death. The earl understanding the distress the king was in, generously wrote to him, not to hazard the safety of his family and the peace of the kingdom for his sake, but pass the bill; adding, that his consent would abundantly acquit his majesty in the eye of heaven, and that he should resign his life with all the cheerfulness imaginable, as an acknowledgment of the favours he had received from his sovereign. After passing two days and nights in the utmost perplexity, the king, with extreme reluctance, signed a commission for passing the bill. The earl was accordingly beheaded on Tower-hill, the 12th of May, 1641, in the forty-ninth year of his age, and died with surprising resolution and magnanimity. After the Restoration, the bill of attainder was reversed, as a stain to the justice of the nation. In 1739 the earl of Strafford's letters were published in two volumes folio.

Lord Clarendon, speaking of the earl of Strafford, gives him the following character: "He was (says he) a man of too high and severe a deportment, and too great a contemner of ceremony, to have many friends at court, and therefore could not but have enemies enough. He was a person of great parts, and extraordinary endowments of nature, not unadorned with some addition of art and learning, though that again was more improved and illustrated by the other; for he had a readiness of conception, and sharpness of expression, which made his learning thought more than in truth it was. His first inclina-

tions and addresses to the court were only to establish his greatness in the country, where he apprehended some acts of power from the lord Saville, who had been his rival always there, and of late had strengthened himself by being made a privy-counsellor and officer at court: but his first attempts were so prosperous, that he contented not himself with being secure from that lord's power in the country, but rested not till he had bereaved his adversary of all power and place in court, and so sent him down a most abject, disconsolate old man, to his country, where he was to have the superintendency over him too, by getting himself, at this time, made lord president of the north. These successes, applied to a nature too elate and haughty of itself, and a quicker progress into the greatest employments and trust than usual, made him more transported with disdain of other men, and more contemning the forms of business, than haply he would, if he had met with some interruptions in the beginning, and had passed in a more leisurely gradation to the office of a statesman. He was a man of great observation, and a piercing judgment, both in things and persons; but his too good skill in persons made him judge the worse of things, for it was his misfortune to be in a time when very few wise men were equally employed with him, and scarce any but the lord Coventry (whose trust was more confined) whose faculties and abilities were equal to his: so that upon the matter he relied wholly upon himself; and discerning many defects in most men, he too much neglected what they said or did. Of all his passions his pride was the most predominant, which a moderate exercise of ill fortune might have corrected and reformed; and which was, by the hand of heaven, strangely punished, by bringing his destruction upon him by two things which he most despised, the people, and Sir Harry Vane. In a word, the epitaph which Plutarch records that Sylla wrote for himself, may not be unfitly applied to him: "That no man ever did exceed him, either in doing good to his friends, or in doing mischief to his enemies;" for his acts of both kinds were most notorious."

WHARTON (THOMAS) marquis of Wharton, an eminent statesman, was the eldest son of Philip lord Wharton, and was born about the year 1640. He sat in parliament during the reigns of Charles II. and James II. when he distinguished himself by his opposition to the court; and, in 1688, he joined the prince of Orange at Exeter, soon after his landing at Torbay. Upon the advancement of king William and queen Mary to the throne, Mr. Wharton was appointed comptroller of the household, and sworn of the privy council. On the death of his father, he succeeded to the title of lord Wharton; and, in 1697, was made chief justice in eyre on this side the Trent, and lord-lieutenant of Oxford-shire.

Upon the accession of queen Anne to the throne, his lordship was removed from his employments; and, in December 1702, was one of the managers for the lords in the conference with the house of commons relating to the bill against occasional conformity, which he opposed upon all occasions with great vigour and address. In April 1705 he attended the queen at Cambridge, and, among other noble persons, was admitted to the degree of doctor of laws. In the latter end of that year his lordship, who was attached to the Whig party, opened the debate in the house of lords for a regency in case of the queen's demise, who should be empowered to act in the name of the successor till he should send over orders; and this motion being supported by all the Whig lords,

a bill



a bill was ordered to be brought into the house for that purpose. In 1706 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the union with Scotland, and the same year was created earl of Wharton. In November 1708, he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, where he exerted himself in producing unanimity among the protestants of all denominations, that they might be able to defend themselves against their enemies of the church of Rome; and his lordship's conduct was such in that great post, that the house of peers of that kingdom, in their address to the queen, returned their thanks to her majesty for sending a person of such wisdom and experience to be their chief governor. However, in October 1710, upon the change of the ministry, he delivered up his commission of lord-lieutenant of Ireland, which was given to the duke of Ormond; and he was soon after severely reproached in the Examiner, and other political papers, on account of his administration in that kingdom, and no writer attacked him with greater asperity than dean Swift, who endeavoured to expose him under the character of Verres, though that divine had, not long before, solicited very earnestly to be admitted his lordship's chaplain. The earl opposed with great vigour the measures of the court during the four last years of the queen's reign, and particularly the schism bill. In September 1714, soon after the arrival of George I. in England, his lordship was made keeper of the privy-seal; and, in the beginning of January following, created marquis of Wharton: but he did not long enjoy these distinctions, for he died at his house in Dover-street on the 12th of April, 1715, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. Dr. Smollett styles him "a nobleman possessed of happy talents for the cabinet, the senate, and the common scenes of life; talents, which a life of pleasure and libertinism did not prevent him from employing with surprising vigour and application."

WHARTON (PHILIP) duke of Wharton, son of the former, a nobleman of the most whimsical, extravagant, and inconsistent turn of mind, was educated by his father's express order at home. He early married a young lady, the daughter of major-general Holmes, which disappointed his father's views of disposing of him in such a marriage as would have been a considerable addition to the fortune and grandeur of his illustrious family; yet that amiable lady deserved infinitely more felicity than she met with by this alliance. After the death of his father, being free from paternal restraints, he plunged into those excesses which rendered him, as Pope expresses it,

"A tyrant to the wife his heart approv'd,

"A rebel to the very king he lov'd."

In the beginning of the year 1716, the young marquis began his travels; and, as he was designed to be instructed in the strictest Whig principles, Geneva was thought a proper place for his residence. He first passed through Holland, and visited several courts of Germany; and being arrived at Geneva, conceived such a disgust against his governor, that he left him and set out post for Lyons, where he wrote a letter to the chevalier de St. George, who then resided at Avignon, to whom he presented a very fine horse, which the chevalier no sooner received than he sent a man of quality to him, who took him privately to his court, where he was entertained with the greatest marks of

esteem.

esteem, and had the title of duke of Northumberland conferred upon him. He remained there, however, but one day, and then returned to Lyons, from whence he set out for Paris. During his stay in that metropolis; his winning address and abilities gained him the esteem and admiration of all the British subjects of rank who were there.

About the latter end of December 1716, he arrived in England, whence he soon after repaired to Ireland, where, though under age, he was allowed to take his seat in the house of peers, and immediately distinguished himself, notwithstanding his former conduct, as a violent partisan for the ministry; in consequence of which zeal the king created him a duke. He no sooner came of age than he was introduced into the English house of lords with the same blaze of reputation. In a little time he opposed the court, and appeared one of the most vigorous in defence of the bishop of Rochester; and soon after printed his thoughts twice a week in a paper called the True Briton, several thousands of which were dispersed weekly.

The duke's boundless profusion had, by this time, so burthened his estate, that by a decree of Chancery it was vested in the hands of trustees for the payment of his debts, but not without allowing him a provision of 1200*l.* per annum for his subsistence. This not being sufficient to support his title with suitable dignity at home, he went abroad, and shone to great advantage with respect to his personal character at the imperial court. From thence he made a tour to Spain, where the English minister was so alarmed at his arrival, as to send two expresses from Madrid to London, upon the apprehension that his grace was received there in the character of an ambassador; upon which the duke received a summons under the privy-seal to return home; but, instead of obeying it, he endeavoured to inflame the Spanish court against that of Great Britain, for exercising an act of power, as he called it, within the jurisdiction of his catholic majesty. He then acted openly in the service of the pretender, and was received at his court with the greatest marks of favour.

While his grace was thus employed, his neglected dutchess died in England on the 14th of April, 1726, without issue; and soon after the duke became violently enamoured of M. Oberne, one of the maids of honour to the queen of Spain, whose fortune chiefly consisted in her personal accomplishments. All his friends, and particularly the queen of Spain, opposed the match; but he falling into a lingering fever, occasioned by his disappointment, the queen gave her consent, and they were married. He then spent some time at Rome, where he accepted of a blue garter, assumed the title of duke of Northumberland, and for a while enjoyed the confidence of the pretender. But not always keeping within the bounds of Italian gravity, it became necessary for him to remove from Rome, when, going by sea to Barcelona, he wrote a letter to the king of Spain, acquainting him that he would assist at the siege of Gibraltar as a volunteer. The king thanked him for the honour, and accepted his service; but the duke soon growing weary of this, sent a respectful letter to the chevalier de St. George, expressing a desire to visit his court, but the chevalier advised him to draw near to England. The duke seemed resolved to follow this advice, and setting out with his dutchess, arrived at Paris in May 1721, whence he proceeded to Rouen, where he took up his residence, and was so far from making any concession to the government of England, that he did not give himself the least trouble about his estate, or any other concern there; though,



though, on his arrival at Rouen, he had only about 600*l.* in his possession, and a bill of indictment was preferred against him in England for high treason. Soon after the chevalier sent him 2000*l.* which he squandered away in a course of extravagance, when, to save the charges of travelling by land, he went from Orleans to Nantz, by water, and staid there till he obtained a remittance from Paris, which was squandered almost as soon as received. At Nantz he was joined by his ragged servants, and from thence took shipping with them for Bilboa, when the queen of Spain took the dutchess to attend her person. About the beginning of the year 1731, the duke, who commanded a regiment, was at Lerida, but declined so fast in his health, that he could not move without assistance, yet, when free from pain, did not lose his gaiety. He, however, received benefit from some mineral waters in Catalonia, but soon relapsed at a small village, where he was utterly destitute of all the necessaries of life, till some charitable fathers of a Bernardine convent removed him to their house, and gave him all the relief in their power. Under their hospitable roof he languished a week, and then died, without one friend or acquaintance to close his eyes; and his funeral was performed in the same manner in which the fathers inter those of their own fraternity.

Thus died Philip duke of Wharton, "who, like Buckingham and Rochester (says the ingenious Mr. Walpole) comforted all the grave and dull, by throwing away the brightest profusion of parts on witty fooleries, debaucheries, and scrapes, which may mix graces with a great character, but never can compose one. If Julius Cæsar had only rioted with Cataline, he had never been emperor of the world. Indeed, the duke of Wharton was not made for conquests; he was not equally formed for a round-house and Pharosia. In one of his ballads he bantered his own want of heroism. It was in a song he made on being seized by the guard, in St. James's park, for singing the Jacobite air, "The king shall have his own again."

"The duke he drew out half his sword,  
"——the guard drew out the rest."

"With attachment to no party, though with talents to govern any party, this lively man changed the free air of Westminster for the gloom of the Elicurial, the prospect of king George's garter for the Pretender's; and with indifference to all religion, the frolic lord who had writ the ballad on the archbishop of Canterbury, died in the habit of a capuchin. It is difficult to give an account of the works of so mercurial a man, whose library was a tavern, and women of pleasure his muses. A thousand sallies of his imagination may have been lost. There are only two volumes in octavo, called his Life and Writings. These contain nothing of the latter but seventy-four numbers of the True Briton, and his speech in favour of the bishop of Rochester. His other works are the ballads above-mentioned, the Drinking-Match at Eden-hall, in imitation of the Chevy-Chace, printed in a miscellany called Whartoniana; and a parody of a song sung at the Opera-house by Mrs. Tofts. His lordship also began a play on the story of the Queen of Scots."

WHICHCOTE (Dr. BENJAMIN) a learned divine, was born at Whichcote-hall in Shropshire, the 11th of March, 1609, and was educated at Emanuel

college, Cambridge, of which he was afterwards chosen fellow. Having taken orders, he every Sunday in the afternoon, for almost twenty years together, preached in Trinity church Cambridge, to great numbers of scholars, who were his constant and attentive auditors; and in those wild and unsettled times, he contributed more to the forming the students of that university to a sober sense of religion, than any man of that age. In 1644 he was made provost of King's-college, which place he lost at the Restoration. In 1658 he wrote a copy of Latin verses upon the death of Oliver Cromwell. On his leaving Cambridge he went to London, and in 1662 was chosen minister of Black-friars church, where he continued till the fire of London in 1666, and then retired to a living which he had at Milton near Cambridge, where he preached constantly, relieved the poor, had their children taught to read at his own charge, and made up differences among his neighbours. At length in 1668, he was presented to the rectory of St. Lawrence Jewry, London, and during the rebuilding of that church, preached before the lord-mayor and aldermen at Guildhall chapel, for about seven years. When his church was finished, he preached there twice a week, and obtained the general love and esteem of his parishioners. Going to Cambridge a little before Easter, in the year 1683, he was taken ill, and died there in May, the same year. Dr. Tillotson, who preached his funeral sermon, observes, that his whole life was a series of the most exemplary piety and devotion, and that he was remarkable for his universal charity and goodness; his conversation was kind and affable, he was slow to declare his judgment, modest in delivering it, and never passionate, nor peremptory. Mr. Baxter numbers him with the "best and ablest of the conformists;" and another author speaks of Chillingworth, Cudworth, and Whichcote, as "men of manly thought, generous minds, and incomparable learning." The first volume of Dr. Whichcote's Sermons was published, with a preface, by Anthony earl of Shaftesbury, author of the Characteristicks; the three next by Dr. John Jeffery, archdeacon of Norwich; and the last by Dr. Samuel Clarke. He was a considerable benefactor to the university of Cambridge.

WHISTON (WILLIAM) a pious English divine, of uncommon parts and learning, but of a very singular character, was born on the 9th of December, 1667, at Norton in Leicestershire, of which parish Josiah Whiston, his father, was rector. He studied at Clare-hall in Cambridge, and having become master of arts, and fellow of the college, set up for a tutor; when such was his reputation for probity and learning, that archbishop Tillotson sent him his nephew for a pupil. In 1694 he was appointed chaplain to Dr. More, then bishop of Norwich, and soon after published his *New Theory of the Earth*, by which he obtained a great reputation. In 1698 bishop More gave him the living of Lowestoft cum Kessingland, in Suffolk. He now preached twice every Sunday, and, at least during all the summer-season, read a catechetical lecture in the evening, chiefly for the instruction of adults. While he possessed this living, the parish-officers once applied to him for his hand to a licence, in order to set up a new ale-house; to whom he answered, "That if they would bring him a paper to sign, for the pulling an ale-house down, he would certainly sign it, but would never sign one for setting an ale-house up."

In the beginning of the present century, he was named by sir Isaac Newton as his deputy in the Lucasian professorship of mathematics, and was afterwards chosen  
his



his successor in that office; upon which he resigned his living and went to Cambridge. In 1702 he published his *Short View of the Chronology of the Old Testament*, and of the *Harmony of the Four Evangelists*; and, in 1706, his *Essay on the Revelation of St. John*. In 1707 he preached eight sermons upon the accomplishment of *Scripture-Prophecies*, at the lecture founded by the honourable Mr. Boyle, which he printed the following year, with an appendix; and these were followed by his *Essay on the Apostolical Constitutions*, which he offered to the vice-chancellor for his licence to be printed at Cambridge, but this was refused. His zeal in supporting his heterodox notions with respect to the doctrine of the Trinity, now alarmed his friends, who represented the dangers he would bring upon himself and family by persisting in his Arian principles: but all they could say availed nothing; so that, in 1710, he was deprived of his professorship, and banished from the university of Cambridge. At the conclusion of the same year, he published his *Historical Preface*, shewing the several steps and reasons of his departing from the commonly received notions of the Trinity; and, in 1711, his *Primitive Christianity Revived*, in four volumes octavo. He now fell under the lash of the convocation; and of their proceedings against him, as well as those of the university, he published distinct accounts, in two appendices to his *Historical Preface*, when it was prefixed to his *Primitive Christianity Revived*.

On his expulsion from Cambridge, he settled in London, where he had conferences with Dr. Clarke, Mr. Benjamin Hoadly, afterwards bishop of Winchester, and other learned men, who endeavoured to moderate his zeal, which, however, he would not suffer to be corrupted, as he imagined it would be, with the least mixture of prudence, or worldly wisdom. In 1712, when prince Eugene of Savoy was in England, Mr. Whiston imagining he had proved, in his *Essay on the Revelation of St. John*, that some of the prophecies therein had been fulfilled by that general's victory over the Turks in 1697, and by the succeeding peace, he printed a short dedication in Latin, and fixing it to the cover of a copy of that *Essay*, presented it to the prince, who is said to have replied, that he did not know he had the honour of having been known to St. John. However, in return, he sent Mr. Whiston a present of fifteen guineas.

In 1715, and the two following years, a society for promoting primitive Christianity met weekly at Mr. Whiston's house in Cross-street, Hatton-garden, to which Christians of all persuasions were equally admitted. In the year 1719 he published a satirical piece, entitled, a *Letter of Thanks to Dr. Robinson, Bishop of London*, for his late Letter to his Clergy against the Use of new Forms of Doxology; and this ironical letter so displeased Dr. Sacheverel, that he attempted to shut him out of St. Andrews, Holborn, which was then his parish-church. In 1721 a subscription was made for the support of his family, which amounted to 470*l*. For, though he drew profits from reading astronomical and philosophical lectures, and also from his own publications, which were very numerous, yet these of themselves would have been very insufficient; nor, when joined with the benevolence and charity of those who loved and esteemed him for his learning, integrity, and piety, did they prevent his being frequently in great distress. He continued long a member of the church of England, and regularly frequented its service, though he disapproved of many things in it: but at last he went over to the Baptists, and attended Dr. Foster's meeting at Pinner's-Hall, Broad-street. But still regardless of the appearance of singularity in religious concerns, he constantly repeated aloud the Lord's prayer after the minister, and received the sacrament

ment upon his knees. This conscientious and worthy man died after a week's illness, on the 22d of August, 1752, aged eighty-four.

Besides the books already mentioned, he published, 1. Tacquet's Euclid, with select Theorems of Archimedes, in Latin: 2. *Prælectiones Astronomicae*: 3. *Prælectiones Physico-Mathematicæ*: 4. The Primitive New Testament, in English: 5. An Essay towards restoring the true Text of the Old Testament: 6. An English translation of the Works of Flavius Josephus, from the original Greek: 7. The Sacred History of the Old and New Testament, from the Creation of the World, till the Days of Constantine the Great, reduced into Annals: 8. Memoirs of his own Life and Writings: 9. The Literal Accomplishment of Scripture Prophecies: 10. Memoirs of the Life of Dr. Samuel Clarke: 11. The Primitive Eucharist revived: 12. Athanasian Forgeries, Impositions, and Interpolations: 13. A Collection of authentic Records belonging to the Old and New Testament: 14. A Volume of Sermons and Essays on several Subjects, and other works.

WHITEHEAD (PAUL) Esq. a late ingenious writer, was the youngest son of Mr. Edmund Whitehead, and was born in Cattle-yard, Holborn, on St. Paul's day, 1710; from which circumstance he was baptized by the name of Paul. His father very early discovered a quick genius and promising talents in his son, and put him under the tuition of a learned and worthy clergyman, at Hitchen in Hertfordshire, where he received his classical knowledge. He was at first intended for business, and for that purpose was placed with a mercer in the city of London. He afterwards retired to the Temple, where he studied the law with great diligence. It was thence he first threw out his political squibs, and publicly appeared as an author, though the bond-debt in which he was engaged to Mr. Fleetwood's creditors confined him a long time in the Fleet prison. The first whimsical circumstance, which drew the eyes of the world upon him, was his introduction of the mock procession of free masonry; and so powerful was the laugh and satire against that secret society, that the anniversary parade was laid aside from that period.

In the contested election for Westminster, in 1751, between lord Trentham and Sir George Vandeput, Mr. Whitehead engaged on the part of Sir George, and exerted himself with great zeal in support of his interest, by personally heading great mobs, and writing songs and paragraphs for the occasion: but here the *argumentum baculinum* was so prevalent, that prosecutions teemed from the fountain of law; and the honourable Alexander Murray fell under the severest rigour of persecution and imprisonment; whose case Mr. Whitehead stated in a pamphlet to the world in a very masterly manner.

The first pieces of Mr. Whitehead that drew him any fame, were the State Dunces, a satire, and another called Manners: the former appeared in the year 1733, and was inscribed to Mr. Pope; the latter was published in 1738. The reputation which these poems procured him, was the means afterwards of producing another of the same kind, under the title of Honour, not inferior in the spirit of poetry and patriot virtue. Where Mr. Whitehead failed in genius, he rose in judgment; but a manly expression, and an easy-flowing stream of poetry, marked his descent from the fountain of Helicon; nor was he without true humour, as his Gymnasiad will prove, which was written in ridicule of a brutish custom of boxing, of which the late illustrious duke of Cumberland was a great  
encou-



encourager. This poem was printed about the year 1748, and addressed, in a burlesque manner, "to the most puissant and invincible Mr. John Broughton," who was the champion of the athletic race. Thus he describes him, when entering on a battle with Stephenson:

" Now Neptune's offspring, dreadfully serene,  
 " Of size gigantic, and tremendous mien,  
 " Steps forth, and 'midst the fated lists appears;  
 " Rev'rend his form, but yet not worn with years.  
 " To him none equal, in his youthful day,  
 " With feather'd oar to skim the liquid way;  
 " Or through those streights whose waters stun the ear,  
 " The loaded lighter's bulky weight to steer.  
 " Soon as the ring their ancient warrior view'd,  
 " Joy fill'd their hearts, and thund'ring shouts ensu'd;  
 " Loud as when o'er Thamesis' gentle flood,  
 " Superior with the Triton youths he row'd;  
 " While far a-head his winged wherry flew,  
 " Touch'd the glad shore, and claim'd the *budge* it's due."

Gymnasiad, Book II.

After this period Mr. Whitehead little concerned himself with the fame of writing; nor have we any material composition of his extant, after his Epistle to Dr. Thompson. He amused himself with a few light songs, epigrams, and other poetical *bagatelles*; and if he finished any other work of a more voluminous nature, it was destroyed in the general conflagration three days before his death, which he spent entirely in burning his papers. In 1751, when his royal highness Frederick prince of Wales died, with whose partisans our author had always sided, he was made easy in his circumstances by the friendship and munificence of his generous patron lord Le Despencer; and from his villa on Twickenham-heath he issued his Epistle to Dr. Thompson, who was his intimate friend and companion. To this hermitage of his Muse his particular friends resorted, whom he always entertained with a peculiar, jocose vein of humour, and showed such a conviviality of soul, that all were gay and festive with him. He was many years a favourite member of the original Beef-steak Club, consisting of all such, in whatever rank of life, as were celebrated for their wit and pleasantry. Mr. Whitehead bore the excruciating pains of a tedious disease with a manly resignation, and at length, on the 30th of December, 1774, laid down a life which had been honourably passed in the variegated course of sixty-four years. By his will he bequeathed his heart to his patron, in the following words: "I give to the right honourable lord Le Despencer my heart aforesaid, together with 50l. to be laid out in the purchase of a marble urn, in which I desire it may be deposited, and placed, if his lordship pleases, in some corner of his Mausoleum, as a memorial of it's warm attachment to the noble founder." On the 13th of August, 1775, lord Le Despencer fulfilled the last request of his friend, by depositing, in a mausoleum erected for that purpose, in his garden at High-Wycomb in Buckinghamshire, the heart of an honest man. The inscription upon the urn was as follows:

" PAUL WHITEHEAD, Esq.  
 " of Twickenham,  
 " Obitt Dec. 30, 1774.  
 " Unhallow'd hands, this urn forbear !  
 " No gems or orient spoil  
 " Lie here conceal'd—but, what's more rare,  
 " A heart that knew no guile !"

Of the many elegiac verses offered to the memory of Mr. Whitehead, the following are not the most unworthy of our notice :

" Within this urn lies WHITEHEAD's heart——  
 " Ah, ruthless Death ! why didst thou part  
 " Such a body——such a mind ?  
 " Surely, Death, it was unkind !  
 " Could not so much virtue save  
 " Such a poet from the grave ?  
 " But when no trace remains of heart or limb,  
 " His works shall be a monument to him."

Mr. Whitehead left no issue by his wife Anne Dyer, the daughter of Sir Swinnerton Dyer, bart. of Spains-Hall in Essex, to whom he was married in the year 1735.—*Life of Paul Whitehead, Esq., by Captain Edward Thomson, prefixed to an edition of his Works in one volume 4to, 1777.*

WHITELOCKE (BULSTRODE) Esq. eminent as a lawyer, politician, and historian, was the son of Sir James Whitelocke, knight, one of the judges of the court of Common-Pleas; and was born at London on the 6th of August, 1605. After having been educated in grammar-learning at Merchant-Taylors school, he was sent in 1620 to St. John's college, Oxford, of which Dr. Laud, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was then president. He left the university before he had taken a degree, and went to the Middle-Temple, where he acquired great skill in the law, as well as in other studies. At the commencement of the long parliament, he was chosen burgess for Marlow in the county of Bucks; and was chairman of the committee appointed to draw up the charge against the earl of Strafford, and one of the managers against him at his trial. In 1642 he was made one of the deputy-lieutenants of Buckinghamshire; and in 1643 was named one of the commissioners to treat of peace with the king at Oxford, and one of the lay-gentlemen to sit among the assembly of divines. In 1645 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the admiralty, as also one of the parliament's commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge. The next year he was sent for to Oxford by general Fairfax, who was then besieging that city; and being admitted a member of his council of war, he often, out of the particular regard he had for the university, expressed great unwillingness to have any damage done to it, and urged that honourable terms might be offered to the garrison there. In October 1648 he was chosen attorney of the duchy of Lancaster. He soon after retired into the country, that he might have no concern in the king's trial and condemnation. In February 1648-9, after the death of Charles I. he was made one of the commissioners  
of



of the new great seal of the commonwealth, and likewise one of the council of state. In June following he was elected high steward of the city of Oxford, and in July was constituted keeper of the king's library and medals. In November 1653 he was sent ambassador to Sweden, where he was particularly honoured by queen Christina. He returned from thence in the succeeding year; and in 1657 was dignified by the protector Cromwell with the title of lord Whitelocke. In 1659 he was appointed president of the council of state, one of the committee of safety, and keeper of the great seal. In the latter end of the same year he retired into the country, for fear of being sent to the Tower by some powerful members of the rump parliament, then newly restored; and at his departure left the great seal in the hands of his wife, who delivered it to Lenthall the speaker. From this period to the time of his death, Mr. Whitelocke lived in retirement, chiefly at Chilton in Wiltshire; where he died on the 28th of January, 1675-6.

In 1682 was published his famous work, entitled, "Memorials of the English Affairs, or an Historical Account of what passed from the beginning of the Reign of King Charles the First to King Charles the Second's happy Restoration; containing the public Transactions civil and military, together with the private Consultations and Secrets of the Cabinet." in folio. He also wrote "Memorials of the English Affairs, from the supposed Expedition of Brute to this Island, to the end of the Reign of King James the First," published in 1709, folio.

"Bulstrode Whitelocke (says Mr. Granger), who was equally eminent for capacity and integrity, deserves a distinguished place among the writers of English history. He had a great share in those transactions of which he has given us an account; and is, in point of impartiality, at least equal, if not superior, to lord Clarendon himself. He was a man of a clear and cool head, yet zealous in the cause which he espoused; but he was very rarely misled by his affections, and was never known to be transported to bigotry.—His knowledge in the laws was very extensive; his judgment, his experience, his dexterity and address in the management of affairs, were no less extraordinary. He was a leading member of the house of commons, and a principal commissioner in the treaties of Oxford and Uxbridge. His candour was conspicuous in the warmest debates; and though he still adhered to the side that was uppermost, it appears to have been more owing to his moderation than the flexibility of his principles."

WHITGIFT (JOHN) archbishop of Canterbury, was descended of an ancient family in Yorkshire; and was born at Great Grimsby in Lincolnshire, in 1530. The early part of his education was managed by his uncle Robert Whitgift, who was an abbot; and who used to say, that "the Romish religion, he was sure, could not continue long; because (said he) I have read the whole Scriptures over and over, and could never find therein, that it was founded by God." He was afterwards sent to St. Anthony's school in London, and was lodged with an aunt in St. Paul's Church-Yard. Imbibing when very young, a relish for the doctrines of the reformation, he constantly refused to go to mats; upon which his aunt resolved to entertain him no longer under her roof, imputing all her losses and misfortunes to her harbouring such an heretic; and at parting told him, that "the thought at first she had received a saint into her house, but now she perceived he was a devil." He escaped the plague, while he was here, in a manner next to

miraculous: he was bed-fellow with another school-boy, who died of it; and by mistake, being thirsty, drank of his urine, thinking it was beer; yet no harm befell him from this circumstance. In 1548 he was sent to Queen's-college in Cambridge, and soon after removed to Pembroke-Hall, where John Bradford, the martyr, was his tutor. He took the degrees in arts in 1554 and 1557, having been chosen fellow of Peter-House in 1555; and in 1560 entered into holy orders. His great parts and learning recommended him to the notice of Cox bishop of Ely, who made him his chaplain, and gave him the rectory of Feversham in Cambridgeshire. In 1563 he commenced bachelor of divinity; and the same year, was chosen lady Margaret's divinity-professor at Cambridge.

About the year 1565, he was brought up to court to preach before queen Elizabeth, to whom he gave so much satisfaction, that she immediately caused him to be sworn her chaplain. In 1567 he was elected master of Pembroke-Hall in Cambridge; and, about three months after, was made by the queen master of Trinity-College in that university. The same year he was appointed to keep the commencement-act for his degree of doctor of divinity; and his thesis on this occasion was, *Papa est ille Antichristus*, i. e. The Pope is Antichrist. He was also about the same time made regius professor of divinity. In 1571 he was elected vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge. The year following he began to wage openly that war with the puritans, which lasted to the end of his life, by publishing "An Answer to a certain Libel, entitled An Admonition to the Parliament." This Admonition contained two parts, and was written during the disputes concerning the ecclesiastical habits and ceremonies. It totally condemned the church of England, and the ministry of it; and asserted, that we had neither a right ministry of God, nor a right government of the church; and bitterly inveighed against the book for ordering ministers and deacons, which was stiled in it the pontifical. To Whitgift's answer Mr. Thomas Cartwright published a reply; which occasioned Whitgift to write a defence in 1573, to which Cartwright published a second reply.

Dr. Whitgift's labours in defence of the established church, and his zeal against the puritans, were the means of his being promoted to the deanery of Lincoln; and in 1576 he was made bishop of Worcester. The queen had her eye upon him to prefer him to the highest ecclesiastical honour, some time before her intentions took place; and she was inclined, as was said, to put him into archbishop Grindal's room before that prelate's death. It is certain that Grindal was desirous of resigning, and equally desirous that Whitgift should succeed him; but Whitgift could not be persuaded to comply with this, and in presence of the queen begged her pardon for not accepting the archbishopric on any condition whatever, during the life of the other. Grindal however dying in 1583, Whitgift was chosen his successor in the see of Canterbury; and in this post he acted with great vigour, especially against the puritans; upon which account he was reviled in the most scurrilous terms in a piece called Martin Mar-Prelate, and in other pamphlets published by some of that party. He died on the 29th of February, 1603-4, and was interred in the parish church of Croydon, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Stow, in his Annals, tells us, that "he was a man born for the benefit of his country, and the good of the church; wherein he ruled with such moderation,



deration, as to continue all his life in his prince's favour :” and Fuller\*, in his Church History, styles him “ the worthiest man that ever the English hierarchy did enjoy.” He erected an hospital, free-school, and chapel, at Croydon. It should be observed here, to the honour of this illustrious prelate, that he was “ the great restorer of order and discipline in the university of Cambridge, when deeply wounded, and almost sunk ;” and that, for his sake, the salary of the lady Margaret’s professorship was raised from twenty marks to twenty pounds. It is also worthy of remark, that the great Sir Francis Bacon studied under him, when he was at Trinity-College.

WICKHAM, or WYKEHAM, (WILLIAM) bishop of Winchester, founder of New-College in Oxford, and also of Winchester College, was born at the village of Wickham, in Hampshire, in 1324. He studied at a school in Winchester ; but it is not certain, that he was ever a student at either of the universities. His patron, Nicholas Uvedale, being made governor of the province of Southampton, appointed him his counsellor and secretary, and he could not have made choice of a fitter person for that employment : for scarce any man in that age either wrote or spoke more politely than Wickham : for this reason, Edington, bishop of Winchester, and lord high treasurer of England, made him his secretary three years after, and at length recommended him to king Edward III. That prince took him into his service ; and as Wickham understood geometry and architecture, he was appointed surveyor of the royal buildings. It was by his advice and persuasion, that the king was induced to pull down great part of Windsor castle, and to rebuild it in the magnificent manner in which it now appears ; and the execution of this great work was committed entirely to him. He had likewise the sole direction of the building of Queenborough castle. These employments he executed in such a manner, as to gain a considerable place in his master’s favour and affections : but his enemies giving a malicious turn to an inscription which he had put on the palace of Windsor, exposed him for a short time to the king’s displeasure. The words of the inscription are, “ THIS MADE WICKHAM,” which have an ambiguous meaning, signifying either This was made by Wickham, or This advanced the fortune of Wickham. Those who wished him ill interpreted them in the former sense, and hinted to the king, that he insolently ascribed all the glory of it to himself. His majesty, being highly exasperated, reproached Wickham ; but was appeased, and even laughed, after hearing his answer ; he replying,

\* Dr. THOMAS FULLER, an eminent historian and divine, was born at Aldwinckle in Northamptonshire, in 1608, and received his education in the university of Cambridge. His first station in the church was that of minister of St. Bennet’s parish in Cambridge ; whence he rose successively to be a prebendary in the cathedral of Salisbury, rector of Broad-Windsor in Dorsetshire, and lecturer of the Savoy in London : but adhering to king Charles I. on the breaking out of the civil war, he was deprived by the parliament of all his preferments. He continued however, during the troubles that ensued, to exercise his talents as a preacher, being appointed chaplain to lord Hopton, one of the commanders in the royal army. About the year 1648 he was presented to the rectory of Waltham-Abbey in Essex ; and upon the Restoration, he recovered his prebend of Salisbury, was created doctor of divinity, and made chaplain in ordinary to his majesty. He died on the 16th of August, 1661. His History of the Holy War, his Holy and Profane State, his Church History of Britain, his Pilgrimage of Palestine, his *Abel Redivivus*, and his History of the Worthies of England, are the most considerable of his works. Of these, the Church History is the most erroneous ; the Pilgrimage the most exact ; and his History of the Worthies the most estimable.

with a smile, that his accusers must either be extremely malicious, or extremely ignorant of the rules of grammar, since the true meaning of the inscription was, "I am the creature of this palace; to it I owe the favour indulged me by my sovereign, who has raised me from a low condition to an exalted fortune."

From this time, the king was continually heaping on him preferments both ecclesiastical and civil, and Wickham ran through a long list of promotions in the church, from his being made rector of Pulham in Norfolk, in 1357, which was his first, to his being raised to the see of Winchester, in 1366; his advancement in the state all the while keeping pace with these preferments. Thus, in 1359, he was constituted chief warden and surveyor of the king's castles at Windsor, Leeds, Dover, and Hadlam; in 1363, warden and justiciary of the king's forests on this side the Trent; in 1364, keeper of the privy-seal; and, two years after, secretary to the king. Soon after his advancement to the see of Winchester, he was appointed lord high chancellor, and president of the council. That he might at once discharge the several duties of his employments, both ecclesiastical and civil, he endeavoured, on the one hand, to regulate his own life according to the strictest maxims, and to promote to benefices only such parish-priests as were able to give due instructions to their parishioners, and at the same time led exemplary lives; and, on the other hand, he endeavoured to the utmost of his power to have justice impartially administered. In 1371 he resigned the great seal.

At length John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, set every engine at work to ruin Wickham, and procured articles of impeachment to be brought against him; whereupon our prelate was condemned to lose all the temporalities of his bishopric, without being allowed time for putting the papers in order that were necessary for his defence. But king Edward, suspecting the injustice of the sentence, and that the duke of Lancaster was concerned in some plot, restored to Wickham all that the duke had divested him of, and died a few days after, in 1377. Richard II. who succeeded him, being but eleven years of age, the duke of Lancaster, then president of the council, revived the accusations against the bishop of Winchester; but that prelate refuted them with such strength of argument, that he was fully cleared. He at length founded two noble colleges, one at Oxford, and the other at Winchester; and while he was exerting his utmost endeavours to improve those magnificent foundations, he was called to court, in 1389, and, almost in spite of himself, made lord high chancellor, which post he resigned in 1391. This able statesman, and munificent prelate, died at South-Waltham, the 27th of September, 1404, aged eighty years; and was interred in the cathedral of Winchester.

**WICKLIFF (JOHN)** the celebrated English reformer, or more properly the father of the Reformation, was born in the north of England, about the year 1324. His parents, who designed him for the church, sent him to Queen's-college in Oxford, then just founded. He did not, however, in that new-established house, meet with the advantages for study which he expected, and therefore removed to Merton-college. His application to his studies was very great: he is said to have committed to memory the most abstruse parts of the works of Aristotle. His attention appears to have been chiefly engaged by the logic of that philosopher; in which he was so conversant, that he became a most  
subtle



subtle disputant, and reigned in the schools unrivalled. He then proceeded to his theological studies, and made himself master of all the niceties and subtle distinctions of school-divinity. His superior penetration, however, soon enabled him to discover the unprofitableness of these studies. He chose, therefore, a more simple and rational method of enquiring after truth; he took the plain text of scripture into his hands, uncorrupted by commentators and scholastic divines, and endeavoured to discover the true sense of the sacred writings, without regarding, or implicitly assenting to, any prevailing or established system. By this method of investigating truth, he attained that noble freedom of thought, by which his writings were afterwards so much distinguished; and which procured him among his contemporaries the title of the Evangelic Doctor. To these studies he added that of the civil and canon law, and is said to have been well acquainted with the municipal laws of his country. As he continued thus to extend his knowledge, he increased also in reputation; and was respected not only as an able scholar, but as a man of piety and virtue.

Wickliff drew upon himself the public attention in a more particular manner, by his defence of the university against the mendicant friars. These religious, who first settled in Oxford in 1230, had made themselves very troublesome to the university, by setting up a different interest, aiming at a distinct jurisdiction, and fomenting feuds between the scholars and their superiors, and in many other respects; so that the university were obliged to curb them by severe statutes. By these means the foundation of an endless quarrel was laid between them. The friars appealed to the pope, and the scholars to the civil power; and sometimes one party prevailed, and sometimes the other; so that the cause became so general, that an opposition to the friars was considered as the test of a student's attachment to the university. Whilst things were in this situation, the friars had imbibed a notion, which they zealously propagated, that Christ was a common beggar, that his disciples were also beggars, and that begging, by their example, was an institution of the gospel. Wickliff, who had long despised these friars on account of their useless and lazy lives, considered this as a fair opportunity of exposing them. He therefore drew up and published a treatise against able beggary; in which he pointed out the difference between the poverty of Christ and that of the friars, and shewed the obligations which all Christians lay under, to labour in some way or other for the good of society. He also proved the friars to be an infamous and useless set of men, who wallowed in luxury, and were so far from being objects of charity, that they were a disgrace, not only to religion, but even to human society. This piece made a great impression on the generality of the people, and likewise increased his reputation with men of sense and learning.

The university, from this time, began to consider Wickliff as one of their principal champions; and in consequence of the reputation which he had acquired, he was soon after preferred to the mastership of Balliol-college, and about the year 1365 was chosen warden of Canterbury-hall. He did not, however, long enjoy this last dignity in peace; for he soon found himself involved in difficulties, in consequence of it. He was scarcely established in it, when archbishop Islip, the founder of the hall, died, and was succeeded in the see of Canterbury by Langham bishop of Ely; a prelate who had spent his life in a cloister. The monks who had been ejected from Canterbury-hall, took advantage of this opportunity, and made immediate application to the new archbishop, not

doubting

doubting his good-will to their order. Langham readily espoused their cause, ejected Wickliff, and the seculars his companions, and sequestered their revenues. So manifest a piece of injustice raised a general outcry; and Wickliff's friends advised him to appeal to the pope. His holiness appointed a cardinal to hear the cause, who decided it in favour of the monks, and ordered that Wickliff and his associates should leave the college.

It has been insinuated, by the enemies of Wickliff, that his chief motive for opposing popery, was his resentment against the court of Rome, for determining his suit, relative to the wardenship of Canterbury-hall, against him. This insinuation will, however, appear to be totally void of foundation, if it be considered, that his book in which he disallowed the pope's right to the tribute-money from England, was prior to the determination of his suit. Indeed, his appearing so openly against the papal see, at the time when his cause was depending at Rome, is the strongest evidence of his integrity.

Wickliff still continued to reside at Oxford; and his friends, about this time, procured him a benefice there. And the divinity-professor's chair falling vacant soon after, he took a doctor's degree, and was elected into it. This situation appears to have been very agreeable to Wickliff, as it afforded him an opportunity of throwing some light, as he imagined, upon some important subjects of religion. He was now fully convinced, by a long course of reasoning, that the Romish religion was full of errors. He was first led into this train of thinking by the loose and immoral lives of the monastic clergy; and was confirmed in it by his researches into antiquity. It was, however, a bold undertaking, and which required the utmost caution, to oppose errors of such long standing; which had been so deeply rooted, and so widely spread. He resolved, for a beginning, to make an attack on the monastic clergy, whom he inveighed against in his public lectures with great severity. He represented them as a set of men, who professed indeed to live like saints, but who had so far degenerated from their original institution, that they were become a scandal to their founders. Men might well cry out, he said, against the decay of religion; but he could shew them from whence this decay proceeded. Whilst the preachers of religion never inculcated religious duties, but entertained the people with idle stories, and lying miracles; whilst they never enforced the necessity of a good life, but taught their hearers to put their trust in a bit of sealed parchment, and the prayers, of hypocrites, it was impossible, he said, but religion must decay. Such treacherous friends did more hurt than open enemies. Wickliff further observed, that a regard for religion was not to be expected from such men. They had nothing in view, he said, but the advancement of their own order. In every age they had made it their practice to invent and multiply such new opinions and doctrines, as suited their avaricious views: nay, they had, in a manner, set aside Christianity, by binding men with their traditions in preference to the rule of Christ; who, it might well be supposed, left nothing useful out of his scheme. In this sensible and spirited manner, did Dr. Wickliff open the eyes of men to a number of abuses, which were before concealed in the darkness of ignorance and superstition. Hitherto, however, he had not avowedly questioned any established doctrine of the church, contenting himself with only attempting to loosen the prejudices of the vulgar. But he now began to think of attacking some of the fundamentals of popery. He proceeded in this design with his usual caution; he thought it sufficient at first to lead his adversaries into logical and metaphysical disputes,



disputes, in order to accustom them to bear contradiction, and to hear novelties. In the seminaries of learning at that time, scarce any thing passed but learned arguments on the form of things, on the increase of time, on space, substance, and identity. In disputations of this kind, he artfully intermixed new opinions in divinity, in order to found the minds of his hearers. And at length finding that he had a considerable party in the schools, and was listened to with attention, he ventured to be more explicit, and by degrees to open himself at large. He began with shewing the little regard which ought to be paid to the writings of the fathers after the tenth century. At that time, he said, an age of darkness and error commenced; and doctrines and opinions then took their rise, among which the honest enquirer after truth could never satisfy himself. The errors in matters of opinion which had crept into religion were the first subject of his enquiry; many of which he traced out from their earliest origin, and with great acuteness and accuracy pointed out the progress they had made, as they descended through the ages of superstition. He next proceeded to the usurpations of the court of Rome, which was a favourite topic with him, and on which he was very copious and warm. He insisted on these, and other similar subjects, with a strength of reason far superior to the learning of those times, and with great freedom and spirit. This vigorous attack upon the church of Rome, occasioned the clergy to raise a violent clamour against him; and the archbishop of Canterbury determined to prosecute him with the utmost rigour. The church had, however, slept in its errors thro' so many ages, in consequence of the extreme ignorance that had been long spread over every part of Europe, that it was not prepared for an attack; heresy being now a new crime. Nevertheless, they searched records, and examined precedents; and at length, with some difficulty, Dr. Wickliff was deprived and silenced. It was a very fortunate circumstance for our reformer, that there was in England, at this time, no law in force for the burning of heretics.

We find him in his lectures afterwards inveighing against the church of Rome with more warmth than before. The exemption of the clergy from the jurisdiction of the civil power, indulgencies, and the use of sanctuaries, were among the topics of his invective; and there are very few of the corrupt principles or practices of the Romish church, which his penetration had not discovered at that early period: and though his reasonings wanted that accuracy and strength which may be found in the writings of later times, yet when we consider the darkness and ignorance of the age in which he lived, and the little appearances there were of any thing like real learning, even in the public schools, we have much more reason to be amazed at that force of genius which carried him so far, than to wonder that he did not go farther. The pope himself was frequently the subject of his invective; and on his infallibility, usurpations, pride, avarice, and tyranny, he declaimed with peculiar warmth. The epithet of Antichrist, which the pope has had so frequently bestowed upon him in later ages, is thought by some to have been first given him by Dr. Wickliff. He would frequently inveigh against the luxury and pomp of bishops; and would ask the people, when they saw their prelates riding abroad, attended with fourscore horsemen in silver trappings, whether they perceived any resemblance between such splendor, and the simplicity of primitive bishops? It does not certainly appear where these lectures were read; but most probably at Oxford, where he appears by this time to have recovered his former station, and where he had yet a considerable party in his favour.

Dr. Wickliff was frequently at court, where he continued to be in great favour with the duke of Lancaster, who had taken him under his protection. It was expected by many, that some considerable ecclesiastical preferment was intended for him; but no offer of this sort appears, whether he himself declined it, or that the duke thought an elevated station would only expose him the more to the malice of his enemies. The duke, however, took care to place him in a state of independence, by bestowing upon him the rectory of Lutterworth in Leicestershire; whither he immediately repaired. He was scarce settled in his parish, when his enemies, taking advantage of his retirement, commenced a fresh and vigorous prosecution against him. Simon Sudbury, archbishop of Canterbury, and William Courtney, bishop of London, were at the head of this. The primate, Sudbury, was a man of great moderation for the times he lived in, and appears to have been brought into this prosecution against Wickliff contrary to his inclinations; for indeed he contributed nothing towards it but the sanction of his name. But Courtney was a fiery bigot, and full of zeal against heresy; he therefore took the management of it upon himself, and cited Dr. Wickliff to appear before him on a fixed day, at St. Paul's in London. This summons was a very unexpected one to our reformer, who probably imagined that in the shade of retirement and obscurity he should have been sheltered from the malice of his enemies. He repaired immediately to the duke of Lancaster, to consult with him on the affair; and that prince did what he could to avert the prosecution, but found himself unable to oppose a force, which was composed of almost the whole body of the clergy. He resolved, however, to countenance Wickliff in the most open and honourable manner; and therefore the duke in person, accompanied by lord Percy, earl-marshal of England, who appears to have been a profelyte to the opinions of Wickliff, attended him to his trial. When they were come to St. Paul's, they found the court sitting, and a great multitude assembled, through which the earl-marshal made use of his authority to gain an entrance. A considerable disturbance was raised in the church, by the arrival of such personages and their attendants; and the bishop of London, who was chagrined to see Dr. Wickliff so attended, peevishly told the earl-marshal, that if he had known before what a disturbance he would have made, he should have been stopped at the door. The lord Percy then desired Wickliff to sit down, saying, that he had need of a seat, for he had many things to say. To this the bishop replied, "It is unreasonable that a clergyman, cited before his ordinary, should sit during his answer: he shall stand." "My lord Percy is in the right," (said the duke of Lancaster) and for you, my lord bishop, who are grown so proud and arrogant, I will take care to humble your pride; and not only yours, but that of all the prelates in England. Thou dependest upon the credit of thy relations; but far from being able to help thee, they shall have enough to do to support themselves." The bishop replied, "I place no confidence either in my relations, or in any man else, but in God himself, in whom I ought to trust, and who will give me boldness to speak the truth." Whether the bishop added any thing to this, which more particularly irritated the duke of Lancaster, is not quite clear; however, the duke, who was greatly provoked, turned to lord Percy, and said to him in a half-whisper, that rather than take such usage from the bishop, he would pull him by the hair of his head out of the church. These words were caught up by some who stood near; and being spread among the croud, threw the whole assembly into a ferment. The confusion arose to such a height, that all business was at



an end; and a stop was put, for the present, to all further proceedings against Wickliff.

Some time after, pope Gregory XI. being alarmed at the progress of Wickliff's doctrines, wrote to the English bishops, to cause him to be apprehended, and at the same time sent them nineteen propositions advanced by our reformer, which he condemned as heretical and erroneous. Upon this, Wickliff was summoned to a synod in Lambeth chapel, where he endeavoured to explain away some of the opinions which he had advanced. When the assembly were in the midst of their deliberations, the people both within and without doors grew very tumultuous and cried aloud, that they would suffer no violence to be offered to Wickliff. At this very juncture Sir Lewis Clifford, a man of some distinction, entered the chapel, and, in an authoritative manner, forbade the bishops to proceed to any definitive sentence, and then retired. This is said to have intimidated the prelates, who, though they knew not from whence this order came, took it for granted that Clifford durst not have acted thus of his own head. The perplexity of the bishops was also heightened by the tumult at the door, which continued to increase; so that at length they dissolved the assembly, having forbid Wickliff to preach any more those doctrines which had been objected to him. But to this prohibition he paid very little regard; for we are informed, that he went about bare-footed, in a long frize gown, preaching every where occasionally to the people, and without any reserve in his own parish.

Towards the end of the year 1378, Dr. Wickliff was seized with a violent distemper, which it was apprehended might prove fatal to him. On this occasion, it is said, he was waited upon by a very extraordinary deputation from the mendicant friars, whom he had formerly attacked with so much severity; who sent four of their order, accompanied by four of the most eminent citizens of Oxford, to attend him; and having gained admittance to his bed-chamber, they acquainted him, that hearing he lay at the point of death, they were come, in the name of their order, to remind him of the many injuries which he had done them; and hoped, for his soul's sake, that he would do them all the justice now in his power, by retracting, in the presence of those respectable persons, the many severe and unjust things he had said of them. Wickliff, surprised at this solemn message, raised himself in his bed, and with a stern countenance cried out, "I shall not die, but live to declare the evil deeds of the friars." At this the friars were driven away in confusion, struck with the sternness of his manner, and the unexpected force of his expression.

Dr. Wickliff did recover from his indisposition; and soon after began a work which he had long intended, the translation of the scriptures into English; for he had ever considered the locking up the Bible from the people as one of the principal errors of popery, and of the most dangerous tendency. But before his translation appeared, he published a tract, in which he shewed the necessity of freeing the scriptures from the bondage they lay under, with great force of argument. The Bible, he affirmed, contained the whole of God's will. Christ's law, he said, was sufficient to guide his church, and every Christian might there attain knowledge sufficient to make him acceptable to God: and as to comments, he said, a good life was the best guide to the knowledge of scripture; or, in his own language, "He that keepeth righteousness, hath the true understanding of holy writ." When he apprehended these arguments to be sufficiently digested,

digested, his translation made its public appearance, much to the satisfaction of all judicious men.

The publication of this work had not the least tendency to re-establish Wickliff in the good opinion of his ecclesiastical brethren: on the contrary, an universal clamour was immediately raised against it. And after much consultation among the bishops, and heads of the clergy, a bill was brought into parliament to suppress Wickliff's Bible; and the advocates for it set forth the alarming prospect of heresy, which this version of the scriptures opened, and the ruin of all religion which must inevitably ensue. The arguments, however, which were urged by Wickliff and his friends, in defence of the utility of an English version of the scriptures, were so strong, that the bill was thrown out by a great majority.

Before the clamour, that was raised against Wickliff on account of the publication of his Bible, was in any degree silenced, he ventured to go a step further, by attacking the favourite doctrine of the Romish church, transubstantiation, which he did with great spirit and freedom; being, after a thorough examination, convinced that it had no scriptural foundation. In his lectures before the university of Oxford, in 1381, which he appears still to have continued every summer as divinity-professor, he undertook to confute this error, and to explain the real design of the Lord's Supper. He endeavoured chiefly to prove, that the substance of the bread and wine in the Lord's supper, remained the same after consecration; and that the body and blood of Christ were not substantially in them, but only figuratively. He offered to defend these conclusions publicly in the schools; but the religious, who had now gained ground in the university, would not suffer any question of this kind to be debated; for they were unwilling to submit so important a doctrine as that of transubstantiation, and which they could so well defend by the authority of the church, to the hazardous test of reason and examination. Dr. Wickliff, however, without further ceremony, published a confutation of that doctrine, in a professed treatise upon the subject.

Dr. Barton was at this time vice-chancellor of Oxford, a great enemy to heresy, and no friend to Wickliff, of whom he always spoke with great bitterness. He therefore laid hold of this opportunity of persecuting him with much pleasure. He called together the heads of the university, and finding he could influence a majority, obtained a decree by which the doctrine of Wickliff was condemned as heretical, and himself and his followers threatened, if they persisted in their errors, with imprisonment and excommunication. Wickliff was extremely mortified to find himself thus treated at Oxford; which, till this time, had been his sanctuary. However, he resolved to fly for protection to his generous friend the duke of Lancaster; and, in hopes of his interest, to appeal to the king from the vice-chancellor's sentence. But even this resource failed him; for his appeal met with no countenance: the duke, who found his credit declining, and probably supposed his attachment to Wickliff might be one of the causes, did now, for the first time, desert him; and when Wickliff pressed this prince with religious motives, to induce him to interest himself on his behalf, he answered him coolly, that of these things the church was the most proper judge, and that the best advice he could give him, was to quit these novelties, and submit quietly to his ordinary. Wickliff, thus exposed to the persecutions of his adversaries, had no other remedy but to meet the storm with all the fortitude he was master of. It was a circumstance very unfavourable to our reformer, that Courtney, who had  
been



been his most active enemy, when bishop of London, was now promoted to the see of Canterbury, in the room of archbishop Sudbury. Courtney very much approved what the vice-chancellor had done, and resolved to go on vigorously with the prosecution. Dr. Wickliff being cited before the new archbishop, refused to appear; alledging, that as he was a member of the university, and held an office in it, he was exempt from episcopal jurisdiction. With this plea the primate was obliged to rest satisfied. But though he could not proceed against the person of Wickliff, he resolved to proceed against his opinions; and accordingly, when the court met on the day appointed, a large collection of articles, extracted from his books and sermons, was produced. The assembly entered warmly into the business; and, after examining all the articles, came to a determination, that some of them were erroneous, and some plainly heretical. This determination, which was afterwards published, was answered by Wickliff; who shewed how much his enemies had in several points misrepresented him, and defended his tenets with such a spirit of truth and freedom, that he gained many over to his party.

The archbishop took fresh offence at this audacity, as he called it, of Wickliff; and being determined, if possible, to crush him, preferred a bill in parliament to enable the sheriff, upon proper information from bishops, to proceed as far as imprisonment against the preachers of heresy. This bill passed the lords, but was thrown out by the commons, who were by no means disposed to increase the power of the clergy. The archbishop thus balked, applied to king Richard II. for his licence for the same purpose, which he imagined might serve instead of an act of parliament. His majesty thought proper to agree to the primate's request, and immediately ordered letters patent to be made out, which granted the full powers that he required. These unlimited powers were very disagreeable to the whole nation; and therefore, when the parliament met, heavy complaints came from every county to their representatives, setting forth how much the people thought themselves aggrieved by them. The commons interested themselves in this affair, with that warmth which became Englishmen, and freemen, on such an occasion. "These new powers (it was said) were dangerous encroachments.—If the liberties of the people were thus put into the hands of the clergy, the nation became subject to a new kind of despotism.—*Heresy* was an unlimited word, and might bear as wide a construction as a bishop might chuse to give it: nor could it be doubted, but it would often be made to signify whatever the pride or avarice of the clergy might think expedient." Filled with these sentiments, the commons petitioned the king against the licence which he had granted; and Richard, agreeable to the unleadiness of his character, now revoked that licence to oblige the laity, which he had before granted to oblige the clergy.

Thus was the zeal of the archbishop baffled a second time; but in another point he had better success; for he obtained letters from the king to the vice-chancellor and proctors of the university of Oxford, requiring them to make diligent search in their colleges and halls for all who maintained heretical opinions, and who had in their possession the books of John Wickliff. Delinquents of this kind were ordered to be expelled the university; and the sheriff and mayor of Oxford were commanded to assist the academical magistrates in the execution of this order. The primate himself also wrote to the vice-chancellor, to enjoin him to publish in St. Mary's church the king's letter, and also these articles of the doctrine of Wickliff which had been condemned. It does not appear, that Wickliff was, after these proceedings, brought to any public examination. He pro-

hably retired from the storm; for it is certain that at this time he quitted the professor's chair, and took his final leave of the university of Oxford. Thus the unwearied persecution of the bigotted primate did so far prevail, as to oblige Wickliff to retreat from the university to his living of Lutterworth; where this great reformer was, not long after, struck with the palsy, of which he died in December 1384.

Such was the life of John Wickliff; who, for his superior penetration, the justness of his sentiments, and the undaunted spirit with which he engaged in the cause of religious liberty, was an honour to his country. He appears to have been a man of exemplary piety, and unblemished morals; and notwithstanding the number and vigilance of his enemies, none of them have presumed to tax him with any immoralities. But though in his private life he appears to have been very respectable, yet it is his public character which principally entitles him to our attention and regard. In an age of darkness and superstition, he let in such a radiance of light, that all the arts of the Romish church, and all the terrors of persecution, could never totally obscure it. And the propagation of his opinions had certainly the happiest effect in promoting that reformation, which afterwards delivered this kingdom from ignorance, superstition, and ecclesiastical tyranny. By every true protestant, therefore, the memory of Wickliff will ever be held in the highest honour. He wrote many pieces for the establishment of his doctrines, both in Latin and English; but few of them have been printed.

Wickliff, after his death, suffered many anathemas; kings, popes, and councils held in various places, repeated their condemnations. King Richard II. caused his writings to be thrown into the fire, and Henry V. who, though a brave prince, was a cruel bigot, exterminated the rest of the Wickliffites, several of whom he caused to be burnt at the stake: but a gentleman of Bohemia, who studied in the university of Oxford, having carried Wickliff's books into his own country, gave birth to the sect of the Hussites; therefore, the council of Constance assembled in the year 1414, before they proceeded against the persons of John Huss and Jerome of Prague, not only condemned the doctrines of Wickliff, and forbade the reading of his books, but declared that he had died a notorious and obstinate heretic, and ordered that his bones should be dug up, and thrown out of holy ground. It was not without reason that the church of Rome acted with such vigour against these reformers, who in reality began what Luther and Calvin, a century after, continued with better success.

WIDVILLE (ANTHONY) earl Rivers, lord Scales and Newfells, lord of the isle of Wight; and, as Caxton expresses it, "defenseur and directeur of the causes apostolique for our holy fader the pope in this royaume of England, and uncle and governor to my lord prince of Wales." He was the son of Sir Richard Widville (afterwards created earl Rivers) by Jaqueline or Luxemburgh, duchess dowager of Bedford, and brother of lady Elizabeth Grey, who captivated Edward IV. The credit of his sister, the countenance and example of his prince, the boisterousness of the times, nothing softened, (says Mr. Walpole) nothing roughened the mind of this amiable lord, who was as gallant as his luxurious brother-in-law, without his weaknesses, and as brave as the heroes of either Rome, without their savageness; studious in the intervals of business, and devout after the manner of those whimsical times, when men challenged others whom they never saw,  
and



and went barefoot to visit shrines in countries of which they had scarce a map. He distinguished himself both as a warrior and a statesman. The Lancastrian party making an insurrection in Northumberland, he attended the king into those parts, and was a chief commander at the siege of Alnwick castle; soon after which he was created knight of the Garter. In the tenth of the same reign, he defeated the adherents of the duke of Clarence and the earl of Warwick in a naval skirmish near Southampton, and prevented their seizing a great ship called the Trinity. On the change of the scene, he attended king Edward IV. into Holland, and returning with him, had a great share in his victories, and was constituted governor of Calais, and captain-general of all the king's forces by sea and land. He had before been sent ambassador to negotiate a marriage between the king's sister and the duke of Burgundy; and, in the same character, concluded a treaty between king Edward and the duke of Brittany. When the king's eldest son was created prince of Wales, he was appointed his governor, and had a grant of the office of chief butler of England. He was even on the point of attaining the high honour of espousing the Scottish princess, sister of king James III. the bishop of Rochester and sir Edward Widville being dispatched into Scotland to perfect that marriage.

A remarkable event of his life was the victory he gained in a tournament over Anthony count de la Roche, called the Bastard of Burgundy, natural son of Philip the Good. This encounter was performed in a solemn and most magnificent tilt held for that purpose in Smithfield. The prize was a collar of gold, with a rich flower of fouvenance enamelled, and was fastened above the ear's knee by some of the queen's ladies, on the Wednesday after the feast of the Resurrection. The Bastard, attended by four hundred lords, knights, squires, and heralds, landed at Gravesend, and was met at Blackwall by the Lord high constable with seven barges, and a galley full of attendants, richly covered with gold and arras. In Fleet-street the champions solemnly met in the king's presence, and the palaces of the bishops of Salisbury and Ely were appointed for their lodging, as St. Paul's cathedral was for holding a chapter for the solution of certain doubts upon the articles of combat. The pavilions, trappings, &c. prepared for the lists, were extremely sumptuous; yet the queen could not but think it well bestowed in obtaining the satisfaction of beholding her brother victorious in so sturdy an encounter. The spike in the front of Lord Scales's horse having run into the nostrils of the Bastard's horse, he reared up and threw his rider. The generous conqueror disdained the advantage, and would have renewed the combat; but the Bastard refused to fight any more on horseback. The next day they fought on foot, when Widville again prevailing, and the sport growing warm, the king gave the signal to part them. After the death of his brother-in-law king Edward, this brave and accomplished nobleman was beheaded at Pontefract by order of Richard duke of Gloucester, on the 13th of June, 1483. *Mr. Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors.*

Lord Rivers was the greatest restorer and patron of learning among the nobility of his age. He translated several books from the French, and presented to king Edward IV. "the Dictes and Sayings of the Philosophers," which is said to have been the second or third book printed in England by Caxton our first printer, and is dated November 18, 1477.

WILD (HENRY) a taylor, who, from an extraordinary love of Bede, became

a professor of languages. He was born in the city of Norwich, where he was educated at a grammar-school till he was almost qualified for the university; but his friends, wanting fortune and interest to maintain him there, bound him apprentice to a taylor, with whom he served seven years, and afterwards worked seven years more as a journeyman. About the end of the last seven years, he was seized with a fever and ague, which continued with him two or three years, and at last reduced him so low, as to disable him from working at his trade. In this situation he amused himself with some old books of controversial divinity, wherein he found great stress laid on the Hebrew original of several texts of scripture; and though he had almost lost the learning he had obtained at school, his strong desire of knowledge excited him to attempt to make himself master of that language. He was at first obliged to make use of an English Hebrew grammar and lexicon, but by degrees recovered the knowledge of the Latin tongue, which he had learned at school. On the recovery of his health, he divided his time between the business of his profession and his studies, which last employed the greatest part of his nights. Thus self-taught, and assisted only by his own great genius, he, by dint of continual application, added to the knowledge of the Hebrew, that of all or most of the oriental languages, but still laboured in obscurity, till at length he was accidentally discovered. The late worthy Dr. Prideaux, dean of Norwich, being offered some Arabic manuscripts in parchment, by a bookseller of that city, thinking, perhaps, that the price demanded for them was too great, declined buying them; but soon after, Mr. Wild hearing of them, purchased them, and the dean, on calling at the shop and enquiring for the manuscripts, was informed of their being sold. Chagrined at this disappointment, he asked of the bookseller the name and profession of the person who had bought them; and being told he was a taylor, he bad him instantly to run and fetch them, if they were not cut in pieces to make measures: but he was soon relieved from his fears by Mr. Wild's appearance with the manuscripts, though, on the dean's enquiring whether he would part with them, he answered in the negative. The dean then hastily asked what he did with them: he replied, that he read them. He was desired to read them, which he did. He was then bid to render a passage or two into English, which he readily performed with great exactness. Amazed at this, the dean, partly at his own expence, and partly by a subscription raised among persons whose inclinations led them to this kind of knowledge, sent him to Oxford; where, though he was never a member of the university, he was by the dean's interest admitted into the Bodleian library, and employed for some years in translating, or making extracts out of oriental manuscripts, and thus bid adieu to his needle. At Oxford he was known by the name of the Arabian Taylor. He constantly attended the library all the hours it was open, and, when it was shut, employed most of his leisure time in teaching the oriental languages to young gentlemen, at the pitiful price of half a guinea a language, except for the Arabic, for which he had a guinea, and his subscriptions for teaching amounted to no more than 20 or 30*l.* a year. Unhappily for him, the branch of learning in which he excelled, was cultivated by few; and the reverend Mr. Gagnier, a Frenchman skilled in the oriental tongues, was in possession of all the favours the university could bestow in this way, being recommended by the heads of colleges to instruct young gentlemen, and employed by the professors of those languages to read public lectures in their absence.



Mr. Wild's person was thin and meagre, and his stature moderately tall. He had an extraordinary memory, and as his pupils frequently invited him to spend an evening with them, he would often entertain them with long and curious details out of the Roman, Greek, and Arabic histories. His morals were good; he was addicted to no vice, but was sober, temperate, modest, and diffident of himself, without the least tincture of vanity. About the year 1720 he removed to London, where he spent the remainder of his life under the patronage of Dr. Mead. In 1734, a short time after his death, was published his Translation from the Arabic of Mahomet's Journey to Heaven, which is the only piece of his that was ever printed.

WILKINS (JOHN) bishop of Chester, a most ingenious and learned prelate, was the son of Mr. Walter Wilkins, citizen and goldsmith of Oxford; and was born in 1614, at a village near Daventry in Northamptonshire, in the house of his grandfather Mr. John Dod, the famous decalogist. He was placed at a private school in Oxford, where he made so rapid a progress in grammar-learning, that, at thirteen years of age, he was thought sufficiently qualified for academical studies, being admitted of New-Inn in that university, in Easter term, 1627. Thence he removed to Magdalen-hall, where he took the degrees in arts. Having entered into holy orders, he became chaplain, first to William lord Say, then to George lord Berkeley, and afterwards to Charles count palatine of the Rhine, during the residence of that prince in England. In 1638 he commenced author, by publishing an ingenious piece, entitled, "The Discovery of a new World; or a Discourse tending to prove, that it is probable there may be another habitable World in the Moon; with a Discourse concerning the Possibility of a Passage thither." Two years after, in 1640, appeared his "Discourse concerning a new Planet, tending to prove, that it is probable our Earth is one of the Planets;" and this was followed the next year by a third piece, under the title of "Mercury, or the secret and swift Messenger; shewing how a Man may, with Privacy and Speed, communicate his Thoughts to a Friend at any Distance."

During the civil war, our author adhered to the parliament, and took the solemn league and covenant. In 1648 he was appointed warden of Wadham-college, Oxford, in the room of Mr. John Pitt, who had been ejected by the parliamentary visitors. The same year he published his "Mathematical Magic; or the Wonders that may be performed by Mechanical Geometry." In December 1649 he was created doctor of divinity, and about that time took the engagement. In 1656 he espoused Robina, widow of Dr. Peter French, and sister to Oliver Cromwell, then lord protector of England; and, notwithstanding this marriage was contrary to the statutes of Wadham-college, which prohibit the warden from marrying, yet Dr. Wilkins did not scruple to retain the wardenship, by virtue of a dispensation granted by the protector. After the death of Oliver, he was preferred by Richard Cromwell to the mastership of Trinity-college in Cambridge; but was ejected from thence at the Restoration. However, soon after that great event, he was chosen preacher to the honourable society of Gray's-Inn, London; and in 1662 was presented to the rectory of St. Lawrence Jewry, vacant by the promotion of Dr. Seth Ward to the bishopric of Exeter. Upon the establishment of the Royal Society in 1663, he was appointed one of their council, and proved one of their most eminent and useful members. He was afterwards made dean of Rippon, and in 1668 was advanced to the see of Chester. He died

at London on the 19th of November, 1672, and was interred in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry; his funeral sermon being preached by Dr. William Lloyd, successively bishop of St. Asaph, Litchfield, and Worcester, who, although Wilkins had been abused and vilified perhaps beyond any man of his time, has not scrupled to say every thing that was good of him. Mr. Wood also, howsoever different his complexion and principles were from those of Dr. Wilkins, has been candid enough to give him the following character: "He was (says that biographer) a person endowed with rare gifts; he was a notable theologist and preacher, a curious critic in several matters, an excellent mathematician and experimentist, and one as well versed in mechanisims and new philosophy, of which he was a great promoter, as any man of his time. He also highly advanced the study and perfecting of astronomy, both at Oxford while he was warden of Wadham-college, and at London while he was fellow of the Royal Society; and I cannot say, that there was any thing deficient in him, but a constant mind and settled principles."

Bishop Wilkins had two principles in his nature, which rendered him very obnoxious to the churchmen, from whose leaders the prejudices against him principally flowed: first, he avowed moderation, and was kindly affected towards the dissenters, for a comprehension of whom he openly and earnestly contended; secondly, he thought it right and reasonable to submit to the powers in being, be those powers who they would, or let them be established how they would. And this making him as ready to swear allegiance to Charles II. after he was restored to the crown, as to the usurpers while they prevailed, he was charged with being various and unsteady in his principles, with having no principles at all, and, in short, was branded with many other imputations. Nevertheless, the greatest and best qualities are ascribed to him by several eminent and worthy persons. Dr. Burnet in particular, in his Life of Sir Matthew Hale, declares of our bishop, that he was a man of as great a mind, as true a judgement, as eminent virtues, and of as good a soul, as any he ever knew: and in his History of his own Time, he says, that though Wilkins "married Cromwell's sister, yet he made no other use of that alliance, but to do good offices, and to cover the university of Oxford from the sourness of Owen and Goodwin. At Cambridge he joined with those, who studied to propagate better thoughts, to take men off from being in parties, or from narrow notions, from superstitious conceits, and a fierceness about opinions. He was also a great observer and promoter of experimental philosophy, which was then a new thing, and much looked after. He was naturally ambitious, but was the wisest clergyman I ever knew. He was a lover of mankind, and had a delight in doing good."

"Dr. Wilkins, a man of a penetrating genius and enlarged understanding, (says Mr. Granger) seems to have been born for the improvement of every kind of knowledge to which he applied himself. He was a very able naturalist and mathematician, and an excellent divine. He disdained to tread in the beaten track of philosophy, as his forefathers had done; but struck into the new road pointed out by the great lord Bacon. Considerable discoveries were made by him and the ingenious persons who assembled at his lodgings in Oxford, before the incorporation of the Royal Society; which was principally contrived by Theodore Haak, Mr. Hartlib, and himself. His books on prayer and preaching, and especially his Principles and Duties of Natural Religion



Religion, shew how able a divine he was. His Essay towards a real Character and a Philosophical Language, is a master-piece of invention, yet has been laughed at together with his chimeras: but even these shew themselves to be the chimeras of a man of genius. He projected the impracticable art of flying, when the nature of the air was but imperfectly known. This excellent person, whose character was truly exemplary, as well as extraordinary, died much lamented, the 19th of November 1672."

WILLIS (Dr. THOMAS) a very eminent anatomist, philosopher, and physician, was born at Great Bedwin in Wiltshire the 27th of January, 1621, and studied at Christ-church college, Oxford. When that city was garrisoned for the king, he, among other scholars, bore arms for his majesty, and devoted his leisure hours to the study of physic. The garrison of Oxford at length surrendering to the parliament, he applied himself to the practice of his profession, and soon became famous for his skill, and success. He settled in a house over-against Merton-college, and appropriated a room in it as an oratory for divine service according to the church of England, whither most of the loyalists in Oxford daily resorted. In 1660 he was chosen Sedleian professor of natural philosophy, and honoured with the degree of doctor of physic. In 1664 he discovered the famous medicinal spring at Astrop, near Brackley, in Northamptonshire; for, observing his horse drink plentifully of it, he made several experiments upon that water. He was one of the first members of the Royal Society, and soon rendered his name illustrious by his excellent writings. In 1666, after the fire of London, he removed to Westminster, and took a house in St. Martin's Lane. He rose early in the morning, that he might be present at divine service, which he seldom failed of attending before he visited his patients; and, for this purpose, he caused prayers to be read in St. Martin's church, at six in the morning in summer, and at seven in the winter. His practice was as great as that of any of the physicians his contemporaries; and it was always his custom to dedicate a part of his profits to charitable uses: in the latter years of his life, he bestowed all his Sunday fees on the poor, though these amounted to more than those of any other day of the week. He was fellow of the College of Physicians, and refused the honour of knighthood. He was exact and regular in all his hours; and though his table was the resort of most of the great men in London, yet he was remarkable for his plainness, and his being a man of little discourse, complaisance, or society. He was justly celebrated for his deep insight and happy researches into natural and experimental philosophy, anatomy, and chemistry; for his extraordinary success in his practice, and for the elegance and purity of his Latin style. This great and good man died on the 11th of November, 1675, and was interred in Westminster-abbey. He wrote, 1. A plain and easy method for preserving those that are well from the Infection of the Plague, and for curing such as are infected: 2. Several Latin works, which were collected and printed at Amsterdam, in 1682, in two volumes, quarto. This collection contains three dissertations, one on fermentation, another on fevers, and a third on urine; the anatomy of the brain, with a description of the nerves and their use; a treatise on the reason of muscular motion; another on the diseases of the brain, and of the nervous kind, in which he treats of convulsive and scorbutic disorders; a treatise on hysteric and hypochondriac diseases, with a dissertation

feration on the inflammation of the blood; another on the souls of brutes, and a rational pharmacy. These several works, which are much esteemed, have been translated into English by S. Pordage, esq.

WILLIS (BROWNE,) LL.D. grandson to the above-named physician, was eminent for his knowledge in antiquities, and was one of the revivers and most industrious members of the Society of Antiquaries. He published, 1. *Notitia Parliamentaria*; or an History of the Counties, Cities, and Boroughs, in England and Wales, with Lists of all the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeffes, in two volumes 8vo: 2. *Surveys of the Cathedrals of England*, three volumes 4to: 3. *The History and Antiquities of Buckingham, &c.* 4to: and other useful works. He presented to the university of Oxford his fine cabinet of English coins, which he had been upwards of forty years in collecting, and which was esteemed the most complete collection in England. His death happened in 1760, in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

WILLOUGHBY (FRANCIS) Esq. the famous naturalist, was descended from two ancient families, and was the only son of sir Francis Willoughby, knight. He was fond of study from his childhood, and held idleness in abhorrence, being so great an œconomist with regard to his time, as not willingly to lose or misapply the least part of it; by which means he attained great skill in all branches of learning, and particularly in the mathematics: but observing that the history of animals was in a great measure neglected by his countrymen, he chiefly applied himself to that province, and for this purpose carefully read over what had been written on that subject by others. He then travelled several times over his native country, and afterwards into France, Spain, Italy, Germany, and the Low Countries, accompanied by his ingenious friend Mr. John Ray. It is remarkable, that, notwithstanding the advantages of birth, fortune, and parts, he was as humble as any man of the meanest fortune; was sober, temperate, and chaste, scrupulously just, so true to his word and promise, that a man might venture his estate and life upon it; so faithful and constant to his friend, as never to desert him when fortune frowned upon him; and eminently pious, patient, and submissive to the divine will. Such is the character given of him by Mr. Ray, whose integrity and veracity none will doubt. This ingenious and learned gentleman died, universally lamented, on the 3d of July, 1672, when he was but thirty-seven years of age. He wrote, 1. *Ornithologie Libri tres*, folio, which was afterwards translated into English, with an Appendix by Mr. Ray: 2. *Historiæ Piscium Libri quatuor*, folio: 3. A Letter containing Observations about that kind of Wasps called Ichneumones, inserted in the Philosophical Transactions: 4. A Letter on the hatching a kind of Bee lodged in old Willows, in the Philosophical Transactions: 5. Letters, added to Philosophical Letters between Mr. Ray and several of his learned correspondents, published, in octavo, by William Derham, the celebrated author of the Physico-Theology, Christo-Theology, &c. Mr. Willoughby was some time a member of the Royal Society, to which he was a great ornament.

WILMOT (JOHN) earl of Rochester, was the son of Henry lord Wilmot (created earl of Rochester in 1652) who engaged with great zeal in the service  
of



of king Charles I. during the civil war; and who was the chief manager of the escape of Charles II. after the battle of Worcester. The subject of our present consideration was born at Ditchley, near Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, in April 1648; and was instructed in grammar and classical literature in the free-school at Burford, where he obtained an acute relish of the beauties of the Latin tongue. In 1659 he was admitted of Wadham-college, Oxford, where he took the degree of master of arts. He afterwards travelled into France and Italy, and, at his return, appeared to great advantage at the court of Charles II. His person was graceful and well-proportioned; he was master of the most refined breeding, and possessed a very obliging and easy manner. He had a vast vivacity of thought, and a happy flow of expression, so that all who conversed with him entertained the highest opinion of his understanding; and indeed it is no wonder he was so much caressed at a court which abounded with men of wit, countenanced by a merry prince, who relished nothing so much as brilliant conversation. Mean-while he was made one of the gentlemen of the king's bed-chamber, and comptroller of Woodstock-Park.

In 1665, on the breaking out of the Dutch war, lord Rochester went to sea, and was in the *Revenge*, commanded by Sir Thomas Tiddiman, when the attack was made on the port of Bergen in Norway, the Dutch ships having got into that port. "It was (says Dr. Burnet) as desperate an attempt as ever was made; and, during the whole action, the earl of Rochester shewed as brave and resolute a courage as possible. A person of honour told me he heard the lord Clifford, who was in the same ship, often magnify his courage at that time very highly; nor did the rigour of the season, the hardness of the voyage, and the extreme danger he had been in, deter him from running the like the very next occasion; for the summer following he went to sea again, without communicating his design to his nearest relations. He went aboard the ship commanded by Sir Edward Spragge, the day before the great sea-fight of that year; in which almost all the volunteers that went in that ship were killed. During the action, Sir Edward Spragge, not being satisfied with the behaviour of one of the captains, could not easily find a person that would undertake to venture through so much danger to carry his command to the captain; when this lord offered himself to the service, and went in a little boat, through all the shot, and delivered his message, and returned back to Sir Edward; which was much commended by all who saw it."

These are the only instances of valour which can be produced in favour of lord Rochester, whose courage was afterwards impeached, and very justly; for, in many private broils, he discovered a timid, pusillanimous spirit, very unsuitable to those noble instances of the contrary which have just been mentioned. The author of his life, prefixed to his works, accounts for this, upon the general observation of that disparity between a man and himself upon different occasions. "Let it suffice (says he) to observe, that we differ not from one another more than we do from ourselves at different times." But we imagine another, and a stronger, reason may be given, for the cowardice which Rochester discovered in private broils, particularly in the affair between him and the earl of Mulgrave, in which he behaved very meanly. The courage which lord Rochester shewed in a naval engagement, was in the early part of his life, before he had been immersed in those labyrinths of excels

and luxury into which he afterwards sunk. It is a true observation that guilt makes cowards; a man who is continually subjected to the reproaches of conscience, who is afraid to examine his heart lest it should appear too horrible, cannot have much courage; for, while he is conscious of so many errors to be repented of, of so many vices that he has committed, he naturally starts at danger, and flies from it as his greatest enemy. It is true, courage is sometimes constitutional; and there have been instances of men, guilty of every enormity, who have discovered a large share of it; but these have been wretches who have overcome all sense of honour, been lost to every consideration of virtue, and whose courage is like that of the lion of the desert, a kind of ferocious impulse unconnected with reason. Lord Rochester had certainly never overcome the reproaches of his conscience, whose alarming voice at last struck terror into his heart, and chilled the fire of his spirits.

Since his travels and naval expeditions, he seemed to have contracted a habit of temperance; in which had he been so happy as to persevere, he must have escaped that fatal rock, on which he afterwards split, upon his return to court, where love and pleasure kept their perpetual rounds, under the countenance of a prince whom nature had fitted for all the enjoyments of the most luxurious desires. In times so dissolute as these, it is no wonder if a man of so warm a constitution as Rochester could not resist the too flattering temptations, which were heightened by the participation of the court in general. The uncommon charms of Rochester's conversation induced all men to court him as a companion, though they often paid dear for their curiosity, by being made the subject of his lampoons, if they happened to have any singularities in their temper, by the exposing of which he could humour his propensity to scandal. His pleasant extravagancies soon became the subject of general conversation; by which his vanity was at once flattered, and his turn for satire rendered more keen, by the success it met with.

Rochester had undoubtedly a true talent for satire, and he spared neither friends nor foes, but let it loose on all without discrimination. Majesty itself was not secure from it; he more than once lampooned the king, whose weakness and attachment to some of his mistresses he endeavoured to cure by several means; that is, either by winning them from him, or by severely lampooning them and him on various occasions; which the king, who was a man of wit and pleasure as well as his lordship, took for the natural sallies of his genius, meant rather as the amusements of his fancy than as the efforts of malice. At length, however, the king banished him the court for a satire made directly on him. This satire, which consists of twenty-eight stanzas, is entitled, *The Restoration, or The History of the Insipids*; and contains the keenest reflections against the political conduct and private character of that prince.

About this time, the duke of Buckingham was under disgrace for things of another kind; and, being disengaged from any particular attachment in town, he and lord Rochester resolved, like Don Quixote of old, to set out in quest of adventures; and they met with some that will appear entertaining to our readers, which we shall give upon the authority of the writer of Rochester's life, prefixed to his works. Among other adventures, the following was one. There happened to be an inn on the Newmarket road to be lett; they disguised themselves in habits suitable to the characters they were to assume, and jointly took this inn, in which each in his turn officiated as  
master.



master: but they soon made this subservient to purposes of another nature. They carefully observed the pretty women in the country; and, to gain opportunities of seducing them, they invited their neighbours, who had either wives or daughters, to frequent feasts; where the men were plied hard with good liquor, and the women sufficiently warmed to make but as little resistance as would be agreeable to their inclinations. Thus they were able to deflower many a virgin, and alienate the affections of many a wife by this stratagem; and it is difficult to say, whether it is possible for two men to live to a worse purpose. It is natural to imagine that this kind of life could not be of long duration. Feasts so frequently given, and that without any thing to pay, must give a strong suspicion that the inn-keepers would soon break; or, that they were of such fortune and circumstances as did not well suit the post they were in. This their lordships were sensible of, but not much concerned about it, since they were seldom found long to continue in the same sort of adventures, variety being the life of their enjoyments.

There was an old miser in the neighbourhood, who, notwithstanding his age, was in possession of a handsome young wife. Her husband watched her with the same assiduity he did his money, and never trusted her out of his sight but under the protection of an old maiden sister. Our noble inn-keepers had no manner of doubt of his accepting a treat, as many had done, for he loved good living with all his heart when it cost him nothing; and, except upon these occasions, he was the most temperate and abstemious man alive: but, when they could never prevail with him to bring his wife, notwithstanding they urged the presence of so many good wives in the neighbourhood to keep her company, all their study was then how to deceive the old sister at home. It was agreed that lord Rochester should be dressed in woman's cloaths, and, while the husband was feasting at the inn with the duke of Buckingham, should make trial of his skill with the old woman at home. He had learned that she had no aversion to the bottle when she could come secretly and conveniently at it. Equipped like a country lass, and furnished with a bottle of spirituous liquors, he marched to the old miser's house. It was with difficulty he found means to speak with the old woman, but he at last obtained that favour; when, perfect in all the cant of those people, he began with telling the occasion of his coming, in hopes she would invite him to come in, but all in vain; he was admitted no farther than the porch, with the house-door ajar. At last, finding no other way, he fell upon this expedient: he pretended to be taken suddenly ill, and tumbled upon the threshold. This noise brings the miser's wife to them, who, with much trouble, persuades her keeper to help the pretended female into the house, in regard to the decorum of her sex and the unhappy condition she was in. The door had not been long shut before our impostor, by degrees, recovered, and, being set on a chair, canted a very religious thanksgiving to the good gentlewoman for her kindness, and observed how deplorable it was to be subject to such fits, which often took her in the street, and exposed her to many accidents; but every now and then took a sip of the bottle, and recommended it to the old benefactress, who was fure to drink a hearty dram. His lordship had another bottle in his pocket qualified with opium, which would sooner accomplish his desire, by giving the woman a somniferous dose, which drinking with greediness, she soon fell fast asleep. Rochester having so far succeeded, and being  
fired

fired with the presence of the young wife, for whom he had formed this extravagant scheme, his desires became impetuous, which produced a change of colour, and made the artless creature imagine the fit was returning. My lord then asked if she would be so charitable as to let him lie down on the bed. The good-natured young woman shewed him the way; when, he being laid down, and she staying with him at his request, he put her in mind of her condition, asking about her husband, whom she painted in his true colours, as a surly, jealous old tyrant. The rural innocent, imagining she had only a woman with her, was less reserved in her behaviour and expressions on that account, and his lordship soon found that a tale of love would not be displeasing to her. Being now no longer able to curb his appetite, which was wound up beyond the power of restraint, he declared his sex to her, and, without much struggling, accomplished his Design. He now became as happy as indulgence could make him; and, when the first transports were over, he contrived the escape of this young adúlteress from the prison of her keeper. She hearkened to his proposals with pleasure, and, before the old gentlewoman was awake, she robbed her husband of an hundred and fifty pieces, and marched off with lord Rochester to the inn about midnight. They were to pass over three or four fields before they could reach it; and, in going over the last, they very nearly escaped falling into the enemy's hands; but the voice of the husband discovering who he was, our adventurers struck down the field out of the path; and, for the greater security, lay down in the grass. The place, the occasion, and the person that was so near, put his lordship in mind of renewing his pleasure, almost in sight of the husband. The fair was no longer coy, and easily yielded to his desires. He, in short, carried the girl home, and then prostituted her to the duke's pleasure, after he had been cloyed himself. The old man going home, and finding his sister asleep, his wife fled, and his money gone, was thrown into a state of madness, and soon hanged himself. The news was quickly spread about the neighbourhood, and reached the inn, where both lovers now advised the young woman to go to London; with which she complied, and, in all probability, followed there the trade of prostitution for a subsistence. The king, soon after this infamous adventure, coming that way, found them both in their posts at the inn, took them again into favour, and suffered them to go with him to New-market.

This exploit of lord Rochester is not at all improbable when his character is considered; his treachery in the affair of the miser's wife is very like him; and surely it was one of the greatest acts of baseness of which he was ever guilty: he artfully seduced her, while her unsuspecting husband was entertained by the duke of Buckingham; he contrived a robbery, and produced the death of the injured husband. This complicated crime was one of those heavy charges on his mind when he lay on his death-bed, under the dreadful alarms of his conscience. His lordship's amours at court made a great noise in the world of gallantry, especially that which he had with Mrs. Roberts, mistress to the king, whom she abandoned for the possession of Rochester's heart, which she found it was not in her power long to hold. The earl, who was soon cloyed with the possession of any one woman, though the fairest in the world, soon forsook her: the lady, after the first transports of her passion subsided, grew as indifferent, and considered upon the proper means of retrieving the king's affections.

Lord Rochester's frolics in the character of a mountebank are well known; and



and the speech which he made upon his first turning itinerant doctor, has been often printed; there is in it a true spirit of satire, and a keenness that is very much in the character of his lordship, who had certainly an original turn for invective and satirical composition. That Rochester was envious, and jealous of the reputation of other men of eminence, appears evidently from his behaviour to Dryden, which could proceed from no other principle; as his malice towards him had never discovered itself till the tragedies of that great poet met with such general applause, and his poems were universally esteemed. Such was the inveteracy he shewed to Mr. Dryden, that he set up John Crowne, an obscure man, in opposition to him, and recommended him to the king to compose a masque for the court, which was the province of Dryden, who was then poet-laureat: but, when Crowne's *Conquest of Jerusalem* met with as great success as some of Dryden's plays, his lordship, in the same envious spirit, withdrew his favour from Crowne. His malice to Dryden was still further discovered in his hiring ruffians to cudgel him for a satire he was supposed to be the author of; which was at once malicious, cowardly and cruel.

We have now surveyed those scenes of lord Rochester's life, in which he appears to little advantage. It is with infinite pleasure we can take a view of the brighter side of his character; to do which we must attend him to his death-bed. Rochester lived a profligate, but died a penitent. He lived in defiance of all principles of virtue and morality; but, when he felt the cold hand of death upon him, he reflected on his folly, and found that the portion of iniquity is sure to be, at last, only pain and anguish. Dr. Burnet, bishop of Sarum, has given us some account of lord Rochester, particularly of his behaviour on the approach of his dissolution. That divine had, in October 1679, visited the earl, upon an intimation that such a visit would be very agreeable to his lordship, who was then slowly recovering from a violent disease. Rochester opened to the doctor all his thoughts both of religion and morality, and represented to him a full view of his past life; upon which Burnet frequently waited on him, and they canvassed, at various times, the principles of natural and revealed religion, which the doctor endeavoured to enlarge upon and explain in a manner suitable to the condition of a dying penitent. His lordship expressed much contrition for his having so often violated the laws of the one, contrary to his better knowledge, and having spurned the authority of the other in the pride of wanton sophistry. He declared, that he was perfectly convinced of the truth of the Christian religion; that he considered it as the institution of Heaven, and as affording the most natural idea of the Supreme Being, as well as the most forcible motives to virtue, of any faith professed among men. "He was not only satisfied (say Burnet) of the truth of our holy religion, merely as a matter of speculation, but was persuaded, likewise, of the power of inward grace; of which he gave me this strange account: He said, Mr. Parsons, in order to his conviction, read to him the fifty-third chapter of the prophecies of Isaiah, and compared that with the history of our Saviour's passion; that he might there see a prophecy concerning it, written many ages before it was done; which the Jews that blasphemed Jesus Christ still kept in their hands as a book divinely inspired. He said, as he heard it read, he felt an inward force upon him, which did so enlighten his mind and convince him, that he could resist it no longer; for the words had an authority which did shoot like rays of beams into his mind; so that he was not only convinced by the reasonings he heard about it, which satisfied his understanding; but by a power, which did so effectually constrain him, that he ever after firmly believed in his Saviour, as if he had seen him in the clouds."

The bishop gives an instance of the great alteration of his lordship's temper and dispositions, from what they were formerly, in his sickness. "Whenever he happened to be out of order, either by pain or sickness, his temper became quite ungovernable, and his passions so fierce that his servants were afraid to approach him; but, in his last sickness, he was all humility, patience and resignation. Once he was a little offended with the delay of a servant, who he thought made not haste enough with somewhat he called for, and said, in a little heat, 'that damn'd fellow.' " Soon after (says the doctor) I told him that I was glad to find his stile so reformed, and that he had so entirely overcome that ill habit of swearing, only that word of calling any damned, which had returned upon him, was not decent; his answer was, 'Oh! that language of fiends, which was so familiar to me, hangs yet about me; sure none has deserved more to be damned than I have done!' And, after he had humbly asked God pardon for it, he desired me to call the person to him that he might ask him forgiveness; but I told him that was needless, for he had said it of one who did not hear it, and so could not be offended by it. In this disposition of mind (continues the bishop) he remained all the while I was with him, four days together. He was then brought so low, that all hope of recovery was gone; much purulent matter came from him with his urine, which he passed always with pain, but one day with inexpressible torment; yet he bore it decently, without breaking out into repinings, or impatient complaints. Nature being at last quite exhausted, and all the floods of life gone, he died, without a groan, on the 26th of July, 1680, in the thirty-third year of his age. A day or two before his death he lay very silent, and seemed extremely devout in his contemplations. He was frequently observed to raise his eyes to Heaven, and send forth ejaculations to the Searcher of hearts, who saw his penitence, and who, he hoped, would forgive him."

Thus died lord Rochester, an amazing instance of the goodness of God, who permitted him to enjoy time, and inclined his heart to penitence. As by his life he was suffered to set an example of the most abandoned profligacy to the world; so, by his death, he was a very lively demonstration of the fruitlessness of vicious courses, and may be proposed as an example to all those who are captivated with the charms of guilty pleasure.

His poems have been often printed, and are too well known. Mr. Walpole says, that "they have much more obscenity than wit, more wit than poetry, more poetry than politeness." His poem on Nothing, and his satire against Man, are a sufficient proof of his abilities: but it must be acknowledged, that the greatest part of his works are trivial or detestable. He has had a multitude of readers: so have all other writers, who have footed, or fallen in with, the prevailing passions and corruptions of mankind. Mr. Granger observes, that lord Rochester "held the first rank of the men of wit and pleasure of his age, and will ever be remembered for the extreme licentiousness of his manners and his writings. He had an elegant person, an easy address, and a quickness of understanding and invention almost peculiar to himself; and, what may now perhaps seem almost improbable, he had natural modesty. He entered, with blushes in his face, into the fashionable vices of Charles the Second's reign; but he well knew that even these vices would recommend him, and only be considered as so many graces added to his character. His strong and lively parts quickly enabled him to go far beyond other men in his irregularities; and he soon became one of the most daring profligates of the age. He was in a continual state of intoxication for several years together; and the king, who admired his sallies of wit and humour, was more delighted with his company when he

was



was drunk, than with any other man's when he was sober. He was ever engaged in some amour or other, and frequently with women of the lowest order, and the vilest prostitutes of the town. He would sometimes, upon those occasions, appear as a beggar, or a porter; and he as well knew how to assume the character as the dress of either. After he had run the giddy round of his pleasures, his eyes were open to conviction, and he became the Christian and the penitent. His repentance began with remorse and horror, but ended with hope and consolation."

WILSON (THOMAS) a most pious, benevolent, and learned bishop of the Isle of Man, was born on the 20th of December, 1663, at Burton in Warral, near Chester, and studied at the university of Dublin. After having taken orders, he attended the lord Strange, son and heir to the earl of Derby, as his tutor, during three years; at the expiration of which time, his pupil dying in Italy, he returned home; but his behaviour was so much approved by the earl, his late pupil's father, that his lordship presented him to the bishopric of Sodor and Man, upon which he received the degree of doctor of laws. Soon after his consecration he repaired to the island, where he diligently applied himself to the duties of his function. He carefully superintended the several schools in the island, and caused the Whole Duty of Man, and some useful treatises of his own, to be translated into the Manks language. Not confining his spiritual regards to his diocese, he erected and endowed a school at the place of his nativity; earnestly promoted the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts; and wrote an excellent piece on the duties of a Communicant, for the instruction and edification of the converted Indians. He was a shining example of the virtues of social life, and distinguished himself by his hospitality and diffusive charity. His servants assembled in his domestic chapel every morning, where he constantly read prayers to them at six o'clock in the summer, and at seven in the winter. He regarded the temporal concerns of the islanders with a truly paternal care. The industrious poor he assisted with his purse. He imported the choicest grain of all sorts, for seed, and procured the most proper horses, oxen, sheep, and other cattle, out of England, to improve the breed of them in the little territory allotted for his residence. He not only attended the people as the physician of their souls, but applied himself to the study of medicine, that he might be serviceable in that capacity, and bring health and comfort to those that stood in need of such assistance: inasmuch that, in 1744, he had laid out in these and other charities upwards of 10,000*l.* sterling. With such piety and benevolence, such humanity, affability, and other amiable qualities, it is no wonder he greatly endeared himself to his flock, who endeavoured upon all occasions to shew their reverence and affection to regard towards him. Yet in the midst of these acts of beneficence, he suffered the most cruel treatment from the governor of Man, with whom he had a dispute, from the year 1713 to 1723, about some matters of right, which the bishop could not conscientiously give up; whereupon that governor at length stretched forth the hand of power, and committed this worthy prelate to the gloomy prison of Castle-Rushin, where he remained many weeks, till the affair was determined by king George I. and his council, in the bishop's favour. The people were so affected with this treatment of their patron and benefactor, that they came from all parts of the island to the town, at least once a week, and kneeling down before the walls of the castle, expressed their concern with tears and lamentations, and also attended their pious pastor's prayers and blessings, which he uttered from a grated loop-hole. This excellent bishop acquired the esteem of several eminent personages in this nation, particularly

ticularly of queen Caroline, who, on seeing him come into her presence-chamber; when several bishops were with her, said, "Here, my lords, comes a bishop whose errand is not to apply for a translation, nor would he part with his spouse [his diocese] because she is poor." This exemplary divine lived to the ninety-second year of his age, and the fifty eighth of his consecration: and expired in the beginning of March, 1755.

He was father of the present Dr. Thomas Wilson, rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, who distinguished himself in the year 1777 by erecting in that church an elegant statue of white marble, in honour of the celebrated Mrs. Macaulay; which, however, on account of the clamour raised against it, he soon after caused to be taken down. This gentleman also, in 1776, presented to the same church a most beautiful altar-piece, representing the death of St. Stephen, painted at his expence by the ingenious Mr. West, historical painter to his majesty.

WOLFE (Major-general JAMES) was the son of lieutenant-general Edward Wolfe, and was born at Westerham in the county of Kent, where he was baptized on the 11th of January, 1726. He seemed to have been formed by nature for military greatness; his memory was retentive, his judgment deep, and his comprehension amazingly quick and clear: his constitutional courage was very great, and he possessed that strength, steadiness, and activity of mind, which no difficulties could obstruct, nor dangers deter. With an unusual liveliness of temper, he was not subject to passion; with the greatest independance of spirit, he was free from pride. Generous almost to profusion, he contemned every little art for the acquisition of wealth, while he leached after proper objects for his charity and beneficence: the deserving soldier never went unrewarded, and even the needy inferior officer frequently experienced his bounty. He was constant and steady in his attachments; manly and unreserved, yet gentle, kind, and conciliating, in his manners. He enjoyed a large share of the friendship and goodwill of mankind: and, to crown the whole, sincerity and candour, a true sense of honour, justice, and public liberty, seemed the inherent principles of his nature, and the uniform rule of his conduct.

He betook himself, when very young, to the profession of arms; and with such talents, joined to the most unwearied assiduity, it is no wonder he was soon singled out as a rising military genius. At the battle of Lauffeldt, in the year 1747, he exerted himself in so masterly a manner, that he obtained the highest encomiums from the great officer then at the head of the army. During the whole war, he went on without interruption, forming the military character; was present in every engagement, and never passed undistinguished. Even after the peace, he cultivated the arts of war, and introduced the utmost regularity and exactness of discipline into his corps. He was afterwards at the attack of Rochfort, in 1757, and at the taking of Louisbourg in 1758, from whence he was scarcely returned, when he was appointed to command the important expedition against Quebec, the capital of Canada. Here his abilities shone out in their brightest lustre: in spite of many unforeseen difficulties, from the nature of the situation, from the enemy's great superiority of numbers, the strength of the place itself, and his own bad state of health, he persevered with indefatigable diligence, practising every stratagem of war to effect his purpose; at last, he formed and executed that great, that dangerous, yet necessary plan, which drew out the French to their defeat, and must give him the



the title of conqueror of Canada. An account of this engagement, and of the consequent reduction of Quebec, may not improperly be introduced.

The fleet and army employed in this expedition arrived at the isle of Orleans, a few leagues from Quebec, in June 1759, without the least accident, notwithstanding the ill accounts which had been given of the dangerous navigation of the river St. Lawrence. As soon as general Wolfe had secured the west point of the isle of Orleans, and also Point Levi, he erected batteries there of cannon and mortars, which fired continually upon the town of Quebec. Admiral Saunders, who commanded the fleet, was stationed below, in the north channel of the island; and admiral Holmes was posted above the town, in order to distract the enemy's attention, and to prevent any attempts against the batteries that played upon the town. As there appeared no probability of annoying the enemy above the city, it was agreed to convey the troops farther down in the boats, and land them during the night within a league of Cape Diamond, in hopes of ascending the heights of Abraham, which rise abruptly with a steep ascent from the banks of the river, that they might take possession of the ground on the back of the city, where the fortifications were but indifferent: but great were the dangers and difficulties attending this enterprise: the stream was rapid; the shore shelving; the banks of the river lined with centinels; the landing-place so narrow, as to be easily missed in the dark; and the ground so difficult, as hardly to be surmounted in the day-time, even if no opposition had been made. Had the enemy received the least intimation from a spy or deserter, or even suspected the design; had the embarkation been discovered in consequence of the rapidity of the river or the steepness of the north shore, near which they were obliged to row; had only one centinel been alarmed, or the landing-place much mistaken; the heights of Abraham must have been instantly secured by such a force as would have rendered the undertaking abortive; confusion would have necessarily ensued in the dark; and that confusion would naturally have produced a panic, which might have proved fatal to the greatest part of the detachment. This did not escape the penetration of the intrepid Wolfe, who executed the plan in person, though he was at that very time afflicted with a dysentery and fever. Having prepared for this dangerous enterprise, admiral Holmes moved with his squadron about three leagues above the intended landing place, in order to deceive the enemy, and amuse M. de Bougainville, whom Montcalm, the French commander, had detached with 1500 men to watch the motions of that squadron; but admiral Holmes was directed to fall down the river in the night, and protect the landing of the forces. At one o'clock in the morning of the 12th of September, the first disembarkation, consisting of four complete regiments, the light infantry commanded by colonel Howe, a detachment of Highlanders and the American grenadiers, was made in flat-bottomed boats, under the command of the brigadiers Monckton and Murray, though general Wolfe accompanied them in person, and was one of the first that landed. They fell down with the tide, rowing close to the north side, in order to find the place of disembarkation; but by the darkness of the night and the rapidity of the stream, they overshot the mark, and landed, without the least knowledge of the enemy, a little below the place intended. The troops were no sooner on shore, than the boats were instantly sent back for a second body, which was under the direction of brigadier Townshend. In the mean time colonel Howe, with the light infantry and Highlanders, ascended the woody precipice with ad-

mirable courage and activity; although a narrow path, which slanted up the hill from the landing-place, had been rendered impassable by cross-ditches, and the hill was, in every other part, so steep and dangerous, that the soldiers were obliged to pull themselves up by the roots and boughs of trees. In their way they dislodged a captain's guard that defended a passage, by which alone the rest of the troops could reach the summit. The whole army then mounted without molestation, and the general drew up the troops in order of battle as fast as they arrived.

M. de Montcalm no sooner heard that the English had gained the heights of Abraham, than he determined to hazard a battle; and soon collecting his whole force, marched towards the English. Mean while general Wolfe, perceiving the French advance, formed his own line; the right was commanded by brigadier Monckton, and the left by brigadier Murray; while colonel Howe, who had just returned with his light infantry from taking a four-gun battery, was posted in the rear of the left. Montcalm advancing in such a manner as shewed that his intention was to flank the left of the English, brigadier Townshend was sent with Amherst's regiment, which he formed so as to present a double front to the enemy, and was afterwards reinforced by two battalions. The reserve consisted of one regiment drawn up in eight subdivisions, with large intervals. The enemy's right was composed of half the troops of the colony, and a body of Canadians and Indians: their center consisted of a column of two other regular battalions; and on their left were posted one battalion, and the remainder of the colony troops: the bushes in their front were lined with 1500 of their best marksmen, who kept up an irregular galling fire. The disposition of both armies was judicious, and the engagement on both sides began with great spirit. The English were exhorted to reserve their fire; and they bore that of the enemy's light troops in front with the utmost patience and good order, waiting for the main body of the enemy, which advanced fast upon them. At the distance of forty yards our troops gave their fire, which took place in its full extent, and made a terrible havoc among the French. General Wolfe stood in the warmest part of the attack, at the head of Brag's regiment and the Louisbourg grenadiers, conspicuous in the very front of the line, where he was aimed at by the enemy's marksmen, and at last received a shot in his wrist; but wrapping a handkerchief about the wound, he continued to give his orders without the least emotion. Soon after, he received another ball in his belly, of which he took no notice, and exerted himself as before; when he received a third in his breast, and fell at the moment when victory was crowing all his labours with success; for, at that instant, every regiment of the British army seemed to exert themselves in a peculiar manner. Brigadier-general Monckton fell immediately after the gallant Wolfe, and both were conveyed out of the lines. The command now devolved on brigadier-general Townshend, who shewed the utmost bravery and conduct. The grenadiers with their bayonets, the Highlanders with their broad swords, and the rest of the forces with a steady and continued fire, drove the enemy in great disorder from every post, and compleated their defeat. During the whole engagement, colonel Howe, with his light infantry, covered the left wing in such a manner, as entirely to frustrate the attempts of the enemy's Indians and Canadians upon that flank. The victory seemed completely decided, when a new enemy appeared, which threatened to bring on a fresh engagement, and to put all again to the hazard. M. de Bougainville, whom the feigned movements of the British troops had drawn up the river, turned back on discovering their real design, and now appeared on the rear of the army with a body of two thousand men. But the  
main



main body of the French was by this time so broken and dispersed, that general Townshend was able to establish his rear, and to turn such an opposition on that side, that the enemy retired after a very feeble attempt.

In this decisive action, the English lost about 500 men; but, on the side of the enemy, at least 1500 were slain, among whom was M. de Montcalm. The loss of the brave general Wolfe was, indeed, almost irreparable. He had suffered himself, unwillingly, to be carried behind the ranks; and as he lay struggling with the anguish and weakness occasioned by three grievous wounds, he seemed only solicitous about the fortune of the battle. He begged one who attended him to support him that he might view the field; but finding that the approach of death had rendered his sight dim and confused, he desired an officer, who stood by him, to give him an account of what he saw. The officer answered, that the enemy seemed broken. A few minutes after, he repeated his question; when being told, that the enemy were totally routed, and fled on all sides, "Then," said he, "I am satisfied," and almost instantly expired. Thus died this valiant commander on the 13th of September, 1759, in the thirty-fourth year of his age. On the 18th of September, five days after the battle, the enemy seeing that the communication between the town and the army was cut off, and that the English fleet and troops were preparing for a vigorous siege, surrendered Quebec upon very honourable and advantageous terms. The artillery and warlike stores of the place were delivered up; and a garrison of 5000 men, under brigadier general Murray, was put into the town, with plenty of provisions and ammunition for the winter. The conquerors took care of the sick and wounded, and the fleet soon after sailed for England, where the news of this decisive victory, with the conquest of the capital of Canada, was received with extraordinary marks of joy by all ranks of people; at the same time that the death of the heroic general Wolfe spread an universal concern throughout the nation.

The body of general Wolfe was brought to Portsmouth, and from thence carried with great funeral pomp to Greenwich, where it was deposited in the burying place belonging to his family. A magnificent monument has been since erected to his memory in Westminster-abbey.

WOLSEY (THOMAS) a man, who, by the force of uncommon abilities, and a happy concurrence of circumstances, raised himself from a low condition to the highest offices both in church and state, was born at Ipswich in Suffolk, in March 1471. The common tradition is, that he was the son of a butcher. His father observing in him an uncommon aptness to learn, sent him to the grammar-school of his native place, whence he was removed to the university of Oxford. Here he made a progress, which is altogether astonishing. His servant Cavendish assures us, that a very few months after his being entered at Magdalen college, and so early as his fifteenth year, Wolsey was made a bachelor of arts; in consequence of which he was called the boy-bachelor: He was afterwards admitted to a fellowship in the same college; and was at length appointed master of Magdalen school, where the sons of the marquis of Dorset were among his pupils. This was a circumstance extremely fortunate for our new preceptor; for the marquis, sending for his sons, on the succeeding Christmas, to pass the holidays at his country seat, invited the master along with them; and was so highly pleased with Wolsey's conversation, and found the young gentlemen so much improved for the short time they had been under his care, that he determined to reward such merit and diligence with some distinguished mark

mark of his approbation: and the rectory of Lymington, a benefice in his lordship's gift, falling vacant in 1500, he bestowed it on Wolsey; which was his first ecclesiastical preferment. He had not resided long on this benefice, before Sir Amias Pawlet, a justice of the peace, set him in the stocks for being drunk, as it is said, and making a disturbance at a fair in the neighbourhood; but the knight had afterwards reason to repent of this affront. Upon the death of his patron, the marquis of Dorset, Wolsey procured himself to be admitted, in the station of chaplain, into the family of Dr. Dean, archbishop of Canterbury: but that prelate dying soon after, he offered his service to Sir John Nephant, governor of Calais, who immediately appointed him one of his domestic chaplains. Sir John was an old man, in want of some person able to relieve him from the heavy load of government; and being (as we may suppose) previously acquainted with his chaplain's abilities, he made no scruple of committing every thing to his care and management. Wolsey was by no means unequal to the great trust reposed in him; he discharged the office of governor with extraordinary skill and fidelity; and upon Sir John's being, at his own request, called home, he recommended Wolsey in a particular manner to king Henry VII. and, as a reward of his faithful services, had the satisfaction of seeing him enrolled among the number of royal chaplains.

Wolsey now insinuated himself into the favour of Dr. Richard Fox, bishop of Winchester, and of sir Thomas Lovel, chancellor of the exchequer; who recommended him to the king as a proper person to be employed in negotiating the intended marriage between his majesty and Margaret of Savoy. He was accordingly dispatched to the emperor Maximilian, the lady's father, then at Brussels, and returned from his embassy with such expedition, that the king seeing him, imagined he had not been gone. Having reported the success of his negotiation, he was rewarded with the deanery of Lincoln, in February 1508. Upon the accession of Henry VIII. in 1509, the bishop of Winchester observing that his influence at court declined apace, and that the earl of Surry stood too much between him and the throne, introduced Wolsey to the young king, hoping that he might rival that nobleman in his insinuating arts, and yet be content to act in the cabinet a part subordinate to the person who had promoted him. But here the bishop was wretchedly mistaken in his policy; for, in a little time, Wolsey gained so much on Henry's good graces, that he not only supplanted Surry in his favour, but Fox in his trust and confidence. The youthful character of Henry VIII. is well known, which was as remarkable for gaiety and dissipation, as his maturer years were for cruelty and injustice; and it seems to have been upon this basis, that Wolsey began to build his fortune; for being admitted to all the royal parties of pleasure, he was ever the most facetious in company, and appeared studious to promote by a thousand devices that mirth and festivity, which were so suitable to his master's age and inclination. In 1513 he attended the king in his expedition to France, who committed to him the direction of the supplies and provisions for the army; and the English troops having taken Tournay, his majesty conferred the bishopric of that city upon Wolsey. On his return to England, in 1514, he was promoted to the see of Lincoln; and the same year, upon the death of cardinal Bambridge, was translated to the archbishopric of York. He now shone forth in all the eclat of royal favour; and while he secretly directed



directed all public measures, he still pretended an implicit submission to the king's will; by that means concealing from his sovereign, whose imperious temper would otherwise have ill brooked a director, the absolute power he was gaining over him. And Henry, who was in nothing more violent than in his attachments while they lasted, thought he could never sufficiently reward a man so entirely devoted to his pleasure and service. In consequence of this, Wolsey held at one time such a multitude of preferments, as no churchman besides himself was ever endowed with; he was even suffered to unite with the see of York the bishoprics of Durham and Winchester, and also the rich abbey of St. Albans; till pope Leo X. observing the daily progress he made in the king's favour, and that in fact he governed the nation, became desirous of engaging so powerful a minister in the interest of the apostolic state, and, to complete his exaltation at once, created him in 1515 a cardinal of the holy Roman empire, under the title of St. Cecilia, beyond the river Tiber. The grandeur which Wolsey assumed upon this new acquisition of dignity, is hardly to be paralleled; the splendor of his equipage, and costliness of his apparel, exceeds all description. He caused his cardinal's hat to be borne aloft before him by a person of rank; and, when he came to the king's chapel, would permit it to be laid on no place but the altar. A priest, the tallest and most comely he could find, carried before him a pillar of silver, on the top of which was placed a cross: but not content with this parade, to which he thought himself entitled as cardinal, he provided another priest of equal stature and beauty, who marched along, bearing erect the cross of York, even in the diocese of Canterbury; contrary to the antient rule and agreement between those rival metropolitans. Warham, chancellor, and archbishop of Canterbury, having frequently remonstrated against this affront to no purpose, chose rather to retire from public employment than wage an unequal contest with the haughty cardinal. He therefore resigned his office of chancellor, and the seals were immediately intrusted to Wolsey.

The cardinal, while he was only almoner to the king, had rendered himself extremely unpopular, by his sentences in the star-chamber, a most arbitrary and unconstitutional court, where he presided, and determined every thing as his master would have it, without any respect to the justice of the cause. But now that he was lord high chancellor of England, he made full amends, by discharging that great office with as penetrating a judgment, and as enlarged a knowledge of law and equity, as any of his predecessors: yet, even then, he was not free from the censure of mal-administration in other matters.

Cardinal Campeggio had been sent as a legate into England, in order to procure a tythe from the clergy, for enabling the pope to oppose the progress of the Turks; a danger which was real and formidable to all Christendom, but had been so often made use of to serve the interested purposes of the court of Rome, that it had lost all influence on the minds of the people: the clergy refused to comply with Leo's demand; Campeggio was recalled; and the king desired of the pope, that Wolsey, who had been joined in this commission, might alone be invested with the legatine power. This additional honour was no sooner obtained, than Wolsey made a great display of pomp and magnificence. On solemn festivals he was not contented without celebrating mass after the manner of the pope himself: he had not only bishops and abbots to serve him, but even engaged the first nobility to give him water and a towel; and Warham the prime minister having wrote him a letter, wherein he subscribed himself "Your loving

brother," Wolsey complained of his presumption, in challenging such an equality: Warham, however, being told of the offence he had given, made light of it, saying, " Know ye not that this man is drunk with too much power." But Wolsey carried the matter much farther than vain pomp and ostentation. He erected a new court of judicature, called the legatine court; in which, if credit may be given to lord Herbert, he exercised a most odious and tyrannical jurisdiction. He appointed one Allen judge of this bench, a man of scandalous life, whom he himself, as chancellor, had condemned for perjury. This wretch committed all sorts of rapine and extortion; for, making an enquiry into the life of every body, no offence escaped censure and punishment, unless privately bought off; in which people found two advantages; one, that it cost less; the other, that it exempted them from shame. Thus as the rules of conscience are in many cases of greater extent than those of law, he found means of searching into their secret corners; besides, under this colour, he arrogated a power to call in question the executors of wills, and the like. He summoned also all religious persons (of what degree soever) before him; who, casting themselves at his feet, were grievously rebuked, and threatened with expulsion, till they had compounded: besides, all spiritual livings that fell were conferred on the cardinal's creatures. No one dared to carry to the king any complaint against these usurpations of Wolsey, till archbishop Warham ventured to do it. Henry professed his ignorance of the whole matter; " A man (said he) is not so blind any where as in his own house: but do you go to Wolsey, and tell him, if any thing be amiss, that he amend it." A reproof of this kind was not likely to be regarded, and indeed it only served to augment Wolsey's enmity to Warham, whom he had never loved since the dispute about erecting his crosses: however, one John London having prosecuted our legate's judge in a court of law, and convicted him of malversation and iniquity, the clamour at last reached the king's ears, who rebuked the cardinal so sharply, that from that time he became, if not better, more circumspect than before.

Wolsey was now building himself a very magnificent palace at Hampton-Court, whither he sometimes retired as well to observe the progress of the work, as to procure a short recess from the fatigues of business; which at that time must have been very great, considering that, over and above what immediately related to his archbishopric, his legatine character, and his post of chancellor, he had all the affairs of the nation on his hands; yet the public tranquillity was so well established, that ease and plenty blest the land, in a manner unknown for many preceding reigns. This happy disposition at home, led Henry, in the year 1520, to give way to the solicitations of Francis I. king of France; and he consented to an interview with that monarch, which was to be between Guines and Ardres; the kings, by mutual consent, committing the regulation of the ceremonial to the cardinal's abilities, which he so eminently displayed upon that memorable occasion, as to acquire the applause, and receive the congratulation of most of the states of Europe. The republic of Venice, in particular, addressed him in a letter, in which they felicitated him on the fortunate conduct of an event that required the most consummate prudence; the pope too gave him very strong testimonies of his approbation, granting him a yearly pension of 2000 ducats, and constituting him administrator of the bishopric of Badajox. It must be acknowledged, that, during the whole course of Wolsey's administration, his friendship was courted by the proudest princes; nay, even the haughty Spaniard condescended



descended to write him a very respectful epistle, intreating him to favour that crown by the acceptance of 3000 livres per annum; the grant was dated at Ghent, June 8, 1517, and the catholic king stiled him in it, "our most dear and special friend." By these subsidies from foreign courts, and the unlimited munificence of his own sovereign, who was continually loading him with spiritual and temporal monopolies, Wolsey's income is said to have fallen little short of the revenues of the crown of England.

Upon the death of pope Leo X. in 1521, he thought of nothing less than being possessed of St. Peter's chair; and immediately dispatched a secretary with proper instructions to Rome; at the same time writing to the emperor Charles V. and the king of France, to assure them, that if he was elected supreme pontiff, they should meet with such friendly and equitable treatment as they could expect from no other quarter. The former of these princes was indeed bound by promise to assist Wolsey in procuring the papacy; which he had repeatedly given him, during a short visit he made to the English court, just before Henry's passage into France: but ere the cardinal's messenger arrived at Rome, the election was over, and Adrian, bishop of Tortosa, who had been the emperor's tutor, was chosen pope. Wolsey was doubtless chagrined at the behaviour of Charles V. who had openly violated his word with him; yet smothering his resentment for the present, when the emperor made another visit to England, the cardinal very readily accepted his excuses; and on Adrian's death, which happened in 1523, he applied again for Charles's interest, which was positively engaged to him for the next vacancy: but though this application was backed by a recommendatory letter in Henry the Eighth's own hand, and Wolsey, knowing the power of gold in the conclave, had taken care to work sufficiently with that engine; yet his hopes of the pontificate were a second time rendered abortive.

The cardinal's palace at Hampton-court was completely finished, and elegantly furnished, by the year 1528. His majesty was greatly taken both with the situation and beauty of the edifice: upon this Wolsey made him a present of it; and the king, highly pleased with the gift, gave him in return his royal palace at Richmond.

Queen Catherine was now become extremely disagreeable to king Henry; and his passion for Anne Boleyn, who had lately made her appearance at the English court, was greatly augmented; so that fluctuating between the thoughts of a mistress and a wife, Henry was so entangled, that, rather than be disappointed of the one, he resolved to rid himself of the other. Wolsey found it was in vain to endeavour to put this notion out of his head; he therefore, with the king's permission, by his own legatine authority, issued writs to summon all the bishops, with the most learned men of both universities, to consult on his majesty's case; but these counsellors thinking the point too nice for them to determine, in the end the pope was applied to, who sent cardinal Campeggio into England, that he might, in conjunction with Wolsey, sit in judgment, and decide whether Henry's marriage with Catherine was lawful or not. But first, the king called an assembly of all the great men in the kingdom, both spiritual and temporal, besides others of inferior degree, and made them a speech, in which he endeavoured to account for and excuse the proceedings he was going upon, laying great stress upon conscience, and the dreadful horrors of mind he had suffered ever since the bishop of Tarbes had ques-  
tioned

tioned the princess Mary's legitimacy, which made him fear that a marriage with his brother's widow was by divine law prohibited: however, he said, he submitted every thing to the wisdom of the pope's legates, who were authorized by his holiness to decide this important cause; and the measures he had already determined to take being thus artfully prepared, the legatine court was opened on the 21st of June, 1529. The queen, who was present, protested against the legates, as incompetent judges; she appealed to the king for her conjugal fidelity; went out of court, and would never return to it again. The legates went on according to the forms of law, though the queen appealed from them to the pope, and excepted both to the place, to the judges, and her lawyers. After the trial had been protracted by various delays, his holiness evoked the cause to Rome; but king Henry would by no means submit to this method of decision. Many attempts were made to bring the queen to an easy compliance with his majesty's pleasure, but in vain: hence it followed, that the public were divided in their opinions; and while the abettors of the divorce imputed all the difficulties laid in its way to the artifice of Wolsey, the partisans on the other side were as unanimous in condemning him, for prompting his master to so iniquitous a piece of violence: but of this last charge the cardinal fully cleared himself, by calling on Henry, in open court, to bear witness to his innocence; when the king declared he had always advised him against it, which indeed he might do with a safe conscience; and for that reason he suspected Wolsey of being a secret mover in the protraction of the cause; for which he consigned him to destruction. In October following the cardinal was deprived of the great seal, and banished from court; and all his goods, which were exceeding valuable, were seized for the king's use. On this reverse of his fortune, those who had paid him the most abject submission during his prosperity, now deserted him. He himself was greatly dejected; and the same turn of mind which rendered him vainly elated with his grandeur, made him feel, with redoubled anguish, the stroke of adversity. His enemies soon after preferred an impeachment of high treason against him in forty-four articles, which passed in the house of lords; but when the bill was carried down to the commons, Thomas Cromwell (afterwards earl of Essex), who had been the cardinal's domestic, defended him with such strength of argument, that no act of treason could be proved against him; and the prosecution was dropped. Wolsey manifested very little fortitude under his misfortunes; he became abject and disconsolate, and at length sickened in consequence of the mortifications he had received. Recovering from his distemper, he was commanded to repair to his diocese of York, and took up his residence at Cawood, where he performed many charitable and popular acts; but he was not permitted to remain long unmolested in his retreat. In the beginning of November, 1530, he was arrested for high treason by the earl of Northumberland, and committed to the custody of Sir William Kingston, lieutenant of the tower, who had orders to bring him to London, where he was to take his trial. The cardinal, from the agitation of his mind, co-operating with the fatigues of his journey, was seized at Sheffield with a disorder which turned to a dysentery, and with some difficulty reached Leicester-abbey. Here the abbot and monks received him with great reverence and respect; but he told them, that he was come to lay his bones among them, and was immediately put to bed, whence he never rose. A short time before he expired, he thus addressed himself to Sir William Kingston: "I pray you have me heartily recommended to his royal majesty, and beseech him, on my behalf, to call to his re-

membrance



membrance all matters that have passed between us from the beginning, especially with regard to his business with the queen; and then will he know in his conscience, whether I have offended him. He is a prince of a most royal carriage, and hath a princely heart; and rather than he will miss or want any part of his will, he will endanger the one half of his kingdom. I do assure you, that I have often kneeled before him, sometimes three hours together, to persuade him from his will and appetite, but could not prevail. Had I but served God as diligently as I have served the king, he would not have given me over in my grey hairs: but this is the just reward that I must receive for my indulgent pains and study, not regarding my service to God, but only to my prince. Therefore, let me advise you, if you be one of the privy-council, as by your wisdom you are fit, take care what you put into the king's head; for you can never get it out again." Adding, after a severe warning against the Lutherans, "Mr. Kingston, farewell; I wish all things may have good success; my time draweth on fast." Having uttered these words, his speech failed him; and, in a little time, he expired, on the 28th of November, 1530, in the 60th year of his age. After his death he was laid in an oaken coffin, with his face uncovered, that every one might be permitted to view him; and early in the morning on St. Andrew's day, he was buried in one of the abbey chapels.

Wolsey, as to his person, was strongly made, tall, big-boned, and of a majestic presence; his face was comely, but physiognomists pretend to say, it was stamped with the legible indications of pride. His character has been maliciously attacked by some, and as weakly defended by others; yet undoubtedly the known violence of Henry the Eighth's temper may alleviate much of the blame which some of his favourite's measures have undergone: and when we consider, that the subsequent part of that monarch's reign was much more unfortunate and criminal, than that which was directed by the cardinal's counsels, we shall be inclined to suspect those historians of partiality, who have endeavoured to load his memory with such virulent reproaches.

Notwithstanding historians are in many circumstances extremely divided in the accounts they give of cardinal Wolsey, there is one point concerning him in which they all agree, and mention it as the highest eulogium on his character; namely, that, during his zenith of glory, whoever was distinguished by any art or science paid court to him, and none paid court in vain. Erasmus, though he was by no means an admirer of Wolsey, pays him great compliments on his generous encouragement of learning; and both universities, in several speeches and addresses, publicly acknowledged the inestimable favours which they had received from his bounty. In Oxford particularly, among other branches of erudition which he planted there, he established the first Greek professorship; but not thinking that a sufficient mark of his esteem, he determined to build a college there as a lasting monument of his zeal and gratitude towards the seminary in which he had received his education; and having obtained the royal assent to commence his projected foundation, the first stone of that magnificent structure, then called Cardinal, but now Christ-church college, was laid, with a superscription in honour of the founder; the cardinal at the same time founding a grammar-school at Ipswich, the place of his nativity, to qualify young scholars for admittance into his college.

WOOD (ANTHONY) a well-known biographer and antiquarian, was the son of Thomas Wood, bachelor of arts and of the civil law, and was born at Oxford on the 17th of December, 1632. He studied at Merton-college, where he took the degrees in arts. Being naturally of a studious and contemplative turn of mind, he devoted himself entirely to the pursuits of literature. In 1660 he began to collect materials for his *Historia & Antiquitates Universitatis Oxoniensis*, which was printed in 1674, in two volumes folio. This work was written by the author in English, but translated into Latin, before it was published, by Mr. Wase and Mr. Peers, under the inspection of Dr. Fell, dean of Christ-church. In 1691 appeared his *Athenæ Oxonienses*, or an exact History of all the writers and bishops who have had their education in the university of Oxford, from the year 1500 to 1690, in two volumes folio; which was greatly enlarged in the second edition. Some time after the publication of this useful work, our author was prosecuted by the university, on account of some reflections he had thrown upon the great lord-chancellor Clarendon. The issue of the process was a hard judgment given against the defendant, which was put into the Gazette in these words: "Oxford, July 31, 1693. On the 29th instant, Anthony Wood was condemned in the vice-chancellor's court of the university of Oxford, for having written and published, in the second volume of his book entitled *Athenæ Oxonienses*, divers infamous libels against the right honourable Edward late earl of Clarendon, lord high chancellor of England, and chancellor of the said university; and was therefore banished the said university, until such time as he shall subscribe such a public recantation as the judge of the court shall approve of, and give security not to offend in the like nature for the future: and his said book was therefore also decreed to be burnt before the public theatre; and on this day it was burnt accordingly, and public programmes of his expulsion are already affixed in the three usual places." Mr. Wood was likewise animadverted upon by bishop Burnet, in a letter which that prelate wrote to the bishop of Litchfield and Coventry; upon which, in 1693, he published a vindication of himself, which was reprinted before the second edition of his *Athenæ Oxonienses*. In this he declares, "that he did never in heat and forwardness meddle with a subject, to which he was not prepared by education and a due method of studies; that he never wrote to oblige a rising party, or to insinuate into the disposers of preferment; but has been content with his station, and aimed at no end but truth: that he never took up with the transcript of records, where the original might be consulted, nor made use of others eyes, when his own could serve: that he never wrote in post with his body and his thoughts in a hurry, but in a fixed abode, and with a deliberate pen: that he never concealed an ungrateful truth, nor flourished over a weak place; but in sincerity of meaning and expression has thought an historian should be a man of conscience: that he has never had a patron to oblige or forget, but has been a free and independent writer: and in a word, that he confesses there may be mistakes in modern things and persons, when he could have no evidence but from the information of living friends, or perhaps enemies; but he is confident, that where records are cited, and where authentic evidence could possibly be had, there he has been punctual and exact." Mr. Wood died at Oxford of a suppression of urine, the 29th of November, 1695.



WREN (Sir CHRISTOPHER) an excellent architect and mathematician, was descended from an ancient family of that name, seated at Binchester in the bishopric of Durham. He was nephew of Dr. Matthew Wren bishop of Ely, and son of Dr. Christopher Wren dean of Windsor, and was born at Knoyle in Wiltshire, on the 20th of October, 1632. While very young, he discovered a surprising genius for the mathematics. At about fourteen years of age, he was admitted a gentleman-commoner of Wadham-college, Oxford; and the advances he made there in mathematical knowledge, before he was sixteen, were, as we learn from the following testimony of a most able judge, viz. Mr. Oughtred, very extraordinary and even astonishing: "*Christophorus Wren, Collegii Wadhamensis Commensalis generosus, admirando prorsus ingenio juvenis qui, nondum sexdecim annos natus, Astronomiam, Gnomonicam, Staticam, Mechanicam, præclaris inventis auxit, ab eoque tempore continuò augere pergit: et reverà is est, a quo magna possum, neque frustra, propediem expectare.*" He took the degree of bachelor of arts in March 1650, and that of master in December 1653; having been chosen fellow of All-Souls college in November. Soon after, he became one of that ingenious and learned society, which then met at Oxford for the improvement of natural and experimental philosophy. In August 1657, he was chosen professor of astronomy in Gresham-college; and his lectures, which were much frequented, tended greatly to the promotion of real knowledge. In 1658 he read a description of the body and different phases of the planet Saturn, which subject he proposed to pursue; and the same year he communicated some demonstrations concerning Cycloids to Dr. Wallis, which were afterwards published by the doctor at the end of his treatise upon that subject. About that time also, he solved the problem proposed by the famous Monsieur Pascal, under the feigned name of John de Montfort, to all the English mathematicians; and returned another to the mathematicians of France, formerly proposed by Kepler, of which they never gave any solution. After having continued above three years at Gresham-college, he was, on the 5th of February, 1660-1, chosen Savilian professor of astronomy in Oxford, in the room of Dr. Seth Ward. In September following he was created doctor of civil law: and how far he had then answered, or rather exceeded, the expectations of Mr. Oughtred, the excellent character given of him by Dr. Barrow, in an oration which he delivered at Gresham-college in the year 1662, sufficiently shews.

Among his other accomplishments, he had by this time acquired so great a skill in architecture, that he was sent for from Oxford, by order of king Charles II. to assist Sir John Denham, surveyor-general of his majesty's works. In May 1663, he was elected fellow of the Royal Society; being one of those, who were first appointed by the council, after the grant of their charter. Dr. Wren did great honour to this illustrious body by many curious and useful discoveries in astronomy, natural philosophy, and other sciences, related in Dr. Sprat's history of the Royal Society. Among other of his productions there enumerated, is a lunar globe, representing not only the spots and various degrees of whiteness upon the surface, and the hills, eminences, and cavities, but also, when turned to the light, shewing all the menstrual phases, with the manifold appearances that happen from the shadows of the mountains and valleys. This lunar globe was formed, not merely at the request of the Royal Society, but likewise by the command of king Charles II. whose pleasure for the prosecuting and perfecting of it was signified by a letter, under the joint hands of Sir Robert Moray and Sir Paul Neile, dated from

from Whitehall the 17th of May, 1661, and directed to Dr. Wren, Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford. His majesty received the globe with satisfaction, and ordered it to be placed among the curiosities of his cabinet.

In the year 1665, Dr. Wren went over to France, where he not only surveyed all the buildings of note in Paris, and made excursions to other places, but took particular notice of what was most remarkable in every branch of mechanics, and contracted an acquaintance with the principal virtuosi. Upon his return home, he was appointed one of the commissioners for the reparation of St. Paul's cathedral; as appears from Mr. Evelyn's dedication to him of the *Account of Architects and Architecture*, printed in 1706, where that ingenious philosopher says, "I have named St. Paul's and truly not without admiration, as oft as I recall to mind, as I frequently do, the sad and deplorable condition it was in, when, after it had been made a stable of horses and a den of thieves, you with other gentlemen and myself were by the late king Charles named to survey the dilapidations, and to make a report to his majesty, in order to a speedy reparation. You will not, I am sure, forget the struggle we had with some, who were for patching it up any how, so the steeple might stand, instead of new building; when, to put an end to the contest, five days after, that dreadful conflagration happened, out of whose ashes this phoenix is risen, and was by providence designed for you." Within a few days after the fire of London, which began the 2d of September, 1666, he drew a plan for rebuilding the city; of which Mr. Oldenburg, the secretary of the Royal Society, gave an account to Mr. Boyle, in a letter dated the 18th of that month: "Dr. Wren (says he) has drawn a model for a new city, and presented it to the king, who produced it himself before his council, and manifested much approbation of it. I was yesterday morning with the doctor, and saw the model, which methinks does so well provide for security, conveniency, and beauty, that I can see nothing wanting as to these three main articles; but whether it has consulted with the populousness of a great city, and whether reasons of state would have that consulted with, is a quære with me," &c.

Upon the death of Sir John Denham, in 1668, Dr. Wren was made surveyor-general of his majesty's works. The theatre at Oxford will remain a lasting monument of his great abilities as an architect; which curious work was finished by him in 1669. But the conflagration of the city of London gave him many other opportunities of employing his genius in that way; when, besides the works of the crown, which continued under his care, the cathedral of St. Paul, the parochial churches, and other public structures which had been destroyed by that dreadful calamity, were rebuilt from his designs, and under his direction. The variety of businels, in which he was by this means engaged, requiring his constant attendance and concern, he resigned his Savilian professorship in 1673; and the year following he received from the king the honour of knighthood. He was one of the commissioners, who, at the motion of Sir Jonas Moore, surveyor-general of the ordnance, had been appointed by his majesty to find a proper place for erecting a royal observatory; and he proposed Greenwich, which was approved of. On the 10th of August, 1675, the foundation of the building was laid; which, when finished under the conduct of Sir Jonas, with the advice and assistance of Sir Christopher Wren, was furnished with the best instruments for astronomical observations; and the celebrated Mr. Flamsteed was constituted his majesty's first professor there.

About this time Sir Christopher espoused the daughter of Sir Thomas Coghill



hill of Blechington in Oxfordshire, by whom he had one son of his own name; and she dying soon after, he married a daughter of William lord Fitz-william, baron of Lifford in Ireland, by whom he had a son and daughter. In 1680 he was chosen president of the Royal Society; was afterwards appointed architect and commissioner of Chelsea-college; and, in 1684, comptroller of the works in the castle of Windsor. He was twice member of parliament; first for Plympton in Devonshire, and then for Melcomb-Regis in Dorsetshire. In 1718 he was removed from the office of surveyor-general. He died at a very advanced age, on the 25th of February, 1723; and was interred with great solemnity in St. Paul's cathedral, in the vault under the south wing of the choir. Upon a flat stone, covering the single vault which contains his body, is a plain English inscription; and upon the side of a pillar is another inscription in these terms:

Subtus conditur,  
Hujus Ecclesiæ et Urbis conditor,  
CHRISTOPHORUS WREN:  
Qui vixit annos ultra nonaginta,  
Non sibi, sed bono publico.  
Lector, si monumentum requiris,  
Circumspice.  
Obiit 25 Feb. anno 1723, ætat. 91.

As to his person, he was low of stature, and thin; but by temperance and skilful management, for he was not unacquainted with anatomy and physic, he enjoyed a good state of health to a very unusual length of life. He was modest, devout, strictly virtuous, and very communicative of what he knew. Besides his peculiar eminence as an architect, his learning and knowledge were very extensive in all the arts and sciences, and especially in the mathematics. Mr. Robert Hooke, who was intimately acquainted with him, and very able to make a just estimate of his abilities, has comprised his character in these few but comprehensive words: "I must affirm (says he) that, since the time of Archimedes, there scarce ever has met in one man, in so great a perfection, such a mechanical hand, and so philosophical a mind." And a greater man than Hooke, even the illustrious and immortal Newton, whose signet stamps an indelible character, speaks thus of him, with other eminent men: "Christophorus Wrennus Eques Auratus, Johannes Wallisus S. T. D. et D. Christianus Augenus, hujus ætatis Geometrarum facile principes." Mr. Evelyn, in the dedication before referred to, tells him, that he inscribed his book with his name, partly through "an ambition of publicly declaring the great esteem I have ever had (says he) of your virtues and accomplishments, not only in the art of building, but through all the learned cycle of the most useful knowledge and abstruse sciences, as well as of the most polite and shining; all which is so justly to be allowed you, that you need no panegyric, or other history to eternize them, than the greatest city of the universe, which you have rebuilt and beautified, and are still improving: witness the churches, the royal courts, stately halls, palaces, and other public structures; beside what you have built of great and magnificent in both the universities, at Chelsea, and in the country, and are now advancing of the royal marine hos-

pital at Greenwich; all of them so many trophies of your skill and industry, and conducted with that success, that if the whole art of building were lost, it might be recovered and found again in St. Paul's, the historical pillar, and those other monuments of your happy talent and extraordinary genius."

Among the many public edifices erected by Sir Christopher Wren in the city of London, the church of St. Stephen Walbrook, that of St. Mary-le-Bow, the Monument, and the cathedral of St. Paul, have more particularly drawn the attention of foreign connoisseurs. "The church of Walbrook, (says a certain writer) so little known among us, is famous all over Europe, and is justly reputed the master-piece of the celebrated Sir Christopher Wren. Perhaps Italy itself can produce no modern building that can vie with this in taste or proportion. There is not a beauty, which the plan would admit of, that is not to be found here in its greatest perfection; and foreigners very justly call our judgment in question, for understanding its graces no better, and allowing it no higher a degree of fame."

This great man, who did the highest honour to his country, translated into Latin Mr. Oughtred's treatise on geometrical dialling, and wrote several pieces on mathematical and other subjects, some of which were published in the Philosophical Transactions.

WYCHERLEY (WILLIAM) an ingenious comic writer, was the son of Daniel Wycherly, of Cleve in Shropshire, esq. and was born about the year 1640. At the age of fifteen he was sent to reside in France, and upon his return to England a little before the Restoration, became a gentleman-commoner of Queen's college, Oxford; but left that university without being matriculated. He afterwards entered into the Middle Temple; but soon quitted the dry study of the law, and engaged in pursuits more agreeable to his own genius, as well as to the taste of the age. Upon writing his first play, entitled *Love in a Wood*, he became acquainted with several of the celebrated wits, both of the court and city. He had an intrigue with the duchess of Cleveland, one of king Charles the Second's mistresses, and though the duke of Buckingham considered him as his rival, yet that nobleman was so pleased with him on being introduced into his company, as to forget his resentment, and being master of the horse to the king, and colonel of a regiment, soon after made him one of his equerries, and captain-lieutenant of his own regiment. Mr. Wycherley was also in such favour with king Charles, that, on his happening to fall sick, his majesty did him the honour to visit him, when finding his fever abated, but his body extremely weakened, he commanded him, as soon as he was able, to go to the south of France for the recovery of his health, and assured him, that he would order him 500l. to defray his expences. Mr. Wycherley accordingly went to Montpellier, and returned to England in the latter end of the following spring, entirely restored to his former vigour, both of mind and body. The king received him with the utmost marks of favour, and, shortly after his arrival, told him, that he had a son, whom he was resolved to educate like the son of a king, and that he could not make choice of any man more proper to be his governor than Mr. Wycherley; that for that service he should have 1500l. a-year paid him, and that, when his office was expired, he would set him above the malice of the world and fortune. Immediately after these gracious offers, Mr. Wycherley went down to Tunbridge, where he contracted an acquaintance with the countess of Drogheda,



Drogheda, a rich and beautiful young widow, and on their return to town married her, without acquainting the king; which brought him into disgrace with his majesty. The countess settled her whole fortune upon him; but his title being disputed after her death, he was so reduced by the expences of the law, and other incumbrances, as to be unable to satisfy the impatience of his creditors, who threw him into prison; and the bookseller who printed his *Plain Dealer*, by which he got almost as much money as the author gained reputation, was so ungrateful as to refuse to lend him 20*l.* in his extreme necessity. In this confinement he languished seven years: but at length king James II. going to see his comedy of the *Plain Dealer*, was so charmed with it, that he gave immediate orders for the payment of his debts, and even granted him a pension of 200*l.* per annum. But that prince's bountiful intentions were in a great measure defeated by Mr. Wycherley's modesty, he being ashamed to give the earl of Mulgrave, whom the king had sent to demand it, a full account of his debts. He laboured under these difficulties till his father's death, who left him 600*l.* a-year; but this estate was under uneasy limitations, he being only a tenant for life, and not being allowed to raise any money for the payment of his debts. Yet as he had a power to make a jointure, he married, in his old age, a young gentlewoman of 1500*l.* fortune, and died eleven days after the celebration of his nuptials, in December, 1715. His gaiety and humour continued with him till the last, and a little before his death he sent for his bride to come to him, and then told her with great solemnity, that he had one request to make, which he desired she would not refuse him, since it should be his last. The lady promised that she would not; upon which he desired she would never marry an old man again. Besides his four comedies, he published a volume of poems in folio, which met with no great approbation from the public: in 1728 his *Posthumous Works* in prose and verse were published by Mr. Theobald. He was intimate with Mr. Pope, Mr. Gay, and the other great poets of his time; and lord Lansdowne observes, that as pointed and severe as he was in his writings, he had all the softness of the tenderest disposition, and was gentle and inoffensive to every man. "His *Plain Dealer*, and his *Country Wife*, (says Mr. Granger) are esteemed the best of his productions. If he had composed nothing but his poems he would have been one of the most neglected writers in the English language. Mr. Pope very generously undertook to correct them; but Mr. Wycherley's vanity was too great to submit to such castigations as were necessary to do honour to his reputation."

## Y.

YORKE (PHILIP) earl of Hardwicke, lord high chancellor of England, was the son of an attorney at Dover, where he was born on the 1st of December, 1690. After having acquired a good stock of classical learning, he studied the law in the Middle-Temple; and being called to the bar in 1714, he soon rose to great eminence in his profession, and was engaged in an extensive course of practice. In 1718 he sat in the house of commons as member for Lewes in Sussex, and in the two succeeding parliaments represented the borough of Seaford. In March 1720, before he had attained the age of thirty years, he was promoted to the office of solicitor-general; and the trial of Mr. Layer for high treason, in November 1722, gave him an opportunity of shewing his abilities in that post; his reply, in which he summed up the evidence, and answered all the topics of the prisoner's defence,

being

being admired as one of the best performances of that kind extant. In 1724, having received the honour of knighthood, he was appointed attorney-general; in the execution of which important office, he was remarkable for his candour and lenity. Nine years after, viz. in 1733, he was made lord chief justice of the King's-Bench, and was likewise elected a peer, by the title of baron of Hardwicke in the county of Gloucester, and called to the cabinet council. Upon the decease of lord Talbot, in 1737, he was constituted lord high chancellor of Great-Britain. With what integrity and abilities his lordship presided in the court of chancery, during the space of almost twenty years, appears from this remarkable circumstance, that only three of his decrees were appealed from, and even those were afterwards confirmed by the house of lords. After he had executed that high employment about seventeen years, and had twice been called to exercise the office of lord high steward on the trials of peers concerned in the rebellion, he was in April 1754 advanced to the rank of an earl of Great-Britain, with the titles of viscount Royston and earl of Hardwicke. His resignation of the great seal, in November 1756, gave an universal concern to the nation, however divided at that time in other respects. But he still continued to serve his country in the council, in the house of lords, and upon every occasion, where the course of public business required it, with the same assiduity as when he filled one of the highest posts in the kingdom. He always felt and expressed the truest affection and reverence for the laws and constitution of his country; and this rendered him as tender of the just prerogatives invested in the crown for the benefit of the whole, as watchful to prevent the least encroachment upon the liberty of the subject. The part which he acted in planning, introducing, and supporting the bill for abolishing the heritable jurisdictions in Scotland, and the share which he took, beyond what his department required of him, in framing and promoting other bills relating to that country, arose from his zeal for the Protestant succession, his concern for the general happiness and improvement of the kingdom, and for the preservation of this equal and limited monarchy; which were the ruling principles of his public conduct through life. And these, and other bills which might be mentioned, were strong proofs of his talents as a legislator. In judicature, his firmness and dignity were evidently derived from his consummate knowledge and talents; and the mildness and humanity with which he tempered it, from the best heart. He was wonderfully happy in his manner of debating causes upon the bench. His extraordinary dispatch of the business of the court of chancery, increased as it was in his time beyond what had been known in any former, was an advantage to the suitor, inferior only to that arising from the acknowledged equity, perspicuity, and precision of his decrees. The manner in which he presided in the house of lords added order and dignity to that assembly, and expedition to the business transacted there. His talents as a speaker in the senate, as well as on the bench, were universally admired: he spoke with a natural and manly eloquence, without false ornaments or personal invective; and, when he argued, his reasons were supported and strengthened by the most apposite cases and examples which the subject would allow. With these talents for public speaking, the integrity of his character gave a lustre to his eloquence, which those who opposed him felt in the debate, and which operated most powerfully on the minds of those who heard him with a view to information and conviction.

Convinced of the great principles of religion, and steady in the practice of the duties of it, he maintained a reputation of virtue that added dignity to the stations which



which he filled, and authority to the laws which he administered. The amiableness of his manners, and his engaging address, rendered him as much beloved by those who had access to him, as he was admired for his greater talents by the whole nation. His habitual mastery of his passions gave him a firmness and tranquillity of mind, unabated by the fatigues and anxieties of business, from the daily circle of which he rose to the enjoyment of the conversation of his family and friends, with the spirits of a person entirely vacant and disengaged. Till the latter end of his seventy-third year he preserved the appearance and vivacity of youth in his countenance, in which the characters of dignity and amiableness were remarkably united: and he supported the disorder which proved fatal to him, of many months continuance, and of the most depressing kind, with an uncommon resignation, and even cheerfulness, enjoying the strength and quickness of his understanding till the close of life. He died in the seventy-fourth year of his age, March the 6th, 1764.

YOUNG (Dr. EDWARD) a celebrated poet, was the only son of Dr. Edward Young, an eminent, learned, and judicious divine, who was rector of Sarum, and rector of Upham in Hampshire. Our poet was born at Upham in 1684, and educated at Winchester-school. In 1703 he was entered of New-college, Oxford, but removed before the expiration of the year to Corpus-Christi. In 1703 he was put into a law fellowship at All-souls College, where he took the degrees of bachelor and doctor in the civil law. His tragedy of *Busiris* was acted at the theatre-royal in Drury-lane in 1719; and this was followed by two other tragedies, *the Revenge* and *the Brothers*, the former of which is a most excellent production. He afterwards published an elegant poem on the *Last Day*, and another called *the Force of Religion, or Vanquished Love*. These poems met with such success as to procure the author the particular regard of several of the nobility.

The turn of his mind leading him to divinity, he quitted the law, which he had never practised, and taking orders, was appointed chaplain in ordinary to king George II. in April 1728. About this time he published his *Vindication of Providence*, and, soon after, his *Estimate of Life*, which have gone through several editions, and are thought by many to be the best of his prose performances. In 1730 he was presented by his college to the rectory of Welwyn in Hertfordshire, reputed worth 300l. besides the lordship of the manor annexed to it. He was married, in 1731, to lady Betty Lee, widow of colonel Lee, and daughter to the earl of Litchfield; who brought him a son not long after their marriage. Though always in high esteem with many of the first rank, he never rose to great preferment. He was a favourite of the late prince of Wales, his present majesty's father, and for some years before his death was a pretty constant attendant at court; but upon the prince's decease all his hopes of further advancement in the church were at an end; and towards the latter part of his life his very desire of it seemed to be laid aside: however, in 1761, he was appointed clerk of the closet to the princess dowager of Wales.

In the year 1741, he had the unhappiness to lose his wife and both her children, which she had by her first husband. They all died within a short time of each other. That he felt greatly for their loss, as well as for that of his lady, may easily be perceived by his fine poem of the *Night Thoughts*, occasioned by it. This was a species of poetry peculiarly his own, and in which he has

been unrivalled by all who have attempted to copy him. His applause here was deservedly great. The unhappy bard, "whose griefs in melting numbers flow, and melancholy joys diffuse around," has been sung by the profane as well as pious. They were written, as before observed, under the recent pressure of his sorrow for the loss of his wife, and his daughter and son-in-law; they are addressed to Lorenzo, a man of pleasure and the world, and who, it is generally supposed (and very probably) was his own son, then labouring under his father's displeasure. His son-in-law is said to be characterized by Philander, and his daughter was certainly the person he speaks of under the appellation of Narcissa.

Dr. Young wrote his *Conjectures on Original Composition* when he was turned of eighty: and the *Resignation*, a poem, was published a short time before his death. He died at Welwyn, on the 12th of April, 1765, and was buried, according to his own desire, under the altar of that church, by the side of his wife. As a Christian and divine, he might be said to be an example of primeval piety; he gave a remarkable instance of this one Sunday, when preaching in his turn at St. James's; for though he strove to gain the attention of his audience, when he found he could not prevail, his pity for their folly got the better of all decorum; he sat back in the pulpit and burst into a flood of tears.

His turn of mind was naturally solemn; and he usually, when at home in the country, spent many hours in a day, walking among the tombs in his own church-yard. His conversation, as well as his writings, had all a reference to a future life. Yet, notwithstanding this gloominess of temper, he was fond of innocent sports and amusements: he instituted an assembly and a bowling-green in his parish, and often promoted the mirth of the company in person. His wit was ever poignant, and always levelled at those who shewed any contempt for decency and religion. His epigram spoken extempore upon Voltaire is well known: Voltaire happening to ridicule Milton's allegorical personages of Death and Sin, Dr. Young thus addressed him;

"Thou art so witty, profligate and thin,  
"Thou seem'st a Milton with his Death and Sin."

He published a collection of such of his works as he thought the best in 1761, in four volumes duodecimo, and another was published since. Among these, his *Satires* intitled the *Love of Fame*, or the *Universal Passion*, are by most considered as his principal performance next to the *Night Thoughts*. They were written in early life; and if smoothness of stile, brilliancy of wit, and simplicity of subject, can ensure applause, our author may demand it on this occasion.

F I N I S.











UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

DEC 2 1951

NOV 3 1951

12-2-51

JUL 17 1958

REC'D LD-URL

SEP 24 1998

NON-RENEWABLE

RECEIVED  
MAIN LOAN DESK

ILL/EXC

APR 05 2000

DUE 2 WKS FROM DATE RECEIVED

A.M.

P.M.

7 8 9 10 11 12 1 2 3 4 5 6

RECEIVED  
MAIN LOAN DESK

JUL 18 1965

A.M.

P.M.

7 8 9 10 11 12 1 2 3 4 5 6

MAY 03 2000



3 1158 01023 1891

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
D 000 000 974 6

\*DA28  
B521  
1780



